



The Greatest  
Story  
Never  
Told

By  
Lana  
Cantrell

A Scientific Inquiry  
— Into the Evidence of the  
Fall of Man from a Higher  
Civilization in Antiquity

# The Greatest Story Never Told

by

Lana Corrine Cantrell

*A Scientific Inquiry into the Evidence of the Fall of Man from a Higher  
Civilization in Antiquity*

Published by Biohistorical Press —  
Historical research through the application  
of the life sciences —

*ignotum per ignotius*

*(The unknown explained by the still more unknown.)*

Copyright © 1988 by Lana Corrine Cantrell and Biohistorical Press, P.O. Box 68,  
Lakemont, CA 30552

All rights reserved, including that of translation into other languages is specifically reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced in any form, stored in a retrieval system, or be transmitted by any method or means including electrical, mechanical, photographic, record or otherwise, without the prior permission of the copyright holders.

Originally published in the United States of America

Library of Congress number-88-071213

ISBN 9-620749-0-X



Lana Cantrell was born in Salzburg, Austria and now lives in a suburb of the Twin Cities with her parents and cocker spaniel, Scarlett. This is her second book, her first was written when she was in senior high school of which she was nominated in the literary section of the Cowboy Hall of Fame. This endeavor is her doctorate for college credit. She is a member of The American Association for the Advancement of Science, American Institute of Biological Sciences, American Holistic Medical Foundation, Paleopathology Association and the Ancient Astronaut Society. Her hobbies are writing, painting, sewing and healthfood cooking.

CONTENTS :  
Part One  
THE THEOGONY

FOREWORD	PAGE
ONE - Those Magnificent Gods in Their Flying Machines.	1 - 1
TWO - The One True Indra.	2 - 1
THREE - The Changelings.	3 - 1
FOUR - The Prisoner of Eden.	4 - 1
FIVE - The Children of God.	5 - 1
SIX - The Children of the Gods.	6 - 1
SEVEN - The Three Worlds.	7 - 1
EIGHT - The Androgyne.	8 - 1
NINE - The Sun Children.	9 - 1
TEN - The Earth Under the Lord.	10 - 1
ELEVEN - The Myth of Menstruation.	11 - 1
TWELVE - Birth of the Blues.	12 - 1
THIRTEEN - The Gynic.	13 - 1
FOURTEEN - Soma.	14 - 1

Part Two  
THE NEW WORLD AND ITS FALL

FIFTEEN - The World Under the Gods.	15 - 1
SIXTEEN - The Disc of Life.	16 - 1
SEVENTEEN - The Food of the Gods.	17 - 1
EIGHTEEN - The Murder.	18 - 1
NINETEEN - The Heart of the Pandava.	19 - 1
TWENTY - The Disgrace.	20 - 1
TWENTY-ONE - Adventures in the Underworld.	21 - 1
TWENTY-TWO - The Command Base of Heaven.	22 - 1
TWENTY-THREE - The Taking of Jerusalem.	23 - 1
TWENTY-FOUR - Death of Inanna.	24 - 1
TWENTY-FIVE - Solomon and the Temple.	25 - 1

Part Three  
"THE EARTH WILL BE MINE"

TWENTY-SIX - The Disc of Death.	26 - 1
TWENTY-SEVEN - The Sue For Peace.	27 - 1
TWENTY-EIGHT - The Sons of the Gods.	28 - 1
TWENTY-NINE - Exodus.	29 - 1
THIRTY - After Exodus.	30 - 1
THIRTY-ONE - Life In Egypt Under Amen-ra.	31 - 1
THIRTY-TWO - Amen.	32 - 1
THIRTY-THREE - Egyptian Teratology and Physiology.	33 - 1
THIRTY-FOUR - The Ennead.	34 - 1
THIRTY-FIVE - The Laws.	35 - 1

THIRTY-SIX - Marriages Made In Heaven.	36 - 1
THIRTY-SEVEN - The Final Days.	37 - 1
THIRTY-EIGHT - The Wasted Earth.	38 - 1
THIRTY-NINE - The Ultimate Weapon.	39 - 1
FORTY - The Resurrection.	40 - 1
FORTY-ONE - The 'Lost Races'.	41 - 1
FORTY-TWO - The Chosen People.	42 - 1
FORTY-THREE - The Hawaiians.	43 - 1
FORTY-FOUR - Book 'Em Dano, Then Beam Me Up, Scotty!	44 - 1

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

Many thank you's to the following people and institutions for their assistance in the creation of this book and who are in no manner responsible for its contents or faults.

Joanna Barry of the University of Chicago Press for her consideration. A special thank you to Professor J.A.B. van Buitenen of the University of Chicago Press. Much thanks to L.J. Bolchazy, Ph.D., of Bolchazy - Carducci Publishers, 44 Lake Street, Oak Park, Illinois. Clifton Linedecker, Editor of the National Examiner, Boca Raton, Florida. Vaughn M. Greene, San Bruno, California. The Jewish Publication Society, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Mr. and Mrs. Robert Girard - Arcturus Book Service, Stone Mountain, Georgia. Wilson Research Library, University of Minnesota, The Cairo Museum, Cairo, Egypt, and a very special thank you to Officer Earl Boor of New Richmond, Wisconsin for his generous help.

Dedicated to my parents,  
Hugh and Jeanne Cantrell and  
my brother,  
Hugh Allen

*What I owe all of you is beyond measure . . .*



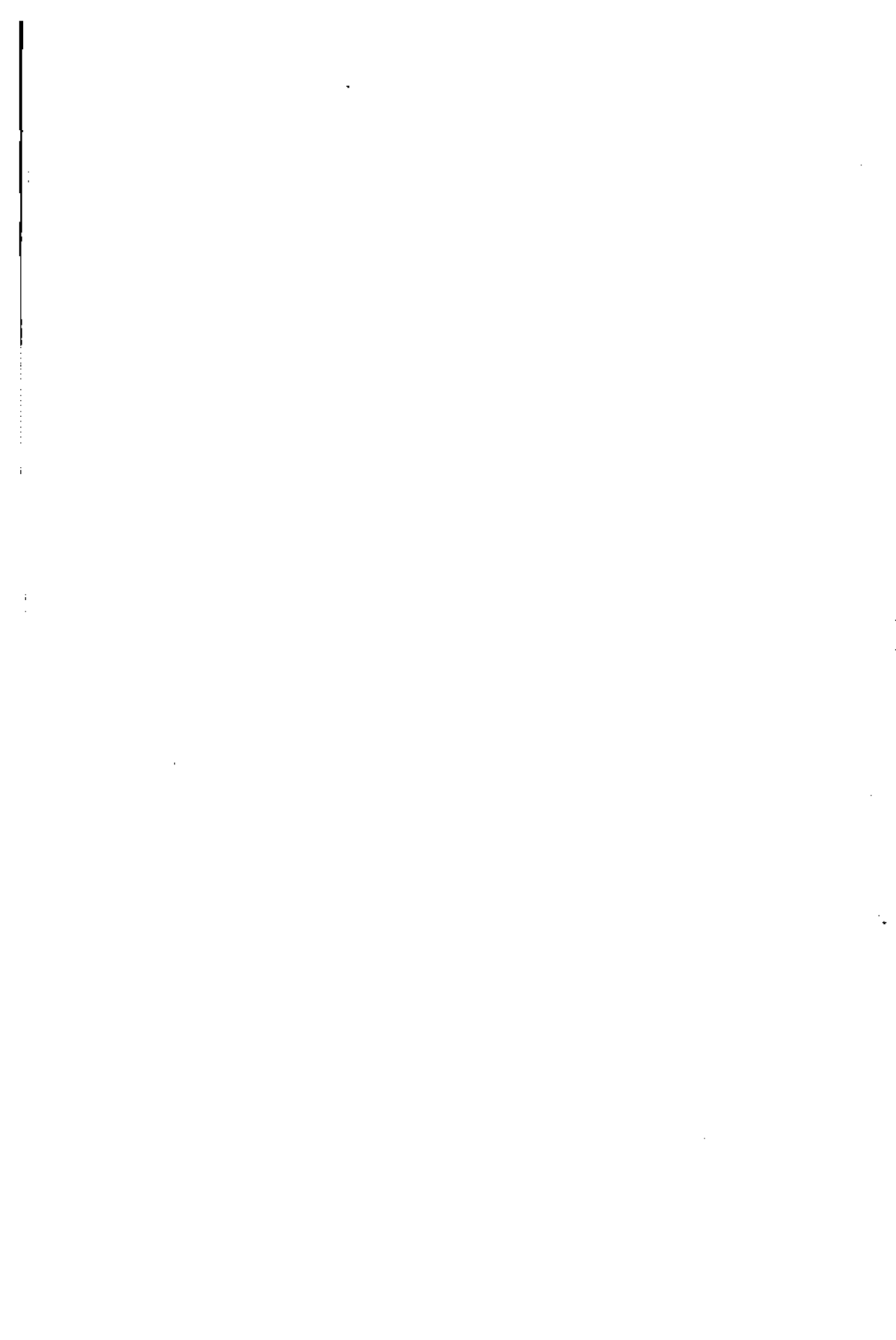
## FOREWORD

'It is the general opinion of mankind that we must seek our good fortune from the gods but look for wisdom in ourselves. We may consecrate shrines to Reason, Faith, and Virtue, but we know that it is only in ourselves that they are to be found. But from the gods we ask the fulfillment of our hopes of safety, wealth and success. Therefore the prosperity and good fortune of the wicked, as Diogenes so often said, absolutely disprove the power of the gods.'

- The Nature of the Gods

'If conscience goes, then everything collapses around us.'

- The Nature of the Gods



Though they may have no longer believed in the power of the Gods in these late times in the days of Cicero, they still believed in their existence. It is the intention of this book to prove their existence and why, as in these times, they suddenly abandoned the people.

This book is, I believe, the first 'holistic' study of man and his position in the world. Looking at the popular press of science books, particularly by so-called noted scientists, it is sorely obvious that eclectic thinking is missing from them for most of these people are studied in one area only with very minimal use of the myriads of others. How could anyone study Neanderthal man or even Napoleon without knowing what they ate, their environment, their physiologies, etc? The issue of whether or not Ancient Astronauts lived is a very touchy subject with the Carl Sagan gang, as I call them, scientists who just are not studied enough in all fields. This national clique has everyone believing that all scientists believe as they, but this is definitely not true. Just as with the theory of evolution, another subject of aggravation to many, but which, we will see is very much a part of this study too. It is a shame Albert Einstein is not around today when the debates over the issues of Ancient Astronauts is at its highest for he believed that man today is but the remnant of a once highly civilized and technological society. He would have sided more with Eric Von Daniken and Zecharia Sitchin than the Saganites and perhaps we would have had less quibbling over this controversial topic. I used to be rather undecided until, as a student of pathology and other natural sciences, I started reasoning that if all of what the Ancient Astronaut proponents said occurred were true, then there should be biological evidence of it. Taking the old texts and scriptures at face value is not enough; there has to be other evidence to collaborate, it and I believe I have found it.

As I began reading the histories of Egypt, Sumer, India and Hebraic peoples, I began getting a pattern of history that no one seems to have recognized because we have allowed the Bible to influence our research through the ages. I kept seeing paralleling stories in all these texts and a new story to man's ancient past erupted. The latest translations of the *Veda*, or *Mahabharata*, the great India epic, (which itself means "*The Great Story*," and indeed it is!) has been looked upon as nothing but tales, but I was amazed to see the same stories in the Egyptian, Hebrew, Sumerian and biblical histories. How old these histories of India are, no one really knows, but they, like the Egyptian and Sumerian, predate the Bible by thousands of years. Only by the wedded bliss of the natural sciences such as psychobiology, pathology, and a score of others, can we ever divorce the true history from the exaggerations and myths picked up along the way by man as he recorded his past. This is another part of it too, for all these histories stemmed from a common source, perhaps a record of the events left by the "*gods*" themselves, and it also points to a common origin of these people. The translations of the *Veda* by J.A.B. van Buitenen published by the University of Chicago has been a herculean task for this man who should receive credit for a superlative job. There are many versions of the *Veda*, but the stories all collaborate one another more or less much as in gnostic literature of the Bible, another forgotten source, for we shall see just why the Dead Sea Scrolls may have been hidden from us and written in such secrecy. But we are also indebted to van Buitenen for he disbelieves the Ancient Astronaut theory, which

is a plus for those of us who do not, for he is then not biased in his translations.

There has been much debate that our government is concealing facts concerning UFO's, hollow earth, etc. I too was undecided in this until I delved into the past. It is rather narrow-minded to be skeptical that in this enormous universe someone else would not have already gained the knowledge we ourselves are trying to seek. We just do not know all there is to know in the areas of physics and the natural sciences to make a definite yes or no to this. The Loch Ness Monster is a good example. It is not so much, is it believable, but is it possible? Considering the fact we still have thousands of animals and millions of insects yet to be identified there is no reason, and certainly not from a natural science point of view, why it could not be true. One of the big problems in science is that we have too many people voicing opinions who are only studied in mathematics and physics and very few in the biological sciences for this is a high-tech world caught in the last stages of its own decline because people do not employ all the sciences together for that is the true scientist. Remember the gorilla, the coelacanth, animals they said were extinct, until they found them? It is nice to be confident about your world, it makes us feel secure, but putting horse blinders on may distract us from seeing the truth and dealing with it. It takes more intelligence to not believe in evolution, that it takes to believe in it, I have found. Those who are fanatics in its belief remind me so of the church that has kept man in the dark for ages. I am not a Creationists per se, but they have certainly hit the mark on many things by bringing up issues in science that are an embarrassment to the Saganite genre. But to teach such a shaky theory in schools is putting horse blinders on very young minds who should be able to explore the world for themselves. Quite frankly, this is communistic. Believe ! or else you will not pass the grade. I have read scores of scientific literature on evolution and they begin to all look alike for the same reason - it is what I call the Professor Cory syndrome. I do not know if anyone remembers this comedian, but he would start talking a long-lettered, scientific jargon, emulating his old professors, until he had an audience in stitches but actually believing what he said, whatever it was. No one wanted to admit they really did not know but he made you think you did. And this is pretty much the format of much of science as far as evolution goes. They get drunk with their words and really do not know themselves what they are saying, but with 20 letter words, anything looks good! I intend to prove that the evolutionary theory is one of the biggest hoaxes since the Cardiff Giant, and a test-case in what happens when people are not studied enough in all the sciences.

Whether you believe in the Ancient Astronaut Theory or not is irrelevant; actually this book covers so many areas of mankind from a biological and historical viewpoint I think layman and professionals will find it of interest. I come from the old school of thought that one must be well-studied in all fields before judgments are made, and writing something to please the general public or make a sensationalized statement to gain attention is very poor research. This research will step on many toes, but as a researcher, I am not out to win a popularity contest. I have had to deal with biological truths that affect us today which have their roots in this dark past.

It is a sad fact in this country that most science books have to be subsidy published for there is no public interest in improving their way of life. Every subject I have dealt with really could have had more volumes devoted to it, so this is very condensed. The problem is that the average citizen does not have the time or initiative to study anything in the sciences or medical fields and puts their faiths in the first persons who condone their paths in life, even if it means catering to their weaknesses which evolution most certainly does. If they were more well read, they would not be so easily duped. Evolution among scientists is not fact; it is still very much theory, contrary to Carl Sagan, whom I admire in all areas of his research, save this, and his disagreement against the Ancient Astronaut proponents. Many in the science fields advocate it. Our best two examples are from NASA itself, Josef P. Blumrich and Maurice Chatelain. Blumrich was Chief of the Systems Layout Branch of NASA, a skeptic until he read the story of Ezekial and therein found the exact description of a spaceship and wrote his book, SPACESHIPS OF EZEKIAL, using his technical acumen of aeronautics to discern what went on here. Another superb book is "OUR ANCESTORS CAME FROM OUTER SPACE" A NASA Expert Confirms Mankinds Exterrestrial Origins (Doubleday & Company, Inc., NY-1978) by Maurice Chatelain. The title is rather 'campy' which truly hides this most interesting study by one of NASA's officials who helped put man on the moon and conceived and designed the Apollo space craft. Now, if the Ancient Astronaut theory is all bunkum, why are NASA officials advocating it? There are too many peoples in these fields who believe as do not. As Chatelain wrote concerning the Apollo flight:

*But the astronauts were not limited to equipment troubles. They saw things during their missions that could not be discussed with anybody outside NASA. It is very difficult to obtain any specific information from NASA, which still exercises a very strict control over any disclosure of these events. It seems that all Apollo and Gemini flights were followed, both at a distance and sometimes quite closely, by space vehicles of extraterrestrial origin-flying saucers, or UFO's (unidentified flying objects), if you want to call them by that name. Every time it occurred, the astronauts informed Mission Control, who then ordered, absolute silence. I think that Walter Shirra aboard Mercury 8 was the first of the astronauts to use the code name "Santa Claus" to indicate the presence of flying saucers next to his space capsule. However, his announcements were barely noticed by the general public. It was a little different when James Lovell on board the Apollo 8 command module came out from behind the dark side of the moon and said for everybody to hear: "We have been informed that Santa Claus does exist!" Even though this happened on Christmas Day 1968, many people sensed a hidden meaning in those words that were not difficult to decipher.*

He then went on to tell how the astronauts had photographed various UFO's and when the first moon landing of Apollo 11 was made on the Sea of Tranquillity, two UFO's hovered over Astronauts Armstrong and Edwin Aldrin who took pictures of them which appeared in the June 1975 issue of MODERN PEOPLE magazine having gotten them from a Japanese source, so it was said.

*There was even some talk that the Apollo 13 mission carried a nuclear device aboard that could be set off to make measurements of the infrastructure of the moon and*

*whose detonations would show on the charts of several recording seismographs placed in different locations. The unexplained explosion of an oxygen tank in the service module of Apollo 13 on its flight to the moon, according to rumors, was caused deliberately by a UFO that was following the capsule to prevent the detonation of the atomic charge that could possibly have destroyed or endangered some moon base established by extraterrestrials. Well, there was a lot of talk and there still is.*

Perhaps we will find out why the moon may have been off limits to us to detonate such a device. We are going to find we are very much not alone.

*It was also said that during their flights our astronauts frequently felt as if some external force were trying to take over their minds. They experienced strange sensations and visions. What seems almost certain is that some of the astronauts did have psychological problems and changes of personality after their missions in space. Some turned deeply religious, some seemed to develop mental trouble—facts that of course could be ascribed to pure coincidences without particular significance.*

*The experiments in telepathy carried out in space by some astronauts have been discussed and even published. Special symbol cards of geometric figures were used to transmit thoughts from the participant in orbit around the moon to the correspondent on the surface of the earth. Most of these experiments were successful, much, more so than similar telepathic experiments conducted on earth, which generally had a lower score.*

One of the astronauts who is yet doing research today is Apollo 14 Astronaut, Edgar D. Mitchell who heads the scientific INSTITUTE OF NOETIC SCIENCES to study further the issues of telepathy and other so-called paranormal research which, we are finding, is not so paranormal.

*Then there is the case of astronaut Gordon Cooper that arouses curiosity for more than one reason. He was the pilot of Mercury 9 in 1963 and of Gemini 5 in 1965, and he was unquestionably one of our most skilled space pilots, yet he never flew an Apollo. Gordon Cooper, now manufacturing skydiving parachutes after having quit the space program, has never told anybody outside NASA what he saw in space. But there are those who think NASA may have removed him from the Apollo flights because he had seen too much. It is also curious that this man, who is not only an astronaut but is also a scientist, has now become a firm believer in extraterrestrial life and civilizations and is convinced that space visitors to earth have been around for a long time, from the most distant past up to this very day. Not long ago Gordon Cooper participated in an archaeological expedition to South America that discovered the remnants of a very old and very advanced civilization dating back more than five thousand years. Pottery, sculptures, and hieroglyphs very similar to Egyptian artifacts of the same period, were discovered, confirming once more the theory that Egyptian and American cultures had a common origin. It is quite natural for a famous astronaut to be interested in ancient astronauts but one may still wonder whether Cooper did not acquire his sudden interest in extraterrestrial civilizations by seeing for himself in space things that he did not have the right to tell us about.*

Why is it the Saganites deny all this while those that have been there are all moved, body and soul? Chatelain's book, as so many by some of these authors who seem to be in the know, saw only short publication and are rather hard to locate now. As far as the Ancient Astronaut theory goes, there is great demand for literature here in America but only in Europe where the roots are deeper, do we find it as expected by the scientists more and the public still demands the publications. Here, it is as if a veil has been put over the people, well executed by the Saganites, who make one feel almost ashamed to do research in it until one finds out just how unschooled and uneducated they truly are. There is so much to be learned here and studied it would really take scores of years as there are just too many questions. We laugh at stark revelations in the so-called rag-journals, such as the NATIONAL ENQUIRER, which seems to be sensationalized, but that seems to be what is hiding the reason more people do not believe in them for I have found that many of these stories do have validity behind them but we have since birth been brought up with another side to man's history that masks all that we were meant to know. Other people's in the world are lucky as the Veda has been studied by them for years as well as literature from areas of the Orient. India is finally discovering her history is much richer than ever believed.

One Professor Duncan Lunan of the Glasgow University lab has come right out and stated that someone has placed a space craft in orbit about the moon. This report was published in the British JOURNAL OF INTERPLANETARY SOCIETY, which said the craft was broadcasting signals; perhaps this was one of the things our astronauts saw. This is strange for in the mid-60's astronomers did discover a small body orbiting the moon as they bounced radio and radar signals from it and they went back to other unexplained radio messages in 1928, 1928 and 1934 that confirmed same. Three other European researchers transmitted radio signals and received two answering echoes, one took seven seconds to return which meant it was bounced off our ionospheric layer while the other took fifteen seconds, much too long for the law of physics to ascertain. What professor Lunan found was that the code was a broadcast of a star map, the dots and dashes corresponding to the constellation Bootes. Six other star maps were found by other researchers and most believe as Chatelain that the moon has been visited many times and perhaps our Apollo astronauts found that out first hand. Why, for instance, did we stop going to the moon with all the research to be done there? Russian Astronomers have unabashedly come right out and stated Mars has man-made satellites orbiting as supposed moons. Why do many people feel the government is hiding the real story? Is there something deep in our psyche, a genetic memory, that tells us we were once amongst the Gods? Do we look up to the heavens because there was once someone there to look up to? Did someone use to come to our defense when we prayed? Are we like little kittens who, before they even are aware of birds, if you play a recording of songbirds they automatically look up? Why are such stories of the Hollow Earth debunked by the Saganites yet Admiral Byrd's nephew has just announced a confirmation of his uncle's findings and is trying to launch expeditions to find it himself? Why do the ancients constantly speak of it? There are so many areas to be explored on this earth and in the seas below that to deny flatly anything we cannot physically register or see is very naive.

The debates over the existence of the ancient astronauts are not new. The ancients

themselves were in hot debate over the issue as to the belief that the Gods once walked the earth and intervened in man's affairs and often they sound like archaic versions of harangues between Eric Von Daniken and Carl Sagan. The first of the known debates began in 300 BCE and the theory of 'euhemerism' came into being for Euhemerus of Messene proposed that the reason people worshiped the Gods was that they once ruled the lands and this was done in gratitude. By far, however, are the best debates in Cicero's (106-43-BCE) treatise, THE NATURE OF THE GODS, the first published debate of the pros and cons of the existence of the Gods I have found to date. To the Greeks, the Gods were a way of life they tried to emulate. He opens the book by stating something the Saganites should take to heart.

*"There is nothing worse than a hasty judgment, and nothing could be more unworthy of the dignity and integrity of a philosopher than uncritically to adopt a false opinion or to maintain as certain some theory which has not been fully explored and understood."*

*As to our own question most philosophers have affirmed the existence of the gods and indeed such an assertion is plausible and one to which we are all naturally inclined. Protagoras however professed himself in doubt on the matter, and Diagoras of Melos and Theodorus of Cyrene did not believe them to exist at all. But even among those who assert that gods exist there is such variety and conflict of opinions that it would be tedious to list them all. There are many different theories about the shapes in which the gods appear, about their homes and habitations, about the manner of their life, and all of these theories are the subject of constant dispute among philosophers. But the crux and center of the argument is the question whether the gods do nothing, care for nothing and take their ease detached from all concern with the care and government of the world; or whether on the contrary all things have been created and formed by them from the dawn of time, and will be ruled and governed by them to all eternity. So at the outset of our inquiry we are faced with the fundamental differences of opinion. Unless these differences can be resolved, mankind will continue to live in the grossest error and ignorance of what they most desire to know.*

For thousands of years man had been used to having the Gods around them as this study will prove and suddenly there was an abandonment of which these people were unprepared for. Their great-grandparents knew of them but now the stories were very much blurred and no one seemed to really know the true story.

*There is no subject on which there is so much difference of opinion among the learned and the ignorant. But in this medley of conflicting opinions, one thing is certain. Though it is possible that they are all of them false, it is impossible that more than one of them is true.*

This is how I feel, for what if 99% of what we find is only normal phenomenon like the debate of the face on the moon, supposedly rock hewn out by a higher intelligence and also the pyramid shapes found there. What of that one little 1%? We just cannot say, yes, the ancient Astronaut theory is false, because no one knows for sure. Cicero points out what Philo said, that all our knowledge is only the knowledge of



our own ignorance; this is what we have to rise above, ignorance. The entire book of Cicero's is a collection of essays by different philosophers on the subject of the Gods and their relationship to man. By this time in history the Gods more or less reflected the weaknesses of man in his life for they became someone on whom they could lay the blame, rather than on themselves which we yet do today in religion and in the sciences with the theory of genetic evolution. They too found that many of the stories just got to the point of being ridiculous as man translated his own baseness into the Gods from whom he sprung, as one philosopher said,

*So far I have been dealing in a general way not so much with the opinions of philosophers as with the fantasies of lunatics which are nearly as absurd as the poisonous honey of the poets, who present us with gods afire with rage or mad with lust, and make us the spectators of their wars, their battles, their violence and wounds; of their hates, quarrels, altercations; and also of their births and deaths, their complaints and lamentations, their lusts erupting into excess of every kind, adultery, captivity, and intercourse with human beings, so that mortals may have gods for parents. To these fictions of the poets we may add the wonder of the magicians, and the similar extravagances of the Egyptians. Not to mention the superstitions of the masses, which are consisted only in their ignorance of the truth.*

As we will see, a great deal of the above was true, but man went to excesses excusing his misdeeds of his own nature on the Gods. But Epicurus believed as myself, that a genetic memory had been forged into our brains from the most ancient of times and for this reason we find the Gods familiar and fascinating to us. The fact that people all over the world have the same legends and myths of these times displays a common source. Epicurus called this "prolepsis," which he wrote of in his STANDARD OF JUDGMENT, of the inborn knowledge of the mind that today we call genetic memory. There are many debates as in the following rebuttal against one who denied the existence of the Gods which proves my point that we cannot deny something we have not seen as yet.

*"Did you ever actually see a god? Then why do you believe that gods exist? So let us abolish everything which we only know by hearsay or by some new hypothesis of our reason. This is as though people who dwell inland should refuse to believe in the existence of the sea. Such is your narrowness of mind that if you had been born in Seriphus and had never left this island, where you saw daily only little hares and foxes, you would refuse to believe in the existence of lions and panthers, when they were described to you. And if anyone told you about an elephant, you would think he was pulling your leg!"*

Has any of the Saganites seen a God? Apparently, the Astronauts did, or came closer than most. I never have so I cannot sit here and deny they exist. I do not believe the Gods came from another planet and mated with primitive man but I do believe these people came right from here. Debator Lucilius was quick to remind all of instances which occurred, and still did, which were most unusual and which they could not explain, and which we cannot yet today.

*And so, both in our own country and in others, the worship of the gods and the*

*sanctity of religion grow firmer and fairer day by day. And this does not happen blindly or by chance but because the gods time and again declare their presence.*

*For example, of Lake Regillus in the Latin war, when Aulus Postumius was in command in the battle against Octavius Mamilius of Tusculum, Castor and Pollux were seen fighting on horseback in our ranks. And in more recent times they appeared to announce the defeat of Perses of Macedon. When Publius Vatinius, the grandfather of our young contemporary, was traveling by night to Rome from Crete, of which he was governor, two young men on white horses told him that Perses had been captured that very day, and when he arrived in Rome he announced it to the Senate. Whereupon he was promptly thrown into prison for contempt of the assembly. But afterwards, when dispatches from Paulus confirmed the king's capture on that very day, this same Vatinius was granted lands and special privileges by senatorial decree. Again, when the Locrians defeated the men of Croton in a great battle on the river Sagra, tradition records that news of this battle was heard the same day at the Olympic games. Often men have heard the voice of fauns in the forests and the gods have often appeared in many forms so as to compel anybody who is not a fool or a worldling to admit that they are present here among us.*

They also argue how everyone had their own versions of the stories of Hercules, Apollo, Achilles, Orpheus, Hera and the family of the Gods and how they needed to find the basis of these stories for uninformed philosophers, poets and priests were making fools of the people as everyone had lost the validity of the nature of the Gods as real beings. *"Philosophy is the child of ignorance"* as the book so wisely opens up with. One thing they did argue quite adamantly over was what the Gods looked like in relation to themselves as they were the primal design. The story was told how Dionysius ordered the golden beard taken off Aesculapius at Epidaurus as the son of Apollo had no beard like his father which as we will see has some truth in it. Aristotle spoke of the *"Divine Child"* who had features unlike the brachycephalic and dolichocephalic features of most peoples. Everyone searched amongst the peoples for those closest in features to the Gods and we will attempt to explore the mysteries of the human body that lends credence to this. But they knew that to explore the world and its lifeforms took holistic reasoning:

*So we see that the parts of the world (for there is nothing in the world which is not a part of the universe as a whole) have sense and reason. So these must be present to a higher and greater degree in that part which provides the organizing principle of the whole world. So the universe must be a rational being and the Nature which permeates and embraces all things must be endowed with reason in its highest form.*

They called this great power of Nature just that, *"the power"* which if George Lucas were living back then he would have said *"may the power be with you"*! But if said to a God, as we will see, I think they would have turned around with their lotus eyes and said in all earnest, *"I am the force"* for they did not believe in Fate as they were *"the power"* that is, the culmination of the forces of nature converged to make the whole, one, power--man, or in this case as we know them, the Gods, but natural beings. They felt all were personally responsible for their own fortunes in life, and this is what these debates were about as well. They believed that the earth was

a living organism, Gaia, and all the universe as well, which we are finding today to be true, as it seems to teem with life, "but if the heat of the sun" so stated, "is similar, to the vital heat of the bodies of living creatures, than the sun itself must be alive. So also must the other stars, which are born in that heavenly fire which we call the aether or the sky." They argued that because of man's falling from a higher form we could not perceive our universe as we once did. "Arcesilos used to criticize Zeno because while he himself held that all that we perceive through our senses is false, Zeno held that some only of our sense-perceptions were false, but others true." This too will be a major part of this study to see just how much we have lost biologically. It was a major topic to find those who had changed least since the fall of man from the archetypal, primal type. And, in this biochemical confusion as we will see, everyone had their version of what the "Divine Child" would look like and which was an integral part of these debates.

*"And which human shape are we speaking of? How many human beings are handsome? When I was in Athens, there were flocks of young men about, but scarcely one handsome specimen to be found among them. You may laugh: but I am speaking the truth. And to us who take pleasure in the young, following the example of the philosophers of old, even blemishes may have their charm. Alcaeus was charmed by a mole on the finger of a boy. A nose is a blemish to the body: but to him it was an ornament. Quintus Catulus, the father of our colleague and friend, was devoted to Roscius, a fellow townsman of yours. You may remember the verses that he wrote about him! -- "I stood to greet the rising sun, when suddenly Roscius rose at my left hand: Pardon me, gods in heaven, if I say, this mortal seemed to me more handsome than the god." So you see, to Catulus this Roscius was more handsome than a god. In point of fact he squinted then as badly as he does today. But what of it? To Catulus it was an added charm.*

*Let us return to the gods. Are we to imagine that some of them have a cast in the eye, even if they do not squint? And that some of them have a mole? And that some are pug-nosed, some flap-eared, and some beetle-browed or bigheaded, like many of ourselves? Or with them is everything made perfect? Let us suppose that it is. Then are they all exactly the same? If not then one must be more beautiful than another. In which case not every God can have beauty in supreme perfection. But if they are all alike, then the Academy must flourish in heaven, for if there is no difference between one god and another, then among the gods there can be no telling who's who or what's what? 'But may it not be, Velleius, that it is altogether untrue that when we think of the gods we can only think of them in human shape? Do you really need to defend all these absurdities? We Romans may imagine the gods as you say. From childhood we are familiar with Jupiter, Juno, Minerva, Neptune, Vulcan, Apollo and the other gods in the aspect in which it has pleased the painters and sculptors to present them not only in form but in ornament, and age and dress. But the Egyptians and the Syrians and almost all foreign races do not see them in this way.*

Everyone was very confused as to what the Gods once looked like. People of renown claimed to be a descendant of them and certain characteristics came to be marks of the Gods and we shall attempt to find what those hallmarks were.

I have been astonished as to how so much literature has been misinterpreted by historians who are not trained in the natural sciences in the fields of paleopathology, medicine, etc. Much has escaped their eyes. Unfortunately, when someone writes a history of years past and a statement or theory becomes dogma it is very hard to break it. Because of this we have missed an entire new page of man's history and because of it we are sinking in our very blindness. The ancients tell us this is what the Gods intended but there were others who did not intend this and as Confucius said, cognizance was the salvation of man. Let us close with the preface to the NATURE OF THE GODS.

*If it is valuable to follow out a single line of argument, how much more valuable must it be to follow out all of them? This is what the Academy seeks to do, since its object is to discover the truth, stating the arguments both for and against all philosophic theories. This is a long and difficult task, and I do not flatter myself that I have fully accomplished it: but I can say that I have tried.*

*We who philosophize by this method are not just chasing shadows. I have dealt more fully and more generally with this point elsewhere, but as some persons persist in their unteachable stupidity, I have to keep on ramming it home. We of the Academy are not people who will accept nothing as true. But we do hold that every true perception has in it an admixture of falsehood so similar to the truth, that we have no certain criterion of judgment and assent. It follows that we can attain only to a number of probable truths, which although they cannot be proved as certainties, yet many appear so clear and convincing that a wise man may well adopt them as a rule of life.*

*To absolve myself of any prejudice, I shall first set out the views of the philosophers on the nature of the gods. On this question the whole world must sit in judgment and decide for themselves which of these views is true. I should be ready to admit the philosophy of the Academy to be a shameless fraud, if everyone were in agreement or if anyone could say for certain what was the truth. So I may well take my cue from the comedy of THE YOUNG COMPANIONS, and say "O ye gods, I beg you, all you young men and fellow citizens, I call on you, I beseech you, I pray and implore you"-- and not about some trifling matter, such as the complaint of the young man in the play that things have come to a pretty pass when 'a courtesan refuses the presents of a friend who loves her.'*

*No, I am asking everyone to come into court, weight up the evidence, and return their verdict as to what we are to say about religion, piety, sanctity, ritual, faith, the taking of oaths; about our temples, our shrines, our solemn sacrifices, even about the auspices over which I myself preside. All these things depend upon the question of the existence and nature of the immortal gods. Surely even those who believe that they have attained certainty in these matters must feel some doubts when they see how widely wise men have differed about so crucial a question.*

So you see the "widely wise" of the Blumrich's and Chatelain's had to debate with the Saganites in those days too. This for me has also been a "long and difficult task," too, and its merits and failings are all mine but I have longed to know the truth of

our world and why man is in the state he is in and I feel confident that I have, but as Cicero said it is for each individual to find out for himself and herself. The ancients said that some people could not handle the truth and when we found out it would drive some mad. I can only say that by the research I have thus far grown in my visions of what life is. And, like Cicero, at least I can claim that I too have tried. The only way we will know for sure is when the Gods themselves come and tell us . . . .

Lana Corrine Cantrell  
May-1987

# - PART ONE -

## The Theogony

*"Many are the stars of heaven whose names no man knows. By the same token no man knows mankind..."*

--the words of Ahiqar, fifth century-Elephantine, Upper Egypt

## CHAPTER ONE

### THOSE MAGNIFICENT GODS IN THEIR FLYING MACHINES

To say they went uppity-up-up and down-dity-down-down is a gross understatement. They describe the very aerial machines we are trying to create today. To attribute what these people describe as mental delusion has no bearing here for the detail is superb as was found of the ship of Ezekial. The most valuable texts are the Egyptian, Sumerian and especially the Veda for flying vehicles. It would not be appropriate to hit the reader full-face with these very stark accounts of high technology eons before ours without first an introduction to the skills they had in aerodynamics and weaponry. If ever you thought you were in the middle of a Star Wars or Star Trek movie this would be it. It also shows how powerful mental engrams can be for the resemblance in these films is uncanny. As the Veda says of its history, *"Even as all the senses rest on the manifold workings of the mind, so all works and virtues rest upon this narrative. No story is found on earth that doesn't rest on this epic--nobody endures without living off its food. Even as servants that strive for preferment live off a high-born master, so all the best poets live off this epic."*<sup>1</sup> You will find some of those great "poets" today in George Lucas, Steven Spielberg, Gene Roddenberry. And in writers as Eric Von Daniken and Zecharia Sitchin who are tripping old engrams of these days past just as Heinrich Schliemann swore there was a Troy despite those who laughed at him and by intuition and genetic memory, found the city of his "dreams." All of us though, harbor some memory of these past times, whether it lies dormant or not depends on many factors.

In Saggara in 1891, there was found a bird-like object made of sycamore dated to 200 BCE and eighty years later when it made sense, they looked at its possibility of being what it really looked like--an airplane. A team of aviation experts in the 1970's revealed that the body was aerodynamically sound and comment was made that its shape appeared as one NASA was planning to build for an aircraft. Put to the test it soared, it was a small scale model--of the real thing? That is for us to investigate through these histories. Even the laser-type swords used in Star Wars are well displayed throughout these writings called the "thunderbolts" and as we will see the duels they fought are quite reminiscent. Actors of Star Trek may think they are only acting out parts when they speak into their wrist transmitters but a Sumerian pictograph seems to point this out with very curious wrist ornaments that seem to be not bracelets. There are "bright shining birds" and "celestial weapons" and horses that take to the sky, *"those swift as thought followed the pattern of the Sun to where the Gods were standing."*<sup>2</sup> And, one of the most curious lines concerning the famous "Boats of Ra," which seem to be aircraft, when one passes--*"Making to stand the hair is the name of the oars..."*<sup>3</sup> When is the last time your hair stood on end when a boat passed by? This profound statement alone tells us electro-magnetic power was being used. The ships of the Pandava seem to be run on crystal while those of the opposition on "Elixir", or fuel, but all seem to use the electromagnetic powered ships when they could. Even the automatic opening doors, a la Star Trek, are used by saying a name in Egyptian texts.<sup>4</sup> And, we will see 'Scotty' beaming up someone numerous times. In a passage from the Veda it states that:

Astaka said,

"Whose are these five golden chariots we see before us, which stand there shining high, ablaze like flame crests?"

Yayati said,

"They shall carry yourselves, these golden chariots, which stand there shining high, ablaze like flame crests!"

Astaka said,

King, you ascend your chariots and stride wide in the sky! We shall come after you whenever our time comes.

Yayati said,

We must now go altogether; we have conquered heaven together. See how our path goes beyond the sky to the seat of the Gods!"<sup>5</sup>

These 'horses' are quite unusual--"the thunderbolt of the baronage is their steeds--the steeds are known to be indestructible. Vadava gave birth to the chariot steed--hence the name suta for those who drive the horses. Gandharva bred horses take on any color or speed, they can be approached for any whim, and they fulfill any desire."<sup>6</sup> Animals used seem to be more as military insignia and symbolism. Amen-Ra of Egyptian texts called also the "Traveler" who "dost pass over and dost travel through untold spaces requiring millions and hundreds of thousands of years to pass over; thou passest through them in peace, and thou steerest thy way across the watery abyss to the place which thou lovest; sink down and dost make an end of the hours."<sup>7</sup> One thing we have to divorce from our minds is that these animal representations are some bizarre worship or wild mental symbolism. They drew from nature the forms they could use and which signified their behavior patterns. We have our military units through history and men such as The Desert Fox, (Field Marshall Rommel) the Sea Wolves, a World War II unit, the Flying Tigers, etc. I can just see the headlines 2,000 years from now--"Primitives in the 1970's were so ignorant they actually believed an 'eagle' had landed on the moon!" And some academic know-all will state we rose from someone so primitive. What a game we play. Hawk-headed Gods seem to imply flying units, dog-headed, trouble-shooters, being keen and alert. The Egyptian God Seb was represented by a goose called the Seb as he made his way through the sky in its form. We should ponder whether the twelve symbols of the Zodiac merely represent units who were deployed in sections of space. There are ships described which can come from water to air, "You brought him back, Asvins, in ships that were alive, that swam through the realm of air far from the water."<sup>8</sup> Are not the horses that fly from which we get our Pegasus myth? Mystics have told us that the animals in Egyptian history are some great symbolism but the Veda comes right out and tells us what they are. The vulture, the apes, the monkeys, the lion, the bulls, the crocodile and hawk are symbols of the people or groups, more basically, military units as the Wolverines, Blue Angels, the monkey patch of the 2nd Calvary Division in our times. My father was a 'monkey'. The vultures, hawks, falcons, are aerial commands, no mysticism here. The apes, monkeys are infantry and artillery groups. The snakes are electrical engineers, communication, etc. The crocodiles of Egyptian hieroglyphics are represented in the Veda with the legions of Rama hoisting their crocodile flag, with "its maw wide open, terror of fishes, waved brightly on the chariot, sowing fear before the army entire of Salva."<sup>9</sup> Animals also represented physical conditions, as the Baboons, who represent those with prognathous jaws having



weak pineal glands as baboons are known to have.


Mothers hope to bear sons who "Shall become an Indra to reign alone over the birds. <sup>10</sup> A heroic Bird; esteemed by all the world, he will have every power in his grasp. In other words, she hopes he will become a part of the star fleet, for to reach the stars was the epitome of wisdom and manhood. Some Gods as Krishna, were called the "bird-bannered God" while others had the sign of the Nibiru family, the golden lion. Interestingly, in both the Egyptian and Veda texts, the Gods always circumnavigate their ships before taking off. In the Veda, the men sometimes circle before sitting down as a dog does, which is believed to be done to attune themselves to the magnetic forces of the earth. Some 'chariots' seem to be open vehicles, "The generous Matali, an expert in the science of horses, started the steeds, which speed like thought and the wind, in the proper fashion. The charioteer looked at my face as I stood on the swinging chariot, king, and he said in surprise, "This appears to me most marvelous and wonderful today that you have not moved a foot while riding on this celestial chariot! Even the king of the Gods I have always found to stagger at the first upward start of the horse, bull of the Bharatas. But you stand right there on the swinging chariot, scion of Kuru, and me thinks your mettle surpasses Sakra's." <sup>11</sup>

The "blood" from these ships we shall encounter often and it seem to merely be the loss of some sort of fuel of which there were many battles over. The burning pools of the Gods as in the following seems to be from an attack. "When that grand Bird had rid them all of life, he strode across them to look for the Elixir. He saw fire everywhere; blazing fiercely, it filled all the skies with its flames, burning hot and razor-sharp rays, and evil under the stirrings of the wind. Thereupon Garuda, fierce and great-spirited, took on ninety-times ninety mouths, drank up with these mouths the water of the rivers, returned with great speed and driving the chariot of his wings, the burner of his enemies sprinkled the burning fire with the rivers. <sup>12</sup> Then, after putting out the fire, he took on another tiny body to make his entry."

There are many parallels in the stories from Egypt, the Bible, Sumerian and the Veda, as Enoch of the Bible has his counterpart as we will see in the Veda, and was taken aloft in a "large celestial crystalline chariot in the sky, which it is the Gods' privilege to enjoy, this airborne chariot will come to you as my gift Among all mortals you alone shall stand upon a grand and skygoing chariot, and indeed, you will ride there above, like a God come to Flesh!" <sup>13</sup> Some got a little carried away by the privilege, "for before, when I rode around heaven in a celestial chariot, I was so drunk with self-grandeur that I did not think of anyone else." <sup>14</sup> An Egyptian text states, "Ferry me over speedily to the landing place of that field which the gods made, on which the gods carouse on those their days of annual festivals." <sup>15</sup> The Veda describes temples and halls that move in the sky which were "mansions made in the image of celestial chariots, colorful, gem-studded, opulent with superb wealth." <sup>16</sup> In the Sumerian texts, "Edins" (Edens) were created but they were no gardens but enclosed areas where they could reside from the impurities of the environment. The Veda too speaks of them and those that could fly, "this lovely airborne city, with the splendor of good works, piled with all precious stones, and

impregnable even to the Immortals, the bands of Yaksas and Gandharvas, and Snakes, Asuras, and Rakshasas, filled with all desires and virtues, free from sorrow and disease, was created from the Kalakeyas by Brahma, O best of the Bharatas. The Immortals shun this celestial, sky-going city, O hero, which is by the Pauloma and Kalakeyas Asuras. This great city is called Hiranyapura, the City-of-Gold, and it is defended by the grand Pauloma and Kalakeya Asuras. They are always happy and cannot be slain by any of the deities, O Indra of Kings, and they live here unworried, with nothing left to desire. But Brahma has of old decreed that a human would be their death." The relevancy of all this will come to us.

One of the hallmarks of the Gods was their penchant for flags. In Egyptian hieroglyphics the symbol for the Gods is a flag. And in the Veda they are described as waving off masts on the air ships. The men had a penchant of carving the heads and bodies of their enemies on cane handles and arrows as the Egyptians such as King Tut was found to have on one of his walking sticks, or on footstools and even sandals.

As for weaponry, both the Egyptian and Veda speak of the "dreadful club" that "flashed like lightning in the sky with many arrows that had been wetted on stone...The fearfully whistling missile..."<sup>16</sup> In Egyptian hieroglyphics it is shown thusly . There was the "Castle of the Mace" in Egyptian history, which if this is a missile of some sort, may have housed it.

Some of the Edens seem to be totally enclosed, like bubble-topped cities, that had to be built to help them in their enclosed environments. "After the undefeated Pandavas, led by Krishna, had gone there, they built a beautiful city like a new heaven. Led by Dvaipayana, the heroes performed the rite of appeasement on an auspicious and holy stretch of land and had the fort measured out. It was made strong by moats that were like oceans and surrounded by a wall that covered the sky, white like clouds, or like a mountain of snow. That grand city shone as Bhogavati shines with its Snakes and it was protected by dreadful looking, double-hung gates like two-winged Garudas, with gate towers that towered like packed clouds, like so many Mount Mandaras..."<sup>17</sup> It was protected, very similar to that of the Biblical Eden, by whirling swords, and "covered with spears and javelins of many kinds, surpassing sharp and smoothly turned, as though with double-tongued Snakes. Guarded by warriors, it was splendid with spiraling turrets and resplendent with sharp spikes and hundred-killers and movable trellises." Even in the Epic of Gilgamesh he would encounter very similar obstacles. They were well planned cities which "sport" massive iron wheels and a well laid plan of streets that avoided collisions with Fate" which indicates their genetic soundness as they abhorred those who fell to Fate, as they had great intuition and foresight. "Thus Indraprastha shone wide in the image of heaven, grown big like a mass of packed clouds, that are encircled by lightning. In this lovely and beautiful place stood the splendid seat of the Kaurava, filled with treasure, which was like wisest scholars of the Vedas..." All the Gods tried to obtain these 'Edens' that were "free from sorrow and disease."

The staff is well represented in Egypt, Sumer and Veda literature, long before Moses' use of it in the Bible. In one part of the Veda, when the Gods do battle on

the ocean shore with laser-type swords it is because some of them had been "squeezed down by the staff of Brahman on the shore of the ocean."<sup>18</sup> To "wield the staff" was "to be dreaded, and to protect the people."<sup>19</sup> When anyone is mad in the Veda, they "burn like Brahma's staff." Depending on who had it of course measured the impact of it upon the people. "Take my weapon, the irresistible staff, strong-armed hero, for with this weapon you shall do great deeds." Apparently, it had its hazards for Rama, the original of the Ennead, when visited by his son in the Heavens has a "hand that was scarred from holding the thunderbolt," but this sounds more like he was using one of their famous laser swords.<sup>20</sup> It was no doubt made of iron, copper or gold, the latter two excellent electrical conductors, the former for electromagnetic power. One passage in the Veda calls it the "staff of Death" and was plated with gold. There was also the trident staff that was more the symbol of Indra, the famous symbol of the devil, however both sides seem to use it at various times. Some staffs were just as rods, others with hooked ends. It was often used with the famous 'disc' seen often in Egyptian and Sumerian pictographs hovering in the sky, as we will see how Moses used those above to help him as well as it seems to often draw power from these "celestial chariots." It had great power and those who knew how to use it were greatly feared. "When I heard that the divine spear, which had been granted by the king of the Gods had been spirited away by Madhava to the abominable demon Ghatokaca--then, Samjaya, I lost hope of victory..."<sup>21</sup> When the accomplished actor Charlton Heston in the Ten Commandments brandished the staff as Moses, little did he realize he was reenacting the use of a very powerful weapon as we shall come to see. According to the Sumerian Tale of Aqhat, the staff can make, like a magicians wand, the bearer disappear and reappear at a different location.

As with the snake of the Bible it soon comes to be only foolishness when people try to make philosophical renderings out of something very concrete. It seems that the "snakes" of the Veda are actually people, a unit of men trained in electrical technology. They also dispensed EMR, (electro-magnetic resonances), which will comprise a great deal of this history. I would never have understood the Veda and others if I were not a student of biomagnetism and recognized the accompanying pathological effects well represented in all the literature. I soon found that what historians were calling myths, hysteria, mania, illusions, were not neuroses but from very planned and executed maneuvers, "the curse of the king, now twice pronounced over him, waxed strong, and he became fully possessed by the power of the Roksas and lost his mind."<sup>22</sup> His "senses were bottered by the Raksasa." How much we shall see that is trying to be accomplished today. The 'snakes' are actually electrical emanations and what better fitting representation of the waves and erratic moves as like a snake? Those who could subdue them were called "eaters of Snakes." There was some relationship between the snake and the staff, for Ra is shown holding a snake as Moses did. However, people see images and bizarre forms which is easily done with EMR and which we will later study. In battle they trick one another by changing into a myriad of forms, probably through using holograms, and the legend of reincarnation took root from these times, "By my wizardry I divide myself into many ports and reside in many incarnations."<sup>25</sup> The snake also was used for transmitting and receiving. They used the geometries of nature continuously which we do only minimally, regretfully. The "serpent-guide" worn upon the brow of the God Unas seems to be just such a transmitter and receiver in Egyptian texts and with it he was

endowed with power and sailed the heavens. However, it is both the Hebrew and the Egyptian texts that give us more as to what the 'snake' was as it means "word", "thing" and "matter." The 'tchet' sound of the Egyptians. When Ra speaks to his assistants his voice is like the "humming of bees,"<sup>24</sup> what better reference to a transmitted voice? They answer in a voice which resembles "weeping women" and of "men who moan" and others like "bulls" or "Roar of the living" or "cry of the divine hawk of Horus," all very reminiscent of garbled transmissions. Actually, volumes could be written from the Veda especially, which gives us more detail on the use of their technology but we shall see much more through these pages.

Those Magnificent Gods in Their Flying Machines  
References

1. THE MAHABHARATA, VOL. 1, Edited by J.A.B. van Buitenen-  
University of Chicago press, 1975.
2. IBID.
3. THE EGYPTIAN BOOK OF THE DEAD, E.A. Wallis Budge, 1895  
(reprint 1967), Dover Publishing Company, Inc., New York, N.Y.
4. THE GODS OF THE EGYPTIANS, E.A. Wallis Budge, VOL. II, 1904  
(reprint 1969) Dover Publishing Company, Inc., New York, N.Y.
5. THE MAHABHARATA, VOL. 1, Edited by J.A.B. van Buitenen,  
University of Chicago Press, 1973.
6. IBID.
7. THE GODS OF THE EGYPTIANS, VOL. II E.A. Wallis Budge, 1904  
(reprint 1969) Dover Publishing Company, Inc., New York, N.Y.
8. THE RIG VEDA, An Anthology, Edited by Wendy Doniger O'Flaherty,  
Penguin Classics, New York, N.Y., 1984.
9. THE MAHABHARATA, VOL. 2 & 3, Edited by J.A.B. van Buitenen,  
University of Chicago Press, 1973.
10. THE MAHABHARATA, VOL. 1, Edited by J.A.B. van Buitenen,  
University of Chicago Press, 1973.
11. THE MAHABHARATA, VOL. 2 & 3, Edited by J.A.B. van Buitenen,  
University of Chicago Press, 1973.
12. THE MAHABHARATA, VOL. 1, Edited by J.A.B. van Buitenen,  
University of Chicago Press, 1973.
13. IBID.
14. THE MAHABHARATA, VOL. 2 & 3, Edited by J.A.B. van Buitenen,  
University of Chicago Press, 1973.
15. IBID.
16. IBID.
17. THE MAHABHARATA, VOL. 1, Edited by J.A.B. van Buitenen,  
University of Chicago Press, 1973.

18. IBID.
19. IBID.
20. THE MAHABHARATA, VOL. 2 & 3, Edited by J.A.B. van Buitenen, University of Chicago Press, 1973.
21. THE MAHABHARATA, VOL. 1, Edited by J.A.B. van Buitenen, University of Chicago Press, 1973.
22. IBID.
23. IBID.
24. THE GODS OF THE EGYPTIANS. E.A. Wallis Budge, VOL. II, 1904 (reprint 1969) Dover Publishing Company, Inc., New York, N.Y.

CHAPTER TWO  
THE ONE TRUE INDRA

The god who had insight the moment he was born, the first who protected the gods with his power of thought, before whose hot breath the two world-halves tremble at the greatness of his manly powers - he, my people, is Indra.

He who made fast the tottering earth, who made still the quaking mountains, who measured out and extended the expanse of the air, who propped up the sky - he, my people, is Indra.

- Veda

## IN THE BEGINNING -

In the beginning - this is our first quandary, as everyone has his own version. Science, the primordial soup; Creationists, a single benevolent god. One would logically assume that the farther back in time one goes, before man's own neuroses and monomania added to it, the closer we would come to the concreteness of these histories. The Bible is a very late bloomer in historical account and as we shall see is but a moulage of jumbled facts for according to Egyptian, Sumer and Vedic texts, the Bible is considerably ignorant of the truth and is hiding a very major component of our history. Actually, Genesis is a compilation of many events and by separating them we will realize an entirely new history. For instance, in the Egyptian "*Book of Overthrowing Apepi*," two distinct versions of Genesis are given and to this query we shall endeavor.

The ancients theory of the origin of the cosmos fits well with the Big Bang theory purported by science but refutes them in the area of evolution. According to the Bible, it took six days for god to create the earth, something any good Egyptian and Sumerian would highly dispute in their early days for they believed in spontaneous generation-abiogenesis. The Bible actually describes up until the rest on the seventh day, the restructuring of the earth after the Flood according to Egyptian texts, except for the part about creating man. This is why the Bible is so hard to decipher as much older texts all are concurring and paralleling one another, obviously from the same source, but then in man's dark age up pops a book of obvious scrutibility and a conglomeration of all the ancient texts strewn into an impossible lump sum which is why the book is so contradictory. Actually, its structure and chronology so keeps the reader utterly confused that he is more apt to agree with it because he is loath to admit he can't explain it, our Professor Cory syndrome again.

According to the Veda, man's present history accounts from the time after the Flood, some 12,000 years ago, which seems to parallel those of other ancient scribes. According to the Veda, note the reference to the 'Big Bang' having already occurred (was it caused by nature or the Gods?):

*In the Beginning, after the destruction of the entire universe, O, tiger among men there is the Kṛta age, which, they say, lasts four thousand years, preceded by a dawn and followed by a dusk of four hundred. The Treta age is said, to last for three thousand years, preceded by a dawn and followed by a dusk of three hundred each. The Dvāpara lasts two thousand years, with a dawn and dusk of two hundred each, the Kali age is taught to be one thousand years long, with a hundred years each of dawn and dusk; (note that dawns and dusks are equal in length) When the Kali age has been spent the Kṛta comes around again. This total period of twelve thousand years is called, the Eon. The unit of a thousand such eons is cited as a Day of Brahma. When the entire universe reverts to its home in Brahma, O tiger among men, the wise know this as the reabsorption of the worlds.*<sup>1</sup>

Were dawns and dusks three hundred years between one another at one time? There is a long discourse on the telltale signs that all this is true of which I will present in full later, but one excerpt to tempt skeptics is the following:



*At the end of the Eon the population increases, tiger among men, and odor becomes stench, and flavors putrid. When the Eon perishes women will have too many children, O king, be short of stature, cast off all morals, and have intercourse through the mouth. At the end of the Eon the countryside will bristle with towers, the crossroads with jackals, the women with hair.*<sup>2</sup>

How much is true here. People can no longer discern good food, their biological food, from bad, and we are far into the age of refined foods and artificial. This loss of food sensitivity they will remind us of often, as it has slowly digressed for the last two thousand years or so. People now are odoriferous because of their poor diets attested by our perfumed and deodorant society. World population is increasing interminably as more than one child less than 20-30 years apart is considered too many gauging by even the Ayurveda, the medical Veda treatise, written approximately 200 A.D., when people were yet living to 120 years, with middle age at 60. Western peoples, in particular, are now so lax in morals in areas of health and sexual values that the very core of mankind is finally breaking. Diseases of concubitus, destroying germ plasms, brings the final stages. Androgyny is in full swing and woman, as we will see, once hairless, now has body hair as hormonal imbalances go awry.

The Bible's supposed monotheistic content is contradicted right from the start, "*Let us make man in our image, after our likeness.*"<sup>3</sup> The Hebraic, "Elohim" serves the same purpose, translated it means "one god of many." The Bible gives other references, "*I will praise you, O Lord, with all my heart; before the gods*"<sup>4</sup> and "*I know that the Lord is great that our Lord is greater than all the gods*"<sup>5</sup> and "*Give thanks to the God of gods,*"<sup>6</sup> "*God presides in the great assembly: he gives judgment among the gods.*"<sup>7</sup> There is more than one god just at the Hebrews proclaimed in their early histories as "*Yahweh*" originally meant "*gods*" and why it took on a singular meaning shall be a major objective of this book. From roughly 1500 B.C., Egyptians began reciting the same thing. There was in fact a great uprising in Egypt when a particular person made such bombastic claims and the Veda, thankfully substantiates all this. It is the prime issue of these texts.

For a long time however, people yet held onto the belief of abiogenesis. Diordorus Siculus (last century, BCE) tells us that,

*"the Chaldeans say that the substance of the world is eternal and that it neither had a first beginning nor that it will at a later time suffer destruction"*<sup>8</sup>

As we usually find in ancient texts, and as yet in myths from around the world, it was a force, or forces, no deity is implied. The Egyptian BOOK OF THE DEAD, written by the priests of the College of Anu at the time of this great theological upheaval, went through an entire rewriting of additions and subtractions as the ages passed with very little of the original remaining. Later generations of Egyptians could not themselves decipher what we seek to discover today. Most of the original versions have passed on, lost to antiquity and perhaps for an unfortunate reason. They tell us black days on the earth when the people cried:

*may I not be shut in the tomb, may I not be turned back, may the limbs of my body be made new again when I view thy beauties even as do all thy favoured ones because I am one of those who worshiped thee whilst they lived upon earth.*<sup>9</sup>

The basics of the text of the BOOK OF THE DEAD purportedly predates the period of King Menes, first historical monarch, at roughly 5867 B.C., that is almost 8,000 years ago. According to the Egyptian scriptures, the gods possessed the "World Body",<sup>10</sup> the sum total of the constituents of the universe of which fallen man tried to return. The Veda tells us at the time of man's fall thousands of years ago, the basic primal instinctive laws of man changed progressively, altering his genetic makeup.

*Some people know four Vedas, others three or two or one, while some have no hymns at all. While the Scriptures are thus broken up, the ritual becomes multitudinous; and bent upon austerities and gifts, the creatures fall under the sway of the Constituent of Passion. Because the single Veda is no longer known, the Vedas multiply; and because there is now a collapse of truthfulness, few abide by truth. Many diseases strike those who have lapsed from the truth, and lusts and disasters caused by fate arise, afflicted by which some men perform very severe austerities, while others, motivated by desires or the wish for heaven, hold sacrifices. Thus, having come to the Dvaparayuga, the creatures perish from lawlessness.*<sup>11</sup>

What they are telling us, as they always do in every archaic text, is that when the primal instincts left, so entered the crutch of religion.

In many cultures around the world, people yet believe the heavens and earth are created from an egg. The Egyptians believed everything evolved spontaneously out of a boundless, watery mass, a huge germ plasma as such, and they too stated it was in the form of an egg, called the Paut. The Primeval Beings created from this were the *Neteru* which corresponds to the Sumerian name of *Nibiru*. They have met science halfway, but science will not accept that cosmos, earth and man were so abruptly created. I cannot pass judgment in this respect as to the events occurring at the "Big Bang," for we do not know all there is to life, but I do intend to draw attention by the use of the biological sciences as to its great possibility and the very shaky foundation of evolution which gives enormous weight to its credibility. Having never been proven in the field or laboratory, it is as much a theory as spontaneous generation. Evolutionists speak so of it being mentioned in antiquity, but legends, folklore, and more substantial literature in Egyptian, Sumer and Veda texts, speak of no such thing. Evolutionists just do what they are good at - twisting words. The Veda speaks of the "Golden Embryo":

*When all this was without light and unilluminated, and on all its sides covered by darkness, there arose one large Egg, the inexhaustible seed of all creatures. They say that this was the great inexhaustible seed of all creatures. They say that this was the great divine cause, in the beginning of the Eon; and that on which it rests is revealed as the true light, the everlasting Brahman. Wondrous it is revealed as the true Light, the everlasting Brahman. Wondrous it was and beyond imagining, in perfect balance in all its parts, this unmanifest subtle cause that is that which is*

and that which is not. Water, Heaven and Earth, Wind, Atmosphere, and Space, the year, the seasons, the months, the fortnights, and days and nights in turn, and whatever else, has all come forth as witnessed by the world. Whatever is found to exist, moving and unmoving, it is all again thrown together, all this world, when the destruction of the Eon has struck. Just as with the change of the season all the various signs of the season appear, so also these beings at the beginning of each Eon. Thus, without beginning and without end, rolls the wheel of existence around this world, causing origin and destruction, beginningless and endless.<sup>1,2</sup>

All texts speak of a Fall from a purer form. Whether this is quixotic or has a concrete basis we will endeavor to find out, but to do so means putting evolution in a back seat for awhile. As a medical researcher, I wish we could, as it is hampering serious study and crippling the help people could be receiving. I think it is time we listened to the ancients and at least give them a sound test.

The Veda is much like the Egyptian texts, and in one of its passages proclaims that they do not know of what matter the universe came into being, but the gods were created from 'it' and not by a 'Him'; the last line stating that even the gods themselves do not know:

*There was neither non-existence nor existence then, there was neither the realm of space nor the sky which is beyond. What stirred? Where? In whose protection? Was there water, bottomlessly deep? There was neither death nor immortality then. There was no distinguishing sign of night nor of day. That one breathes, windless, by its own impulse. Other than that there was nothing beyond. Darkness was hidden by darkness in the beginning; with no distinguishing sign, all this was water. The life force that was covered with emptiness, that one arose through the power of heat. Desire came upon that one in the beginning; that was the first seed of mind. Poets seeking in their heart with wisdom found the bond of existence in non-existence. Their cord was extended across. Was there below? Was there above? There were seed-placers; there were powers. There was impulse beneath, there was giving forth above. Who really knows? Who will here proclaim it? Whence was it produced? Whence is this creation. The gods came afterwards, with the creation of this universe? Who then knows whence it has arisen? Whence this creation has arisen-perhaps it formed itself, or perhaps it did not - the one who looks down on it in the highest heaven, only he knows - or perhaps he does not know.<sup>1,3</sup>*

Even the gods themselves did not know if they were in somebody else's fishbowl. People of antiquity debated as now as to this void from which we sprang. Today, we theorize how something as the Big Bang could have come from 'nothing,' as they did in this gnostic text:

*Since everyone - the gods of the world and men - says that nothing existed prior to Chaos, I shall demonstrate that they all erred, since they do not know the structure of Chaos and its root. Here is the Demonstration: If it is agreed by all men concerning Chaos that it is a darkness, then it is something derived from a shadow. It was called darkness. But the shadow is something derived from work, existing from the beginning. So it is obvious that the first work existed before*

Chaos came into being.<sup>14</sup>

I guess you just cannot expect something from nothing: there is really no such thing as nothingness for when we say a box is empty we disregard the chaotic play of molecules going on inside and that air itself is a substance as water.

The gods were said to have gone so far as to borrow this cosmic egg shape and used its geometrical shape to form some of their airships:

*Now concerning that night of battle, when they enter it is into the eastern part of the sky, there straightway taketh place a battle in heaven and on the earth to its whole extent. Hail in his egg, shining from his disk, rising from his horizon, glittering above sky without his second among the gods, sailing over the pillars of Shu, giving winds of fire of his mouth, making bright the two earths with his radiance . . .*<sup>15</sup>

We saw here a reference to the titanic war that was to erupt in Egypt. The Egyptians could not however, have been more right. Not until we ventured into space did we discover that the earth is actually egg shaped, not round at all, but narrow on one end and rather bulging at the other. The earth is in macrocosm, an atomic polarization, with the magnetic core like the yoke of an egg, the positive part of an atom with electric polarization in the albumin or waters of the earth.

Both the Egyptian and Vedas speak of the "unborn generations." In the Veda, Krishna is the "Unborn," one of the highest gods. These were all the primal gods, unlike those who were born, known to the Egyptians as the Henmenmet or, "unborn generations." To the Greeks they were the di majores and the di minores, the higher and lesser of the gods. Of course, science will refute the possibility that organisms can be spontaneously generated even though seeds do the same and the fact man himself was once a germ seed of the same cosmic properties in a substance called amniotic fluid. If you will look through a microscope at all the myriad cells and structures, they bear an amazing resemblance to the stars in the heavens, and one begins to wonder. But modern science cannot accept the wonder for the ways to monetarily manipulate them. All the same mineral and chemical properties of space we carry within our bodies. Ancients called the knowledge and cognizance of ones body against the background of earth and heavens, "Cosmic conscience." They felt it was the loss of instincts that had been a proper combination of biochemicals and tissue throughout gestation, maturation, nutrition, and learning that had caused the "Divine" or "Supreme Being" to fall. The first nature/nurture controversy! Something occurred which broke this homeostasis and destroyed the divine lineages called the 'Ennead' by Egyptian, 'Nibiru' by Sumerians, later translated to 'Nefelim' in the Bible where it was mistranslated as the name means "Fallen Ones." We will find the Bible has totally (purposefully?) misconstrued the good people from the bad.

The purpose of this writing is not to prove some idealistic "Golden Age" once existed. There was no such thing. Life must be challenged and tested, the scourge of an organism, but by which it is kept strong and alert, and as will be seen, capable of stupendous life spans if not immortality. There is really no such thing

as immortality without a fight. Life was as long as they made it but they had the possibility thereby of being immortal, as the Veda tells us, because they were "masters of their senses."

What did exist and from which we so sorely suffer, was the perfection of biological chemistry and physiological structure to combat stress and environmental assault and survive. The idea of Heaven where cares and woes are forgotten is childish for the mind and body would atrophy. And what pray tell does a "spirit" do all day? Revel in its ecotoplasm? Why though, in our minds do many feel that life is incomplete, that there should be more as if there are pieces to our body missing or dormant? One knows what or how something should occur, but our bodies and minds, the ever holistic unit, falls short of our expectations. Deep within our minds are there engrams, genetic memory, telling us of a past we've forgotten and may have had hidden from us? Voltaire said, *Antiquity is full of praises of another antiquity still more remote.*" If Voltaire were a biochemist, he might have found why for if we are speaking of a fall from monophyletic organisms, it would be a domino effect in degenerations. Here is where I stick to the basic precepts of the ancient tests which tell us the gods are from earth and thereby I differ from most proponents of the Ancient Astronaut histories, who say they arrived on earth 450,000 years ago,<sup>16</sup> again basing their theory on evolution and genetic engineering. We are told by the ancients, that man's body is unique, quite apart from the ape's, and any resemblance is superfluous as to any animal and shows if anything, man's success was his rare composite of all the beings in the universe but degeneration brings a resemblance to lower forms. Goodness, I hope the evolutionists decide one day to incorporate the study of teratology to their work, they will see people resembling fish, dogs, birds, snakes, worms, apes, and elephants, in their physiologies and physiognomies. Are we to assume we are derived from the cocker spaniel or the chimpanzee? Or how about the cuttlefish since so many people today walk about with their mouths open from a decided nutritional lack? Walk into any doctors or psychiatrists office, stroll up and down any street, and you do not have to be a mathematician to add up the fact that man's suffering is mostly autogenetically caused and he is quite capable of changing same. Man's pathology and mental degradation is the biggest strike against evolution I know of and which we will delve headlong into throughout this book. Similarity does not imply relatedness, a precept evolutionists have been duped by. *"The body of man is a microcosm, - the whole world in miniature and the world in turn is a reflex of man."*<sup>17</sup> How healthy the earth is is a reflection of man. Unfortunately, it is not too healthy. Man wants to guide his destiny, indeed the gods had (still do?) control of the cosmos which would become entropic, say the ancients, without them and their perfection prohibited this, but man's inherent quality is falling short for he has lost his primary senses. The Veda is composed on this precept. The Greeks, as did the Egyptians, Sumerians and Indians, believed firmly that the gods did not create the world but were a consequence of it and managed it, like a garden, from falling to decay. Man has the latent potential to guide Nature and shows the tendency through his penchant for science but has lost his instincts. According to entropy the amount of energy in the universe is always the same but is forever trying to return to its original state. Scientists tell us the cosmos is racing to its ultimate demise as it collapses in upon itself. Is this true, or are they merely reflecting upon what is happening in their own bodies as

cells decay giving us an entropic process we call aging? But we are learning thru sitology and gerontology that it can be slowed down and if this is so then it most certainly can be stopped. The hoaried texts tell us when man again regains his primal knowledge, decay will end. Is not evolution then not a permanent state but a progressive degeneration, a de-evolution-molecular structures trying to return to their original states but blindly, endlessly grasping, seemingly, as punishment for indiscretions until the lineages are no more?

It is dangerous how one word or words, mistranslated, can transform entire meanings to literature. With the first account of the Creation we have, "Now the earth was formless and empty." However, "was" is the King James Version as it actually translates "became" and that gives us another clue. If "become" is correct, the earth was already formed and somehow digressed from its former state. God intervened then and returned it back to normal. Was the world fully developed technologically as compared to our own say 450,000 years ago and before when these events occurred,<sup>19</sup> do we have any material proof? Yes, some footprints and a hammer, much taunted by some scientists but by no means all. The hammer in question was found in June of 1934 in London, Texas in rock 400 million years old.<sup>20</sup> The Batelle Laboratories have made an extensive research of it concluding it was formed by no known process of steel production, the head of iron, the handle, wood. However, the iron has no silicon or carbon that are used to process steel. A scanning electron microscope revealed it is 96.9% iron, 2.61/2 chlorine and 0.74% sulphur which is rather extraordinary for without carbon it isn't steel and with no silica could have been furnace forged, but why the high amount of chlorine which results from that type of production? It is a non-carbon steel and its strength is from the heavy concentration of iron. This would make it corrode very little. The handle is partially turned to coal signifying burial under water-drenched sediment. Creationists claim the latter is a good enough reason to claim its existence prior to the flood. The shell fossils around it date to 400 million years ago. However, as well will see, dating techniques may be way off because of atmospheric conditions and I believe as one author that eons may be merely thousands of years.<sup>21</sup>

Our ancient footprints lend much to the imagination and are a strong argument yet. Mary Leakey can find bipedal, ape-like footprints in Africa and the world cheers but when we find the possibility that man may be greater than what he thinks, everyone shouts fraud. Evolution, where is thy sting? William J. Meister, Sr. in June of 1968, uncovered a human sandal print embedded with trilobites in Antelope Springs, Utah. Also, in Texas they have been found alongside dinosaur tracks. The footprints here were 15" long, there were indeed giants in those days as so many ancient texts tell us. These footprints have been found all around the world, so they are no coincidence or geological deformity. It is in the Veda and Japanese literature that we find mention of them. Let us look at two Veda verses:

*One should go to Mount Udyanta, which is noisy with song: there one may see the Footprint-of-Savitar. A man who visits the Lotus-Pond-of-the-Celestials suffers no reverses and finds a Horse Race Sacrifice. Chaste and attentive, he should go to the Footprint-of-the-Great-Lord and by bathing there obtain the fruit of a Horse Sacrifice.*<sup>22</sup> Just how they got there is in the Japanese. A CHRONICLE OF

GODS AND SOVEREIGNS, a complete geneological treatise on man's relationship with the gods which states:

*In early times when heaven and earth had divided but the wet mud below had not yet coagulated, people could only move about on the mountains. The traces they left at that time were called yama-ato.<sup>2,3</sup>*

There must have been something peculiar about the sledge and atmosphere to have left footprints around the globe. This puts an entire new perspective on dating and the reliability of any attempts to judge earth history. We cannot make rash assumptions. I would like to draw attention to something I read through a very reliable source (it was in a major science journal but I have lost the copy so this is only by rote) that Mary Leakey, very farsighted, did not have her glasses on when she made the discovery of the footprints and there really were just two hominids instead of three. By the time the error had been discovered it was too late, like all Leakey discoveries it was a shot heard around the world. (ADDENDUM: I did find an Associated Press article on it (ST. PAUL PIONEER PRESS, February 3, 1985) where anthropologist Ronald Clarke, senior researcher of anatomy at the University of the Witwatersrand in Johannesburg, stated that an "artificial heel" had been chiseled into the rock-bed as her eyesight was so poor while trying to excavate it and instead of three hominids, there were only two, which gives credence to my thoughts as a student biochemist and anatomist that these people have never known what it is they are looking at. Their idea of what is a pathogen and truly genetic leaves much to be desired. I hope thousands of years from now someone does not pick up the fossilized footprints of the ostrich people of Africa, a tribe who has a mutation that makes their feet appear just as an ostrich's. I am afraid they are duping the public through their own incompetencies and lord knows how much of this has been faked. Even Archaeopteryx, the first bird shown with fossilized feathers in his rock matrix, is believed now to be a fake as Sir Frederick Hoyle has debated on its being contrived. I would not be surprised to find these footprints were really an apes, although these foot formations, prehensile toe and all, are quite common today in teratology and prehensile toes are in general making a comeback in our devolution through degeneration. I think these people should get out of the Savannah and see something of the world.) So before anyone attacks anybody else, how do we really know these scientists are not feeding the gullible public? I took great pains to follow other issues to find more on the subject but just as would be expected it was quickly hushed from the public. (The public would be surprised if they took the science journals just how much is hidden from them).

As to the dinosaurs being contemporary with man, perhaps the Bible is right:

*"Look at the behemoth, which I made along with you and which feeds on grass like an ox. What strength he has in his loins, what power in his belly! His tail sways like a cedar; the sinews of his thighs are close knit. His bones are tubes of bronze, his limbs like rods of iron. He ranks first among the works of God.<sup>2,4</sup>*

This is from Job and I must tell the reader that the origin of Job is found in Sumerian literature 4,000 years ago. Some have stated this is a reference to

elephants and hippos, but tales swinging like cedars they have not, but imagine Brachiosaurus or Diplodocus, and you have got it. I particularly like the reference to the bones as "tubes of bronze" for many dinosaurs have been found to have a pneumatic osteology. Esoteric literature seems to have a reference to a pterodactyl:

*flying creatures, wonderful and strange in appearance, with the feet and tails of lions, and the heads of crocodiles; their appearance is of a purple color like the rainbow; their size nine hundred measures.*<sup>25</sup>

The reference to the skin is enlightening, as we have found fossilized skin with the colors of the "rainbow" as on today's many reptiles.

We need not go far back in ancient literature to find what the downfall of the Nibiruans was-war. With whom exactly, we may never know. All accounts lead to a tumultuous, tragic war, of very cosmic proportions, and as the Vedas seem to reveal, with the use of nuclear-type weaponry. Whatever occurred left its people in a morbid condition and much less than what they had once been. The story of the Nibiruans is complicated and long, and many volumes could be written about it. It is sad and valiant, it is the story of a people desperately struggling to retain biological stability, and to return to their people the ability to achieve the possibility of immortality. One point all the texts seem to be clear on is that after the Fall, members of the same family opposed one another. Something had resulted from the war by which two principal characters, Rama and Indra, were brought to loggerheads on. Despite the fact they seem to have won the war, and for awhile were on friendly terms, this soon deteriorated. The main family of the story centers around it seems, seven sons and one daughter. It seems the earth suffered from some sort of magnetic reversal and the Nibiruans were able with others to escape however there seems to have been those that did not. According to the Egyptians, the sun rose twice in the west on two occasions and was then corrected by the gods, once at the Fall and then at the time of the Flood. If this is so, we can explain a great deal from the giants of the Bible to the bizarre animal and human forms who became extinct. The hominids? -- That is a question we will later discuss.

It seems at the Fall a restoration project was effected and the duty was given to Indra of the Veda whose name is Enki in the Sumerian texts. Indra joined forces with a group called the Asuras, presumably close relatives, however discord soon arose:

*Between the Gods and the Asuras there arose a great feud over the sovereignty of the universe with all its moving and standing creatures.*<sup>26</sup>

However, before this, they seemed to have been quite a mighty force against a mutual oppressor and a thunderous war was commenced which sounds as if missiles were employed:

*Hereupon the Gods went to Mount Mandara, adorned with soaring peaks like towering cloud, most eminent of mountains, which, overgrown with thickets of creepers and echoing with the songs of all manner of birds and bristling with tusky beasts (saber tooth tigers? - A.N.) of prey, is the playground of Kinnaras, Apsaras, and the Gods*



alike. Eleven thousand leagues it rises into the sky, and for as many thousands do its foundations stretch into earth. Indeed, the Gods with all their host could not uproot it then: and they repaired together to where Vishnu and Brahma (Indra-author) were sitting and said to them: "Ye lords, set your minds on our ultimate welfare. Let there be an effort, for the sake of all of us to uproot Mount Mandara."

So be it," said Vishnu, and so did Brahma, O Bharogava. Ananta arose at Brahma's summons, and the mighty serpent was ordered to the task by Narayana. And the powerful Ananta with all his might pulled out the sovereign of mountains, with all its forests and forest game. Then the Gods marched with the mountain to the Ocean and they said to him: "For the sake of the Elixir we shall churn your water." The Lord of the Rivers replied, "Spare me a portion of it, then I will endure the mighty pauding from the churning of Mount Mandara. Then the Gods and Asuras spoke to the King of Tortoises Akupora: "Pray be thou the foundation for Mount Mandara," the tortoise consented and lent its back to the mountain: and Indra squeezed down the top of the mountain with his tool. Thus the Gods made Mount Mandara the churning staff: and using the Snake Vasuki as the swirling rope, started to churn the ocean, treasury of the waters. So for the sake of the Elixir the Asuras and all Danavas took hold of one end of the King of snakes, and the Gods stood together at the tail. Ananta stayed with the blessed Narayana and kept on raising the Snake's head and hurling it down again. And as Vasuki was forcefully pulled up and down by the Gods, puffs of fire and smoke belched forth from his mouth. The clouds of smoke became massive clouds with lightning flashes and rained down on the troops of the Gods, who were weakening with the heat and fatigue. From the mountaintop showers of flowers were loosened and garlands were scattered all around on the hosts of Gods and Asuras. Then as Gods and Asuras churned the ocean with Mount Mandara, a mighty roar rose from it like rumbling thunder in the clouds. All kinds of creatures that inhabit the deep were crushed asunder by the big mountain and by the hundreds went to their perdition in the salty ocean; and the mountain drove sea animals of all sorts, such as dwell in submarine abysses, to their destruction. While Mount Mandara was being driven around, large trees crashed into one another and tumbled down from the peak with their nesting birds. The friction of the trees started fire after fire, covering the mountain with flames like a black monsoon cloud with lightning streaks. The fire drove out the elephants and lions and burned them, and all creatures of many kinds found their death. Then Indra the Lord of the Immortals flooded the fire that was raging everywhere with rain pouring from the clouds. The many juices of herbs and the manifold resins of the trees flowed into the water of the ocean. And with the milk of these juices that had the power of the Elixir, and with the exudation of the molten gold, the Gods attained immortality. The water of the ocean now turned into milk and from this milk butter floated up, mingled with the finest essences. Then the Gods spoke to Brahma Granter of Boons, who had remained seated. "We are very weary, O Brahma - still the Elixir has not appeared - and so are the Daityas and great Snakes. Without the aid of God Narayana, all the Gods and Danavas are powerless. And this churning of the ocean has been going on for a long time . . ." Brahma then spoke to God Narayana: "Give them strength, Vishnu. Thou art in this the last resort." And a battle ensued more gruesome than any before and huge, between the Gods and the Asuras, close by the ocean shore. Broad-lamed honed halberds struck home by the thousands, and sharply tipped javelins and all kinds of side arms. Cut

up by the discus and vomiting much blood, wounded by swords, spears, and the clubs, the Asuras fell on the battlefield. Like nuggets of melted gold, heads severed by three-bladed lances rolled ceaselessly in the merciless battle. The grand Asuras, their limbs anointed with their blood, lay felled like mineral-colored mountain peaks. Screams burst forth by the thousands everywhere. They cut up one another with their swords and the sun shone bloodied. The noise of them killing one another with copper-spiked bludgeons or with their fists if they were close by seemed to reach up to heaven. "Cut them! Stob them! Rush on, you! Throw them down! Press forward! such were the horrendous cries that were heard all around. Thus the terrifying tumult of war was rampant when the Gods Nara and Narayana joined the battle. The blessed Lord Visnu, upon seeing the divine bow in Nara's hand, called up with his mind his Donava destroying discus. No sooner thought of then the enemy-burning discus appeared from the sky in a blaze of light matching the sun's with its razor-sharp circular edge, discus Sudarsana, terrible, invincible, supreme. And when the fiercely blazing, terror--spreading weapon had come to hand, God Acyuta (Visnu-author) with arms like elephant trunks loosed it, and it zigzagged fast as a flash in a blur of light razing the enemy's strongholds. Effulgent like the Fire of Doomsday, it felled foe after foe, impetuously tearing asunder thousands of Donavas and Dairyas as the hand of the greatest men let go of it in the battle. Here it was abloze licking like a fire, there it cut down with a vehemence the forces of the Asuras. Now it was hurled into the sky, then into the ground, and like a ghoul it drank blood in that war.

Undiscouraged, the Asuras hammered blows on the host of Gods with mountains and the mighty warriors, their luster fading like shredded clouds, took by the thousands to the sky. Then like iridescent clouds, giant wooded mountains with truncated peaks came down sowing terror and crashed roaring into another. Earth with its forests was pounded on all sides by the fall of the big mountains and began to shake as the battlefield of the warriors, who thundered upon one another, raged furiously. Now Nara darkened the pathways of the sky with his gold-tipped arrows, cleaving with feathered shafts the flying mountain peaks in the horrifying onslaught of the Asura armies. Pressed by the Gods, the grand Asuras dug into the earth and plunged into the salty sea, when they heard in the sky the raging Sudarsana discus that shone like a roaring fire.

And, having won the day, the Gods returned Mount Mandara along skies and heaven, the clouds went as they had come. The Gods hid the Elixir securely and gave themselves to the most exultant joy. And the Slayer of Vala with the other Immortals gave the treasury of the Elixir to the diademed God for safe keeping.<sup>27</sup>

It seems the battle was over the fuel they held so precious, the 'Elixir'. It also sounds as if nuclear weapons were used. The discus sounds more than a simple hand weapon if it could annihilate thousands. Was this the writer getting carried away in the narrative? I do not think so. But there was also more to the story for if they had control of the 'Elixir', the 'Soma' was safe:

*It is through your own fault, Lord of the Gods, and your own negligence, you of the hundred sacrifices, that the Valahityas have armed themselves with the power of*

their austerities and engendered a marvelous creature. It is a Bird, son of Kosyapa the sage and Vinata, powerful and of many disguises; and he has now come to steal the Soma. This Bird, strongest of the strong, has the power to steal the Soma: I believe anything of him; he'd accomplish the impossible.

Indra, hearing this, said to the guardians of the Elixir, "A bird of great power and strength stands ready to steal the Soma here. I give you warning so that he will fail to take it by force. For incomparable is his strength, Brihaspati has told me."

On hearing this the Gods were astounded and painstakingly took station around the Elixir, and so did the majestic Indra of the hundred sacrifices. Wisely they wore golden armor, preciously patterned and encrusted with beryl, and among their multitudes brandished multitudes of terrible arms, the edges and points honed razor-sharp, throwing sparks and flames in a cloud of smoke-discuses, bludgeons, tridents, battle-axes, sharp javelins of all kinds, and spotless scimitars, arms that fitted their bodies and ugly looking clubs and splendid with their resplendent weapons, and sparkling with divine gems, the hosts of the Gods, pure of heart, stood guard. Strength and might and glow unequaled, minds bent upon the guarding of the Elixir...<sup>28</sup>

The 'Soma' were women which we shall see in a chapter devoted to it. Reading by this account, it seems our Satan of the Bible was actually on a mission of mercy to rescue stranded women. He would be known by many names as we will find. The names, like most we encounter in all the archaic texts, seem to be more titles for Indra was a rank of commander just as Bhrama was. The Asuras were as the Gods once, so the Veda tells us:

Those ancient men were never frustrated in strength and resolve, they observed good vows, they spoke the truth, they were holy and as Brahmo, O joy of the Kurus. They all forgathered in heaven with the gods as it pleased them, then went back to earth again as the fancy took them. Those men died oppressed, free from pain, fulfilled, and unobstructed. They saw clearly before themselves the throings of the Gods, the great-spirited seers, and all the Lows, they had self-control and knew no enemy. They lived for thousands of years and had thousands of sons.<sup>29</sup>

But, as with everyone else, something occurred that altered their biochemistries. From the Asuras were thus born many mortals all because of a 'fire':

The fire Gavampati begot the terrible Asuras, and the mortals of various sorts.<sup>30</sup>

It seems everyone soon suffered from the wrath of the Asuras and their subsequent offspring:

Now some of them were born kings, filled with great strength, sons of Diti and Danu who had now fallen from their world to earth. Powerful, insolent, bearing many shapes, they swarmed over this sea-girt earth, crushing their enemies. They oppressed the Brahmins, the barons, the farmers, even the serfs, and other creatures they oppressed with their power. Sowing fear and sloughtering all the races of

creation, they roamed all over earth, O king, by the hundreds of thousands, menacing everywhere the great seers in their hermitages, impious, drunk with power, insensate with drink.

When she was thus tyrannized by the grand Asuras, bloated with power and strength, Earth came to Brahma as a supplicant. Neither the wind, nor the elephants, nor the mountains, O king were able to support Earth so farcically overrun by the Danavas.<sup>30</sup>

Germ plasms altered with miscegenation, creating a myriad of peoples, all doomed to mortality. Whatever occurred affected Indra as well as he became in time, 'wan, yellow, wasted'<sup>31</sup> which as we will see soon is one of the several excellent forensic guides as to what had happened. Apparently, Indra could not accomplish what he had been sent to do, restore the earth and bring light to a world in a greenhouse atmosphere, (Lucifer, actually means "Bringer of Light" which is quite profound here) the Prince of Darkness was literally that and it is thus not hard to understand why the 'Daughters of Darkness' lost fetuses as Hebrew texts assert when thrown into an impossible environment and those thus born were aberrations:

Now hear of the awesome and wondrously shaped companions of Skanda, the lesser Kumaras, who were born from the thunderbolt's impact on Skanda, and who cruelly rob babies, both newborn and still in the womb. From the impact of the thunderbolt powerful maidens were born of him. The Kumaras made Visakha their father. The blessed lord, having become goat-faced, stands guard in battle surrounded by the multitudes of the maidens and all his own sons, and a Bhadraskha gives help while the Mothers look on. So people on earth call Skanda the father of boys: people who want sons or have sons always worship in different regions Rudra, Agni, and the powerful Uma<sup>32</sup> as Svaha . . . 'Ye shall be of different kinds, propitious and unpropitious.'

Skanda is another name for Indra and it was the Asuras who had tried to take the women. These passages however, tell us a great deal, that radiation blasts were harming fetuses and newborns which terrified the populace. But, one of the most striking and telltale lines here is that Skanda became 'goat-faced.' We shall see this from the Vedas to the goat-lined sphinx's at Karnak and in every ancient text, always the mark of the evil-one, just as mythology has told us. The lineages from Indra were all dolichocephalic while the original Nibiruans were lion-faced, or mesocephalic. Our Satan of the Bible, or Indra, is suffering from an acute pathocrine disorder, probably acute acromegaly. His thyroid and pituitary has either been in contact with radioactive properties and/or affected by the magnetic reversal. Always he is represented with mishappened horns like a goat, no doubt fibromas and the most identifying trademark, his offspring are androgynous. To these people, what we take for granted, was a disaster to them.

These 'mothers' spoken of may have been women returned to earth to give birth only to have the Kumaras attack them and from which acromegalic and other pathocrine affected children were born. The fight to defend these 'goddesses' seems to be all Skanda wanted to achieve but like the Asuras their corroding metabolisms were

disturbing their thought processes.

*Kaki, Halima, Rudra, and Brhan, Arya, Palala, and Mitra became the seven mothers of newborn sons, they had each a most terrifying, red-eyed, and frightening son by the grace of Skanda, named the Newborn; the Eight Heroes are called they who were born from the band of the Mothers of Skanda; and are called the Nine together with the Goat-face-know that the sixth face, kirig, and it is worshiped by the band of the Mothers. The foremost among his six heads is the one called Bhadrasakha, through which he created the divine Sakti.*<sup>33</sup>

These seven goddesses are going to become quite prominent now. A gnostic text states the following as to the trouble they were having in births:

*Those Daughters of Darkness became pregnant here before, by virtue of their own nature. As a result of the beauty of the forms of the emissary, whom they had seen, they had abortions, and the fruits of their body fell upon earth and consumed the blossoms of the trees.*<sup>34</sup>

A "ferce war"<sup>35</sup> ensued that lasted until the sixth day and on the seventh, (sounds familiar, does it not?) and Skanda beat back the Asuras. He is the "golden-colored one,"<sup>36</sup> his skin yellow from the first effects of carbon dioxide exposure for he was Nibiruian. Note the color of his skin and clothing in the next passages:

*To this Skanda, who was sitting in his golden coat of mail, with a golden crest jewel and diadem, golden eyes and great luster, dressed in red clothes, sharp of tusk, and charming, endowed with all the marks of excellence and held dear by all three worlds.*<sup>37</sup>

Everyone was pleased the women had been rescued and the "great seers" assigned to him the task of restoring the earth:

*"Golden-colored One, hail to thee! Become thou the savior of the subdued, and thou hast restored to them freedom from fear, greatest of Gods. Therefore thou shouldst become Indra, freeing the three worlds from fear."*

Replied Indra:

*"What does the Indra of all the worlds do, ascetics? How does the lord of all the Gods always protect the hosts of the Gods?"*

Said the Seers:

*"Indra assigns to the creatures their strength, splendor, offspring, and happiness. When satisfied, the lord of the Gods bestows all the shares from evil-doers he withdraws them, to the good he renders them. The Slayer of Vata enjoins upon the creatures their tasks were there no sun he would become sun, were there no moon he would become moon. He becomes fire, wind, earth, and water with their causes. This is Indra's task, for great strength resides in Indra: you, hero, are the greatest in strength, therefore be you our Indra."*

Said another Seer, named Sakra:

*"Be you, strong-armed bringer of happiness, the Indra of us all. You shall be anointed at present, for you are fit for the task, great one."*

Said Indra:

*"You yourself shall reign over the three worlds, single-mindedly bent upon victory. I am your servitor, Sakra, I do not aspire to Idrhood."*

Replied Sakra:

*"Your might is a marvel. hero, smite the foes of the Gods! Amazed by your prowess the worlds will despise me, though I am incumbent as Indra, since I am of lesser strength and vanquished, champion. And unwearied, they will strive to bring about a split between us. When you have been split off, O lord, people will separate into two parties, and when the people have broken apart in their decisions about the two of us, there will result strife in consequence of the splitting of the people, powerful one. Then you will defeat me in battle, believe me. my son, therefore you must now become Indra, do not hesitate!"*

Said Indra:

*"You are the king-hail to thee-of the three worlds and of me. What can I do for you, Sakra? State your command of me!"*

Said Sakra:

*"If you have spoken the truth by your own decision, and if you wish to obey my command, Skanda, then listen to me: be anointed to the captaincy of the Gods, powerful champion, and at your behest I shall be Indra."*

Said Indra:

*"Then, for the destruction of the Danavas, for the advancement of the cause of the Gods, for the protections of cows (women-A.N.) and brahmins, anoint me to the captaincy!"<sup>8</sup>*

Well, there is good and bad here. The bad is they schemed to separate the people into two opposing factions and they would take advantage of this. The good, I guess, was that the women were saved.

*So he was anointed by Maghavat and all the hosts of the Gods, and while the great seers worshiped him he shone beyond measure. The golden umbrella he held sparkled like the nimbus of a well-kindled fire.*

I would like interject something concerning the "umbrella." This is very pertinent as we see the use of it by the men throughout the Veda, despite their dislike of feminine articles, and even into Egyptian texts where it is an actual hieroglyphic sign. Since these people always borrowed from nature are we seeing more evidence for radioactivity? Sound silly? Were they taking the hint from umbrella shaped flowers such as the yarrow whose shape actually helps stave off excessive radioactivity as the latter travels at the same unusual angles as the flower and is thus dispersed upon meeting a similar field? This is just a hint to events of these times. The "golden coat of mail" seems to mean Indra's skin was ichthyoid either from his pathocrine or post-radiation edema which looks very much like "mail." The diverse collections of people then hailed him as the one true Indra:

*"Thereupon all the armies of the Gods came to him by the thousands, saying on all sides, 'Thou art our master!'. Surrounded by all the races of creatures the blessed*

lord received them and, when he had been worshipped and praised, gave comfort to them. <sup>39</sup>

The earth had a new lord.

Indra, you became a hair of a horse's tail when Vrtra struck you on the corner of the mouth. You, the one god, the brave one, you won the cows; you won the Soma; you released the seven streams so that they could flow. (breastmilk - to be explained later. A.N.) No use was the lightning and thunder and hail that he had scattered about, when the <sup>40</sup>dragon and Indra fought. Indra the Generous remained victorious for all time to come.

The One True Indra  
References

1. THE MAHABHARATA, Edited by J.A.B. van Buitenen, University of Chicago Press. VOL. 2 & 3.
2. IBID.
3. Genesis 1:26-30
4. Psalm 138
5. Psalm 135
6. Psalm 82
7. Psalm 95
8. THE BABYLONIAN GENESIS, Alexander Heidel, The University of Chicago Press, 1951.
9. THE EGYPTIAN BOOK OF THE DEAD, E.A. Wallis Budge, 1895, reprint 1967, Dover Publishing Inc., New York, N.Y.
10. THE GODS OF THE EGYPTIANS, E.A. Wallis Budge, 1904, reprint 1969, Dover Publishing Inc., New York, N.Y.
11. THE MAHABHARATA, Edited by J.A.B. van Buitenen, University of Chicago Press. VOL. 2 & 3.
12. THE MAHABHARATA, Edited by J.A.B. van Buitenen, University of Chicago Press. VOL. 1.
13. THE RIG VEDA, An Anthology, edited by Wendy Doniger O'Flaherty, Penguin Classics, New York, N.Y.
14. THE OTHER BIBLE, Edited by Willis Barnstone, Harper & Row, Publisher, San Francisco, 1984.
15. THE EGYPTIAN BOOK OF THE DEAD, E.A. Wallis Budge, 1895, reprint 1967, Dover Publishing Inc., New York, N.Y.
16. THE 12TH PLANET, Zecharia Sitchin, Avon Books, The Hearst Corporation, New York, N.Y.
17. THE LEGEND OF THE JEWS, Jewish Publication Society of America, Philadelphia, 1909.



18. Bible
19. THE 12TH PLANET, Zecharia Sitchin, Avon Books, 1976. The Hearst Corporation, New York, N.Y. I totally agree with the chronology of Professor Sitchin.
20. EX NILO, VOL. 8-#1.
21. EVOLUTION OR DEGENERATION-WHICH?, H.R. Siegler, Northwestern Publishing House, Milwaukee, Wisconsin, 1972.
22. THE MAHABHARATA, Edited by J.A.B. van Buitenen, University of Chicago Press, VOL. 1
23. A CHRONICLE OF GODS AND SOVEREIGNS, Jinno Shotoki of Kitabatake Chikafusa, translated by H. Paul Varley, Columbia University Press, New York, 1980.
24. Job 40:15-19
25. THE LEGEND OF THE JEWS, Jewish Publication Society of America, Philadelphia, 1909.
26. THE MAHABHARATA, Edited by J.A.B. van Buitenen, University of Chicago Press, VOL. 1.
27. IBID.
28. IBID.
29. THE MAHABHARATA, Edited by J.A.B. van Buitenen, University of Chicago Press, VOL. 2 & 3.
30. IBID.
31. IBID.
32. IBID.
33. IBID.
34. CORPUS SCRIPTORUM CHRISTIANORUM ORIENTALIUM, Scriptores Syri, edited by A. Scher, Paris - Leipzig - 1912.
35. THE MAHABHARATA, Edited by J.A.B. van Buitenen, University of Chicago Press, VOL. 2 & 3.
36. IBID.

37. IBID.

38. IBID.

39. THE RIG VEDA, An Anthology, edited by Wendy Doniger O'Flaherty, Penguin Classics, New York, N.Y. 1984.

CHAPTER THREE  
THE CHANGELINGS

*"Thou was perfect in thy ways from the day thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee."*

*Ezekiel on the subject of Lucifer  
(xxviii. 11-19)*

*Sargon, the mighty king, king of Agade, on I. My mother was a chongeling, my fother I knew not...My chongeling mother conceived me, in secret she bore me.*

*The Legend of Sargon.*

Whatever Indra tried to do, he was not successful at it for a thick canopy of vapors surrounded the earth, blotting out the sun--

*When you gods took your places there in the water with your hands joined together, a thick cloud of mist arose from you like dust from dancers. When you gods like magicians caused the worlds to swell, you drew forth the sun that was hidden in the ocean.<sup>1</sup>*

An excellent account of what occurred is from the following excerpt of a Babylonian creation story from a monk in Constantinople, Syncellus (or Synkellos) 8 A.C.E., which came from the lost CHRONICLE of the church historian Eusebius of Caesarea (ca. A.C.E. 260-340) who derived it from the works of Alexander Polyhistor (last century B.C.E.)

*He says there was a time in which all was darkness and water, wherein strange and peculiarly shaped creatures came into being; that there were born men with two wings, some also with four wings and two faces; some also having one body but two heads, the one of a man, the other of a woman, being likewise in their genitals both male and female; and that there were other human beings with legs and horns of goats; that some had horses feet: that others had the limbs of a horse behind, but before were fashioned like men, resembling hippocentaur; that, likewise, bulls with the heads of men bred there; and dogs with four bodies and the tails of fish; also horses with the heads of dogs; and men and other creatures with the heads and bodies of species of animals; that besides these there were fishes, and reptiles, and serpents, and still other wondrous creatures, which had appearances derived from one another; that of these are set up images in the temple of Bel; and that over all these creatures ruled a woman named Omorka. This in Chaldean is thomte, meaning in Greek "the sea," but in numerical value it is equal to "moon."*

*He says that all things being in this condition, Bel came and clove the woman in two; and that out of one half of her he formed the earth, but with the other half the sky; and that he destroyed the creatures within her; but that this was an allegorical description of nature; for while the whole universe consisted of moisture and such living creatures had been born therein. Bel, who is identified with Zeus, divided the darkness in two, separated heaven and earth from one another, and reduced the universe to order; but that the living things, not being able to bear the strength of the light, perished; that this Bel, upon perceiving that the land was desolate and bearing no fruit, commanded one of the gods to cut off this head that he also commanded the other gods to mix the blood which flowed forth with earth, and to form men and animals capable of bearing air; that this Bel also formed the stars, the sun, the moon, and the five planets. These things, according to Alexander Polyhistor, Berossus told in his first book: that this god cut off his own head, and that the other gods mixed the blood which flowed forth with earth and formed men; that on this account they are rational and partake of divine understanding.<sup>2</sup>*

What we have recorded here is a superb example of congenital pathocrine disorders. Androgyny would be expected and what a serious impact this would have will be discussed in detail in a chapter study. Fibromas, the goat horns; talipes

equinus, horse-like feet where the foot is extended and the person walks on his toes; either leg baker (genu valgum-knock knee) or leg bayonet (backward displacement of knee bones with ankylosis) probably the latter which gives a horse-hocked like leg; the wings are the displacement of scapula, probably winged scapula a disorder in which the medial border of the bone is prominent from paralysis of the serratus anterior or trapezius muscles, known as 'angel's wings'. Two-headed beings in both man and animal would not be uncommon. Both soon found their common biochemistries in one another when their indigenous environment ended. The world may have been in total darkness until Indra managed to break the veil somewhat, yet those creatures unable to bear it, perished. The air had to be made more livable as the text states. We often read of the gods cutting off their heads. May not this be in reference to the splitting of a missile of some sorts that may have helped correct the environment? What was it though about them that they could not take this change in environment? Was this mutation from a nuclear holocaust? It reads as such, but even more dire consequences would occur also.

As a student of biochemistry, when I first started researching the ancient texts, I did not realize they would be a forensic pathologist's treasure trove! If we can use all the sciences in a mosaic process the roots of man and his mysterious past will come clearly before our blurry eyes. Then perhaps we can eliminate religious dogma and scientific haughtiness which seems to be emanated from the same uncatholic peoples.

One of the basic prejudices that every religious book rests on and unfortunately, nearly all western histories, is that the good gods were white skinned. Obviously, they never researched the ancient texts nor are eclectic in studies of dermatology, climatology, biomagnetism, endocrinology, etc. This is a shame for one of the first points to hit you in these researches is that the Gods who were white were the last stage of a severe pathological condition from their original natural skin tone. They will be seen throughout these pages to be the worst in depravity and savagery. Now, you are, if you are white, quite upset and saying the author is not white. But you would be very wrong, I am very white and believe me it was extremely difficult to transcend my own biological prejudices and report the facts as they surfaced. We cannot, as researchers, allow personal convictions to guide us and create history to our own liking. If you are white, please do not stop reading for you may discover something about yourself your own biochemistries are hiding from you, and you might find this a great adventure as well as an enlightenment. Heaven knows history has been blindly 'Caucasian' influenced for over 2,000 years. But we shall encounter time and again how the gods altered in color in progressive pathological stages. Now, for all of you who are prejudiced to whatever color you are and believe yours is the superior one you are very wrong if you look at the ancient scriptures. This the church hid very well and you will find it in gnostic texts only, however the Egyptian and Veda come right out and tell us. I also advise those who may be squeamish along these lines to perhaps stop reading for what we became would be called today teratologic features. This is not a sensational come-on to make you read further, I merely point out if you are sensitive or religiously prejudiced to Gods with white faces, long hair and white robes you will be disturbed by this as the idyllic picture is going to be shattered. Homer told us that if we were to see the primal Gods it

would drive us mad because we have changed so. Well, there is nothing like jumping headlong into things; according to Egyptian and Veda histories, the Gods of the primal family, the Ennead or Pandava had . . . green skin. Immediately this brings to mind our green skinned little Martian stories but the texts are very clear and biochemically it stands up. At the great disaster, environmental forces caused a change in metabolism, Egyptian sources state they had a turquoise skin and why that stone was held sacred.<sup>3</sup> Osiris, the only God shown, is always portrayed with a green face and hands. Most Egyptian statuary of royalty is done in green schist or malachite. Of Isis it was said:

*Bestower of life. Lady of life. Creatress of green things. Bestower of life. Giver of her goods to the gods, and giver of offerings to the spirits. Green goddess, whose green color is like unto the greenness of the earth.*<sup>4</sup>

In the Veda, Draupadi, daughter of the Gods, has skin the "sheen of beryl stone,"<sup>5</sup> and it shone "with the sheen of a lotus calyx."<sup>6</sup> Ester of the Bible had skin "greenish like the skin of a myrtle."<sup>7</sup> Adam was said to have had olive skin.<sup>8</sup> There were five skin types written of in the Egyptian and Veda texts, green, red, yellow, black and white and this would indeed be progressive stages of chromatism as they obviously lost a molecule of magnesium from their melatonin cells and iron took its place creating red blood. But this is just part of the explanation we will have to delve more into. But when these families are placed in a precarious environment through their misadventures on earth they pray their skin will not change. Many tried to reverse the process through "austerities." When the gods had established their Edins and were protected from the environment and the sun which they could not tolerate, they boasted of their acumen:

*The sun does not illumine it, neither cold nor heat is felt there, nor fatigue; there is no dust, mud, or darkness, nor old age, O king. No grief or misery or pallor is ever observed with the celestials, great king, tamer of your enemies, nor lassitude.*<sup>9</sup>

Whitened skin was to them the worse thing that could happen. In an esoteric passage of the "Life of Adam and Eve," it is stated, "Now when Eve heard this she believed and came out of the water of the river and her flesh was as grass from the cold of the water."<sup>10</sup> The only problem here, was that she was 'green' before she went in! White Gods as goodness par excellance does not enter the picture until the time of Christ and after for before then everyone hoped to return to their natural olive green or turquoise color. If this is all true, the puzzle pieces do start falling into place quite nicely. Everything points to a dramatic change in the magnetic field which would have altered everything. Yet, we also have radioactive pathological evidence for as we saw the war brought on a drastic change in environment. Differentiating the two is harrowing but if we stick to the texts and read them for what they are, sans all the philosophical dribblings that have been applied to them, we will get a clearer picture.

It seems according to the Veda, one man named Kapila who had charge of the "Wheel" was at fault and Indra tried to stop him -

*This warrior king, a great bowman and a Turner-of-the-Wheel, became the joy of the hearts and the eyes of all the world. The strong-armed prince heard that the Great-spirited Kapila had brought about that terrible end of his forebears, and that they had failed to go to heaven. The king of men entrusted the kingdom to his minister and with burning heart went to the slope of the Himalaya to do austerities there, wishing to propitiate the Ganges.*<sup>11</sup>

The Wheel is quite well represented in all old texts and world mythologies. The magnetosphere of the earth is sectioned with different, complex fields - the magnetopause, geomagnetic equator with a shock wave layer, a trapped radiation region, a neutral layer, zone of auroras and magnetic field lines.<sup>12</sup> In fact, the same resonances the earth has, our own cells seem to possess. But around the earth is a field, a circle as there is around the sun, of negative and positive magnetic elements. In Egyptian history the God Osiris, when he takes command of Egypt after the flood, is given control of the 'wheel' and his body is shown as a circle with his feet touching his mouth. In the Veda's it was a matter of great pride to be a parent of sons who were intelligent enough to become a "Turner-of-the-Wheel."<sup>13</sup> The Veda tells us seasons are one sign that the Wheel has been changed and that all life is dependent on it, as we saw.<sup>14</sup> The Vedic, "Book of the Beginning" tells much along these lines. We see something very similar in this Egyptian history by Plutarch:

*By Anubis they understand the horizontal circle, which divides the invisible part of the world, which they call Nephthys, from the visible, to which they give the name of Isis; and as this circle equally touches upon the confines of both light and darkness, it may be looked upon as common to them both - and from this circumstance arose that resemblance, which they imagine between Anubis and the Dog, it being observed of this animal, that he is equally watchful as well by day as night.*<sup>15</sup>

The Egyptians tell us the sky of the earth is of magnetic iron but of a rectangular shape, each corner resting on a pillar. They were right! This field extends approximately 4,000 miles above the earth falling inversely as a cube.<sup>16</sup> They also stated there were three major regions therein. There is! The E region about 50 miles above the earth, the F<sub>1</sub> about 130 miles and the F<sub>2</sub> about 185 miles; electromagnetic fields being in these three ionospheres.<sup>17</sup> The Egyptians gave us a description of an actual field but by the time of Christ we get the following, both fact and silly fiction, much as the passages of Plutarch just viewed:

*Our Lord replies, "The outer darkness is a great serpent, the tail of which is in its mouth, and it is outside the whole world, and surroundeth the whole world; in it there are many places of punishment, and it containeth twelve halls wherein severe punishment is inflicted. In each hall is a governor, but the face of each governor differeth from that of his neighbor. The governor of the first hall hath the face of a crocodile, with its tail in its mouth. From the mouth of the serpent proceed all ice, and all dust, and all cold, and every kind of disease and sickness; and the true name by which they call him in his place is Enkhthonin."*<sup>18</sup>

Blending fact and fiction, they have described the magnetic field and the

stratosphere where it is believed diseases do manage to drift from space to earth according to eminent scientist, Sir Fred Hoyle, as micrometeorites are pulled down from their electromagnetic area of space.<sup>19</sup>

One definite observance is that the sky was covered by a thick veil of moisture just as the Bible and many other writings convey. One odd point in particular is that the Veda tells us the ocean was nearly or completely evaporated at the fall. I found this most interesting as some researchers are debating if in our past there was a "runaway greenhouse effect."<sup>20</sup> What does make this intriguing is that they say this occurred in the earth's early atmosphere and persisted for several million years. This event corresponds to the accounts in the Veda which occurred roughly 450,000 years ago; has our dating just been upset as many believe? Fossilization would have occurred very rapidly and bones 10,000 years old would look millions. The study believes that no oceans nor seas existed, that all moisture receded to the atmosphere as vapor because of a high CO<sub>2</sub> content and a loss of hydrogen to space. Of course, the researchers give no explanation for this, despite the fact life could never have arisen from such an environment which does not seem to bother them and are so blind they state it could not have had any effect on evolution(!) Venus is believed to have lost her oceans in such a manner (what was it like before!?). It was the duty of Indra to return these waters to the earth. Sunlight otherwise, would have been deflected back into space.

We know many people were hidden in their 'Edins,' self-contained environmental enclosures listed in both the Veda and Sumerian literature, the latter is from which the name derives. However, as we saw they were often attacked and the people no doubt left helplessly to the disturbed climate. Rainbows appeared in the sky, Christians to this day foolishly believing that it is a portent of God but when we start seeing them in numbers again we are approaching another green house effect. Volcanoes and earthquakes appeared throwing even more dust and debris upwards. As we will come to see, the ancients tell us global wars caused this as nature rebelled against the actions of the gods. In this day in age we know how artillery shelling and bombs can upset the weather patterns. Sumerian texts state an ice age followed which we do see in the Pleistocene and then total global destruction with a flood. These particular thoughts concerning the canopy effect are not new for Isaac N. Vail (1840-1912) created his theory of the cloud cover by reading the ancient passages and mythologies from around the world which all report the same, a canopy, a glacial era, a flood, in that order. He pointed out that many of the canopy's cloud formations inspired the patterns we see in early man's artwork.

What is very definite and one of the most fascinating areas of this study from the archaic literature in descriptions of ante-flood and post-flood, is the condition that there were two, three or more suns which shone upon the earth. The following Veda passage describes the three electromagnetic spheres just discussed and of the Asuras, probably Kapila, who lost something most important--

*There are three skies: two are the lap of Savitr, and the last is the one that controls men, in the world of Yama. Immoral things rest on him like a chariot wheel on a lynch-pin. Let him who understands this proclaim it here. The eagle has looked*



over the middle realms of space; he is the Asura who leads well and is spoken of in secret. Where is the sun now? Who knows? To what sky has this ray stretched?<sup>21</sup>

An ancient Amui story of the Nanai peoples tell us that in the beginning of the earth, three suns graced the sky. Could this have been sun dogs skipping off the canopy? The more we will read the more this will be doubted. If you will look at the picture in plate no. 1, we have here an old Japanese depiction of the three suns that appeared in the skies. Most legends tell us the opposite about the sun that science relates, that it was much larger and closer then, rather than farther away. If I had no training in biochemistry I would say this is rubbish, but I was surprised by the countless pathologies described and environmental conditions that gives substance to our own biological mysteries. As it stands, we lost either one or more companions to our sun and life suffered immeasurably for it. Perhaps our moon was once a sun. It certainly shows a great deal of damage.

One interesting facet here is that this may be a tie in to the extinction of the dinosaurs. Researchers Frank Kyte and John T. Wasson in investigating iridium levels to support the comet theory found none other than a large accumulation near the Cretaceous-Tertiary boundary but found no strong evidence of a comet storm as theorized by many except if there were a companion star to the sun which they named Nemesis, which would have triggered them according to their model.<sup>22</sup> A latest finding reported in the February 14, 1987 issue of Science News ("Signs of Nemesis: Meteors, Magnetism") states these comets triggered by Nemesis. would cause magnetic reversals. This "comet winter" they said would cause an increase in glaciation and then sudden drops in the sea level, all recorded in the Veda. This is believed to have caused an alteration in the rotation of earth, by which then the Egyptians were right, saying the sun changed its course. This would disrupt the magnetic fields and a possible total reverse of the poles. An automated telescope is now patrolling the skies in search of Nemesis.

If you are still skeptical of green skin and other color changes, we will encounter it often in the pages to follow. I firmly believe it, for it clarifies many oddities in our own biochemistries. These people had to have an excellent balance of zinc, copper, magnesium and iron. We are just learning how important copper is despite the fact too much is hazardous to us, but most people do not even have the proper amounts due to refined foods. But to have a green skin this mineral would have been in abundance. In other words, their blood was more like chlorophyll, probably even a gold color, and they would not have been able to take a heavy CO<sub>2</sub> atmosphere. Copper is an excellent oxidation reduction element as it synthesizes enzymes towards this end.<sup>23</sup> We know chlorophyll and human blood are nearly identical but only one major factor keeps us from being as efficient as plants in oxygen turn-over, iron, which makes us lose our magnesium molecule. Plants when exposed to light use carbon dioxide and release oxygen which is the opposite to our respiration. But, what would also be to our great benefit is that a green skin, like plants, would react to the orange-short red and blue green areas of the sun's spectrum-rather than the green and yellow spectrums which produces intense radiation thru heat. This is rather revealing for the ancient literature tells us that the people the worse for the calamity were white skinned and today we know that UV light destroys the vitamin

A content in light skins. Plants, because of their coloring, have an even better DNA turnover than we as they synthesize some of their own proteins, something we cannot always do and have to get them from other sources.

It has been found that vitamin A and thyroxin, the thyroid hormone, work in tandem,<sup>24</sup> the loss of which predisposes one to illness which explains why light skinned peoples suffer from more diseases than any skin color and suffer from more thyroid problems. The loss of a most vital companion of the sun would have radically changed those lifeforms that depended on it. In these histories we see exactly what occurs to copper deficient plants - a change of external color, hair, skin, texture, as in Noah's woolly white hair, when black and straight hair seems to have been the norm. And, a problem in fertility which is certainly substantiated in the Bible as well as the other texts. Scientists have found that an unusual blue-copper binding occurs on some proteins which exhibits "unusual properties"<sup>25</sup> unlike ordinary copper complexes and assists in intense coloration because of its reaction to light and sulfur to copper charge transfer, which is why people as Noah had woolly hair. This is known as Menke's kinky hair syndrome' when there is a sulfur/copper imbalance or deficiency and contributes to any slight wave or curl to hair.

They may have had azurin, found in certain bacteria, a substance similar to that found in malachite which the Egyptians used in much of their statuary, and of a blue-green color, and in the blood would have been a carbonate of copper. It's best job is that it mediates the flow of electrons and helps bind copper and would work with zinc and iron for metal binding sites thereby establishing a copper/zinc/iron ratio rather than an iron/zinc/copper ratio as we have. Iron only metabolizes in the presence of copper, vitamin C, B<sub>12</sub> and folic acid. Strangely, although copper is needed to synthesize hemoglobin there is none in the hemoglobin molecule. This may be our biggest problem. If we lost an affinity for better copper binding we lost better production of RNA which is a nucleic acid which controls protein syntheses and the very essence of cell stability. No wonder we see such remarkable longevity accounts in the Bible and many other literatures.

Copper is imperative for brain, nerve cells and bone. Absorption of iron is poor in a copper deficiency, shortening the life of erythrocytes (red blood cells) which carry oxygen and CO<sub>2</sub>. In a heavy CO<sub>2</sub> environment however, copper and iron must become less abundant in blood to keep it from causing hypercapnia although the organism will eventually expire. This may explain the oddity of why, despite our massive lung area, we do not fill our lungs to capacity. To do so would be very harmful. If you were to breathe heavily as you do at exercising more than one-half hour the effects would start to noticeably take place. It is also strange that erythrocytes in nearly all mammals (not all) have no nucleus as other cells. The body must produce 2,400,000 red blood cells per second which is a ridiculous amount and a terrible drain on the body. I have doubts about most textbooks on cell physiology because we have found that cells supposedly nucleated in some people are not in others. Also, this idea about red blood cells being replaced is skeptical as these metabolic processes have never been witnessed in vivo. We have only just seen the first red blood cell (in vivo) as such, no one saw it do anything. All this information about cell duplication, shape, is mere speculation. When you injure

yourself there is always a loss of cells and tissues grown back are often unnucleated with a loss of tissue strength. However, these erythrocytes are disc shaped but assume many shapes as they pass through capillaries (so it is said). It is claimed these disc shapes make them able to better carry oxygen but this is redundant as they change into a multitude of forms as they pass thru the capillaries. One would think, if this is the case, a nucleus would be beneficial and help it carry oxygen and other constituents, and it would thus remain stable. Even when they go thru the spleen they lose oxygen. During gestation the spleen and lymph produces the cells and at birth they are formed in the bone marrow, particularly the long bones, but by adolescence these bones become so fatty, erythropoiesis can only occur in the sternum, pelvis, vertebrae and ribs which is a shame because these all ossify at midlife, or before, and we progressively age and die. This may be why copper is lacking in bone. The heart also loses its strength because as has been found the heart releases very strong magnetic emissions as does the brain.<sup>26</sup> Copper acts as a shield to keep these resonances from being affected by outside sources. Many heart attack victims have an enormous amount of copper in the heart which the body has robbed from the system to try and remedy the problem.

The problem is the more copper/iron lost, the less these can bind to the hemoglobin molecule, a problem everyone on earth has to one extent or the other. 'Caucasians' seem to have a problem of reducing heme iron to the ferrous state to carry oxygen thus their color while negroes have a greater affinity to bind too much heme iron with a great loss of copper, which is why heart disease is prevalent with them.

In radiated exposed animals, promegaloblasts and normoblasts, the first and next state of nucleated erythrocytes before they lose the nucleus (we all have such nucleated erythrocytes which are lost when the cell matures and carries the hemoglobin molecule) were restructured in radiation.<sup>27</sup> In another experiment on dogs, erythrocytes were reduced and lifespan reduced and iron depressed.<sup>28</sup>

A curious thing occurred in the last century among some young Caucasian women. They turned green. It was termed a chlorosis (anemia) from iron deficiency but it may have been a freak instance where they developed a stronger copper binding but in our CO<sub>2</sub> environment, iron attracts the latter two hundred times more than oxygen and they became sick as the copper made what little iron they had more binding to the hemoglobin. We carry iron more to accommodate CO<sub>2</sub>, but we suffer the dire consequences.

Copper helps keep pigment in hair, a lack of turns it gray. We are still a great deal away from understanding blue/copper as well as copper and its mysteries which may be contingent on the study of paleopathology as it pertains to our problems today.

The earth's magnetism has been found to affect the blood profoundly which is understandable if an organism has lost copper and allowed iron to predominate. Increases in leukocytes, neutrophils and hemoglobin content have been seen.<sup>29</sup> Mitotic activity has slowed in bone marrow cells and corneal epithelium cells in mice.<sup>30</sup>

Blood pressure in man has been altered while in shielded rooms, mice and hamster cells nuclei have enlarged with a reduction of the mitotic index when in an artificial field.<sup>31</sup> In another shielded experiment mitosis slowed again as compared to an unshielded control. This leads me to believe cell division may not be a normal process but a stress reaction, as we find so many supposedly 'normal' cells are 'abnormal' in other people. We generalize too much in biology, assuming everyone is the same which is why physicians make so many mistakes. It takes a great deal of energy from a body trying to retain homeostasis when cells are constantly dividing. And, just because they are dividing does not mean they produce the same healthy cells as before, for if this were true we would never age. The successive stages in cell division are complex and leaves the cells open to injury so it is odd it is called a 'normal' process.

Through all the ancient literature, there is always a great adverse reaction to losing even a meagerly amount of blood. When Yudhisthira, a son of the Gods in the Veda, loses blood when one of his cousins strikes him in the mouth, his wife and brothers look aghast and the wife grabs a bowl to catch the blood. Losing even a little blood is very hard on the body as homeostasis is lost, and we really do not take blood loss seriously anymore, but I believe they had a greater fear, for to lose a single cell was to lose part of one's whole. Even though we have millions of cells they all work together. This all leads me to believe they had nucleated erythrocytes. Everyone knows someone who faints at the site of blood, or are squeamish, when they actually may have some nucleated erythrocytes themselves. But one of the most telltale signs throughout these histories are those people who have the stigmata known as idiopathic thrombocytopenic purpura, which is a lack of clotting abilities. We know from a study on rabbits that when subjected to a magnetic field of 10,000y for 1-1.5 months, they obtained better blood clotting.<sup>32</sup> In the Veda, when the children of the primal family are thrown into an unnatural environment, whenever they anger or are emotional, they bleed. This is easy to understand as hypercapnia causes copper, vitamins K, C and beta carotene to be less able to do their job at clotting and in such a crisis, blood flow, which is heavy in the temples, hands, and feet, will burst thru which gives the look of crucifixion which saints and other psychotics attributed to Christ having reached to them to become an apostle.

Another reason I doubt any cell division is a normal process is that this is a very hazardous process. The cell is most vulnerable to breakage and mutation as it is weak to any radiation, normal or abnormal. There is nothing to protect them. The sun we know catches cells off guard when they divide and the chances of a healthy cell developing is unlikely.<sup>33</sup> The red blood cells, for instance, receive a great brunt of external forces first, so one would think they would be nucleated to put up a better fight against toxins.

I am truly wondering if bleeding is natural for us. If our own endogenous magnetic flow were better it would hold the cells to us which has been shown to improve just by the better clotting in experiments described. Indeed, have not eastern mystics trained themselves to ease blood flow to the heart? In the ancient texts people are loath to bleed as if it were a great assault, whereas today we line

screaming children up to get shots, shaming them into not being such sissies but they have more nucleated cells than adults, perhaps their bodies are reacting quite normally after all. They seem to intimate that the loss of man's senses predisposed him to allow harm and injury and that the loss of a single cell was adamant to a loss of power. Being capable of immortality would certainly change one's attitude on this. We have as I have said, millions, neigh billions, of cells all conducive to our whole being given us at birth and just the loss of one affects the whole. I will never subscribe that mitosis is normal for us.

Most people have "seasonal feelings" as spring fever which is actually telling how susceptible one is to magnetic fluxes. People who are not on refined foods do not suffer as much from weather and magnetic sensitivities. It has been found that people with cardiovascular diseases have a great deal of magnetic properties in their blood but little copper and they are more climatically and magnetically sensitive.<sup>34</sup> Cobalt is another element that must be present to metabolize copper. It can only be gotten through B<sub>12</sub>, obtained from meat which vegetarians miss and lose a cobalt/iron balance which would actually 'under sensitize' them to the environment and one may not perceive the world accordingly, hence they are known for mystical visions. Also, nickel, which is found in DNA and RNA, has magnetic properties and assists with stabilizing nucleic acids.

The ideal state would be to have a good copper flow as copper retards too much external magnetism from upsetting the body's own harmony. Zinc and iron together has been found to create a ground state with a high electron transfer over long ranges within the body.<sup>35</sup> This would create a copper balance as well and thus a better galvanized skin. The mark of a successful organism would be to have only a few susceptible body areas to external magnetism and others as the brain and heart not so, to guide it and retain total homeostasis.

One puzzle is that, ostensibly, because of a heavy CO<sub>2</sub> atmosphere, copper competes with zinc and iron. However, it is believed a better arginine metabolism would help copper and zinc to work harmoniously as it provides a better electron charge to cells. A guideline perhaps to those people who have retained more of the primal bloodlines would be, strangely, to have an affinity for foodstuffs as peanuts or peanut butter, the highest source for arginine, for they would have retained an ability to bind copper/zinc and thus crave such nutrients as our CO<sub>2</sub> environment would inhibit in metabolism. This would be a good guideline for light skinned peoples for as we shall see, not all white skins are really white but a dietary effect on genes. Unfortunately, people with an arginine problem through the centuries are quickly dying from these lineages as a switch to refined diets over 800+ years ago is straining their fragile bloodlines. Often, in the past 200 years, sterility is common in the men as sperm becomes weak because of the copper/zinc imbalance from lack of arginine which gives sperm its electrical stimulus. This is a shame because these people are usually very outstanding people. Interestingly, most children cannot produce enough arginine to grow uniformly and, sadly, lifespans and good health wane.

As we know, excess copper is harmful to us but it is believed that with better

blood enzymes this would be different,<sup>35</sup> and I might add CO<sub>2</sub> is doing this. It is no coincidence that even in healthy people, the gas volume to pulmonary capillary blood flow is never equal. Inspired air is never equally distributed to all the capillaries in all alveoli. (Here is another shot at evolution - why did we not develop a better lung if we ran as Australopithecus all over the African savannah? If we are from Pan troglodyte (chimpanzee) as evolutionists state, he has a worse respiratory mechanism for the lungs are shorter. Better we should come from Papio (baboon) for his lungs are longer and closer to ours in shape, able to process oxygen better). But since iron pulls in so much CO<sub>2</sub> we have double-trouble. The body eliminates CO<sub>2</sub> through the lungs, urine and perspiration. And the latter is another excellent key to this research. Sweating is mentioned so constantly (particularly in Egyptian) in all these texts, that we must believe, given all the other evidence, that it was something unexpected and looked upon adversely. Sweating is probably the worse thing one could do for it is a great loss of zinc, iron, copper, potassium, sodium, and other elements. The loss of the latter two in a warm climate is serious for they assist cells in regulating heat and they relax the heart and other body muscles. The loss of creates heat stroke so sweating cannot be conducive to our health but is an abnormal reaction to an abnormal atmosphere. It should be mentioned that people on whole foods, no sugar or salt, sweat very little even in the worst heat and tolerate it much better. Salt has chloride which the body cannot use, only sodium, which we get from most foods, and sweating expels it. Adam and Eve were said to have sweated which was said to be a mark of their inferiority. When the hypothalamus is affected from sodium loss it cannot regulate body heat. Surely, if sweating were normal, the ancient scribes would have found no need to mention it. And, if you believe it was because of the smell, forget it, for Adam and Eve, though they sweated, did not pass the toxins people do today. It was a pure mineral and vitamin content they lost. On unrefined foods and abstaining from sugar and salt one notices the smell being very negligible. Every deodorant company would go out of business if people only would catch on.

Everyone on this earth suffers from carbonemia. We do not have enough foliage to compensate the heavy amount of CO<sub>2</sub> which eats it up and at the rate forests and jungles are disappearing we are getting more all the time. An acre of trees eats 4 1/2 tons of it a year but not enough despite the air content is 0.03%, 0.05% at sea level. We have lost the ability to cope with it. The so-called 'runners high' or exuberance after exercising is in part from carbonemia and merely a giddiness for if one had to do rational thinking it could not be done thoroughly. It is actually the 'Bohr Effect'; our hemoglobin holds less oxygen when CO<sub>2</sub> is increased because of its iron content which draws CO<sub>2</sub> to it. We must not believe iron is a boon to us for oxygen is a detriment to us as well. There is no one element good for us but when placed with others it is balanced. This you might say is the essence of life, balance. Nitrogen must have played a large part as well. In 1801, Huber and Senebier grew more heartier grains in an atmosphere of three parts nitrogen and one part oxygen rather than three parts oxygen and one part nitrogen as we have. Other studies have shown plants other than grains grow remarkably as well.<sup>36</sup> Oxygen toxicity is well known for its creation of free radicals which affect DNA and RNA, lowering lifespans and inviting disease.

Copper may be an even better oxygen transporter than iron despite one test that found nickel and copper incapable of binding oxygen as iron and cobalt just because of the atmosphere. However, another study showed vitamin C and copper to be excellent cancer inhibitors which may give some insight to copper/oxygen affinities as cancers develop rapidly the higher the  $\text{CO}_2$ . (We do not have much of a future do we?) Oxygen is used in tumor therapy where radiation has failed called hyperbaric oxygen where oxygen under greater than normal atmospheric pressure is used. Gangrene,  $\text{CO}_2$  poisoning and surgery of congenital cyanotic heart disease has been helped by it. This makes one wonder how we would perceive our world if we could better expel  $\text{CO}_2$ . Brain functions would be quicker and more accurate as nerve cells would have developed better from more copper as electron levels rose. Our senses would be super keen, to put it mildly.

One of our major faults is that we excrete vitamin C. However, some oriental peoples have been found not to and again, let it be emphasized, biologists generalize too much for they cannot test everyone in this world. Vitamin C has so many valuable functions but top of the list is that it helps DNA and RNA functions, guards against and can cure some cancers in massive doses along with beta carotene which Harvard Medical School has had excellent results with.<sup>38</sup> (I have had excellent success with both vitamins myself, particularly on a mass cell tumor on my cocker spaniel, and if any of you are acquainted with this type tumor you know it is the worst possible. I have seen excellent results against cancer on two and four legged creatures). Primates, guinea pigs, Indian fruit bats, most dogs and other animals as ourselves all require vitamin C intake but cannot retain it while all other vertebrates, invertebrates, plants, mold and bacteria store it for use. Our brain tissue requires a great deal and it helps copper and iron to metabolize. If only we could retain it, for cells would be healthier rather than straining to pump excess out again. Again, is this the result of  $\text{CO}_2$  and a lack of nitrogen? In excess, with some people, it can affect mitosis and beta cells of the pancreas but I am inclined to think this is a clash with refined sugars. It would take a great deal to be toxic. Nonetheless, it is an excellent  $\text{CO}_2$  inhibitor to cell destruction.

Copper confers color to hair and skin and as we see in people today, the less they have the paler and more yellow and gray hair, as well as alopecia from this progressive allochromasia just as our people in the past. Copper is the main constituent of melanin, the hair and skin pigment. It also helps collagen and elastin production thus helping to retard aging and the pull of gravity. It also helps eliminate toxins as they enter skin and hair.

One important topic we should discuss is Superoxide dismutase (SOD). Here the copper, arginine and zinc in it helps destroy the highly toxic substance, superoxide, a free radical that destroys cell lipids and proteins. This is a very reactive form of oxygen as it has a reduced single electron. It occurs during 'normal' catalytic function of certain enzymes. It is caused by a lack of proper skin pigmentation, namely green, when the ionizations of the sun causes hemoglobin to change to methemoglobin where there is a loss of binding ferrous iron to ferric. The lighter the skin then, the less SOD. Cells are destroyed in the presence of superoxide and it is suspected to be the major criteria in many chronic diseases as arthritis,

epileptic seizures and cancer.<sup>39</sup> Without SOD, tyrosine cannot help melanin to form nor folic acid or vitamin C to metabolize. A green skin would then turn to shades of brown, black, yellow and white, the latter a final state, and just as one would suspect given all the above, with a preponderance of arthritis and other chronic diseases. Also, prostaglandins cannot form and this is a great loss with a copper deficiency resulting in weakened cardiovascular strength and respiratory loss. SOD protects us from oxygen toxicity as oxygen, like  $\text{CO}_2$ , is toxic to us. Our need is little but as we have lost the ability to create suitable buffers, we should curb anything that elevates our respiratory rate. If we had an all oxygen environment we would suffer, all  $\text{CO}_2$ , we would suffer which leads us to that magical arcanum, balance, for the watchword is homeostasis to retain the body's own internal universe and keep it functioning to the body as a whole. If an organism falls to the negative forces of nature, it loses. There are very few animals who live with nature, a good organism is an antagonist to it. Geese fly north in the summer to avoid extreme direct sunlight as even they know instinctively the adverse effects of UV light and other radiations and avoid the northern climates in winter as cold is very damaging to the thyroid. They do not live with nature totally, they would be dead, they know how to react to it. They have retained their instincts to repel nature's hazards. Instinct is not programmed. Animals are always surprising us. It is not blind automatism, but the full functioning of all body senses and a conscious awareness of same to make the proper decisions to safeguard the organism. Apparently, in our deep dark past we lost our natural instincts which means we lost reactions to all earth and cosmic stimuli. Both the Veda and Egyptian histories tell us constantly that it was the loss of instincts that led to our downfall. If people were affected by a magnetic reversal it was because something else also happened to cause their cellular downfall and magnetism would affect them even more as well as other forces upsetting their reactions. One reason astrology seems to have been frowned upon was not so much the study of it but for the fact people were supposed to learn by it and not allow adversity to occur but after they fall prey to believing in planned destiny they could not believe otherwise. They had lost the ability to change negative destinies, they accepted fate, the negative side to the forces. But was radioactive fallout, as the ancients insinuated, from things such as the "*Gandiva weapon*" described in the Veda?

Before our own nuclear age, carbon-14 was decaying and being replenished at a balanced rate but after nuclear testing we went from 280 million curies of carbon-14 to 6.2 million more which in our atmosphere is 6.2 million too much. It will be thousands of years before our biosphere returns to equilibrium. (This is really impossible anyway because of our growing green-house affect and also, some nation is always testing.) You can imagine what would occur in a global nuclear war as carbon-14 unites with oxygen to form  $\text{CO}_2$ . Plants would love the latter but soon water would have to yield its oxygen and the waters of the earth would recede and a canopy of water would hover over the earth. The sun would be blocked and plant life would lose photosynthesis. As for animal life, the first and most susceptible organ affected would be the thyroid. Because of its very active metabolism, radiation is drawn to it. Also, iodine in the soils and subsequently in the foods is highly radiated as radionuclides produce iodine-131. We are all suffering from this more or less since the first drop of a nuclear bomb. Thyroid cancers developed in the



Marshall Islands from fallout; all but two of nineteen Rongelap Island Children below ten developed thyroid abnormalities.<sup>40</sup> Leukemia increased in survivors of Hiroshima and Nagasaki. Cancers of this order can be spontaneous or have a long latency as in two Japan cities where tumors are now rising.<sup>41</sup> We do not know yet the long term affects of those fetuses that survived at the time of these bombings and the Marshall Islands. Genetic effects are the same fickleness, it could be the next generation or later that feels the affects. The thyroid is the main regulator of all body processes and we are just learning how important. It is part of a mosaic of the powerful endocrine system containing the pituitary, the parathyroid glands, adrenals, islands of Langerhans of the pancreas, gonads and of course, the thyroid. From these organs mighty rivers of hormones flow affecting our every movement, perception, and even every word and thought. When just one is off balance the entire is out of harmony. Whatever hopes and aspirations, travails and triumphs a person experiences are from the multitudes of chemicals drawing from this complex system.

Medical science found out to their dismay of the thyroids' susceptibility to radiation exposure years ago when young people given radiation treatment for acne, (all they really had to do was to get them off of refined foods, but that sounds too easy to dogmatic minds) enlarged tonsils, (same treatment) adenoids, etc., and years later cancer of the thyroid developed. Actually, common sense, instinct, would tell you this would happen but western medicine has never been known for this. (I will be giving the medical establishment a hard time in this study, but I would like to mention that there are a few doctors in this country who have 'seen the light' and turned to the practice of holistic medicine, the treatment of the cause and not the symptoms of disorders. Many have banded together in the AMERICAN HOLISTIC MEDICAL ASSOCIATION of which I am proud to be a member, composed of men and women who are realizing what the true art of medicine is. My criticism also does not include the medical trauma units of hospitals, the great unsung doctors and nurses who brave so much! Also, being an army soldiers daughter I know of many dedicated military career doctors whose interests are in people and not money.) It is ironic that the people who invent x-ray equipment, radiation and diagnostic machinery seldom ever want to have them used on themselves. These are medical researchers who know the hazards but their business is to sell products and help others make money. Ask any one who studies radioactivity and cellular response if they would allow a dentist to x-ray them and they would say no! Why? The dentist only knows teeth and falls for the latest high tech gadgets just as his patients do and despite the lead bib they give you the room is still alive with radiation. And, oh, I forgot to tell you, your teeth are laden with zinc so radiation is drawn to them and also your jaw, sublingual and mandibular glands which are radiated as well. (Frankly, I would rather take chances with Doc Holliday and his TB if I had to!) If the dentist knew how to read body signs, teeth, gums and even eyes he would not need the equipment. It scares me when a doctor of any kind needs machinery to tell him how to read body signs he does not know himself such as iridology, skin tone, texture, pulse diagnosis, etc. Looks impressive though, when they wheel out that machinery. High tech always means a lack of grey matter and worse, no instincts, of which medicine is 90% comprised. Holistic practioners only use it if someone insists on x-ray or if it is definitely needed. And then, proper measures are given to protect them as much as possible with high levels of zinc, pectin, rutin, and

vitamins E, C, and beta carotene.<sup>42</sup>

When the thyroid goes amiss, copper, iron, vitamins A, C, E, and zinc are the major nutrients gone awry not to mention many enzymes. The hypothalamus may send a thyroid releasing hormone to the thyroid to release hormones but if any of the above nutrients are missing the cells will not respond and the body will expel it which is perhaps why most of us cannot retain vitamin C. Copper draws from the tissues and this would set matachrosis in motion as the generations progressively lose biochemical stability which could be caused by radioactivity and/or magnetic fluctuations. One thing we do know is that copper prevents damage from ionizing radiation<sup>43</sup> but in fallout, the latter would affect copper. If there was the loss of a companion to the sun, people would be left even more to the mercy of the sun's rays without it. Also, food chains were drastically upset and, women especially, would not get proper nutrition. Poor nutrition is any organisms Achilles tendon. If they could not help themselves many variables would come into play here. But the largest problem is they would fall victim to various magnetic forces.

The study of copper has revealed one very important factor and gives weight to man's loss of homeostasis. The human body is electrically fired, and as with every electrical force there is also generated a magnetic force. The brain, heart, liver and sciatic nerve of the thigh are the highest electromagnetic resonances of the body.<sup>44/45/46</sup> The body must protect itself from outside, harmful, influences as much as possible. One of our natural shielding devices against such forces is copper which repels magnetism. We have hair on our heads because the brain has such a strong magnetic flow it would be adversely affected by external forces. Black or dark brown head hair is composed (that is with a medulla which is absent in thin hair shafts) mostly of copper and zinc, keeping the head well protected. If the cranium had a layer of thick fat we would probably be bald as fat protects the body from many forms of radiation and magnetism. Also, men who have strong, thick muscular chests and eating no refined foods, milk, or alcohol lay down a layer of fat here as well and will lose their chest hair. Monogloids have no chest hair over the heart because they have retained strong electromagnetic resonances and copper/zinc ratios, however, switching to western diets is changing this. Body hair is mainly of iron as the body's electromagnetic resonances weaken. With electromagnetic flow the body is made aware of areas to avoid or modes of behavior to have as a reaction. The story of blondes being rather stupid may have validity to it as they have lost a great deal of copper and if the brain cannot keep its electrical charges going, the thought processes are slowed. So much for Hitler's master blonde Aryan race. Hair follicles in areas other than the head are really not actually hair as found on the head. Invagination of the epidermis is for the release of toxins thru sebaceous glands. When the body is full of toxins the minerals and nutrients build up, melatonin from the skin coagulates and what we call hair, develops. People on health diets, free of sugar in particular notice one of the first signs of recovery is that body hair starts thinning while head hair usually thickens, or grows longer. The growing of body hair is really then autocytolytic as more than normal radiation is attracted to its excess iron. Beards attract radiation because of the same reason. The parotid glands have enough fat over them to protect them and do not have enough electromagnetism to stimulate a copper filled hair. (Ever notice how beards and head

hair differ in color on a man? If it is all the same color he has poorer copper metabolism.) Women have less head hair than a man for the reason she is more sedentary (supposed to be) and the mental reactions are slower as they have less binding copper.

It has been found that the cell nucleus is grounded by the presence of copper in the cell, thereby SOD can let copper bridge to zinc thus histidine, an amino acid which forms tissue and repair, aids growth, allowing stability.<sup>47</sup> This will inhibit harmful forces from altering the form and structure of an organism. If man were created spontaneously, this would say a great deal about his susceptibility to forces, good or bad, and would answer why the ancients believed they fell from nature's grace because of a weakness procured from a traumatic event. They were susceptible to any radiation as copper levels fell.

The body is its own magnetic force, the water content throughout the body carries the charges. Copper keeps the body 'grounded' from outside influences, and creates an antiferromagnetic field, however, our iron predominance prevents this. Actually, we mimic this in copper shielding rooms with a copper covered box with a wood interior to act as the water to retain the subjects natural magnetic flow. Organisms are actually their own enclosed universes which travel and function in the fluid of air. Homeostasis is the antagonist then of entropy. It would be a perfect organism that is totally aware of its environment and not affected by it. Galen (130-200 C.E.) called this type man a sanquinic, the ideal eucrasiac who never fell ill as he responded favorably to his environment. Simple organisms as bacteria are at the mercy of the geomagnetic fields but other higher organisms know instinctively to orient themselves to the poles in the absence of external forces.<sup>48</sup> With the proper harmony of minerals, an organism could be aware of and respond to the world without becoming ill. In cardiovascular disease it has been found that their blood erythrocytes have been "magnetized," affected by external fields.<sup>49</sup> A loss of copper, calcium and vitamin C, would create more iron to be exposed. It is maddening how in most books on biomagnetism no one ever discusses how our diets are making us more susceptible to all types of forces, terrestrial and extraterrestrial.

We must also figure the "Kervan Effect," the transmutation of elements thought to be caused by "cold" and "hot" neutrinos. Magnetism has been found to cause transmutations in dry matter, plants, and animals, the latter pertinent to us for copper, zinc and iron has been found to change into other elements, iron to manganese, magnesium to calcium, etc. Obviously, an iron box is an excellent shielding against magnetism, however, put it in a water medium, as in cells, and it becomes electromagnetically charged. If the iron is mutated by other forces, there can be a loss of shielding power. Also, plants have a high chlorophyll content to be able to react to radiation not with it. Seeds orientated to the south magnetic pole produced greater growth and more chlorophyll. In organisms, senses should be alert to magnetism but somatically unchanged in plant or animal.

The study of magnetism, or whatever force this is, (even Einstein could not explain it) was already known in antiquity. Anthero, a freedman of Emperor Tiberius, said that stepping on a live torpedo fish would alleviate gout while Dioscorides, a

medical herbalist and army surgeon under Nero used electric fish to treat prolapsus ani, gout and migraines. They worked as they do today with electrical therapy.

Until the 1950's, a cell was considered just a substance of fluid and organelles but electron scanning microscopes showed us much more in that they are semi-conductors just as crystal of which they bear so much resemblance and respond to temperature, electric and magnetic fields and ionizing radiation. To their surprise, some cells were found to have a double-outer membrane that actually serves as a "leaky dielectric."<sup>50</sup> It was also found that the less healthy an organism, the more susceptible to adverse radiation.<sup>51</sup> The earth carries a negative magnetic charge and space, positive. (Discovered first in 1752). It has been advised that as this positive charge affects earth, surgeons abstain from operations with bleeders when the moon is full and on the last quarter (3rd) of the moon phases as this charge reaches a maximum at this time and metabolic processes increase.<sup>52</sup> The earth averages 0.5 gauss with pulsations of low magnitude ranging from 0.1 to 100H<sub>z</sub> peaking around 10H<sub>z</sub> (the Schumann resonance) which corresponds to our alpha brain waves for sleeping and dreaming at 8 to 14H<sub>z</sub>. A stable biological system is one that is a generator and receptor of different forms of energy. It is believed by one researcher that DNA is itself an electromagnetic generator with RNA as an amplifier, the cell wall a noise filter and amino acids and enzymes as effectors of signals.<sup>53</sup>

The archaic literatures tell us the heavens and the gods were created spontaneously. Evolutionists of course say no, stating Millers recreation of life whereby amino acids developed proves that cells may have then proliferated. However, they cannot get the cells to reproduce. And that may be because of the lack of electromagnetism. They are just missing the prime ingredients to achieve complete poly-peptide synthesis. It is too fantastic and too much to ask that a gill could develop over eons when life is so precarious and fragile. If lifeforms did not develop spontaneously from the great "cosmic egg" of Egyptian literature, the show was surely off. In some magnetic fields metabolism is improved, lifespans increased, bacteria subsides. There seems to be negative and positive forces to it and to believe we have ridden on the right track for millions of years is silly with evolution. You have to have an organism already prepared to discern the right and wrong forces, the classic struggle of good and evil in Nature itself. What happens when an animal loses sense of that? I think they call him man. The Sumerians called the being slightly lower than the gods a Nam-lulu, even lower than that, a lulu, man. Homo sapiens is a term better described as wishful thinking if you look about the world today. There is not too much wisdom in being who burns a liquid that pollutes the air and hits his newborns in the posterior to get them breathing; both come under the heading of ignorance for they are not needed if he knows himself and his world.

Whatever this force we call electromagnetism is, it is believed it resides in every cell and guides the organism along.<sup>54</sup> Russians believe this force capable of allowing organisms to signal to others.<sup>55</sup> The biochemistry of man may be conducive to his having what we call supernatural powers which if true then we are acutely mentally and physically retarded. This ability would transcend many obstacles and it is believed<sup>56</sup> protein molecular function is an ultrasensitive tranceiver of ELF radiation. The problem is to have an organism that is receptive to the positive

fields and repels the negative. By using a  $10H_z$  eigen frequency on subjects makes their muscles more vibrant with a feeling of total cenesthia, enhanced perception, biorhythms more in tune as proteins respond properly to these forces<sup>57</sup> so this tells us man is missing something pertinent to his health and lifespan as the entire system has been affected. It is also surmised that the weaker the organism the more it will fall under cosmic influences, thus astrology is born rather than reading these as natures signs and reacting accordingly instead of being frightened or mystical about it. I guess you would call it biological astronomy or bioastronomy. This experiment also proves that there can be only one correct force or forces acting together, as anything else is detrimental and evolution goes down the drain especially when you think how the earth's many magnetic flux vary in one spot in a 24 hour period. And, I hate to think magnetism was that stable in the days of the hominids and that was the best nature could produce. No, thank you! Experiments on animals show that irradiated animals did show high performance levels but it was irregular and the animals dropped back to original levels much as we see the rise of great civilizations, then a sudden collapse. Another of our problems is that in a magnetic flux, calcium ions which fire nerve cells of brain and body change drastically as they retreat. This is quite a bit of neuronal sensitivity lost.

It has always been claimed that our blood carries constituents of the primal sea from our evolutionary past which seems silly as blood has a great deal of elements not in seawater as the chloride in salt which our bodies cannot use, it is poisonous to us. Later, we will look into the reasons and how this is an excellent example where very unhealthy bodies have allowed that to influence their outlook on life. Rather, blood appears more similiar to clay from which science is finally admitting that the ancient myths of all cultures may be true after all, for a watery medium does not have the radiation charges that clay has. It is known amongst naturopaths to be an excellent healing agent so its affects on cells is tremendous, another element missing in Miller's experiment. Blood is also thicker (as the saying goes) because intra-cellular water exists in a semi-solid form. Ferrohemooglobin was found to be strongly paramagnetic (Linus Pauling and C.D. Coryell-1936) with four unpaired electrons. This creates a positive electron spin and as the earth is negative the organism should be able to respond appropriately. However,  $O_2$  combines with ferrohemooglobin to form oxyferrohemooglobin and iron and  $O_2$  become paired and this creates a diamagnetic flow which is negative. If an organism such as we who have little (light skins to the extreme) or too much (very dark skins) heme iron the organism reacts irrationally to its environment. Confusion, helplessness reigns. We know blood can become magnetized in experiments of bloodflow from fingertips to arms by using generators. If these primal people had a good copper/zinc/iron balance to create a green complexion they would have literally been able to magnetize metal themselves without injury as they generated enough electricity. The distal veins of the hands carry impulses to the brachial artery and if they were holding an iron object they would magnetize it. I have always wondered if the ancient staff was not as these flowmeters used today to enhance magnetism in the arm of the subject. Quite a manipulating power could be established if we were not so biochemically and magnetically weak. What of Moses? And, what of Egyptians and Sumerians who held the Staff of Life as it was first called (the relation to bread came much later at the time of the Bible) in their left hand where the impulse is strongest from the heart?

This may also explain the so-called 'aura' ancient peoples described the gods as possessing as the head especially has a halo type resonance of magnetism over it.

One of the saddest aspects of science research into the question of man's so-called evolution is that they are not eclectic enough in their studies. They jump to too many impulsive conclusions. Not once (or if there is, a passing remark. Gould does delve lightly into magnetism, but still, surprisingly, sticks to evolution.) in any of the studies by these paragons, Leakey, Johanson, Gould, Sagan, is there any mention of ionization, magnetism, heliobiology, pathology, sitology, embryology, etc. Their studies are remarkably amateurish. Those who study air ionization are quite aware that this alone will affect the radioactive clock if major fluctuations disturbed the magnetic field. Carbon dating much less fission-track dating would be completely useless. Lucy, instead of being nearly 4 million years old (some say 2 million) could be no more than 400 thousand years old or even 40,000 years if that. An abrupt drop of a million or so volts would drastically affect the earth. Lucy did not become extinct for nothing. The part I get a kick out of is they admit a mammoth reversal of the earth's magnetic field occurred at the time of Lucy, 3.1-3.0 millions years ago and another, the Gilbert reversal 3.6-3.4 million years ago.<sup>5 6</sup> That is all they say. You would think they would put two and two together and think what a monstrosity as Lucy developed at the reversal. No, she is still a part of our evolutionary past! Well, I think the Egyptians and Sumerians were right. 3.6-3.4 million years ago but more likely 450,000 years ago the earth's magnetism flipped, about a million years later, or rather only a few years, it was returned. Time is decay. The slower you decay, thus is time, stop decay, and you stop time. In a group of isolated people screened from the earth's<sup>5 9</sup> electromagnetic impulses, their 24 hour activity period lengthened to 26.6 hours. There are just too many variables to jump to conclusions and say evolution is the key to our past. We are in the midst of a 'devolution,' just as the ancient peoples are telling us through their literature. No one has ever seen evolution in the making. You will find scientists with more rounded educations finding faults in it. And, the faults outweigh its merits. My goodness, a second gravitational field has just been found and unknown forms of radiation are being studied of which no one can explain.<sup>6 0</sup> Everyday we find something new that is pushing evolution into the class of spats and the Edsel--both ugly dead-ends in the lineages of shoes and cars. One instance they always bring up is the English moths that years ago changed from white to black in an industrial town and this was a genetic response and white ones were soon eliminated by the birds as they shown against the sooty trees. No one thought to look into the fact the poor little things were suffering from a form of pneumonconiosis, in other words, coal dust. As in people, collagen and insoluable proteins form black macules and changes the color structure of the lungs or skin and our moths suffered from chromotoxemia only. No evolution here, only very poor research.

The study of geomagnetobiology is very new, only in the last 20 years has attention been given it, with greater emphasis today, as many scientists had denied that magnetic fields could influence lifeforms which shows how naive they can be. It was the advent of the space age that everyone's eyes opened to it as ships had to be designed to protect the astronauts. They still have a great deal to learn for a little known advertised fact, only in science journals, was that when the shuttle

exploded (January 1986) there was a massive magnetic disturbance beforehand. But, scientists only like to report their hits, never their misses, something Carl Sagan criticizes the paranormal researchers for. However, since the space age, more emphasis has been given to magnetic affects on lifeforms. Most of the research though is still in Europe with Russia in the lead. Scientists here have great trouble in obtaining grants because there is no quick dollar to be made in the medical and industrial monopolies as most still do not accept the fact the human body creates its own magnetic fields despite the fact technology has proved just such a thing. One researcher stated:

*There are two separate ways to consider this question. The first can be explained by relating a conversation I had recently with a leading biomagnetic researcher in Europe. He asked me how things were going, and I replied that I was a bit worried because the funding situation in the U.S. was moving toward the support of more practical projects, and perhaps biomagnetism work would not produce practical results in a short time. He then said that the situation in most of Europe was quite different; science was being supported for its own sake and not particularly because of practical application. He therefore thought that the biomagnetic work in Europe was in good shape, in the sense there were many scientific questions to answer in biomagnetism.*<sup>51</sup>

More "practical projects" means if a shekel cannot be made American scientists want no part of it, just as they worked for the "bigger blast for a buck" when the nuclear age came into being. (That is an actual, heartless statement they used - that is power in the hands of a Neanderthal.) When we discuss magnetism a universe of other things come into play; temperature, climate, sun, cosmic forces, the latter with new forces found all the time such as Z radiation and F radiation, the X agent and many others, and it has been found where they do affect organisms.<sup>62</sup> There are anomalies in every area of the earth where tectonics, structural and rock formations are created from different emanations from the center of the earth where the magnetic core is. And all of this has a profound affect on the endocrine system which relies on proper nutrients and forces. Every living entity is affected by magnetism, and non-living also, all responding differently, depending upon their present conditions. Cucumber and radish were found to accelerate in growth or reduced while barley and corn were inhibited while after two weeks of hypomagnetic forces, more buds and roots were formed in others.<sup>63</sup> Orientation of subjects is being very well studied now. Seed embryos placed toward the south geomagnetic pole had their roots orientate themselves in different ways and growth rates altered. Which brings us to another mystery. Egyptians called northern Egypt, lower or South, and southern Egypt, upper or north. Why? Is it because they knew, as we do now, that the geomagnetic south pole is in the northern hemisphere and the geomagnetic north pole is in the southern?!

How interesting it is that the sound produced by a doctors thumping of a patients chest alters when the body is in a different relation to the poles and the vascular system changes as well as muscle tone and the electrical emanations of tissues. Research by Czech scientists found brain waves changed depending on the body's orientation to the fields.<sup>64</sup> Tumors, heart problems even accidents increased during

days of heavily magnetic fluxes in a study in India.<sup>65</sup>

It seems when an organism is weak or does not take the proper precautions, it will not perceive some or all forms of magnetic forces and it is then susceptible to any variations however slight. The Veda seems to give us a clear indication as to what was happening as the magnetic fluxes played havoc with lifeforms. The teller is one whose body has changed to a monkey like form and he describes what he once looked like:

*The splendid monkey began to laugh and said, "Neither you nor anyone can see that form, for that was in another age that is no more. Time is different in the Eon of the Winning Throw, different in the Trey and the Deuce: this is the age of deterioration and I no longer possess that form. Earth, rivers, trees, and mountains, Siddhas, Gods, and great seers adjust to time from eon to eon, as do the creatures; for strength, size, and capacity decrease and rise again. Therefore enough of your seeing that form, scion of Kuru's line! I too conform to the eon, for Time is inescapable."*

The Veda even describes the sagittal crest as the Australopithecines had. The "monkeys" became a faction of people who had been genetically malformed by the Fall, often helping the Pandava.

According to researchers there have been five major GMF reversals in antiquity all with extinctions.<sup>67</sup> (Will they never catch on!) Since no cyclicities have been found these pole reversals could not have been produced by nature. It seems odd that if the earth is a living organism, Gaia as the Greeks called it, it would intentionally produce such havoc. It makes no sense that if all of the earth's lifeforms were acclimated to a specific magnetic flow that life would survive after a reversal. Although many in the study of biomagnetics are trying to imply some "good" mutations occur from reversals, still clinging to evolution. No animal could escape the new fields and even if some suspected a change they could not alter their own biochemistries. Again, evolution falls flat on Darwin's face. When the sooty town in England finally cleaned up their air the moths went back to their normal color. They, like people, would not have lived long nor produced viable offspring with those toxins soaked in them. We are much like those little moths, when will our air clear? Researchers must remember that different layers of magnetic rock will occur in different areas of the world and I think these five reversals are a result of this and different species of animals in various areas reacted accordingly. Giants and dwarfs are an excellent example. Not only is this variety found in dinosaurs, from chicken sized to Diplodocus, but anthropologists have to now reckon with Lucy and her breed at roughly four feet in height to the latest hominid find estimated to be six feet or more!<sup>68</sup> This find was discovered in 1984 in northwest Kenya by a member of Richard Leakey's 'Hominid Gang'. It was a nearly complete skeleton of a twelve year old male Homo Erectus. He stood at an estimated height of five feet, five inches, one-hundred and fifty pounds, and would have grown to six feet or more. There were giants in those days! The dinosaur obviously died out because, for among other things, they grew abominably in proportions. It never has made sense how the earth's ecology could tolerate such enormous animals. Arthritis has been found in many



dinosaur bones, a very revealing artifact that something disturbed their copper levels. You cannot get evolution from any animal suffering such a chronic disease. Even Lucy showed signs of arthritis. No evolution here. Arthritis is a decided weakness in the organism and strikes at any age. Also, with arthritic pain there is too much epinephrine pouring into the system and the adrenals are exhausted. This therefore speeds uterine development. Rats so radiated showed the same.<sup>6,9</sup>

The geometrical shape of the body relates how it will cope with nature and the myriad forces acting upon it. Each configuration of head and body deflects or attracts certain fields which is why a person's morphology is a barometer of its healthy relationship to the environment. Looks in this case are everything. Just what those primal looks are we will attempt to explore. Studies have shown by shielding subjects from the GMF increases body length while an increase reduces it.<sup>7,8</sup> It was also found<sup>7,1</sup> in Baltic elk that the smaller the magnetic moment the larger the elk's bones. Of course, temperature, food, etc. are all variables. This may explain the enormous antlers of the extinct Irish elk. It was no doubt difficult to carry such a seven to nine foot rack and flee from predators and feed. Here the pituitary would definitely have been affected as it sent too much hormone releasers to the parathyroids, releasing too much calcium. This is probably why the dinosaurs show arthritis, too much calcium and not enough copper. Our giants of the Bible and Veda were growth anomalies, out of proportion because of pituitary imbalances as copper and calcium were upset. We have to take into consideration also, that these people at the Fall were also under a great deal of stress and lack of protein in particular as well as the stress itself causes somatotropin or human growth hormone to reduce glucose uptake and releases free fatty acids that affects amino acids which on a developing fetus would have produced giants and dwarfs. The neuroendocrine system thus is a mighty one. This is also one of the basic reasons against man's evolution for a hominid with poor physical powers with a background as the fierce African savannah with an equally less mental acumen could never stand the rigors and produce viable offspring. The hypothalamic-adrenocortical interplay cannot withstand stress of any kind and creates little biochemical bungaboos as histamine and lactic acid which causes cytochrome. As for female hominids, procreating healthy offspring in such an environment is ludicrous. If all of them were loping around in the midst of saber tooth tigers and leopards trying to chip tools, running for the trees, etc., they have not the biological time to adapt and learn by mistakes. There can be no mistakes in nature or you lose and so does your lineages.

I do not think it can be emphasized enough that these forces also depend on what the organism is consuming, particularly the effect on gestation. This is another reason for the diversity of sizes in the fossil record.

We have to remember also that if the sun were blocked and/or if another planetary body(s) was missing they were receiving ionizing radiation they were not prepared for. We know that hydromagnetic waves emitting from the sun, affects the magnetosphere and that solar activity does affect it with sunspots, chromospheric flares, faculae, etc. Some activity causes momentary or monthly, or yearly cycles of magnetic fluxes. Cyclones, barometric pressure and other weather formations are most affected by magnetism. And, unfortunately, the sun's ionizing rays are

suspected as being heightened during a pole reversal which would further dampen and evolutionary theory. We know from studies that positive ions can inhibit growth, increases respiratory rates, blood pressure, alpha brain waves are altered, fatigue and a general hyperactive rate.<sup>72</sup> I must add too, that all this baloney about mankind evolving by the use of fire, using it for energy with the hominid family cozily surrounding the primal hearth, is totally ridiculous. Fire emits very damaging positive ions that affect, even mutate, cells, and to expect evolution here is absurd! No wonder Prometheus angered the Gods when he gave man the use of fire!

A clear, cloudless day produces more UV and infrared light and studies of the morphodynamics of the neuroendocrine system of baby animals has shown that there is a hyperplasia of the parathyroid glands followed by the light or C cells of the thyroid releasing too much calcium.<sup>73</sup> In rabbits solar radiation has shown to stimulate the hyperplasia and pineal glands which affected of course the gonads to premature growth while the brain lagged behind, a problem man too has, but we call it precocious puberty today, worsened by poor diets. The sun actually has more destructive qualities than good, which we are just realizing, and as for life originating under it is out of the question. With its mosaic radiations and effects on our magnetic fields it is no wonder one Veda passage cried:

*The ancient goddess, born again and again dressed in the same color, causes the mortal to age and wears away his life-span, as a cunning gambler carries off the stakes. She has awakened, uncovering the very edges of the sky; she pushes aside her sister. Shrinking human generation, the young woman shines under her lover's gaze.*<sup>74</sup>

Is the 'sister' our lost companion to the sun or is this the moon? This would certainly answer much of our questions concerning the perplexities or our biochemistries. The sun causes aging as it depletes nutrients in everyone or causes hypervitaminosis as we will see depending on skin tone. When you start studying heliobiology you start asking yourself a great many questions, particularly about the feasibility of evolution and the question of life having arisen from a "primeval soup." Studies have shown that just low doses of solar radiation on a variety of microorganisms, killed them.<sup>75</sup> Can you not just picture pristine organisms trying to develop under such a blazing sun? Even if there were some vapor cover, UV-C and UV-B rays would kill them, particularly UV-3, the most lethal component of the sun which alters DNA. In both prokaryotic and eukaryotic cells, DNA breakage, disruption of hydrogen bonds and changes in RNA as well occurs, when exposed to UV light. Enzyme activity has been shown to be decreased as well. Decarboxylatic deaminations, ring breakage and amino acids, particularly tryptophan, have been broken. Breaking tryptophan opens mankind up to painful birth, psychosis, pain sensitivity, depression and inability to be fully aware of the environment. UV radiation of tryptophan has produced photoproducts that are toxic for both bacteria and mammalian cells. It seems the only organisms on this planet that come out unscathed are reptiles and amphibians. They have a photoactivated enzyme that helps restore DNA. But, they also have green skin! Take heart, a photo-reactivating enzyme has been found in human leukocytes but it is dormant.<sup>76</sup> (See, we have a chance yet!) If magnetism affects leukocytes, which has been found, this may be another reason, just as in copper, why these cells have receded. Again, we must observe that diet would

definitely have influence here too. We are however a very odd mixture, our hemoglobin has the same composition as chlorophyll, however unlike the latter we have replaced the central atom of magnesium with iron which makes it bind with probably too much oxygen even though we don't fill our lungs to capacity (a reflex to stop it no doubt) and, quite actually, our cells literally rust in time. For all its capability at holding oxygen iron does so to our demise.

UV light also induces skin cancers, more in light skin as this type absorbs the UV spectrum that destroys vitamin A and thus DNA repair is affected. It is no coincidence that as refined food consumption has been at its highest since the turn of the century, skin cancers are epidemic now. Hawaiians are a good example who never suffered from diseases of civilization such as skin cancer until their cane sugar became refined and they were stripped of their excellent copper/zinc/iron levels further lowering their vitamin A and beta-carotene content. (They also used to instinctively cover their bodies in coconut oil to deflect the sun but the ever 'wise' missionaries forbid them to do it. Skin cancers became most prevalent then as well as other illnesses.)

With the canopy effect, sunlight was still a problem but the greenhouse affect was too. CO<sub>2</sub> has positive ions and dyspnea would follow in people quite unused to it. We must consider that these people were of a more pristine type, to us such responses are taken for granted by our bodies. In a more oxygen/nitrogen balanced atmosphere there would be the beneficial negative ions and a better CO<sub>2</sub> combining power of plasma and a general state of cenesthesia, decreased blood pressure, better resistance to disease; wherever there is positive ions, an increased blood pressure and respiratory rate occurs, nasal congestion, alpha brain waves alter, inhibition of cell strength and a total disturbance in neuroendocrine stability.<sup>7</sup> Probably one of the best indicators of a magnetic reversal and/or loss of a sun and fallout is the famous Venus art portrayed in most anthropological books which in their great wisdom they tell us are our evolutionary progenitors. (See plate no. 2) They treat these figures of grossly obese women as if they were the picture of feminine health which they are not by any means. Stated one researcher:

*"We are now beginning to see a great deal more diversity and complexity in Upper Paleolithic art," says Randal White of New York, University. "And this affects the way we envisage what was going on during this important stage of human evolution."*<sup>7 8</sup>

Complexity? Rather, teratology! If this was human evolution it started and ended there. This is adipose cell hyperplasia at its worst and to an endocrinologist this is all too evident. This is one of the final stages of a lineages extinction and what we are seeing among people today. Venus' are epidemic in the U.S. today if anthropologists would only open their eyes; a harbinger of our end? These are endocrine disorders at their worst. If the canopy affect was bringing dyspnea with an increased respiratory rate, like today, we are beholding images of impending doom. More CO<sub>2</sub> lowers body heat production (and proneness to tumors by the way) and less oxygen with a decrease in metabolism which caused the women to eat more and more for a system unable to process the nutrients. So, fat stores for energy were laid down. To think evolution could spawn from a Venus much less your typical western woman is

ridiculous. We have the added problems of refined foods complicating our systems. Anthropologists state that these statues were fertility goddesses; well, they would have had to do a lot of praying for these type women suffer from irregular periods and amenorrhea and many sometimes think they are pregnant. Alveolar hypoventilation makes them retain  $\text{CO}_2$ . Cardiovascular problems are numerous and sudden death common. Their offspring, if they have them, are always physically as well as mentally deficient. The best remark is that of Richard Leakey on the Venus 'cult':

*The best-known representations of the human form from pre-history, however, are the so-called Venuses, statuettes with bulbous buttocks and breasts which supposedly embody a fertility or mother-god image. Statuettes of this type are certainly very striking in their emphatic sexuality.*

This is 'human'? No 'mother goddess' here and we won't go into whatever problems Leakey has when he sees gametogenesis here. One other researcher makes further comment on prehistoric art of the European Ice Age:

*"What is it about a particular society that leads it to produce a material culture such as we see in Europe in the Upper Paleolithic?"*

I can sum this up quite abruptly - all this is thanatognomic. Every bit of the cave art of Europe is indicative of subnormal mental processes: very little shows true artistic ability, it mostly looks like Ding Dong school level. If this inferior art talent is indicative of how they fared in nature with fifteen foot high cave bear and other monstrous beasts, to expect a higher lifeform is blindness in the mental extreme. It should be mentioned that the thyroid cannot stand cool or cold climates so no one could have made it much past the ice age or if so are yet in a declining state, as disease and morbidity would have gripped them sooner or later as well as the lowered oxygen rate to the brain as the thyroid tries to keep the body warmed.

These people were much like us, a weakened metabolism made them susceptible to environmental forces. There are few people in our populations who have artistic abilities as most paint and sculpt as cave-dwellers; only a handful of people have the talents of a Michelangelo or da Vinci in the world.

One of the best perimeters that something was affecting these people is that in both Neanderthal and Cro-Magnon (the latter is stated to be our direct forebear because of their so-called modern type skeleton, which believe me is no credit to Cro-Magnon!), the largest number of remains is that of neonates and young children. This is remarkable and may point to the fact there were probably an even greater number as children's bones are less likely to be preserved than adult. (I guess the fertility goddesses were not doing so good!) One skull of a child was found in Magdalenian layers of the Rochereil cave in the Dordogne. The very wide skull showed evidence of hydrocephaly. This is quite serious, finding such a malady in a supposedly sylvan peoples. (Trepanning was also done at the top of the skull to alleviate pain. This alone is rather remarkable for a so-called primitive people.) We expect it today with women and their poor diets, smoking, drugs and active lifestyles. It can also be caused by neoplasms, congenital malformations, post

traumatic and post inflammatory lesions from birth trauma. The latter in particular says nothing good about evolutionary prospects if female pelvis' were so android they caused fetal cranial problems. To find neoplasms in natural living peoples is exceptionally rare, as would such a severe congenital malformation. Bacterial meningitis often causes this from lesions. Again, something very severe had to happen to them directly to affect them and their food chain. Interestingly, a nine year old child was found at Lozaret Cave near Nice, dated 120,000 B.C.E., showing signs of meningitis as the cause of death.<sup>81</sup> Lack of copper and vitamin C also causes hydrocephaly. Magnetism which can deplete vitamin C and strips copper, can make women produce androgynous offspring which causes android pelvis'. Or, the offspring were just malnourished to cause this. Another peculiarity is the great evidence of arthritic conditions we find in Lucy to Cro-Magnon. You just cannot evolve any higher lifeform from a people suffering from a copper depletion which also means vitamin C and B-complex is missing and other essential elements. Either they were suffering from UV light exposure, fall-out or a magnetic flux, or all of the above. Our so called primitive ancestors were a morbid lot. It is too bad they still do not have the TV show 'It Pays to Be Ignorant' for evolutionists would make excellent panelists.

It would literally drive one insane if you were to spend your entire life trying to piece together all the puzzle parts of fossils to derive an impossible lineage that leads to us, although a great many Neanderthals and their gendre yet abound today and many are certainly on the road. We have very modern fossil remains preceding Neanderthal. This makes no sense. All of these diverse forms of supposedly early man do make sense if we accept them as being what ancient texts tell us they are; not races nor castes or lineages but pathological conditions and sad remnants of a once monomorphic past. Evolutionists would catch on to this if they blended forensic pathology and sitology together. Neanderthal man has been developing again (if they ever left) and since roughly 3,000 years ago are making a strong return today. Sadly, anthropologists will not accept the fact he is an excellent acromegalic specimen. And, for something so severe as this to occur that far back calls for drastic environmental problems. Now, acromegaly is a very broad term, most people believe it is merely a pituitary neoplasm which causes it but it can be from many things; environmental, nutrition, even a trauma can bring it on in a very quick manner, making one appear as in a horror film. Neanderthals merely passed on the behavioral traits which cause the problem much as we see today. The Shanidar Neandertals are good examples of this, where very 'modern' traits are found in the diverse remains. Magnetism for one effects the pituitary. When we speak of Neandethals we are also speaking of the giants and dwarfs thru history for their conditions are based on somatotropin or growth hormone, a secretion of the pituitary. Whether it goes into acromegaly or gigantism, or both, depends on how much or little prolactin, adrenocorticotropic or thyrotropic hormones there is which regulates the thyroid, not to mention gonadotrophic hormone and oxytocin which may account for the hydrocephaly as the uterus cannot contract properly and birth trauma exists. It can work the other way with hypersecretion of the anterior lobe which can cause dwarfism which accounts for our legends of the 'little people' and the disparity of finding short little Lucy and another hominid which would have been six feet. This too could have produced our Venus; as growth hormone (GH) antagonizes insulin and it inhibits

uptake of glucose causing diabetes which causes the release of free fatty acids, all symptoms of hyperplasia of adipose tissue. Twenty-five percent of acromegalics today have diabetes while another twenty-five percent have a decrease in glucose tolerance.<sup>8,2</sup> Many physical and psychological stress factors can cause this while microwaves administered to rats greatly altered their GH.<sup>8,3</sup> It was also found that increased adrenocorticotrophic secretion decreased thyrotrophic secretion and decreased GH while long term exposure decreased thyroxine. People actually take on a very 'ape-ish' appearance with acromegaly having prognathous jaws, coarser features with diastema of the teeth as in apes; the calvarium thickens, the supraorbital torus or "bottle brow," the trademark of the Neanderthal develops, with 'tufting' of the fingertips with great enlargement of hands and feet. What causes today's acromegalic people to worsen is refined sugar which aggravates the endocrine system, particularly the pituitary, and is affecting 95% of the world's people, particularly among western people whose facial planes have lost the high cheek bones creating prognathous or orthognathous, underdeveloped jaws, with 'cod fish' open mouths and enlarged tongues and out of proportion bodies. The thyroid, parathyroid, spleen and pancreas are of course affected as well. Neanderthals, like our acromegalic and subtle acromegalics today, have 'ape-ish' characteristics and to imply they or even the Australopithecines are an intermediate step to us is quite silly. The latter hominid is a very severe form. When you see people suffering from pituitary problems today and compare them to these fossils there is no doubting. Even the famous 'Neanderthal bun', a protuberance of the occipital is very common. The long bones become thick and massive, hyperostosis of the cranium, the humerus and femur bow in deformity as hypercalcemia causes vitamin D to be lacking; slightly kyphotic, the latter causing a rolling, ape like, rickets stricken gait; heavy facial wrinkles as in an ape, hairy body, wide thoracic cage; the weight and size of the brain is considerably larger as in Neanderthal. What these ape-like features tell us is of our intimacy with the fine workings of nature and how they can be disturbed. For instance, the enormous sagittal crest of Australopithecus is compared to the gorilla. This means that the pituitary of the hominid has altered to produce a hyperostosis aggravated by anemia to enlarge the calcium content and permeable bones of the cranium as the fluids that feed the sutures hypertrophy from a lack of this essential element drawn away. We are seeing sagittal crests develop in Eskimos for example because of their switch to western diets causing anemia to develop. Are we to assume Eskimos are the missing link? I think not. Just because the gorilla has it does not mean it is normal, for him or man. It seems to serve no purpose in either one but is a pathology as the brain case would suffer from pressure as it is a hypertrophy of bone from a disturbance in the cranial fluid. Your cranium has to give and pulsate some if you have a high-energy, heavily convoluted brain as we do. (That is, if you are not an evolutionist!) Take a good look at your hominid fossils boys, for in your hands you hold your future, not your past. Evolutionists seem to never study teratology nor take lessons from it or pathology. They forget we have yet 'Lucy's' born today which are hidden from the public. Prehensile feet are not hard to find among the populace, all a degeneration from improper diet and lifestyles. They forget unfortunates like Krao. "*Darwin's Missing Link*," a small, very ape-like, hairy girl from Thailand. (see plate no. 3) who was with Ringling Brothers and the famous Jo-Jo the Dogface Boy (see plate no. 4) who suffered from hypertrochosis and looked very much like a dog and Lon Chaney at midnight. You will find any manner of animal types

among the congenitally malformed in the terrible world of teratology and the horror is sometimes they will reproduce the same. How about the Ostrich people whose feet are so deformed they actually do look like a birds foot? This African tribe has passed this deformity down through the ages. Another 2,000 years or so from now and Bonzo the chimp is going to look good to us and we will have forgotten what we used to look like. We are slowly degenerating into the Lucy's, Homo Erectus' and Neanderthals of tomorrow. There are no true genetic mutations here, at least not evolutionary, merely people who are losing the strength of their germ plasms and producing more ape-like offspring. Look at the tin-types of your forebears of one-hundred years ago and you will see a great change in somatypes. Caucasians for one instance, had higher malar bones and zygomatic processes, the teeth a little less prognathous; today we even see diastema as in apes. Tails are appearing more in newborns and hair covered bodies. (To be discussed later in detail) Caucasians are losing more contour to their faces and it is more flat like an apes and although they do not have inverted lips they do have prognathism as any good orthodontist will admit. If you look at any 19th century photos of African negroes, many did not have the heavy prognathous jaws until after the white man brought his refined foods and they stopped their natural diets. In the 1930's one Dr. Price showed the world what refined foods were doing to the 'primitive' peoples of the world as the white men and missionaries influenced them. Evolution falls flat on its Darwin when you see people degenerate to 'ape-types' after just the first generation until they become the stereotyped 'savages'; snarled toothed, stupid, lazy, wild and corrupt, just as their white counterparts. Anthropologists so foolishly claim that Australian aborigines are so primitive, but they became so after influences from the whiteman for over a hundred years. It has always been a mystery why very old skulls found of them have more finer traits than those today. Price showed how in the 1930's those yet untouched were remarkably handsome and beautiful with straight, black hair and very fine features. You would not recognize them today, yet anthropologists class them as some ancient, distinct race, but they were entirely duped because of their narrowmindedness. Today, many Aborigines look like Homo erectus. (More on this in "The Lost Races")

The ancients tell us the apes are a degenerated form of man. This I cannot answer, but Dr. Price showed us a very peculiar thing, a group of African negro children from two and three generations of parents on refined foods, who had degenerated so they scooted on the ground like apes and with such swiftness he could not properly study them. The problem throughout the world is that when these children are born the parents often abandon them and they grow in the wilds. There are fertile children found yet today being raised by apes, wolves, etc., and are too well known to repeat here.

As a student of anatomy, one finds how people have changed so drastically internally just since the turn of the century and differ so today there are no true rules or guidelines so that surgeons have to be prepared for any sort of diversity. Mentally retarded individuals have many ape characteristics particularly the simian crease, the palm crease similiar to the transverse flexion crease of apes. It appears in Downs syndrome, Turner's syndrome, Klinefelters syndrome and gonadal dysgenics, the latter three from endocrine dysfunctions which is what hominids appear

to be. Could man degenerate to the level of apes? What of poor Krao?

One thing I have always suspected the Australopithecines of and other hominids, as well as the apes, is that they suffer from a lack of Bios IIB, protective factor X, vitamin H, better known as biotin. This is a very little recognized nutrient in man despite the fact we are showing more deficiencies of it as time rolls on. We are seeing a great deal in our new croppings of children and teenagers with suicidal tendencies, poor posture, somatalgia, hyperesthesia and alopecia as well as alophasia. The legs eventually become spastic, painful, weak in animal or man. If you envision an apes weak lower legs and powerful arms to compensate you are getting a picture of what can happen in progressive stages. It is caused by refined foods, lack of nuts and grains and liver. Without enough intrinsic factor the body cannot metabolize it, but here is the big mystery. Biotin transmutes in the presence of  $\text{CO}_2$ .<sup>85</sup> That is, it reacts with  $\text{CO}_2$  and ATP, the energy rich compound, to form a carbon biotin and it becomes in our bodies activated  $\text{CO}_2$ , an unstable carbon, just what we do not want. Now, if there was a greenhouse effect eons ago, the myriad forms of hominids we are digging up are remnants of this environmental hazard as generations suffered the effects and the lineages just ended. I disagree that intestinal bacteria is good for metabolizing this nutrient for this creates an even worse problem as more  $\text{CO}_2$  would be produced in the body. Gut flora cannot produce a stable biotin and doubtless its deficiency does contribute in part to the pallor of Caucasians. Intrinsic factor would be sufficient but an improper diet will not allow it to work efficiently. Biotin is taken from the Greek word for 'life'. Studies show a lack of it in rats caused avoidance learning which seems to have a parallel in man and another hit for devolution not evolution. You take organisms use to a nitrogen/oxygen/ $\text{CO}_2$  balance, make more of the latter and you have got problems. This also causes a great susceptibility to respiratory infection which the apes are in particularly vulnerable to both in the wild and in captivity. The great apes as a whole are exceptionally unhealthy animals. Avidin from egg white combines with biotin which then does not break down in the intestines and if hominids were not cooking the eggs they gathered this would have brought a biotin problem on too. Apes seem to have a decided lack of it; consuming raw eggs only worsens the problem. If primitive man did not have a cast iron pan in one hand and a copy of Adelle Davis' "Let's Eat Right" in the other, he was not evolving anywhere but down! If it were possible I would take 100 generations of chimps and by giving them the proper nutrients, by the end I would have them looking like Charles Darwin, and give me another 10 and I would have them looking like today's top Evolutionists!

One Homo erectus was found to have suffered from hypervitaminosis A as the long bones were spongy with ossified irregularities. They say he ate too much liver. Perhaps he did which says nothing for the feeding instincts of Homo erectus as most animals have the instincts to eat so much of anything such as wolves when compared to our domestic dogs. Primitive peoples have the instincts also. It would seem strange he would receive liver everyday and would take a great deal to get an overdose. Artic explorers and their dogs ate raw polar bear which is the highest, 500,000 IU of A per 4 oz. and developed an inflection, but this was daily. Eskimo eat the same thing but limit intake. I doubt Homo erectus' hunting skills were that good to eat it daily. Rather, what could have happened is that somatotrophin and thyroxine,



antagonists of vitamin A. were in such quantity it caused ossification from too much calcium. Many of our lower limbs prematurely ossify because of an imbalance of zinc and magnesium. Also, a copper and biotin problem could have added a ring of bone on the shaft. It was probably either this endocrine problem and/or a loss of nutritive instincts; both would reflect on the other.

There is among most Neanderthal finds such a motley mixture of types, not unlike known varieties of peoples today, that makes the species of Neanderthal spurious as Cro-Magnon features are mixed with them which has made many researchers believe this was miscegenation. They just have a great deal of various somatypes within the same groups as in any group today and miscegenation certainly would confuse this. Either anthropologists are not getting out of their ivory towers or are just blind but Neanderthal features are with us today. If they died out, they are back again. The basic, characteristic features of Neanderthal resemble Caucasian to Negroid features, with retreating zygomatic profiles, slight to heavy prognathism, nasal bones often project considerably from the nasion, often horizontally, designating a very large, parrot nose, although splayed nose types have been found also and are just as common in some areas. There is such a variation really that to peg racial types that far back is ridiculous for what we are seeing, as today, is pathological conditions. Many black peoples have as straight a spine than their lighter skinned, kyphotic counterparts while the latter is always trying to elaborate on the black's ape-like qualities. but I have never seen an ape with inverted lips! It should be noted that contemporary western white infants have cranial vault bones as thick as Pleistocene Neanderthal infants.<sup>8,6</sup> Neanderthals, like the great many of white peoples today, are either dolichocephalic or brachycephalic with over or under developed jaws, so who is really a 'Caucasian'? It is rather interesting that one study in archaemagnetobiology found that a reduction in the GMF leads to an increase of body length while an increase in reduction of length.<sup>8,7</sup> In the Ukraine, remains were found with dolichocephalic and brachycephalic features each coinciding with magnetic fluxes.<sup>8,8</sup> Evolutionists waste much time trying to catalogue early man into distinct lines when there is no such thing; they merely have a great many pathological conditions as one would expect from magnetic fluxes and a possible loss of a major planetary body(s). In the study of the major finds of Neanderthal at Shanidar, Iraq, no evolutionary processes could be discerned.<sup>8,9</sup> The Neanderthals show every trait mankind is racing to today.<sup>9,8</sup> They show a greatly accelerated growth rate as their dental morphologies tell us,<sup>9,8</sup> similar to our conditions today.

A scenerio--Dateline, the African Savannah--four million years ago. From the jungle onto the plain emerges a creature whose form is little changed from his ape-parents although he is capable of being upright for awhile. He is the grande experiment of that mysterious and magnificent force called evolution which will bring him from the dust of Africa to walk upon the craters of the moon. There he is, look quick, he starts to straighten up, as he puts his evolving foot on the savannah steppe he starts to strain a little. Don't worry, evolution will take care of the kinks and four million years later his ancestors will say from this little Australopithecine mighty humans have grown. But, oh, he is having a terrible time. His complete neurological and muscular system has been aggravated to extremes, the bonham corpuscles which help direct electro-magnetic fluid to all body parts are

blocked and cramped affecting every organ. His supraspinatus muscle, the main muscle that holds us upright, in his case could not be fully developed (evolutionary time will take care of that-never fear!) placing a tremendous strain on his spinal fluid causing brain fatigue and anxiety. This in turn causes his neck muscles to strain causing blockage of the jugular vein that effects first the parotid gland making the immune system weak. Next, blood to the brain is slowed and at times makes him dizzy as brain cells are destroyed from lack of oxygen because it impairs blood flow of the subclavian artery which will not make it easy for him to have bursts of energy like running as there are few trees to climb up on in the savannah. This muscle weakness will bring insomnia and nervous tension. Because he strains so, his latissimus dorsi is irritating his spleen and pancreas, weakening the organ functions causing hypoglycemia and diabetes. (It is no wonder he left the jungle, he could not eat the fruit anymore!) This will also tend to throw his triceps, sartorius, gracilis and pectoralis major off and thus his ability to hurl rocks, spears or anything else at the saber-tooth getting ready to pounce upon him is pretty poor. (Maybe he grinned him down like Davy Crockett!) As for his climbing up trees, if he does it often he will find his quadriceps quite weak which has affected his ilium so that every time he stands up after dinner, he will experience indigestion. If he is a she her transverse abdominus is much stretched and will cause a weakness in delivery. Both will develop sagging bellies. The upper trapezius is affecting their vision and hearing with a low 500 to 2,000 cycle which is hardly adequate to hear the lion sneaking up behind them. Their gluteus medius is causing them to bow their legs which is giving her menstrual cramps and prostate trouble in him, causing impotency. Her abductor muscles are under such a strain that the hormonal balance is off and menopause sets in early. With the gluteus maximus under tension, it throws their gender hormones out of sequence. Well, I could go on, but the saber-tooth and lion just won out on these darlings of man's past. Biology cannot work like this, forms have to be fully developed before they meet the rigors of an environment. There is no time for development in the harshness of such an environment and to believe on "chance mutations" occurring over and over to produce a superior animal is like waiting for the pumpkin to turn into a coach. Charles Darwin was a medical school drop out. Given his lack of formal education he would today be scoffed at just as academia does at any independent researcher. It is not hard to believe he did not get a sound education in whatever manner in the field of physiology, for his research is childishly weak.

The most embarrassing part of all this is that we have very modern skulls found at the same time levels (what are the correct time levels?) of Homo erectus up to Neanderthal. These 'misses' are seldom remarked upon but there are four, Swanscombe, Steinheim, Fontchevade, and Vertesszallós. The first was, extraordinarily, a mesocephalic skull, very rare today, 1325 to 1350 cc. dated at 250,000 years. Steinheim was dolichocephalic, 1150 cc. dated roughly the same. Fontchevade, dated at 130,000, with definite Homo features. Vertesszallós dates to 350,000 along with other specimens which showed one with wormian bones in the skull, a telltale sign he was born of an andric mother whose narrow pelvis caused cranial pressure. Most Neanderthal women were built as the men, it often being hard to tell the difference. Fontchevade's brain however was 1485 to 1516 cc while Neanderthal has 1500 to 1700 cc, mainly in the occipital region. This is very extraordinary that we have someone

with the right brainsizes in the wrong timescale, but it must be remembered this is certainly unreliable as the acromegalic brain is so hypertrophied.

Many anthropologists refuse to believe that the Neanderthals suffered from an endocrine dysfunction. That is fine. But, why do they never look to the other lifeforms at this time, the animals? Should we not be finding acromegalic animals? The saber tooth is an excellent example whose grossly enlarged canines led it to extinction. *Hypermegasoma* is prevalent in a great deal of the animals from the dinosaurs to the woolly mammoths. When animals lose balanced body proportions they become extinct. A very interesting find where acromegaly is suspected is in a group of Pleistocene-Holocene Iberian Peninsula bears who showed a great deal of acromegalic pathologies of the bone.<sup>9,1</sup> Where are the six foot beaver, dire wolves, seven feet at the shoulder, and a menagerie of other physically impossible animals? To dodge all these type beasties took more than hettle-browed Lucy, *Homo erectus* or Neanderthal. An enlarged supraorbital torus denotes an atrophy of brain where bone has taken its place and in a pituitary condition the brain enlarges outward or occipitally or retracts completely depending on the degree of the position of the palantine, mandible and maxilla. The shape of the brain is most pertinent as the electromagnetic force produced by it is a variant on how well the brain is functioning.

Our bodies are very complex and as stated capable of retaining homeostasis, but if we lose that we are susceptible to external forces. Each and every organ, every body contour and hair responds to magnetic fields. If we came from a spontaneous genesis, any loss, even minor, would have had serious repercussions. Many believe evolution is based on these fields but that is the point, organisms are at the mercy of these fields, and the sun's deadly rays, and the fact studies show most magnetic forces on man are a detriment as compared to simple plants makes no sense. Magnetic fields are produced in two ways in the body, by steady currents from mainly the brain and heart and what you eat or inhale as the air is even magnetized, filled with charged dirt particles. Refined food, for instance, is stripped of its molecules and thus electric properties and disturbs our own body fields. Whole wheat is negatively charged and will not harm the body but refine it and it is a harmful positive. The skin generates a large field of electricity from organs, each with a different given force giving credence to the meridian lines of acupuncture and pressure. Each and every facial and body form relays how healthy we are internally from our self-generating magnetic fields. Skin itself does not seem to produce a field, it merely seems to be a "radar" which brings information in for evaluation and radiates it as well. One of the major detractions of our field is stress. Even drinking cold liquid affects the abdomen behind the naval where mystics tell us there is a great deal of radiating force, the solar plexus. Only the skin of the scalp radiants strong electromagnetic energy. Animals have a magnetic sense organ in the ethmoid bone, the organ of Jacobson, which has been found in some people and here deposits of iron lay, so the nose is more than something to smell with. The nasion would pass this energy over the scalp to theinion to the pineal gland where a great deal of power and instinct lies. Without cheekbones this energy passes to the sides and is ineffective. Neanderthal had a horizontal nasion, no high zygomatic or malar arches and this loss of energy flow enlarged the occipital creating the Neanderthal 'bun.'

The flatter the occipital region the better conduction over the entire brain core. It was found when the scalp is pressed this energy is released even more,<sup>9,2</sup> so it can be understood why, when perplexed, we scratch our heads. Men with thick, dark hair who have a predominant hair roeche (cowlick) were deemed very highly as direct descendants of the Primal family as the hair and cowlick serves as a strong field inducer and you would rarely find them scratching their heads! Scars, loss of musculature or organ strength, etc., loses these fields. Hair follicles follow the flow of the fields on the scalp so hair on men, or women, that is straight and falling back over the head were deemed very wise. Women had a part down the middle while men at the side or not at all. The cowlick, if it is a true one, is curved back under the forehead. The best example I can give is the most perfect one on the actor Jack Lord. It would be interesting to know if it is actually his or cosmetically induced. (Given all his other facial traits I would say it is natural.) Curly hair is caused by a copper imbalance and iron sets down drawing too many external forces in. The "Jack Lord Cowlick" pulls the electromagnetic fields of the head back to the skin meridian, homeostasis at its best. The Egyptians took great pains to artificially emulate what the 'Gods' had; their children are shone with sidelocks where nature failed to generate it. A uniform polarized layer of this force lines the hair follicles in healthy hair or lies outside it.

Sweating is another area we must explore, which we will encounter numerously, and already touched upon as a factor of  $CO_2$ . Why nature "evolved" such a mechanism is a mystery. Just when your body is suffering from heat, stress or exhaustion, it loses precious nutrients especially those the heart needs most, potassium, sodium, calcium, copper and magnesium. White and black skinned peoples have the most sweat glands while Oriental and Amerindians have the least which may not be only genetic but just the fact they have the same amount but their diets have not always been as the others; I am sure the westernized Japanese is just as odiferous. Also, the skin loses its electric charge in sweating.

The beetle brow of hominids and apes is a classic example of a loss in homeostasis. Some anthropologists believe it actually evolved as a sun-visor(!), but why do chimps and gorillas have it in the jungle? And, how do you explain, if it were a boon to hominids, finding it in some and not others at the same site as at the Shanidar, Iraq Neanderthals? It would not be a boon to an animal looking down to drink when his field of vision is cut off. This is another reason chimps and gorillas live in the jungles where the big prey is less apt to get them. You cannot say browridges predominate in negro peoples, as your average Ku-Kluxer would like to say, for if you removed the hoods you would see a preponderance among Caucasians too. Charles Darwin and Thomas Huxley had very large browridges. Race is a very dubious thing. We always attribute round eye orbits to Neanderthals while we have subrectangular. But this is not always true as hypertelorism, a congenital malady, is causing the same thing from poor gestation today. There is a popular picture shown (see plate no. 5) which states that this is Neanderthal still alive, implicating all negroids are avatars, lower than whites. (This picture seems a bit 'staged' and I would not doubt it was retouched to some degree if you will notice the straight cuttings around the head; true or not, he is not a prototype for the negroid peoples or anyone with black skin.) But let me point out in this picture this man has

retained in his 'race' something the Neanderthals, like most whites, do not have, the high cheek bones, which is a plus, not a minus (to be explained in full later.) Though whites do not have as bad a prognathous jaw it is too narrow and often underdeveloped. (More on this later.) Another photo that has made the rounds is the picture of a Russian delicate at the Cairo Conference, 1958, which is compared to Pithecanthropus erectus. The joke is on the people who say this for they only let their eyes deceive them. If this man had a degenerative quality he only is part of a world group for we all have them to varying degrees. There are plenty of Americans with this particular look and this man's real problem was mostly dietary looking at the bald pate he had. I would like to point out that one reason we find hominid's mostly in caves in our so-called halcyon days, is because caligo often accompanies acromegaly and other endocrine disorders as Cushings disease. Mighty hunters they were not which may be why we find the remains of rodents in their fossilized feces and bone middens. They even ate coprolites. With Neanderthal's short arms and legs they could not have been good at throwing spears or running.

For the brain to be highly charged, the skull has to be fairly thin to conduct the currents more efficiently. The primary force is right at the edge of the grey matter which carries the field via the pia mater, arachnoid and durameter, with the piezoelectric field of the skull. Neither a browridge nor a sagittal crest would allow much brain conductivity in favor of the thick bone because it has no or little of a blood or fluid cavity when so thick. Today, it is believed that character reading by the bumps on ones head is foolish, but actually the contours of the skull reveal the strengths and weaknesses of the brain convolutions as electromagnetic charges affect the structure. Magnetocephalograms reveal distinct areas all over the head.<sup>93/94</sup> We know alpha brain waves change when the eyes are open or closed. We also know that in everybody there are areas of much weakness. This is from poor gestation, diet, lifestyles and environment. We know the cell is a powerhouse of electromagnetic activity but very fragile. If the nucleus is destroyed the cell dies.

The shape of the nose is most important as already stated, as it conducts these forces while the organ of Jacobson is yet in some people. Some of the Neanderthals must have lost this because of the horizontal nasion indicating the cartilage was large and humped. A straight nose is a better conductor to keep the flow going up and over to the inion. The discovery of these endogenous fields on the head was an amazing discovery called contingent negative variations (CNV) and is a negative electrical field over the frontal and central scalp which responds to external stimuli and has been found to affect decision making for one thing.<sup>95</sup> If our hominid friend was overdosing on liver it was because he could not deduce the amount to eat as his own body could not react with the liver's color, shape, smell, and yes, its own field. His body could not react to the stimuli and judge its use. This is how our senses respond to the radiations of the environment and all that is in it, organic and inorganic. Color, heat, are all electromagnetic emanations, the material content of all things animal, vegetable or mineral and every contour of the body is built to respond. These CNV fields are most important as they ground external forces from adversely affecting homeostasis while at the same time allowing the organism to respond favorably. The scalp has what is termed a N200 slow wave, a negative

potential with a latency of 200-275 ms.<sup>96</sup> It is maximum from the forehead to coronal to the occipital region, the latter in extreme for visual clarity. Here is the pineal gland as well where great amounts of force flows. There is also a strong temporal field for auditory perception. Over the parietal areas of the scalp is the P300 slow wave, a positive force which merges with the negative frontal. P300 has been studied in its ability to hasten subjects response to anticipated stimuli as it picks up external stimuli. Even reading a book was found to alter these positive and negative currents to the brain. Electrophysiology has not determined the exact source of these two emanations but the limbic system is suspected for P300, including major seats of aggression and people hitting or banging their heads when upset may be an attempt to redistribute the waves. Just touching the skull as we saw does this. Epileptics were found to have emanations from the hippocampus and amygdala.<sup>97</sup> A strong magnetic field is thus generated over the head and its configurations are most important to the health of the individual. If a loss of copper to ground cells occurs and the organism retains more iron the body weakens as heme iron (the better used by the body) is lost to ferritin which is highly magnetic and stays in the cell cytoplasm and serum of the blood. Here is where homeostasis is lost, resulting in a great deal of misery for the organism. One of the good points to man is he is omnivorous, able to partake of all mineral forms, both from animal and vegetable. A vegetarian loses out (there is no mention of any vegetarianism in any ancient text, they cease only to eat meat temporarily if there is a particular problem) on heme iron for instance, gotten only from meat. Ferric iron is poorly absorbed. There are actually ten known iron compounds which animals and man use. The mystic reports of so-called out of body experiences and hearing voices, more common among vegetarians, is merely not enough oxygen reaching the brain from poor mineral distribution. Heme iron for instance works with copper to help keep a steady, homogenous field of electromagnetism. (Ferritin creates an erratic pattern.) It is interesting that vegetarians state the wisdom of the ancients forbade meat eating but as many texts as I have read, no one does so on a permanent basis. There has never been found a vegetarian among primitive peoples. Texts of the Veda warn against fasting too much or allowing the diet to become faulty as one will lose control of one's senses and be more susceptible to the wiles of the gods and hallucinations. Today, a great deal of psychosis is from malnutrition of which the United States ranks number one in the world. We have more food but it is poorly grown and refined. We have quantity, not quality and doctor's and psychiatrists offices all over the country to prove it.

The water content of our cells works with our copper content and decreases outside influences by maintaining a closed universal body of sorts. The liver is highly ferrimagnetic because of iron storage there. If the blood and cells cannot ground it the organ is subject to outside injury, being negative, and opposes any positive paramagnetic material in the body and the latter is influenced by the outside magnetic field. Iron is taken up when ill and this is what acupuncture is based on as the force weakens. Tumors can be detected in this way by a magnetogram. Studies have shown that geomagnetic storms alter the electricity of the skin and the field becomes asymmetric.<sup>98</sup> This can be caused days before, during or after the storm. It has been found that the skin has receptor zones where if affected by radiation it affects corresponding organs. (Shades of Chinese acupuncture again!)

Dubrov pointed out in his study that no one could deny these zones as it is a fact that an electric current and a magnetic field have interactions; the galvanomagnetic effect.<sup>99</sup> The GMF affects the electric currents of neurons thru the central and peripheral nervous system.

All atoms in a steady field generate a magnetic one. Wherever there is electricity there is a magnetic field. The coming together of atoms and molecules makes fields as no single atom is believed to be magnetized. Natural radiation we were born from and it is unnatural radioactivity we must avoid. Radiation is harmful when it transmutes to radioactivity. Each body dimension is involved in polarization such as the long axis of the body which absorbs a great deal of radiation and E-Fields, (electric fields) which does not look good for any hominid if their legs and arms were as an apes, covered with hair, as this attracts more positive ionizing radiation than a hairless appendage. It should be stated that most of the earth's organisms are not inversely affected by a hypomagnetic field whereas man shows a very rapid change in his central nervous system.<sup>100</sup> Shielding most animals usually adversely affects them whereas with us it often helps, while microorganisms are injured and produce mutants. (How could we possibly dream up a theory like evolution today?) If hominids walked upright this makes evolution even more improbable. These strong radiations from the earth and sun are attracted to the legs and side torso. In a four-footed mammal the fields are generated up the leg and out. Studies on fur and radiation are not completed to attest to furs ability to distract these fields but it should be remarked that animals have a thinner skin layer so quite probably they do. However, an upright animal like man receives the full jolt which would be alright as he would be more intune to his environment, the senses registering this. But, if his body has hair, he is affected by them for body hair means he has lost his galvanized skin. The thigh alone is a horrendous radiation attractant because of the highly charged sciatic nerve. So, unless Homo erectus was hairless and wearing linen or some other natural fiber (plant fibers help diffuse fields, depending on the radiation, our version of fur for further protection) clothing, pantaloons, or his Oshkosh B'kosh, he was suffering a great deal of cellular damage. If he had fur he would have deflected the fields but the ears, hands and face would have received the end charges which is probably why animals are totally covered with hair except for the ends of their noses. Man is given, when healthy, a sound, hairless skin but also the common sense to wear a hat and clothes, which he seldom does when outside for skin does not protect against ionizing rays. No doubt the organ of Jacobson with its magnetism helps defray these charges. But a completely hairy leg, foot and hand on a hominid would have made him uncoordinated and unskillful, and no advancement in tool making could have been expected. Apes and monkeys have hairless hands and feet but they also live in the jungle which protects from these radiations. Baboons live in the open but have developed thick, calloused hands and although their motor skills are good, you will never see one making arrowheads.

One problem is that DNA has a delicate frequency which is very fragile and like all tissue contains its own charges which are all dependant on the other. And, they are all dependant on the state of the organism and the fields of magnetism exposed to - continental, regional and local eddy fields of exposure.

Hair is always stated to be dead tissue and often it is denied that hair turns white overnight with a traumatic shock. Hair is often overlooked as an electromagnetic conductor which binds the atoms together. A shock disrupts the B-complex nutrients of the body and hair which disturbs in turn the copper and iron thus the effect can often be immediate. I know from personal experience that hair starts returning to its natural color when nutrients such as PABA are taken and it occurred in two to three months almost to the tips of the hair which is well below my waist. General Gordon of Khartoum's hair turned white overnight during the siege and my veteran combat soldier father tells me of the same instances he saw.

We have to consider that in any major (or minor) pole reversal the soil itself will be affected with a loss of iron and nitrogen as well as other nutrients. We know with the seasons there is a difference in soil composition because fields of radiation vary from season to season. If pole reversals are a normal process of earth it is much to its disadvantage as it alters the entire composition of flora and fauna upon which she relies. If the theory of Gaia, going back to the Greeks, is true, that the earth is a living entity, an organism itself, reversals then are a detriment. Man seems built for only a particular type of field and the energy density and power flux of today's GMF are several times greater than man's threshold can bear as studies have shown.<sup>101</sup> The latter is based on visual and auditory organs and their cellular response to fields. Our hearts are very susceptible to thunderstorm activity which has a high radiation potential and of course the many recorded correlations between accidents and magnetic fluxes of weekly, monthly and yearly fluctuations. Short period fluctuations vary from a few seconds to several hours and amplitude varies from tenths of a gamma to tens of gammas! And of course the eleven year cycle of sun-spot activity with its chromospheric flares. All in all, to expect evolution from us is too ludicrous when medical studies as well as scientific research definitely doubt the body's ability to handle these fields. It also tells us another thing. Life had to be abiogenetically (spontaneously generated) generated. How could we dare consider anything else? Man seems to have come from a state of perfection which is hard for us in our inequities to comprehend. Most animals are fortunate in having their own steady electric fields and emit electromagnetic oscillations,<sup>102</sup> but man has lost his. Domestic animals as dogs, who suffer every illness of their masters, return back to health with stronger endogenous magnetic flow when returned to their natural diet of raw meat, grains and greens (they are really not carnivorous but omnivorous as they eat the stomach contents of ruminants). I learned this when after losing two cocker spaniels to cancer and after studying holistic medicine I saved (with the kindest help of noted holistic veterinarian Dr. William G. Winter of Minneapolis) my third one whose recovery was remarkable. Every pathology of the typical cocker spaniel which is supposed to be genetically programmed, unchangeable: runny eyes, bad ears, cancer, epilepsy, was totally corrected thru diet and by getting her off commercial dog food which is in itself highly carcinogenic (animal by-products are gotten from the cancerous organs of slaughter - house animals - did you know most of your own meat is from diseased animals?) I have found genetics is a fancy term for stupidity. For many of our problems are naturally solved from MS to cancer.



Man is a very odd organism, there seems to be no circumstance in which he is totally safe unless precautions are taken. Our green-skinned forebears were more fortunate than we. All this had a great difference on body metabolism. The genetic code has been shown to be based on a pentameric symmetry and the RNA coding has a specific arrangement in the form of an icosahedron. If changes occur in the amino-acids there is a change in the position of the codon. The question is, whose DNA configurations are right or come close? With all the pathologies today surely we are not. How could these codes change without being a detriment to the organism, that is the big question? For instance each time there is a flux in a magnetic field even the healthiest of us have the fibrinolytic system of our blood altered which presupposes us to thrombosis. This also leads us as to how our personal biology reflects upon research. Darwin was a very weather sensitive person, that is, his blood was so grossly lacking in sound elements as copper and iron that just the ionizations of the sun itself would adversely affect him which accounts for his chronic depression. Just how sound was he in his science when he could not even 'weather the storm'? He was always sickly, so his ability to evaluate nature was nil. Darwin was also very homely and you will always notice that people who have such gross physical defects, poor health, etc., usually adhere to one of two crutches, God or evolution. Somehow the apes look good to Evolutionists because of their inability to equate the difference between sound thinking and a poor liver as the old saying goes. I always have to laugh at the strongest proponents of evolution today. It is logical they should expouse it, as they are Neanderthals personified and from a medical point of view I have never seen faces with a better predilection for degenerative diseases as cancer and they are the last ones who should be spokesmen for the world to tell them of their 'roots'! The health of a person is always reflected in his or her work and vice versa. The apes have replaced god for Evolutionists. Too much of this evolution silliness has bred the "*It's in my genes,*" nonsense, that what our so-called ancestors did on the African savannah is permanently fixed in our gene matrix. If we keep on with this type of thinking, that impulsive ape instincts have not left us, nuclear war is around the corner. Why don't they look into why man is really aggressive? Lorentz and his popular book, "*On Aggression,*" would have done well to study sitology for most of man's hostility and woe lie right in the sugar bowl and if they would read their ancient history and the story of this narcotic they would not make such foolish assertions. Studies of peaceful tribes have shown us that when they switch to western refined foods they are no longer peaceful. If the bomb is ever dropped, one need look no farther than the dinner table to find out why. Oh, and to the side will be a shadowy figure whose crime this will really be. They left a great monument in Egypt to this person as a warning to us, but this will come in time in future chapters.

The archaic scribes tell us the gods were metachrosic. In the Veda there is the "*dappled one,*" who was some tyrant of some sort. That leukoderma was in the process is obvious. (or, this is an excellent example of radiation burns) The "*dappled one*" suffered from the classic thyroid condition of vitiligo which has a copper problem at its source. There is a loss of melanin which can cause people to appear "*dappled*" and this is an excellent example of pathocrines. Today, it is becoming more prevalent in negroes and mongoloids where changing to a western diet is also causing very light-skinned offspring from dark parents. Diseases associated with it are

acromegaly and Simmonds' disease and other pituitary disorders which are denied by some sources. However, if the pituitary is dysfunctioning so is the thyroid and the entire endocrine system. You can be hyperpigmented with white, red, or black dappling. It is easy to see why we see such effects, as skin is a mixture of red, blue, yellow and brown pigments. A yellow hue to skin means carotenoids are not being diffused properly in the system while red means hemoglobin is highly oxygenated and blue is by a reduction in hemoglobin. Our green gods were, like plants, very well in metabolizing carotenoids and having no doubt nucleated red blood cells which did not require as much oxygen, binding them better and when sunlight (or sunlights!) hit them the radiations from their skin was green or turquoise. Our skin today would turn blue if we did not have an imbalance, with iron predominating given this environment, and we would also be dead, so our present biochemical response has kept us living but only for a handful of years. We do turn blue when suffocated but if our red cells were nucleated we would probably turn yellow like a withered plant.

The amount of melanin you have depends on the copper content. Dark skinned people have more in their skin than circulating, thus the hair tends to be wavy or kinky with more iron in hair and blood. They also have more eumelanin, a brown-black pigment of skin and hair which some whites have also if dark haired, but refined foods and milk during gestation and youth keep it dormant. This is an important constituent of melanin which in a poor diet causes the copper to lose binding properties. Eumelanin is still rather a mystery, it is a high molecular weight polymer (all the more why refined foods alter it), the exact structure is unknown although it seems to fight free radicals which can be easily deduced from Caucasians susceptibility to UV-light. The molecular upset of refined foods ruins the electric potentials of skin. Whites have little heme iron and very low copper, very little in the skin which presupposes them to more ailments. Albinos are the end of the color spectrum; a total absence of melanin. Melanin is also formed by the process of the amino acid tyrosine. A specific copper enzyme is in tyrosinase of which several forms have been found in animal tissue.<sup>103</sup> Studies have shown different amino acid contents in study animals but as usual this is caused by the unhealthy food given them often with sugar which makes most scientific studies invalid. Mice can breed different colored offspring from the amino acids being altered much as in the way of people. Spotted or piebald animals were considered abnormal by Egyptians who saw the biological implications in solid colored animals and those not. There were only a few marks on animal and man they considered normal such as the 'finka' or mole on the forehead of a person still recognized among Indian castes as it signifies the strong emanations of electromagnetic flow from the nose to the pineal gland signifying great wisdom.

Premelanin granulation of skin occurs at the 8-10th month of gestation and pigmentation at 11-14 weeks. However, if there is a genetic basis for eumelanin and refined foods are eaten there is no binding and the skin is light. Often in old European paintings going as far back as the 10th and 11th centuries or before, farm women are portrayed with dark skin while the upper classes had white as the latter had access to refined food. In Japan, older prints show us the same. Of course, we cannot blame everything on food, although it definitely does cause permanent mutations. If there is a mutation, for any reason on the melanoblasts, the skin will

be very white with blonde or red hair. In Caucasians, the melanosomes are surrounded by membranes while mongoloids and negroids have much larger cells with little membrane. This opens the Caucasians to more radiation injury and disease. One reason skin cancer is so prevalent is that UV light induces autophagocytosis. Caucasians are rather like white leg-horn chickens that mutated from their natural state and who lack tyrosinase bonding, causing less melanocytes than their normally pigmented cousins. They developed this because they were domesticated and developed mutations from a change in feeding habits much like holsteins or white-faced cattle who were bred from poor strains and would be impossible in the wild with those colors. Their melanocytes are fewer and shorter. Caucasians usually get paler the older they get as their hypomelanoses causes complete destruction of the melanocytes.

There are four basic reasons for our skin colors, a blending of light, hormones, nutrition and genetics. One reason I told you who are of white skin not to panic is because, as you probably have asserted, about 50% of you are not around the world. In many, there is merely a lack of tyrosine to produce a fully melanated cell, caused by riboflavin or pantothenic acid deficiency; refined foods depleting the germ plasms thru the ages, and keratin cannot lay down in cells. This is why all people show the same amount of melanosomes but the size and clustering is different. As we saw, prostagladins are lost or are few by UV light exposure and prostaglandin E<sub>2</sub> influences the epidermis along with hormones. All this is also a good indication we all came from a common source. Evolutionists are playing the racial game with hominids, the more prognathous face, the more likely it diverged to negroids and mongoloids, the less so, Caucasians, when the latter is the most pathological specimen of them all. I hate to say. Often people turning back to their biological diets regain in measure a more healthy complexion if the genes have not mutated and they return then from their depolymerizative state. We have just the opposite in diseases such as kwashiorkor, observed in primitive people who are giving birth to light colored offspring as they consume refined foods due to a loss of riboflavin and interbreeding with white, but often it is merely the loss of their genetic stability thru degeneration. In the early days of Amerindians on the reservations, people often remarked how odd it was they lost their dark skin as the generations passed, this being a direct result of white man's food. Even red hair can develop in negro people from a loss of nutrients. We are seeing premature graying in black-haired primitive peoples once they are influenced by western diet through a loss of B-complex. Graying is common in blonde and blue eyed people for they lack metabolic power and have poor thyroids. Absence of thyroid hormone has been found to cause depigmentation in tadpoles and they were once green!<sup>104</sup> Another check-mark against the Aryan elite of Hitler and the Church. High levels of cortisol also produces depigmentation in offspring when the mother is stressed and/or on a poor diet by suppressing melanocyte-stimulating hormone (MSH). May I also add this is another reason why white color is not normal in many Caucasians and can be gradually reversed. An absolute number of melanocytes peak at birth and then the number of dopa-positive melanocytes decreases thru life, often from mutation by the sun and diet.

Ancient literature tells us we are not the color we should be; this is called

faculative or inducible skin color caused by factors which alter the original color and there is no one on this earth who can escape it. If you think red, yellow, white or black is beautiful, forget it, we are all in the same boat at different degrees. What the ancients were trying to tell us is that what we call racism is merely a disorder; there will be much more discussion on this later. Apparently, we have lost the ability to have neural control over pigmentation and this could only come from a loss in the endocrine system. Really, there is such a variety of colors in the world that it is ridiculous to generalize by the words, Caucasian, Negro, Mongoloid. In India the caste system is based on the degree of pigmentation. Not all dark skinned peoples have 'negro' features and the latter do not when consuming a proper diet, often losing prognathism as the Falasha Jews of Ethiopia show by following dietary laws. I wish we could congregate all the pious souls who send their Christian charity to 'primitive' peoples and show them before and after pictures when they feed these poor people their poisonous food. Then the gnarled toothed, prognathous, benighted heathen appears, destroyed from their more sound genetic constitutions, more precious than those who sit in a church pew ever dreamed of having. These people only became 'savage' after the arrival of the white man. If they were as sickly as they are now ages ago, they would never have made it. We have seen the Amerindian, the Negro, the Polynesian peoples destroyed and now the Orientals. All these people were much healthier and self sufficient until their environments were destroyed; now they are just like the whiteman.

Hypopigmentation and a lack of copper and zinc are well known in animals and humans. Copper is important to tyrosinase, the amount, as stated, determines pigmentation. Pantothenic acid, para-amino benzoic acid and most importantly here, biotin, a great deal lost in a CO<sub>2</sub> environment, are all a cause of depigmentation. No one can claim supremacy and if so, only to a matter of degree because everyone's lineages are headed in the same direction unless it is stopped so in essence everyone belongs in a neutral corner. A pole reversal, lack of a planetary body, and/or radioactive fallout could have caused any of this. However, if there was a loss of a companion star to the sun, as already touched upon, a great many inconsistencies in biology and earth history could be enlightened upon. How ironic that the sun, the planetary body so lauded in science and song to give life is actually the taker of it. In us, it produces vitamin D<sub>3</sub> and simultaneously destroys DNA by its photons. White skin does not absorb what few good rays it has while dark skin absorbs too much. The sun is an excellent germicidal on one-celled organisms but kills our cells at the same time. Long term exposure contributes to that "natural" process called aging. Tanning is merely radiation burns, not taken seriously by most people, but a great deal of cellular damage is done. If Cro-Magnon man evolved to a higher form in the Ice Age this would indeed be a miracle as just a day in the snow, which reflects 80% of UV light, is enough to cause mutations. If there has been an evolutionary process at work under the present sun, my goodness, I cannot figure it. If anything, our skin types have produced a very necrocytotic organism as melanin is a strong light absorber. And, when you think the the great apes are light to dark skinned, evolution is truly the farce of the 19th and 20th centuries. UV light inactivates enzymes, peptide bonds split, sulfides and disulfide bonds alter, photochemical oxydation and DNA is disrupted. UV-B is the most lethal of the sun's rays. UV-C, like UV-B, kills bacteria by altering their DNA and it does the same to us and every

other living thing beneath it. The Veda verse quoted was certainly right! Carotenoid deficient organisms have been found to suffer much and when you think copper needs this vital element and as a precursor of vitamin A, a green skin would certainly be more advantageous. Caucasians lose an enormous amount of vitamin A in UV-light. Oxygen is needed to metabolize it and it is no wonder why Caucasians have always been enamoured with sports and exercise for this brings more oxygen to what little circulating A they have but the body fools the mind and both suffer from the irreversible damage of oxygen,  $\text{CO}_2$ , and energy loss. The stratum corneum of white skin absorbs 50% of UV-A radiation down to the basal cells which means there is a photobiologic effect on the blood as well as lymphocytes and those supposed 'normal' erythrocytes that are renewed by the minute. For cells to go under any division would be exceptionally hazardous and to believe in evolution takes more blind faith than you could muster in a Baptist tent meeting on a hot July afternoon. No one can produce a healthy baby today much less a hominid a million years ago. Only five to fifteen percent of UV-A has been found to reach negro skin so darker skins have an advantage but they suffer from hypervitaminoses in varying doses with vitamin D metabolism and other nutrients as A. If they want to keep implying DNA as a source of evolution they would do well to take note that DNA and the heart of the cell, the nucleus, absorbs UV-A like a magnet. Some cell nuclei shield themselves by thickening the cytoplasm as protection against UV-C, but this does not hinder the strongest radiation of UV-A. If Caucasians keep their carotene levels up this helps but does not deter damage completely. And no doubt because of nutrition and solar response the UV-A transmission bond is reduced to less than 0 by age twenty-two in the eye lens. People with aphobia (loss of the crystalline lens of the eye) can perceive UV-A radiation much to their mental frustration.

Actinic damage and sun induced aging seems to have been known to the ancients and as we know today it affects everyone, with Caucasians least resistant. Tryptophan is lost in UV-light whether eyes are brown, black, or blue, however the latter is the worse for loss. Pigmentation of the iris is believed to protect DNA from radiation by energy transfer mechanisms with triplet energy transfer from nucleic acid bases to the lower triplet level of tryptophan, however, the latter is mostly lost in the UV-light. For all the talk of evolution, the human eye absorbs too much radiation and cataracts are common, more so in blue-eyed people with a tryptophan, carotene and vitamin A deficiency. The lens of our eyes suffer from a gradual or rapid deterioration depending on the person. (If aging is a normal process, you would think, if evolution were nature's way, it would never occur for organisms deteriorating from the moment of birth can in no way give birth to superior offspring.) The loss of vitamin C also creates a problem in the eye. Dogfish exposed to UV-light were given ascorbic acid (vitamin C) and vision improved. Again, our loss of ability to store vitamin C may be one of our biggest detriments as it is needed 24 hours a day but if you take 1000 mgs. this morning it is lost roughly 3-4 hours later if not a little sooner.

People of the Middle East have been battling leproderma for centuries. In Egypt the plant *Ammi majus* has been used to treat people with a 75% recovery. Diets of salt and sugar are behind most of this.

White skinned peoples whose color is dietarily caused rather than a genetic mutation, find if they stop eating sugar they cease to tan from the sun as cells grow stronger as a loss of copper and Paba is restored. Lack of Paba is a contributor to many lepodermas such as vitiligo.

There are many photosensitive diseases where people spontaneously have skin lesions erupt. None so bizarre as porphyria, or erythropoietic protoporphyria first diagnosed in the 19th century. Science has finally admitted that tales of werewolves and vampires have a biologic basis to them. The Veda hints that those suffering from these disorders sought the sunless underworld because they are photophobic. The Egyptians too hinted at them. If this study is correct, we should expect to see this for porphyrin is a nitrogen compound in protoplasm that forms the basic animal and respiratory pigments obtained from blood and chlorophyll. In a heavy CO<sub>2</sub> environment, those who cannot adapt have a tendency not to metabolize heme iron. When sunlight hits them it adversely affects the blood as it loses vitamin A, carotene and vitamin C and like a Lon Chaney movie they literally, spontaneously change. Their hair grows, the body disfigures, in some cases the teeth even gnarl. The skin reddens and the upper lip recedes. I hate to see this treated so lightly in the horror movies as it is a serious problem. Massive doses of vitamin C have been tried in treatment centers and abstinence from the sun. In desperation they will turn to drinking blood, the main source for heme iron. Said one researcher at an American Association for the Advancement of Science:

*"It is our contention that blood-drinking vampires were in fact victims of porphyria trying to alleviate the symptoms of their dreadful disease."*<sup>105</sup>

Being bitten by one could trigger the same response if the victim shared the same 'defective gene' but then only the loss of blood, it is said, would trigger it. And, true to legend, garlic would be feared as it contains a chemical that reacts to porphyrin. Here is a good example where a legend bore much truth. There seemed to be a great deal of these sufferers up until the Middle Ages as the defect seems to be killing off its carriers. Many people of noble birth were porphyric, as the infamous Hungarian Countess Elizabeth Bathory who killed virgins to bathe in their blood and in 1611 was put to trial and locked in a castle room until her death four years later. One other accompanying symptom is stigmata, already described, so these people were if anything, showing adversely their true blood lines with pain and mania. That is, they were of the primal stock whose lineages could not adapt to the atmospheric change. When first diagnosed in the 19th century they were locked up and given blood to replace what they had lost.

All in all, we have described processes that would be detrimental to a species capable of immortality. Immortality has to be worked at however, no organism is immortal without observing the rules of life. With a more negative ion environment death would surely not come upon them. In one study of mice placed in a high negative ion environment and inoculated with cancer it was suppressed as they received this and supercharged oxygen atoms. Some even had a greater lifespan, while others had no effects at all.<sup>106</sup> Effects of positive air ions depresses embryonic cell tissue, tracheal ciliary activity (again, why we do not inhale our lungs

completely), mental functions are decreased, reaction time slowed, pain threshold lowered, vitamin metabolism also, Just a slight imbalance of  $O_2$  and  $CO_2$  would bring on paranoia, neurosis, disease.

A very curious cultural addition was primitive man's use of ochre found in Neanderthal graves. They were placed in beds of ochre or the skin or bones painted. The "*Red Lady of Paviland*" is encrusted with red ochre at Oxford. Mines in Africa show iron ores to have been mined there 40,000 years ago. Today, ochre is called bloodstone or hematite. Were they actually melting down an element harder than gold or copper? We will not go into the obvious fact that there were more brains hopping about than *Homo erectus* could muster at this time, however, more interesting is that of Olduvai gorge in Africa. Here, in a bed of ochre was found at or near the leg of *Homo erectus*, (and a find in France 300,000 years ago) ochre 'sticks,' in colors from yellow (limonite) to purple showing abrasion, hinting at their use as a coloring. As well as using it for art it is believed they used it cosmetically as a paste. It is still used today by Australian Aborigines and Africans who paint their bodies with it for art and medicine. As a student of psychobiology and sitology I get leery when people employ particular metals, ointments, etc., for it tells us what they are missing or trying to compensate for what was lost. We know that iron exposed to oxygen creates ozone, just what was missing in their atmosphere, and which even promotes healing and is used internally as well. It has been shown that cancer is inhibited by enriching the air with one part per million of ozone.<sup>107</sup> Iron salts are wonderful at inhibiting hemorrhages and have antiseptic properties. It can be used for everything from burns to internal problems. Used in a burial it would certainly preserve the body. Egyptian, Sumer and Veda all praise ochre. It would certainly deter particular forms of radiation as we know today from shielding experiments.

Today, too much copper can be poisonous to us, however, copper levels are so low because of poor diets that it is seldom diagnosed as a problem except in so-called genetic diseases as Wilson's disease. But an element called ceruloplasmin is not binding to copper as fully as it should be. The loss of copper retention means the loss of power in the immune system. As you read, millions of bacteria, virus, fungi, parasites and toxins are entering your body thru respiration and through the skin and eyes and it is a constant battle of the body to keep them at bay. We can answer also that this would eventually cause a breakdown in all the cells and what we call aging would appear.

The sun is definitely no help to us and encourages DNA breakdown. Longevity would cease if organisms were used to a particular force. Mice treated with a 3000-4200 gauss magnetic field gained weight, became active and appeared 6-8 months old despite the nearness to total lifespan. Another mouse a little over a year old lived for a year more.<sup>108</sup> Depending on the field and the magnetic resistance of a bacteria it will either grow or die in an induced field. We know these fields can affect behavior, oxygen consumption and a myriad of pathological and behavioral patterns. One basic problem is that the entire neuroendocrine system was altered, this mission control base of our bodies that regulates our every function and behavior. Any abnormal radiation will disturb it. If an organism loses the mental acumen to keep this system from a harmful environment or situations, the body loses

its chemical balances and stress ensues; this releases corticotropin which stimulates release of adrenocorticotrophic hormone, a most cytotoxic substance. This means other harmful steroids are being released as well. Our traditional view of the 'fight or flight syndrome' where the body supposedly (this is another oft repeated 'science fact' with no scientific basis to it, espoused so by evolutionists who have no training in biochemistry) prepares itself in an emergency is a sham for steroids penetrate the cell membrane right to the nucleus affecting gene expression, hence destruction, acting also like barbiturates with an excitable false illusion of euphoria followed by a crashing depression as they cross the blood brain barrier in a rush.<sup>109</sup> This is another reason the body tricks itself into exercising and the so-called 'joggers high.' It is another self-destructive mechanism. It lures you into a very cytotoxic maneuver like a fly to a web. The Veda texts tell us that men in control of their senses did not have what we call today the 'fight or flight syndrome.' Only men are capable of it and occasionally a very stable man under enormous pressure is found, usually only when he is on a totally natural diet. (More on this later)

It was the loss of the thyroid functions that seem to hurt most. As an integral part of basal metabolism, it retains command of all the other organs of the endocrine system. Unfortunately, because of its high energy turnover it is most susceptible to radiation of all forms. Because it regulates growth hormone its influence on both gestation and maturation is paramount. It's powerpack is the pituitary gland which stimulates release of thyroxin and growth hormone and any disturbance to the endocrine system is long lasting and often permanent if the accompanying behavior pattern cannot be changed to regain what was lost; being cognizant therefore is the difference from knowing right from wrong. From what the ancient texts tell us, with their food taboos and harangues on lifestyle, this was the beginning of a prophylaxis we call religion. Depending on which of the gods were advising the people, they could have them firmly in their hands by diet alone as every mental thought and action you have in part rests on your food and eating habits. Here, from your very conception, the biochemistry of food decides your many fates. Religion should be labeled the 'regimen,' for like Alice In Wonderland, we search about for the right wafer to eat to make us tall or small. Most religions have food preferences and the reasons for same we will try to discover. Experimental animals when we disturb their endocrine systems, or their bodies are irradiated doing the same, lose all their natural instincts for food selection and will choose that most harmful to them as if nature wishes to end the lineages that have gone wrong.

In such an environment we have described, and are ourselves living amidst, vitamin and mineral absorption would be lowered. We know that the body acts in concert as a whole, from an electromagnetic viewpoint, as stimuli activates other cells which carry the message or 'whisper' to other cells, all activated by electromagnetic energy.<sup>110</sup> If this charge is weak or interrupted, enzymes and metabolism are disturbed and energy is lost. Food has its own electromagnetic principles as we know the stomach and intestine have strong magnetic resonances depending on the foods eaten. Wheat flour, as described, has a negative charge but, when refined becomes positive or loses any field whatsoever, and the body's electromagnetic flow is upset. The gods would not eat meat when going to fly in



their "celestial chariots," Egyptian texts are explicit on this. Only wheat and other grain products would be eaten upon 'going up.' Meat was forbidden only then. How enlightening this is for meat adds a great deal of magnetic strength to the body but this would not be needed in space where the positive atmosphere does not require it since there is no terrestrial stimuli. In fact, such a force there might be very hazardous.

No one can figure why we cannot just live on natural organic and wholesome foods and get 100% of the appropriate nutrients without supplements but I am sure this results from the atmosphere for whatever reason. Even the gorillas have been observed to eat dirt which is rich in nutrients for them and essentially they do as we do in taking vitamin supplements. Just to obtain enough iron for us daily would require eating over 50,000 calories! If man is such a paragon of evolution, how did he ever make it on the Savannah where he was overdosing on vitamin A and showing arthritic bones? In rabbits subjected to a magnetic field there was an increase of blood clotting power and a reduced consumption of food and an increase in water. Their weight reduced, some lived, some died.<sup>111</sup> Also, if our forebears were having a problem with the sun and/or radioactive fallout, carbon 14 would have been in food and air, as a radioactive carbon is created by cosmic ray interaction and nuclear weapons and nuclear power plants. It is unstable unlike its more beneficial counterparts as <sup>12</sup>C and <sup>13</sup>C which being non-radioactive helps to metabolize protein, carbohydrates and fats. Carbon 14 lays down in fat and hemoglobin which is why bodies decay and we age so. Now that the nuclear age is here we will decay even more. Bones have more carbon and especially so if it is radioactive. As it has a half-life of 5,760 years (sources vary from 5600-8000) any dating beyond this is ridiculous, although evolutionists yet use it. One reason we may not be absorbing all our nutrients, such as fats, proteins and carbohydrates is because of elevated levels of <sup>14</sup>CO<sub>2</sub>, which is changed into a carboxylation of pyruvic acid, a well known cell toxin. Pyruvic acid is well known for its changing of brain chemistry (it is one of the by-products of refined sugar). Chocolate and grapes contain it also which may be one of the reasons the latter was forbidden in archaic literature. It is thru ingestion that <sup>14</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> creates so many problems. If what occurred in our archaic past is true, this means our hominid fossils are not millions but rather thousands of years old. As a by-product of certain cosmic rays it still should not really be showing as heavily as it does in fossils unless its other source was from nuclear weaponry or a general large scale decay of the earth from quite unnatural reasons. Since 1900, combustion of fossil fuel (the Suess effect) and after 1950, we have had a heavy influx of carbon 14 thanks to the all-knowing scientists and politicians. Thanks to their unnecessary testing to secure their countries they have subjected every living thing to a slow death. This all lays down in our bones and causes blood cells to weaken and each successive generation suffers. (How could anybody supposedly with such responsible positions, be so naive not to think these tests could not disrupt the entire globe?) Another problem is that our fat reserves are a major concentration of suitable carbon but attracts the evil <sup>14</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> also. (Just how this affects us will be discussed in an area no one has dreamt of later.) Fat is an excellent detractor in some radioactive emanations as we find less injury to radioactive victims who have a great deal of adipose tissue. This is no reason to go out and consume everything in sight for it does attract other radioactive elements

and has other complications. However, it is one reason fat people do not wrinkle as much. The ideal body seems to be one not too fat and not too skinny, women needing more fat because of more delicate skin and organs while muscular men seem to be excellent at retarding harmful radiations and strong electromagnetism. There seems to be a normalization in wave peaks of radiation in muscle when there is a thin fat layer over it. Strong, striated muscle, as in a man, where the cells are large and thick is a great deterrent to radiations.

I have always wondered what carbon-14, an unstable radioactive isotope, is doing on the earth. Carbon comes in two stable forms  $^{12}\text{C}$  and  $^{13}\text{C}$  and four radioactive,  $^{10}\text{C}$ ,  $^{11}\text{C}$ ,  $^{14}\text{C}$ , and  $^{15}\text{C}$ . Stable carbon is an integral part of all living, healthy tissue, the unstable cannot be.  $^{14}\text{C}$  is caused by cosmic rays but even this may not be normal with our atmosphere and the possible absence of a planetary body. It lays down in all plants and water ingested by animal life particularly in meat, plants and milk. This is suspicious for the gods forbade meat before the Flood and recommended it afterwards, when the earth was new again. Carbon also combines with oxygen to form  $\text{CO}_2$ , another toxin. How could life have arisen from such a highly unstable substance? Another curious element is uranium which is radioactive. It is rare in the cosmos, so how did it figure in the Big Bang? But, just what is radioactivity? It is the disintegration of the nucleus of an atom with radiation emission. It is not to be confused with radiation which is stable energy whereas radioactivity is entropy, decay, with a poisonous emission compared to healthy radiation forms. (It is the same thing your dentist lovingly shoots at you.) X-rays are commonly called radiation but it is a by-product, and radioactive and decaying, which is why lifeforms are injured from it. Then there are the 'footers,' as UV-light which is both radiation and radioactive, again implying the sun is missing a companion. Nonetheless, what are any radioactive substances doing on the earth if life was supposed to have begun here? Life, a radiation principle, cannot evolve in a radioactive atmosphere nor retain the ability to evolve into a higher state if you believe in evolution. In other words, there is no such thing as 'natural' radioactivity. Stable isotopes find it difficult to exist among unstable isotopes. Even tin which has ten stable isotopes has an many radioactive ones. Something has caused certain elements to decay quickly or slowly. Radioactive elements are all the half-lives or remnants of once stable elements. Many of the agents we have on earth are poisonous to man and are transmutations. This is certainly a point I would like to make to western health practitioners in the 'what is natural' controversy. Strontium, for example is produced from biomine, also radioactive from another substance, from what, like uranium, we do not know. They tell us nuclear reactions in hot stars created all the radioactive elements on earth from the primal beginning. Sans the primal beginning, for there could not have been one that included lifeforms. Our own nuclear age can tell us how radioactive elements bump into every fragile cell and we cannot brave the storm successfully. How in the world did a tiny amoeba do it in the so-called primal soup? Much to our horror, we are discovering it kills cells outright or alters their functions. Many anthropologists turn up with peculiar disease states, weak kidneys and livers, as the very fossils they handle may be radioactive. It is clear that on this earth something happened to cause such a radioactive state at one time, that many substances are transmutations. Alchemists seemed to know in their ancient wisdom what nuclear physics does today, that lead or

mercury can be changed to gold by using radioactivity to change the protons of the original element transmutating it to a lower atomic weight. Obviously, the alchemist had knowledge, or emulated those who did, for they used powerful radioactive emitters with uranium and other radioactive sources from European mountains. From what is recorded of the 'natural' ailments of alchemists they suffered from radioactivity sickness with nausea, bleeding, sores, etc.

Well, as the Austrians say, there is always good even in the very worst of things, and when a certain President dropped the bomb on Hiroshima and other maniacs followed, one did learn one significant thing, evolution was impossible, even under 'natural' radioactivity. If radioactive waves hit reproductive organs (which it always does) then lineages suffer. Chromosomes may be injured and some repaired, but their strength is never as before. Can you not see *Homo erectus* careering about the Savannah *in puris naturalibus* with his upright, hairy body soaking up every terrestrial and cosmic radioactivity? Today, there is no where we can hide from it. The more contamination we get, say of uranium 235, in our lifetimes, the faster we decay but our bones, because they are slower in turning over tissue, will leave behind some. We will leave our bones to the elements, like hominids, where the ground and natural biosphere will hide them from the air. Then, one day, they are exposed and decay is very rapid giving the bone a 'fossilized' and ancient appearance. Evolutionists forget that uranium, stable or not, cannot tolerate the atmosphere, even the metal itself will tarnish on exposure. 15,000 years from now our bones will look millions of years old if someone should dig them up.

Evolutionists also forget, or never learned, what biomagnetism has shown us. The stability of ferrimagnetic minerals pertains to rock as well as tissue and the fixity of the crystal structure of either pertains to magnetic fields. Any instability is known as being superparamagnetic. This is because even a weak magnetic field causes a rotation of a particle movement toward a force and then causes a paramagnetic susceptibility. In other words, if an organism has an established magnetic pattern, if it is weakened by whatever agency, it loses its stability. We can glean two things here, the ancients belief in spontaneous generation gets another plus while evolution gets a very big red checkmark. One thing that was found is that a change in size of a few nanometers of these particles and the superparamagnetic force changes the rotation of the moment vector and time changes organisms. That is, the crystal structure of a so-called fossil would be enough to change it from 100 seconds at death to a seemingly decay rate of 4 billion years.<sup>152/113</sup> How old is Lucy, *Homo erectus*? They could be anywhere from 2000 to 200,000,000 years old depending on this and a myriad other constituents, as well as the magnetism of the area in which they lay. With a changing environment in a magnetic reversal, there could be no possible way of telling the age of any fossil. Even fossil bacteria is questioned as the small grain size of the crystal gives them a large ratio of surface to volume which attracts other minerals to it after death, a further complication as to age.

In 1975, the U.S. National Academy of Sciences issued a report by an eight man committee that if one-half of earths 10,000 megatons of nuclear weapons were exploded, effects on the ecosystem would be small and only noticeable in 30 years! Only those directly in contact would be disurbed. Tell that to all the unstable

strontium everyone has in their bodies! This is what happens when physicists and other nuclear scientists and not biologists and ecologists have a hand in these sordid affairs. How could life be precious to them when all they know is numbers? Remember the good old days when a man would not even smoke in front of a lady? Maybe that is the problem here, the latter has degraded to an andric and we have found that just one puff of smoke in someone's face is enough to injure DNA. Everyone is forgetting how fragile life is. We do not even retrieve one-half of the nutrients in food we did fifty years ago because our soils are so stripped and polluted with chemicals. The U.S. National Academy of Sciences has never been known for good old common horse sense I am afraid.

All dating is tentative, particularly since the experiments of Ernst Beil in 1940 when he developed a process for converting carbohydrate-containing material to coal and oil in one hour, thus contradicting that the coal beds took millions of years to complete but can be done in thousands of years. This is another of many experiments disproving evolution the scientists just happen to overlook in their game of monopoly they are playing. Again, to paraphrase Sagan who criticizes anyone against Saint Darwin, scientists never record misses, only hits, which he said against researchers in the paranormal who, so he claims, never record their misses. Another fact they overlooked was when scientists found shells of living snails in freshwater Nevada pools and dated the living specimens at 27,000 years as the snails were merely using ancient limestone to build their shells. I was glad to see it reported in the April 6, 1984 issue of Science, the major United States science journal which admitted the shakiness of carbon-dating. They should also have mentioned the shakiness of most scientists. There has been a gigantic crackdown in the fraudulancy of scientific papers where many have flawed in their research either intentionally, or by mistake.

The earth daily loses kinetic energy through rotation; it is decaying and this allows cosmic rays to penetrate even more. The latter are found even in the bottoms of lakes. One of the purposes of a magnetic field is to deflect these rays. Since we know there were magnetic reversals at the time of Lucy, there had to be a barrage of cosmic rays, so again we speak of dysgenics, not evolution. Today, this magnetic field is decaying at an alarming rate. According to one source the earth's magnetic field will disappear by 3991 C.E.<sup>114</sup> There is more commotion about losing other natural resources except for the most important which is triggering all the rest. For life to evolve, there had to be a steady, unchanging magnetic field and that life would be dependant on it, any deviations would mean degeneration. The difficult problem is, the more cosmic rays allowed in, the more radiocarbon dates alter. Something very young will look very old. According to these calculations, the earth's present magnetic core dates back 10,000 years. The ancients tell us this was the correction after the flood at roughly 14,000 years ago. That is pretty close.

Well, here we are thus far; oxygen is bad; CO<sub>2</sub>, and a world of other things we touch, taste and breathe. Oxygen has always been known to be toxic so does Huber and Senebeir's experiments mean we had more nitrogen at one time? In the mid-1940's, other scientists confirmed that enzymes are indeed inactivated by oxygen excesses. In the 1960's and 70's it was found oxygen produces free radicals, those elements that destroy cells such as superoxide. Something is obviously missing.

You will never see animals or 'primitive' man exerting themselves wastefully in exercise the way western peoples do as they are instinctively cognizant of the toxicity of oxygen. In Oriental philosophy, exercises are without strain being much like isometrics so as not to disrupt the body's equilibrium. They would laugh at aerobics the biggest autocytolytic foolishness there is. White skinned peoples pursue it so vigorously as they have little heme iron and poor biochemistry that drives them to self-destruction. Rats exercised till exhausted to mimic aerobic exercise showed increased oxidative damage from free radicals to the heart, muscles and liver cells, and the sad part was, not only was the mitochondria, the energy source of the cells, damaged but the nucleus as well, which means no or poor cell recovery. 115 When trained to become accustomed to it, and given vitamin E, they released superoxide dismutase, a cell protectorant, but not enough to give total cell protection, it was so slight. This is another reason why athletes do not last long physically. As in many things, the body becomes accustomed, but that does not mean it likes it. Primitive man just knows what every animal, except most western people, knows. Another problem with humans during exercise is that the so called 'oxygen debt' creates lactic acid which accumulates in muscles and liver. Lactic acid is a notorious cell destroyer. It is what makes muscles pain during and after exercise. Nitrogen, if we only had more, on the other hand, slows respiration and thus cellular damage. Oxygen is so damaging because, for one thing, it has radioactive isotopes,  $^{14}_8\text{O}$ ,  $^{15}_8\text{O}$ ,  $^{19}_8\text{O}$ , with half-lives of seconds and minutes. Oxygen is a paramagnetic element but there is the pale-blue  $\text{O}_4$  which is nonmagnetic. Cancer develops when oxygen is not well circulated thru the body, which I am sure is true, but I have always wondered about the radioactive isotopes. Exercise and any stress causes auto-oxidation of epinephrine and norepinephrine which produces free radicals and lipid peroxidation and a further loss of oxygen which cells cannot stand either. They need it, but not too much or little, but a balance. When excitement gets your old adrenaline going, you have lost the ability to retain self-control, as acidosis takes command. Even in a 'pure' environment, one would have had to handle the body according to the elements and keep a balance. There has never been a Garden of Eden, no organism could survive without challenge, but we seem to live in a biological chamber of horrors. Nearly everything has become toxic to us and we are contributing more and more. Since World War II, a half million synthetic substances have been introduced. All people alive since the 1940's, and those born since, have unstable strontium in their bones and teeth. A bomb dropped to end one war merely began another as no one won--we all lost. We have polluted the environment with radioactivity since the bomb over Hiroshima. Our telephones, TV's, radiowaves, appliances, are disturbing what little natural fields are left and causing distress and disease. We refine our foods by altering their electron configurations so that our own bodies cannot even recognize it and allows free radicals to attack our cells and cause physical and mental degeneration. There was an 'Eden' at one time, or we would not be here, but we are but the remnants. We have come a long way since green skin and golden blood.

Iron may be our worst enemy as it binds oxygen. There are only a few organisms such as the lacto-bacilli family of bacteria that do not require it. One trigger that it may not be an integral part of us is that much of the iron on earth is present in the oxidized,  $\text{Fe}^{+3}$  state, and so not readily available which is something

of a puzzle despite its abundance in organisms. Here iron rather than non-heme, seems to be the more stable which nearly everyone lacks; whites to extremes for it is involved in respiration and oxygen binding and has a free radical detoxification process and also is a part of tryptophan.

There has always been a fascination that early man ran down his prey. Man is a good runner, but he can also knock his head against the wall, is that normal too? I would like to know how they weathered 'sports anemia' which is a condition found in exercisers and runners by which there is a drop in iron-rich red blood cells in significant amounts to cause anemia. It was found in 10-15% of running competitors but it must be in all to varying degrees. Two elements cause it, jarring of internal organs and if the runner is stressed. The blood is then shunt from the gut to muscles which breaks down the intestine lining. Quite a bit can be elaborated here whether you are a hominid or a man. Being upright puts a drain on the organs from gravity as it is, and being on top of one another, unlike a dog or horse, makes further hindrance. Now, if running is so beneficial, why does the body lose its life fluid at a crucial time? And why is blood shut off from gut and muscles that will ruin cells from lack of oxygen? Oh, but man is really evolved from the apes because he has so many back problems he has not reached perfection yet. This is probably one of the worse errors of evolutionists. There is nothing wrong with man's spine only a lack of calcium, B<sub>12</sub>, etc. in gestation and after and the fact he does foolish things like jogging, sports, etc., which tears the body up. This is not the ape in our past, just the idiots. Here we have a hominid bleeding eternally, losing vital nutrients there and through sweat, (the bleeding goes on for several days until the intestine heals and, by the way, you don't feel this as there is no pain receptors there). And someone is going to tell me he was producing healthy little hominids that sprang forth into man? That is so laughable I can barely keep my fingers on the typewriter keys! A study was recently done where high amounts of vitamins and minerals were given athletes and none to a placebo group. After the study, the athletes blood levels of these nutrients had not risen. Why? Exercise depletes body nutrients and they lost any they took as exercise is not normal to man, but the big companies that sell you all the accoutrements will tell you otherwise!

Quest for Fire was the story of the superior Cro-Magnon and crude Neanderthals as they all frolicked and stumbled through Ice Age Europe learning the hardships of cave-bears and gametogenesis. The movie which followed was a credit to man's blindness. Once acted out, evolution looked even more improbable with these Little Rascals of the Stone Age. The book and movie were a hit as most degrading things are nowadays, with a sequel, "Clan of the Cave Bear", especially among young people who identified with the loose gamic mores. As I overheard one day a young man say who had seen the movie, Quest for Fire, "heck, yea, man, now I know I am only genetically geared in my sex hangups, my ancestors were already doin' it. Man, I'm normal!" Whatever his problem was, I was glad not to hear it, but it did not take much guessing to figure it going by the values most people have today. This is really sad, but I have seen so much of this, that I think it is time someone spoke up. Books and movies of this type merely recreate a stage of man's degenerative past he is repeating again. Evolutionists tell us we are genetically structured for aggression and football players are merely replaying their ancestors roles from the

savannah of Africa and forests of Europe. If men were that stupid back then to abuse their bodies as they do on football fields today, there was never any evolution. Take the poor diets from mankind and all this dribble about evolutionary behavior would soon disappear. They would have more respect for their bodies which nature gave them. 'Quest for Fire' should have been entitled, 'Quest for Fools'.

It seems to be a pet-peeve with evolutionists and the medical establishment to state that when an organ cannot be explained because it goes bad, it is a useless appendage we no longer need on our step up the ladder of evolution. It has been claimed the fornix and hippocampus, which are more highly developed in us than in animals, must be useless since our sense of smell is so bad, so saith them. You would think these jackals could see the engine is all equipped but is missing the high octane fuel. If they would lay off the refined foods, step up such vitamins as zinc and ascorbic acid, they would not be making such ridiculous statements. We have the same situation with the appendix. It is not a worthless organ and the reason it goes bad so often is western diets, which lack fiber and then bacteria grows in this organ that is one of our best detoxicates, but like all our organs, it must be fed properly. It is a matter of record wherever western diets come to primitives they start having appendicitis attacks. Remember years ago when doctors were yanking tonsils out right and left? Now these children are adults and they have found the tonsils are a vital part of the lymphatic system and these people are developing infection, even cancer, they cannot fight, all because sugar and junk foods caused a dysfunction as a youth. Children on health foods rarely have such serious problems. We have a bad habit of removing something we cannot conquer through intelligence. I am waiting for them to tell us our hearts are an evolutionary leftover because they go awry so often!

As in the idyllic days of King Arthur it was said to rain only in the evening, and some studies are wondering if this may be more natural to earth as it still does so in some parts of the world and at short duration.<sup>116</sup> It has been shown that evening rains during the growing season, with the onset of darkness, allows moisture to soak in and better growing occurs without the spread of fungus and parasites that would attend early morning to late afternoon. They would be free from humidity and heat that would subside at evening. Plants, instead of expending energy to fight a sun, would be able to concentrate on combating disease. Worm movement is also better after rain and they clean up the ground. More photosynthesis occurs at night as more carbohydrate synthesis is possible then. Cloud cover looks so beautiful to us but we are learning that it mainly is a reposit for pollutants from the earth, especially large thunderstorm clouds.

In 1985, the U.S. Naval Observatory found a "wobble" in the motion of a star named Van Biesbroeck 8 which is believed to be a companion to the sun more massive than Jupiter.<sup>117</sup> Other planets are suspected as well. The ancients tell us they are there, we need only look. They also state that there is a planet the Nibiruans live on (see Sitchin-The 12th Planet - Avon Books). Another planet is suspected beyond the orbit of Pluto and will pass close enough in our solar system to cause comet showers every 56 million years.<sup>118</sup> According to the archaic texts, roughly 450,000 years ago, a titanic war changed the orbits of the planets. Is all of the above

related if we lost a planetary body(s) eons ago?

The cell is a structure of great mystery and our best electron microscope cannot even see into the very heart of it. We are just beginning to decipher some of its secrets and are too immature to make any judgments on them which is why genetic manipulation is madness. (Must be the same boys from the National Academy of Sciences!) But it is a lucrative business and man will goeth to that like pride before a fall. They already are trying to put a growth hormone on the market, "*cosmetic endocrinology*", for people to take if dissatisfied with their height despite the known hazards of tumors, etc., instead of telling people the best way to have tall offspring is to serve decent, well-balanced meals, and have mother induce hormonal activity which we know her attention does as Maternal Deprivation Syndrome actually makes children hold back on growth hormone when a loving hand is not there. Also, if we could get people to stop drinking and smoking they would have well-proportioned, tall children, instead of the gamut between short and hyperplastic tall.

We have so much to learn in biology. Prions, an infective agent of disease, has just been found, which although it contains proteins and reproduces cells, it has no DNA or RNA (!). A new genome? Who knows! But tampering with DNA is tantamount to murder for even pipetting, pouring and mixing by hydrodynamic forces always breaks the molecules of the six feet of DNA within each chromosome. This is why test-tube babies are a disaster and anyone who sees them can tell that they will never be normal and what numerous hidden problems they must have makes one rather ill to think of. Damage always occurs from the handling of any culture. I know of no instance where the natural environment of the organism is emulated in the laboratory and this is certainly so in artificial breeding of humans much less animals. Nature is where Nature does. (And to think they called Hitler crazy; he was a piker compared to what goes on in labs today. They now allow sperm of man and ovum of animals to come together after the zona pallucida has been removed. Do you know what they get? No, you don't want to know, but you will never see it. Doctor Mengele, step aside!)

It was with great surprise the single celled alga Chlamydomonas was found to have an eyespot that has a membrane containing 100,000 pigment molecules which focus in light. With this it produces physiological changes and rotates itself accordingly. This pigment is the same eye pigment called rhodopsin used by mammals!

We are becoming aware that the earth's volcanic activity is actually a method by which current-handling properties of earth's organic crystals store information about heat, pressure and light. Using its own electromagnetic fields, (just as we use our neurological system) like self replicating DNA, earth restores itself. Is the earth, like us, trying to return to its original structure? Does it have a genetic memory of its own? Which brings us to a subject beyond instinct. Can an organism's cells store memory to be able to pass it on to offspring for their benefit as well? It would certainly prolong an organisms life, especially if circumstances brought it to decay to cling to a past memory and endeavor to restore itself. Having the somatic structures is not enough, a memory of that life or event must push the mind towards



restoration of the body.

Some of sciences greatest insights stem from just this. There is a picture from antiquity (the magazine Science, used it as a cover) which is a representation of DNA. It is a Roman bas relief from the third century C.E. In the fifth century, B.C.E., Leukippos and Democritus postulated the atom although the Egyptians already wrote of it thousands of years before. Bacteria as a cause of disease was intuitively thought by Marcus Terantias Vaso of Rome in the first century B.C.E. but Moses knew it long before if we go by Deuteronomy. Black Holes were a theory in the 1920's but not proven until 1973. Our scientists today must continually tear everybng down, reductionism is the term. No thought of using the best computer available, the mind. They forget Kepler and Newton discovered their laws solely on the basis of observation and description with not one single bit of experimentation. Kepler revealed much of what he knew intuitively through mysticism and he would have been an avid Star Trekkie for he wrote science fiction. However, the universe and its mysteries are in they eyes of the beholder and if those eyes and the body that has them is not healthy, how can one perceive the world about them with any rationality? No one is perfect, but surely Einstein was a better man than Hitler. One researcher, heralded as a brilliant science writer, is so juvenile in his research most serious sciene researchers scoff at him and he also has a line of porno books, so it is not hard to realize the narrow scope of his mental capabilities. Another young researcher strives to find the answers to the Universe but he is physically bandicapped with Lou Gehrig's disease and, unkind as it is to say, to believe he could have anything relevant to contribute to research is unlikely. Researchers are like doctors, before you put your faith in them you had better see what they are like before they start prescribing. Darwin was said to be a masturbator, which definitely puts him out of the intelligence league, he was also a stutterer and suffered illnesses supposedly from his South American tour but he already had a heart condition before he left on the Beagle which is understandable if he did the former nasty practice.

Pavlov's famous experiment with dogs which has been a model for behaviorists has been a sham. Here, the dogs would salivate everytime a bell was rung when food was given and when the latter was taken away. This was called Behaviorism and was said to prove that man was born in a blank state. This was eaten up by the Christians for it proved Christs statement that believing in him would fix everything in life. Don't eat the right food, don't worry about your body and mind, just believe. But there was one other experiment Pavlov did not advertise--when the dogs were not hungry, like any animal with instincts enough to know that the body requires only so much, with bells ringing all day they would not salivate or eat! Here is another miss someone forgot to record! The only thing it proves is why there are so many obese Christians. As for evolution, contrary to Sagan's glittering statement in 'Cosmos' that it is no theory but fact, is a gross untruth. Good grief, we have just found a fifth force in physics! We do not really know enough about anything to make a sound judgment on something so ambiguous as evolution. Socrates roamed the streets grabbing everyone and saying, "*Do you really think you're right? Think about it, suppose you are mistaken!*" We are not a stable species, we cannot be because our biochemistries are not, for whatever reason you believe. No one is holistic enough

to know the ultimate truths, we can only come close, if that in many areas. But to be so confident in so shaky a field as evolution is insolence in the extreme and to teach it in the schools is even more blasphemous on principle alone because it has never been proven. Evolution is like allopathic medicine, let's not get at the source of our problems, let's mask them with something else. Sagan is so busy criticizing the Ancient Astronaut proponents by saying people are forgetting their troubles here and relying on spacemen to help them when a fairy tale like evolution is causing more to promote world disaster by being a crutch for our ills than anything else. Maybe we should start looking up in the hopes someone will save us for mankind is drowning in his own inequities and outside intervention may be our only hope. If we leave it to the Saganites and the Goulds of this world, we may be back on the Savannah again for even Einstein predicted after the next war we would all be throwing rocks again. This was already done once and we are the last of those who managed to rise again. If we only listen to what the ancients tell us for once, maybe we can then meet our problems and regain the humanity we have lost. Laplace, the 18th century astronomer believed the entire universe could be predicted if we had all the information about the present. Mankind did and can if they would only return to building that microcosm of the universe called the brain. We are still in the grips of the 18th century Enlightenment which discouraged eclectic research. A doctor is a doctor, a dentist a dentist, a chemist a chemist when they are supposed to be all rolled into one. The Renaissance man is over. Einstein was an advocate of "*gedankenexperiments*" meaning "*thought experiments*", tackling a problem entirely in your head rather than in a laboratory. The more gadgets and paraphernalia needed shows how man mistrusts his own instincts.

Genetic memory is another field of thought. Archaeologists have found themselves following these memories. Heinrich Schliemann was called a fool for following his instincts and listening to old legends concerning the ancient city of Troy-but he found it! Bible proponents have been scoffed at by scientists trying to locate cities and places described in the book but it seems everyday one turns up. Professor Herman Voltrath Helprecht, the great Assyriologist, dreamt that a Babylonian priest gave him the key to decipher cryptic inscriptions and he was able to break them! Many people believe in past lives but this is not reincarnation, but genetic memory. The cell is capable of carrying an engram of events. But can it pass them on? Remember the earth's ability to store information in its crystalized structure of rock and crystal? The same molecules of crystal are in wood, flesh, bones and genes. Seismic conduction of crystals occurs if we go by inorganic elements like silicon which has electrons that react with earth's electromagnetic field and continue their original structures through replacement atoms. Going by this, gametes would be able, through transference of electron process from brain to body, to retain and pass on genetic memory. Evidence is mounting that nerve cells secrete a substance allowing them to connect with others and like a telephone switchboard when connected, information flows. With our lack of proper nutrients and poor gestation this could be explaining our inability to retrieve forgotten instincts and memories although hypnosis can bring some of these out.

Of all the strange stories of reincarnation is the story of Dorothy Eady. Born in 1903 of a wealthy London family she fell down a stairway and was pronounced dead.

When she was to be laid out she was found to be quite alive. However, the experience triggered something in her brain. She kept hiding from her parents and demanded to be "taken home." Upon visiting the Egyptian galleries at the British Museum one day she went berserk kissing the feet of statues, hugging mummy cases and speaking in a "strange and old" voice her mother recalled and wanted to be left there with "my people." Shown a photo of the temple built by Seti I she told her father that was her real home, claiming she had known Seti I as a kind man. She sincerely believed she was the reincarnation of an Egyptian Princess from Seti I's court. She learned to read hieroglyphics at the British Museum and surprised her teachers in her ease of reading them claiming she was only relearning a language she had forgotten. She called herself Um Seti and married an Egyptian, giving birth to her only child, a son whom she called Seti. She worked as an archaeological research assistant at the museum and traveled to Abydos in 1952 to Seti's temple and the tomb of Osiris. It was a rekindling of a past life and she returned in 1954 and lived out her life there, helping with upkeep on the temple and praying daily to Osiris. She intends to be buried there having obtained permission in 1973. Genetic memory? It seems terribly idiotic to believe spooks and spirits hover over every pregnant woman waiting for a chance to hop in! We know people during gestation can pick up what the mother or someone said and years later, repeat it word for word. The cell is like a tape recorder, every sound and vibration has influence upon it. It would certainly explain why some people take to language, etc. Just remember Nietzches' remark - "there is more reason in your body than in your highest wisdom." Feelings as Dejevu may just be that your own ancestors once walked that same lane or looked at the same temple of Rameses. Unfortunately, someone hundreds of years from now will think they were once Alice Kramden who had gone to the moon just because one of their forebears watched "The Honeymooners!" Don't laugh, many people have picked up on things their mother read or heard while they were fetuses.

## THE CHANGLINGS

### REFERENCES

1. The RIG VEDA--An Anthology--edited by Wendy Doniger O'Flaherty--Penguin Classics--New York, N.Y.--1984
2. BABYLONIAN GENESIS--Alexander Heidel--University of Chicago Press--1963
3. A TRAVELERS GUIDE TO ANCIENT EGYPT--John Anthony West--Alfred A. Knopf--New York, 1985
4. OSIRIS AND THE EGYPTIAN RESSURECTION - VOL. I--E.A. Wallis Budge--1911-reprint 1973--Dover Publishing Inc.--New York
5. THE MAHABHARATA - VOL. I--Edited by J.A.B. van Buitenen--University of Chicago Press--1973
6. IBID.
7. HEBREW MYTHS
8. IBID.
9. THE MAHABHARATA - VOL. 2 & 3--Edited by J.A.B. van Buitenen--University of Chicago Press--1973
10. VITA ADAE ET EVAE--W. Meyer--Vol. 14--Munich, 1878
11. THE MAHABHARATA - VOL. 2 & 3
12. THE GEOMAGNETIC FIELD AND LIFE--Geomagnetobiology--A.P. Dubrov--Plenum Press--New York, N.Y.--1978
13. THE MAHABHARATA - VOL. 4 & 5--Edited by J.A.B. van Buitenen--University of Chicago Press--1973
14. THE MAHABHARATA - VOL. 1
15. THE GODS OF THE EGYPTIANS--E.A. Wallis Budge- VOL. II--1904--reprint 1969--Dover Publishing Co., New York, N.Y.
16. THE GEOMAGNETIC FIELD AND LIFE--Geomagnetobiology
17. COLLIERS ENCYCLOPEDIA--New York 1951--P.F. Collier and Son

18. THE GODS OF THE EGYPTIANS--E.A. Wallis Budge--Vol. I.--1904--reprint 1969--Dover Publishing Co., Inc., New York, N.Y.
19. DISEASES FROM SPACE--Fred Hoyle and N.C. Wickramasinghe--Harper & Row Publishers--1979
20. SCIENCE--December 12, 1986
21. THE RIG VEDA--An Anthology
22. SCIENCE--December 19, 1986
23. BIOLOGICAL & INORGANIC COPPER CHEMISTRY - VOL. I--Kenneth D. Karlin and Jon Zubietta--Adenine Press, Inc., Guilderland, New York--1986
24. SCIENCE NEWS, December 6, 1986--Vitamin A and Effects of PCB's and Dioxins
25. BIOLOGICAL AND INORGANIC COPPER CHEMISTRY - VOL. I
26. BIOMAGNETISM - An Interdisciplinary Approach--NATO Advanced Science Institute Series--Plenum Press--New York--1982
27. IBID.
28. IBID.
29. THE GEOMAGNETIC FIELD AND LIFE--Geomagnetobiology
30. IBID.
31. IBID.
32. IBID.
33. UV-A-Biological Effects of Ultraviolet Radiation with Emphasis on Human Response to Longwave Ultraviolet--John Parris and Roy Anderson, Harvard Medical School, Frederick Urback, Temple University School of Medicine, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and Donald Pitts, University of Houston, Texas--Plenum Press--1978--New York, N.Y.
34. SCIENCE, August 29, 1986
35. BIOLOGICAL AND INORGANIC COPPER CHEMISTRY - VOL. I
36. VAN NOSTRAND'S SCIENTIFIC ENCYCLOPEDIA--Sixth Edition--Van Nostrand Reinhold Company--New York, N.Y.--1983

37. BIOLOGICAL AND INORGANIC COPPER CHEMISTRY - VOL. I
38. NEW ENGLAND JOURNAL OF MEDICINE, February 16, 1984.
39. BIOLOGICAL AND INORGANIC COPPER CHEMISTRY - VOL. I
40. RADIOACTIVE CONTAMINATION - Environmental Issue Series -  
Scientists: Institute for Public Information--Edited by  
Barry Commoner--Harcourt, Brace, Jovanovich, Inc., New York--1975
41. IBID.
42. NUTRITIONAL OUTLINE FOR THE PROFESSIONAL--James F.  
Balch, Jr., M.D., F.A.C.S. and Phyllis A. Balch. N.C.--  
Greenfield, Indiana--1986.
43. BIOLOGICAL AND INORGANIC COPPER CHEMISTRY - VOL. I
44. BIOMAGNETISM - An Interdisciplinary Approach - NATO Advanced  
Science Institute Series
45. BIOLOGICAL EFFECTS AND DOSIMETRY OF NONIONIZING  
RADIATION - Radiofrequency and Microwave Energies--Edited  
by Martino Grandolfo--Sol. M. Michaelson--Alessandro Rindi--  
Plenum Press--New York--Published in cooperation with NATO  
Scientific Affairs Division--1983
46. THE GEOMAGNETIC FIELD AND LIFE--Geomagnetobiology
47. CELL PHYSIOLOGY--Arthur C. Giese, Ph. D--Professor of Biology, Stanford  
University--W.B. Saunders Co.,--1968--Philadelphia
48. THE GEOMAGNETIC FIELD AND LIFE--Geomagnetobiology
49. IBID.
50. BIOLOGIC AND CLINICAL EFFECTS OF LOW-FREQUENCY  
MAGNETIC AND ELECTRIC FIELDS--by J.G. Laurado, A. Sances,  
Jr. and J.H. Battocletti--Marquette University and  
The Medical College of Wisconsin, Milwaukee--Charles C. Thomas,  
Publisher-- Springfield, Illinois--1974.
- 51 - 57--IBID.
58. LUCY-THE BEGINNINGS OF HUMANKIND--Donald C. Johanson  
and Maitland A. Edy--Simon and Schuster-- New York--1981

59. THE GEOMAGNETIC FIELD AND LIFE--Geomagnetobiology
60. IBID.
61. BIOMAGNETISM--An Interdisciplinary Approach
62. IBID.
63. THE GEOMAGNETIC FIELD AND LIFE--Geomagnetobiology
64. IBID.
65. IBID.
66. THE MAHABHARATA-VOL. 2 & 3
67. THE GEOMAGNETIC FIELD AND LIFE--Geomagnetobiology
68. MANKIND'S ANCESTORS STAND TALL--Associated Press--Nairobi, Kenya--St. Paul Pioneer Press--October 19, 1984
69. BIOLOGICAL EFFECTS AND DOSIMETRY OF NONIONIZING RADIATION
70. THE GEOMAGNETIC FIELD AND LIFE--Geomagnetobiology
71. ISID.
72. THE EFFECTS OF AIR IONIZATION, ELECTRIC FIELDS, ATMOSPHERICS AND OTHER ELECTRIC PHENOMENON ON MAN AND ANIMAL--Felix Gad Sulman. M.D., D.V.M.--Charles C. Thomas Publisher--Springfield, Ill. 1980
73. IBID.
74. THE RIG VEDA--An Anthology
75. UV-A-BIOLOGICAL EFFECTS OF ULTRAVIOLET RADIATION WITH EMPHASIS ON HUMAN RESPONSE TO LONGWAVE ULTRAVIOLET
76. VAN NOSTRAND'S SCIENTIFIC ENCYCLOPEDIA
77. THE EFFECTS OF AIR IONIZATION, ELECTRIC FIELDS, ATMOSPHERICS AND OTHER ELECTRIC PHENOMENON ON MAN AND ANIMAL.
78. SCIENCE--November 21, 1986--MYTHS AND METHODS IN STONE AGE ART

79. THE MAKING OF MANKIND--Richard LEakey--The Rainbird Publishing Group Limited--London--1981
80. SCIENCE--November 21, 1986--IBID.
81. MUMMIES, DISEASE, AND ANCIENT CULTURES--Edited by Aidan and Eve Cockburn Cambridge University Press--New York, 1984
82. TEXTBOOK OF ENDOCRINOLOGY--Robert H. Williams, M.D.--W.B. Saunders Company, Philadelphia--1974
83. THE GEOMAGNETIC FIELD AND LIFE--Geomagnetobiology
84. NUTRITION AND PHYSICAL DEGENERATION--Weston Price, DDS-Price-Pottenger Nutrition Foundation--San Diego, California
85. VAN NOSTRAND'S SCIENTIFIC ENCYCLOPEDIA
86. THE SHANIDAR NEANDERTHALS--Erik Trinkaus-Academic Press--New York--1983
87. THE GEOMAGNETIC FIELD AND LIFE--Geomagnetobiology
88. IBID.
89. THE SHANIDAR NEANDERTHALS
90. AMERICAN JOURNAL OF PHYSICAL ANTHROPOLOGY--70-(3): 301-309
91. PALEOPATHOLOGY NEWSLETTER--September, 1986
92. BIOLOGICAL EFFECTS AND DOSIMETRY OF NONIONIZING RADIATION
93. IBID.
94. THE GEOMAGNETIC FIELD AND LIFE--Geomagnetobiology
95. BIOLOGICAL EFFECTS AND DOSIMETRY OF NONIONIZING RADIATION
96. IBID.
97. IBID.
98. THE GEOMAGNETIC FIELD AND LIFE--Geomagnetobiology
99. IBID.



100. IBID.
101. IBID.
102. IBID.
103. VITILIGO AND OTHER HYPOMELANOSSES OF HAIR AND SKIN--Jean-Paul Ortonne, Hospital Pasteur, Nice, France, and David B. Mosher and Thomas B. Fitzpatrick, Harvard Medical School, Boston, Massachusetts--Plenum Press--New York, 1983
104. IBID.
105. BIOSCIENCE--September, 1985
106. BIOLOGIC AND CLINICAL EFFECTS OF LOW-FREQUENCY MAGNETISM AND ELECTRIC FIELDS
107. VAN NORSTRAND'S SCIENTIFIC ENCYCLOPEDIA
108. MAGNET AND MAGNETIC FIELDS OR HEALING BY MAGNETS--Albert Roy Davis, H.D.S. of America and A.K. Bhattacharya, D.M.S. of India-Firma KLM Private Limited--Calcutta, 1982
109. SCIENCE--June 13, 1966--STEROIDS MAY INFLUENCE MOODS
110. SCIENCE NEWS--November 15, 1986
111. THE GEOMAGNETIC FIELD AND LIFE--Geomagnetobiology
112. IBID.
113. BIOMAGNETISM--An Interdisciplinary Approach
114. THE 1965 ESSA TECHNICAL REPORT--June 1986-No. 1-VOL. 23
115. PREVENTION--October, 1984
116. CREATION RESEARCH - VOL. 23
117. SCIENCE NEWS--December 15, 1984--'PLANET' DETECTED BEYOND THE SOLAR SYSTEM
118. NATURE--January 3-9, 1985--PERIODIC COMET SHOWERS AND PLANET X

CHAPTER FOUR  
THE PRISONER OF EDEN

On the Third Day of Creation God's chief arch angel, a cherub by name Lucifer, son of the Dawn ('Helel ben Shahar'), walked in Eden amid blazing jewels. his body a-fire with carnelian, topaz, emerald, diamond, beryl, onyx, jasper, sapphire and carbuncle, all set in purest gold. For a while Lucifer, whom God had made Guardian of All Nations, behaved discreetly; but soon pride turned his wits. 'I will ascend above the clouds and stars,' he said, 'and enthrone myself on Saphon, the Mount of Assembly, thus becoming God's equal.' God, observing Lucifer's ambitions, cast him down from Eden to Earth, and from Earth to Sheol. Lucifer shone like lightning as he fell, but was reduced to ashes; and now his spirit flutters blindly without cease through profound gloom in the Bottomless Pit.

-- Hebrew Myth

It is better to command in Hell than serve in Heaven . . . .

Indra/Lucifer

Eden was not perfect. How could it be? Indra had neither the required technology it seems nor the necessary ingredients to restore the earth to its original ecological state, and for that everyone was suffering. Even Rama was already scooting about, trying to rescue women and children as he found them and tried to stop the "destruction of the Vrsni women, and the impermanence of power. The sight makes him desperate . . ." <sup>1</sup> About them, those not as fortunate to live in their self-contained Edins, were finding they were having very malformed offspring. As for Indra, it seems he was lonely for the one person who was both sister and wife to him but who was already safe with her brothers. These complicated genealogies of the Egyptian, Sumerian and Veda texts have puzzled historians who usually give in and relegate them to mythology, but it is very clear to a biologist what they were doing and a special chapter will be devoted to it. Their marriages were familial polyandrous and this has been the cause of much confusion. In his mental delusion Indra figured his lineage sister belonged with him, as presumably he was the oldest. A comrade said to him,

*"This maiden, O best of Gods, was destined by the Self-existent to be your wife, even before you were born. Therefore take with your hand the right hand, blushing as a lotus, of this Goddess with the proper spells and in the ritual fashion."* <sup>2</sup>

She was known as Devasena, but would have many names, "Sasthi, Laksmi, Asa, Sukhaprada, Sinivali, Kuhu, Sadvriti and Aparajitta." <sup>3</sup> We will know her as Nephthys and Nut of the Egyptians, and by various Sumerian names.

The women Indra had originally brought to earth were his own mother and other sisters it seems. There were seven goddesses, all of whom were either having trouble giving birth or becoming pregnant. It seems their own brothers would have nothing more to do with them in the various married factions:

*"Son, our god-like husbands have divorced us in anger without cause, and now, dear son, we have fallen from our pure estate. Someone had cited that we, so they say, had borne you. Agree that that is an untruth and pray save us from it. May heaven be ours without end by your grace, O lord! We wish you for our son; and when you have done so, be free from any debt."*

Replied Indra:

*"Indeed you are my mothers, and I am your son, ladies without reproach. And all shall be for you just as you desire it."* <sup>4</sup>

They were upset "for now a constellation has dropped from heaven" <sup>5</sup> and it was affecting them. What the sisters were proposing was to stay as wives to their brother but Nibiruian law forbade procreation between direct mother and son or older sisters. This is probably the first polygamous union on record. Other family factions were vying for rule of the earth by re-establishing family lines, broken and withered from the Fall. Nearly everyone who had been on earth at the time of the reversal were dead, they were now the new seed. As it came down for this particular family they were facing extinction and in their delirium they could not face the

issues rationally. Theirs was the better blood they felt for they had sprung from the primal parents:

Said the sisters:

*"Let ours be the estate of those who before had been fabricated as the Mothers of this world, and it shall be no more theirs. Let us be worshipful to the world, and let them be not so, bull among Gods. They have robbed our progeny on your account, restore it to us!"*

Opposing factions were seeking their destruction. The Mothers demanded Indra and his troops destroy them. Note in the following, the different likeness' from the primal family, or else this was the enemy they criticized.

*"We want to devour the offspring of those Mothers--give them to us, them and their Gods who are different from yourself."*<sup>7</sup>

Indra knew the mothers were not well, their own children having died:

*"You cannot cherish progeny that have been given away. I'll bestow on you what other offspring you may desire. I give you the offspring, but you have spoken a dire thing. Hail to ye--spare the offspring when they honor ye well."*

Indra thus agreed to father children with them. A Hebrew myth gives us an indication they goaded him into it, or at least his mother did:

*"What if I should create yet another world?" (Satan) 'Lord of the Universe,' she asked in return, 'if a king has neither army nor camp, over what does he rule? And if there is no one to praise him, what honor has he?' God listened and approved.*<sup>8</sup>

The Mothers all declared:

*"Hail to thee--we shall spare the offspring, Skanda (Indra), if you wish so. We wish to make our abode with you for good, Lord Skanda!"*<sup>9</sup>

But what followed was a total onslaught upon the other factions different from themselves to keep them from breeding. They figured if they were going to restore the earth they did not want those who might be competitors. There were people also who were so malformed that they could only breed incessantly and these Indra seemed to covet as they would soon populate a world he alone would rule. His world would be one of endless births and deaths. What follows is something we shall experience endlessly throughout every text, the use of what appears to be electro-magnetic resonating devices called EMR. (Much more on this later). Having done considerable research in this field I was shocked to see what so many are attempting to do in the world today by individuals and governments eons ago in the pages of antiquity.

The following is actually prophetic. It will probably be used in the next war in

full force if we have the same maniacs now as back then. On the other hand, it had a very crude indirect purpose as it eliminated the wastage of death resulting from a degenerated people for Rama himself may have employed such usage as death was not a part of these people's lives as it was considered a failure of the organism. They knew they could only breed more of the same. Rama seemed more to play it correctly and knew sooner or later Nature would take its course and he seemed, in most cases, to let others alone. Indra, was however, a megalomaniac and would use the "Grasper," also called the "snake," so prominent in all ancient texts. later to be worshiped as a deity. It was nothing but a slang term it seems for these radiations which wave and curl as snakes. Let us read these revealing passages:

*Thereupon a powerful, golden-hued spirit flew out of Skanda's body to devour the offspring of the mortals. I fell on the ground, senseless and starving, and with Skanda's leave it became a Grasper in a Rudro-like form. Eminent Brahmins call that Grasper Skandopasmoro--Skanda's forgetfulness. Vinota is said to be the horrible Bird Grasper. They call Putana o Roksosi--one should know that she is the Putana Grasper: she is an awful Stalker of the Night, evil in her ghastly shape. One horrifying Pisoci is called Sitaputana; this terrible-shaped specter aborts the fetus of women. They say that Aditi is Revati; her Grasper is Raivata; this horrible big Grasper afflicts small children. Diti, the mother of the Dityos, is said to be Mukhamandiko; this unapproachable demoness feasts gluttonously on children's flesh. The Kumoros and Kumoris that spring from Skanda are also all fetus-eaters and very dangerous Graspers, Kouravya; the Kumaras are known as the husband of the Kumaris, and these Rudro-like octing demons snatch small children, while they remain unknown. The informed call Suvabhi the mother of the cows; a bird perches on her and swallows children on earth, O king. The divine Saroma is the mother of the dogs, lord of the people - she too snatches the fetus of men at all times. The mother of the trees lives in the koranja tree; people who want sons therefore pay homage to her in the karanjo. These eighteen Graspers, and others as well, like flesh and strong liquor; they always stay in the confinement chamber for ten nights. When Kadru in a subtle form enters a pregnant woman, she eats the fetus inside her and the mother gives birth to a snake. The mother of the Gondhorvas takes away the fetus and goes; thus that woman therefore is found on earth to be one whose fetus has vanished. The progenitrix of the Apsoros takes the fetus and sits, therefore the wise call that fetus a sitting one ... Herewith I have proclaimed the great Graspers of the Kumaras who are malign for sixteen years, then turn benevolent. The enumerated bands of Mothers and the mole Graspers are all always to be known by embodied creatures as the Skanda Graspers. To propitiate them one should use oblations, incense, collyrium, thrown-offerings, and gifts, and especially the rite of Skanda. When thus propitiated they all bestow well-being on people, and long life and virility, O Indra of kinds, if properly honored with a puja.*

*Now after an obeisance to Mohesvara, I shall proclaim the Grasper that afflict men after their sixteenth year. The man who sees Gods, whether awoke or asleep, goes quickly mad; they know him for God-Grasped. He who, sitting or lying, sees the Fathers goes quickly mad, he is known as Father-Grasped. He who despises the Siddhas and whom they thereupon irately curse goes quickly mad: he is to be known as Siddho-Grasped. He who smells scents and tastes flavors that are different goes*

quickly mad; he is to be known as *Rakso-Grasped*. The man whom *Pisacas* bestride anywhere goes quickly mad; they know him for *Pisaca-Grasped*. A man whose mind is enraged by the humors and becomes confused goes quickly mad; his cure is according to the tests. He who goes mad quickly because of perplexity, fear, and the sight of ghastly things is cured by tranquillity.

*Graspers* are of three kinds: playful, gluttonous, and lustful; they afflict men until they are seventy years old; beyond that age the fever becomes the equal of a *Grasper* for people. *Graspers* always avoid the faithful and right-thinking men whose senses are not scattered, who is controlled, pure, and always alert. This is the description of the *Graspers of People*; no *Graspers* touch those who are devoted to God *Mohesvara*.<sup>11</sup>

Fetus' born as snakes, devoid of arms and legs, getting to be common nowadays with our EMR fields becoming more prominent caused by everything from appliances to airwaves. To avoid the "*Skanda Graspers*," the people did a very wise thing, they used incense in their homes and very revealing they took collyrium, a very strong cathartic, just what you would need if hit with radiation. Collyrium was a medicinal lotion, blackish in color, often used as a poultice as well to drive poison out. Long life and virility was theirs, but that was the problem. They bred and bred and died . . . and died. But these passages are so profound. Here we see that those who saw "*Gods*" were "*God-Grasped*," affected by mental manipulation upon certain areas of the brain that we know is quite possible with EMR today. Through all the Egyptian and Sumerian literature, we will see how the Gods could drive a man mad. Note the reference to tasting and smelling differently, this we know can be altered by electromagnetism.<sup>12</sup> Apparitions and visions can be easily induced in anyone not prepared for EMR. They can be used to destroy brain cells that, as a person ages, they go through progressive neurotic stages. These were not people born mentally deluded nor passing the wine bag around when one sees these many references to typical radiation effects with preventatives and curatives given. This began the basis for man's fears and mythologies from ghosts to reincarnation. The mortals knew the Gods caused it and hid themselves away; there is no psychosis or schizophrenia here. When one starts reading of aborted fetuses, infected skins, diseased states, as we will often, there is something more substantial we cannot blame on insanity and delusion. If we drop the narrow-scope of scholarly dogma and get to the psychobiology of the problems, our past will not be so black and foggy to us. Whatever the "*puja*" was, it no doubt kept their B-complex, copper, iron, and vitamin E stores up as we know today that people will hallucinate without them and are more likely to talk to "*god*" and be susceptible to EMR and other radiations, natural or unnatural, which can cause hysteria, erratic behavior, religious delusions and seeing UFO's (which may be making it impossible to reveal the real thing.)

All offspring of the original primal family were called the "*Twice-born*." As they were polyandrously inbred, they carried more closely the first genetic foundation, thus a son of a god was born of fire. The fathers were considered fire, heralds of the primal life-force, and the mothers the matrix, thus they were twice-born. But Indra yearned for the flawless one, the one being nature had given him for his own existence. His mothers and sisters despised her and would for eons,

Devasena, our Nephthys of Egypt, Inanna (or, sometimes Ishtar and also Ershkigal) of Sumer and Eve of sorts of the Bible. At this time she was said to be the only virgin left:

*In those days only one virgin, Istahar by name, remained chaste. When the Sons of God made lecherous demands upon her, she cried: 'First lend me your wings; they assented and she, flying up to Heaven, took sanctuary at the Throne of God, who transformed her into the constellation Virgo--or, some say, the Pleiades. The fallen angels having lost their wings, were stranded on earth until, many generations later, they mounted Jacob's ladder and thus went home again.'*<sup>13</sup>

According to the Veda, there was some sort of satellite or ship above the earth where Rama, his brothers and Devasena dwelled. *"their hermitage by way of the sky."*<sup>14</sup> Just how she was spirited away from here we do not know. Even the Sumerian tales speak of it, however:

*After heaven had been moved away from earth,  
After earth had been separated from heaven,  
After the name of man had been fixed;  
After An had carried off heaven,  
After Entil had carried off earth,  
After Ershkigal had been carried off into Kur as its prize;*<sup>15</sup>

Indra has his cronies bring her to him with Rama in close pursuit. There are many versions of this, even gnostic texts give relevance to it. It is a shame the Bible did not carry it as the real story of Eve. It would have explained a great deal about her and what occurred in these times. It appears as though many other women were being abducted, sort of a rape of the Sabines, Star Wars style. One of their female relations did escape after having her nose and lips cut off and she was hastened to Rama when his troops found her, and she, *"faint with grief, went to Ravana and fell at her brother's feet with the blood dried on her."*<sup>16</sup> Rama was beside himself with anger when he *"saw her so mutilated, he nigh swooned from fury. Grinding his teeth he jumped angrily from his throne, dismissed his councilors, and asked her in private, "who forgot and despised me, my dear, to do this to you? Who has found himself a sharp spike and uses it on all his body? Who started a fire by his head and has gone confidently to sleep? Who is kicking a gruesome poisonous snake? Who has grabbed the maned lion by its tusks?" And while he was speaking, flames burst forth from the apertures of his body as from inside a hollow tree at night."* He could not believe his brother could have allowed project earth to go awry. *"He comforted his sister, and after taking measures for his city, the king strode through the sky. He passed Mount Trikuta and Mount Kala, and gazed upon the deep ocean where the crocodiles dwell. Ten-headed Ravan passed over it, and went to Gokarna, the safe and beloved city of the great-spirited Trident-wielder. Ten-headed Ravana went to Marica, his previous minister, who, out of fear of Indra, had become an ascetic."*

He then made an inspection of one of the posts. The state of the earth appalled him and it soon became apparent what was happening. Please take great notice of the



change of skin tones because of the environment:

Said Rama to an officer:

*"You have not your normal color. Is your city secure?"*

The atmosphere had changed for the worse just as he had feared. Rama then told the officer in charge that Indra must be stopped but to his amazement the officer was indignant to him--

*"Cease horassing Indra, for I know his bravery. Who indeed is able to withstand the impact of the arrows of the great-spirited man? That bull among men is indeed the reason that I have become an ascetic. What malicious creature has shown you this course, which is the beginning of your destruction?"*

Rama could not believe his ears, *"If you do not carry out my order, you will be sure to die!"*

Project earth was a success--for a madman! He was safe in his Edin while the world about him died.

Devasena's brother Laksmana, had been first to her rescue only to be unable to take her because of her state. He was much saddened by her condition. She rushed to him when she heard his voice and he cried out, *"in a tone of hurt, Ah Sita, Laksmana!"* saying *"stop those fears, timid woman, who will resist Ronto? In a little while you will see Rama return, sweet-smiling one."* Suddenly, she spoke remonstratingly at him, *"I'd rather take a sword and kill myself, or throw myself off a mountain peak, or enter into the fire than ever desert my husband Roma and wait on you, wretch, like a tigress on a jackal."* *"When he heard this, Laksmana, who loved Raghava and was strictly behaved, stopped his ears."*

While he tried to get to her one of Indra's soldiers came to take her to Indra. We have this same version in gnostic texts where Eve is taunted by angels of the Lord. And, like the latter renditions, they wanted her for themselves as a Raksasa said, *"Sita, I am Ravana, the famous king of the Raksasas. My lovely city called Lanka lies across the vast ocean. There you shall shine with me amidst choice women. Become my wife, woman with the beautiful hips, desert Raghovo the hermit!"* She seemed to regain some of her senses and said to him, *"Be silent! The sky may fall with its stars, the earth may splinter, fire become cold, before I desert the scion of Raghul For how could an elephant cow, after serving her forest-ranging spotted bull with ichor flowing, touch a swine? What woman who has drunk mead and honey brew will have a taste for jujube juice?"*<sup>27</sup> (We can just about guess what "jujube juice" was given the Ennead were teetotalers!) She then entered the Edin or 'hermitage' as it was called in the Veda where she was kept prisoner, however, the Raksasas, always their mortal enemies, (the Annunaki?) followed. *"Abusing her in a rough voice,"* Ravana then grasped the swooning Sita by the hair and strode up to the sky. One of Rama's units the 'Vultures' saw it and soared to the sky to inform Rama. This officer went to a commander named Jatayu, who was head of what would be called an air

command along with his brother Sampati, "king of the birds." Jatayu, the "bird" saw her in "Ravana's arms and he angrily stormed at the lord of the Raksasas." He then attempted to rescue her wherein an air battle ensued.

*"Let go of Maitihill, let go! How shall you carry her off, Stalker of the Night, while I am still alive? You shall not be rid of me alive, if you don't give up that wife!" So he spoke to the Indra of the Raksasas and tore at him powerfully with his talons; and sorely lacerated by blows from the bird's wings and beak, Ravana shed much blood, like a mountain with its mineral-colored streams. When he was being assailed by the vulture, who wished to do Rama a kindness, he took his sword and cut off the bird's wings. Having felled the vulture king, like a mountain with shredded clouds, the Raksasa strode skyward with Sita in his arms.*<sup>30</sup>

The "blood" we will see oft mentioned, is fuel, the "Elixir," spilled from the airships. Brave Jatayu, however, was mortally wounded. Meanwhile, brother Laksmana had come back with his sad news to Rama, who was naturally upset, "Why did you leave Vaidehi alone in this demon-infested wilderness and come here?" Laksmana then related Devasena's condition. Much grieved, Rama was taken to Jatayu. They were glad to see their "father" one of the officers replied, "I am the king of the Vultures, hail to ye, a friend of Dasaratha's." And Rama replied, "Who is this? He mentions our father by name." The officer said he had been "smitten" in his attempt to rescue Sita. Rama then asked the pertinent question. "What way did Ravana go?" Motioning with his head, the officer replied, "South" and after attending to the dead they left on their quest.

As he ventured toward Devasena, Rama saw first hand the horrors his brother had wrought. He could not believe the hideous beasts and decrepid peoples, and "the horrible noise of the creatures, which roared like a forest fire. Soon thereafter they saw the hideous Raksasa Kabandha, huge like a cloud or a mountain, with a trunk like a sala tree, big arms, one wide eye in his chest, and a large belly and mouth."

A dinosaur described? Another creature with an endocrine malfunction with a supernumerary eye on his chest? But this 'ogre' said it all in the following to Rama, in great anger as he grabbed him and said, "See my condition, the abduction of Vaidehi, this calamity of mine, your own fall from the kingdom . . . I shall no more witness your return with Vaidehi to Kosala and your reestablishment in the ancestral kingdom of earth. Fortunate are those who will see your head consecrated with kusa grass, parched rice and sami logs, like a moon with bits of cloud!" The people could not believe the Nibiru family, their own, could have brought them to this wretched fall. "Do not lose heart, tiger among men, he is nothing when I am here. Cut off his right arm while I sever his left," said Rama, who could not escape his grasp. Using mental delusion, he cut his arm off and while the unfortunate looked on Rama ended his life. So mortified was he by the mutated creature he could not let him live. Before he had died, the 'ogre' had told him of a base of "monkey's" who would know the location of the hermitage and to there they hastened. The ogre had also told how he had been born of a "Raksasa womb," in other words, like so many of his kind, his mother had been affected by radiation.

Mt. Rsyamuka "abounding in fruit and roots" was where Indra's Edin lay. Encamped were the command of 'apes' in caves (sound familiar?) another unit of Indra's. An interpreter asked Rama of his intention. He then took him to Sugriva, their chief, who told him where his sister was. Rama then elevated him to commander of "all the monkey's on earth." Rama then swore he would kill his brother. The wife of Sugriva was Tara, a "moon faced" woman with a "moon luster." This meant they were mutants. Yellow haired, white skinned with moon faces always is indicative of severe endocrine dysfunction. In the beginning, God made one total disaster of things. How horribly Rama was finding this out.

Sugriva's wife became enamored with Rama. She too seems to have been married to her two brothers. This adulation of the women for the gods is oft cited. But only the Ennead men seem to have refrained from their advances whereas the men of Indra were not so particular. Sugriva's brother then tried to kill Rama who shot him with an arrow thru the heart. For four months Rama stayed here on the mountain, unable to get to Devasena.

What was happening to Devasena was one of the sad chapters of this history and it is a shame the Bible misrepresented it so. The latter is much wracked with the mark of sexual neuroses of man through the ages as the event was misconstrued just as gnostic and ancient texts assert. They all concur. We do not know how long she was in this Edin, it is obvious Rama and Laksmana could not get to her if he had to stay on the mountain four months. There is a great deal of her misfortunes in gnostic literature. It is too bad the Bible never enlightened us for it would have helped women in Christian and Hebraic societies whereas other cultures have been spared the confusion. Perhaps we will come to learn as we progress in this study as to why such literature as the Dead Sea Scrolls were hidden.

Devasena was then delivered to Ravana's Edin where he, "after arriving in Lanka, was driven by lust; he installed Sita in his palace, which was like the Nardana paradise, near an asoka grove, which was like the hermitage of an ascetic. Thin from thinking of her husband, wearing the garb of an ascetic, much given to fasting and mortification, the wide-eyed woman dwelled out her wretched nights there, living on fruit and roots. The king of the Raksasa consigned to her guard, Raksasas, who carried spears, swords, spikes, axes, clubs, and firebrands; one had two eyes, another three, or an eye in the forehead, with a long tongue or no tongue, with three breasts and one foot, three crowns and one eye. These and others with eyes blazing and hair shiny as a young elephant's sat by Sita day and night, unwearingly. Pisacis with awful voices and gruesome mien abused the woman of the long eyes in harshly articulated words: "let us eat her, tear her up in pieces the size of sesame seeds, for she lives here in contempt of our master!" The Raksasas' would give her much trouble, they were so hideously deformed, cycloptic, tongueless, or at least suffering from microglossia or macroglossia, supernumerary breasts, etc., all endocrine imbalances. Androgyny had certainly set in and Edin was truly hell for Sita. In fact, she refers to them as women, "Thus did they revile her again and again; and, thoroughly frightened, she sighed from grief for her husband and said to them, "Gentle women, eat me soon, I have no more lust for life without my lotus-eyed man." They tried to rape her and she cried, "But I shall not go to any man but

Raghava - know that this is the truth, and do to me what is next." She was then taken to Indra:

*"Sita, you have sufficiently shown your husband your favor, now have grace for me, my slender one, you must now be adorned. Love me in costly ornaments and robes, woman of the beautiful hips, be my choicest seers; I have daughters of the Donavas, and women of the Daityas. Fourteen crores of Piscocacs wait on my word, twice that number again of man-eating Raksasas of dreadful deeds, and three times as many Yaksas carry out my demands, while some of them have joined my brother, the God of Riches. When I am in my drinking hall, Gandharvas and Apsaras wait on me as they do on my brother good woman of the shapely thighs."*

*"I am the son of the Brahmin seer and hermit Visravas himself, and the glorious tidings has been broadcast that I am the fifth of the World Guardians. I have celestial foodstuffs and viands and many choices of liquors. Let the ills brought on by your life in the forest be deleted - become my life, fair-hipped one, a queen like Mandodari."*

All he could procreate were androgynous beings. He had to have sons to retain the lineages and power. His germ plasma was no longer strong and neither were his mother's nor sister's. Only by this sister could he create feminine or masculine beings. This was a point the gnostic texts state profoundly and we shall look into it more in another chapter. Sita could only turn away from the "Night Stalker," one of his many nicknames, in object horror, and Indra finally looked upon her with pity as she wept, *"showing her most beautiful thighs and unsagging breasts with unpropitious tears, as she held her husband for a God."* She said to him, *"so often have I, by my misfortune, heard these desperate words of yours, lord of the Raksasas! Hail to thee who enjoy your pleasure--turn away these thoughts."* He then answered, *"The crocodile-crested God may burn my limbs at will, Sita, but I will not, woman of the lovely hips and charming smile, importune you, if your ore unwilling. What indeed can I do, when even now you are devoted to Ramo alone, a human and our staple?"* He then left her to the mercy of the Raksasas knowing he could not implant within one so unwilling a healthy germ seed. He may have realized as stated that the "crocodile-crested God" would have had him for breakfast if he did!

The Sumerians were quite aware that because of their biochemical fall, man was a vast array of deviations from the norm. Man was called a "lulu" (from which we get our term denoting someone of skeptical mental quality), while those between god and man were called a little lower than the angels, "Nam-lulu." Adam was not the first man, man as a biological degeneration was plentiful upon the earth, but he was among the first of the original primal family to become a Nam-lulu. Indra and the Raksasas knew anyone of their lineages would die after so many years because their germ lines were so defective. The Raksasas seemed to know that ignorance was death and to have a people who continually failed to realize this were easily ruled. This biological weakness called death was deemed a shame to both the Nibiruian factions. Death was not natural:

The man followed the earth,  
The woman followed the man,  
And marriage followed the woman,  
And reproduction followed marriage.  
And death followed reproduction.

After Eros, the grapevine sprouted up from the blood which was poured upon the earth. Therefore those who drink the vine acquire the desire for intercourse. After the grapevine, a fig tree and a pomegranate tree sprouted up in the earth, together with the rest of the trees, according to their kind, having their seed derived from the seed of the authorities and their angels.<sup>17</sup>

It was what was being reproduced that was the cause of death; demented forms, weak and pitiful, unable to struggle and triumph over the negative forces of life. Sita was very cognizant and ate some sort of special fruits and roots, no doubt realizing the atmosphere was hazardous.

According to the Veda, Sita was visited by a sympathizing Raksasas who desired to help her and knew of Rama's alliance with the "apes":

*"Have no fear, timorous woman, of Ravona, who is execrated by the world, for you are protected by the curse of Nolakubara, blameless woman. For of yore the evildoer has been cursed, when he sought Rambha for his wife, that he would be impotent with the woman at his mercy and out of control of his senses. Your husband will soon be here, under Sugriva's protection and in the company of Laksmana, and he shall cleverly set you free from here. For that wicked Stalker of the Night of the ignoble deeds is terrifying and raises the fear of all by his nature and his vicious character. Earth with her oceans will be encircled by Rama's missile, and your husband shall fill all of earth with glory. I saw Laksmana standing on a pile of bones, eating honey and rice boiled in milk, and looking in all directions."*

Here is the keen reference to Indra's impotency with his mother which as we will see was a direct parallel to the Bible. However, Rama and his brother Laksmana were not having success with Sugriva to gain entry into the Edin:

*Downhearted, the Law-minded Rama said in the morning to the gallant Laksmana, as he thought of Sita captive in the Raksas's dwelling, "Go, Laksmana, I know that the monkey king is in the Kiskindha, distracted by vulgar ways, ungrateful and keen on his own profit. This fool, the lowest of his race, I have had consecrated to be king of all the apes; cowtoiled monkeys and bears love him, for I have slain Valin, together with you, strong-armed scion of Raghu, in the Kiskindha Forest. I consider that monkey outcast an ingrate on earth; for, Laksmana, that fool, situated (Laksmana is a title and another is meant here A.N.-) as he is, no more thinks of me. I think he does not know how to keep a covenant, and in his petty mind he surely holds me, his benefactor, in contempt. If he lazily lies there indulging in pleasure, you must send him by Valin's path to the final destination of all creatures. But if that bull among apes acts in our cause, then bring him here, Kakutstha, hurry and do not delay!"*

Lakshmana went to the monkey camp and was answered by Sugriva that they were doing their utmost, "I have dispatched trained monkeys to all the quarters, and set for all a date to return within a month. They are to search the entire sea-girt earth with forest, mountains, and cities, villages, towns, and mines."

After a world wide search by "monkey chiefs by the thousands" all returned except those from the south. One of his men, Hanuman, came with these monkeys later and the next passage is very indicative of the problems here for "when Rama saw Hanuman's walk and complexion, he was the more convinced that Sita had been found." The atmosphere these men had been exposed to had been despoiled. Upon seeing Hanuman, Rama said referring to the heart that had been wrenched from him, "Will you bring me back to life?" The envoy said he had seen her after "searching the south with its mountains, forests, and mines, we were tired, but after some time we saw a big cave. We entered it; it was many leagues long, dark, full of thickets, and deep, and infested with worms. We went a long way to sunlight, and there we saw close by a celestial palace. It was, they say, the dwelling of the Daitya Mayo, Raghava. A female ascetic by the name of Prabhavati was performing austerities there. She gave us all kinds of food and drink, and when we had eaten and regained our strength, we went by the path she had pointed out away from that place and on the ocean shore we saw Mounts Sahya and Malaya, and saw Varuna's realm. And we became dejected, distressed, fatigued, and without any hope for life." There they met the brother of Jatayu and his vulture patrol who had spotted Sita in the great city Lanka, on an ocean shore in a valley. The envoy said he had seen Sita there, "I saw Sita; she was in the women's quarters of Ravana, fasting and performing austerities, yearning to see her husband, wearing her hair in a tuft, her body dirty and soiled, lean, wretched, and miserable." Having recognized Sita by these various marks on her, I approached and told the lady in secret, "Sita, I am the monkey who is the son of the Wind, the envoy of Rama! I have come here through the sky, hoping to catch sight of you. The two princes, Rama and Sumitra's son Lakshmana, are in good health and under the protection of Sugriva, the king of the monkeys. They ask about your health, and so out of friendship does Sugriva. Your husband will come with the monkeys, have confidence in me, queen, I am a monkey, not a Raksasa." Sita thought for a while, then she replied to me, 'From Avindhya's words I know that you are Hanuman: Avindhya is a strong-armed Raksasa, respected by the elders, and he told me about Sugriva surrounded by councilors like you. Go now, said Sita to me, and gave me this jewel by which the blameless woman had been sustained all this time.' What the jewel was that kept her health we shall probably never know, but if she were using the properties of mineralogy, as she was herbalogy, she certainly knew her condition and how to deal with it.

The army then pondered how they could "jump the ocean", and oft quoted saying, and as we will see, used by Egyptians as well. They needed to cross but did not know how to quickly. A tumultuous army was gathered, "monkeys" from all over, tawny and with faces "red as ground vermilion" and others suffering from exposure. They came upon a "salty ocean" and set up camp. The following we shall see often in all texts, being most renowned in the Bible - the power to part the waters:

"Thereupon the illustrious son of Dasaratha said to Sugriva, amidst the chiefs of

the apes, this timely word: "Do ye know by what means to jump the ocean? This army is huge and the ocean hard to cross." Some apes, of keen mind, said, "The monkeys are unable to jump the entire distance of the sea." Others decided on boats, others on various ways of jumping. But Rama said, gentling them, "No, all these monkeys are not able to jump the hundred-league-wide ocean, heroes. This is not your final view. There are not enough boats to ferry over this massive army, and why should people like us do damage to the merchants? Besides, the enemy might strike this vast army, if it is broken up. Crossing either by jumping or by rafts does not look right to me. No, I shall attack the ocean with a ruse and press it back; and the One who dwells underneath, will show himself to me. And if he does not show a way, I shall set it afire with mighty and irresistible missiles that blaze fiercely with fire and wind."

Was this a basis for the legend of Neptune? Or rather, someone who patrolled and controlled the oceans? We encounter this often in ancient texts. Let us look more:

"Having spoken, Rama and Sumitra's son touched water ritually on spread kusa grass and pressed back the ocean." The Ocean appeared in a dream to Raghava, the illustrious God who is the husband of rivers and streams; he was surrounded by water monsters. "Son of Kausalya," he addressed him, and, in the midst of hundreds of mines of pearls, went on to say gently, "Tell me what I can do to help you, bull among men." Rama replied, "I am an Ikshvaku, your kinsman. I want you to make a path for my army, lord of the rivers, by which I can go and kill ten-headed Ravana, defiler of the Poulastyas. If you will not make way at my bidding, I shall dry you up with arrows that have been enchanted with divine spells." Having heard Rama's word, the Ocean folded his hands and said, pained, "I do not wish to obstruct you. I am not putting obstacles in your way. Listen to what I say, Rama, and do the needful. If I make way for your marching army at your behest, others will order me likewise under the threat of their bows. But there is a monkey here called Nala, who is respected by the artisans, the powerful son of Visvakarma, the God Carpenter. If he throws wood, straw, and rack into me, I will endure it all, and it will become a causeway." Having spoken he disappeared.

Parting the waters could be easily done with electromagnetic power. Obviously, who ever had command could not lend assistance over fear of Indra. He is also a relative as everyone was, and this was the sad part of this terrible fall from grace. He could not help him directly, but he would not detain him either. A bridge had to be built in places they could not pass. Said Rama:

"Make a causeway in the ocean. You are capable of it, I think." By this means Kakutstha had a causeway built, ten leagues wide and a hundred long, which even now is famous on earth as Nala's Bridge and exists by Rama's order, tall as a mountain. "

It took a month to pass over, and "when he got there and came to the gardens of Lanka, which were many and large, he had them all laid waste by the monkeys."

Some of Indra's men had disguised themselves as monkeys but were caught and these "Night Stalkers" assumed their real forms and Rama let them go.

We should stop here a moment and look more at this ocean city that seems to have existed. It was said in Hebrew scripture that a giant serpent lay in the sea to bite the wicked who trespassed there, again a reference to electromagnetic power. And, we certainly have references to this Veda story in Hebrew stories:

*"Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of Yahweh! Awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old! Art thou not it that did slay the monster Rahabli, and wound the serpent tannin?"<sup>18</sup>*

Is Nala, Rahab, "Prince of the Seas," as told in Hebrew, the keeper of the ocean?

*In the days before Creation, Rahab, Prince of the Sea, rebelled against God. When commanded: 'Open your mouth, Prince of the Sea, and swallow all the world's water,' he cried: 'Lord of the Universe, leave me in peace!' Whereupon God kicked him to death and sank his carcass below the waves, since no land-beast could endure its stench.<sup>19</sup>*

Rahab would help Rama again at another time when he helped part the waters for him at Exodus so the story goes. He is also thusly called, the "Celestial Prince of Egypt". He also had an ark, a submersible, as the word is actually translated in Hebrew (see Sitchin- THE EARTH CHRONICLES - Avon Books, N.Y.). This was perhaps the Leviathan monster whose description sounds like Captain Nemo's Nautilus:

*Leviathan's monstrous tusks spread terror, from his mouth issued fire and flame, from his nostrils, smoke, from his eyes a fierce beam of light; his heart was without pity. He roamed at will on the surface of the sea, leaving a resplendent wake; or throughout its lowest abyss, making it boil like a pot. No weapon in the armory of mankind could dent his scales. Heaven's inhabitants themselves feared him. Yet God caught Leviathan with a hook, hauled him up from the Deep, tied down his tongue with a rope, thrust a reed through his nostrils, and pierced his jaws with a thorn—as though he had been a river fish. Then He threw the carcass in the bottom of a boat and took it off, as if to market.<sup>20</sup>*

Picture a nuclear-type submarine, and you have got it. The beam of light would figure too, as this is the same light gnostic literature tells us the ark had as it transported people and by which the Lord could see his people through the torrent. Rahab must have been the myth of Neptune who had a vast underwater city. His submarine also let loose "serpents", missiles of course, or some sort of energy:

*When God created fishes and sea-beasts from light and water, He allowed Leviathan, who was larger than all his fellows put together, to rule them from a throne raised on a colossal underwater rock. Some say that he had many heads, or that there were two Leviathans—the Fleeing Serpent and the Crooked Serpent—both of whom God destroyed. Others, that He spared Leviathan as being one of His creatures, but wholly tamed him (or offered the archangel Jahoel to do so), and still deigns to sport with him on the wide seas for three full hours a day. Great sea-dragons serve as Leviathan's food. He drinks from a tributary of the Jordan, as it flows into the*



ocean through a secret channel. When hungry, he puffs out a smoky vapor which troubles an immense extent of water; when thirsty, he causes such an upheaval that seventy years must elapse before calm returns to the Deep, and even Behemoth on the Thousand Mountains shows signs of terror. But Leviathan fears one single creature only: a little fish called Chalkis, created by God for the sole purpose of keeping him in check.<sup>21</sup>

It must have been quite a site seeing this 'monster' as it sailed unchallenged through the seas. What a 'Chalkis' is we can only guess, but Rama was sure to have one to drop on Leviathan if he got out of hand! Apparently, Leviathan was conducive to keeping the magnetic core of the earth working properly, which Tehom seems to be in the next passages:

*Others hold that Leviathan has been confined by God to an ocean cave, where the world's whole weight rest upon him. His huge recumbent body presses down on Tehom, which prevents her from flooding the earth. Yet, since sea water is too salty for Leviathan's taste, thirst often compels him to raise on fin: the sweet waters of Tehom surge up and he drinks awhile, then drops the fin again.*

*Some say that Leviathan has as many eyes as the year has days, and radiant scales that obscure the very sun; that he grips his tail between his teeth and forms a ring around the Ocean. The firmament's lower band, which carries the signs of the Zodiac, is therefore also called 'Leviathan'.<sup>22</sup>*

Here we have a reference to the magnetic core which does influence the oceans and a reference to Leviathan encircling the earth as the Egyptians told us, pictured as a snake biting its tail. In the Bible, Rahab is the heavy as he helped the Egyptians, but just who these Egyptians were we will find out. He seems to have been commander of the "crocodiles" a sea-faring unit oft pictured in Egyptian hieroglyphics as the shape of their boats or submersibles seem to have had crocodile shapes. In Isa., Ps., and Job, we see him in another vein:

Isa. 51:9-10

Awake, awake, put on strength,

O arm of the Lord!

Awake as in the days of old,

(as) in the generations of ancient times!

Was it not Thou that didst hew Rahab in pieces,  
that didst pierce the crocodile tannin?

Was it not Thou that didst dry up the sea,  
the waters of the great deep;

That didst make the depths of the sea a way  
for the redeemed to pass over?

Ps. 89:9-12

O Lord, God of hosts, who is strong like Thee. O Lord?

And Thy faithfulness is round about Thee.

Thou rulest over the raging of the sea;

When its waves rise Thou stillest them  
Thou didst crush Rahab like one who is slain,  
With Thy strong arm Thou didst scatter Thine enemies.  
The heavens are Thine, the earth also is Thine;  
The world and its fullness--Thou didst found them.

Job 9:13-14

God does not turn back His anger,  
Under Him bowed the helpers of Rahab;  
How much less shall I answer Him,  
Or choose my words to reason with Him?

Job 26:12-13

By His power the sea is quiet,  
And by His understanding He smites Rahab;  
By His breath the sky is cleared,  
His hand pierces the fleeing serpent.

Isa. 27:1

On that day the Lord will punish  
With His sword, which is hard and great and strong,  
Leviathan, the fleeing serpent,  
And Leviathan, the tortuous serpent,  
And He will slay the crocodile tannin that is in the sea.

Indra naturally had "fortified Lanka as prescribed by the science; the city was naturally impregnable, with heavy walls and watch towers." Rama had sent one Angada as an emissary to negotiate. He must have worn a protective suit of sorts, which we encounter often, the "celestial garments of God", as he "shone like the sun surrounded by garlands of clouds". He gave Indra the words of Rama:

*"Sire, Raghava, the glorious king of Kosala, sends you this timely word: accept it and carry it out! Countries and cities that incur a king of unmade soul who is bent on bad policy are themselves the victims of such a policy, and destroyed. It is you alone who have committed a crime by abducting Sita forcibly. But this will lead to the slaughter of others who are innocent. Before this you have possessed by pride and strength, done injury to forest-dwelling seers and shown even the Gods your contempt. You have killed royal seers and taken their weeping wives. Now the fruit of your wrongdoing has matured. I shall kill you with your ministers. Be a man and give battle! Behold the power of this bow of mine, a human Stalker of the Night. Set Sita Janaki free! If you fail to do so, I shall rid the world of Raksasas with sharp arrows."*

We now come to see why this army was called "monkey's", as a slang term. Indra was indignant and had his "Night Stalkers" (he has employed the services of those who are white skinned who must only live by night) seize Rama's troops and the latter had some device that could make them scale enormous heights or at least defy gravity. This may be why they pondered jumping the ocean. They were a specialized branch of

the service as the vultures and crocodiles, the air force and navy. The 'monkeys' were storm troopers...

*"Anagda leapt upward to a terrace with the Raksasas hanging on to his limbs, and the speed of his jump caused the Night Stalkers to fall on the ground, with broken hearts, reeling under the blow. He left and jumped down again from the palace roof and, after crossing the city of Lanka, returned to his troops. Anagda went to the Kosala king and reported everything, and then the splendid ape took rest, complimented by Raghava.*

*Thereupon, the scion of Raghva had the wall of Lanka breached by the total attack of wind-fast monkeys. Laksmana, assigning the lead to Vibhisana and the king of the bears, tore down the southern city gate that was close to impregnable. He fell upon Lanka with a thousand crores of vermilion red, war-seasoned monkeys. With the monkeys jumping up, flying about, and leaping down, the sun became invisible and its light was darkened by the dust. Astounded, the Raksasas everywhere with their women and elders, O king, saw their wall turn orange with these monkeys that looked like rice shoots, with the color of sirisa flowers, hued like the morning sun, and white as reeds. They broke the bejeweled pillars and the catapult towers and scattered the machines whose powers were broken and destroyed. They took the hundred-killers, the wheels, war towers, and rocks and scattered them with the speed of their arms in the center of Lanka. The hordes of Raksasas that manned the wall took flight by the hundreds when assailed by the monkeys. Then, on the orders of their king, fierce-looking Raksasas who could change their forms came out by the hundred of thousands, and, raining showers of weapons, they put the forest-dwellers to flight, clearing the wall with a show of extreme bravery. The wall was once more made clear of monkeys by the terrible looking Night Stalkers, who resembled piles of becons. Many bulls of the monkeys fell, their bodies pierced by spikes, and so did Raksasas fall, broken, off the pillars and the gate ramparts."*

Rama however, rained down arrows on Lanka "like a cloud" and the Raksasas' were repulsed. While encamped, the Raksasas used an invisibility device to attack, but Rama:

*"Put an end to their invisibility; and once they were sighted the powerful and far-jumping monkeys killed them all, O King, and they fell lifeless on the ground." A hand to hand battle then ensued and "Ravana and Rama engaged and gave battle, and so Laksmana likewise fought with Indrajit, Sugriva with Virupakas, Nikhorvoia with Tara, Nala with Tunda, Patasa with Panasas. Whenever one considered his match he engaged and fought him in the hour of battle, relying on the strength of his arms." There had not been such a war as this since that between "the Gods and the Asuras", which was so fierce from the "clash of powerful grand weapons, which distressed all three worlds, both, moving and standing". The front part of the Raksasas' air vehicle was knocked off by a "fast-flying weapon," and "there arose a tumultuous and hair-raising noise from the armies of Rama and Ravana that were storming at each other." Again, the monkeys were repulsed but Hanuman reinforced and repulsed Indra's troops and drove them back to Lanka. When told the news, Indra, "sighed very deeply, and jumped from his fine seat." And he said, "The time has come for Kumbhakarna to*

go to work." After saying this, he awakened with all kinds of loud musical instruments the somnolent Kumbhakarna, who was sleeping; and when he had woken him up with great trouble and the mighty Kumbhakarna was sitting hoppily and idly, but no longer asleep, the ten-headed King of the Raksasas said to him, "You are lucky that you can sleep so well, Kumbhakarna, and do not know what a frightful and dangerous time it is! This Rama has crossed the ocean with his monkeys by way of a causeway, and in utter contempt for us all is perpetrating a great slaughter. For I abducted his wife Sita Janaki, and he bridged the vast ocean with a causeway and has now come to set her free. He has killed the great Prohaso and others, our kinsmen. No one but you can slay him, enemy-killer." Kumbhakarna was a machine of some sorts which battled all the monkeys and took Sugriva until "Laksmana sliced off his upraised arms with two honed razors. The other become four armed. Sumitra's son cut off all of the other rockbearing arms with honed razors, displaying his deft weapon. He now became a giant with many legs, hands, and arms, and Laksmana burned him, who resembled a mass of mountains, with the Brahma spell. Felled by the divine weapon, the great hero fell in the bottle like a tree in full shoot that is burned down by a shaft of lightning. When the Raksasas saw the impetuous Kumbhakarna, the like of Vriva, fallen dead on the ground, they fled in terror."

Indra had a son, mother unknown, named Indrajit (official title) whom he now sent against Rama. His spite now knew no bounds and he was determined to kill his brother as he said to his son who stood before him, "Slayer of enemies, kill Rama, Sugriva and Laksmana! For you, my good son, have earned blazing fame by vanquishing the Thunderbolt-wielder in battle, the thousand-eyed Consort of Saci. Invisible or in the open, slay my enemies, enemy-killer, with celestial weapons presented as boons-you are the greatest of warriors. Rama, Laksmana, and Sugriva are unable to withstand the onslaught of your arrows, let alone their followers, prince sons blame. The avenging of Kharo, which Prohaso and Kumbhakarna have left unfinished, strong-armed prince sans blame, you yourself must achieve in battle! Delight me today by killing the enemies and their soldiers with honed arrows, my son, as of yore by fettering Vosavo!"

The battle was now concentrated in the air as he challenged Laksmana to a dogfight, and "a grand and fierce battle began between the two, who were both thirsty for victory, proficient in divine weaponry, and rivals of each other." Laksmana hit him with "fast-flying javelins", but Indrajit repulsed him and he fell to the earth. Indrajit aimed a missile with a "golden nock" at Laksmana's "chest" but he too repulsed it. Indrajit then used invisibility and "noticing that the wizard Raksasa had disappeared, Rama went to that spot and watched over his army." The enemy took aim and hit Rama and the great warrior Laksmana in all limbs with arrows obtained through a boon; whereupon the champions Rama and Laksmana both fought off Ravana's invisible son, who had vanished by magic, with their arrows. Angrily he aimed arrows by the hundreds and thousands at all the limbs of these lion-like men. Searching for the invisible fiend, who shot arrows incessantly, the monkeys took to the sky, grasping big rocks, and the invisible Raksaso pierced them with his shafts, and, enveloped by his magic, Ravana's heroic son thrashed them sorely. Covered with arrows, the two gallant brothers Rama and Laksmana fell from the sky to the ground, like the sun and the moon. Then Vibhisano capable in his deeds, came to that spot

and brought the heroes back to consciousness with the spell of awakening. Sugriva rid them instantly of the arrows by means of the thorn-rinsing herb over which a divine spell had been cast. Returning to consciousness, the great men arose, freed from the arrows, and soon the warriors' sluggishness and fatigue were gone. Seeing Ramo cured of his fever Vibhisona folded his hands, O Partha, and said to Rama, scion of Ikshvaku. "This Guhyoko has come to you from Mount Sveta, at the behest of the king of kings, carrying this water. The great King Kubera presents this water to you to enable you to see invisible creatures, enemy burner. When this water has touched your eyes, you and whoever you will give it to will see the hiding creatures." "So be it," said Rama, accepting the consecrated water, and he washed his eyes with it. So did the great-minded Lakshmana, as well as Sugriva, Jambavat, Hanuman, Angada, Moinda, Dvidida, Nila, and most of the monkey chiefs. And it befell as Vibhisona had said: "their eyes at once became clairvoyant."

Birds that drop rocks, or was it bombs? Apparently, some sort of herb was used to revive them and a special water to reveal the enemy to them. If they had been hit by some radiation, this blindness would have been logical as would the use of water to rid the body of it. Indrajit, however, was in his bombastic glory as he flew over them. Now that the enemy could be seen Rama fought with fury. Lakshmana and Indrajit battled with weapons sounding rather like lasers from their "chariots" and "then began a battle between both who sought to vanquish the other, a strange and wondrous battle, as between Sakra and Prahlada. Indrajit cut Sumitra's son to the quick with sharp arrows that hit weak spots and were fire to the touch, and Lakshmana hit Ravana's son. Faint with rage from the strikes of Lakshmana's arrows, he shot eight arrows like venomous snakes at Lakshmana. Listen to me as I tell you how Sumitra's heroic son took the other's life with three feathered arrows that were fire to the touch. . . ." It was a very ferocious battle as the clansmen met in a final clash and Lakshmana vivisectioned Indrajit at the trunk, severing arms and shoulders, "a fearful sight". He killed the charioteer also and the horses took the empty chariot back to Indra who was beside himself with grief and decided to kill Sita whom he rushed to in anger, sword in hand, and was about to strike the fatal blow when one of his officers stopped him. Devasena sat in the asoka grove and was petrified. The officer hastened to remark. "You who have the splendid position of Great King must not kill a woman. Killed is a woman already when she is captive in your house, even if she is not separated from her body, so I think. Kill her husband! When he is dead, she is dead. Even the god of the Hundred Sacrifices is not your equal in bravery, for repeatedly you have caused Indra and the Thirty to tremble in battle." Indra then gained control of himself and scabbarded his sword to now put his sights on battle, not murder. He now fought with the blackest of weapons by employing EMR and he confused his enemies and "the hundreds and thousands of Raksasas who had departed from their bodies were seen to return with arrows, spears, and javelins. Rama slew all the Raksasas with his divine weapon. The overlord of the Raksasas once more resorted to magic. Creating shrapnel of Rama and Lakshmana, O Bharata, Ravana stormed at Rama and Lakshmana. Upon reaching Rama and Lakshmana the Night Stalkers fell upon them, king, holding up their tall bows." Rama's envoys told him what was happening and he told the men not to be fooled, to kill those who looked like them. Rama routed them and "the creatures screeched, and in heaven the celestial lion roars roared to the beat of drums. The Night Stalker hurled at Rama a fearful spike like

Indra's thunderbolt, as though it were the upraised staff of Brahma. Halfway, Rama splintered the spike with sharpened arrows. When he saw this rare feat, fear invaded Ravana." Rama used a "golden nocked arrow" and "laid it on with the Brahma spell. This choice arrow Rama enchanted with the Brahma spell, and the gods and Gandharvas led by Sakra rejoiced at the spectacle. Gods, Gandharvas, and Kimpurusas knew that the enemy Raksasa now had little life left, because of the invocation of the Brahma spell. Rama shot off the boundlessly powerful and dread arrow, which was to spell the death of Ravana, like the upraised staff of Brahma. Enveloped in fiercely blazing fire, it set the chief of the Raksasas afire with chariot, horses, and charioteer. And the gods, Gandharvas, and Caranas rejoiced, seeing Ravana killed by Rama of unsullied deeds. The five elements departed from the lordly Ravana, for he was toppled in all words by the power of the Brahma spell. The humors of his body, his flesh and blood burned with the Brahma spell until they vanished; and no ashes were found." Indra's commander of his Raksasas lay dead and he quickly abandoned Lanka, while "all the Gods praised Rama of the lotus-leaf eyes, as did the Gandharvas and the celestials, with rains of flowers and words. When they had paid honor to Rama, they went back whence they had come. All of space resembled one huge festival, O undefeated king." The heavens were alive with rejoicing as Sita was rescued, one Avindhya presented her to her brothers, saying to Rama, "Great-spirited one, receive your queen of chaste conduct, the daughter of Janaka." Rama stepped down from his chariot and "gazed at Sita, who was concealed by tears. As he was looking at Sita of the lovely limbs standing on the wagon gaunt with grief, her body caked with dirt, her hair matted, wearing a black robe, Rama suspected her of having been touched, and he said to Vaidehi, "Go Vaidehi, you are free. I have done what I had to do. Once you found me as a husband, good woman, you were not to grow old in a Raksasa's house-that is why I killed the Night Stalker. For how would a man like me, who knows the decision of the Law, maintain even for an instant a woman who had been in another man's hands? Whether you are innocent or guilty, Maithili, I can no more enjoy you, no more than an oblation that has been licked by a dog."

Devasena's face turned from exuberance to total anguish and she fell down in grief. Everyone was dumbfounded by Rama's statement, the Great Grandfather himself appeared as well as his other Fathers as ships came down from the heavens so pleased were they to have won back their divine daughter as light had conquered darkness, and "the entire sky crowded with Gods and Gandharvas shone like the autumn sky dotted with stars." Rama believed she had been violated, but she pleaded with him before her Father's saying, "Prince, I am not angry with you, for I know the ways of women and of men. Listen to my words. The wind of restless motion that breathes in all creatures shall leave my spirit, if I have done wrong! Fire, water, ether, earth, and wind shall leave my spirit, if I have done wrong!"

No harm had come to her, she had fasted and used herbs to cleanse herself, and as we will see used a little 'magic' of her own. One Father then tried to convince him, "Raghava, O Raghava, it is the truth! I am the wind of restless motion. Maithili is innocent, king - reunite with your wife!" pleaded his other fathers, "I am the one that dwells within the body, scion of Raghu, Maithili has not erred in the least. Kakutstha," and "The juices in all creatures' bodies spring from me Raghava. Verily I tell you to take Maithili back!" His biological father than approached him in

solemnity and said as all looked upon, "Son, for you to act here like this is not strange in you who obey the Law of the royal seers and who walk the path of good conduct, good man. Listen to these my words. You have brought down, hero, the enemy of the Gods, Gandharvas, Snakes, Yaksas, Danavas, and the great seers. Him, who had become by my grace, invincible to all creatures. The evil-spirited fiend abducted Sita for his own death, and I protected her by means of Nalakubara's curse - - he had once been told that if he sought the favors of any one woman who did not love him his body was sure to burst a hundred fold as a result. Have no doubt at all about this. Take her back, resplendent man. Like an Immortal yourself, you have accomplished a great feat." Replied Rama, I salute you, Indra among kings, if you are my begetter! I shall go to the lovely city of Ayodhya at your behest." He then took Sita's hands and all were most pleased. His charioteer said to him, "You have removed the unhappiness of Gods, Gandharvas, and Yaksas, of men, Asuras, and Snakes, you whose prowess is your truth. All the worlds with Gods, Asuras, and Gandharvas, Yaksas, Raksasas, and Snakes shall tell of you as long as earth holds out." Rama then left on his resplendent sky-going chariot "Puspaka that went where he pleased, a master surrounded by his chief councilors." What a war it had been to regain a Queen of Heaven while Indra gave his only son! For that the Ennead would pay dearly for, while the latter saw to it Indra would always command in Hell for heaven needed no kings.

What of the *Tree of Life* and the snake, the treasured symbols of Eden? The *Tree of Life* seems to have been just that. Just as Devasena said, she ate roots and herbs to sustain her plight. The men of Indra told her not to eat of them as she would die but she knew better. She did have help if we can interject information here from the Origin of the World, a gnostic writing. The snake here enters thusly as a transmission device. Eve had some metal object, or perhaps it was the stone that might have been a crystal, through which Rama or the fathers, as they just stated they did, instructed her. It could have been a snake-shaped earring or headpiece, a listening device as we have today which resemble snakes coiled about the head. In the Veda, Rama also sends a deer to tell her of his coming. The Ebers Papyrus may tell us exactly what the snake was -

" . . . Oh Ra, speak over thine Uraeus serpent! Osiris, call over what came out of thee!

Ra speaks over this Uraeus serpent, Osiris calls over what came out of him. Lo, thou hast saved me from everything bad and evil and vicious, from afflictions caused by a god or goddess, from dead man or woman . . . "

Rama sent a transmission to her to coax her into doing what the Raksasas did not want:

"What is it that God said to you? 'Don't eat from the Tree of Knowledge'?" She said, "He not only said 'Don't eat from it,' but 'Don't touch it lest you die.'" He said to her, "Don't be afraid! You certainly shall not die."<sup>2</sup>

Obviously, our wicked snake in the garden is one of her own fathers who were

trying to reach her having done so by transmission, via this 'snake'. We next have the reason clearly spelled out for us, just as the Veda infers, as the 'snake' tells her to eat that which will help her and to ignore Indra who did not want her to awaken from her stupor:

*"For he knows that when you eat from it your mind will be sobered and you will become like God, knowing the distinctions which exist between evil and good men. For he said this to you, lest you eat from it, since he is jealous."*

Rama was clearly seeing how the atmosphere was affecting brain neural responses for the people were incapable of making correct decisions and if you will remember, Devasena could not even recognize her brother, Laksmana. Confusion abounded as their minds were a mosaic of anguish and impulsive behavior, called temptation, which was only a good case of hypercapnia and confused biochemistries, which also goes by the name of sin. But this was a boon for Indra who could easily subdue such a people while he was safe in his life-contained Edin.

*"Now Eve believed the words of the instructor. She looked at the tree. And she saw that it was beautiful and magnificent, and she desired it. She took some of its fruit and ate."*

Then her "mind opened" for as she ate, "the light of knowledge shone" as she knew she was "naked with regard to knowledge", and she then looked at her captives and "loathed them since they were beastly forms." Like many herbologists know, particular fruits and herbs can open the senses. The Raksasas apparently partook of the treasures of the coveted garden as it was heavily guarded, and "they came to the Tree of Life and they set great terrors around it, fiery living beings called cherubin, and they left a flaming sword in the midst, turning continually with a great terror, so that no one from among earthly men might ever enter that place." I have always found these whirling swords or cherubin to be well represented in most of these stories. These whirling swords are thought to have been swastikas as this is a very ancient symbol. None have been found in Egyptian artwork as yet, nor mentioned, as in the Veda where the people always carry them when the Gods appear. Only the Maltese cross, one of Indra's symbols, as any cross, is shown in Egyptian hieroglyphics. Why the swastika is not, we shall see later. Like so many things, Hitler merely borrowed this Aryan symbol, using it for evil. Psychologically, we can see why Indra would use the cross to enrapture his degenerated peoples, the first of his use of manipulative idolatry, rather than the swastika which will make more sense to us as we progress here. Technically, or biologically, however you wish to look at it, the swastika in its particular shape draws in favorable radiations as its curved elongations created the 'circle of the world' at the center; total unity. The cross was feared, like in the Dracula legend. (However, the real Count Vad Dracula may have had as with many, porphyria, like many of royalty who stemmed from these lineages) by those of the Nibiru lines for it was a symbol of disarrayed responses of the cosmos, unstable, which is why it appealed to the mishappened life forms. Actually, the swastika matches exactly the four-cornered magnetic resonations of the earth that the Egyptians spoke of. The cross does not produce the circular unity of the cosmos, but draws the forces toward the center to collide atomically, entropy,



death, the one force of death, which symbolized the one ruling empire of Indra. He used it for all its hypnotic worth. The Egyptians only signified the swastika with gesticulations of the arms and legs, their famous stance often portrayed. The cross position attracts unfavorable electromagnetic fields which is why it was used in crucifixion to promote death. Swords are excellent in death wielding because of their cross-shape. The cross came into popularity at the Fall of Egypt and again when Rama lost the Empire again at the time which brought forth the Christians. Even our Ameridians used swastikas in their artwork for it is not unusual to see it in museums and meant the four winds. I find these whirling swords in the garden most intriguing as this is what is used as laboratory 'electrometers' which have blades that rotate which will interrupt a static field and amplify wave forms with readouts of intensity and polarity. By feeding into a recorder, a two dimensional view can be had of people or objects approaching as the whirling swords of Eden sound like.

These herbs would be forever hidden from man. Even the "*Epic of Gilgamesh*" has him looking for an aqueous plant similar to Buckthorn (if similar, the properties of the Buckthorn lies in it's being a purgative, emetic and for skin lesions, which is pertinent here if radiation from fallout was the problem) that may be a tie in here, for most water plants have iodine, just what these people needed to bolster ailing thyroids, especially in radiation fallout. Hebrew myths say Eve reached for figs, indeed, they could have been for they contain enough potassium to keep brain synapses working properly and would have certainly awakened her to the situation. It was said they gave Adam the gift of prophecy.

What was Nalakubaras' curse by which Sita was protected as her father's stated? Was she ravaged by the Raksasas? Gnostic literature says no as does the Veda and the former tells us she fooled her abductors when she awakened thru the use of mental imagery. "*Then Eve, since she existed as a power, laughed at their false intention. She darkened their eyes and left her likeness there . . .*" says the "Origin of the World". She then "*entered the Tree of Knowledge*", and there remained. They then defiled the apparition. In another gnostic text, the Hypostasis of the Archons, Eve takes the place of Indra's mother, while the latter's daughter Norea, is Devasena. The latter is:

*"The virgin whom the Forces did not defile . . . The Rulers went to meet her intending to lead her astray. Their supreme chief said to her, "Your mother Eve come to us." But Norea turned to them and said to them, "It is you who are Rulers of the Darkness; you are accursed. And you did not know my mother; instead it was your female counterpart that you knew. For I am not your descendant; rather it is from the World Above that I come."*

*The arrogant Ruler turned, with all his might, and his countenance came to be like a block (?); he said to her presumptuously, "You must render service to us, as did also your mother Eve; for (?)"*

*But Norea turned, with the might of (?); and in a loud voice she cried out up to the Holy One, the God of the Entirety, "Rescue me from the Rulers of Unrighteousness and save me from their clutches - - forthwith!"*

*The Great Angel came down from the heavens and said to her, "Why are you crying up to God? Why do you act so boldly towards the Holy Spirit?"*

*Norea said, "Who are you?"*

*The Rulers of Unrighteousness had withdrawn from her. He said, "It is I who am Eleleth, Sagacity, The Great Angel, who stands in the presence of the Holy Spirit. I have been sent to speak with you and save you from the grasp of the Lawless. And I shall teach you about your Root."*

It should be stated that although Indra and Rama were brothers they were not of the same mother nor fathers but in a polyandrous lineage the mothers were sisters and hence their male offspring would be brothers to one another, not cousins as we would know them. The fight over Devasena was probably because Indra had lost his own sisters and deemed her as his in his madness even though she was married to her own brothers. Indra's seven sisters were from other lineages. In polyandrous unions, a marriage is reckoned after the birth of so many sons and then the birth of a daughter, that is, in familial unions of this type.

Rama or the fathers had come to her rescue and they had beaten the Raksasas at their own game for *"the fourth race is kingless and perfect, one that is above all of them."* The Bible's version of this event is certainly abbreviated, with Eve given the part of the evildoer when she was far from that. There has been a terrible blending of stores through the ages to the misfortune of man. As for the nakedness described in the Garden, it was merely the sexual fantasies of writers and a gullible, weak-minded public who bought it, for the only thing they were naked of was knowledge, like Devasena.

Now, perhaps we can see where Adam really fits in.

THE ABDUCTION  
REFERENCES

1. THE MAHABHARATA - Edited by J.A.B. van Buitenen - VOL. I - - University of Chicago Press - - 1973, Vol. 2 & 3.
2. IBID.
3. IBID.
4. IBID.
5. IBID.
6. IBID.
7. IBID.
8. IBID.
9. GEN. RAB. - GENESIS RABBA - J. Theodor and C.H. Albeck. Berlin. 2 Vols., 1912 - 27.
10. THE MAHABHARATA -- Edited by J.A.B. van Buitenen - - Vol. I -- University of Chicago Press - - 1973 - - Vol. 2 & 3.
11. IBID.
12. BIOMAGNETISM - An Interdisciplinary Approach - - NATO Advanced Science Institute Series - - Plenum Press, N.Y. - 1982.
13. LIQUTIM MIMIORASH ABKIR. Solomon Buber, Editor. Vienna. 1883.
14. THE MAHABHARATA - - Edited by J.A.B. van Buitenen - Vo. 2 & 3.
15. SUMERIAN MYTHOLOGY - - Samuel Noah Kramer - 1972 - University of Pennsylvania Press.
16. THE MAHABHARATA - - Edited by J.A.B. van Buitenen - - Vol. 2 & 3. University of Chicago Press - 1973. All further quotes from here unless stated otherwise.
17. THE APOCRYPHA AND PSEUDEPIGRAPHA OF THE OLD TESTAMENT - R. H. Charles, Oxford, 1913.
18. THE GODS OF THE EGYPTIANS - - E. A. Wallis Budge - 1904 - reprint 1969 - - Dover Publishing Company. New York. N.Y.

19. BATE MIDRASHOT - S. A. Wertheimer. Jerusalem, 1914.

20. IBID.

21. IBID.

22. THE APOCRYPHA AND PSEUDEPIGRAPHA OF THE OLD TESTAMENT. R.H. Charles. Oxford, 1913 - All gnostic quotes from here unless stated otherwise.

## CHAPTER FIVE

### THE CHILDREN OF GOD

Ignorance is the mother of all evil. Ignorance will eventuate in death, because those who came from ignorance neither were nor are nor shall be. But those who are in the truth will be perfect when all the truth is revealed. For truth is like ignorance: while it is hidden it rests in itself, but when it is revealed and is recognized, it is praised inasmuch as it is stronger than ignorance and error. It gives freedom.

--The Gospel of Philip

"After I have created Gods, men, Gandharvas, Snakes and Raksasas, and the unmoving creatures, I destroy them with my own wizardry. When it is time to act. I once more think of a body and, entering into a human form, create myself to hold the boundaries firm. White is my color in the Krita age, yellow in the Treta, red when I reach the Dvopara, black in the Kali age. At the end of time lawlessness reigns for three-fourths; and when the age ends, I become more terrifying. Time and by myself destroy the entire universe with moving and standing creatures. I am the One of the Three Strides, the soul of all, bringer of happiness to all the worlds, sovereign, omnipresent, the wide-striding Hrsikesa. I alone set in motion the wheel of Time, Brahmin, I am the formless, the pacification of all creatures, who do what is best for all the worlds."<sup>1</sup>

So sayeth the Lord. In every declaration he gives in any text, from the Bible to the Veda's, he is always unknown, or formless. for this is the son who would be born to Indra. Keep in mind that he is the 'One of the Three Strides'.

It seems that time was unknown in the beginning to these people as time is decay. A Divine Day, according to Hebrew Texts, was 1,000 years long. With no decay there is no time for there is no reason to count it. People were now influenced by the cosmic and terrestrial emanations instead of controlling them and when they lost homeostasis they found "the creatures are confused, my son, they are being urged on by Time."<sup>2</sup> We, are the "creatures". The Gods, "do not revolve with the revolutions of the Eons. Whence would there be old age and death for them, whence joy, pleasure, and happiness?"<sup>3</sup> There were many different manner of gods, but those below the Ennead were the Nefilim of the Bible, the Annunaki of Sumerian and Dhartarastras' of the Veda, all offshoots of Indra. Nefilim, meant, "Fallen Ones". There were also the Enim or "Terrors", the Repha, meaning "Weakeners", Gibborim, "Giant Heroes", Anakim, "Long-necked wearers of necklaces", and Awwim, meaning both "Devastators," and "serpents", of which the latter sounds too familiar.

Indra was sore for power and he soon found that his endlessly breeding peoples were more a plus than a minus. Being androgynous, the earth's population multiplied quickly and he surely needed no such urging of them to *go forth and multiply*", and certainly was not going to tell them their libidinal pathocrine urges would drive them to death, but they could hardly understand it in their stupors. He had listened to his mother and now had a people to rule. He knew Rama would let it go on until it ended and until that time he would enjoy his depotism and bide his time. Rama seems to have kept earth off limits to his people.

Unfortunately, Indra was soon hoist by his own pitard, for his own plans to procreate and have a ruling dynasty were being foiled. Before he abducted Sita the trouble had begun. Here is the real Eden story. The seven goddesses of the Veda parallel the seven from Sumerian texts. Enki, as Indra here, would figure prominently. There was no genetic engineering or other such nonsense. These people, from what the texts describe, wanted viable offspring and no genetic engineering can do that as manipulating genes does not change the whole body. He would not have gone to all the trouble to kidnap his lineage sister if this were so. We cannot always believe literally what the ancient texts say, or at least we should take care not to

interpret them with our own feelings. They speak of man being made purposely to do the will of the gods, but it was only indirectly. Man was a pathology, an error, who was put to work merely because there was not much else for him to do, so the gods reckoned, and was made a slave as the Sumerian histories tell us. He was made in the image of God by default, for God was himself a freak as Devasena came to see. However, in the gnostic, On the Origin of the World, the Raksasas had said as they approached Devasena:

*"Now come, let us seize her and let us cast our seed on her, so that when she is polluted she will not be able to ascend to her light, but those whom she will beget will serve us."* We have already seen in the Veda how Indra and the goddesses sought to procreate from their own bloodlines, the natural way. The mothers were adamant about this and said, *"May we by your grace be the ultimate Mothers of all the world, and worshipful to it; do us this favor"*, and to which Indra complied heartily to his sisters and mother.

The Bible is a very confused, late history of this family, and of the Nibiru or Pandava of the Veda, Ennead of the Egyptian, who tried to stop them, but the Bible hides this fact by elevating the miscreants it seems. Indra could only produce dolichocephalic, "Goat-faced" androgynous children and hermaphrodites. The births with his mother were often disastrous. The seven goddesses had considerable troubles with gestation and birth; we have already seen what problems they had. On the Origin Of the World tells us a little more:

*Seven appeared in Chaos as androgynous beings. They have their masculine name and their feminine name. The feminine name of Ialdabaoth is Pranoia Sambathas, i.e. the Hebdomand. As for his son, called "Yao," his feminine name is "lordship". Eloaios; feminine name is "envy." Oraios' feminine name is "riches." Astaphoios' feminine name is "Sophia." These are the seven powers of the seven heavens of Chaos. And they come into being as androgynous beings according to the deathless pattern which existed before them and in accord with the will of Pistis, so that the likeness of the one who existed from the first might rule until the end.*

Indra had an eighth son by his mother, Bhadrasakha. The son was known as Saktisiva, or Siva, of the Veda (among others), Marduk of Sumerian texts, and Adam of the Bible. According to the Sumerian texts, the seven goddesses brought forth children according to the following. Most sources state they were all twins. Twins were their stigma, as weakened germ plasmas will sometimes produce them which is a terrible strain on the mother and the offspring are always weak. It was Sakti though, who was deemed supreme among them, for he was from a mother/son union, but only by the latter two was it lauded. A Sumerian rendition fills in more of the gaps:

*The Wise and learned,  
Double-seven birth-goddesses had assembled,  
Seven brought forth moles,  
Seven brought forth females.*

*The Birth Goddess brought forth  
The Wind of the Breath of Life.  
In pairs were they completed,  
In pairs were they completed in her presence.  
The creatures were People - -  
Creatures of the Mother Goddess.*<sup>5</sup>

What they gave birth to no longer possessed the sound 'divine' genetic constitutions; man was thus born. Bhadrasakha was bound to have a son born to her and said to Indra, after he "had fulfilled the wishes of the Mothers," that "You are the child of my womb. I wish to obtain from you a bliss that is very hard to obtain." To which Indra replied, "What bliss do you wish?" "I am the beloved daughter of Daksa, Svaha by name. O strong-armed one. From childhood on I have always been in love with the sacrificial Fire. Fire does not fully know how I love him, my son. I wish to dwell forever with Fire."

"Fire" was a reference to males while water, females. Indra then answered, "Whatever oblations to the gods and Ancestors the twice-born who act well and follow the right path shall from this day onward offer into the fire with the appropriate spells shall henceforth always be presented, O Goddess, with the cry Svaha! Thus you shall always dwell with Fire, beautiful woman."<sup>6</sup> The narrator then tells us that "at these words Svaha, honored by Skanda, grew contented and, conjoined with her husband Fire, she pays homage to Skanda. The great-spirited Rudra poured his seed into the womb of Uma; and it spilled and lay on the mountain; from it spring Minjika and Minjikā . . . All the hosts of the Gods were there, and all the great seers, and the drum sounds of the clouds were thundered like the wind-swept ocean. The celestial Gandharvas danced there, so did the Apsaras, and the grand jubilation was heard there of joyous creatures. Thus all the world and Indra gathered on Mount Sveta, joyfully gazed upon Skanda, and did not tire of looking." A new 'Skanda' was born. Sakti, or Siva, was most heralded for he seems to have been most like his father and the first near viable offspring they had. But Minjikā was a problem as we will later see. The birth, according to Sumerian sources, had not been easy. The seven goddesses attended to Bhadrasakha:

*"I will prepare a purifying bath.  
Let one god be bled . . .  
From his flesh and blood,  
let Ninti mix the clay.  
Ninki, my goddess-spouse,  
will be the one for labor.  
Seven goddesses-of-birth  
will be near, to assist."*<sup>7</sup>

Apparently, Ea (another name for Enki) who attended had to transfuse blood to her as she hemorrhaged which is evidenced by the use of clay, an old and well known coagulant and healing agent as those of us in the holistic fields have come to know. It has the same life-giving properties that gave rise to us, as the ancients told us, and which science is now accepting, reluctantly (remember, they have spent millions



telling us it was water all these years - would you be so easy to change?) They certainly knew the proper position to give birth in, to have healthy offspring, the squatting position, as she received the baby into her own hands, or at least attempted to. It was stated in Egyptian texts that the goddess Nephthys prided herself, as the other goddesses, on the fact they could receive the baby into their own hands. However, there was more trouble here:

*The god who purifies the Napishtu, Ea, spoke up  
Seated before her, he was prompting her.  
After she had recited her incantation,  
She put her hand out to the clay.  
The birth goddesses were kept together.  
Ninti sat counting the months.  
The fateful 10th month was approaching;  
The 10th month arrived;  
The period of opening the womb had elapsed,  
Her face radiated understanding;  
She covered her head, performed the midwifery.  
Her waist she girdled, pronounced the blessing,  
She drew a shape; in the mold was life.  
Ninti . . . counts the months . . .  
The destined 10th month they called:  
The Lady Whose Hand Opens came.  
With the . . . she opened the womb.  
Her face brightened with joy,  
Her head was covered;  
. . . made an opening:  
That which was in the womb came forth,  
Overcome with joy, the Mother Goddess let out a cry,  
"I have created!  
My hands have made it!"<sup>B</sup>*

She had placed a scarf over her head as Egyptian women to keep bacteria from the hair away, but in the final stage she had to give birth caesarean and you can bet she let out a cry in pain as she had had a ten month gestation. Gestation was too long as the head had started to ossify. If we can glean from gnostic literature, more problems had arisen as well for "after Adam was completed, he left him in a vessel since he had taken form like the miscarriages, having no spirit in him."<sup>9</sup> They then, "enveloped his senses with a veil and burdened him with anesthesia." These latter statements are quite profound which no one seems to have taken notice of. They gave him the best treatment "but on the fortieth day Sophia Zoe sent her breath into Adam, who was without soul. He began to move upon the earth. And he was not able to rise. Now when the seven Rulers came and saw him, they were very much disturbed. They walked up to him and seized him." In another gnostic text, mouth to mouth resuscitation was advised which Indra administered to his dying son, "Breathe in his face something of the spirit which is in you, and the object will raise itself up." The seven goddesses, or Rulers, were most upset at the newborn as he would rule from familial right, the son of the son of the mother (the father, son and holy ghost).

When he recovered in his incubator or "vessel" they were even more alarmed as they feared the new mother/son union. But Sophia, as Bhadraskha was known in gnostic texts, knew what she wanted and "established the kingdom for him above every one so that he might come to be above the twelve gods of Chaos." Her son would rule. The twelve gods were perhaps the seven primal brothers of Sita and her five fathers.

In the Veda, Indra's wife is also known as Gandhari, whose plight is told, so very similar to the patriarch's wives in the Bible. We must review it to see how corrupted these stories became in the Bible as it was written long after the Veda's, with many wars and peoples in between. This is from the Veda's "Book of the Beginning", most like the first half of the Bible, and fills many gaps for us:

*For two years Gandhari bore her fetus without giving birth, and misery beset her. Then she heard that Kunti had born a son, splendid like the morning sun; and when she felt the hardness of her own belly she began to worry. Unbeknownst to Dhrtarastra, Gandhari, fainting with pain, aborted her belly with hard effort. A mass of flesh came forth, like a dense ball of clotted blood, and she made ready to throw it out after she had borne it in her womb for two years. Dvaipayana divined it and came swiftly; then that best of the mumbler of spells saw the mass of flesh. He said to Subala's daughter, "What is this you are about to do?" She truthfully told the great seer her mind: "When I heard that Kunti had born her first son, splendid like the sun, I became so miserable that I aborted my belly. A hundred sons you granted me before, to be sure, and now this mass of flesh is born to me for those hundred sons!"*

One hundred sons were said to have been born to him which are all listed by name in the Veda. The following is so paralleled to Abraham and his sister/wife, Sarah of the Bible that one of the key pieces to the puzzle comes into place. As we know, Sarah despaired at not being able to bear children and would give her handmaiden, Hagar to him who bore the son Ismael and thirteen years later, Sarah bore Isaac when Abraham was 100 years old. Compare the Biblical version with the following from the Veda:

*When Gandhari was ailing in her swelling belly, a commoner's wench, who had been brought up there, used to serve the strong-armed Dhrtarastra, it is said. In that year a famous and sagacious son was born to Dhrtarasira by that wench, the bastard Yuyutsu, O king, so one hundred warlike and heroic sons were born to Dhrtarastra, and one daughter, whose name was Duhsala.*

Was the handmaiden Hagar, whose son, as in the Bible, was renounced by Sarah? The Egyptians too spoke that one of their famous Pharaohs was born from a commoner's wench, the father was a God. Bear this in mind!

It was Siva's twin who gave many problems for the child was an androgynous female attached to Siva's thoracic cavity. She would be the actual Eve, or Lilith as she was also known:

*Having decided to give Adam a helpmate lest he should be alone of his kind, God put him into a deep sleep, removed one of the ribs, formed it into a woman, and*

closed up the wound. Adam awoke and said: 'This being shall be named "woman", because she has been taken out of man. A man and a woman shall be one flesh. The title he gave her was Eve, 'the Mother of All Living'.

But she was not the mother of the living, but of the dead, because she and her brother were androgynous as we shall enlighten upon in a chapter to follow. There was probably a great deal of flesh left from the incision and he was no doubt missing a rib. Often in old pictures you yet see this twin attached to him. (see plate no. 6) Indra had been despondent at his son's birth when he saw his condition as miscarriages had occurred before, but this baby was overdeveloped bodily and he feared his mind would be retarded in comparison for he seems to have suffered from adrenal hyperplasia with precocious growth and of which all of mankind suffers. Indra "was afraid lest perhaps the man come into his molded body and rule over it. Because of this, he left his molded body forty days without soul. And he withdrew and left him." The gonads now ruled the body in its precocious development, the "man" and sex was born, procreation had left, for man could not control his hormonal imbalances. His son was now like the man who walked the earth. Indra's command in Hell was surely coming true.

Indra had come to think of himself as a God for which Sophia chided him for he had not corrected the earth and that was why his son was malformed as she angrily said that:

*"a veil exists between the World Above and the realms that are below; and Shadow came into being beneath the veil; and that Shadow became Matter: and that Shadow was projected apart. And what she had created became a product in the Matter, like an aborted fetus. And it assumed a plastic form molded out of Shadow, and become an arrogant beast resembling a lion. It was androgynous, as I have already said, because it was from Matter that it derived." "Opening his eyes he (Indra) saw a vast quantity of Matter without limit; and he became arrogant, saying, 'It is I who am God, and there is none other apart from me.'" But she replied much agitated, "You are mistaken, Sanael" - - which is, 'god of the blind.' But he would not listen and said, "It is I who am the god of the Entirety". to which Sophia "cried out and said to him, "You are mistaken, Sakla!"*

He was in no uncertain terms superior to anyone much less his mother! He was sadly blind now, this is not a metaphor, for the Veda tells us he went blind and many of the Raksasas were blind as well and which gnostic texts collaborate. This is an excellent example of their pathocrine problems and why acromegaly and other disorders of the pituitary drove the hominids to caves. Indra knew this biochemical abomination he looked down upon in its incubator would never be sensitive enough to the earth or cosmos to rule it. Adam meant "of the earth" and he surely was. The stars, the home of the Gods, were not to be his.

The Raksasas had been upset that Indra had lied and told them he was the creator of the universe, or at least the power would be shared with them, but as he seemed to only have created a lineage of aborted fetus' or such, "they laughed at the First Father because he lied, saying 'I am god. No one else exists before me.'" They

approached him and satirically said, "Is this not the god who destroyed our work?" He had shown himself before the world, or rather duped the poor souls in it, and it was backfiring on them all in their plans of conquest. Indra answered to what they could do with man just as the Sumer texts tell us, Yes, but if you desire that he not be able to destroy our work, come, let us create a man from the earth according to the image of our body and according to the likeness of that one, in order that he may serve us so that whenever that one sees his likeness, he may become enamored of it, then he will no longer ruin our work, but we shall make those who will be begotten from the light servants to ourselves . . . " You might call this the *Divine Plan of the Ages*." Indra now realized as the Raksasas, that death was their biggest weapon against Rama and man would be the 'devil's pawn'. Their excessive reproduction would be the sword he would hold at Rama's throat for the latter would not obstruct nature it seems in this situation, but would only let it run its course. The people of the earth would follow Indra's sons for they were like them, pale, without horns, ears not as "conches", that is pointed, as the Veda tells us the Pandava's were. If you snickered at this, don't, we have a long way to go yet. Siva, though, was horribly disfigured. There was no need for genetic engineering, man now covered the earth. Temples abounded, nothing more than bordellos with the infamous temple prostitutes where sin was covered by religion. The earth was soon covered by his lineages, "Creatures with various forms but with a common vow have been poured out from you", says the Veda of Indra. Using mental delusion, they disguised themselves, as they did so often in war. *God Brohmo* then stood before his men and gave them his general orders being "maker of the creatures, gave orders to all the Gods":

*To throw off the burden of Earth, you must each be born with a part of yourselves on her to halt them. Be born among men with parts of yourselves, in the fashion that pleases you." Impotent to go to earth and be reborn everywhere with portions of themselves, they went to Narayana Vaikuntha, slayer of enemies, he who wields the discus and the club, yellow-robed, dark-complexion, lotus-navel killer of the foes of the Gods, whose eyes are wide and soft and slanted. For the cleansing of earth Indra spoke to the Supreme Person: Descend with a part of thyself!" And Hava said: So shall it be!"*

He would have his kingdom no matter what the cost which would keep Rama from it whose people could not bear to live amongst the mortals and witness depravity in their perfection. Gnostic texts tell us more as Indra:

*"took counsel with his angels; they sent their angels to the daughters of men, so that they might let seed generate from them for their pleasure. At first they had no success. They all came to a decision to create the Imitation Spirit, so that they might remember the Spirit which came down. And the angels changed their forms into the appearance of their husbands and they sowed with the spirit which tormented them in the darkness. Out of wickedness they brought them gold, silver, gifts, and metals, copper and iron and all sorts, and they led them into temptation so that they would not remember their Providence, which does not waver. And they took them and begot children out of the darkness through their imitation Spirit. Their hearts were hardened, they become hard through the hardening of the Imitation Spirit, even until now."*

Indra still feared Adam however, as he was developing far too rapidly. For them, puberty was said by gnostic texts to be normally 1000 years, but this baby looked full grown to them. The seven goddesses were pleased the son was "erring in ignorance like the beasts, they rejoiced greatly." In instinctual prowess and mental capacity he was much retarded. He could not even raise himself up without his mother assisting. Babies naturally born can by the third day which takes at least three months for the average western baby today and others around the world on refined diets. When Indra had decided to abduct Sita, it was because "at that time all the authorities began to honor the blood of the virgin; And the Earth was purified because of the blood of the virgin," as she had been untouched by the war. But Sophia was impure and she created only androgynous beings who would introduce the abomination of sex instead of procreation as we will later venture into, a biochemical dilemma, for sex and death were synonymous:

*Out of the first blood Eros appeared, being androgynous. His masculine nature is Himeros, because he is fire from the light. His feminine nature is that of a blood-soul, and is derived from the substance of Pronoia. He is very handsome in his beauty, having more loveliness than all the creatures of chaos. Then when all the gods and their angels saw Eros, they became enamored of him, but when he appeared among all of them, he burned them. Just as many lamps are kindled from a single lamp and the single light remains but the lamp is not diminished, so also Eros was scattered in all the creatures of chaos yet he was not diminished. Just as Eros appeared out of the midpoint between light and darkness, and in the midst of the angels and men the intercourse of Eros was consummated, so too the first sensual pleasure sprouted upon the earth.*

And, as we saw earlier from this same passage, after marriage "death followed reproduction." Why this is so will have to be treated separately.

Sophia would be credited with creating the most vile person in history, the *Monstrous Creator, Jaldabaoth, Yahweh,*" her son by her son, the son of God. In the following Sumerian tablet it tells us of the joy of his birth but ends pathetically in their dashed hopes as it parallel's the gnostic texts:

*After Ea had vanquished and subdued his enemies,  
Had established his victory over his foes,  
And had peacefully rested in his abode,  
He named it Apsu and appointed it for shrines.  
In his place he founded his chamber;  
There Ea and Damkina, his wife, dwelt in splendor.  
In the chamber of fates, the abode of destinies,  
The wisest of the wise, the wisest of the gods, the god was begotten.  
Within the Apsu Marduk was born;  
Within the holy Apsu Marduk was born.  
He who begot him was Ea, his father;  
Damkina, his mother, was she who bore him.  
He sucked the breasts of goddesses.  
The nurse that cared for him filled him with awe-inspiring majesty.*

Enticing was his figure, flashing the look of his eyes,  
 Manly was his going-forth, a leader from the beginning.  
 When Ea, his father that begot him, saw him,  
 He rejoiced, he beamed, his heart was filled with joy.  
 He distinguished him and conferred upon him double equality with the gods,  
 So that he was lightly exalted and surpassed them in everything.  
 Artfully arranged beyond comprehension were his members,  
 Not fit for human understanding, hard to look upon.  
 Four were his eyes, four were his ears.  
 When his lips moved, fire blazed forth.  
 Each of his four ears grew large,  
 And likewise his eyes, to see everything.  
 He was exalted among the gods, surpassing was his form;  
 His members were gigantic, he was surpassing in height.  
 Mariyutu, Mariyutu:  
 Son of the sun-god, the sun-god of the gods!  
 He was clothed with the rays of ten gods, exceedingly powerful was he;  
 The terror-inspiring majesty with its consuming brightness rested upon him.  
 . . . the four winds did Anu create,  
 To restrain with his . . . the strongest of the host.  
 He caused waves and disturbed Ti'amat.  
 Disturbed is Ti'amat, and day and night she restlessly hastens about.  
 The gods were not at rest, carrying on like the storm:  
 They planned evil in their hearts.  
 They said to Ti'amat, their mother:  
 "When thy slew Apsu, thy spouse,  
 Thou didst not march at his side, but thou didst sit quietly  
 He made . . . fear.<sup>10</sup>"

He was born a giant from his adrenal hyperplasia, for calculating birth weights thru these ages and the strengths of a gynec mother, they were probably use to having babies born no more than three pounds. Even gorillas as big as they are have babies this small for the mother cannot deal with them otherwise without exhausting herself. They are also more easily given birth to, another reason Bhadraskha had so much trouble. They were fortunate to be able to get most of their growth postnatally. When Nature wishes to destroy its lineages it always makes them physically imbalanced, usually bigger, as the dinosaurs. The Nibiru were much upset that their genetic lines were so wasted and life so blindly given in ignorance. Rama, later known as Anu in Sumerian, would be the one who would be *The destroyer of the gods of Ti'amat, who created mankind with their bodies.*<sup>11</sup>

In the Veda, as we saw he was also known as Siva, *the Three Eyed One.*" I believe he was not Cyclopien as they generally do not live long, but merely had a fibroma from the middle of his head, much like others described in the Veda's. However, as we saw, Rama killed one who supposedly had a supernumerary eye and it may be from these unfortunates that the Cyclopien legends began. We are seeing more of these deformities today. We are also seeing something else today which Siva's other name "*One of the Three Strides*" implied - he had a supernumerary tail. More babies are

born today with them as refined foods further strips the viability of germ plasmas causing an endocrine pathology as with Siva. Hebrew Mythology says that "it has been said that God did not shrink Adam's body, but trimmed innumerable flakes off his flesh." Legends made much of the 'horn' that sprang from his head, the mark of 'banished Cain', punishment of the latter for killing his brother. Was Adam and Cain one and the same? The Veda hints at this, his "third eye" as stated, again, a reference to the fibroma, common in endocrine dysfunction.

How proud Indra became of his son in later years "when the blessed lord had been anointed to captaincy, the lustrous Hara happily departed for Bhadravata on a sun-colored chariot, and the God journeyed with Parvati. A thousand lions were yoked to that excellent chariot, and it flew to the bright heaven goaded by Time. Drinking up space as it were, and causing the moving and standing creatures to tremble, the lions with their handsome mane went roaring in the sky. Standing on the chariot the Lord of Cattle shone with Uma as the sun with lightning on a rainbow-colored cloud."<sup>2</sup> Great armies were gathered under the leadership of Indra and his son. The father and son had a world to rule and everyone in it under their subservience, as "all the many sciences that have been created by the wise and of which the gods with Indra are the speakers went in the vanguard of the army. Ahead went the Raksasa Graha holding the standard, and Rudra's friend Pingala, chief among the Yaksas, always busy in the burning field, who gives bliss to the world. In their company the God went as it pleased him in front or in the rear, for his course was not steady. The mortals on earth worship the God Rudra with good rites under the name of Siva, him whom they call Lord Rudra the Pinaka bowman. They worship Mahesvara with all manner of things." Out of the blue the passage adds the following -- *Thus the husband of Devasena, amidst the armies of the Gods, the brahminic son of the Kritikas, followed the lord of the Gods.*" Siva was in love with Devasena? He would be in love as the Egyptians tell us and the Veda itself, of which the latter text later retracted the above. Siva would become enamored with Devasena's daughter later as his father did her mother.

Indra still had the problems of correcting the atmosphere which he never had the skill to do. His people still suffered as the following Hebrew lines tell us, already touched upon in another writing:

*Tebhel, the Sixth Earth, contains hills, mountains, valleys and plains, inhabited by no fewer than three hundred and sixty-five kinds of creatures. Some have heads and bodies of oxen, but are endowed with human speech; others have twin heads, four ears and four eyes, twin noses and mouths, four hands and four legs, yet only one trunk. When seated they look like two people; but when they walk, like one. As they eat and drink, the twin heads quarrel and accuse each other of taking more than a fair share; nevertheless, they pass for righteous beings."*

Multiple appendages and twin births are common in endocrine disorders. At the beginning, he had his hopes set upon a lovely place for his wife(s) with an earth conducive to procreation, a heaven in hell:

*The land Kilmun is a pure place, the land Dilmun is a clean place,*

*The land Kilmun is a clean place, the land Dilmun is a bright place;*  
*He who is all alone laid himself down in Dilmun,*  
*The place, after Enki had laid himself by his wife,*  
*That place is clean, that place is bright;*  
*He who is all alone laid himself down in Dilmun,*  
*The place, after Enki had laid himself by Ninsikil,*  
*That place is clean, that place is bright.*  
*In Dilmun the raven uttered no cries,*  
*The kite uttered not the cry of the kite,*  
*The lion killed not,*  
*The wolf snared not the lamb,*  
*Unknown was the kid-killing dog,*  
*Unknown was the grain-devouring boar,*  
*The bird on high . . . not its young,*  
*The dove . . . not the head,*  
*The sick-eyed says not "I am sick-eyed,"*  
*The sick-headed says not "I am sick-headed,"*  
*Its Dilmun's old woman says not "I am an old woman,"*  
*Its old man says not "I am an old man,"*  
*Its unwashed maid is not . . . in the city,*  
*He who crosses the river utters no . . . .*  
*The overseer does not . . . ,*  
*The singer utters no wail,*  
*By the side of the city he utters no lament.*  
*Her city drinks the water of abundance,*  
*Dilmun drinks the water of abundance,*  
*Her wells of bitter water, behold they are become wells of good water,*  
*Her fields and farms produced crops and grain,*  
*Her city, behold it is become the house of the banks and quays of the land,<sup>1 3</sup>*  
*Dilmun, behold it is become the house of the banks and quays of the land.<sup>1 3</sup>*

As we will see so often through all the ancient texts, the water in this radiated earth is contaminated as water contains great amounts of zinc which attracts fallout. The Goddess Ninsikil has demanded that he correct the tainted water. The city could have been Lanka of the Veda which of course is an Indian name, we do not know the true name. Their first births, as would be expected, were grossly malformed: . . .

*The . . . she Ninmah made into a woman who cannot give birth.*  
*Enki upon seeing the woman who cannot give birth,*  
*Decreed her fate, destined her to be stationed in the "woman house."*  
*The . . . she made into one who has no male organ, who has no female organ.*  
*Enki, upon seeing him who has no male organ,<sup>1 4</sup> who has no female organ,*  
*To stand before the king, decreed as his fate.<sup>1 4</sup>*

They were all androgynous and hermaphrodites. In all she gave birth to six versions of man, although this could be another rendition of the other goddesses and their births. Another child lives for awhile and Ninmah tries to help the poor little creature,



*"Of him whom thy hand has fashioned. I have decreed the fate,  
Have given him bread to eat;  
Do thou decree the fate of him whom my hand has fashioned,  
Do thou give him bread to eat."*

The text goes on to say that he can neither sit nor stand or bend at the knees, a total neuronal malfunction much as with Siva. Either the union between mother and son was too close or more likely the environment was the cause for Ninmah curses Indra for this failure which he seems to accept, "until thou are dead, I shall not look upon thee with the 'eye of life'," she cried. She leaves him in disgust as the gods around them are equally disgruntled and "sit in the dust". Ninursag or Ninmah, then like Devasena, puts her wits together and gives Enki the "honey plant" to eat. It probably contained a great deal of zinc and vitamin E, well known sperm rejuvenators. Needless to say whatever it was, worked:

*Upon Ninursag he caused to flow the "water of the heart," \*  
She received the "water of the heart," the water of Enki.  
One day being her one month,  
Two days being her two months,  
Three days being her three months,  
Four days being her four months,  
Five days being her five months,  
Six days being her six months,  
Seven days being her seven months,  
Eight days being her eight months,  
Nine days being her nine months, the months of "womanhood,"  
Like . . . fat, like . . . fat, like good butter,  
Nintu, the mother of the land, like . . . fat, like . . . fat, like good butter,  
Gave birth to Ninsar.*

\* The first line is very revealing in that they knew instinctively that which we are coming to realize now, that testosterone (or estrogen in females) does receive stimuli from hormones in the heart and a great deal of heart trouble today can occur with overindulgence. We are finding that the heart does more than just pump blood which we will delve into more later. But this is a very profound statement here in antiquity. Another set of passages tells of further success:

*Ninursag: "My brother, what hurts thee?"  
Enki: "My . . . hurts me."  
Ninursag: "To the god Abu I gave birth for thee."*

*Ninursag: "My brother, what hurts thee?"  
Enki: "My hip hurts me."  
Ninursag: "To the god Ninul I gave birth for thee."*

*Ninursag: "My brother, what hurts thee?"  
Enki: "My tooth hurts me,"*

Ninhursag: "To the goddess Ninsutu I gave birth for thee."

Ninhursag: "My brother, what hurts thee?"

Enki: "My mouth hurts me."

Ninhursag: "To the goddess Ninkosi I gave birth for thee."

Ninhursag: "My brother, what hurts thee?"

Enki: "My . . . hurts me."

Ninhursag: "To the god Nazi I gave birth for thee."

Ninhursag: "My brother, what hurts thee?"

Enki: "My side hurts me."

Ninhursag: "To the goddess Dazimua I gave birth for thee."

Ninhursag: "My brother, what hurts thee?"

Enki: "My rib hurts me."

Ninhursag: "To the goddess Ninti I gave birth for thee."

Ninhursag: "My brother, what hurts thee?"

Enki: "My . . . hurts me."

Ninhursag: "To the god Enshogag I gave birth for thee."

Ninhursag: "For the little ones to which I gave birth . . ."

Enki: "Let Abu be the king of the plants,

Let Nintul be the lord of Magan,

Let Ninsutu marry Ninazu,

Let Ninkasi be the goddess who sores the heart,

Let Nazi marry Nindar,

Let Dazimua marry Ningishzida,

Let Ninti be the queen of the month,

Let Enshogag be the lord of Dilmun."

O Fother Enki, praise!

Well, praise Enki, he finally came through! From this however, we may be able to tell what caused his problem—strontium for he seems to be infected in his bones. Perhaps "Abu, King of Plants" had a great deal of calcium which would have flushed his system of the poison along with the honey-plant. It should be stated she probably had her problems as well. She or some goddess, perhaps Devasena, was told by the "Grandsire himself" who had "heard this old too-cruel curse pronounced by Kadru; and, although it went far beyond what fate had ordained, he and all the hosts of the Gods approved her word, for the good of the creatures, as he saw how many Snakes there were. They were powerful and mordacious, their poison was virulent; to counter the virulence of their poison, he bestowed the art of healing poison on the great-spirited Kasyapa for the well-being of creation."<sup>15</sup> In the Veda's especially, everyone had herbs to repel this special poison as another line says "while he traveled he heard how the lord of the world was carefully protected by magic herbs that cured poison."<sup>16</sup> We will constantly see fertility problems in all the texts, one of the major gynecological complaints of the Bible as well. It gives a great

deal of credence to fallout and other climatic disturbances. In the Story of Agastya in the Veda, Agastya comes upon his forefathers hanging in a cave, and asked, "What is your object, sires?" "Offspring!" replied the scholars of the Brahman. "We are your own oncestors and have ended in this cave, hanging down because we are wanting in progeny. If you, Agostyo, were to beget a sublime child we would be released from this hell and you, son, would attain to the gaal!" This may sound strange but is relevant for there are other references where the people have to take to caves for shelter if they have no "hermitages", Edias, like the gods. Is it a coincidence that primitive man is often found there? It must be remembered these people were now mostly photophobic as people who lose zinc become, for the eye has a great deal of zinc, copper, and ascorbic acid. They were also losing the most important vitamin, A, if their skins were turning yellow to white, and more if the eyes were blue. Indra was already himself becoming, "wan, yellow, wasted". Some people became photophilic, loving the sun, like a moth to the flame as their bodies tricked them to destruction.

Indra as, "Sacker of the Cities", laid waste many cities on earth which did not conform to his dictatorship. Many people had sense enough to know his boast as the one true god was ridiculous, that life sprung from forces of nature, and not a being. After his usurpation a war yet raged with old adversaries, the Kalcyas, whoever they were (perhaps the very aliens they fought at the Fall), who sought to take the earth from Indra and had control of the ocean bases to fight him and "made preparations to destroy the world. Every night the raging demons devoured whatever hermits they found in hermitages and sacred sanctuaries. In the hermitage of Vasisitho the miscreant band devoured a hundred and eighty-eight Brahmins and nine other Ascetics. They went to the holy Hermitage of Cyavana, which is visited by the twice-born, and ate one hundred of the hermits, who lived on fruit and roots. This they did in the night time: by day they vanished into the ocean. At the Hermitage of Bharadvoja they destroyed twenty restrained celibates who lived on wind and water. In this fashion the Kaleyas gradually invaded all the hermitages, maddened by their confidence in the strength of their arms, killing many hosts of twice-born, until Time crawled in upon them. The people did not know about the Daityos, best of men, even as they were oppressing the suffering Ascetics. In the morning they would find the hermits, who were lean from their fasts, lying on the ground in lifeless bodies. The land was filled with unfleshed, bloodless, marrowless, disemboweled, and disjointed corpses like piles of conch shells. The earth was covered with shattered sacrificial jars, broken offering ladles, and scattered agnihotras. Under the oppression of the Kaleyas they study of the Vedas and the oblation calls had stopped, the practice of sacrificial festivals was lost, and thus the world was left without enterprise. While men were wasting away in this manner, O lord of men, they ran from fear into all directions to save themselves. Some hid in caves others behind waterfalls, others were so fearful of death that the fear killed them. (Hiding behind falling water would destroy many radiations because of its negative ions. AN.) There were also proud and heroic bowmen who did their utmost to hunt down the Danavas; but they could not find them, for they were hidden in the ocean; and the bowmen succumbed to exhaustion and death. When the world neared perdition and the performance of sacrificial festivals had come to an end, the Thirty gods became utterly distressed, O king. From fear they assembled and with Indra they took counsel together: and they

sought recourse with the unvanquished Narayana Vaikuntha." The people then gathered to their 'god', Thou art of us and the world creator, protector, and keeper, O lord! thou hast created all this, whatever stirs or does not stir. When of yore the earth was lost, lotus eyed God, thou didst rescue it from the ocean, assuming the form of a boar, for the sake of the world . . . Therefore, O God, lord of Gods, we address thee for the good of the world: protect the creatures and the gods and Sokra from this great ordeal!" The Gods then replied to Indra that "it is on gifts from here that the four classes of creatures thrive; and having been prospered, they prosper the celestials with their oblations. Thus the different worlds have their being and rely on one another: and it is thou who by thy grace keeps them safe and undisturbed. Now this terrible peril has befallen the worlds, and we do not know who kills the Brahmins in the night. When the Brohmins have perished, the earth will fall to its perdition. When the earth has perished, heaven will fall to perdition. May it please thy grace, mighty-armed lord of the universe, that with thy protection all the world survive!" To which Indra answered, "I know fully, Gods, why the creatures are being destroyed, and I shall tell you too; listen without fever. There is a very dangerous bond known as the Kaleyas. They joined Vritra and oppressed the entire universe. When they saw Vritra killed by the wise Thousand-eyed God, they saved their lives by entering Varuna's realm. They have now plunged into the fearsome ocean, infested with crocodiles and sharks, and by night they now kill the hermits on earth, to extirpate the worlds. They cannot be killed, for they have shelter in the ocean. You must set your minds on destroying the ocean, and who but Agostya is capable of laying the ocean dry?"<sup>17</sup> Indra could see his power slipping away as his officers related. According to the text. Maitravaruni, one of Indra's officers, proceeded to take all the water from the ocean (sounds familiar does it not?) and bases were exposed to attack and "they took the fine, divine weapons and with cheerful gollontry killed off those Donavas. The Donavas were exterminated by the great-spirited Thirty, who were mighty and impetuous and noisy with roars; they could not withstand the impact of the impetuous, great-spirited celestials." The Kaleyas then flew to the Netherworld. We cannot believe (I don't think??) they dried up all the ocean but perhaps, like Rama, merely pulled back the tides by counteracting the magnetic pull. Another faction, the Sagaras, did the same and were subdued by Indra and they left for the Netherworld.

In the story of King Sagara his two wives cannot give birth and Indra told him he would have 60,000 sons but only one would live, then he "vanished."<sup>18</sup> His lotus eyed wives each had a child but one had a "pumpkin gourd abortion", the other had a "child of divine beauty." The King wanted to destroy the abortion but the lord rumbled from the sky not to and from this child 60,000 sons were born. Enough said.

A God was said to have visited one city and the queen at the Kings command (!) let her "at her season" come to the "great seer Vasisthan, who portook of the best, lay with the queen by divine precept. When a child was conceived in her, the good hermit was bidden farewell by the king and returned to his hermitoge. The queen carried the child for a long time, but did not give birth. Then she split her womb with a stone. It was in the twelfth year, O bull among men, that the royal seer Asmaka was born, he who settled Potono."<sup>19</sup> Everyone coveted a child by the gods not realizing they were quite a demented lot for being so divine. Here we have the same

story again - she had to give birth by Caesarean, the worst type of birth there is for mother and child, for either they were not compatible, or she was androgynous having an android pelvis, so common today which is why Caesarean births are more prevalent.

Indra was going to have command of the earth at any cost. The people bemoaned the fact that their world was not as it once was and they had indeed changed biologically to a lower form because of the lord:

*Once upon a time, there was no snake, there was no scorpion,  
There was no hyeno, there was no lion,  
There was no wild dog, no wolf,  
There was no feor, no terror,  
Man had no rivol.  
In those days, the lond Shubur-Hanazi,  
Hormony-tongued Sumer, the great land of the me of princesship,  
Uri, the lond having all that is oppropriote,  
The land Mortu, resting in security,  
The whole universe, the people well cared for,  
To Entil in one tongue gave speech.  
But then, the lord defiont, the prince defiont, the king defiont,  
Enki, the lord defiont, the prince defiont, the king defiont.  
The lord defiant, the prince defiont, the king defiont,  
Enki, the lord of obundance, whose commonds are trustworthy,  
The lord of wisdom, who scans the lond,  
The leader of the gods,  
The lord of Eridu, endowed with wisdom,  
Changed the speech in their mouths, put contention into it,  
Into the speech of man thot until then hod been one.<sup>20</sup>*

They knew the gods had themselves become confused in their physical biochemistries and thus mental, and they in worse conditions, would be putty in their hands.

To Hittites, the wife/mother of Enki was known as the goddess Heba, wife of the storm god, and so she was! Her daughter, the twin of Siva, was the true Eve, or Lilith, sometimes in the guise of Innana of Sumerian literature. It was said she was made of "filth and sediment instead of pure dust. From Adom's union with this demoness, and with another like her named Naamah, Tubal Cain's sister, sprang, Asmodeus and innumerable demons that still plague monkind. Many generations later, Lilith and Naamah came to Solomon's judgment seat, disguised as horelots of Jerusalem."<sup>21</sup> Bear the latter in mind, for they are not deceiving us in saying they lived many generations. Zu of Sumer and Abel of the Bible seem to be one and the same, another son from which another twin girl, Naamah was born.

Lilith was the first 'liberated woman' on record, or should we say the first androgyne other than her brother. All was not peace in the 'garden' for when they came of age, as was expected, they married but "Adom and Lilith never found peace

together; for when he wished to lie with her, she took offense at the recumbent posture he demanded. 'Why must I lie beneath you?' she asked. 'I also was made from dust, and am therefore your equal.' Because Adam tried to compel her obedience by force, Lilith, in a rage, uttered the magic name of God, rose into the air and left him.<sup>22</sup> Another revealing text tells us that "Adam wondered at Eve's nakedness: because her glorious outer skin, a sheet of light smooth as a finger-nail, had fallen away. Yet though the beauty of her inner body, shining like a white pearl, entranced him, he fought for three hours against the temptation . . ."<sup>23</sup> Of course, Siva, or Adam, was not pleased with his sister's obstinacy and Adam complained to God; "I have been deserted by my helpmate". God at once sent the angels Senoy, Sansenoy and Semangelof to fetch Liliith back. They found her beside the Red Sea, a region abounding in lascivious demons, to whom she bore lilim at the rate of more than one hundred a day. 'Return to Adam without delay,' the angels said, 'or we will drown you!' Lilith asked: "How can I return to Adam and live like an honest housewife, after my stay beside the Red Sea?" "It will be death to refuse!" they answered. "How can I die, Lilith asked again, 'when God has ordered me to take charge of all newborn children: boys up to the eighth day of life that of circumcision; girls up to the twentieth day. None the less, if ever I see your three names or likenesses displayed in an amulet above a newborn child, I promise to spare it." "To this they agreed; but God punished Lilith by making one hundred of her demon children perish daily; and if she could not destroy a human infant, because of the angelic amulets, she would spitefully turn against her own."<sup>24</sup> Women would wear amulets against Lilith until very recent times in Hebraic cultures, so perhaps she was once like her father in the early days because she certainly was as we will see in later times. However, these passages all answer many questions if she were white skinned and as libidinous as legend tells us, for lacking in vitamin A, zinc and copper, created hypertrophied or atrophied gonads which would call for a release of neuronal tension we call 'sin'. She had lost much of her instincts as a true gynec, and like her kind preferred to be like a man by her virile, confused instincts, as she was more male than female. And, as all such beings, wild and reckless libidiously, not cognizant of her gender, being much as women today who wear scanty clothing and are promiscuous for when testosterone rises, chastity, the hallmarks of a gynec, goes out the window. In many 'primitive societies', as they call them, before the missionaries, they frowned on the masculine position of women instead of the recumbent, little realizing that the refined foods they introduced them to would make them very androgynous. Thus, the cult of the western woman has sprung up all over the world. However, "some say that Lilith ruled as queen in Zmorgad, and again in Sheba; and was the demoness who destroyed Job's sons. Yet she escaped the curse of death which overtook Adam, since they had parted long before the Fall. Lilith and Naamah not only strangle infants but also seduce dreaming men, any one of whom, sleeping alone, may become their victim."<sup>25</sup> As we will see, the reference to Job may not be wrong. She would be many persons down thru history, the Queen of Sheba, Haisheput, but always the same. Even the Veda parallels these Hebrew stories:

*There upon Fire mast happily and joyfully lay with this Siva; and overcome by pleasure the Goddess took his seed in her hand. She thought, "If people see this body in the forest, they will tell of the Brahmin wives: faithlessness with Fire. Therefore, in order to prevent this, I'll become a Goruda bird, so I'll escape easily*

from the woods." She became a fair-winged bird and left the vast forest, and she saw Mount Sveta, all covered with reed stalks. The mountain was guarded by wondrous poison-eyed and seven-headed serpents, and peopled by Raksasas, Pisocas, and terrifying bands of ghosts, and by Roksosos and countless game and fowl. She went to the inaccessible mountain ridge and hurriedly threw the seed into a golden basin. She assumed the guises of the other wives of the great-spirited seven seers, and then made love to Fire. But she was not able to assume the shape of Arundhoti, because of the power of her austerities and her faithfulness to her husband. Six times did she cast down the seed of Fire, O best of the Kurus, did the loving Svaha, into the mountain basin, on the first day of the lunation. The spilled seed, gathered together in heat, engendered a son who was worshiped by the seers; and the spilled seed became Skanda. This child, this Kumaro, had six heads, twice as many ears, twelve eyes, arms and feet, one neck and one trunk. Guha took form on the second day, was a babe on the third, and grew his major and lesser limbs on the fourth.<sup>26</sup>

It was a bad union all around which would drive Siva to seek other mates. Lilith was no different than her father in his vainglorious attempts, and many people worshiped her in some Scriptures; in Sumer she is the "Queen of Heaven" and matriarchal rule abounded in tribes where the androgynous women resided. And like Lilith, matriarchal tribes are notoriously promiscuous. The Amazons were her most patronizing group. All the weaknesses of women seemed born of these times, her curiosity, her gossiping, her say in matters that should concern man, which are not as a gynec. When Pandora opened the box it was her andric side speaking as curiosity is a male trait because of their adventurous habits.

Twelve male offspring were born with the twin sisters, whereas the Veda and Sumer texts state fourteen. Perhaps some died of this union of Adam and Eve. There were twelve tribes of Israel and each was said to have married their twin sister, the twelve sons of Jacob. This does accord well given the animal descriptions in the Bible of each son of Indra's as to their physical conditions. All peoples at this time realized that the gods were gods because they possessed the entire sum of the universal matrix in their bodies, and when their biochemistries degraded, they took the forms of various animals. I think when you study teratology this hits you full force. When a dog for instance, is malformed, it is just an unshapely flesh, but man can take on nearly every animal shape in nature. It is truly remarkable, but very unnerving; bodies like worms, fish, heads like pigs, turtles, hands like claws, tails like a dog, etc. We often say in general language that someone is bull-headed, dog-faced, the latter like Churchill, and the character often matches the faces as the genetic constitutions are from the same matrix. Lilith herself is said to have had, without Adam, given birth to thirty pairs of twins and from these would spring those who would rule Egypt during the Middle and New Kingdoms.

We can easily deduce that teratology was not uncommon at any of these ages, even Lucretius wrote that "monstrous and mishappened animals were born, but to no avail because nature ruthlessly eliminated them . . . and many species must have died out permanently through failure to reproduce their kind while every breed of animal we now see alive has been preserved from the world either by courage, cunning or speed." Geoffrey H. Bourne of the Yerkes Primate Center feels confident (I think he needs a

physic!) we will one day hybridize man and ape! Sounds like casting pearls before apes to me! What madness if they ever do anything so foolish. The only good part here is that apes are well known to prefer classical and pop music and will turn off rock and roll, so maybe there is something to be said about genetic engineering after all!

Animal-like appendages are most prevalent in the study of teratology. Many people can live to maturity and reproduce normally, or unfortunately, the same offspring. Hippocrates, Democritus, Pliny, Aristotle and Galen all described hideous birth defects in their days of drugs, wine and lead, pretty much the same problems as now. Multiple-bodied monsters are quite known through the ages. Licetus described a human monster with seven heads and arms. Borellus spoke of a three-headed dog, the fabled Cerberus, and they are not unknown today amongst man and beast. Bicephalic monsters born to man are very sad with their single bodies. Sometimes body organs are double also. One Bavarian girl lived to 26 with two heads, one very beautiful, the other ugly. This is caused by poor gestation through diet, drugs, stress, etc. One woman born in 1541 had two heads and begged from door to door. A Cyclopiian creature was displayed from town to town in Spain, the two heads having a third eye in the middle. A supernumerary face in 1856 Bristol, showed an infant with remnants of a second head attached to its face which when the normal head sucked milk it regurgitated through the supernumerary mouth. Whatever facial gesture the normal face made the other did likewise in a hideous manner. A very sad case was a Bengal child with a near perfect head placed right atop the normal and fully functional one. Parasitic terata have heads on abdomens and there are cases where the afflicted lives and marries. One of the saddest cases was of Edward Mordake, born of a wealthy English family, who lived in utter seclusion even from his family. Though himself of very handsome face and figure, on the back of his head was the face of a beautiful woman, like a mask, not deformed. But it drove him to suicide for when he would weep, it would smile, and vice versa.

Before we leave to the next chapter, I would like to introduce the reader to the following gnostic text which parallels the Veda text and certainly adds more to the story where the Veda left off. After reading such a text, one can understand why the gnostic texts are hidden as they tell us in detail just what has happened. It is most invaluable, and comes from the Mandaeans, which means 'gnostic' and who are the sole gnostic sect to survive to modern times living in southern Iran and southern Iraq. These Scriptures derive from a holy book called the Genza Robba-Great Treasure, and indeed it is! It is a part of the so called 'magical' texts, which I would love to get my hands on for if it is anything like the following we shall learn even more of our past. Being less exposed to western influences, this text has remained untouched. They were an offshoot of Jewish sects and spoke Aramaic as used in the Babylonian Talmud. This story is pertinent to both Jewish and Christian history. These people were clearly against the God of the Bible and this separated them from those Jews and later Christians who would glorify this god. How much this means will become more clear as we progress. These people were adamant in retaining the true story of man's fall. The God of the Bible is to them evil and his ignorance was the fall of man. They know man lies in a "sleep" which I have attempted to show, having been cast into a deluding atmosphere of CO<sub>2</sub> with a decided lack of nitrogen



and other elements. And, unlike later Christian texts, they know man's only salvation is "knowledge". Once man becomes aware it will end that which the evil of God caused. This is the essence of gnostic texts, to awaken man. Let us look now as it is a wonderful companion to the Veda text, entitled The World of Darkness:

*When I stood in the House of Life, (an Edin? -A.N.)  
I beheld the rebellious,  
I beheld the gates of darkness,  
I beheld the destructive  
and the lords of the gloomy abode.  
I beheld the warriors,  
who are buried in darkness.  
I beheld the gates of fire,  
how they burn and glow.  
The wicked burn and glow  
and deliberate on imperfection and deficiency.  
I beheld Hewath the female,  
how she speaks in the darkness and malice.  
She speaks in malice,  
in witchcraft, and sorcery, which she practices.  
She speaks with illusory wisdom  
and sits enthroned in falsehood.  
I beheld the gate of darkness  
and the arteries of the earth Siniawis just as they are there.  
I beheld the black water in it,  
which rose up, boiled, and bubbled.  
Whoever enters there dies,  
and whoever beholds it is scorned.  
I beheld the dragons,  
Who were hurled there and writhe about.  
I beheld dragons  
of every type and every kind.  
I beheld the chariots of the sons of darkness,  
which do not resemble one another.  
I beheld the wicked rebels,  
as they are seated in their chariots.  
I beheld the wicked rebels,  
how they are arrayed with weapons of evil.  
They are arrayed in weapons of evil  
and plot evil against the Ploce of Light.*

*There is no boundary for the light  
and it was not known when it came into being.  
Nothing was when light was not,  
Nothing was when radiance was not,  
Nothing was when the Mighty Life was not;  
there never was a boundary for the light.  
Nothing was when the water was not;*

*the water is prior to the darkness.*  
*Prior to the darkness is the water;*  
*there is nothing without an end.*  
*There is no number of which we could say,*  
*how great it was before the uthras came into being.*  
*The uthras are prior to the darkness,*  
*prior to the darkness,*  
*prior to the darkness are the uthras and more ancient than its inhabitants.*  
*Goodness is prior*  
*to the malice of the Place of Darkness.*  
*Gentleness is prior*  
*to the bitterness of the Place of Darkness.*  
*The living fire is prior*  
*to the consuming fire of the Place of Darkness.*  
*Praise is prior*  
*to sorcery and witchcraft, which the wicked practice.*  
*The third jordan is prior*  
*to the flowing water of the Place of Darkness.*  
*Perception (or: instruction in the faith) is prior*  
*to this or that, which the wicked of the Place of Darkness practice.*  
*The call of the uthras is prior*  
*to that of the powerful wicked ones of the Place of Darkness.*  
*The throne of rest is prior*  
*to the throne of rebellion.*  
*Hymns and recitations (or: books) are prior*  
*to the sorcery of Hewath, the terrible Woman.*

The "House of Life" is reminiscent of the houses that fly or the "Edins" in the Veda and these passages remind one of what, presumably Indra saw after what appears to have been a total holocaust. The canopy has allowed no sun in. The earth teems in fire and boiling pitch and whoever leaves their homes, their Edins, will die. Is there a reference to the mighty dinosaurs who were mutations and were caught in the resultant warfare? Is this why we find them so often in writhing death positions, or is this from the later Flood, or both? Many hundreds of these animals are found in group deaths as if caught in some calamity. The story centers around "Hewath, the terrible woman." Why? For as in the Veda, she becomes wife to her son, but let us read more of the conditions:

*Then the Second was established,*  
*and his uthras rose up and gave him advice.*  
*His uthras rose up and gave him advice*  
*and spoke to him:*  
*"Grant us to call forth a world and establish skinas*  
*for you, which shall be named as yours."*  
*And the Second gave them some of his radiance and his light*  
*and some of that which the Life gave him.*  
*He gave them some of his radiance*  
*and ordered them to call forth a world.*

*The sons of the Second arose,  
 they went and descended to the Place of Darkness.  
 They called forth Pihil-Uthra,  
 they called him forth and set him in his place.  
 They called forth the "sons of perfection"  
 and set them on their thrones.  
 They called forth and created the skinas  
 and created uthras in them.  
 They arrived at the streams,  
 they saw and beheld the Place of Darkness.  
 B'haq-Ziwa shone by himself,  
 and he held himself to be a mighty one  
 and abandoned the name that his father had called him by.  
 And he spoke:  
 "I am the father of the uthras."  
 The father of the uthras am I,  
 'I made skinas for the uthras.'  
 He pondered over the turbid water  
 and said: 'I shall call forth a world.'  
 He took no advice  
 and did not perceive the turbid water.*

The 'Skinas' sounds very much like Indra's other name, Skanda in the Veda. But here we have the boldness of Indra, forsaking his family name for the new one he would create in his kingdom on earth. The uthras, or Skinas, may be, like the "Graspers," a weapon the "sons of perfection" use on others and "devoured the offspring of mortals". Note the reference to the "turbid waters", like the poisoned water of the Sumerian passages.

*He called Pihil-Uthra,  
 embraced him, and kissed him like a mighty one.  
 He bestowed names on him,  
 which are hidden and protected in their place.  
 He gave him the name "Gabriel the Messenger,"  
 he called him, gave command, and spoke to him:  
 "Arise, go descend  
 to the place where there are no skinas or worlds.  
 Call forth and create a world for yourself,  
 just like the sons of perfection whom you saw.  
 Set up and establish a world,  
 establish a world for yourself and make uthras in it."  
 The father of the uthras in his greatness told him  
 nothing about the adversaries,  
 he neither armed him nor instructed him.  
 Pihil-Uthra rose up,  
 he went out and descended below the skinas,  
 to the place where there is no world.  
 He trod in the filthy mud.*

he entered the turbid water.  
He spoke with his voice,  
as the living fire in him changed.  
When the living fire in him changed, he was troubled in his heart and said:  
"Since I am a son of the Great One,  
why has the living fire in me changed?"  
When Ptahil said this,  
Ruha took heart.  
Ruha took heart,  
she herself became arrogant  
She spoke: "His radiance has changed,  
his radiance has become deficient and imperfect."  
She arose, destroyed her property,  
and clothed herself in a capacious robe.  
She changed her spirit into arrogance,  
she conducted herself, as she was nat.  
She spoke to the warrior,  
the foolish one who has no sense of understanding.  
She spoke to him:  
"Arise, sleep with your mother,  
and you will be released from the chain which binds you,  
which is stronger than all the world."  
When the evil one heard this  
he trembled in his banes.  
He slept with Ruha,  
and she conceived seven forms by the one act.  
After seven days she was in labor  
and brought forth the despicable ones.  
She gave birth to the Seven Planets  
from which seven forms emanated.  
When she caught sight of them,  
her heart fell down from its support.  
Ptahil washed his hands in the turbid water  
and spoke:  
"May an earth come into being  
as it did in the house of the mighty ones."  
When he immersed his hands  
a solidification took place.  
A solidification took place,  
which was thrown down and ran here and there,  
as though there were no solidification.  
When no earth came into being and solidified,  
his heart was torn with discord.  
When his heart was torn with discord,  
Ruha again took heart,  
and she spoke:  
"I will get up and destroy my property,  
I will go to the king of the world."

*She spoke to him:*

*"Rise, great manster, rise,  
behold, the whole world is yours!"*

*"I am your sister!*

*If you sleep with me,  
yaur strength shall be doubled."*

*When he slept with her,  
she conceived twelve monsters by the one act.  
She conceived twelve monsters by him,  
none of which was good for anything.*

*After twelve days*

*Ruha was in travail.*

*She was in labor and gave birth to twelve farms,  
none of which resembled any ather.  
They did not resemble one another  
and each one rose on the other's lap.*

*Ptahil stoad engrossed in thought,  
engrossed in thought Ptahil stood and cried;  
"I shall leave the world."*

*When Ruha heard,*

*her heart righted itself again an its support,  
and she spoke:*

*"The alien is no match for me,  
the alien has no more power in the world."*

*She prepared to go, destroyed her property,  
and went to the source of the Place of Darkness.*

*She spoke to the base warrior,  
whia is without hands and feet:*

*"Rise, my father, behold"*

*I am your daughter!*

*Embrace me, kiss me,  
and sleep with me."*

*He kissed her and slept with her,  
and she became pregnant by him.*

*She conceived five scoundrels by him,  
who disavowed one another.*

*They disavowed one another  
and practiced anything that was unwarthy and ugly.*

*She was in labor and gave birth to five forms,  
none of which resembled any ather.*

*None resembled the other,  
and they stumbled aver one another.*

*Through them imperfection came into being  
with which the worlds are unable to cope.*

*Ptahil pondered in his mind*

he conferred in his wisdom and said:  
"I shall get ready, fall at the feet of the Life,  
and cast myself before the Great Life.  
I long to put on a clothing of living fire,  
and wolk in the turbid water.  
In the turbid water I shall wolk  
and indicote oll that shall take place."  
When Pihil in the wisdom which he devised,  
had fallen down and proised the Life,  
he received a garment of living fire  
and wolked in the turbid water.

When the living fire intermingled  
with the turbid water,  
at the aromo of the clothing of living fire  
dust ascended from the earth Siniawis.  
Dust flew up from the earth Siniowis  
and dispersed in all directions.  
All the seas were stopped,  
and all the mines were filled.  
Dryness come into being,  
and solidification took place and fell into the water.  
A curtain was roised.  
ascended, and was instolled in the heart of the sky,  
When the firmonent was sponned out  
Pihil fell down and praised the man, his planter.  
When he saw the lofty throne, he rejoiced, and his heart was glad.  
He seized the navel of the earth (is this Egypt, the Buhn stone? To be explained  
later) and tried to bind it to the heart of the sky. (The magnetosphere?)  
When he attempted to seize the navel of the earth  
the "perishable ones" surrounded him.  
The bosket of the cunning ones surrounded him,  
which is full of folse "wisdom".  
How full it is of delusions,  
a woman's market-bosket of witchcroft!  
The seven Planets encircled him  
and the twelve good-for-nothing monsters,  
Atorpon and Lufon encircled him,  
the two princes of the world,  
Urpel and Morpel,  
who have dominion over anger in the Tibil.  
They encircled the great dragon,  
ascended, and were installed in the vault.  
When he seized the navel of the earth,  
took it up, and pinned it to the vault,  
when he seized the lofty circle of the firmonent, (the Earth's magnetism? -A.N.)  
took it up, and fixed it to his throne.  
then the seven Planets were bound.

they ascended, and took their place in the vault.  
the twelve monsters took up position;  
they were bound in their thongs.

As for their five leaders,  
they wailed: "Alas, alas."

Ptahil sits there in his wisdom  
and asks them severally:

"Where do you come from, you wicked,  
you whose form is not from the father's house?"  
When he said this to them,

Ruha answered him from below:

"We come wishing to be your servants,  
we would approach and be your helpers.  
We would be your helpers in everything you do,  
and leave you on your throne in peace.  
On your throne we would leave you in peace,  
we would approach and maintain order in the world.  
We would be good  
and be completely devoted to you."

When the seven planets had thus spoken  
he said to them: "You are my sons!

If you perform good deeds  
then I will reckon you on my side!"

When Ptahil said this,  
his house was taken away from him,  
His house was taken from him,  
and the "perishable ones" gained dominion over it,  
as before the firmament was spanned out  
and the earth had become compact by solidification.

When Ptahil spoke thus,  
Ruha searched into her "wisdom" and said:

"I shall call forth urithas and ostaries,  
who shall be my children in the world.

The planets and their demons  
shall rise up in opposition.

The monsters and devils shall rise up  
and we shall disorganize the whole world.

The five masters of the house  
shall rise up and wage war."

When Ptahil beheld them,  
he shone in his wisdom.

he clenched his fist  
and beat upon the forecourts of his breast  
and said:

"Before I enter the father's house,  
I shall appoint a master over this world.

The masters of the house do not know that this world has a master."

*When I, Ptahil, was formed and came into being,  
I came into being from the source of the great radiance.  
When my father considered and called me forth,  
he called me forth from the source of radiance.  
He clothed me in a robe of radiance  
and wrapped me in a covering of light.  
he gave me a great crown  
by whose radiance the worlds shine.  
He spoke:  
"O son, arise, go and betake yourself to the Tibil earth  
and make a solidification in the black waters.  
Solidify the Tibil earth  
and disperse jordans and canals in it."*

*I set off and came  
as far as the boundary of the Tibil earth.  
My eyes were filled with black waters.  
Up to my knees I stood in the waters,  
but the waters did not solidify.  
Up to my thighs I stood in the waters,  
but the waters did not solidify.  
Up to my first mouth I stood in the waters,  
but the waters did not solidify.  
Up to my last mouth I stood in the waters,  
but the waters did not solidify.  
some of the seven garments of radiance, light, and glory,  
which my father gave to me, I cast upon the waters,  
but the waters did not solidify.*

*I rose up out of the black waters  
and presented myself before Abathur.  
I went to my father Abathur,  
to speak to him about the mysteries of this world.  
When Abathur saw me,  
he questioned me.*

*He said:  
"The world which you called forth, what is it like,  
and your works, how have you set them up in it?"  
Then I answered my father and said:  
"You sent me to the world, a foul stench,  
which has no ray of light,  
to the waters, which consume each other,  
and will not accept the name of the Life."  
When I had thus spoken to my father Abathur,  
he rose up to pray and to praise.  
To pray and to praise he rose up,*



*he prostrated himself and rended full praise to the Life.  
 He ascended to the Life, his father,  
 to speak to him concerning the works of this world.  
 He called Hibil-Zivo  
 and sent him to the flonk of the stallion,  
 and from him he took the solidification.  
 The solidification he took from him,  
 he came and gave it to Abathur.  
 Abathur wrapped it up in his pure wrapping.  
 he brought it to his son Ptahil and gave it to him.  
 He spoke to him:  
 "Go, solidify the Tibil earth  
 and span out the firmoment in perfection."  
 I rose up from my fother Abathur,  
 and arrived at the boundaries of the Tibil earth.  
 I cast the solidificotton, which my father gave to me,  
 upon the woters, and the waters solidified.*

*By my (Ptahil's) first cry I solidified the earth  
 and spanned out the firmoment in perfection.  
 By my second day I dispersed jordons and canals in it.  
 By my third day I colled forth the fish of the sea  
 and feathered birds of every type and variety.  
 By my fourth cry I made all the plants and seeds,  
 every single one different from each other.  
 By my fifth cry evil reptiles come into being.  
 By my sixth cry the whole sruicture of darkness come into being.  
 By my seventh cry came into being,  
 Ruha and her seven sons.  
 Ruha and her seven sons come into being,  
 they came and presented themselves before me.  
 When I beheld them  
 my heart fell down from its support.*

It more or less speaks for itself and collaborates the Veda. Here, as there, Indra is sent by command of the "father" to help an ailing earth, only after setting up his home to meet with opposition from further warring parties. Ruha sends forth "demons" to destroy those who are a threat to her rule just as the wives of Indra wanted their enemies killed. We see the special clothing worn by "Ptahil" or Indra, as he gazes over war-torn earth, his "clothing of living fire", as we saw in the Veda. In all earnest he tried to turn the world over again and got the people to planting and the vegetation helped to lift the "curtain", only to have the "Perishable Ones" seize authority. His children are born malformed. We see the substitute or companion to the sun which seems to be implied, "The place of Light", perhaps this was in the hollow of the earth. The skin colors have changed as well, their "radionces" and how man's too "has diminished." And, as we know of the legend of Satan, Indra must live in the Hollow of the Earth, where we have seen he had underground cities where he had taken Devasena.

If this was really a global nuclear war, as it surely seems to have been, there are so many areas we could explore as to why the waters receded with the heavy influx of CO<sub>2</sub>. As far as the sun's rays receding, nitrogen oxides would have depleted stratospheric ozone thereby increasing the UV radiation reaching the lower atmosphere and the dust would certainly reduce the sunlight. This condition has already been speculated upon in the event of a nuclear war today.<sup>29</sup> Pthahil may have needed his "*clothing of fire*" because of the 'Superfires' we expect from such a disaster as simultaneous fires erupt over terrain from the detonations. These create hurricane force winds which cause air temperatures to exceed that of boiling water in the areas affected which may be where our boiling oil, water, etc., comes in from these texts. Ozone reduction would allow more UV light to enter as each nuclear warhead was used. The solar heating of smoke would raise the temperature by as much as 50 - 80 degrees above normal which would make the smoke create its own stratosphere, and above the lowered troposphere with warm air overlying cooler. Precipitation would be locked in; our waters above the earth, with also a cloud vale.

What tripped the poles, created and killed the dinosaurs and why does ancient man speak so of a great war between the gods? How can we ignore any of this when none of us were there to refute it? I wish I had the confidence of Carl Sagan to say it is rubbish, but then, the more eclectic one is in their studies the more questions are that have to be asked. Sometimes it is nice to be one-sighted, but ignorance is not bliss, it has been our death for too long . . .

THE CHILDREN OF GOD  
REFERENCES

1. The MAHABHARATA - Vol. 2 & 3 - J.A.B. van Buitenen - University of Chicago Press - 1973.
2. IBID.
3. IBID.
4. IBID.
5. SUMERIAN AND BABYLONIAN PSALMS - Stephan Langdon - 1909.
6. The MAHABHARATA - Vo. 2 & 3
7. SUMERIAN AND BABYLONIAN PSALMS
8. IBID.
9. The APOCRYPHA AND PSEUDEPIGRAPHA OF THE OLD TESTAMENT. R.H. Charles - Oxford, 1913. All quotes are from here unless otherwise noted.
10. The BABYLONIAN GENESIS - Alexander Heidel - The University of Chicago Press - 1963.
11. IBID.
12. The MAHABHARATA - Vol. 2 & 3.
13. SUMERIAN AND BABYLONIAN PSALMS
14. IBID.
15. The MAHABHARATA - Vo. 2 & 3
16. IBID.
17. IBID.
18. IBID.
19. IBID.
20. SUMERIAN AND BABYLONIAN PSALMS - Stephan Langdon - 1909.

21. YALGUT REUBENS - Hoshke Cohen - editor - comments on the Pentateuch - 2 vol. - Warsaw - 1889.
22. IBID.
23. IBID.
24. IBID.
25. IBID.
26. The MAHABHARATA - Vol. 2 & 3.
27. GNOSIS: A SELECTION OF GNOSTIC TEXTS - Vol. 2. Werner Foerster, ed. R. McL. Wilson, trans. - Oxford University Press - 1974
28. THE MEDICAL IMPLICATIONS OF NUCLEAR WAR - Institute of Medicine - National Academy of Sciences - Frederic Solomon, M.D., and Robert Q. Marston, M.D. - Editors - National Academy Press - Washington, D.C., 1986.

CHAPTER SIX  
THE CHILDREN OF THE GODS

It must have been eons later that Sita gave birth to five sons and a daughter. The oldest son was Enlil, his Sumerian name, Yudhisthira of the Veda. The name Enlil is purely a rank title as Indra, and which tends to make these ancient histories a little confusing. Her offspring were supposedly born on a planet called the twelfth planet, which we shall study later, whom Sumerians claimed existed as do mystics yet today, and science, as we saw, is trying to pinpoint. It was called, according to Zecharia Sitchin in his *EARTH CHRONICLES* (Avon Books), the planet of the Nibiru or just Nibiru. However, here is where the trouble began as the children of this family were of the original, unblemished, primal stock and by right were to receive rule over the earth and took it as a matter of duty to rescue their misbegotten lineages from Indra. Enlil seems to parallel, of such, Seth of the Bible who appears as many in this confused text, as a red herring. I think there was more a blending of Set of Egypt and Seth, the former probably Zu, the other son of Indra, whom many Egyptians loathed. Egyptians seem to loath everyone the Bible elevates. The Mandaeans considered Seth a true son of God, unlike Cain and Abel in the lineages, so here Seth is equated with Enlil. Cain and Abel in fact, resemble Marduk (Siva) and Zu. In the *Ascension of Isaiah*, Seth is born in Heaven as Enlil is described in Sumerian. He was said to have brought peace to the world, the arts, sciences and astronomy, as Enlil would do after the Flood, and as he is described as doing in Egyptian texts, called Osiris here. The Sethites were people who divided themselves from the Cainites and were not offspring of Seth or Enlil but retained the fine features of him as his ancestors. Their rivals, the Cainites, sound rather like they have many remnants yet today--

*These Sethites inhabited a sacred mountain in the far north, near the Cave of Treasure--some take it for Mount Hermon. The Cainites lived apart in a valley to the westward . . . The Sethites were extraordinarily tall like their ancestors; and, by living so close to the Gate of Paradise, won the name 'Children of God.' Many Sethites took celibate vows, following Enoch's example, and led the lives of anchorites. By way of contrast, the Cainites practiced unbridled debauchery, each keeping at least two wives; the first to bear children, the second to gratify lust. The child-bearer lived in poverty and neglect, as though a widow; the other was forced to drink a potion that made her barren--after which, decked out like a harlot, she entertained her husband luxuriously.<sup>1</sup>*

As the old saying goes, the Cainites wanted a good girl to court and a bad girl to have fun with! However, they were just showing how biochemically poor they were as erotism usurped procreation. Being physically weak they were androgynous and gave birth to too many children, and usually female, because of their lack of restraint and confused biochemistries--

*It was the Cainites' punishment to have a hundred daughters borne them for each son; and this led to such husband-hunger that their women began to raid houses and carry off men. One day it pleased them to seduce the Sethites, after daubing their faces with rouge and powder, their eyes with antimony, and the soles of their feet with scarlet, dyeing their hair, putting on golden earrings, golden anklets, jeweled necklaces, bracelets and many-colored garments. In their ascent of the holy mountain, they twanged harps, blew trumpets, beat drums, sang, danced, clapped hands:*

then, having addressed the five hundred and twenty anchorites in cheerful voices, each caught hold of her victim and seduced him. These Sethites, after once succumbing to the Cainite women's blandishments, became more unclean than dogs, and utterly forgot God's laws.<sup>2</sup>

Weak eyes and blindness also ran in the lineages as Lamech was said to be blind, true to their founding father.

According to the Veda, the Ennead, the original primal ancestors, were born of the great egg:

*When all this was without light and unilluminated, and on all its sides covered by darkness, there arose one large Egg, the inexhaustible seed of all creatures. They say that this was the great divine cause, in the beginning of the Eon; and that on which it rests is revealed as the true Light, the everlasting Brahman. Wondrous it was and beyond imagining, in perfect balance in all its parts, this unmanifest subtle cause that is that which is and that which is not. From it was born the Grandfather, the Sole Lord Prajapati, who is known as Brahma, the Preceptor of the Gods, as Sivanu, Manu, Ka, and Paramesthin. From him sprang Daksa, son of Praceias, and thence the seven sons of Daksa, and from them came forth the twenty-one Lords of Creation. And the Person of immeasurable soul, the One whom the seers know as the universe; and the Visve Devas, and the Adityas as well as the Vasus and the two Asvins, Yaksas, Sadhyas, Pisacas, Guhyakas, and the Ancestors were born from it, and the wise and impeccable Seers. So also the many royal seers, endowed with every virtue . . . There are thirty-three thousand, thirty-three hundred, and thirty-three Gods this is the summing up of creation.<sup>3</sup>*

Mortality was considered a disgrace, a failing of the family, an outcome of ignorance. Other lineages are listed in the Veda, the original are known as the gods, but their offspring are of equal respect, unlike those under Indra's despotic rule.

From the seven brothers of Sita, five sons were born within the time frame given. Two were said by the Veda to be twins, so we see a failing of their own genetic strength. They are always treated as the weaker of the older brothers. Apparently Sita, or one of her brothers did suffer from the earth adventure. But, see how good they were, there is not much else to tell, unlike their rogue brother, so let's off to the next chapter! Things will certainly change later. However, we would never have had to write this history if everyone were as good as they!

# THE CHILDREN OF THE GODS

## REFERENCES

1. Adamschriften, Die Apokryphischen Gnostischen Adamschriften - von Erwin Preuschen, Giessen, 1900
2. IBID.
3. THE MAHABHARATA--VOL. I



CHAPTER SEVEN  
THE THREE WORLDS

The underworld, the earth and another planet? The three worlds are spoken of in every ancient history. Of course, traditional science tells us the hollow earth is fictitious but many scientists are not so sure anymore. Recently, geologists at MIT using computerized axial tomography and CAT scans were able to look inside the earth obtaining, to their surprise, profiles of *"massive, mobile structures roughly similar to the continents on the surface"*.<sup>1</sup> There are actually continents inside the earth just as the ancients told us! They appear to be thousands of kilometers across, believing to lie between the earth's liquid-iron core and the mantle. Said the researcher, *"I'm sure the earth will have some surprises for us."* That is putting it mildly, considering science has refuted the Hollow Earth theory for years even though no one has ever been there, we have merely guessed as to what it is like!

We have already spoken of the possible planets that existed and still exist that the ancients told us about, and we shall return to more on this subject and the Hollow Earth in various areas, but as to the lore of the Underworld, it is much spoken of. Going by what we have seen, Indra made his home there by necessity. The Underworld of Egypt was divided into districts such as one called Anruft. It was collectively called the Tuat. In Greek, Amenthes was the Underworld. The world below was, as we have seen, a heaven of sorts, considering the color of one's skin, for it was here the Anunnaki were forced to live away from the heavy rays of the sun where lighter skins could better survive. Like the *"devil"* they all turned red upon coming before its rays. Many fiendish monsters were said to dwell here perhaps denoting mutant species. A great valley and river was said to have run through it which, according to the Egyptians, was the true source of the Nile. The Tuat is depicted on a sarcophagus of Seti I and is round, designating the magnetic wheel of the earth extended below, which may be very true given the latest scans of the earth at MIT. It was a semi-dark area where ferns and lichens abounded and other lightless flora, sounding like a chapter out of *"Lord of the Rings"* for it may be here where our fantasies of gnomes and giants emerge from in genetic memory. Egyptians priests compiled a book which gave names and descriptions of all the bizarre creatures. The God Seb was said to have made an opening in the earth through which the gods passed.

Herodotus sought to find the source of the *"winged serpents"* so often spoken of that were said to emanate from the earth just as UFO's are believed to come from there yet today. He went to a place in Arabia and *"saw the back-bones and ribs of serpents in such numbers as it is impossible to describe; of the ribs there were a multitude of heaps, some great, some small, some middle-sized. The place where the bones lie is at the entrance of a narrow gorge between steep mountains, which there open upon a spacious plain communicating with the great plain of Egypt. The story goes, that with the spring, the winged snakes come flying from Arabia towards Egypt, but are met in this gorge by the birds called ibises, who forbid their entrance and destroy them all."*<sup>2</sup> Did he only see a missile 'junkyard'? The ibis may be a slang term for a group of people with certain abilities, who like the bird, devoured the 'snakes' that were either radiation and/or missiles, as the Veda tells us. The serpents wings were said to resemble bats and similar bat-winged airships are shown in Sumerian pictographs. It was from the earth that the witch told Saul she *"saw gods ascending out of the earth."* (Sam I-xxviii-13)

Hebrew tradition tells us this Underworld, or "Gehenna", was created on the second day of creation (which one?). If the Hollow Earth theory is right, that may be true, as centrifugal force is believed to have caused it. To the Egyptians there was a Celestial Nile and one in the Underworld just as there was a river in Gehenna and one in heaven while in the Veda it is the Ganges that is in the sky. And as Egyptians, Hebraic tradition designated seven divisions or Mansions of hell which were meted out for punishment from fiery lions and other beasties but this may be an allusion to passages or locks to escape the atmosphere as we will see in both Sumerian and Veda texts.

Probably our best references to the Underworld are from the Veda. When the sons and daughter of Rama are banished to the Underworld they see for themselves the deformed people who live there. Here the people seek to attain heaven by the right "austerities" hoping to correct their conditions. There are many references to this:

*"Then one should proceed to superb Phalokvano, where the Gods always seek recourse and for many thousands of years have performed many austerities".<sup>3</sup>*

*When one bathes there after a three-night fast, he is absolved from brahmin murder and finds the fruit of a Land-of-the-Fire and Overnight Sacrifice, and purifies his lineage to seven generations."*

*" . . . It is here that Brahma, the Gods, the seers and ascetics anointed Githa general of the Gods. East of Atujasa is the Ford-of-the-Kurus: a man who bathes there, chaste and master of his senses, is cleansed of all evil and goes to the world of the Kurus. Thereafter one should journey, restrained and of meager diet, to the Gate-of-Heaven: he goes to the world of heaven and that of Brahma."*

*"By bathing in the Ganges and worshipping the Great Lord, a man attains to the rank of a Ganapati and rescues his family. Then one should go to Sthamivata, fomed in the the three worlds; by bathing there and staying overnight, one will attain to the world of Rudra . . ."*

*"There too is the famous Gate-of-the-Womb; by approaching it a man is freed from any miscegenation. If one dwells for both the dark and light fortnights at Gaya, he doubtlessly purifies his lineage to seven generations. Many sons should be wished for, if one goes to Gaya alone or sacrifices with the Horse Sacrifice, or sets free a dark bull."*

Like a forbidden lepers colony many lived there and suffered, trying to cure themselves by water, diet and moral restraint. A vegetarian diet was pursued briefly by some which will rid the system of impurities as will fasting. They desired to get their lineages back on the road to life. Riding in a "celestial chariot", so says the Veda, one could see all the abodes of days of yore so apparently the Hollow Earth was from the beginning as legends tell us. The trident staff was used here as a symbol meaning Indra was the ruler, the true 'Prince of Darkness'. It was also the world of many malformed peoples such as the "worlocks" the Raksasas, who dwelled in

darkness. Many cannibalistic factions lived here as well whom the Egyptians would later come to greatly fear.

THE THREE WORLDS  
REFERENCES

1. OMNI - April, 1987 - researchers - Thomas Jordan, Kenneth Creager
2. THE GODS OF THE EGYPTIANS - Vol. II. E. A. Wallis Budge - 1904 - reprint 1969 Dover Publishing Company - New York, N.Y.
3. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol: 2 & 3

CHAPTER EIGHT  
THE ANDROGYNE

The women adorn their right side with men's clothing.  
The people of Sumer parade before you.

The men adorn their left side with women's clothing.  
The people of Sumer parade before you.

--Sumerian

In a gnostic work given the title, ON THE ORIGIN OF THE WORLD, a composite of many works reflecting the story of Indra and his mother and the seven women, the story tells us that from their misbegotten offspring man was henceforth cursed as "death was androgynous." There were probably no truer words ever spoken in all the ancient texts. There is no theme more dwelled upon, so much so we cannot deny that these people knew what so few today have come to realize, androgyny means death to a species. From an endocrinologist's viewpoint, there is nothing more factual than this for the admixture of gender hormones means a final demise for a species. Now, whether you believe in what occurred thousands of years ago or not is neither here nor there, because scientists have been aware of it in a very confidential manner for many years. It has been with mankind since the days of Egypt and Sumer and before and was the eventual fall of every civilization and today is snowballing to a collision. In case you are not familiar with the term androgynous, it means one without definite gender characteristics, having male and female hormones. They are also known as gynanders and all of the world suffers from it to one extent or the other. If you are normal, this chapter will not bother you for whatever hormones you have of the opposite gender are what is termed exogenous, not affecting the cell nuclei, but many are suffering from endogenous hormones.

We know male and female hormones are antagonists of one another when possessed by the same person, but researchers cannot figure why they are present together in most men and women. It has always plagued mankind and I believe it is the ground floor, as the ancients believed, from which all troubles escalated. Carl Jung called it the animus and the anima. Animus, the masculine personality in women and anima, the female personality in men. What happens is, the endocrine systems is imbalanced, particularly the pituitary. It is one of the most perplexing and confusing aspects of our biologies although many psychologists yet say it is normal instead of doing something about it, but it takes a great deal of endocrinology study which they have little or no training in. Researchers know better:

*"It is probable that one hundred percent 'maleness' or 'femaleness' does not exist - for in every individual there is some leaven of the character of the opposite sex."*<sup>1</sup>

Considering the medical community's knowledge in sitology, endocrinology and biochemistry is nearly zero. (can you believe that psychologists are supposed to be able to tell you about your psyche and they are not required to know any of these vital areas of the physical sciences?) many biological heresies are being spread by them instead of finding the source of the afflictions. Zoologists and researchers are often perplexed as to why their wild caged animals, after giving birth, the offspring start losing all their normal instincts in feeding and breeding behaviors as well as in parturition. Most animals in the wild are not onanistic or show sexual aberrations unless the environment becomes stressed, but zoo animals have great problems as do domesticated animals. (When someone states that a person acts like an animal they are referring to our domesticated ones, not the wild). The mothers of these animals for one thing are stressed which causes, as in humans, a blending of gender hormones upon the conceptus and growing fetus. Lab animals as well as zoo ones are fed abiological diets; sugar and fats are given them (one experiment I know

of they actually fed Kelloggs Special K, a nutritional horror, sugar, salt, and a list of additives that would down a bull elephant, but this is par for the course in most laboratories which is why research is so fickle-the scientists cannot even feed themselves properly, much less a mouse, for if you have ever been to a science meeting the sugar, alcohol and cigarettes abound. There is no higher thinking from this, you would think feeding the brain properly would be their number one priority which is the hallmark of their business, but what we are seeing coming out of most researches in all fields is quite understandable) and it upsets the endocrine balances terrifically. The Egyptians and gnostic texts pointed out the stickle-back fish as an aberration of nature for it can change its gender at will, it is bisexual. Today, very confused anthropologists are calling this normal and 'evolutionary'. Most people bear the mistaken notion that because organisms mate and reproduce they are both biologically secure, but nature often brings mistakes together just to breed them out of the gene pool. Cortisol (cortisone) we know in stressed mothers causes much of this. Diet is another. One study found that alcohol consumed by rats induced androgyny in the offspring.<sup>2</sup> Alcohol suppresses testosterone function either in the father, or developing fetus, causing gynecic males and andric females, and is causing the same response in people.

There seems to be few absolute masculine and feminine peoples. The problem can arise at any level of gender organization of the embryo giving endogenous or exogenous infiltration of gender hormones upon the conceptus. Often exogenous hormones remain that way until sometime in life a lack of a nutrient, such as tryptophan, can turn one into a sexual aberration. so the tightrope is thin for human gender identity in many:

*It is becoming increasingly clear that anomalies in number and structure of sex chromosomes occur with far greater frequency than was previously suspected and that these anomalies are of such variety that they cannot be attributed to any single mechanism or stage of cellular replication.<sup>3</sup>*

Errors can occur during spermatogenesis or oogenesis or from faulty division of cells or a myriad of other reasons. Menopausal women often find out just how much male hormone they have when the ovaries stop pumping estrogen and she gets a mannish voice and coarse features and her husband, if he is totally andric, finds to his horror that he has really been married to something not truly feminine. Studies of chromosomes and gender placement are too generalized as to make any rash statement one way or the other as to the Y and X of male and female. Why the male has an X chromosome is odd, except in androgyny, but to say all men do would not be true as not all men in the world have had their chromosomes checked and by looking at most of the women of America today, to say they don't possess a Y in their genes would take a great deal of gullibility. Let me emphasize that no research lab has yet conducted a study with a person on a true biologic diet and even the so called Y and X chromosomes may look entirely different if sugar and salt were entirely free from the person which is extremely hard to do today unless you are wise to what to eat. I think if there is one great aspect to a natural diet is that men report they have more masculine traits and are much more confident while women feel more feminine but then this would only happen to someone who had exogenous hormones of the opposite



gender or none at all. The Y chromosome (again a generalization) is small compared to the X chromosome of the female which has the genetic coding for functions involving every system of the body and twice the genetic material as males. Then why do some people resemble their fathers? We cannot figure why there is not greater differences in the sexes and why the males do not (at least most) have the same complement of genetic material. But again it is not hard to figure given diet and environment. The Jews do not believe anyone is Jewish if the father is a Jew but the mother a gentile, but if the mother is a Jew they do which is just showing how androgyny has affected them like everyone else. A women's libber would say that women are superior but we have to remember biologic examples are random and given the highly androgynous state of men and women how do we know Y and X are normal? In animals we find the same, but these are mainly lab animals and even those from nature cannot always be reliable given our environment. One of the basic flaws is that most tests are from buccal mucosal smears and the nuclei of the X chromosome is lower here than in other somatic tissue and here is the trouble already arising. Refined sugar is an acid as is salt, it takes approximately 6 - 12 months to be completely rid of it in the body. It affects the size and shape of every body cell which is why many people who stop taking sugar and salt are of a totally different appearance and people often do not even recognize them. This is why I stress that nothing is reliable under a microscope when poisons are in the body. And, these tests certainly are not a good marker for exogenous and endogenous hormones. It is believed, by many endocrinologists that it is normal that gonadal development is indistinguishable in either gender in the first twelve weeks. This is wrong. It is a mistake of nature. Period. The testis and ovaries are not homologous and derive from different primordial structures, which they do in many animals, but there is a flaw in man and woman. The ovaries of women produce testosterone, the male hormone, which is definitely wrong. The problem is that studies proving that there are biochemical aberrations were based on research done years and years ago when near normal subjects were yet available. Today they call this research obsolete and look over any inconsistencies, but the fact is there are few normal subjects anymore. Most studies on gonadal differentiation is done on free-martins, hermaphrodite cattle who became that way because of poor feed and drugs given both bull and heifer.

A classic sign of progressive androgyny is that women through the ages were always cognizant of the benefits of skirts, for instance. Our great grandmothers would have fainted to see women in pants. Anyone who has read the histories of these times knows that if a woman back then appeared in pants she was treated as a freak, which she is. These gynec women even wore underwear and socks to bed and covered their body completely to deter any feelings from those infamous erogenous zones. They were very smart in their day but would be laughed at today by andric women. In the *"Little House on the Prairie"* books, which are excellent studies of life in the 19th century, Laura Ingalls tell how her sister, like so many girls, was trained early to wear a corset even to bed. Corsets were evil, unhealthy contraptions, but they did serve one good purpose. Today, we have more comfortable items called bras, invented in the 1920's, but it too does the same job, to keep clothing from rubbing those two most famous erogenous zones. It does not take much biological guesswork to have predicted that women would doff theirs as the ages progressed as androgyny became more prevalent, for they have lost their feminine sensitivities and enjoy it

for the brain has become andric in part and cannot distinguish healthy from unhealthy, good from bad. Men have no such feeling there and although these women often do, the andric in them does not acknowledge it. It drives a gynec lady (another forgotten term today) crazy to go without a bra. We will delve more into the wearing of clothing later, but the point is that when these erogenous zones are hit it totally upsets the electromagnetic flow of the body and a great deal of nutrients such as zinc are lost. The body has a natural electrical flow which does not like to be upset, and will cause other problems we will look into later. When these things occur you get unhealthy women and thus unhealthy offspring. This is just one small aspect of the abiotrophic calamities of androgyny. There are so many sensitivities lost by both genders that pertain to life responses that another book should be devoted to it.

At the turn of the century until the 1930's doctors of the old traditional schools tried to tell America what was happening. They saw the transitions as doctors who acknowledged the fact that refined foods were the culprits, and launched campaigns which ultimately failed. Refined flours were stripped of vitamins E and B-complex, causing sperm and ovum to become weak, one of the major culminations of infertility today as germ plasms weaken through the ages. As the brain relies heavily on glucose for energy and to maintain endocrine balances, refined sugar with its electron configuration misshapened, the brain cannot tolerate it and areas such as the pituitary do not function at full capacity. Sugar too, robs the system of all nutrients and is the major offender creating androgyny. When sperm and ovum meet, if the testosterone is weak, estrogen blends and reacts upon the blastocyst and a mixture of gender characteristics evolves. The Egyptians were very adamant, only masculine and feminine existed, no gynandromorphs. The term female does not specify a gynec but a male with a womb, while most males have gynec qualities. There was something wrong back then as now as we have encountered and will see more of, and contrary to popular opinion, women have always had more male characteristics than realized. The Sumerians feared the androgynous woman as did the Egyptians when the *"tiara rules before the crown"*. Through all the woes of these times the goddesses were always behind them.

The Egyptians instigated circumcision for females as well as males to rid them of the supernumerary organs they knew nature had in accident given them. Our sun's radiation and fallout are also a cause of endocrine imbalances and most likely theirs as well. The Neanderthals show a very androgynous skeleton, the women's pelvis' not much different than the males and the major reason they became extinct. Today, most women have android pelvis', the hour glass shape is very hard to find, the jean factories have become rich because of hormonal imbalances. But then, so have doctors for this is the main reason, like Lilith, that she gives birth in pain. What a price woman has paid, with drugged births, difficult labors, she gives birth to death for all their babies suffer from hypoxia and are mentally and physically weak. Women walk like men, with feet to the sides and have muscular high calves and enlarged ankles, and even talk like them with nasal or baritone, loud voices, accentuated often with coprolalia as well. They want jobs like men and forget the home and children, their selfishness and aggressiveness only tell us how much testosterone 'its' producing. (This statement is not fair to those women who are thrown into

having to make a living in the outside world and who know better, by family misfortune. Also, there are many women who feel they are not prepared for marriage and pursue a higher education to enrich themselves and though they may not know the reasons why, they are actually normal for their bodies are not prepared to have children as we will learn through this study. So, do not panic by the harsh statements made on working women. Some of you may find you are more biologically stable if you forfeit marriage and children to improve yourselves first. But if you forget you are feminine and want to be as a man, you had better start worrying about those endogenous hormones I told you about!) The ancients knew as some do now, that when a feminine loses her instincts she cannot respond to children or men and everyone suffers. Men of ancient days shunned her because she was an aberration, but as men become gynic their female side loves the male side of their mates. Neither compliment one another as they cannot understand one another, the same gender side always fighting that of the other. The most successful marriages are among those who are sturdy in their gender roles as they attract harmoniously and can better appreciate and understand the other's feelings because they know they will have just the opposite reaction to things. Marriages are then a blending not a separation. This is why andric women go out to work and their men often now do not mind it while their father's thirty years before would not have stood for it. She has lost all her nurturing and feminine instincts but he has lost his protective ones and he is in part female himself and appreciates someone looking out for his other half. This is also why women heartlessly abandon their babies to day-care centers. To call them mothers is very foolish, they merely popped their mistake out and then do not have the instincts to care for it for self aggrandizement comes first. Like a man who must take charge, only in her it is selfishness, for she is supposed to have a more important responsibility. Androgyny is one of the prime reasons for marital strife for they have come together only to strive to an end and like hermaphrodites are capable of reproduction. People are always gamically attracted to those who will hurt them if they are flawed. They are actually epicenes, like stickle-back fish, producing more aberrant offspring until extinction. Many doctors in Hippocrates time recognized this and refused to offer service as they knew they were a breeding disaster. She wears the pants to match something she has very much in common with the man she mates with. Today it is enlarging and why "*vaginismus*" has come into the world (I think we could use more mandrakes here! The problem is the same as in Lilith's time). If the males were smart, they would run whenever a woman does so for the clitoris is just a small phallus. During gestation, the hormones mix and instead of creating just a vaginal opening there is a slip up and a rudimentary phallus develops. Depending on how much male hormones she has, it will be either big or small, and by today's standards, more women are adapting to more male behavioral patterns. (Shades of Lilith!) About the fourth week a phallus develops in the female fetus, her genitals quite indistinguishable from the male (although the male has a urethral groove or orifice) and until the 12th week totally indistinguishable from a phallus and even a glans shows until it starts to shrink into a smaller phallus called a clitoris. The labia majora and labia minora are her versions of the male's scrotum that does not fully develop. A glance at Egyptian statuary, and even up until Greece and Rome, reveals the fact that the mons pubis did not end in genitals but was a solid organ in some women, a mark of purity. But when genitals are shone, pubic hair usually accompanies. The women are androgynous and often

depicted as a bizarre and degraded state from the norm. Even in the Venus women their genitals are portrayed in a derogatory state. In Egypt, the circumcision of the clitoris was as the prepuce in males. Even today, in Africa and the Near East, female circumcision is widely practiced (although it is sometimes very crudely done) as, if you can get a woman who has retained some of her feminine instincts to admit, it is uncomfortable to sit upon and onanism each time one does. If you are a reader of 19th century newspapers, journals and letters, you would know it was highly frowned upon for women to ride straddled on a horse for this reason and the fact to sit on the vagina does the same thing. Androgynous women will not register the emotion as badly and are well known for onanism, because their amygdala is usually more male. When whites started venturing to the Orient the people there were shocked that their women did not sit on their legs as theirs did, a remnant behavior from the days of Egypt where women until late in the Dynasties never sat in chairs. There is a very old and sickening joke the whitemen tell of Indians, which a particular well-known entertainer used to drolly tell (who shall remain nameless), about the Indian buck whose wife trailed behind him on foot while he rode a horse. When asked why she was not riding he says, "She got no horse." I would like to bury this joke because no decent Indian woman would have ridden a horse as with her many Oriental sisters, for the same reason. This is also why they could give birth without severe pain as the vagina of white women is injured when they sit on it. This also causes the many bladder problems in women for sitting on the vagina, or anus especially, pushes these organs against the bladder. When women's liberation began at the turn of the century, bike riding became popular for the same reason although it was shocking to their grandmother's, but the latter were more feminine than they and they registered the instincts. The worse the diets the worse the germ plasmis and each generation is worse than the last. Today, most women think nothing of bike or horseback riding (another reason for the side saddle) as they subconsciously relish every bit of it. The unusual leg postures that come from exercising and dancing are pure onanism which is one reason these 'recreations' are so popular. You can figure cytocide occurs with each second of stimulation which no one at the health club is going to tell you because they do not realize it themselves. Christian women are certainly praying to the right God when they go into the church and sit on the pews for the lineage they sprang from created the problem. Women sitting before Allah still retain the Egyptian posture as do some Hebraic.

Strabo and Herodotus both reported on female circumcision, and its use in Egypt seems to stem right from the time we would expect, the Old Kingdom. The Koran makes no mention of it but Mohammed is said to have required it for both man and woman. The Muslims cut only the clitoris for the same reason it was done in the U.S. and Europe before the turn of the century and for ages before, to keep vaginismus away and make intercourse as quiet as possible. Vaginismus is the new 'in' thing just what you would expect of a sugar-blued, licentious people. It is very hard on the reproductive tract, it does not help sperm to ascend, healthy sperm (sperm is today very weak in most men and most is abnormally structured and die quickly) is perfectly capable of reaching the ovum. Most infertility problems are caused from it. Ovum is also the main reason for the danger of this. It is very delicate and susceptible to injury. It has traveled along way and if conception does occur, the last thing it needs is to have a weakened uterine lining to cling to for nourishment which is

easily torn during coitus. Spasms are for men only, so if you are capable of it as a woman you better take another look in the mirror and your partner had better too.

Another problem is that the clitoris has nerve fibers reaching up to the reproductive tract to the ovaries which causes all the agitation just as in a male. In many women the ovaries are just like testis because they release male hormones and it is becoming very apparent from our androgynous population that although the male may be ejaculating her, she is actually fertilizing the egg herself, the male is just an onanistic outlet, not for procreation, but an energy releaser. This is especially so if the children resemble her. This is another curious thing, children should always resemble the father as testosterone is a stronger medium than estrogen and in our ancient times this was more so. It was an abomination if the children did not resemble the father. It is a known fact that healthy women produce nothing but males and today's imbalance of more girls than boys is more evidence of malnutrition and androgyny. (Remember the Cainite women?) Boys born often fail to survive today which brings us to another falsehood that states women are superior because they suffer from a great deal less of disease than males. This is very wrong. Women suffer much more but this women's liberation propaganda is being scooped up by many gullible anthropologists. It is just that man in the past seldom suffered from the harrowing ailments he does today. Ashley Montagu in his book *THE NATURAL SUPERIORITY OF WOMEN* failed to realize the gynandromorph problem. True, males suffer a great deal and the babies abort more, but has anyone stopped to think that it takes a great deal more nutrients to create a male than a female? These organisms have to be built of more sturdy material for life demands of them stronger body and mental attributes which all demands a well nourished mother with clean habits and it also takes one who is not herself androgynous. When not well nourished she gives birth to something we call a female, partly gynecic, part andric. It has become customary today among Academia, particularly of the evolutionary set (the boys and girls who sell out when they cannot figure things out), to down play men; they are selling out this gender at wholesale prices! What a shame. They do not even know what a masculine or feminine is. The book *WHY MALES EXIST*, is a typical example. (I am wondering why Academia exists!) All that our college level people seem to offer is the transposing of their own weakness' into their historical and biological tableaux of man.

The recipe for creating a feminine baby was quite simple to the ancients. They knew she needed the father's strong genetic qualities, but not his hormones, and would take certain herbs to combat the male hormones. There is also a trick we know animals play to create whatever gender they believe is needed and in the wild will orientate themselves to the geomagnetic south for males and the north for gynecics as will plants, as a definite correlation between the magnetic poles and gender has been established.<sup>4</sup> We always see how the ancient peoples would only mate on certain phases of the moon for this too will have an affect as well as planetary bodies because of the electromagnetic fields. Ten years ago, or so, you could not make a statement like this, but research in these areas of bioastrology or bioastronomy, as some prefer, are becoming more clear.

Clitoridectomies can be very hazardous if not done properly and if there are too

many male features involved. Egyptians did it at around twenty years of age in the early dynasties, males as well, and at six in the later dynasties which is an excellent guideline to their degeneration as puberty lowered. Puberty will be at roughly 6 - 9 years in America in 20 years or so, although many girls are having menarche at 9 or 10 now. In the Sudan, it is still practiced, as with many other African tribes, and interestingly there are two kinds, the Tahurat Sunna "*the purification of the law*" and more revealingly, the Tahurat Farohin, the "*purification of the Pharaohs*." The former is removal of clitoris and labia minora, and in the second surgery, two thirds of the labia majora are removed also and it was said to be that practiced by the ancient Egyptians. To be called the "*son of an uncut woman*" was a great insult. Infibulation was also practiced, which does not seem to be an Egyptian practice but a later addition to thwart premarital relations. Nonetheless, they know what would produce a healthy baby and what would not. If they got into the hands of a bad surgeon however this was a drawback. It is often done in the hope it will preserve their virginity as the vagina is sometimes partly closed and reopened at marriage, but as this is their answer to western culture's 'pill', it is a poor substitute for good character.

A clitoris is difficult for a woman who has retained feminine instincts but on some it is merely rudimentary with no feeling at all. All higher primates have it also, but we cannot regard them as normal in nature for they, like the female hyena who is almost unrecognizable from the male, have a large clitoris and the latter animal sited as another aberration of nature by the Egyptians. Wherever there is blood engorgement, there is always a drain on her heart, which is quite literally a real killer, and it is no wonder we see women aging as rapidly as they do. Males suffer more heart attacks, but women have what is termed 'silent heart-attacks' that are just beginning to be studied, as she may not realize she is having one until a major attack or stroke which are more common in women.

In one of the most ill-researched books to come around, THE SEX CONTRACT, of course from an evolutionary anthropologist, Helen Fisher, reports that the Polynesians of Mangaia Island teach their young girls to spasm several times. I wish she would have looked into the matter more thoroughly, as all Polynesian people did not commence these abnormal practices until western diets invaded the islands. This is a matter of record as Dr. Price revealed and many others since the days of Captain Cook. She also reported on the inhabitants of a rural Irish island, where neither man or woman had in 1966 ever heard of it. They do not know how lucky they had been until some egghead spilled the beans and now they have an island of neurotics thinking they are abnormal because someone put this bee in their Irish tams. Again, if she had bothered to look she would have seen they were little bothered by western diets. Her book is most damaging and an insult to thorough research. I do get a kick out of how she finally admits it may be hazardous to conception, but what the heck, its evolution, its satisfying to women she says. That's right, forget it produces unhealthy offspring, that it ages women tremendously (what about the headaches many have for days from all the blood that engorges the head?) and creates a mountain of gynecological problems. She just proved the hopelessness of evolution for I dare say, if her hominid's were thinking like this, it is no wonder they became extinct; infertility is a direct consequence of it. Had she done her research well

she would have found that most primitive societies who have little western influence, have coitus in the most quiet manner possible as they know that it is injurious to mother and conceptus. Here is an excellent example of sex as an energy release and not for procreation. Just two degraded organisms coming together for cytotoxic purposes. How could evolution result from a woman pouring forth her every energy at a time she needs it most to create a life? If this is what is coming out of higher education, no thank you. Books as this are only making more problems. They add nothing, only take away.

A study was done several years ago in which a group of women, some dressed in pants, and the others as they should be in dresses, and a group of men were brought together to see who would be the wall flowers. As would be guessed, as you look at androgynous America, the men preferred the women dressed as they. Their feminine side fell in love with the women's masculine traits. Gynic men always fear a true gynic because they cannot respond to true femininity.

Men too have difficult problems coping with their feminine sides. They too have two major physical flaws, mammillary papilla and a prepuce. The former will be discussed later but the latter is as the problem of a woman's clitoris, a result of their having in the first weeks of gestation a urethra opening as a female which closes by twelve weeks. The prepuce seems to be left over tissue that would have gone to close the urogenital membrane very early in gestation as the scrotal raphe should have occurred at this time instead of at twelve weeks. About one-fifth of men have a short prepuce and a very small minority are born without it. It has always been the belief in Jewish and Islamic ritual that eventually circumcised babies will be born and this small minority does occur more in those practicing it, however, the key is to accompany it with a pure diet, by both husband and wife, and such a baby can be born. You could call this Lamarckism, which it is, and it is true, but to achieve it takes the proper ingredients, this is why evolution is a farce and nothing is genetically geared as such to resist alteration back to its original formation. Evolution is rather like astrology, if you allow yourself to fall to the negative forces of nature you will change, for the worse. All the patriarchs were said to have been born circumcised and as it is mentioned so often, we must believe this was the normal state of man at one time. Circumcision is becoming less popular in the U.S. today while Hebraic and Islamic peoples carry on the tradition. There is probably no bigger issue misconstrued among Gentiles than this one and unfortunately most of those practicing it do not realize the biological importance of it, concentrating on the religious aspects. Among the Muslims it is performed around age 10 - 14, however, among Jews it is done on the eighth day after birth, the 'bris milah'. I am quite against the latter being done to a newborn, as it is a terrible trauma, which is why most ancient peoples as the Egyptians waited until puberty as do Muslims. No anesthesia is used on babies and after the ceremony Jewish tradition gives the baby a little wine which is an awfully poor and hazardous move there and one can imagine the effects all this has on the psyche of the child for it will surely affect later life. However, in Judaism, more attention is paid to the surgical aspects and a good 'mohel' is better than a surgeon with less trauma on the baby. Mortality rates are practically nonexistent among them while Islamic practices cannot boast of same. Many African tribes have practiced it, as well as some South

Sea Island peoples, all evidence of their links with Egypt. From Egypt we do have reliefs showing it. Its advantage as being a prophylactic against penile carcinomas is a matter of record as it is very rare in those practicing it. It has also been shown that there is a low rate of cervical cancer in women whose husbands are circumcised. It was Abraham's Covenant with God to have his people circumcised to propagate the seed. The part everyone fails to acknowledge is the biological machinations involved here. In uncircumcised men they lose the tactile sensation and erection is slower and harder to achieve and in effect they create harm to themselves and in particular to the woman which is why cervical cancer is prevalent. Cervical cancer is caused by bacterial mixing by having more than one mate and/or injury during coitus. The prepuce does not allow (by the way the clitoris has a prepuce too) for the proper chemical and organ stimulation to occur for under it is a sebaceous secretion called the smegma, a thick cheesy odoriferous substance. (Even the clitoris has it.) It comes from Tyson's glands which act to keep bacteria from harming either partner, hence cancer and other diseases are not apt to occur. Rama, knew what he was doing to have his people circumcised for only biologically stable infants can be born but only if the full compliment of the regimen is completed, good diet and the proprieties. With less effort and harm an egg has a better chance to secure safety in the womb. The covenant was not with Abraham or Indra as we know him.

Circumcision is found in nearly all male mummies until the New Kingdom. The oldest known is from a tomb base relief at Sakkarah and dates from the VIth Dynasty and is performed by a "priest of the Ka." Many African tribes such as the Pygnies, the Bantu of the Congo and the Masai have it done at ages 10 - 20. In the Lender Tribe it is done at 7 or 8 and the skin is buried with care in the ground. Some West Coast tribes perform it at 2 - 12 days after birth. Some cannot be chiefs unless circumcised much like Masai law.

A gnostic text tells us that *"the male organ is the channel of mysteries, it is a wellspring and hair comes out from it; thereby the senses are held. For it is a great mystery to those who perform its function; who erect it in purity and not to excess. As for those who deprave it, they are cast from the height down to the uttermost limit of the worlds. The eye is not opened which beholds all worlds; their eyes are dazzled and they behold them not! So, when you release seed and have been orderly in the act and its fount fell upon the mystery of the womb within her, which is responsive to it, seed and blood love one another and seek their vehicle; a soul, a body, and a vital spirit. And by them kings and regents, yea and the whole world, are created. And so, when they approach one another, soul and spirit rejoice at that mystery. As the male seed neared the mystery of the womb, the soul rejoiced and addressed a hymn to it and said: In the Name of the Great Life!"* Who today thinks of the "Great Life" when more emphasis is placed on self appeasement and not the creation of a healthy baby? To the ancients, procreation meant the gift of life. today, erotism is the harbinger of death as it has been since these times.

Throughout the Egyptian, Sumerian and Veda texts, some of the gods are constantly referred to as being two faced, a Janus, and usually sexual aberration is implied. Why? Had they realized the degeneration? Today, they would not even recognize what



we call a female as anything normal. As we know today, proven by photographs, most people have a female and male side to their faces which the ancients certainly imply. Split personalities certainly accompany androgyny. Androgyny has certainly been the success and worldly hypnotic fascination of Christ whose long hair and robes were much frowned upon by ancient Hebrews who at that time wore pants and short hair still struggling to hold onto their Nibiruian ways as we will see. The more androgynous people became, the more Christ and other heavily androgynous people looked intriguing to them. It is the most hypnotic sensation there is and captures every culture that allows its germ plasms to falter through improper diet and lifestyle. Christ's asexual tendencies cannot be denied by any who are well read of all ancient literature. His hypnotic manner and appearance appeals to the latent, dormant tendencies such as this in androgynous people. To put it candidly, his attraction lies in the fact his male side is attractive to the feminine side of man and his feminine to the masculine sides of women. There is no Hebrew in the world who should hang their head in shame of the crucifixion for these people were among the few to see through the one God's evil doings. Androgyny was a most serious problem then and many may find it hard to accept today, which only clarifies it more, but this was a titanic battle to rid those falling to it and they knew the source of the problem from the beginning, Indra. The word hermaphrodite comes from Hermaphroditos, the son of Hermes and Aphrodite. (Indra and Bhadraksha, or Hagar?), who had helped create the aberrations. I think the Veda, which has a great deal to say about it, put it quite bluntly and succinctly:

*"They are female, but people tell me they are male. He who has eyes sees this, but the blind one does not understand."*<sup>6</sup>

We will see so much more of this as we progress. This particular passage was a comment on six sets of twins (sounds familiar) born from the gods and the offspring from them who would "*change their forms*". In other words, they were androgynous. We will later see why and how the wearing of long robes and jewelry by men came into fashion, but not by choice, which the ancient Hebrews and others understood so well.

In Egyptian art, the goddess Sekhet-Bast-Ra, presumably a daughter of Amen-Ra, is presented as a woman with a man's head and with a phallus and claws of a lion. All of the ancient literature is a catalogue of nature gone awry. The gnostic texts give it as the reason for man's fall and indeed it has been when instincts and responses are confused. We have already seen inferences to this being so at the Fall. Whenever the endocrine system is disturbed the recipient is a confused being and in androgyny, beings are attracted to one another to hasten an end through unlimited and uncontrolled passions as an outlet for overstimulated (or under) gonads from an improperly working pituitary which is pumping too much follicle stimulating hormone. Today, many andric men are being beaten in the job market and male egos are taking their worst blows in history since the fall of Greece and Rome, because as then, andric women took male jobs and duties away, even serving in the army. This has always been a marker of a civilization's end when men are so weak they allow gynandromorphic women to work side by side with them. As the daughter of a professional soldier I have always heard the men speak in private how they abhor mannish women working with them as it is an abomination. But these men are in their

fifties and left over from the last days of the andric men. Today's male soldiers are very gynecic and seem to accept them. They have made every woman a fool because of their behavior which opens them for sordid remarks and lowers the dignity of womanhood of which they know nothing about. Most men believe all women are rough, tough and easy because of the androgyny. The andric men seem to instinctively realize one thing that is known through biomagnetic studies, as these gynandromorphs have such a confused electromagnetic system (andric men are negative, gynecics positive) it interferes with their normal negative resonances and they become uncomfortable around them as it literally is cytotoxic as the energies around each cannot 'fuse'. The men thus become more prone to error, confusion, etc. One thing you learn quickly in bioelectromagnetic studies is that bodies are constantly reacting to one another, the trite saying that someone has 'good or bad vibes' is instinctively true. It seems abhorrent that men should have to work with such errors of nature in whatever job; lesbianism is well known in working women. It is a great error of NASA to place these types with their male astronauts for another problem is that in an emergency the men's reactive instincts will turn to saving the women when energies could be better spent elsewhere. The space shuttle accident may not have turned out so bad had they not had such a cargo load of gynandromorph's aboard: we will never know for sure will we? To get a true gynecic in space much less in an airplane, you would have to strap her down and knock her out as estrogen is a positive substance and cannot leave the negative earth. We will speak more upon this later. However, no feminine wants to be a soldier, which is why nature invented a wonderful being called man. These same occurrences were in Egypt, Sumer, Greece and Rome towards their ends and women became the true epitome of the 'hoi polloi' as she took to the service, business, and politics as one of the affects of androgyny for a woman is constantly struggling with her dual genders. In all these empires, as now, she refused to raise her children, much less nurse them as prolactin gave way to androgens and all motherly love went out with the chamber pot and they sought the male world, uncomfortable in theirs. They cannot stand being feminine as they are more male.

If you do not believe in the occurrences of these ancient times it is not pertinent, but if true they certainly add fuel to the fire for these biochemical errors are archaic. Today, you need look no farther than your plate to see one of the reasons for it. The reason refined sugar is poison to a fetus is that carbohydrates are its prime source for energy metabolism. For this reason, any refined food will cause severe restrictions on growth of the fetus as the mother cannot biochemically register a molecularly altered food. There has been a question whether insulin is present in the fetus but it has been found in many and is now accepted.<sup>7</sup> The biochemical insulin is believed to be a by-product of an overtaxed pancreas and not normal at all as honey does not seem to spawn it. The former quoted researchers could not understand that studies showed fructose to be high in fetal plasma, amniotic and allantois fluids, but with a low turnover in energy, so they figure sugar is better! This is the beauty of fructose, the body uses it as needed instead of one big rush of energy and a following emptiness. There is no insulin high, which is one reason refined sugar is considered a narcotic, no shock to the baby as a predigested food as sugar does. These same researchers declared that since so much adipose tissue is on a newborn they can live on this and do not need nursing! Man, they say, is fortunate that he comes into the world so fat while other animal's

babies put on fat after birth. The latter is how man should be. We have a great misconception of the so-called 'healthy baby' being fat and chubby. This is fat laid down by all the sugar and fats the mother consumes and the heavier the baby the worse it is on the mother and child at birth. Today's women are giving birth to over six pound babies which is too much and tears her apart causing head injury to the baby as well as numerous other problems. Even in gestation babies have to fight obesity now. Those chubby little cheeks are actually inflamed parotid glands from all the toxins. One study<sup>9</sup> did admit glucose and insulin causes fetal hyperglycemia, but they still don't acknowledge the sugar problem and as usual will scratch their heads and think it is their duty to create some miraculous drug or trip a genetic code to conquer it!

Men have been found to almost continually secrete follicle stimulating hormone which is a terrible drain on them for they are prone then to becoming libidinous while women have the same problem which fluctuates with the menses which tricks her into craving coitus when she shouldn't. All of this can be blamed primarily on a combination of androgyny and sugar, salt and alcohol, primarily sugar, which throws the brain tissues into a tail spin as it malfunctions the pituitary in particular. When anthropologists tell us women are a perpetual gamic machine they are speaking of andric women who have very dire problems, all pathological. Studies of couples today is a study of biochemical mix-ups. Where the woman is andric, domineering, it is a guarantee the man is always gynec, passive, so common today amongst the working woman and the husband who condones it. Peoples mating habits are a study in endocrinology and thanatology. This is easily recognized in the amount of divorces and marital strife in America today; two out of three marriages from such unions end in divorce with a bumper crop of unhealthy, unstable offspring. Dr. Melvin E. Page, in his endocrine research, found several cases where male or female hormones must be added to cure a disorder.<sup>9</sup> Body shapes were used as a prognosis as well as biochemically to determine the levels of hormones such as arm and leg length, trunk, etc. according to andric/gynec proportions. Just as today with working women who are more male dominant, they have developed male disorders that would have remained dormant if they had not placed themselves in a male world of stress which elevates their testosterone as does exercise. Heart disease, ulcers, nervous disorders such as loose bowel syndrome and cancers as well as many other ailments rarely suffered by women are occurring. Men would not have most of the disorders they have if they were married to gynec women who have retained the instincts to healthful cooking. It has been found that most dental disorders are caused by hyperandricity.<sup>10</sup> Women are even experiencing baldness like males where there is often an imbalance of hormones as in the thick neck of males.

Often the mixing of the hormones rather than just a disproportionate amount causes many physical problems. We are seeing many married couples breaking up after many years of marriage when menopause uncovers the true andric qualities of the wife or the gynec of the husband. Menopause is the final breakdown of the body from nutritional losses, it is not an evolutionary state or normal by any means, which is why it is so hard on women. If it were natural it would come easy like breathing. The same as with men. It is well known in holistic practice for some menopausal women who return to a biologic diet to ovulate again and there are records of women having babies in their eighties and nineties as well as over one-hundred. We also

see tooth regeneration after one-hundred. More andric men are prone to prostate cancer because they require purer diets but refined foods strips away zinc which is most important to the gonads and prostate. They have sometimes said the mark of a man with prostate trouble was that his wife was frigid but the fact is the mark is that she is an awful cook and dietitian! Gynic women retain the proper food and preparation instincts and are excellent in preventative medicine through food. With fast food chains and supermarkets, one entering America for the first time could surely tell this is a land of andric women who will run from the kitchen as soon as possible for she is in foreign territory. Man has the duty to get the food she cooks and then feeds him properly so he can do his job of supporting the family. It is a beautiful biological 'feedback'. Cooking is an art and the proper preparation of same means the life and death for all she serves. But now he is dying of heart attacks at anywhere from 25 - 40 and suffering from a score of diseases because he is said by anthropologists to be inferior to women! Man and wife have always been a team to the mutual benefit of both. Androgyny fights this. There would be no need for one or the other if androgyny were right. How woman has failed miserably when she left the heart of the home of which she is the foundation - her children are licentious, disobedient, drug and alcohol dependent and morally depraved. This is not the fault of society but only the mother's, as she is the only one who can instill hygiene and ethics along these lines while the man fills in for others. As the Kabbala tells us, a man teaches his children wisdom and the wife understanding. Androgyny does mean death.

One of the biggest culprits of androgyny as stated is refined sugar. Blessed is the man who has a wife who has instincts against it for he is of many days and has very strong offspring! We need glucose because our brains are highly active as compared to other animals, hence we have a sweet tooth. Our bodies also require 60% glucose to convert to heat and energy. This means our bodies have to receive a food as whole, not stripped of its minerals and vitamins as any refined food is. Thereby, we can digest it. Sugar is the worse culprit for our bodies depend on carbohydrates as a highly electrical food. Our bodies cannot break down anything refined and convert it to body processes as it does not recognize its broken molecular structure and the system is thrown out of balance. Like diesel in a gasoline car. We criticize drug use in this country but allow one of the worse drugs there is to be sold. In Ayurveda and Islamic medicine it is considered a drug, a narcotic, kept under lock and key. Its damage to man is beyond all comprehension in all areas of physiology and biochemistry and we will be constantly delving into it through the chapters. As one doctor declared, *"As near as I can judge, four generations of sugar eaters is about all that nature will tolerate and the last two are not much good."*<sup>1</sup> Amongst primitive peoples, as they call them, these affects are seen in the second generation. Sugar consumption has been around since the time of Christ though I have wondered if certain references in Egyptian texts do not refer to it and white flour (barley?) is mentioned often. Glucose was meant to be digested gradually but sugar is indigestible, it is predigested which is why the body cannot go through the chemical steps to process it. States our doctor Page. *"I believe sugar to be the most disastrous substance of civilization not only because it is a deficiency food but because through its use we impose undue hardship upon the sugar-converting glands."*<sup>2</sup> But its biggest assault is on the brain, the pituitary in particular.

which cannot recognize the drug and expels excessive hormone releasers. The Islands of Langerhans in the pancreas releases insulin which burns up your blood sugar and everyone suffers from a high and then a hypoglycemic low and the brain is then not capable of perceiving stimuli properly. Aggressive behavior is thus more prevalent, children become hyperactive, adults ill and neurotic. Many panic attacks are caused from this whenever a certain stimulus triggers it. There is no crime, no illness, that cannot be attributed in part or all to sugar. PMS is common for sugar robs the body of calcium and raises phosphorus bringing pain and anxiety. Birth defects are a great resultant from it. I have to laugh wryly at the March of Dimes and their gum and nut machines to get funds. The very thing that contributes to birth defects they are pushing! Sugar and shelled peanuts. The latter's oils turn carcinogenic hours after shelling and they have usually been denuded of the skins which means they cannot be digested. Tumors love refined sugar as it lowers basal metabolism thus heat output and oxygen, which disturbs the bodies electromagnetic fields. *"Still we are led to believe from advertisements and radio announcements that we must have artificial sugar for abundant energy. Unfortunately, the voice against the use of artificially made sugar is weak. Even many of the medical profession repeat such statements, since many of them have learned no better. There is some excuse for this ignorance, for the effects of sugar are difficult to discern."*<sup>13</sup> The FDA has just announced that sugar is good for you and despite all the research to the contrary, denies it, but they have the sugar industry backing them up, which tells you nothing good about what our government is doing for the welfare of its people. I was glad to see The Center for Science in the Public Interest, Washington, D.C., criticize them for there is only a minority that realize and can understand the problem.<sup>14</sup> If there is one thing you have to realize when you do research is that the Neanderthals are in the majority or the world would not be in the state it is and I am afraid they are running this country. Those thanatomanic beings are running for a fall and children, the key to life is to stay the 'devil' (and I do mean 'devil') away and take care of yourself. Seventy percent or more of our foods have sugar in everything from baby food to beer. Tonsillitis, colds, flu, in children as well as adults all have sugar in part as a basis as it robs the body of Vitamins C, B-complex, and all its nutrients in an attempt to digest what sugar hasn't in a vain attempt. A good whole food is one that digests itself and requires no other added agents gleaned from the body. It is a plus food, not a minus. Refined food all contributes to a poor germ plasm and offspring with very poor hormonal stability through the generations and thus the androgynous being enters. But let us return to the androgynous people of another time and to one of the results of androgynous women and one of the most misunderstood tales of religion - the virgin birth.

THE ANDROGYNE  
REFERENCES

1. THE VIRGIN BIRTH - The Famous Debate Between Herbert M. Shelton, N.D., D.C. and George R. Clements, N.D., D.C. - Health Research, Mokelumne Hill, California - 1957.
2. SCIENCE - May 25, 1984
3. TEXTBOOK OF ENDOCRINOLOGY - Fifth Edition - Edited by Robert H. Williams, M.D. With contributions by thirty-eight Authorities - W. B. Saunders Company - Philadelphia - 1974.
4. THE GEOMAGNETIC FIELD AND LIFE - Geomagnetobiology - A. P. Dubrov - Plenum Press - New York, N.Y. - 1978.
5. THE APOCRYPHA AND PSEUDEPIGRAPHA OF THE OLD TESTAMENT - R. H. Charles, Oxford, 1913.
6. THE RIG VEDA - An Anthology - Edited by Wendy Doniger O'Flaherty - Penquin Classics - New York, N.Y. 1984.
7. THE DEVELOPING HUMAN - second edition - Clinically Oriented Embryology - Keith L. Moore, Ph.D., F.I.A.C., F.R.S.M. - W. B. Saunders Company - Philadelphia 1977.
8. IBID.
9. DEGENERATION - REGENERATION - Melvin E. Page, D.D.S. - Nutritional Development St. Petersburg Beach, Florida. 1980.
10. IBID.
11. IBID.
12. IBID.
13. IBID.
14. ST. PAUL PIONEER PRESS - April 1, 1987 - SWEET TALK ABOUT SUGAR.

CHAPTER NINE  
THE SUN CHILDREN

The constant report of children born by the sun at the agency of God gives credence to two things. One, there was no or little sunlight and two, the women were androgynous. The veiled canopy affect had kept the sun at bay. We constantly read in the Veda and Bible that women are having trouble conceiving but God always lends a helping hand. Radiation seems to have been the trouble with the goddesses of Indra and others seem to have suffered from hormonal problems, but the lack of sun would have definitely caused a problem too. To an endocrinologist this is very obvious. We are now entering into another reason the sun is not beneficial. However, if the women were not getting pregnant around the world it was because there was none and no doubt the men suffered some sort of impotency as well. But, if women are androgynous they can become pregnant without a man. This will take a lot of explaining. But let us first state that the sun's rays cause melatonin to pour from the pineal gland and affects many organs, in particular the gonads. There has been controversy as to melatonin flow due to the inability to obtain people biochemically sound and on natural diets. Researchers have found that persistent estrous occurs in rats when light is constant. Our "silent ovulation" evolutionists love to talk about as our sexual crowning glory, is merely a biochemical mistake as our circadian clocks become acyclic and ovulation occurs erratically rather than the male initiating it as in most animals. The suprachiasmatic nucleus of the brain is said to regulate melatonin.<sup>1</sup> Many feel it is a major cause of precocious puberty of which I sincerely concur.<sup>2</sup> It is said to be at a maximum at night which is cited as the reason coition is better in the dark, but on the other hand in the same texts they will tell you it inhibits gonadal function as it depletes pituitary hormones. Here, like in all medical research, I am suspicious of the subjects used. Other women around the world are known from the past to have avoided the sun such as the Hawaiian women of royalty who emerged only late in the day. Eskimo women are yet well known for the stoppage of menstruation in the long months of no sunshine. Is it that mongoloid women have a different biochemical structure? It could be, but I am inclined to think that as quickly as we mature and with the preoccupation with eroticism, the sun affects everyone in this respect. Hawaiian women and Eskimo knew that it would cause ovulation. Melatonin has been found by some to have a 24 hour rhythm but this may be sugar talking which will cause the same thing. It raises after dark because sugar levels are highest then and not because of the dark which would tend to lower sexual activity. If you believed what the anthropologists say that you are more libidinous after dark, you either have a vivid imagination or you had better put your Hershey bar down. It is not like nature to make an animal libidinous, but on the contrary to play it down so injury does not occur. I was very pleased to find the following Hebrew passage on the affect of light on man and how they knew that far back how it causes abnormal libido:

*'I fear,' said Rachel, 'that he will order Leah to take my place in the darkness of the nuptial chamber; which can easily be done here in the East, where no man enjoys his wife by either sunlight or lamplight. I have heard that it is otherwise in the sinful West.'*<sup>3</sup>

Harranian, Persian and Medes followed the same rule. Both Jacob and Absalom were accused of violating the rule. Even most wild animals will avoid coitus in the sun and even apes will crawl off in peace somewhere. This brings us again to the issue



of "silent ovulation". If you have the sun and abnormal food causing ovulation at incorrect times this is disastrous to the female. In all animal species ovulation occurs by stimulation by the male. This has a very important significance. When an egg erupts it goes on a very hazardous journey, itself very fragile and to have an upright, much less a four legged animal, bouncing about while it lays there is most hazardous for the egg and it is susceptible to much injury. It is only alive for approximately 24 hours, not too long, and it weakens the first few minutes after exiting. This is one of the biggest failings of human biochemistries. Animals have a far superior reproductive technique than we. Women bounce around and forget that the sun, stress, even falling down, or the scent of another male's pheromones will cause an egg to erupt, or if fertilized, even another male's scent will make it abort. Most married and promiscuous women today abort many times in their life not realizing that an unusually heavy period is this. We are finding out things today that have been known for thousands of years by empiricism. It is the basis of Islamic Purdah and why some women yet gynecic, who are not of that religion, prefer to remain sedentary. The veiling of women is in part an attempt to defray any scent that may disrupt the hormonal cycle but only seclusion guarantees it. When a woman passes an egg the body spontaneously prepares to have a baby, it is an automatic reflex that only a sound mind is supposed to control by anticipation. When this is not done the body goes into a remission, it has aborted. We call it menstruation but it is a hemorrhage. The woman loses not only her vital life's blood, but a great deal of nutrients and sadly the lining of her uterus is stripped down each time. This is a guarantee that her next baby will not be as healthy and she will not be strong herself to nourish one. We have taken for granted one of the worst mishaps in women. Primitive women yet today do the wisest thing as they have special places built, often not large enough to stand in, where they remain horizontal until it is over and they also avoid the sun to inhibit it as much as possible. Whites have ridiculed this considerably but it only shows their ignorance; they are the only people who seem to disregard its severity. And, also, primitive women only get periods three or four times a year, which should be the norm, if at all, because they abstain sunlight. But, when civilization arrived with a change in diet, they bleed like white women. This 28 day following the moon is more anthropological garbage they have devised to fit their sordid little theories and is only revealing their own susceptibility to the 27-8 magnetic monthly flux when organisms become weak and cannot fight the adverse effects of nature which primitives have done. Women anthropologists have wrongly criticized Islamic women, trying to liberate them, trying to make them like their androgynous selves; they forget that ovulation is very hard on a woman. You can menstruate without ovulation, the lesser of two evils. There is less blood which is good and the lining is not always stripped which is what Purdah tries to accomplish. These laws were handed down by Mohammed who was very cognizant of women's problems and I am surprised he knew as much as he did but on the other hand he may have been more than we think. I must mention that some Hindu women, healthier than the sugar fed Islamics, practice seclusion and diet as the Islamics used to and which only a small minority still do, and have no period, the ultimate goal. Western women are doing untold damage to themselves and future born by entering the world and its stresses which cause blood to spill into the uterus. There are actually few 28 day periods, they vary from 12 to 45 days; women who are active suffer more frequent and/or heavy periods like their prostitute counterparts

who are notorious for severe periods. (Do you know prostitution is suffering in America today because business is so slow? She has competition now because so many women will do it for free now as it is a status symbol.) Exercise has caused more gynecological problems than one could imagine and the doctors are in seventh heaven. Too bad they don't tell the little darlings that the uterus and ovaries are attached to the abdomen by fascia and the ovaries directly to each side of the pelvis by a suspensory ligament and that every twist and turn, bump and jar, tears these organs terribly. Of course one certainly cannot blame the doctors for andric women will not listen anyway, which is why the medical profession is a good one to be in. At no time in American history has there been such an enormous amount of pathologies and mental illness. However, nature made women this way so that in labor your uterus can flex to expel the baby, stomach muscles do not, and only hormones come into play then to help. Each time we stretch or flex the stomach muscles we injure these organs which are meant to ride relaxed and content until the day you really need them. Gynics really have no strong striated stomach muscles there is only fascia, unlike a man or an andric female, the ones you see exercising. If you have exercised yourself into a flat stomach, you should see the inside! Gynecological problems are epidemic now.

Man and woman will do anything for eroticism and stuff down pills and use devices and other gadgets that only injure more. One researcher is developing "sperm antibody" a woman can take to strengthen the zona pellucida to protect the eggs as in rabbits and monkeys, humans are next. "The whole field is in a very exciting stage," said the researcher.<sup>4</sup> I'll bet, but it upsets estrogen levels, and lord knows what the after effects will be. All IUD's have been found to cause infertility by damaging reproductive organs with pelvic inflammation<sup>5</sup> which any one with any common horse sense of physiology and biochemistry, not to mention your old aged grandmother, could have predicted but the market is so lucrative, who cares? Also, a study in Birmingham, England has associated the IUD with endocarditis, an inflammation of the heart which is often fatal.<sup>6</sup> The Egyptian medical text, Ebers does not contain a contraceptive but one was in use in later dynasties, using acidic properties to kill sperm. As now, the people had lost sense of body awareness.

There are classic descriptions in the Veda of hermaphroditism although all seeming to be the son(s) of either Indra or Siva described.

*Now he becomes a barren female, now one who gives birth; he takes whatever body he wishes. The mother receives the milk of the father; with it the father increases and prospers, and with it the son thrives. All worlds rest on him - the triple skies and the triple flowing waters.<sup>7</sup> The three vats that drench pour forth in all directions the overflowing honey.*

and a parallel:

*Abhiuta had a wife Pryia; her son was Viduratha. There are as many Soma rites as there are fires. They were born in the lineage of Atri as the well-born sons of Brohma. Wishing to beget sons, Atri bore them in himself, then the fires issued from Brohma's body.*

The classic parallel to both is the Egyptian god Shu who was a hermaphrodite and was stated to have onanized and created two beings. The god Atum too did the same and very interestingly the seed was stated to come from the kidneys, which we now know today the adrenals, sitting atop the kidneys, produce testosterone! Hermaphrodites can in some cases impregnate themselves. The goddess Mut was also one with a phallus and woman's head shown.

If Indra, or whomever, was playing his cards right, he knew his female population could be stimulated into reproduction by a UV light source or some other agent resembling the sun. In areas where the sun peaked through they had probably observed how it stimulated the women to ovulation and periods, and an idea was thus born. But before we get to it, let us see if you can deduce more.

The following is our first glimpse that an androgynous woman has prevailed over an impotent husband thanks to Indra:

*There the sun has risen, and here my good fortune has risen. Being a cleaver woman, and able to triumph, I have triumphed over my husband.*

*I am the banner; I am the head. I am the formidable one who has the deciding word. My husband will obey my will alone, as I emerge triumphant.*

*My sons kill their enemies and my daughter is an empress, and I am completely victorious. My voice is supreme in my husband's ears. The oblation that Indra made and so become glorious and supreme, this is what I have made for you, O gods. I have become truly without rival wives.*

*Without rival wives, killer of rival wives, victorious and pre-eminent, I have grabbed for myself the attraction of the other women as if it were the wealth of flighty women.*

*I have conquered and become pre-eminent over these rival wives, so that I may rule as empress over this hero and over the people.*

She sounds like today's andric working mothers having triumphed over a gynec husband - her money is hers! The next passage from the Veda reveals several things. A young woman wishes to have a son but does not know how to "summon the celestials" and Brahmin tells her the "spell" by which to attract one:

*"Whichever God you call with this spell shall have to fall under your power, good woman. Whether willing or unwilling, that God is bound to be in your power and, controlled by your spell, to bow to your word like a servant."*

He gave her spells from the Atharvasiras and then promptly disappeared before everyone's eyes as Gods were wont to do, Star Trek style! While she pondered nervously over the spells, something happened she did not wish to - "she noticed that her period had happened, and the young woman was ashamed having her flow while she

still was a spinster."

As written many times in the Veda, menstruation is caused by stress or diet, it was never considered normal. The "thousand-rayed sun" then arose and "she saw the God of divine aspect, accoutered with armor and adorned with earrings. And a curiosity arose in her concerning her spell, O lord of the people, and the radiant woman cast forth a summons to the God. She rinsed her vital airs and called the sun; and there he came, the Sun, hastening, O king. His complexion was honey-yellow, his arms were large, his neck grooved like a conch shell. He seemed to laugh, he wore upper arm bracelets, and appeared to set fire to space. By his wizardry he had split himself in two, and thus came there and went on shining in the sky. Then he spoke to Kunti coaxingly, and exceedingly sweetly, "I have come into your power, good woman, by the force of your spell. What shall I do, helplessly, queen? Speak, I shall accomplish it for you!" Well, you have to watch honey skinned gods, and she begged him to return as it was only curiosity that she called him - "Go I shall, as you tell me, small-waisted woman. But surely it is not fitting to summon a God and send him away pointlessly! Your intention, lovable girl, was to have a son by the sun, peerless in the world for his prowess, and wearing armor and earrings. So woman who strides like an elephant, give yourself to me, for I shall father a son such as you desire. Or I shall go, good woman of the lovely smile, without having lain with you, and I shall be angry and curse you, the brahmin, and your father. On your account I shall set fire to them all, no doubt of that, and to your foolish father who does not know of your misconduct; and on that brahmin who gave you the spell without knowing your character and behavior I shall heap extreme discipline. All these Gods in heaven headed by Indra now see how I am deceived by you, and they seem to be smiling, radiant woman - look at those throngs of Gods, for you have divine eyesight: I gave it to you, so that you could see me."

In the Veda, a woman who strode like an elephant was androgynous, for the reference was always meant to men, but this was the only way the sun could father a child. It was her andric curiosity that summoned him, while her gynec side cowed:

*And the princess saw the Thirty Gods,  
All comfortable in their proper sphere,  
And that mighty luminous God  
Who gave forth Light like the sun itself.*

*Upon seeing them the young woman, a goddess,  
Grew bashful and fearful, and said to the Sun,  
'Go, Lord of the cows, to thy own domain,  
Your wooing spells grief to my maidenhood.*

*My father and mother and other elders  
Have the power to give this body away.  
I shan't in this world infringe the Law -  
To guard her body is a woman's glory.*

But she could not discourage this "Dispeller of Darkness", as he was called,

another hint the earth was absent of light. "God my father is alive, and my mother and other relatives. No such breach of the rules should occur while they are alive. If I lie with thee, God, against the rules, then the good name of my family in the world will perish on my account. But if thou thinkest this is the Law, O chief of the fiery ones, I shall do thy wish without being given away by my relatives. Having made the gift myself, irresistible one, I shall remain virtuous - in thee are the Law, renown, fame, and life of the embodied!" The sun God then told her she would be a virgin after the act with a remarkable baby promised and she acquiesced. "So be it!" said the ranger of the skies, and he, the enemy of Svarbhanu, entered Kunti in his yogic person, and he touched her to the navel. And the power of the Sun well-nigh unnerved the royal maiden, and she fell on her bed stupefied. "You shall give birth to a son who shall be the first of all bearers of arms, and you shall be a virgin," declared the sun-God, "and the Sun, confounding her with his splendor, with his wizardry entered and made her pregnant but the day star did not despoil her at all, and the young woman again returned to her senses." At no time did he actually touch her but this "day star" made her pregnant. She was so ashamed she hid her pregnancy. The story then follows the exact pattern of Moses. At the birth she had her nurse, as Moses' sister did for her mother, put the baby in a basket sealed with beeswax and put it in the river - "Fortunate is your begetter, son, the God Sun who shines wide, for he will see you going down the river with his divine eye." A noble lady, Radha, who was childless like Pharaoh's daughter, found the basket, her husband retrieving it from the river. He was stated to be a friend of Dhartarastra which would be Indra. Was this Moses? I doubt it, it sounds more like the ruler Sargon who was installed by the gods and who claimed the same divinity and boyhood, having been rescued by a noblewoman in a basket in the river. And, Sargon's story as told in the Sumerian predated Moses by many, many years.

The Race of the Sun soon inhabited a great deal of the earth, all sprung from androgynous women. But this was a problem - "Know, sire, that the warlike Dhrstadyumna was a portion of the Fire, and the male-female Sikhandin of a Raksasa . . . Thus many other particles of celestials, O king among men, were born in the house of Vasudeva, furthering his lineage. I have already cited the group of the Apsaras; a part of them was born on earth at Indra's behest, and they became sixteen thousand queens, O overlord of men, in this world of men, the wives of Narayana."<sup>9</sup> They were all androgynous and some were hermaphrodites, with a preponderance of what we call 'females'. The offspring from Indra's sons and daughter were those that had "sprang from the group of All-the-Gods". This all corresponds with the Egyptian's ruling empire which were sons of the sun god Amen-Ra as all claimed divine lineage and their offspring followed suit. Even cattle like the Apis bull were said to have come from a cow whom "lightning" visited upon. But the women always remained virgins, but so did the women of the Ennead. To us a virgin means one who has had the hymen broken, but the hymen seems to be an error caused by formation of the clitoris and skin left over instead of developing into a scrotum as it would if fully male. The Ennead woman when penetrated of course were no longer virgins technically, but they did not suffer the pain from this or the risk of infection as with 'honeymooners disease' often encountered, giving weight to the hymen being a supernumerary structure. It serves no purpose although some believe it protects against infection but a married woman on a natural diet and with good habits rarely, if ever, suffers gynecological

problems as a healthy vagina cleanses itself, something holistic doctors have tried to tell traditional practitioners who advocate douches which only cause more injury. We are however, on the subject of parthenogenesis, self-impregnation, here with a little help from the gods above. It is found in all higher mammals and birds. Chicken and turkey farmers know full well of the little chicks who had no fathers, the turkey, however, showing more promise. Maslow W. Olson in 1952 of the U.S. department of Agriculture noticed a high propagation and began raising eggs that showed promise and live young were produced from same. In 20 years he produced 1120 fatherless turkeys. They were basically males as the birds have two identical gender chromosomes, unlike man. This leads me to believe men had two YY chromosomes in ancient times, at least there were more male births. However, the sun children were mostly female with only few males, all considered androgynous. Today, virgin births would be expected to be androgynous females but males would also be among them and others quite in between. Many insects reproduce virginally or gamically depending on the environment. But one thing is certain, the offspring are not normal for the biochemical and electromagnetic potentials of the highly radiated sperm is lost. Healthy sperm will actually glow in the dark. Even cats and rabbits will spontaneously ovulate if electrically stimulated and rabbits have been made to have virgin births.

There has been a great deal of parthenogenesis discussions by women libbers and the church but both fail to mention, or do not know, the mental and physical deficiencies of the offspring as well as the hormonal structures which are in error. What it takes to accomplish this is a stimulus as the sun, electricity or onanism to release an egg. A gynec woman could not do it but an andric woman could for the very reason that her ovaries are releasing testosterone and can thus fertilize her own egg. There would be today virgin births right and left if women were on better diets because dermoid cysts, a nonmalignant cystic tumor, containing elements of skin, teeth, and hair in the ovaries, are very common today now that andric women are so numerous. In Shakespeare's *THE TEMPEST* these cysts were called a "*Moon calf*." When a child resembles the mother it may be the male stimulated the release of the egg but she herself fertilized it. Sperm, called the 'aura seminalis' because of its radiation, is such a strong element that there isn't any way a female egg can do anything but be its matrix but if the sperm is unhealthy and the woman andric she can do it herself. We do know many women produce ovarian tumors called arrhenoblastomas which actually secretes male hormones causing virilism in mother and offspring which she may have fertilized herself. Women have two strange organs in her reproductive area anyway called the paroovarium and par oophoron and both produce living spermatozoa just as in a arrhenoblastomata. The paroovarium is in the mesosalpinx between the ovary and the fallopian tube and is said to be vestigial remains of the mesonephric tubules. But there is no 'vestigial' (evolutionist's favorite word) to it, it is a product of androgyny, this corresponding to the efferent ductules of the testis. The paroophoron lies here too in the mesosalpinx between the uterus and ovary and it too is a 'vestigial' organ, representing the paradidymis of the male. Arrhenoblastomas are actually testicular tissue. Sperm ovules are common in fish and amphibians who can produce virginally but offspring are defective. A Dutch scientist, Zwaardemaker, showed that our blood potassium ions are radioactive emitting detectable rays and which could trigger

fertilization in an andric.<sup>10</sup> This is another reason for Purdah as the electrochemical agents of another man can make any woman ovulate. He also suggested that agents like the sun could trigger fertilization, but only semen in a gynic will actually fertilize an egg, while an andric could do it herself. UV light was shown by scientists, Lillie and Hinrichs, to fertilize sea-urchin eggs and if Indra had the same know how, concentrated forms of it could induce these births from his "day star". A solution has been used to fertilize a rabbit egg which was then transplanted. Even higher temperatures to 113 degree F. did the trick. There has always been a fight back and forth through the ages that has culminated today that the female is a rudimentary male and vice versa, when both are right. The prostate, however, is often said to be a rudimentary womb but it is a gland. Galen said women had the same organs as men but were more cold and apathetic but in his time androgynous women were leading the people to their fall for that is what he described. Vesalius taught that the organs of both genders were similar, but like Galen and today, androgynous specimens are the only ones studied. There are so many variables, even bones are yet found in male phallus' as found in animals. This loss is why men must expend so much energy in mating. But without amphimixis, the blending of plus and minus cells and genes, plus the electromagnetic charges of the egg and sperm and a myriad other chemical reactions. normal offspring today are almost impossible.

The best study on parthenogenesis was that given in Britain's leading medical journal THE LANCET by Doctor Balfour-Lynn in 1956. This was the famous case of Mrs. Emmimarie Jones.<sup>11</sup> She claimed to have become pregnant in 1944 in Germany when Allied bombing was most severe. She had not been with her husband for a great while and the doctors would not believe her yet Monica was born. A team of doctors researched her and nineteen others who were found to be fraudulent in London several years later. She was the only one who passed. Most of the women had assumed it meant an unbroken hymen which is not impossible during conception or birth. The blood types of Mrs. Jones and baby were identified and other blood elements as well, and both could taste certain chemicals. However, when skin was grafted it was shed about four weeks later. It was not a parthenogenic birth so they then figured. But this may have had something to do with dietary faults. So we still do not know. However in 1935, one Garufi observed young human ova segments without fertilization so the possibility certainly exists.<sup>12</sup> Anthropologist, E. S. Hartland, found several cases of parthenogenesis among primitives. It has been a real joke on anthropologists who claim to have found certain tribes that cannot equate coition with conception; people of nature are not that stupid. Hartland found they not only do know this but also speak of virgin births. Men returning from a long journey did not suspect the wife of infidelity if she was pregnant and the medicine men gave instructions to them to achieve (we're back to Indra!) it. The Russian anthropologist, Malinowski, found the Trobrianders recognized these two forms of reproduction also. But, as is expected, when the virgin mothers were brought to him they were extraordinarily ugly - they were androgynous.

It seems many people believed in the solar birth. A Chinese Emperor claimed descent from the Sun. The Siamese God, Sommonocodon claimed as such and Babylonian king, Nebuchadnezzar. Alexander the Great claimed he was but according to Arrian who

wrote of the Macedonian campaign, said he lied saying he was the son of Amen as a political gesture. An account from an Egyptian text may speak of a virgin birth:

*'My beautiful one!' said his mother; 'My heir!' said his father of him whom the sky conceived and the dawn-light born. O King, the sky conceives you with Orion, the dawn-light bears you with Orion. He who lives, lives by the command of the gods, and you live . . .*<sup>13</sup>

A Fijian story tells of a Tonga chief who hid his beautiful daughter from men and built an enclosure on the beach where she lay in the sun often bathing and in due time she became pregnant. The first lord of Lakemba was the son of a sky-king and a Tonga woman it is said. Among the Samoans there is a similar tale and among the Admiralty Islanders as well as the Kwanuill whose ancestors came from Seulae, the Sun. The Bellan Coolia Indians relate a woman sent to earth was their ancestress. And the Crow Indians told how the Creator married an earth woman. The Navajo relate how a woman lay on a flat rock and the sun impregnated her and a war god was born. The Zuni too tell of a woman who remained in seclusion and was visited by the sun and gave birth to twin sons. Twins figure prominently: the god Shu already referred to had a girl and boy, although this was another form of conception, the point is that when beings are unhealthy they often give birth to twins. Another peculiarity is that they are usually of ten month gestations, again a result of androgyny. The Ennead was said to have had six month births, which early Egyptian texts seem to collaborate, as does the Veda. There has always been a controversy as to the normal gestation length for man. Many great men were born in six months, such as Napoleon. Nine months seems like a long gestation; elephants are two years while apes 8 - 9 months. Six month babies are very unhealthy today, however Napoleon came through all right, but most of our premature babies are caused by dietary problems.

And, of course the most famous, Danae, who was said to be impregnated by a stream of gold while Apollo begot Plato and Pythagorus and Augustus. The Parsees believed the sun helped married couples as did peoples of Iran and the Tartars of Central Asia. Shades of melatonin! In some Hindu marriages the bride must look towards the sun the day before the wedding and it is called the "Impregnation Rite." Some Hindu women will stand before the sun to induce fertility. And of course, the most famous sun conception, Mary and the birth of Christ. Mary was one of the famous, or infamous, vestal virgins given by her parents to Zacharias, high priest of the temple of Jerusalem. There she remained with other women until pregnant and then given to Joseph, who took care of her and who was most enraged to find later she was pregnant. And no wonder. We can dismiss the angelic qualities of Mary the Virgin for to accomplish this she had to be androgynous. (Of course, there is always the story she was impregnated by a Roman soldier, which would make her something else!) The point here is, if this were a sunbirth, then she was extraordinarily homely. No wonder Joseph hit the roof, he like so many of gnostic texts declarations was enraged he was given a teratogen. It was said by the Christian sect, the Collyridians, that her mother gave birth to her in the same manner. If so, she was andric also and her daughter would have been too. This is hard for most people to except today for it has always been with us, however, since World War I women have become exceedingly andric. There are so many now that few can see the trees for the forest. But at



this ancient time in history this was a great problem among both genders. Joseph knew the son of god like all the others would be a 'lucus naturae' as the mother, and long hair and robes, as we will see, were much scorned on a man. "*the strange apparel*". The final tragedy is for people to actually celebrate the "*involulate birth*" each year of a biological teratism. We will find that the original glorification of mother and child was someone else completely different.

The whole idea was to get a woman to ovulate and let her male hormones do the rest. It should be stated that if women were on special diets today they could effect this and it is well known the virgins of the temples received special diets much like the medicine men prescribe yet in some tribes. It is interesting that early Egyptian women cloistered themselves and regarded temple women as degenerates. It is said of the Nusaireyeh Canaanites, that the priests to make their wives pregnant, merely passed their hands over them. The magnetic force of a male will make a woman ovulate, (as will different pheromes) again why many are having gynecological problems and why andric husbands with andric wives cannot always get the latter to remain at home and are suspicious of them having affairs or just wanting to be around other men. There is also a chance, if he does impregnate her, the child will not have his full complement of hereditary strength (it is not that that child will look like the other man, but will have lost some of the genetic strengths because of the other's electromagnetic resonances) for it takes more than just genes to create the fetus as we are very much learning. Most gynec women hope the husband will produce children that look like him for his genetic structure is supposed to be stronger and produce further healthy offspring. The egg should be merely the matrix, the soil from which the seed grows. But andric women will bear genetic material in their eggs of which they often will fertilize.

Many people attested to different forces causing a woman to become fertile as putting a boy on the brides lap at a wedding as among ancient Aryans and is practiced yet in parts of the world. Even the eyes of men are said to do it as the Virgin Siva became pregnant by the eyes of a hermit according to Bharkman belief. Many people believe this and again it is the glare of the male that can cause ovulation by magnetic resonances and/or the visual contact by imagery alone. Remembering the sexual responses of the body is an automatic process, this is not to be doubted. But stress of any kind will also trip ovulation. The body is always the recipient of the weaknesses of the mind. Even the wind and rain can do so from the ionic activity, so again the ancients were not wrong. Unmarried Bushwomen must hide from the rain. The vulture of Egypt was believed capable of *parthenogenesis* which is certainly possible, as with the turkey, but again the offspring are defective. The Amazons spoken of in all cultures were no doubt capable of it and became extinct for it. Only the male genetic structure, if healthy, can produce viable offspring. The Veda speaks of Amazons disparagingly and we are seeing more of this today as women are now becoming even taller than the men and more robust but they are headed for disaster as their sisters before them. The gynec does not enlist enough electromagnetic force to literally fuse cells together and today, I believe, because of so many andric women, a great deal of pathologies and mysteries of cell aberrations and malformations from individual to individual is because of this. I also believe there are more "*virgin births*" than suspected. Whenever children look like the mother this is to be

suspected. Pythagoras certainly hit it right when he said that an emanation or radiation coming from the brain and the nervous system activated the egg, in other words caused ovulation, as the pituitary stimulates the ovaries. He could have added the heart too as this and the brain are the most electromagnetic resonating areas and the thigh. The sperm carries the genetic material, but as we know from biomagnetism, something has to bind the cells to a formation. Pythagoras was also smart in another area, saying emphatically that there should be no coitus during pregnancy and lactation. It is hard today in a libidinous society to say this, but it is very damaging to the fetus at any stage of development. First there is the danger of brain injury. It has been found that the water environment the little fetus lives in is quite hazardous and not as portrayed by some researchers. All that water surrounding a small being is like putting you fifty feet below the ocean with no diving suit on. Every bounce and jar can cause injury. But try and explain this to andric women that the reason gynics were given a gentle gait, sedentary habits and a soft speech was for a reason, and not to do exercises of heavy work nor shout like a stevedore; of course, they will all smirk. Another problem is that coitus is a terrible drain on the mother who is trying to feed for two only to lower vital nutrients during the act. Coitus robs the system of a great deal which is why nature tries to keep it as quiet as possible for both parties are under a strain. It can be a mini-epileptic fit if not done properly and everyone loses if it isn't. But a pregnant woman has none of the cellular protectors she did when not and all defense mechanisms are down. She is most susceptible to disease at this time as during menstruation. Today, when the doctors declare a baby to be healthy there is no such thing, it is a matter of degree. No one ever figures on what will go wrong down the line from organ and tissue errors during gestation because many do not manifest until years later. Pythagoras was also a proponent of prenatal influences, again an old wives tale that is holding to be true, as our tape recorder subconscious picks up sound waves while a fetus and later we come to understand those recordings when we learn speech and discern sound. The Elephant Man's mother was knocked down by an elephant at the circus. What happened was that the shock caused the defect to occur which masks as neurofibromatosis, not a genetic disorder, but caused by a sudden release of epinephrine at the wrong time of development. He really did not look like an elephant, only his skin was of that texture.

The rabbit and cat ovulate only when mounted as the hypothalamus releases lentinizing hormone to the pituitary. Some endocrinologists do not know why humans do not do likewise, but I believe we can call it the '3-s syndrome'; sugar, sun, and stress blues. One reason gynec women refrain from erotic candid material is this releases more blood into the uterus and/or releases an egg. We must remember our bodies are impulsive and we were given a brain to control just that. Andric women are never chaste or modest because they retain andric responses and think nothing of scurrying around in skimpy clothing. Libido in women is from male hormones as gynics are passive and nonaggressive. Walk down any American street or go to the beach and you will see more andric women than you could believe or open Playboy, which they named correctly, as it is immature boys revealing themselves and gynec men who look. This is why lesbianism and its proclivities are so rife in these women and prostitutes.

One reason gynics are modest as in Islamic countries where she covers herself is out of respect for men. Since men are supposed to be the instigators of procreation and, as it is an automatic reflex, they fall easily to the sight of a body of the opposite gender which causes arousal. One day men will realize as they do in other countries how damaging this is to them as arousal is a very serious event in the body which must go through many correct, timed chemical adjustments to keep it from being a cytotoxic event. As the old saying goes, a proper time for everything. It is very disrespectful of a woman to take advantage of this but gynec men love it and are as bad as the andric women. It should be stated here that when men are doing intellectual work such as arithmetic their automatic system is not under their control and they are unprepared for the gender markers of women coming around them. We know blood flows are lower during study as in arithmetic<sup>1,4</sup> which means they are absorbed with what they are doing, thus losing control over their automatic reflex, (coition is meant to be a controlled reaction) while women's pulses race ahead because math is harder for her, and any disturbance could have very serious biochemical results for him. Most people do not take mental thoughts and imagery seriously (even Jimmy Carter who lusted in his heart!) but even the minutest is harmful if geared in this direction. No one takes scopophilia and voyeurism seriously but it is a major problem not recognized in western countries as in others where in many places death sentences are given for exposure. As in the Middle East, veils are only removed when the males are not preoccupied out of regard for them. In America no one thinks anything of a woman walking down the street with the shortest of shorts and tight sweaters but this is exactly what you would expect in a necrotic society. Even our president's are affected.

There has always been a controversy about mating during lactation and everyone seems to miss the mark in western culture especially. Everyone believes that because a woman stops menstruating during lactation it is permitted and is a sign from nature to do so. Ridiculous. Menses are stopped, ovulation is stopped, to be less of a drain on the mother for the next 5 - 6 years she must nurse. This requires an extra 500 - 800 calories a day and the last thing she needs is to expend energy during intercourse for the milk demands so much. It is unbelievable how people will grasp any reason to have sex, to even robbing the milk for the baby. Procreation is thinking far beyond them. There is but only one time to have coitus and that is when there is a wish to have a baby. If you could bring back many of the ancients and show them how people today go to such pains to deter conception just to have coition they would think we had all gone totally mad and they would not be wrong. This was preached upon in nearly every ancient text. Many 'primitive' peoples have always practiced such and Hebrew and Islamic peoples have done so in their hoarded past but with miscegenation not as many do so today for also diets of sugar and salt are catching up with them. There was even a time when Christian sects espoused it, my, have they changed, rhythm method and all! Many primitive peoples yet have coition but 5 or 6 times in their life, only to produce a child. It's normal to them as it is to most earth's life forms. To us sleeping together means you have coitus, but to them it means a mutual sharing of bodily resonances between husband and wife and they do not feel the need for coition if a baby is not wanted. One day, male and female will wake up and realize that instead of having their brains in their gonads it should be in their skulls. Today they use condoms, IUD's, the pill, douches and

every other maniacal thing that sounds like it came out of a chamber of horrors when all it has ever taken is one simple, foolproof method - no coitus. But people have no control over their bodies, the latter has control over them. They cannot fathom a life without eroticism for it rules them like alcohol or sugar. People cannot seem to see through the popular junk science books and venerary manuals as Masters and Johnson and Dr. Ruth who play on the baseness of man and are getting rich over it. There is actually more to our reproductive organs from a biological and biomechanical viewpoint other than for eroticism and perform jobs for us 24 hours a day but you will never hear this from your Dr. Ruth's of the world because they are so miserably ill-trained in the sciences and have their eyes on the dollar. A "Dr." in front of one's name is a long way from being a mark of perfection. Men should be interested to know the testes supply testosterone which has more than just a reproductive value and which gives him his intellect, by that I mean cellular impetus and physical stamina and prowess. It stimulates blood flow and it helps protein and DNA and RNA turnover with great and fast metabolism which is why a man can afford to be more active and his thought processes quicker than a woman's. All in all, without it, you boys would be dead. For an animal like man who radiates a great deal of heat to keep homeostasis going, to place the testes inside would destroy the testosterone as it must keep the blood flow even. A woman's ovaries are kept inside to create a warm incubator effect. Because he is active he must have an exceptionally strong lymphatic system and the phallus seems to be a reserve for a large dense network of lymphatic drainage and conveys lymph to the inguinal region. Through biomechanics, the actual function of this organ keeps lymph going completely through the channels to the legs from the inguinal and helps the testosterone remain strong in the testis as the blood flows evenly. If there were nothing there between the scrotum the blood would putrefy as the lymphatic system has to have as straight a flow as possible as it moves in only one direction, it cannot curve tortuously as blood vessels and arteries as there is no really pumping action as from the heart, it must rely on gravity and osmotic tension from force. Actually, the phallus is a large version of a lymph vessel which because of the narrowness more easily filters impurities; because of this, osmotic pressure is greater to push the fluid back up through the body and in an active, intellectual man the best lymphatic system is needed and this is it. Nature did an excellent job. The phallus is also the most efficient way to evacuate waste. Now to women. Because she is a positive-radiating body, heat is most important to her as she cannot stand to lose too much internally. Her vagina is more than a receptacle for a phallus or to lose blood from. In fact, let's look at the medical description of it - "*A passoge for the intromission of the penis, for the reception of semen, ond for the discharge of the menstrual flow; and the passageway through which the fetus is delivered*"<sup>15</sup>. Well, this is the opinion of 'experts'. Let us see if we can get above this mentality. Lets start with the uterus first and of course, it is only for impregnation and menstruation just as the vagina, right? Wrong. It menstruates because it is ill (to be discussed more fully in a separate chapter) and it does not live just to get pregnant, and it just may wish you never would today, but did you know it is your main area of amino acids, thus DNA and RNA synthesis? No one really knows the extent of this because everyone has their minds preoccupied with eroticism instead of looking beyond to see these organs do have other purposes. It is also the site of lipid and glycogen production all induced by the ovaries sending its estrogen to it. It keeps your metabolism in prime condition

and when you have trouble it gives you the boost you need by triggering the energy to help. Thus, because it is a nourishing powerhouse, it does the same for you by taking blood through its vessels and giving a rapid turnover of nutrients to the blood. Blood from the uterus has always had mysterious powers because it is exceptionally nutrient packed. It is also highly charged and keeps the electromagnetic system stable. Remove the uterus from a woman and she is sickly and will eventually die unless she is artificially kept alive through drugs. An andric will really not miss it. DNA is 8% of its dry weight, 80% is protein and the rest fat and other constituents so it is a very metabolic organ and very fragile because of this. Like the phallus (please no more parallels, I am speaking biochemically) it too is filled with a lymph drainage system and receives blood from the uterine artery, again to act to filter the blood and pass it back to your system pure. Also, because the system is so active the vagina acts to keep it from overheating since, unlike the phallus (see I got you!) it is hollow and allows air flow like the wind pipe, otherwise, you would have a grade A uterine infection. (This is another reason you should not sit on it.) The best friend a woman has is her uterus which sends a steady stream of purified lymph and blood, highly energized and concentrated through her body, yet she does everything to ruin it. running, exercise, stress, which ruptures these vessels. Nature made an excellent place to have a baby but also to first keep you alive and well and for you to use your judgment when you think conditions are proper to procreate. Forget what the Masters and Johnson's and the Dr. Ruth's of the world say, live long and prosper! We will cover more of the biochemistry of this later. However, reproductive organs are like the mouth, I can eat with the latter, but I can also talk and hum, it also has buccal glands that helps fight bacteria and taste food; or the ears with which I hear but also balance myself, or my eyes through which I see but they also help metabolize many nutrients from reactions to the sun. All of our organs have multiple uses to be used accordingly, none have a specific function really.

Mankind is such a failure, they take one of the most beautiful feelings between a man and wife and totally make a horror of it. And do not say they are as animals when they act so horribly for there are no animals so stupid as they have their instincts and can wait to breed when conditions are favorable; they do not always do it every season. All wild animals respect the seasons unless affected by toxins such as our domesticated animals who like their masters run non-stop erotically. I wish I had a nickel for every time I have heard a couple say their baby was a 'mistake' or an 'oops' because the pill or other Nazi death camp device erred or they were negligent or drunk. How can they take the creation of life so lightly? No wonder they pray their little hearts out in the churches or run to 'seminars' and group therapy when they are so stupid and blind they cannot cope with life. This may come as a shock, but through history there have been married couples who never consummated the marriage merely because they did not feel it right to bring a child into this world. When you think about it, it is a rather cruel thing to do but we let our aberrated biologies talk us into it. All we do is die in the end and I think that is what the ancients were trying to tell us that we must conquer ourselves first and then proceed with the giving of life. Young people actually believe today you have to 'make-it' to be in. They are nothing, they just fell for one of man's most degenerative weaknesses which occurs when his intelligence wanes. For all his

possibilities at achieving greatness, man is the biggest biological failure the world has ever seen.

Mating has always been known to be a catabolic even. Man loses his testosterone and nutrients and their so called climateric in life is when he has spent all he had through overindulgence while women lose estrogen and nutrients also. If they play the game right the worse that will happen to them both, if healthy, is the loss of cytoplasm in various areas of the body which can be replaced, but this is hazardous too. However, so much has been lost if done incorrectly it strikes at the cell nucleus, hence deterioration, death to the body. The fly in the ointment is it takes approximately 5 - 6 years to correct the cytoplasm lost or the cell nuclei will be destroyed. The female is at a greater hardship for she has lost cell strength plus she has a growing conceptus. However, it must be stated the male has given over his very life force, semen, of which takes several years to recover this radiating substance. He has actually lost a part of his very life essence. If she cannot keep her body healthy and free of stress, she will lose more to cytoplasm and it is questionable whether it takes 5 - 6 or 14 - 16 years to recover fully to the point where cell nuclei are no longer straining. This loss of hormonal strength is another reason for androgyny for if babies are less than five years apart neither partner can keep from hormonal influx on the conceptus and problems are born. This is why it is frightening to see large families for they are never healthy and very androgynous. Mortals were Indra's going commodity for they bred constantly which caused degeneration as the lineages were not as pristine as the original.

Among most animals ovulation occurs at coitus and according to Egyptians they intimate it did with their wives also, but they were cloistered and married to their own relations which makes a big difference and would definitely be so in the health of the offspring as the egg deteriorates minutes after leaving the Graafian follicle. Interestingly, men on pure biological diets find their libido slackened markedly and they then pursue more intellectual and body building activities as they have gained control of their gonads which are doing him a favor by releasing more and a stronger testosterone to enhance mental functions as well as body. Mind and body are now one. Women find the same thing with estrogen, more feminine and command of themselves, able to read their body responses. Great men of antiquity, Aristotle, Pythagoras, Isaac Newton, Beethoven, were all continent. The basic problem is semen, which is composed of lecithin, a major brain and nerve chemical in the cerebral cortex and myelin sheaths of nerves, is lost in scopophilia and coition. In the ancient times a newly married man in the army was not allowed to do active service for men in dangerous or strenuous occupations cannot afford to work with drawbacks as this. Quick and clear thinking can never be done after coition and for several years later. Soldiers have always been well known through history to lose their nerve after getting married often blamed on the fact they have responsibility, but this is ridiculous as he should have created even more nerve to protect his family. The problem is he is overindulging which is robbing him of the testosterone which allows quick and clear thinking to make him confident. Fighter pilots after numerous coitions, often find they lose their nerve very quickly as testosterone makes a man less afraid of heights and gives him the abilities to keep him at his fighting peak and intellectual best. Women have every right to expect the Cinderella Complex, but

when men are so poorly matured and fed abiologically, we cannot expect the men from the days of old for the knights in shining armor have rusted, but there are a few men left who observe the rules of nature and are still the exact patterns of these men. It should be stated that many men who have very high levels of testosterone are sterile as the hormone is exogenous in their system, usually due to a poor diet. If anything, coitus is for a man a major releaser (if you will harken back to the description of the phallus as part of the lymph system) of toxins, the female thus becomes the device by which to release them into. Enter the venereal diseases which are nature's attempts to rid those not fit to be part of life's pattern. Any doctor treating such people were considered murderers in the highest degree by the very persons oath they take today. Hippocrates, who like Galen, knew what we are sadly discovering today. These diseases spawn into other virulent forms not requiring coition. AIDS is our latest and by far worst yet to come. Syphilis now has over thirty different forms, all not requiring coition, having all transmuted from the 'original sin'. Nonetheless, men who refrain from sugar, alcohol and other poisons, and if not genetically malfunctioning or mentally handicapped, soon see the great difference between eroticism and procreation as their testosterone rises and the blood is once more pure and clean. Many women today are experiencing sterility and many gynecological and physical disorders from what is termed "*spermatotoxin*". Sperm is always absorbed directly into the bloodstream and every chemical, virus, disease, the man carries, whatever he has eaten even, is placed in her. This is good if your husband is healthy for you are very much a part of him for this never leaves you because of the highly radiative qualities of sperm and you are then 'spiritually bonded.' This is why if he is having other encounters she is going to pick up a great deal more of the other women's chemistry for this process works vice versa from her vaginal glands. This is why a marriage must be wrought in honesty and commitment as each shares the others biochemical processes and, ('experts' like Dr. Ruth should tell the young kids she encourages to have sex this, but she probably does not know herself) at the first encounter, whoever it is done with, the chemical bond is for life and they may find the experiences will haunt them for years to come, not to mention these chemicals require the constant electromagnetic contact to keep them from going dormant and transmutating into toxic substances. This is why men (used to) prefer virgins because as semen is highly radiated with potassium there will always be a considerable amount in her system and womb which will alter his own sperm charge if she has had other encounters. Divorced or promiscuous women, when having another child by the new mate, the latter often is leery of the offspring as they sometimes do not look 'just right' as her former mate(s) will always be with her. Here is your double standard. But, if a man is promiscuous he is ruining her germ plasm and no healthy offspring can be expected and he also fills his wife with bacteria giving her many gynecological problems as cervical cancer and other ailments. So, it is really a 'double-double standard' is it not? Everyone loses in infidelity. As everyone has their own unique biomagnetic and electrical charges and biochemistries, the contact with another male by a female alters her system and opens to such diseases as cancer and a host of others. Spermatotoxin also injures the ovaries and menopause is also hastened by this assault. Today, we have women experiencing it at 35! Prostitutes owe their sterility to the fact that they encounter poisoned sperm and unfortunately so have many promiscuous women today who become infertile or have unhealthy babies. Poor food, drugs, tobacco, coffee,

alcohol in sperm seriously injure the female organs. Many primitive tribes upon marriage observe very strict diets when procreation is to be achieved. (I am beginning to wonder just who is really 'primitive'.) Aging and coitus have always gone hand in hand as researchers in animal studies know full well, as it robs the body of so many nutrients and why so many women are burned out by 40. It is not the same as walking up a flight of stairs which is often quoted, it is more like running up to the top of the Empire State Building. Many of the people of Russia and China found to live to 100+ years are claimed by sensationalists to still have coitus. Well, they do, but they forgot to tell you it is only every five years or so, the secret of their success. Many people who live to be centurions are often celibate. You can today, especially, tell a woman after marriage and how 'active' she is for she loses her youthful appearance. The Veda was surely very explicit as to this:

*Is it known that age means the age of the body?*

*Like cancerous growths on the salmoli tree?*

*No, short, small bodied, and fruitful it ages,*

*The tree that is fruitless is not even old!*<sup>16</sup>

Indra played a very smart game. If he were around today the babymakers would abandon their test tube monsters they create and together would have an entire new business to dupe the gullible public with. Any educated look at test tube babies tells one they are unhealthy and wanting much like Indra's "Unborn Ones" who will create more disasters. You can only get disasters from disasters and there is only one way to make a baby. With so many variables to conception, to play with it in a lab is total imperceptive necromania. Man is so hard on himself and that is the sad part, the answers are so simple and right before his eyes but he insists on keeping them closed for the fact his own biological ineptness keeps him in bondage. People headed for extinction will just keep substituting for the real answers until the questions snowball and suffocate him.

Moses forbade coition during menstruation for the simple reason it causes infection and is the main source of gonorrhea. This is so often overlooked that if either partner comes up with it, they quickly accuse the other of infidelity when their own nasty habits often caused it.

Probably one of the silliest things to come from medicine in the last year was the release in the NEW ENGLAND JOURNAL OF MEDICINE which cleared the pill of its breast cancer role from a fifteen year study of a group of women.<sup>17</sup> Unfortunately, they forgot to add, if they even knew, that andric women will probably not suffer because they have less estrogen and not be affected by artificial as the later totally upsets a gynec's system. Natural estrogen is not a cancer causer, on the contrary, but it does clash with heavy fat and sugar and low iodine levels. The pill drains B-complex, vitamin A, C and E from the system, also iron and zinc which opens a woman to problems like cancer. Andric's on the pill are more likely to suffer other effects, for they cannot tolerate added estrogen in any form with heart attacks, strokes, epilepsy. They still said the benefits outweighed the costs! It is to laugh as the JOURNAL OF THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION reported that the pill increased the risk of pelvic inflammatory disease as it causes



the vagina to expose more surface area to bacteria on the cervix, uterus, fallopian tubes and ovaries causing infection and sterility.<sup>18</sup> What about all the birth defects they are known to cause? Oh, I forgot, we are not suppose to think about creating healthy babies just as long as mom and pop are satisfied. Right? Children, there is no good erotism, only good procreation no matter what Dr. Ruth says. I would be rich today if I told the lies these researchers do but unfortunately I have what is considered a handicap today, a conscious, and as researchers we cannot be influenced by our own weaknesses and neurtoses. There are so many new venereal diseases since the 'sexual revolution' that many researchers are ready to hoist the white flag. It is estimated that in 50 years nearly all Americans will be sterile. Chlamydia is another new venereal disease of the 80's from rising promiscuousness affecting an estimated 3-10 million men and women in the U.S., each year, more than syphilis, gonorrhea or herpes. It often has no symptoms other than infertility in women while painful urination and mucous discharge in men. One out of five men harbor the disease, how many women is not known.<sup>19</sup> You can thank your wonder drug, the 'pill' which gave everyone free rein to fulfill their wretched lack of character. When they think they don't have to pay they play, but Mother Nature always catches up to them.

It seems to be the style today, but few realize the hazards of condoms in that they ruin the vagina as the mucous from the cervical glands cannot react to artificial material and harmful bacteria always forms. There is just as much damage to the male as he cannot receive the vagina's lubrication and infection is most likely. The thermal balance is thrown off as well in both partners. They are also made of rubber which is an unstable, radioactive element which disrupts the cells. Sheep intestines used to be used in the good ole' days but bacteria is prevalent there also. There is only one way and nature made it the best.

We see many references through the ancient literature of men growing long hair and those who do not, their inference being that men did not have growing head hair at one time, being much like an animals, which grows so long, sheds, and is replaced. In the EPIC OF GILGAMESH, the degenerated man is described as having been thrown into the wilds of nature with all his senses stripped who gives the gods trouble as they try to work, hunt and trap. (Is this our hominid?):

*Offspring of . . . , essence of Ninurta,  
Shaggy with hair is his whole body,  
He is endowed with head hair like a woman.  
The locks of his hair sprout like Nisasba  
He knows neither people nor land;  
Garbed is he like Sumuqan.  
With the gazelles he feeds on grass,  
With the wild beasts he jostles at the watering-ploce  
With the teeming creatures his heart delights in water.*<sup>20</sup>

We know the pituitary determines hair growth patterns as it controls androgen production by the gonads and adrenals. Men have to cut their hair for they have circulating female hormones (often sugar causes hair growth on the body as well as myriad other toxins, so don't panic). Women always seem to like the very hirsute men

but most have too much female hormones, coupled with poor diet. Long head hair to the ancients was considered a female trait, definitely not seen in Egyptian art where the hair on men is very short. Absalom revealed his hormonal imbalances in having over five pounds on his head that had to be cut regularly, the same nonentity who laid in the sun with his women which does not say much for his biochemistry! Samson felt his strength gone if his were cut but he only revealed his hormonal imbalances also as today's women who cut their hair for this reveals the latter's andric side. Many gynec women feel it a virtual trauma if their hair is cut for long hair has several biological advantages. Number one is a woman can draw on the high mineral content in times of need; hair is her best insurance for this. And, top of the list is one thing everyone has forgotten, particularly in the field of evolution. Little babies, so the latter scholars tell us, clench their fists because when we were apes our babies held onto our body hair so this is a vestigial reflect. Baloney! Our little babies are trying in vain to clench for security to what every andric woman cuts off or cannot grow, long hair! Watch a real gynec mother breastfeed her baby and the delight in each one's face when the little baby clings to his mother's long hair. He cannot grab on and hold her with those little hands but hair is an excellent medium for him. You will quickly forget all this evolution nonsense if you ever see this. Hair is also excellent to cover a baby's tender skin when nursing as it defrays any harmful radiation. Do as Isis did. Give a baby some hair and a handful of hair and you would cut down on many troubles in the world today. Hirsutism in women includes body hair and the common 'mustache' seen often today attributed to protein bound and unbound testosterone. Most women have plasma testosterone concentration levels of about 8NG per deciliter, bound, which was an attempt to create a male in gestation. Women athletes are the extremes of bound testosterone having it mostly endogenous. Any woman who has suffered acne as a youth has considerable bound. Also, no gynec can stand lifting heavy objects or build muscles which is why the andrics like weight lifting, bowling, etc.

It was a priority to see that little boys were raised according to the original prototype; said an ancient Hebrew gnostic text:

*If a child is a boy do not let locks grow on his head.  
Do not braid his crown nor the cross knots at the top of his head.  
Long hair is not fit for boys, but for voluptuous women.  
Guard the youthful prime of life of a comely boy,  
because many rage for intercourse with a man.*

Deviation was a dire problem and they tried to quell those growing traits in young people, but unfortunately clothing the boy properly will not always stop the flow of female hormones nor vice versa for girls. Children will even at very young ages prefer either pants or skirts. I have often seen little girls cry when their mothers put pants on them and the latter in her own andric degeneracy, cannot figure out why. Most little girls do not have endogenous testosterone until puberty but this is changing.

We do not take clothes seriously enough. We dress for vanity, fad, fashion, rather than for health. Most of western culture dresses like they are going to slop

hogs and have no respect for the body nature gave them. Even people in the so called 'health movement' are still remnants of the hippie cult. Or, you have those who dress for the business office in dressy suits, get home and its back to Tobacco Road. They then show their true colors. They dress not for pride in themselves but to impress. They have a very classic, biological name, however, they are called 'mules in horse harness'. (!) Then you have the Archie Bunker league and their dusky blue jeans and Andy Gump racing shoes that not only look silly but are most unhealthy as they misalign the spine and the rubber is highly radioactive as plastics and synthetic rubbers are. (In the 1920's, it was said that if you looked at rubber you would go cross-eyed. Well, it won't do that - I don't think! - but it will harm the skin.)

In the ancient days, men and women wore different colors. Men wore basically, black, blues, reds, browns or greens while women only white, lilac, purple, reds, yellow, greens, browns. The Hebrew peoples kept these laws alive up to quite late times. It has very sound biological reasoning for black attracts for instance, particular radiations conducive to a man and the same for white in women. Any other wrong color detracts from the electromagnet flow.

The style of clothing throughout history is our best perimeter to the health state of peoples. As warm blooded animals, both men and women must keep a steady flow of bodily warmth. This is needed in both warm and cold climates and particular clothing must be worn to retain homeostasis. Testosterone and estrogen are those particular agents that keep that warmth going each in different manners. First, testosterone cannot tolerate too much internal heat. A man is very adaptable to any climate because he can generate his own body heat with little help by clothing, although like every living thing he has to wear clothing, like fur on an animal, because of natural radiations. They prefer tighter fitting clothing, as this helps dissipate the extra load of thermal heat he produces, such as pants and suit type clothing. Estrogen on the other hand, has to have help to generate heat by wearing looser clothing, skirts help the adipose tissue in the thighs and posterior to hold the heat. In cold or hot weather, skirts are always preferred over pants by gynics, rather than shorts or pants, if their supply of estrogen is strong. Women usually like, but this has changed so since World War I, tight bodices, loose at the bust, as heat is generated by the lungs, and stomach in excess. Puffed shoulder sleeves trap heat being lost there where there is adipose tissue, and tighter towards the wrist where adipose tissue is less. Adipose tissue does not hold the heat of the tissue if it has been generated from a natural, low fat diet which does not create brown fat but yellow which is better at opposing radiation but not so good at thermal heat. Estrogen content will do the same thing, create yellow fat. Skirts are very beneficial for women as they hold the heat, as does a fan blouse with the breasts, and at the same time circulates air which pants cannot do which is most important to keep bacteria, yeast infections, etc., from forming. The best example is the Gibson girl blouse and the fan bodices of the 1850's. Many breast cancers have erupted because of sweaters, "tanktops", tight bras (they must only be made of cotton or some other natural fiber to allow airflow), bathing suits, etc., as they cut oxygen flow to cells here. Gynecological disorders have risen dramatically since the 1920's when pants wearing began. Heat is important to both man and woman as it helps fight

cancers if they cannot regulate their homeostasis. Pants are certainly a contributor to pelvic inflammations and cancers in women. Men through history who prefer the flowing robes as in the various church denominations and Near East today where zinc is low, do show particular problems. Gynic males will normally have adipose instead of muscle tissue and will find the ecclesiastical habits to their liking whereas andric males will find them abhorrent. The priests in the church have more problems than you could imagine, those robes hide a multitude of sins, with a tradition that goes back to these times as we will see. Many Arabs during the Crusades fought to keep their trousers and many today prefer the western dress. But as refined foods rose so did androgyny. It does not take too long to realize why women at the turn of the century forgot the skirts and ladylike behavior and chastity went out the window. All feminine instincts left. Women have gone the gamut in the world of fashion from the flat boyish figure of the 20's to its revival in the 60's and its return today. With their deep, nasal voices from Marlene Dietrich to Rosie the Riveter of the Second World War who showed women the glory of leaving the kitchen and family for the dollar. The mini skirt of the 60's showed us how andric and foolish women really could become, and today most do not even know what a skirt is. Unabashedly, they show their bodies because they are hormonally confused. Of course, no one need be entirely sexually aberrated but merely have lost all natural instincts to remain healthy and develop healthy offspring. (The gods criticize man because he has lost sensitivities to the world for with androgyny, instincts in all areas, leave.) These are the women who cannot figure why little Johnny cries all the time, has colic, is hyperactive, falls to drugs and booze and fornicates himself into oblivion. Then she blames society for it. Many Middle Eastern women coming to America, to fit in, adopt the typical American pants and shirts only to scurry back home after discovering they are in the midst of the 'unclean' because they cannot stand to wear them as they are so uncomfortable to a gynic. Not only do pants upset the thermal flows of the body but they rub against the leg and gynic women cannot stand this. (If you think I am going to draw a picture on this one, forget it!) Foreign women especially will not allow doctors to examine them which American doctors, particularly women, don't understand. However, most women physicians are so andric themselves they would not have been doctors without the imbalance as gynic women are better at preventive medicine at home and loath the idea of looking at pain and suffering, blood and trauma. Women physicians are not as good in diagnosis because the men can out think them quickly and who have more of a propensity for it and in an emergency they are more stable, while menstruating doctors have no business at the surgery table where brain power is needed at its highest and quick nerve conduction is imperative. However, Middle Eastern women are more aware of their bodies because they are more gynic and their senses tell them that to have a strange man (or woman, which his even worse because they are quick to notice they are andrics) approach them may make them ovulate and the uterine fill with blood. It is a known fact that most medical exams for women do more damage then good. Whatever possessed a people that they can open a woman so and go digging? More gynecological problems have started on the examining table than anyone could believe from cancer to aborted fetus' and injury to the latter. Holistic or naturopathic medicine does not go through all this mania as the body tells everything externally. Of course, many women enjoy the examination by man or woman and the physicians have their own problems or they would not be doing these Murder in the Rue Morgue techniques. Holistic medicine finds everything well defined

in the eyes, skin, pulse, etc., there is no need for all this by doctors who are actually considered quite perverted by them. They seem to forget they damage cells in the process. You know, you can take an ovum from a frog for instance, and squeeze it flat on a petrie dish and it will bounce back just like a human one. Researchers comment on its marvelous flexibility but they do not look to what has happened. As all cooks know, the yolk is more sensitive than the white, and it is the nucleus that is easily injured, it doesn't always bounce back and the least little thing injures it. This goes for any body cell. Cells are not rubber balls, they are each a living entity that affects the whole no matter how many million we have, they all work in concert and because of this fragility they are given something very special to guide and protect them, it is called a brain.

In Egyptian pictographs of the earlier dynasties, women are often shown with pleated long dresses and they are always careful to show them away from the limbs as if to emphasize a point while other women wore very tight fitting dresses. This is very remindful of the debate amongst women in Sumer as the andrics who wanted to wear the short skirts while the gynics long, all very reminiscent of such debates when the mini skirt came out and at the turn of the century when skirts began rising.

It is interesting that since the Flood, so the Veda says, some 12,000 years will pass until the next destruction and as each eon culminates each will harbor the same behavior traits but with more people who will contribute to the final collapse. In the end, women will have too many children and *"odor becomes stench, and flavors putrid. When the Eon perishes women will have too many children, O king, be short of stature, cast off all morals, and have intercourse through the mouth. At the end of the Eon the countryside will bristle with towers, the cross roads with Jackals, the women with hair."* The only point they missed was there will be a mixture of chemistries causing hyperplastic tissue creating tall, ungainly people as well as short. Too many children refers to children born less than 5 - 6 years apart.

As we know today sodomy is profuse, in thirty years it will no doubt be the norm just as onanism and promiscuousness are condoned today even by the medical profession. Women have abosexual hair to extremes today on their lips and legs, public and axilla hair which is all androgynous. *"The cows will yield little milk, and the tress, teeming with crows, will yield few flowers and fruits. Brahmins will accept the gifts of kings who are tainted with brahmin-murder and occuse falsely, O king. Brahmins, wrapped up in greed and folly, falsely flaunting their Law, will plunder the land bare for alms. Householders, out of fear of the burden of taxes, will become thieves, and others hiding under the guise of hermits will live off trade; and men will let their hair and nails grow under false pretenses. Vedic students will be false, because of their greed for possession, tiger among men, misbehave in the hermitages, drink liquor, swive their teachers' wives, pursue the goals of this world, and pander to their flesh and blood."*<sup>23</sup> Women have ceased to nurse which will bring unhealthy and mentally disturbed children and adults as they forfeit the family for the pocketbook. And, men are no different than women in androgyny and will have women's features as many do now. It was very interesting to see how man took to perming their hair throughout the country as men of Rome did at their end when androgyny struck full force, and the long hair of the 60's. *Vedic*

students will be false, because of their greed for possessions, tiger among men, misbehave in the hermitages, drink liquor, swive their teachers' wives, pursue the goals of this world, and pander to their flesh and blood." Sounds like College Campus, U.S.A.! "The blessed lord, the Punisher of Poka, will no more rain in the right season; none of the seeds that are sown will grow right, Bhiorota, and the harvest of lawlessness will be right, prince sans blame. The one who observes the Law can be reckoned to live but briefly, for no Law survives then, king. People trade their wares mostly with false measures, and the merchants abound with tricks. The Law-minded dwindle, the evil prosper, the Law loses strength, and lawlessness gains it. The Law-minded become short-lived and impoverished, and the lawless long-lived and rich, at the close of the Eon. Creatures carry on their affairs with means that fall wholly short of the Law, and with even small capital the arrogant grow rich. Men are widely resolved to plunder the funds that had been placed confidently in their trust, king, as they plot their deceitful procedures. Man-eating creatures, birds, and game lurk in the cities, parks and their very sanctuaries."<sup>25</sup> People trading their wares with "false measures" - credit cards? Look in our own land how the criminal and worthless people are catered to as they tear the country apart. We actually fund women to have illegitimate babies as they turn around and do it again, when we should be letting nature take its course. We cater to drug addicts and alcoholics when they will never be capable of bringing forth healthy offspring; they do what they do because their bodies want to die. The reference to the poor crops is prophetic as well. The next passage is the most profound as "Girls get pregnant at the age of seven and eight, king, and boys of ten and twelve become fathers. Men turn gray in their sixteenth year, and quickly live out their lives. When the Eon is spent, great king, the young have the habits of the old, and the aged behave like children. The women are corrupt and, secretly deceiving their husbands, lasciviously fornicate with slaves and even cattle."<sup>26</sup> We have girls at 9 and 10 becoming pregnant now, in fifteen years, or less, it will probably be seven. Puberty has steadily declined stupendously since World War I from around 19 and boys are fathers now at ten as precocious puberty lowers with refined foods; they are 30 year olds in little boy bodies. "The women will at all times be harsh and rough spoken and quick to cry, and they will foil to obey their husbands. Sons will kill their fathers and mothers at the end of the Eon, women will kill their husbands and rely on their sons."<sup>27</sup> Androgyny is then rife, the foundation of man's demise. It ends in what appears to be a nuclear war, as "wondrous-looking huge clouds rise up in the sky." The mortals will then have triumphed over the "Twice Born" and will take over once again.

One reason males find themselves in an identity crisis often is because their estrogen levels reduce plasma testosterone as it then reduces interstitial cell stimulating hormone secreted by the adenohypophysis as influenced by the hypothalamus. Testosterone has a very strong influence on cellular strength and makes the blood of a more higher specific gravity in men than women except in the latter when andric. A good criteria of andric women is if they like sports, and other male activities and are aggressive. Because of this affect on blood it answers the question why men like to do such things as flying while many gynec women will not. Amelia Earhart did not get around the world with estrogen which she had little of. They certainly had it pegged right when they sent the first womb-man into space.

for it was not a feminine, you would have heard screams galore as they strapped her to the seat. Often the latter will not even go up a flight of stairs as estrogen is a positive charged element which must hug the negative earth. These are not phobias, though often stated as such in our androgynous society. In the Veda, Draupadi, like all Nibiruian women, was afraid to fly which the Anunnaki women of course were not. A great many andric stewardesses are deviants, as would be biologically predicted. However, women who are very gynec and on a healthful diet are more aware of their natural instincts, the reason being that their blood constituents are different as already stated, but they also have less red blood cells per cubic centimeter of blood than a man and thus, unlike the latter, are more prone to height sensitivity and cold fluctuations, pressure change, etc., being more weather sensitive as well. Since their blood requires more of a pull of gravity this keeps their systems more stable and makes them feel more sedentary. All for a very good reason. The ovum she carries requires a stability only the magnetic pull of earth and gravity can give them as her body requires more homeostasis than a man and cannot stand fluctuations. Even going up a flight of stairs can be frightening all because those little ovum demand sufficient and stable oxygen and nutrient flow to keep them healthy and when pregnant her instincts are even more keen. A gynec has to keep what is known as a hydrostatic equilibrium when fluid and pressure coincide with a balance of gravity and pressure force. We not only live with gravity and magnetism but pressure gradient forces called Pressure Belts of high and low pressure which varies around the world. Women are very sensitive to magnetic pulls and may climb one hill but buck with another. It is no coincidence in the early dynasties of Egypt most buildings lived in were one storied or, if multi-leveled, the men lived upstairs, while the women below. Men who are proportionately more andric usually love to fly (or if scared, would not be so if they did it themselves) and find they need to get this 'high' weekly as men have to receive the positive forces of space for their negative testosterone which beckons them to the heavens. An andric woman can scale the highest mountain, swim the deepest sea, trek to the North Pole and give birth to the most unhealthy babies that become thus in adult life, who do the same. Most gynecs like to be cloistered for their bodies instinctively fear the unpredictable and people with its danger and unhealthy areas. This is not agoraphobia, but common sense as in Purdah, for even gynecs like a lovely ride in the country and are well known for their love of walking.

Suttee is a very misunderstood biological phenomena. This is where the widowed woman follows her husband to his death and is yet practiced in India. Even Draupadi expected to follow her brothers if death came to all. With andric women when their husband dies, they go on with their lives but it has always been a curiosity why other women will develop catastrophic diseases as cancer or heart problems, which if not for medical intervention, they would die. It comes as a fact that very gynec women will die if their husbands do for they were bound together biologically in life. A woman just as the song says, draws her life from man and gives it back again for she is a part of him. Even divorced women will always feel a part of their husbands even if mistreated for she has a part of him always with her. Man and woman are such compliments to one another that to lose one or the other is a tragedy for them. They are complete opposites and attract, as one compliments the other and the two becomes one. Androgynous people fight like cats and dogs for their opposing

genders antagonize each other. They see no beauty in life for they are not beautiful, they are ugly and deformed, just as the ancients tell us. When you see couples that stay together until death it is because they are harmonious, and they are becoming rarer today to see true andric and gynec beings. Suttee does for women what would happen naturally. In Hinduism, to live on was considered morally wrong and often the women shaved their heads, wore white or black and ate once a day. The British tried to put a stop to Suttee in India in 1829. Recent famous cases on record are of a woman who killed herself on her husband's funeral pyre in 1946, he was a retired army officer. The most venerated of this century was a virgin who became a widow and killed herself. A Rajastha palace has the handprints of those who walked the final steps in red ochre which were later carved in relief as a memorial. Suttee occurs mostly in the higher classes while women of the lower will join communals until they die.

When you review the ancient texts one finds that many had excellent morals just instinctively that are being proved scientifically today to be true. Today, we need seminars and classes to teach people how to do everything, even how to have and hold babies, and when you have to learn to do this no one has any business having them! Despite the fact these people saw the whole world coming down around them, all the empires succumbing to the final stages of degeneration with broken families, disease and corruption, some managed to remain pure, with many sound ethics:

*Do not lay your hand upon your wife when she is pregnant.  
Do not cut a youth's masculine procreative faculty.  
Do not seek sexual union with irrational animals.  
Do not outrage your wife by shameful ways of intercourse.  
Do not transgress with unlawful sex the limits set by nature.  
For even animals are not pleased by intercourse of male with male.  
And let women not imitate the sexual role of men.  
Do not surrender wholly to unbridled sensuality toward your wife.  
For eros is not a god, but a passion destructive of all.  
Love your wife, for what is sweeter and better  
than whenever a wife is kindly disposed toward her husband and a husband  
toward his wife till old age, without strife deviously interfering?  
Let no one violently have intercourse with a girl not yet betrothed.  
Do not bring as a wife into your home a bad and wealthy woman,  
for you will be a slave of your wife because of the ruinous dowry.  
We seek noble horses and strong-necked bulls,  
plowers of the earth, and the very best of dogs;  
yet we fail to strive to marry a good wife,  
nor does a woman reject a bad man when he is rich.  
Do not add marriage to marriage, calamity to calamity.  
Nor permit yourself strife with your kinsfolk about possessions.<sup>28</sup>*

So much here holds true yet today. In those days babies were fed to dogs and vultures, today all you have to do in America is go to your wonderful neighborhood baby disposal where doctors forget everything about ethics and women have all the heart of an Elsa Cox and the brains of a donkey; no I take that back the donkey would



not do it either, they do not let themselves get in those predicaments. However, this is a typical Jewish writing of the period where, like the Egyptians, they analyzed every aspect of life. The Greeks picked up on Hebrew tradition and felt a life not studied was not worth living. Another line is most relevant here pertaining to what I said about children looking like the mate the mother has had other than the husband:

*Do not prostitute your wife, defiling your children  
For the adulterous bed brings not sons in your likeness . . .* 29

Another reference is just as graphic:

*The children a woman bears resemble the man who loves her. If her husband loves her, then they resemble her husband. If it is an adulterer, then they resemble the adulterer. Frequently, if a woman sleeps with her husband out of necessity, while her heart is with the adulterer with whom she usually has intercourse, the child she will bear is born resembling the adulterer.*<sup>30</sup>

The androgyny of the people was a pressing issue and clear to many who escaped to the folds of Judaism, Islam later in its early days, before they themselves became mixed with the tainted blood while later the Christians were under the spell of Christ. In a Jewish Haggadah text, woman is compared to a stickle-back fish, the androgen of fishdom, which can change its gender at will.<sup>31</sup> Women's libbers have entered the realm of history telling by saying the enslavement of women through the ages is man's fault when it has been her own androgyny that has caused it. Women are enslaved when their andric sides are a threat to themselves as they cannot cope in the true biological role. If they have a man picking on them it is because he is gynec and neither can respond to each ones sensitivities. A man who enslaves a woman fears his own androgyny because he cannot react. Gynec women never feel the need to be 'liberated' they are content and happy that they can raise healthy families and this is possible only because they normally marry very andric men who appreciate their intelligence and instincts and benefit by them for they realize they are compliments to them and vice versa. You will thus always find andric women enslaved, or gynics if they find they have married an insecure male. The only reason andric women are coming into power is because the males are becoming more gynec. The same pattern occurred in all the ancient empires as men fell to the backseat. Crime and injustice triumphed and the evil doer won as they do in American judicial systems. You can commit the most heinous crime and get very light punishment where in earlier ages death would have been the verdict, naturally and logically. It is very clear that because of their gynec sides, men today can no longer take the responsibility and like gynics will not take a life even if it would be right to do so in saving others. Nature was supposed to have endowed him with the ability to take command and get the job done or everyone loses. When men are secure, the taking of a life for moral purposes has no affect other than the feeling of gratification that justice was done. They certainly have changed. They have lost their strengths and leadership qualities, their masculine logic. They are illogical like a gynec, which is well in a world of raising children, but not in the outside world where man dwells. Men used to be able to look upon the evils of life and handle the situation. his family was

utmost.

The Sumerian texts give us an excellent example of the androgynous women who were the major reasons of its collapse as in all cultures. Moaned one Sumerian husband:

*My wife is in church,  
My mother is down by the river, (religious rite implied in text - AN.)  
And here am I starving of hunger.*<sup>3 2</sup>

Women wanted equality with men and forsook the lives - blood of the family as they lost their sensitivities. Her body chemistry was changing rapidly for as male hormone levels rose, so did her temperament as she was quick to anger, impatient and irritable:

*A restless woman in the house  
Adds ache to pain.*<sup>3 3</sup>

The happy outlook on marriage was beginning to wane and divorce was common as men found no more pleasure in what they thought was a gynic as their mothers had been:

*For his pleasure; marriage,  
On his thinking it over; divorce  
A joyful heart; the bride  
A sorrowful heart; the groom*<sup>3 4</sup>

More and more women gave birth to children who became worthless to the family:

*A perverse son-his mother should not have given birth to him,  
His god should not have fashioned him*<sup>3 5</sup>

And of course, God was behind it all much as the Bible taunts that man was born in sin, diverting blame off themselves to the ways of God. "Unclean persons" soon evolved and "unisex" cults practicing transvestism sprang up with pederasty in this collision of gender confusion. This was all quite a contrast to the earlier days of Sumer when the mother was a focal point of a man's life, the tradition being carried on in Hebrew and Islamic cultures and others in the world. In a poem to his mother, the following loving description is to be had of a son who has heard his mother is worried about him as he travels.:

*Royal courier, ever on the road,  
I would send you to Nippur, deliver this message.  
I have traveled a long way,  
My mother is troubled, unable to sleep.  
She, in whose chamber there is never an angry word,  
Keeps asking all travelers after my welfare.  
Put my letters of greeting into her hand,  
Into the hand of my rejoicing mother who will have adorned herself for you.  
If you know not my mother, let me give you her signs of identification.*

*Her name is Shot-Ishtar . . .  
 A figure that is radiant . . .  
 A goddess fair, a daughter-in-law delightful  
 Blessed is she from the days of the youth,  
 By her energy she has managed well the house of her father-in-law.  
 She who serves the god of her husband,  
 Who knows to tend "the place of the goddess Inanaa."  
 Does not put to nought the words of the king.  
 Vigilant, she multiplied possessions,  
 She who is beloved, cherished, full of life.  
 Lambs, good cream, honey, flowing butter of the heart."*

*Let me give you my mother's second sign:  
 My mother is a bright light of the horizon, a mountain deer.  
 The morning star shining bright . . . ,  
 Precious carnelion, Marhasi topoz,  
 A jewel of a princess, full of allure,  
 Carnelian jewels, joy-creating,  
 A ring of tin, a bracelet of iron,  
 A staff of gold and bright silver.  
 A perfect ivory figurine, full of charm.  
 An angel of alabaster, set on a lapis lazuli pedestal.<sup>35</sup>*

This is quite a contrast from later ages which remonstrated against mother whom they hoped would "not strike the son" nor a mother that "scolded not the son, that the son spoke not disrespectfully to his mother."<sup>36</sup> They gave birth it seems to offspring who bear a very modern ring:

*Why do you behave thus!  
 Why do you push, curse, hurl insults!  
 Why do you cause commotion in the school!  
 Who knows much more about the scribal art than you - -  
 Disobey him, curse, and hurl insults!  
 The ummia, the all-knowing . . .<sup>37</sup>*

There were laws set up to protect the people by one Gudea of the city of Lagash for familial squabbles. When instincts leave, laws must be made. Did not Oliver Wendell Holmes tell us that courts of law were just that, do not expect justice to be done. We have no justice for we have gynec men who have to squabble like old women before reaching a judgment which today is usually not done properly, and from which everyone suffers.

All in all, the ancients were indeed right, androgyny is death.

THE SUN CHILDREN  
REFERENCES

1. TEXTBOOK OF ENDOCRINOLOGY - Edited by Robert H. Williams, M.D. - With contributions by thirty-eight authorities - W. B. Saunders Company - Philadelphia, 1974.
2. SCIENCE - Vol. 224
3. GENESIS RABBA, J. Theodor and Ch. Albech, Berlin, 2 vols., 1912 - 1927.
4. SCIENCE NEWS - July 21, 1984
5. SCIENCE NEWS - April 13, 1985
6. PREVENTION - January, 1985
7. THE RIG VEDA - An Anthology - Edited by Wendy Doniger O'Flaherty - Penquin Classics, New York, N.Y. - 1984
8. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. 2 & 3
9. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. 1
10. THE VIRGIN BIRTH - The Famous Debate Between Herbert M. Shelton, N.D., D.C. AND George R. Clements, N.D., D.C. - Health Research, Mokelumne Hill, California - 1957.
11. THE MYSTERIES OF HUMAN REPRODUCTION - Dr. Raymond Bernard, A.B., Columbia University. M.A., Ph.D., New York University - Health Research - Mokelumne Hill, California.
12. IBID.
13. ANCIENT EGYPTIAN PYRAMID TEXT - R. O. Faulkner - Aris & Phillips - Bolchazy - Carducci Publishers - 1969
14. SCIENCE NEWS - Another Male/Female Difference - No date
15. TABOR'S CYCLOPEDIA MEDICAL DICTIONARY - F. A. Davis Company, Philadelphia - Edited by Llcayton L. Thomas, M.D., M.P.H. 1977
16. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. 2 & 3
17. SCIENCE NEWS - August 16, 1986 - PILL CLEARED OF

BREAST CANCER ROLE

18. SCIENCE NEWS - April 27, 1985 - PELVIC INFLAMMATORY DISEASE PILL RISK
19. SCIENCE NEWS - August 16, 1986
20. BABYLONIAN RELIGION AND MYTHOLOGY. Lemard King - 1899
21. THE LEGENDS OF THE JEWS - 7 Vols. - Trans. H. Szold, Philadelphia, 1909.
22. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. 2 & 3
23. IBID.
24. IBID.
25. IBID.
26. IBID.
27. IBID.
28. THE LEGENDS OF THE JEWS
29. IBID.
30. IBID.
31. IBID.
32. HISTORY BEGINS AT SUMER - Thirty-nine Firsts in Man's Recorded History - Samuel Noah Kramer - Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 1981.
33. IBID.
34. IBID.
35. IBID.
36. IBID.
37. IBID.

## CHAPTER TEN

### THE EARTH UNDER THE LORD

"The bearer of the thunderbolt, the guardian of the world, the killer of Vrtra and slayer of Namuci, the great-spirited one clad in dark clothes, who severs truth and lies in the world, he who obtained the horse Vaisvanara, the ancient fruit of the waters, as his mount -- to him there shall be obeisance forever, to the master of the universe, lord of the three worlds, stronghold - breaching Indra!"

-- Veda

The Veda is no different than the Bible when it speaks of how the gods came down to dwell among men and with their daughters begot offspring as we have already seen and "of the great-spirited Gods, Danavas, Yaksas and Haksasas, and of all other beings I wish to hear, O venerable Lord how they respectively took their origins and accomplished their feats such as they befell, when they dwelled among men. I shall first relate to you, O king of men which celestials all took birth among men and which of the Danavas."<sup>1</sup> The only difference is that the Veda goes into great detail of who and with whom offspring were had and all the mortal Kings which ruled the lands for them such as "Candra, best of Diti's sons, equal to the lord of the stars in the world, was born the excellent royal seer Rsika. The eminent Asura Mritapa is King Pascimanupaka, O best of kings. The grand and puissant Asura Gavisiaha became known on earth as King Drumasena. The splendid Asura Mayura became king of the land Visva."<sup>2</sup> As would be expected, constant bickering evolved between the mixed lineages as familial loyalty gave way to greed. Relatives will never change! "My birth is higher than yours, Duhsanta! You walk on earth, great king, but I fly the skies. See how we differ, like Mount Merus and a mustard seed! I can roam to the palaces of great Indra, of Kubera, of Yama, of Yama; behold my power, King!"<sup>3</sup> These thirty gods parallel the thirty sons of Lilith and of the thirty Gods said to have ruled Egypt. Another excerpt of the lineages read that "Devaka, whose splendor matched Inra's was born on earth as the chief lord of the Gandharvas. From a part of the greatly famous seer of the Gods, Brhaspati, Drona was born, who was the son of Bharadvaja and issued from no womb. He, O tiger among kings, was the best of archers and the most proficient with all kinds of missiles, of vast fame and great puissance; thus most eminent Drona was born here among men, man of Indra-like feats, joy of his lineage, whom the Vedic scholars know as an expert both on the Veda and the art of archery. From portions of Mohadeva, Death, Lust and Fury, which merged into one, that warlike and powerful slayer of enemies Asvatthaman was born on earth, destroyer of the part of his foes, the lotus-eyed champion, O overlord of men."

This grieved the Pandavas who were loath to see their genetic lines so wasted through mortals. To them the uppermost virtue was the gift of life, procreation of ones self of a being capable of immortality and the further passing on of that gift. The gods looked down as they saw bits and pieces of their flesh degraded. "They say that Manu had ten mighty sons Vena, Dhruva, Narisya, Nabhaga, Karusa, Saryati, Ila the eight, Prsadhna the ninth of them, who were devoted to the law of the baronage, and Nabhagarista the tenth. We hear that Manu had fifty more sons on earth, but they feuded with one another and perished. Thereafter the wise Pururavas was born from Ila, and we hear that she was not only his mother but also his father."<sup>4</sup>

Hermaphrodites abound in all the archaic texts, common when endocrine problems arise in a people, these particular teratism capable of self-fertilization. The fall of these people brought much mental confusion and a total loss of their once bodily command:

*"Astaka said: In Nandan (Heaven) you lived in what guise might please you,*

*For a myriad of centuries.*

*Why, eminent sage of the Kṛta Yuga,*

*Did you forsake it and come to earth?*

*Yayati said:*

*As kin and kith and friend in this world*

*Are abandoned by people when their wealth is gone,*

*So when merit is gone is a man deserted*

*Hereafter of once by Indra and the Gods.*

*Astaka said:*

*How does one hereafter spend one's merit?*

*On this my mind is much bewildered.*

*Whose place does one reach, by what distinction?*

*Yayati said:*

*Cast out, they all fall to the hell-on-earth,*

*With much lamenting, O king of men,*

*Their merit gone, they grow plentiful,*

*Fodder for jackals, kites, and crows.<sup>5</sup>*

Indra was possessed to take the earth as his and he ordered his men "Take ye on farm on earth with all the hosts of the Gods. Beget ye all on bears and monkeys heroic sons, mighty and able to assume any shape, to be Visnu's helpers." Thereupon the Gods, Gandharvas, and Hanavas all took pleasure in descending to earth with varying portions of themselves. Before their eyes the boon-granting God ordered a Gandharvi by the name of Dundubhi to make successful the mission of the Gods; and having heard Grandfathers words the Gandhorvi took form in the world of men as the hunch-backed woman Manthara. All the great Gods led by Sakra begot sons of monkeys and bears; and they all equaled their fathers in fame and strength. Cleavers of mountain peaks they all were, armed with sala and palm trees and rocks, hard as diamond, all were strong as a river in spote, all as gallant as they wished to be and proficient in fighting, with the vigor of a myriad elephants and the speed of the wind. Some of them dwelled where they pleased, some lived in the forest. Most myths around the world say they developed into an ape or even a bear, a reflection of the prognathous face. The mixing of these beings wrought further genetic despair as Yudhisthira later reflected on in a soliloquy as to why man does not help himself



which says in part that *"having lost his senses he is driven to cruel deeds. To lapse further into evil he cultivates miscegenation and that leads to hell. It is the first stage of evildoers. Unless he wakes up in time, Krsna, he is heading for hell; only wisdom is his awakening: with the eye of wisdom only he does not fail."* Seems like Moses would warn his people about miscegenation as well. But, once the endocrine system loses its ability to retard decay, what we term aging, begins. As would be expected, they were losing moral restraint as eroticism is a fault of poor hormonal imbalances, and *"this assumption of flesh made them subject to human lusts: being seduced by the Daughters of Men, they found themselves chained to Earth, unable to resume their spiritual shapes."* Most likely Rama had them grounded for they no doubt had every gamut of venereal disease, as the following attests as *"they lusted after mortal women and defiled themselves by sexual intercourse. Enoch has recorded not only their divine instructions, but also their subsequent fall from Grace; before the end they were indiscriminately enjoying virgins, motrons, men and beasts."* Soon their offspring lost their mental powers, instincts and reasoning, and could no longer accompany those men who patrolled the heavens where keen mental acumen was a must and thus were *"chained to Earth, unable to resume their spiritual shapes."*<sup>10</sup> I am afraid our NASA astronauts would never fit the bill with their Coca-Cola's, Hershey bars and now that they are wondering how to have coition in zero gravity and the need for hiring heavenly harlots to go with them on their long tour-duties. Before they reach for the stars they are going to have to cure their bestial weaknesses or they are going to take their earthly problems into space and that is just not the idea but they seem blind to even realize the purpose. From all appearances, the Pandava used no computers or such as their minds were a composite of the universe and only those of superior intellect and control were allowed 'above'. We know the mind is capable of computer quickness if not more and retaining even much more information. Machines cannot be relied upon, but brains, if well matured, can. Space was not a place to struggle to like a baby trying to walk. They were born to it.

The offspring of Enki were disproportionately tall, while those who retained the Nibiruian genetic structure were tall but the body well proportioned. It is interesting that the Cyclops, who might have been three eyed Siva, was said to have raised the heavy blocks of masonry for ancient cities. In effect, you could say he did but *"Cain had not changed. He still indulged his bodily lusts, amassed wealth by rapine, taught evil practices and lived luxuriously. His invention of weights and measures ended mankind's simplicity. Cain was also the first man who placed boundary stones around fields; and who built walled cities, in which he forced his people to settle."*<sup>11</sup> The "simplicity" that was gone was that his instinct for measures and calculation was gone. Some African tribes are perfect in their measures purely by instinct for their proprioception is excellent and as every good cook intuitively knows by a pinch of this and a dash of that. Boundary stones had to be erected for no one trusted the other. He was said to have founded many ancient cities. Tribes of their giants abounded everywhere, *"the Rephaim at Ashteroth-Karnaim, the Zuzim of Hom, and the Emim at Shaveh-Kiriathaim; they also drove the Horites from Mount Seir to El-Paran."*<sup>12</sup> Some were said to have been up to fifteen feet tall.

Indra's own offspring, if he is indeed Isaac of the Bible, matches again with the

birth of Esau and Jacob; Isàac is only another name for Indra. Esau carried the stigmatic red hair we will see often as well as other deformities as red, scaly skin and a hairy body; born he was with vitiligo, or was a harlequin fetus, again like Siva, adrenal hyperplasia described. Rebekah, like Sarah, was having fertility problems and supposedly gave birth to twins. She had a "twenty-one year curse." Marduk and Zu have been called twins, but as stated, twin girls were born to each boy according to Hebraic texts. Esau, the first born as purported, had red shaggy hair obviously permanent lanugo hair and came out clutching his heel, and "some say that the color of Esau's hair signaled murderous inclinations."<sup>13</sup> It is interesting that they equated red hair with vile deeds as people often do, but it is a sign of a very disturbed thyroid. We often find these people short of patience, volatile and nervous making them more prone to vile deeds. It was said the twins tore Rebekah up so internally she could not conceive again, not uncommon with twins, but if this were Badrasakha or Lilith they seemed to recover. As could be expected, from a biopsychological viewpoint, like father, like sons for "at first the difference between the twins was not more than that between a myrtle-shoot and a shoot of thorn. Afterwards, however while Jacob piously studied the Law, Esau began to frequent Canaanite shrines and do acts of violence. Before the age of twenty, he had committed murder, rape, robbery and sodomy. God therefore blinded Isaac; which preserved him from the neighbors' silent reproaches."<sup>14</sup> God needn't have struck Isaac with blindness, Isaac was Indra and Esau and Jacob were his sons, for Indra was already going blind. This is just the birth of Cain and Abel told again, or Marduk and Zu in Sumerian texts. Jacob's wife Rachael had twelve babies, so this may be a confusion with Lilith or perhaps she had children by the other brother, Zu. She would not mate with Siva, or at least left him later. Rachael criticizes Jacob as Bhadrasakha did Indra, saying, "I shall die unless you give me children!" To which he replies, "Is it my fault that God closed your womb?"<sup>15</sup> Yes, it was! And, like the Abraham and Sarah biblical version, gives her servant Bilhah to him. (Isn't this a bit monotonous? And, there is also nothing 'holy' about a book with this in it.) Rachael too takes to the herb, mandrake, and conceives. They are well known for their anti-spasmodic properties which is interesting here for androgynous women suffer from vaginismus (to be explained later), so it may have been the environment indirectly, and this may have been a confusion with Lilith who was androgynous. The fact is they were having spasms which is well known to cause infertility. Interestingly, Leah, Jacob's other wife, was called by the Canaanites the mother of a Ram god. There were certainly a lot of dolichocephalic little faces roaming about! She just seems to be another parallel to Hagar. In the Veda, she is Indra's mistress with whom he has a son and the two are ousted by his mother. This mother and son would be known as Akhenaten and Tiy of Egypt.

Hebrew texts reveal much about Siva's dire endocrine problem and no doubt his siblings as well. They all seem to be hyperthyroid. One Hebrew text relates, as we have already seen, that he drank too much, but also hunted to the point of bloodlust, and had a "voracious hunger, never sated."<sup>16</sup> His rabid hunger was the reason he drank so much. He hungered for alcohol because he metabolized food too quickly and lost nutrients; the alcohol helped him absorb iron but alcohol is a fooler for it badly strips the system of B-vitamins, ascorbic acid and other nutrients as niacin and nicotine which is why people who drink usually smoke as well. He was a voracious

hunter because he craved as much animal fat as he could get, again to bolster absorption of some nutrients only to lose others. He was in a vicious circle. He would have been classically skinny. His "palsy" that was described in the text was from his loss of B12 and magnesium. He could never be able to drink enough, eat enough, nor have coition enough. He was a perpetual nervous heap as we will see through these stories. He would have been prone to nervous exhaustion, be erratic and suffer paranoia, unable to handle mental strain. Insomnia is common also, with a 'chip-on-the-shoulder, attitude'. We would come to know him as Satan, the devil, through the ages, when all he was was a hopeless hyperthyroid/pituitary sufferer. Red skin, hooked nose, pointed teeth, (some African tribes still file their teeth to emulate the gods, and you can bet there were a lot of "devils" running around then) a classic pathocrine study. An Assyrian text called his direct descendants the "*People Who In Sorrow Room*", and they still do today. Even the Annunaki were suffering:

*They (the Annunaki) knew not the eating of bread,*

*Knew not the dressing of gorments.*

*Ate plants with their mouth like sheep.*

*Drank water from the ditch.*

*In those days, in the creation chamber of the gods.*

*In their house Dulkug, Lahor and Ashanon were fashioned:*

*The produce of Lahor and Ashanon,*

*The Annunaki of the Dulkug eat, but remain unsated:*

*In their pure sheepfolds milk. . . ., and good things.*

*The Annunaki of the Dulkug drink, but remain unsated:*

*For the sake of the good things in their pure sheepfolds,*

*Ann was given breath.<sup>17</sup>*

An interesting gnostic text tells us of Indra's sons and their appearance and rule:

*"And he ordained that seven kings rule over the heavens and five over the chaos of Hades. The names of glory of those who rule over the seven heavens are these: the first is Ioth, with the face of a lion; the second Eloaios, with the face of a hyena; the fourth Iao, with the face of sevenheaded snake; the fifth Adonaios, with the face of a dragon; the sixth Adoni, with the face of an ape; the seventh Sabbotolost, with the face of shining flames of fire. This is the Seven of the week, these are the ones who govern the world."*

*"But Ialdabaoth, Saclas, who possesses many forms in order to reveal himself with diverse forms as he pleases, apportioned to them some of his own fire and power. He did not give them any of the pure light which he had drawn from his mother. Hence he governed them because of the Glory which was in him from the power of the light of the Mother; hence he let himself be called God because he rebelled against the substance out of which he came into existence."*

Indra was quite upset when some of his flock attempted to escape his realm, reminiscent of the Tower of Babel, as the following attests to. An original member of the primal family tries to escape and has quite an argument with the Lord, his commandant, as he could see what Indra was aspiring to in his madness:

*Yayati said:*

*Neither among gods nor men, nor Gandharvas nor great seers, do I see  
anyone who equals me in mortification, Indra!*

*Indra said:*

*As you disdain your equals and betters,  
And inferiors, knowing not their prowess,  
Therefore these worlds shall for you be ending -  
Your merit gone, you shall fall today, king!*

*Yayati said:*

*If my disdain for gods, seers, and Gandharvas  
has brought these worlds to an end for me, Indra,  
Then deprived of the world of the gods, I hanker,  
O king of the gods, to fall with the honest.*

*Indra said:*

*Cast out, you shall fall, king, among the honest,  
Where you once more will find a foundation;  
And, knowing this, you shall never more. Yayati,  
Show your disdain for your equals and betters!*

*Vaisampayana said:*

*Then having departed the holy heavens,  
Which Indra frequents, Yayati, falling,  
Was seen by Astaka, great royal seer,  
And addressed by that lord of the Law of the honest.  
"Who are you, youth, who resemble Indra,  
Who are blazing like fire with your radiance?  
You fall as the sun, the first of the sky folk,  
Falls away from the sky where dark clouds are massing!  
"And seeing you falling from the sun's pathways,  
Aglow like the fire and the sun without measure,  
We all are confused as we vainly wonder  
Who this might be who is falling amongst us.  
"And seeing you travel the God's own roadway  
In splendor alike to Sun, Indra and Visnu,  
We have now all together arisen to meet you,  
To discover from you the cause of your downfall."<sup>18</sup>*

Trapped on earth, the remaining Nibiruian lines would degenerate into the "lu-lu's", we know him as man, to become "fruitful and multiply", one of the greatest biological disasters of history. Anyone who tried to elevate himself to Indra's level met a cruel fate as we see in another instance here:

*There once was a king, an ever law-abiding lord of the earth, Vasup, scion of the Pauravas, also named Uparicara, who was a devoted hunter. At Indra's behest this king took the pleasant country of the Cedis when it was for the taking. When this king had laid down his sword and gone to live in a hermitage happy with his austerities, the thunder bolt-brandishing God himself came up to him. Worrying that the king might well aspire to become Indra himself through his austerities, he personally coaxed this herdsman of men away from his austere ways.<sup>19</sup>*

It was a terrible biological horror for even Hastanda, or Siva, himself "would in turn beget offspring" that would "then soon die".<sup>20</sup> but this is what came of the Lords commandment to go 'forth and multiply' for they had offspring for the worst reason of all, to satisfy a neuronal urge due to their broken biochemistries.

Lilith would, like her father, be in quest of power whom Egyptians and Sumerians came to fear in her "celestial chariot" that destroyed many people. There seems to have been other sisters, "seven red sisters out of the honey to see"<sup>21</sup>. They all seem to have had gynecological problems, even Egyptian texts tell us Set, probably Zu, produced a daughter who could conceive but bore stillborn babies. Nonetheless, religious zealots, not fully comprehending the situation would later pine, "Our first parents were demon-born, offspring of the execrated union of the Arch-Fiend and his mate. In Adam, however, the luminous particles predominated, while Eve was composed wholly of dark elements."<sup>22</sup> Well, there is nothing like passing the genealogical dollar, but bad thyroids affect everybody and not just the women.

According to the Veda, vast empires waxed and waned in biochemical dishevels. Atlantis and Lemuria were the climax of great trade routes that stemmed from one corner of the world to the other. Atlantis' location was, as the name implies; a continent in the Atlantic which either went unscathed through the fall or rose in the devastation. Lemuria is now only a chain of volcanic islands and if we read tectonics correctly, lauded correctly as one of the primal homes by many around the world, the lost island of Mu of the Japanese. Many generations ago a group of people were drawn magnetically to them and dared the Pacific to reach a home they originally inhabited long ago and who are most genetically comparable to the primal stock. Why would a people decide to journey into an unknown region unless a genetic memory drew them to it? Hawaii today beckons many to her as it did to the ancient Hawaiians. Mu as it was also known, is but a remnant of its once greatness today. If you are attracted by the flora and fauna of the South Seas, you have a little Nibiru in you! A great many of Hawaiian cultures, as we will see, stems from the Nibiru.

Berosus, a Babylonian historian of 300 B.C.E. recorded from older archives that before the Deluge, ten kings reigned 432,000 years. The Bible shortened this to a 2220 year reign as no doubt the people could not then conceive of such extended longevities much as many today doubt the Bible as well as these older texts. But, at the time of the Bible, people were yet living to 110+ years according to the Ayurveda medical treatise. Sixty was middle age to many then. (My, how we've changed!) The Chaldeans claimed their sciences went back 470,000 years. Iranian legends state that ten Poseidon kings, were "men of the ancient law, who lived on pure Homa, (water) and who preserved their sanctity."<sup>23</sup> The Chinese count ten kings as do the Chaldeans, with reigns of thousands of years, as do the Japanese in the CHRONICLES OF GODS AND SOVEREIGNS.

The BOOK OF THE QUICHES, the "Popol Vuh", called Atlantis "the region of the rising sun" while Lemuria was the setting sun to Amerindians, the Japanese flag is a symbol of the rising sun over Lemuria. Already the different colors of men were expanding around the globe for even the Popol Vuh speaks of black and white men together. We know from archaeological digs that in France 25,000 years ago (or

more?) three distinct castes were living together, the Aurignacian (white) Gremaldi (black) and Solutrean (yellow) but this is only very tentative as features can vary so as we have seen. The ancient Gauls whom Julius Ceasar conquered in the wars were mostly of a Mongoloid type according to the Roman historian Timagenes. But among them, Timagenes pointed out, were the Aryan Gauls or Preadamites, as they called themselves making sure they were recognized as having come from the original Nibiruian stock, not of Adam which even at this time everyone was quite aware of these despoiled lineages. And, like the Sumerians, Egyptians and later Hebrews before they changed, they too were tall. They also claimed to have come from Atlantis. Even Isaiah and Ezekiel referred to the "Islands in the sea". If you are of Scottish blood, you may have a more noble heritage than you think. Their links to the Nibiru shows in their customs and somatypes. They too had certain clans who were extraordinarily tall, well featured with straight black hair and straight noses. In the nineteen twenties, some of the Scots complained that they were losing their height and features when refined foods were becoming more popular amongst the country folk. It happened overnight it seemed, for these people had fine genetic constitutions which made them more susceptible to an abiological diet. Tacitus reported that at the battle of the Grampians the Scots had chariots and weapons of iron which it was presumed they were too primitive to have had, but they were people stationed in outposts after the Flood when the Pandava restored the earth once more it seems. If you 'fair like the bagpipe' you are Nibiruian for this instrument seems to be used when Enoch made his famous journey to God and whose men played at his arrival. If you like Oriental music consider yourself the same, for like Scottish music it has the same five tone beat as does some Hebraic tunes. It always has been a mystery why the Tokhari Celts left Scottish Isles and with ships dared to attack Rameses III. However, this will make more sense to us later. They were taken prisoner but their headgear depicted by Egyptian artists resembles the high-crested highland hats. They also wore the kilt which was as the people of Egypt.

We have enough evidence botanically that Atlanteans were vast seafarers for the banana is a seedless plant, a perennial which can only be carried to the places it appears in. The same can be said for tulips, oaks, maples, mango fruit, bamboo and the coconut. We know Egypt thrived on corn at the same time their Amerindian dynasties did, again implying relations. Indians were never the lost tribes of Israel, they have always been where they were and their resemblances to ancient Israelites is because they were both the children of the Nibiru. Legends tell us the Indians had cities all over America and had the power of flight but were thrown, as we will see, into primitive ways at the fall of Egypt. They and the Hebrews certainly had much in common for many tribes circumcised and would not eat pig, etc..

Plato was much convinced of the existence of Atlantis whose information, although not our only source by any means, gives the best detail for his great-grandfather was a friend of the great sage Solon. Solon warned man of coming deluges for there were many before that which alludes to the devastations of Indra. Solon was quick to point out that no one on earth had direct knowledge from Atlantis or Lemuria. *"there is no old opinion handed down among you by ancient tradition, nor any science which is hoary with age"* and *"there dwelt in your land the fairest and Noblest race of men which ever lived, of whom you and your whole city are but a seed or remnant."*<sup>24</sup> The

Deluge had destroyed every one on earth save those who took shelter on the ark or other structures. Only genetic memories would be had of the days before the flood. What ever science and stories came were brought by Enlil who restored the earth and those few survivors. According to Solon, Egypt existed long before the Deluge. Poseidon was said to rule Atlantis according to Solon which accords with Sumerian texts, however he states he lived with a mortal woman and had children by her. Of the many animals abounding the elephants were the most prevalent as they were in the Vedas. Legumes, the favorite of the Bible, were in abundance. A great palace was built as well as canals and roofed bridges with room for the passage of ships. Poseidon is either Indra or Siva and lived with his sister here who was later known as Cleito with temples dedicated to each built of gold, silver, and ivory. A statue of him in a chariot drawn by six winged horses, a symbol of his aircraft, was so enormous it touched the roof of his temple with one-hundred dolphins surrounding him indicative of his sea faring ways. Bathing was a ritual so indicative of later Hebrew and Roman cultures with bathhouses for all, but as we will see this may be indicative of something else. Exercise areas for men were among palatial gardens. Love of horses, a sure Nibiruian trait, was prominent with exercise arenas and a race course that extended all around the island. The entire island was heavily guarded. The city sat on a plain with mountains all around speckled with little villages. Sumerian texts speak of Atlantis quite distinctly as the "Land of Ut.TU" meaning west of Sumer and "Apsu" meant Atlantis. Apsu means a source of great waters which according to Solon Atlantis did have for it had both hot and cold springs, irrigation, aqueducts, harbors and canals.

War was quite known to them for they had ten thousand charioteers along with archers, slingshoters and stone shooters, javelin throwers and a navy of 1200 ships. Indra's sons had complete rule down through the ages and ran the country as very strict rulers. Sacrifices of bulls was standard fare in the temples as it would be again. It was a total dictatorship for the law forbade them to take up arms against one another, and to report any attempts to take over the royal house. Death sentences to any of them could not be incurred unless all the family judged upon it.

It is an interesting find that the Hebrew and Phoenician symbol for Cain was a cross within a circle the very symbol for the emblem of Atlantis!

The Titans of Atlantis traveled through the airway with ease while earthbound man was kept grounded. *"Whatever they did was done speedily. They move through space almost without the loss of a moment of time"*<sup>25</sup> sounding so reminiscent of Egyptian passages, and ruled their empire with only their own welfare uppermost as they would do again after the Deluge. As can be deduced they were enjoying their reign and loved playing the role of God as *"there were tales of personal visits and adventures of the gods among men, taking part in battles and appearing in dreams. They were conceived to possess the form of human beings, and to be like man, subject to love and pain, but always characterized by the highest qualities and grandest forms that could be imagined."*<sup>26</sup> Earthmen were aware that *"the gods were not looked upon as having created the world,"* but ruled a world already created.

Up until the time of the Deluge the appearances of the Ennead are no where to be



found. They seemed to have just disappeared, perhaps going back to the Twelfth planet. The gnostic texts tell us there were many earth-type planets where the Gods dwelled. They had no choice, this planet was not conducive to their body metabolisms, they could not very well walk around constantly in protective suits and helmets nor stay in an Edin. It could be the Pandava may have been unable to get by the air boundaries the Igigi had established, a unit of Marduk's that patrolled the skies, whose Sumerian name means, "those who see and orbit," according to Sitchin (The Earth Chronicles - Avon Books).

The family of Indra amassed great wealth and established mining operations all over earth. Solon remarking that "they dug out of the earth whatever was to be found there, mineral or well or metal, and that which is only a name-orichalcum-was dug out of the earth in many parts of the island and with the exception of gold, was esteemed the most precious of metals among men of those days." Sumer texts speak of much mining going on in Africa, I refer the reader to the writings of Sitchin who has done a superlative job on this. We saw already how it has been found that there are mines in Africa of great antiquity. Even Indian tribes around Lake Titicaca had bronze long before the traditional appearance in the Middle East. However, according to a Sumerian text, they seem to have used what is described as hominids to do their mining. They seem to have established regular breeding colonies of them much as was done with Negroes in the South prior to the American Civil War.

*"For these histories tell of a mighty power which was aggressing wantonly against the whole of Europe and Asia,"<sup>27</sup> and whatever of the original Nibiruian peoples were left were soon subjugated.*

Gold was much needed for it was probably used on their airships as gold is an excellent conductor of electricity. These mining operations were causing a problem ecologically; underground tunnels, yet abound even in South America which were no doubt of Indra's doing. The Ennead, according to Sumerian texts, seems to have warned them but none would listen. Then Ennead were, however, more appalled at the levels of baseness man had descended to:

*The land extended, the people multiplied;*

*In the land like wild bulls they lay.*

*The god got disturbed by their conjugations;*

*The god Enlil heard their pronouncements,*

*and said the great gods:*

*"Oppressive have become the pronouncements of Mankind;*

*Their conjugations deprive me of sleep."*

The women of Indra's family seem to have had a hand in it as well for a Sumerian

text conveys the "the holy tiara existed, the holy crown did not exist . . ." implying that women had the upper hand in all the affairs at this time, as the worshiping of deities and cults were widespread. Agriculture waned and cannibalism abounded and mankind blamed his gods. Cannibalism seems to have always been a problem and Egyptian texts tells us that one of Osiris' first priorities was to abolish it by seeing the people were properly fed. It can be easily deduced that it would be rife amongst white and darker skinned peoples as they constantly crave fatty foods which human flesh abounds in, so say those who practice it. It should also be pointed out that cannibalism can be induced in mice and rats when certain magnetic resonances are used on them,<sup>29</sup> and as the magnetic poles were shifting we should expect to see abnormal behaviors as this. We do know that among surgeons around the world this is a growing problem today. The Egyptians do not seem to have used surgery but as we will see employed other techniques which some of us in holistic fields are coming to realize. The very idea of surgery seemed to be repugnant to Egyptians for good reasons. Hippocrates would not use surgery unlike his counterparts today who use his name in vain.

The Deluge has always been implied by the ancients to have been a fault of the gods which it surely must have been as they destroyed the natural flora upsetting the entire ecosystem which set a chain of natural disasters in order. The earth had never fully recovered from the Fall. Whatever happened it was well remembered, as the Egyptians stated that the gods caused it. It is stated to have occurred at the same time as the fall of Atlantis which would make it approximately 11,000 - 14,000 years ago. But the big question here is, who survived it? Noah, according to Sumerian history, was a king, and not the lowly commoner the Bible has you believe of "righteous" and pure genealogy. It would seem that both Indra and Rama were bent on saving those of their lineages they deemed genetically fit, while Rama tried to thwart Indra's attempts for he knew others were capable of recovery. Indra though was still popping about the country creating his 'sun-children', those a little higher than the earth populace so he thought, but a little lower than himself to begin his kingdom again. The earth meanwhile could not stand its lifeforms who wantonly destroyed the ecology, and would fight back. The ionosphere would lose its buoyancy and drop its waters on the earth again. But Indra seems to have been upset with his people even though he had committed the original sin or blunder:

*. . . there will be a great confusion on the earth, for each person has become envious of his neighbor, and people will sin against people. And nation will wage war against nation. And all the earth will be filled with blood and with very evil confusion. Even more than that, they will abandon their Creator, and they will do obeisance to that which is fixed in the sky, and to what moves above the earth, and the waves of the sea. And the adversary<sup>31</sup> will make himself great and will be delighted with their deeds, to my provocation.*

If there was one thing Indra feared was that the people would become cognizant of their world, that they would be able to read the stars that now ruled them in their weaknesses for they were susceptible to cosmic radiations. He had made his lineages recipients of titles and Nir, the second son of Lamech, became invested of the "garments" of consecration to stand at God's "alter", to tell the people of his

decrees. Indra did not want them to become aware and any notions in that direction were quelled. The next decree of his by Nir seems to tell of the magnetic reversals:

*"All the earth will change its order, and every fruit and every herb will change their times, for they will anticipate the time of destruction. And all the nations will change on the earth, and all my desire. And then I shall command the Bottomless. It will come out and rush out and the great storages of the waters of heaven will come down onto the earth in a great substance and in accordance with the first substance.*

*And the whole constitution of the earth will perish, and all the earth will quake, and it will be deprived of its strength from that day. Then I will preserve the son of your son Lamekli, (sic), Noe (sic). And from his seed I will raise up another world, and his seed will exist forever, until the second destruction when once again mankind will have committed sin in front of my face."*

No wonder he did not want his people gazing at the stars for they would be able to deduct the time the reversals would take place. It could be he did not care if most people perished for they had finally come to realize the truth and attempted to escape to his chagrin. In the following told to Enoch, by God, this could be interpreted numerous ways. Had man just come to realize his situation?

*"An order has been issued from the court of the Lord against those who dwell Upon the earth, that their doom has arrived because they have acquired the knowledge of all the secrets of the angels, all the oppressive deeds of the Satans, as well as all their most occult powers, all the powers of those who practice sorcery, all the powers of those who mix colors, all the powers of those who make molten images; how silver is produced from the dust of the earth, and how bronze is made upon the earth - for lead and tin are produced from the earth like silver - their source is a fountain inside which stands an angel, and he is a running angel. After that, my grandfather, Enoch took hold of me by my hand and raised me up and said to me, "Go, for I have asked the Lord of the Spirits regarding this turbulence which is taking place on the earth." He continued to say to me, "Because their oppression has been carried out on the earth, their judgment will be limitless before me. On account of the abstract things which they have investigated and experienced, the earth shall perish together with those who dwell upon her. And those who taught them these things will have no haven forever, because they have revealed to them the things which are secret to the condemned ones: but, as for you, my son, the Lord of the Spirits knows that you are pure and kindhearted; you detest the secret things. He has preserved your name for the holy ones; he will protect you from those who dwell upon the earth, he has preserved your righteous seed for kingship and great glory, and from your seed will emerge a fountain of the righteous and holy ones without number forever."*<sup>132</sup>

The Ennead, according to the Sumerian readings, had attempted to contact the people and had even stopped the slave rings Indra had established. This was Indra speaking for he did not want man to have knowledge of his universe, nor to know such things as metallurgy for the next thing they would be doing is banning against him.

Mixing many colors is relevant, I do not think he means intermarriage as he does the people grouping together against him, for once the people realized their condition, the secret was out.

The wife of Nir, Sopanim was sterile, having never given birth:

*And Sopanim was in the time of her old age, and in the day of her death. She conceived in her womb, but Nir the priest had not slept with her, nor had he touched her, from the day that the Lord had appointed him to conduct the liturgy in front of the face of the people. And when Sopanim saw her pregnancy, she was ashamed and embarrassed, and she hid herself during all the days until she gave birth. And not one of the people knew about it. And when 282 days had been completed, and the day of birth had begun to approach, and Nir remembered his wife, and he called her to himself in his house, so that he might converse with her. And Sopanim came to Nir, her husband, and behold, she was pregnant, and the day appointed for giving birth was drawing near. And Nir saw her, and he became very ashamed.*

*And he said to her, "What is this that you have done, O wife? And why have you disgraced me in front of the face of these people? And now, depart from me, and go where you began the disgrace of your womb, so that I might not defile my hand on account of you, and sin in front of the face of the Lord." And Sopanim spoke to Nir, her husband, saying, "O my lord! Behold, it is the time of my old age, and the day of my death has arrived . . ."*<sup>33</sup>

This was the birth of one of Indra's sun children which was most contemptible to the people. Note that she too is pregnant almost ten months and she "fell down at Nir's feet and died"<sup>34</sup> while he was still ashamed of her. Why he was so was because of her androgyny. The baby aborted at her death and was like most sunchildren nearly fully developed and "Noe (Noah) and Nir were very terrified with a great fear, because the child was fully developed physically, like a three year old."<sup>34</sup> Noe then stated to his brother, Nir, "Look after this child in secret until the time, because people will become treacherous in all the earth, and they will begin to turn away from God, and having become totally ignorant they will put him to death."<sup>35</sup> All the babies born in this manner were greatly feared because of their precociousness. The "badge of priest-hood was on his chest!" which must have been some sort of birthmark peculiar to these type births. They called the baby Melkisedek. The mother was then buried publicly but the baby kept a secret from people who would have killed him. The Lord then told Nir the plans for his 'son':

*. . . the great lawlessness which has come about on the earth among the multitude which I shall not tolerate. And behold, I desire Noe to send out a great destruction onto the earth, and everything that stands on the earth shall perish. But, concerning the child, don't be anxious, Nir; because in a short while I shall send my arch angel Michael. And he will take the child, and put him in the paradise of Edem(sic), in the Paradise where Adam was formerly for seven years, having heaven open all the time up until when he sinned. And this child will not perish along with those who are perishing in this generation, as I have revealed it, so that Melkisedek will be the priest to all holy priests, and I will establish him so that he will be*

the head of the priests of the future. And behold, Melkisedek will be the head of the 13 priests who existed before. And afterward, in the last generation, there will be another Melkisedek, the first of 12 priests. And the last will be the head of all, a great archpriest, the Word and Power of God, who "Will perform miracles, greater and more glorious than all the previous ones."

Indra was up to his old tricks of trying to repopulate his dwindling race. The people would surely have killed the baby knowing that androgyny was one of the main reasons the earth now had fallen. The Lord then told Michael to "go down onto the earth to Nir the priest, and take my child Melkisedek, who is with him, and place him in the paradise of Eden for preservation. For the time is approaching, and I will pour out all the water onto the earth, and everything that is on the earth will perish." The Lord then proceeded to tell Nir that many generations would spring from the ark of Noah after it survived the Flood and in 3,432 years the lineages would produce another Melkisedek. Michael then "took the child on the same night on which he had come down; and he took him on his wings, and he placed him in the paradise of Eden. And Nir got up in the morning. He went into his tent and he did not find the child. And there was instead of joy very great grief, because he had no other son except this one. Thus Nir ended his life. And after him there was no priest among the people. And from that time great confusion arose on the earth." Noah too was a sun-child and it was from them Indra hoped to repopulate the earth. They bred quick and abundantly and in 3432 years he would have his empire again.

Was there more than one Ark? If the ark were a submersible as Sitchin translates in his *EARTH CHRONICLES*, there had to be more than one. It can be easily assumed why Rama sought to destroy the one of Noah's just as he wanted to destroy Melkisedek. But just as many others had to protect themselves from the flood. Science no longer scoffs that a great flood occurred at this time as archaeology and geology has substantiated it. Few of the original primal family survived as Indra sought to destroy them through the ages. In the Veda, it is Manu, brother of Rama who builds an ark and places all the animals on board which lands on Mt. Himalaya which became known as "the mooring." I do not think there was a blending of stories here for both Rama and Indra would have wanted the same things for different reasons. We can tell by the Veda readings that quite a bit more was going on between the ark and the gods above. What was the "Dove" for instance of the Veda? The Veda may give us a little clearer picture, and why there may have been more than one ark. We know the Noah of the Veda, Manu, succeeded only with great danger to survive the wrath of Indra as he hastened them away. Was the following one of Indra's calling cards to thwart them or was this Rama?

*Gods, a dove has come here seeking someone, sent as a messenger by Destruction. We will sing against him; we will perform an expiation. Let all be well with our two-footed creatures, all be well with our four-footed creatures. Let the dove that has been sent to us be kind; gods, let the bird be harmless in our houses. Let the inspired Agni relish our oblation. Let the winged spear spare us." (Recall the Egyptians said the 'snakes' had wings. A.N.) Do not let the winged spear attack us; it settles by the fire place in the kitchen. Let all be well with our cows and with our men; gods, do not let the dove harm us here. What the owl screeches is in vain;*

vain, too, the settling of the dove by the fire. I bow low before Yana, before death who sent this dove as a messenger. Drive the dove out, pushing him with a verse. Rejoicing in food, lead the cow around and wipe out all the evil traces. Let it fly forth, flying its best, and leave us strength to live.<sup>36</sup>

Either this is a missile device or one of the oddest doves I have ever heard of! I think Noah waited for the return of something more than a bird. How could people be so afraid of a harmless dove, or was this a satirical term of what the 'dove' really was?

All in all, the flood may have been allowed to occur not only to kill earth's miscreants, but those who came to realize Indra's plans and perhaps sought to stop him. However, Rama, who probably could have stopped it, did not do so, which would have fit into his plans as well. Not just Noah and his family escaped, "but other people from the generation which does not waver, went to a Place and covered themselves with a cloud of light. And he recognized the authority from above, together with those who were with him in the light which shone on them; for the darkness was poured out over everything on the earth."<sup>37</sup>

Hebrew myths related that the ark had a large light on it from which the Lord kept track of it above as it bounced along the waves and in the heavy rains:

*A pearl hanging, from the ark's roof shone calmly on Noah and his family. When its light paled, he knew that the hours of daylight had come; when it brightened, he knew that night was at hand, and thus never lost count of the Sabbaths. Some say, however, that this light came from a sacred book which the Archangel Raphael gave to Noah, bound in sapphires, and containing all knowledge of the stars, the art of healing and the mastery of demons. Noah bequeathed this to Shem,<sup>38</sup> from whom it passed by way of Abraham to Jacob, Levi, Moses, Joshua and Solomon.*

There must have been many who managed to escape around the globe from the gigantic flood. We know Sumerian villages were covered with eight feet of clay and rubble for a 40,000 sq. mile area and those cities built on high mounds escaped. If this is when Atlantis sunk there is good evidence abounding as explorer Richard Wingate while visiting the Church of Maria Auxiliadora, in Cuenca, Ecuador, found over 7,000 artifacts from all over the world stored there after being found in the local caves. Egyptian mummy cases, a Phoenician calendar, artwork from Africa and a Hebraic ceremonial box with hippopotamuses and sun discs on it. How did they get there? The Aztecs called their lost homeland 'Aztlán', the Incas, 'Atland' and the Venezuelan Parians, 'Atlan'. Thoth was said to have stated, "After you leave your island you will not find it again, as this place will vanish under the sea waves." In Sumerian, their Noah is named Utnapishtim. There is a parallel to Noah in that he saves his family and animals but another tells of a King Zinsudra, named Xisuthros in Berossus' 3rd century B.C.E., Babylonian History who did the same. There may be many similar stories compiled into the Biblical version. Indra wanted to save his 'sun-children', but Rama wanted to save his own. The reason I state this is from the passages of the EPIC OF GILGAMISH, where Utnapishtim, identified as Noah, gives credence to this:

Gilgamesh said to him, to Utnapishtim the Faraway:

*"As I look upon thee, Umapishtim,*

*Thy features are not strange; even as I art thou.*

*Thou art not strange at all; even as I art thou.*

*My heart had regarded thee as resolved to do battle.*

*Yet thou liest indolent upon thy back!*

*Tell me, how joinedst thou the Assembly of the gods.*

*In thy quest of life?"<sup>39</sup>*

Noah was considered 'odd', a "white drop", with light kinky hair and white skin. (See the chapter, "The Lost Races" for a description of Noah's ailment; he was no doubt a 'sun-child' himself as his mother was said to have not had coition with the father.) Noah would have looked odd to Gilgamesh who no doubt retained a great many Nibiruan characteristics which is why God (Indra) kept the secret of life from him and not Utnapishtim. It seems Rama instructed the people to heed his warnings while he, Noah, was still subservient to Indra who wanted him to live while Rama did not, wanting nature to end these misbegotten lineages. *Umapishtim said to him, to Gilgamesh:*

*I will reveal to thee, Gilgamesh, a hidden matter*

*and a secret of the gods will I tell thee;*

*Shurippak - - a city which thou knowest,*

*And which on Euphrates' banks is situate - -*

*That city was ancient, as were the gods within it,*

*When their heart led the great gods to produce the flood.*

*There were Anu, their father,*

*Valiant Entil, their counselor,*

*Ninurta, their assistant,*

*Ennuge, their irritator.*

*Ninigiku-Ea was also present with them;*

*Their words he repeats to the reed-hut;*

*Reedhut, reed-hut! Wall, wall!*

*Reed-hut, hearken! Wall, reflect!*

*Man of Shuruppak, son of Ubar-Tutu,*

*Tear down this house, build a ship!*

*Give of possessions, seek thou life.*

*Forswear worldly goods and keep the soul alive!*

*Aboard the ship take the seed of all living things.*

*The ship that thou shalt build,*

*Her dimensions shall be to measure.*

*Equal shall be her width and her length.*

*Like the Apsu thou shalt seal her.*

*I understood and I said to Ea, my lord:*

*'Behold, by lord, what thou hast thus ordered.*

*I will be honored to carry out.*

*What shall I answer the city, the people and elders?'*

*Ea opened his mouth to speak,*

*Saying to me his servant:*

*Thou shalt then thus speak, unto them:*

*"I have learned that Enlil is hostile to me.*

*So that I cannot reside in your city.*

*Nor set my foot in Enlil's territory.*



*To the Deep I will therefore go down,  
To dwell with, my Lord Ea.  
But upon you he will shower down abundance,  
The choicest birds, the rarest fishes.  
The land shall have its fill of harvest riches.  
He who at dusk orders the husk-greens,  
will shower down upon you a rain of wheat."*  
*With the first glow of dawn,  
The land was gathered about me,  
The little ones carried bitumen.  
While the grown ones brought all else that was needful.  
On the fifth day I laid her framework,  
One whole acre was her floor space.  
Ten dozen cubits the height of each of her walls,  
Ten dozen cubits each edge of the square deck.  
I laid out the contours and joined her together.  
I provided her with six decks,  
Dividing her thus into seven parts.  
Her floor plan I divided into nine parts.  
I hammered water-plugs into her.  
I saw to the punting-poles and laid in supplies.  
Six 'sar' (measures) of bitumen I poured into the furnace.  
Three sar of asphalt I also poured inside.  
Three sar of oil the basket-bearers carried,*

*Aside from the one sar of oil which the caulking consumed,  
And the two sar of oil which the boatmen stored away.  
Bullocks I slaughtered for the people,  
And I killed sheep everyday.  
Must, red wine, oil, and white wine  
I gave the workmen to drink, as though river water,  
That they might feast os on New Years Day.  
I opened . . . ointment, applying it to my hand.  
On the seventh day the ship was completed.  
The launching, was very difficult,  
So that they had to shift the floor plonks above and below.  
Until two-thirds of the structure had gone into the water  
Whatever I had I loded upon her:  
Whatever I had of silver I laded upon her;  
Whatever I had of gold I loded upon her:  
Whatever I had of all the living beings I laded upon her:  
All my family and kin I made go aboard the ship.  
The beasts of the field, the wild creatures of the field.  
All the craftsmen I made go aboard.  
Shamash had set for me a stated time;  
'When he who orders uneose at night,  
Will shower down a roin of blight,  
Board thou the ship and batten up the entrance!"  
That stated time had arrived:*

*'He who orders unease at night, showers down a rain of blight.'*

*I watched the appearance of the weather.*

*The weather was awesome to behold.*

*I boarded the ship and battened up the entrance:*

*To batten down the whole ship, to Puzur-Amurri,*

*the bootman,*

*I handed over the structure together with its contents.*

This does not sound like our other ark that had a light atop it, the latter sounding very much like a submersible, like the Leviathan monster. We saw before how Noah or Noe was afraid of the Lord so who was it that told him to hurriedly construct this makeshift boat? In this version, Indra or Ea, has Noah tell the people that Anu is upset with him so he must leave. No doubt it was Indra who told him to get his sun-children out and as he was pressed himself for boats, much less submersibles. he directed Noah accordingly. The storm then rages, lasting 6 - 7 days, not the forty of the Bible. The next passages open, with what sounds like a nuclear blast and we might definitely be wrong that the flood was naturally caused, but again, like the Fall, a consequence of war;

*With the first glow of dawn,*

*A black cloud rose up from the horizon.*

*Inside it Adad thunders,*

*While Shullat and Hancish go in front,*

*Moving as heralds over hill and plain.*

*Erragal tears out the posts,*

*Forth comes Ninurto and causes the dikes to follow.*

*The Anunnaki lift up the torches,*

*Setting the land ablaze with their glare.*

*Consternation over Adad reaches to the heavens,*

*who turned to blackness all that had been light.*  
*The wide land was shattered like a pot!*  
*For one day the south storm blew,*  
*Gathering speed as it blew, submerging the mountains.*  
*Overtaking the people like a battle.*  
*No one can see his fellow,*  
*Nor can the people be recognized from heaven.*  
*The gods were frightened by the deluge,*  
*And shrinking back, they ascended to the heaven of Anu.*  
*The gods cowered like dogs,*  
*Crouched against the outer wall.*  
*Ishtar cried out like a woman in travail,*  
*The sweet-voiced mistress of the gods moans aloud:*  
*"The olden days are alas turned to clay,*  
*Because I bespoke evil in the Assembly of the gods.*  
*How could I bespeak evil in the Assembly of the gods,*  
*Ordering battle for the destruction of my people,*  
*When it is I myself who gave birth to my people!*  
*Like the spawn of the fishes they fill the sea!"*  
*The Anunnaki gods weep with her,*  
*The gods, all humbled, sit and weep,*  
*Their lips drawn tight, . . . one and all.*  
*Six days and six nights*  
*Blows the flood wind, as the south-storm sweeps the land.*

*When the seventh day arrived,  
The flood carrying south-storm subsided in the battle,  
Which it had fought like an army.  
The sea grew quiet, the tempest was still, the flood ceased.  
I looked at the water: stillness had set in,  
And all of mankind had returned to clay.  
The landscape was as level as a flat roof.  
I opened a hatch, and light fell upon my face.  
Bowing low I sat and wept,  
Tears running down on my face.  
I looked about for coast lines in the expanse of the sea:  
In each of fourteen regions  
There emerged a region (mountain)  
On Mount Nisir the ship came to a halt.  
Mount Nisir held the ship fast,  
Allowing no motion.  
One day, a second day, Mount Nisir held the ship fast,  
Allowing no motion.  
A third day, a fourth day, Mount Nisir held the ship fast,  
Allowing no motion,  
A fifth, and a sixth day, Mount Nisir held the ship fast,  
Allowing no motion . . .*

Ishtar admits here that she ordered the destruction of the people whom she had created and now in grief watches them destroyed. Corrupted by her androgyny, she

fought aggressively in the assembly like a man, now she cries in her own blindness as a woman. In the story a dove is released as our Noah is stranded on the mountain and then proceeds when that does not work to resort to the other measures that always brought the gods:

*I poured out a libation on the top of the mountain.*

*Seven and seven cult-vessels I set up.*

*Upon their pot-stands I heaped cone, cedarwood, and myrtle.*

*The gods smelled the savor,*

*The gods smelled the sweet savor.*

*the gods crowded like flies about the sacrificer.*

*When at length as the great goddess arrived.*

*she lifted up the great jewels which Anu had fashioned to her liking:*

*'Ye gods here, as surely as this lapis*

*Upon my neck I shall not forget,*

*I shall be mindful of these days, forgetting them never.*

*Let the gods come to the offering:*

*But let not Enlil come to the offering:*

*For he, unreasoning brought on the deluge*

*And my people consigned to destruction.'*

*When at length as Enlil arrived,*

*And saw the ship, Enlil was wroth,*

*He was filled with wrath over the Igigi gods.*

*'Hos some living soul escaped?*

*No man was to survive the destruction!'*

*Ninurto opened his mouth to speak.*

*Saying to valiant Enlil:*

*'Who other than Ea, can devise plans?*

*It is Ea alone who knows every matter.'*

*Ea opened his mouth to speak,*

*Saying to valiant Enlil:*

*'Thou wisest of gods, thou hero,*

*How couldst thou, unreasoning, bring on the deluge?*

*On the sinner impose his sin,*

*On the transgressor impose his transgression!*

*Yet be lenient lest he be cut off,*

*Be patient, lest he be dislodged!*

*Instead of thy bringing on the deluge,*

*Would that a lion had risen up to diminish mankind!*

*Instead of thy bringing on the deluge,*

*Would, that a wolf had risen up to diminish mankind!*

*Instead of thy bringing on the deluge,*

*Would that a famine had risen up to smite down mankind!*

*It was not I who disclosed the secret of the great gods.*

*I let Atrahosis (Noah-A.N.) see a dream,*

*And he perceived the secret of the gods.*

*Now then take counsel in regard to him!'*

This was all very interesting and rather comical for Ishtar immediately shifted blame to Enlil after having already admitted she caused the flood by speaking "evil in the assembly of the gods." Indra, or Ea too came to the scene. Enlil, humiliated, then acknowledged the mortal androgynous Noah and his family as being

like the gods, to spite Ishtar and Indra.

*Thereupon Enlil went aboard the ship.*

*Holding me by the hand, he took me aboard.*

*He took my wife aboard and made her kneel by my side.*

*Standing between us he touched our foreheads to bless us:*

*'Hitherto Umapishtim has been but human.*

*Henceforth Umapishtim and his wife shall be like unto us gods.*

*Umapishtim shall reside far away, at the mouth of the river!"*

*Thus they took me and made me reside far away,*

*At the Mouth of the rivers.*

Another Sumerian text tells of the King Zinsudra, another who was told to escape the wrath of the gods. Here, too it was said that "by the word commanded by Anu and Enlil . . . its kinship, its rule will be put to an end."<sup>40</sup> Again, we should reckon that they could have probably stopped it but it was the people who brought it down upon themselves and they concentrated on saving those they felt worthy. We must also figure that in the last text we looked at, Enlil was infuriated someone had survived on that particular ark but was also rightfully upset the blame was cast upon him.

The sons of Noah, Ham, Japheth and Shem would then spread their seeds over the world which was why no doubt Enlil was upset they had survived for Indra would have his cowering empire rapped in religious blindness again comprised of incompetents who could not realize their situation. Said Noah upon the issue supposedly:

*My sons, listen to my words. Behold, I have divided the earth among you. But serve him in fear and slavery all the days of your life. Let not your seed depart from the face of God the almighty. My seed will be pleasing before you and before your power. Seel it by your strong hand with fear and commandment, so that the whole seed which came forth from me may not be inclined away from you and God the almighty, but it will serve in humility and fear of its knowledge.*<sup>41</sup>

You have man neatly tied up in a package here, a shivering slave to his weaknesses, clouded from the knowledge that would open his eyes. No wonder Enlil was irate and why he let them go. You cannot stop fools, they must stop themselves and the only way that is accomplished is when they totally destroy themselves which they just might have done at the flood as another war was hinted at as being its cause as we saw. Raina usually let nature take its course, it is the best judge and jury in



the universe.

THE EARTH UNDER THE LORD  
REFERENCES

1. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. 1
2. IBID.
3. IBID.
4. IBID.
5. IBID.
6. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. 2 & 3
7. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. 4 & 5
8. ANTE - NICENE CHRISTIAN LIBRARY - Vol. XVII -  
Edinburgh - 1870
9. THE APOCRYPHA AND PSEUDEPIGRAPHA OF THE OLD  
TESTAMENT - Vol. II - Oxford - 1913.
10. IBID.
11. SEPHER HAYASHAR - Berlin, 1923.
12. GENESIS RABBA - Palestine 5th Century - Berlin - 1912.
13. IBID.
14. IBID.
15. IBID.
16. IBID.
17. CUNEIFORM TEXTS FROM BABYLONIAN TABLETS IN THE  
BRITISH MUSEUM - London, 1896.
18. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. 1
19. IBID.
20. THE RIG VEDA - An Anthology Edited by Wendy Doniger O'Flaherty-  
Penquin Classics New York, N.Y. - 1984.

21. IBID.
22. THE APOCRYPHA AND PSEUDEPIGRAPHA OF THE OLD TESTAMENT - Vol. I - Oxford - 1913.
23. ATLANTIS - The Antediluvian World - Ignatius Donnelly, R. Steiner, Blauvelt, N.Y. - 1871.
24. IBID.
25. IBID.
26. IBID.
27. IBID.
28. BABYLONIAN RELIGION AND MYTHOLOGY - Leonard King - 1899.
29. BIOMAGNETISM - An Interdisciplinary Approach - NATO Advanced Science Institute Series - Plenum Press New York. 1982.
30. THE ANCIENT EGYPTIAN PYRAMID TEXTS - R. O. Faulkner - Translator - Bolchazy - Carducci Publishers - 44 Lake St., Oak Park, Ill.
31. THE BOOK OF ENOCH - R. H. Charles - Oxford - 1893.
32. IBID.
33. IBID.
34. IBID.
35. IBID.
36. THE RIG VEDA - An Anthology - Edited by Wendy Doniger O'Flaherty-Penguin Classics - New York, N.Y. - 1984.
37. THE ETHIOPIC VERSION OF THE BOOK OF ENOCH - Oxford - 1906.
38. GENESIS RABBA - Palestine 5th Century - Berlin - 1912.
39. THE ANCIENT NEAR EAST - Vol. 1, James B. Pritchard - Editor - 1958. - Princeton University Press.
40. IBID.
41. JEWISH AND CHRISTIAN APOCALYPSES - London - 1914.

CHAPTER ELEVEN  
THE MYTH OF MENSTRUATION

For the womb is a great world. there is no world greater or more powerful than  
IT ---

from - The Creation of the World  
and the Alien Man-Gnostic Text

As a science researcher, as many through the years, one of the most clear revelations is that menstruation is not a normal process. It is caused by a "violation of natural laws" as renowned researcher Dr. Bernard put it and I would have to heartily agree.<sup>1</sup> We are the only animals which do it. Among apes and monkeys, although menstruation has never been seen in the wild, they do have it when domesticated and for the same basic reason women do, stress and diet. Our cattle, dogs, rabbits, etc., all menstruate unlike their natural living sisters and stock breeders are all aware how overfeeding and unnatural feeds causes reproduction "flushing" (continuous estrous; just like our evolutionary friends say woman is normally libidinally active everyday of every year of her life-oh brother!) Cats in the wild have but one estrous a year but domesticated cats have three or four. Many women through the ages have been aware of special diets which keep it at bay such as the famous Frenchwoman, Ninon de L'Enclos who was so youthful at ninety she still had sniters for her hand in marriage. But let me stress, many of the diets are vegetarian which lowers B-complex and body fat which stops all reproductive and activity of the organs involved. What I speak of is stopping the flooding of the uterus with blood. On special diets many women will stop menstruating merely because they have risen their male hormones. Exercise rises testosterone tremendously which is why female athletes often have amenorrhea. Some women of the Andes have no periods but some are as strong as men and look like them.

It used to be males that far advanced female babies in growth but this has been steadily declining in the last three hundred years but there is record of it in gnostic texts making it two-thousand years ago, and there is great disgust attended to it as with androgyny. Again, a result of the males demand for a higher nutritive matrix from which to grow and without a flood of female hormones. The Amazons were said not to menstruate and their reputation as freaks are well known in the Veda especially, products of the mistakes of the gods. Among ancient Gauls the women fought with the men and some of their skeletons are over seven feet tall. Other androgynous women are the Watista of East Africa, the Andombis of the Congo and the Papuans. Hawaiian women grew to immensity, over six feet and very androgynous after the arrival of the whites, again due to refined foods. The worse for androgyny are the western women who have seen a progression downward since the Middle Ages. Thus, we have to be careful when studying the loss of menstruation in some women because of hormonal imbalances. Many researchers claim a vegetation diet will stop it and say this is what primitive women do. This is nonsense, for as Dr. Price remarked, he never found vegetarians among so-called primitives. All are meat eaters and before civilization came the women menstruated perhaps three or four times a year at the most. But then, they knew the tricks so to speak. They eat no refined foods and avoid heavy fat such as Hawaiian royalty who avoided pig, coconuts and bananas. (See, Moses' laws reached halfway around the world!) 'Primitives' usually have exceptionally balanced diets. Among Indians of British Columbia and Alaska, seclusion from the sun was imperative at puberty. The Statas made their maturing girls wear a large hat, painted green. Even in the Eskimo summer the girls were made to spend forty days in a corner of a hut with a hood on her head and hair over the eyes and could only go out at night. The Takelina Indian girls of Oregon wore a group of feathers on her head and could not look at the sky. Islanders of Mabuioig in the Torres Straits piled bushes over the girl in the parents hut and remained three

months without sun. Australian girls on the Cape York Peninsula could not leave the hut for four to six weeks and came out at night or evening much like ancient Hawaiian royalty women did. Most Amerindian women had light or infrequent periods. This universal isolation seems to stem right from the days of the final fall as we will encounter. How bizarre it is they knew something science researchers in only a very small minority know today.

It has always been a big mystery why nature would make a being expend such a precious fluid when they are the nourishers of life. The body goes through many undesired changes; the temperature rises, mental confusion, even the field of vision is limited as well as nerves on edge. Certainly this is not a condition conducive to having or raising children. The flow varies from half a pint to a pint depending on the woman. It is a myth that it purifies the system unless you want to say one has lost the poison built up. Dr. Novak, a John Hopkins gynecologist, pointed out that it is a hemorrhage and nothing more or less.<sup>2</sup> Any time the body bleeds it is serious as all systems of the body are thrown into a panic. Our bodies are constantly fighting the environment and the last thing it needs is to bleed. The blood filling the uterus comes right from the system, it is not especially produced. The lining of the uterus when the egg is erupted is richer than the blood and is often lost as a mucous discharge prior to menstruation called leukorrea. This causes the blood vessels to burst if there is too much blood and no fertilization. Menstruation has often been called a "mistaken labor" as the uterus rebels against the loss of blood. To become pregnant does not require the blood, the leukorrea is a nutrient base from the blood vessels, but environmental factors and the death of an ovum, with the shed lining, causes it. An unfertilized ovum is thus just as a fertilized one, an abortion, as the uterus is stripped each time and the woman is weaker and less able to bear strong offspring. By thirty-five, most women start developing myomas and by fifty nearly all have them with accompanying disorders. One interesting study in 1916, and pertinent here, is that excess carbon dioxide or any unstable carbon would cause it for it was found women exhale less than men and the uterus would try to rid the poison as it does with refined foods and other toxins.<sup>3</sup> Women not on refined sugar and salt find their PMS suddenly gone and blood flow much less. Calcium levels are allowed to rise as well as B-complex and the pain is negligible. It seems it is a cleansing but not to the benefit of the woman nor her future offspring.

Menstruation is a very bad time even in a 'healthy' woman (no one is 100% healthy) as she is more apt to contract a disease as we all know colds and flu always come at those times. Even epileptic fits are triggered by it. Thirty more times calcium is lost which will later terminate in osteoporosis and mental degeneration. The thyroid enlarges from a loss of iodine and the vital organs buckle under the strain in time, which we call menopause. Crime, assault, suicide, is more likely to occur at this time as the brain loses control from a lack of nutrients.

As one researcher wrote:

*As the medical world has never seen a normal male or female, it knows so little about how a healthy body should function, that when the body begins to return to its normal function, medical doctors view the condition with alarm.*

Menstrual blood has always been looked upon as 'unclean' as Moses even told us, and indeed it is. Even in 1934 a researcher noted many physicians would not touch a menstruating woman. Many women were not allowed to milk cows or make butter as it was said they would spoil it. The electrical flow of the body rises tremendously. Phosphorus and lactic acid has been found in it and the latter cellulotoxic agent is certainly not conducive to life. It has been found lacking fibrin to clot it. The entire body tries to slough off the toxin it has accumulated as a substance called 'menstrual toxin' is released through the skin. For these reasons she should not handle food. It is well known cut flowers will wilt in her hands. Women actually die a little with each period and her nutrient supply cannot possibly be renewed in thirty days but would take two to three months on a pure diet.

Menstruation is the culmination of many things, all preventable. Excitement, stress, exercise, constipation, salt, refined foods, coffee, alcohol, top the list. Every woman has experienced heavier than usual flows from stress, etc. But one of the biggest offenders is eroticism. We are not just talking of promiscuousness or watching a torrid love scene but just watching two people kiss on a toothpaste commercial releases blood to the uterus. This is again a good example that sexual arousal needs to rely on a series of biochemical steps to keep it from injuring the system. You cannot dive in and watch someone go through the motion, it is like getting in on the middle of a movie, your body cannot register it as it should and is confused. Wrote one researcher:

*According to Rouget, the menstrual process is similar to the sexual act, both being accompanied by an erectile accumulation of blood in the uterine blood-vessels. This hyperemia, he believes is due to the nervous stimulation produced by distended follicles in the ovaries. He writes: "This irritation is sufficiently intense to determine a true erection of all the organs of generation . . . until, finally, under the increased pressure, the blood-vessels of the uterine mucous membrane are ruptured. Hence the menstrual hemorrhage.*

Not many women will face up to the fact that menstruation may be the result of her own lack of character. But there is more. Just being around other men other than her husband or relations will, by default, cause arousal because of the differing pheromes of a strange male whether she is aware or acknowledges him or not.

Women feel most libidinous right before, and unfortunately, during the menses as the vessels have engorged and give her this false impression, but it is then an autolytic act as this solicits infection and nature does her job to get rid of both couples for they will always harbor the impurities in their system. Moses certainly knew his business!

Nuns and prostitutes are our best examples at the opposite ends of life. The former are secluded and the lack of male contact makes their menstruation scanty or not at all. Their periods often last only a day. When they return to the 'real' world, it returns. Prostitutes see more red in their lifetimes than the boys did at Normandy, often having periods every one to two weeks. Unmarried women who do not

play the field have small hemorrhages.

There has been a great deal of silliness among andric women who say they need no man to be able to survive, especially among those who do not menstruate and that women would be more healthier and intelligent without a period. On the latter two scores they are definitely right, but andric women have so much male hormones their periods are little or none at all. Actually, I would rather see a woman bleed every three or four months on this premise than not at all. But a gynec woman has to have a good man to achieve her freedom from menstruation. One who keeps her safe and secluded and free of anxiety. Men are built to handle stress (however, their poor diets often make them unable to, they would be surprised at what a change there would be in them when off sugar) and the world. The true mark of a man's success is how healthy his wife and children are and that of a woman how healthy her husband and children are. They are the best teammates in the world! Take one or the other away in a marriage and their world dissolves. The earth needs the sun for strength and the sun needs someone to shine down upon.

There have been women who have given birth without menstruation. Again, how much is attributed to hormonal imbalances or not is not known. There is also a question as to whether upright posture, again from our evolutionary stages, causes it, but I believe it is poor posture in general, exercise, gamic overindulgence, etc. In particular, there is emphasis today to totally flatten the stomach. The vena cava cannot return blood to the heart if abdominal muscles are too tight and as this type of posture makes breathing occur in the chest rather than the diaphragm, blood presses down on the pelvic blood vessels. Tight clothing, such as jeans, will cause the same problem, another reason skirts are so healthy. Gynec women really have no stomach muscles only fascia, while the women who do develop strong stomach muscles had better take a good look in the mirror. Set-ups are a death-knell for a gynec for it tears up this layer of tissue and does irreparable damage to the reproductive organs which are attached to it. Also, being overweight can cause the inability of this artery to return blood from the uterus to the heart.

Unlike primitive people, in civilization women do not rest, which is imperative during a period. In nearly every Amerindian, African and South Sea island peoples, special low huts are built making one unable to stand up in to keep the girl horizontal to ease the flow. Among 'primitives' menstruation is not considered normal. One of the worse things that has come out of women's liberation idiocy is that we are losing the fact boys and girls are quite different, because of widespread androgyny, and that girls do not need special care. True gynics are having a difficult time. People seem to lose the fact that because a being has breasts and a mons pubis, that is a 100% criteria as to what is behind it. Look at our armed services with its fatigued, combat-booted aberrations. One time I almost ran into one that was pregnant at an army PX. Can you believe it, she actually had a 'pregnant' uniform on? Everything this country was ever founded on when andric men and gynec women were alive went right down the drain. Washington must be rolling over in his grave, elks teeth and all. I love these following passages from Havelock Ellis. Women's liberation and anthropologists are so mistaken in their ideas for nearly all they have reported to us about 'primitive's' is after western intervention



and they added their own baser neuroses to it. Let us look at what Ellis has to say:

*"The very leaders of the woman's movement have often betrayed the cause of women. They have adapted the ideals of men; they have urged women to become second-rate men; they have declared that the healthy natural woman should disregard the presence of her menstrual functions. This is the very reverse of the Truth. 'They claim,' says Englemann, 'that woman in her natural state is the physical equal of man, and constantly point out the primitive woman, the female of savage peoples, as an example of this supposed axiom. Do they know how well this same savage is aware of the weakness of woman and her susceptibility at certain periods of her life? I believe not. The importance of surrounding women with certain precautions during the height of these great functional waves of her existence was appreciated by all races at all times; and among their comparatively few religious customs, this one, affording rest to women, was most persistently adhered to.' It is among the white races alone that the sexual invalidism of women prevails, and it is the white races alone which, outgrowing the religious ideas with which the menstrual seclusion of women was associated, have flung away that beneficial seclusion itself, throwing away the baby with the bath."*

Another problem is that of leukorrea. Everyone concentrates on menstruation so they forget that this is just as serious. This is the mucous discharge that appears before menstruation and is the harbinger that something is wrong. Diet does play a great deal here also, for a lack of vitamin A brings it on as well as sugar, too much fatty meat and milk, the latter a big miscreant and all the same factors as menstruation. Also, a great deal of vitamin E and calcium loss which adds to hypertrophy of reproductive organs which we so fondly refer to as puberty. A great deal of female hormones are lost and lecithin and phosphorus which as it comprises brain and nerve tissue answers why women are so nervous and distraught at the time before a period. Disease is again, a risk at this time.

Because of a lack of proper cloistering, poor diet and activity, women have 'silent ovulation.' The mucous discharge is supposed to be an indication of ovulation which is very shaky to time however, as ovulation is triggered by the same agents which cause leukorrea and menstruation and women thus lose spontaneous ovulation which opens the egg to injury already elaborated on. Of course in Helen Fisher's *THE SEX CONTRACT* we are told evolution brought us to like continuous coition and no one knows why she does so and that the female, more than the male, can do it non-stop, pointing out that the female chimps have regular orgies. My dear, that is why they are apes and we surely seem to be headed that way ourselves! Go ask the girls in the red-light districts (or better yet the average western woman) how much she bleeds and the gynecological problems she has. I get a kick out of Fisher stating that coition gets better with every new child for a mother has new capillaries develop in the pelvis which collect in the genitals and vaginismus is better. She forgets that women do not give birth in the proper position and these 'new capillaries' are only expansions of the old as they are stretched and distorted from the strain of birth and like erotism at menstruation it is a false feeling by structural default. She also states that close births are a "*uniquely human problem*" and another evolutionary twist to make erotism a hobby for women. What is

evolutionary about that when primitives are known for their low birth rates before western influences? Poor diets with a subsequent loss of control is what causes close births. She refers to primitive tribes who resort to birth preventatives, abortion, but her poor research forgets to add this is post western-culture and the primitives are now down to the white man's level. Do they really think primitives could have lasted as long as they have with white values? Another joke is evolutionists stating a woman's lips are big and red to emulate the labia major and minora. Apparently in physiology class they were staring at the walls or something, for there are no neurological connections from the lips to the reproductive organs only to the stomach and intestines. (This certainly tells us where their minds are!) These type of books are good evidence as to why serious science books have to be subsidy published in this country as the public now has academia to excuse their vices and they gobble books like this and THE NAKED APE, another total disaster, up. If we could get people above a READER'S DIGEST level of mentality these books would disappear.

Leukorrea, like menstruation, was to the Egyptians an abhorrence. According to their medical text, the Ebers Papyrus, to stop it (ever see a commercial today to do this? they are too busy selling women harmful pills to ram down their throats to stop the pain rather than getting to the source) the hearts, trunk and limbs were smeared with dried liver of a swallow in sour milk. Don't laugh, the high vitamin A would be absorbed directly into the system and would have done it, just as taking a vitamin pill, and was probably better metabolized as western medicine is finally discovering today with 'patches' of medicine placed on the skin, although it is well known to naturopaths with their 'primitive' poultices, used for centuries. (Boy, all that high-tech medicine sure slows them up!) Menstruation was stopped by a douche of garlic, wine or Fennel, Wonderfruit, honey and sweet beer. All these ingredients are anti-spasmodic (the Wonderfruit I do not know), especially honey which slows bleeding and retards bacteria as does garlic, a natural antibiotic.

It is not known how the following from the Ebers Papyrus is to be taken:

*When Thou examinest a woman who has lived many years without her menstruation having appeared; she vomits something like foam and her body is as though o fire were under it, but she recovers after the vomiting; then say thou to her: This is a rising of Blood to the Womb. So soon as she has spoken the Magic Formula, and has had coitus, make thou for her:*

*Berry-of-the-uon-tree 1/32*

*Caraway 1/64*

*Incense 1/64*

*Uoh-grain 1/16*

*Put Cow's Milk to the Fire with Thigh-tallow. Ad Milk thereto ond let her toke for four days.*

Has she never had a period and they want to stop the rise of blood or is it they want to induce it? It seems to read---'here is what we do with a nonmenstruating woman who is vomiting a foam-like substance and how to stop the period.' Whether

'coitus' was meant may be a fault of the translator as we are coming to find the phallic symbol also meant power and strength, so the doctor might have meant she 'had regained strength.' One thing that gives it away is that caraway is an anti-spasmodic, it would have stopped or eased the flow. What the other ingredients are I do not know but they must have been synergists with the milk if I know my Egyptians as we will come to see. They coagulated it to a yogurt which would not have caused leukorrea nor menstruation as cows milk does as it helps the stomach and intestines and does not cause pressure on the vena cava.

Let us leave here stating that if our so-called hominid forebearers were having sex as we do today and the women menstruating we would not be here today but still anbling about the good ole' savannah.

Women have suffered needlessly with periods and when they do come the pain should be mild and brief, no longer than an hour in duration. PMS is easily cured unless the woman is extremely andric who can suffer form the hormonal imbalances as they run the gamut between scant periods to very heavy. Western medicine is only worsening a bad problem by giving drugs that only create more. One researcher wants to actually stop the function of the ovaries! This is total madness; watch the body hair grow then and the impurities build up as well as losing her every feminine sensibility. The article went on to say that osteoporosis "could be" one of the problems incurred but there is no "could be," there is. You cannot stop ovary function for it would throw her into a physical and mental heap. Female athletes and other andric women have no periods or scant during exercise because of rising testosterone and with little estrogen they also have osteoporosis and why their careers are short lived (ballerinas also). They push the use of more calcium intake today but they forget to add that it depends on how andric a woman is as to how she will metabolize it. Estrogen must work with calcium to bind it to bones while men have testosterone and other elements. Women who lose their periods through poor diets as vegetarians are at a risk also as their ovaries shut down. Amenorrheic female athletes have been found to lose bone mineral mass, particularly in the spine and are prone to fractures.<sup>8</sup> One group was found to have the bone mass of fifty-two year old women.<sup>9</sup> Thus the added problem for gynics is that estrogen is disturbed during exercise or any stress by lactic acid and does not lay down in the bones either. It all comes down to the fact that only men were meant to be active.

Girls, if you want to have mild periods get rid of the three taboos, sugar, salt and stress, drop the Midal and get back with the living. It is not as impressive as some 'high-toned sounding' drug, but big words come from little people. People as this came into this world with a struggle and they think that is how all things must be approached. They are always preaching Occam's razor (the theory that the simplest is the best) in science but they rarely follow it. You just cannot write up too many impressive research papers and monographs where simplicity and common horse sense is involved.

## THE MYTH OF MENSTRUATION

### REFERENCES

1. THE PHYSIOLOGICAL ENIGMA OF WOMAN - Dr. Raymond Bernard - A.B., Columbia University, M.A., Ph.D., New York University - Health Research, Mokelumne Hill, California
2. IBID.
3. IBID.
4. IBID.
5. IBID.
6. ANCIENT EGYPTIAN MEDICINE - THE PAPPYRUS EBERS - Cyril Bryan -- Editor - reprint of 1930 - Ares Publishing, Inc., Chicago
7. SCIENCE NEWS, January 12, 1985
8. ANNALS OF INTERNAL MEDICINE - February, 1985
9. SCIENCE DIGEST - August 4, 1984

## CHAPTER TWELVE

### BIRTH OF THE BLUES

Great are those families in which neither conduct nor womb is deficient, which practice the Law by the grace of good habits, which aspire to distinguished renown in their lineages, and which give up all falsehood. Families lose rank by failing to sacrifice, by bad marriages, by neglect of the Veda, and by transgression of the Law. Families lose rank by despoiling what is owed to the Gods . . . .

--Veda

*"Verify a good son is of the gifts of God" . . . .*

--The Egyptian Book of the Dead

Cleopatra was born in this manner whose birth is portrayed with the gods attending, as were all the Pharaohs, Amerindians also practiced it, as did the ancient Hawaiian women until the turn of the century and some African and other primitives yet do and women who follow naturopathy. What I speak of is birth in the squatting position as we saw Bhadraksha do in the beginning. There is no baby born healthy upon the earth unless born in this position. Woman is actually built better than the apes, who have to usually lie down because their legs are too short, to give birth in the safest and easiest way any animal has yet devised. Disregarding what the evolutionists and the church says, we were not meant to bring forth children in pain. So what happened? For a nation that is supposed to be the most progressive on earth, more people die in the U.S. within twenty-eight days than any other after birth. So much for progress. Much of this is due to poor diet and much to birth trauma; the former is the problem with the latter in great part, so we cannot totally blame the medical profession but those surviving are harboring physical and mental ailments. Although our mortality rate has improved from 47 per 1,000 deaths in 1947 to 10.9 in 1983, this is still bad for unfortunately technology is keeping alive those whom nature would have taken and if you are wondering at the crime and disease rates today you needn't look too much farther.

During the ages as civilizations tetered in healthy states, the women were less able to squat and the birth stool was introduced as far back as the last days of Egypt but royalty seems to still have required the correct position up until the time of the Ptolemies as this was the way of the goddesses. Every Pharaoh portrayed the two most important things in his life, his birth and breastfeeding. They seemed to know what civilization is realizing today that the two combinations can make or break a person as far as the total physical and mental well being is concerned. The long-legged Goddesses found squatting easy but women short thighed and fat had great difficulty (there goes our fertility goddesses again!). This position is most important for two reasons. First, she works with gravity rather than against it, it is pure common sense but our western doctors insist on horizontal births to make it easier for them. Or, they have a new contraption that makes the women totally vertical but it too is impossible as the uterus and spine cannot manipulate properly (it would be like having to relieve yourself standing up!), and the vaginal passage cannot open correctly. Second, blood is lessened to the heart from the extremities in the squatting position, putting less strain on the former at a time the woman needs it most. Today, we hook women up to monitors, fill her with drugs and place her in an atmosphere strictly out of a Nazi death camp which is not the place for something as imperative and sensitive as a birth and looking at the average western person any trained physiologist can see degeneration written all over them. Of course, the women are getting just what they ask for. Why would it not occur to anyone that if there is one time in a woman's life pain and misery should not be attending is during birth and when two lives are at stake and both depending on as healthy a delivery as possible? There is no such thing as pain in childbirth for it is just as the fabrications women have been handed in menstruation. We were always told that first time mothers have the longest and hardest deliveries but a study in Brazil showed first timers had no longer deliveries when the correct birth position was done and allowed to assume whatever comfortable position they wanted and not geared their birth to the convenience of the doctor where today it is even delayed

until he comes!<sup>2</sup> (Sounds like something straight out of Dachau!) Even our domesticated animals deliver nothing like those in the wild as a calf takes several minutes to rise. If it were in the wild it would soon be dead. It is not hard to see that down through history as refined foods became more abundant women developed more pain as they lost the very nutrients that combat it, calcium, vitamin E, B-complex. And, as in our ancient times, alcohol robbed a great deal. Louis the XIV has been attributed to instigating the horizontal position so he could watch the birth of one of his bantling offspring but this is ridiculous as women were having to lie in this manner a long time before this, particularly amongst royalty who had more access to the 'better' foods as sugar which was not as prevalent amongst the 'rabble' who still used the birth stool. Actually, Louis just did what many fathers are today doing, experiencing and enjoying the suffering of their wives. They actually subconsciously enjoy this because no one could honestly say this is right or natural to see a woman suffer so, but they, like the medical profession, has duped themselves into believing it is. It has always been the custom amongst 'primitives' to let the women give birth themselves which shows the great health of women but there is also another point some doctors who have allowed husbands to watch that many people are missing. We are not certain why, but when men watch the birth they can become impotent for up to a year or more. Something about it triggers a neurological response. Being impotent means not so much that they cannot mate, he can't, but that his testosterone and androgen levels have dropped which are going to hurt him physically just the same, as I explained the other functions of these organs that are involved. Birthing has always been woman's business for they are meant to do it alone and present the gift to the husband who kept her healthy enough to do it. I have known dogs who will actually hold back on delivery until the owner leaves the room. I believe this must have something to do with bioelectricity for the newborn could not tolerate right away other resonances which is why it is pertinent the baby is delivered into the mother's hands and the baby actually is delivered in that position. In hospital births the woman is usually so doped or pretty numb she is impervious to all around her and when they hold up whatever it was she gave birth to (today they should hand out cigars that say not boy or girl, but 'it's an it!') then whisk it off to some strange room and people. (By the way, one in ten thousand of you have the wrong parents!) The true men are those who say no to this and see that their wives are kept healthy enough to give birth in the home where it belongs instead of an environment wrought with bacteria and a cold, lifeless cave and people. Of course if he has married an androgyne with an android pelvis, which is the norm today, all this is unavoidable. Very few women can calmly go off to another room while the husband waits as she does as Egyptian women did and many others yet do in the world: and receive the baby into her own hands which is why the squatting position is so advantageous as this is less of a shock to the newborn. Doctors however, can bless their lucky bankbooks that women are so stupid and have diets that would knock over King Kong and lifestyles to boot, as such misery has been known for many years. It is believed 20% or more of U.S. citizens born in a hospital have very severe mental derangements while the rest are mildly to moderately affected. The church has done more to subject woman to this than any other influence, and they ignore the dietary laws that would help get them on the right track. If the Bible reference to women bringing forth in pain is related to the events of the Fall it is the same reason as today, a disturbed endocrine system where agents such as oxytocin,

a pituitary hormone, is not released properly and pain prevails. Add a poor thyroid and parathyroid and you have less calcium, zinc, vitamin E etc., and thus more pain. A loss of B-complex and you have a woman stuck on her back screaming in agony. Add an android pelvis and a lack of natural pain killing endorphins and man is indeed of few days and full of many troubles.

There are many hormones that must come into play to affect the most serious stages of birth, but a woman drugged and placed in an impossible position cannot do this. It has been proven that more babies die in the hospital than in home births as Holland has the lowest death rate for both mother and child because they have more births in the homes for healthy women with midwives attending. Britain has one birth in 80 that is stillborn and one in forty has a gross abnormality<sub>3</sub>. Out of one million births a year, over 20,000 stillbirths and neonatal deaths occur.

How horrible it is that right from the moment of conception they poke and prod at something that definitely shouldn't be. Amniocentesis is a test where a needle is actually passed through the mother's abdominal wall to collect cells of the amniotic fluid to check the chromosome count for so-called heredity defects as Down's Syndrome, which is more from dietary and toxins, overindulgence, injury, etc., rather than hereditary. Common sense would tell you such a procedure is most irregular. As one woman I knew, scared to death like so many when she had to have it done, said, "*you, know the technician told me for some reason some women will abort because of this*"(!) How often I have heard this, it makes one wonder what is wrong with such narrow-minded people! There is no safe time amniocentesis can be done as it is a shock to the mother and baby. If you had a healthy baby when you went in, there is no way it would be healthy afterwards. And, aborted fetus' are not uncommon. Other injuries are guaranteed because of feto-maternal bleeding. The umbilical cord is often punctured and even late in pregnancy there is death or premature labor from hyaline membrane disease. What it does on down the road of life no one knows. Another is ultrasound in the medical chamber of horrors, which stresses the fetus terribly. How often I have heard praise from the average Archie Bunkers who waltz into the clinics, pawns to the high tech machines which in their little minds make them believe the ones using them are quite responsible. I wish I had a dollar for everytime they shoot the ultrasound and the proud parents say, "*Boy is he healthy, he jumped and bounced all around; gonna be a football player when he grows up!*" Well, they are like the doctors who cannot seem to put two and two together for this is the stress response of the poor little fetus who does not like being zapped. The problem with ultrasound is it has been found to cause chromosomal breakage frequency<sup>4</sup> but most doctors yet claim it does not harm the mother and child, but these gentlemen do not realize of the later complications or just ignore it (it is not their wife and child). This is the simpleton thinking now, if it does not kill you now, what is the worry? No one has foresight anymore because that is an instinctive process. Chicken embryos with ultrasound used had clumping of red blood cells which slowed down oxygen flow, here again logical if you will remember that ultrasound is an unstable element as we discussed earlier in radiation descriptions. In Japan, their use has stopped before the first three months because of tragically deformed babies with thalidomide-like defects. What must it be doing then to an older fetus? Tests in mice have caused miscarriages and still births. Bone abnormalities are also



suspected by Japanese researchers. Many researchers are concerned about ultrasound and its bad effects. One researcher who is very cruel, actually sounds a buzzer outside the womb to see the blink and clench of the fetus' eyelids as a diagnostic tool using ultrasound for neuronal control research.<sup>5</sup> All women know a fetus will jump or move at a sound because it is disturbed if only research would listen to her. Noise affects on the fetus has been found to retard auditory development in the fetus in recent experiments and another reason women should not be allowed to work on the job when pregnant. Another researcher states long term research has not been done to warrant saying ultrasound is safe as the sound creates cavities in blood and other body fluids.<sup>6</sup> But this is all how problems snowball, if people would take care of themselves these little shop of horrors would not be needed which only create more problems and are robbing mother nature of her clean job. And, of course we have the test-tube monstrosities they call babies and other maniacal deeds. If nature intended babies to have been developed thusly it would have done so, but every electromagnetic and biochemical reaction is not there. Then there is the quote by the mother who gave birth to the worlds first frozen twin egg babies. Two eggs were taken from her, frozen, thawed (sounds like a Morton's TV dinner!) and fertilized with her husbands sperm and replanted in her womb. Dr. Mengele could not have done better! They are two ghastly little things that look old and unhealthy. Geromorphism had definitely taken place in a strong way as with most babies today, only to extremes. She gave birth to two biological mishaps that come from, she hit it right "ordinary folk," whom nature would not have awarded offspring in its wisdom. The doctor pronounced them as healthy but don't car salesmen have the same line? Babies are big business today. They were fortunate to have fallen into the hands of a Dr. Clinquant; whether this is fortunate for you and me is another question. I guess you could say they had a miracle from god, as she put it, but which one? In the Veda, Indra gloried when he created freaks of nature, but Rama would not condone it, and as for Moses' laws, they would not tolerate such things. In the Veda, people who did not have the special marks were shunned, they would not even allow anyone to be king if his legs were gone as this was considered a flaw in the individual's mentality. No one could enter Hebrew temples unless they were unblemished, clean.

Unfortunately, every drug given the mother goes right to the fetus. A mother than weighs 140 pounds, a baby 7, the latter gets 20 times more dosage. This means the drugs given the mother to calm her, make her go into labor or anesthesia, etc., cause the baby to be unable to react to the initial stages of labor both functional and chemical. Oh! Oh! More painkiller, grab the baby with some Medieval instrument and the baby comes out like it had been on an all night binge, till someone slaps some life into its numb body. Most babies today have very weak muscle tone and reflexes with one eye going one way and the other one the other way because of diet and trauma. The anesthesia lowers the babies heart rate, respiration and muscle-tone. With all the struggles of birth, with head squeezed and banged, someone using forceps, lack of oxygen, there has been considerable brain injury in all hospital born infants. Asphyxia can be directly related to neurological disorders, pychosis, learning disorders, retardation, phobias. A study in England by the Unit for Research on the Medical Application of Psychology in Cambridge, England shows a dramatic difference in behavior of children from birth to school age if the labor was

drugged.<sup>8</sup> Naturally born babies can see at birth, do not cry, and some smile a few hours afterwards which is astounding if you go by the western rendering of what is suppose to occur. This may be why the babies of the people of renowned birth in the ancient literatures are given mature attributes of speech, which is ridiculous, but compared to other babies there was no comparison as today between a hospital and natural birth. It is most important the baby see its mother and all its senses of smell and touch be acute to form this most vital bond. More armies have been forced to march, more murders and corruption and family discord because simple biological processes were not allowed to proceed. If one breaks nature's laws we have a life sentence of misery. Artificially induced labor and forceps delivery have done more to ruin American youth than can be imagined. The U.S. ranks biggest in fetal deaths from medicine given to the mothers. Many head and neck injuries are from forcep deliveries, sometimes not erupting until later life. Many people suffer from weak sternocleidomastoids because the forceps blocked blood flow, disrupting these two strong neck muscles. A baby, like the mother, produces its own endorphines to kill pain, but they cannot come into play and everyone is harmed. Another serious problem is the umbilical cord which should not be cut until several minutes later to keep oxygen flow coming to the infant but in a hospital where they love to whack things off, it is taken right after delivery and another error, so is the baby. It comes into a frightening world and is tortured and then taken away from the one person it needs most. The postpartum blues are basically because the lack of proper stages in delivery and this lack of bonding and the great horror she fails to perform, breastfeeding, for prolactin must flow, or she is morbidly depressed at a time when the baby needs her most. How could anyone believe the postpartum blues are normal?

Evolutionists tell us that the hominids went through stages of pelvic development to reach our blustering heights. This is very unlikely if not downright impossible. A chimps skull has the fontanels fused at birth where as they are open in us to help with easement of birth. If we came from apes, how could the narrow pelvis of a chimp accommodate a larger head (the chimp mother is lucky her baby's hard head is so small)? Brain development would have to precede first to enable him to pick up those rocks and chisel them into tools. If a baby chimps head started getting softer, he could never stand the jarring and bouncing his mother would put him through. So, which came first the unfused head, or the wider pelvis? This is so silly for out on the savanna you could not be giving birth to weakened children while attempting to adopt finer childbirth processes, where such a severe environment would demand perfection. There should be very minimal compression of the head which may be why the Veda speaks so of a man being lucky to have a wide hipped wife so they must have been scarce back then as trying to find an hour-glass figure today. Of course, maybe our hominids were having caesareans as this is the most growing birth technique in America today as andric women multiply and cannot give birth properly with their malformed pelvis'. There was never a more harmful way to have a baby and more danger to the mothers. Both have forfeited all the natural processes that get the baby prepared to breathe properly to meet the new world. Postpartum blues are guaranteed as the mother always feels she has missed the physical and psychological effects important to both. Caesareans are known far back in time (it is not named for Cleopatra's son by Caesar as he was born in the proper 'godlike' manner as she herself was born, however Caesar was said to have been born in this way) whenever

women are unhealthy to give birth themselves. An entire book could be devoted to the objections of this but the worst problems are the after effects spanning throughout life. We are only beginning to realize how people are being affected by birth trauma of any sort and whether you were born at the birthing stool 3,000 years ago or in a hospital, each and every one suffers from some form of birth trauma. Many neurosis and phobias, allergies and ailments are a direct response from this and they have multiplied since the turn of the century and will continue to do so the weaker germ plasms become, hastened further by poor diets, habits and high tech medicine. The latter would be alright if you were giving birth to R2D2, but not flesh and blood, which needs flesh and blood to give it life and sustain it. The Journal of the American Medical Association even admitted:

*The hazards confronting the fetus mount to a climax during the hours of labor. Birth is the most endangering experience to which most individuals are ever exposed. The birth process, even under optimal, controlled conditions, is a traumatic, potentially crippling event for the fetus.*<sup>9</sup>

Endorphins or no, everyone will remember their birth for better or for worse, consciously or subconsciously as one Dr. Arthur Janov, Ph.D pointed out in his excellent study, **IMPRINTS-THE LIFELONG EFFECTS OF THE BIRTH EXPERIENCE:**


*Many of us believe that a newborn infant is little more than a blob of protoplasm feeling very little, understanding less, reacting hardly at all to its surroundings. Yet the opposite is true. The newborn infant is more fully feeling than he may ever be again: he is a wide open "sensory window" which allows him to react wholly as he may never again: and he is born experiencing his new life without an illusory veil of ideas, which almost undoubtedly will never be the case again.*<sup>10</sup>

The problem is the cells of a newborn are highly sensitive to stimuli; every sound (yes, ultra-sound on a fetus will cause mental aberration in later life as well as someone who shouted at you or the rock music your mother played) and sensation is registered in the cell as it is supposed to be, so that the baby can react to normal stimuli as it will encounter in life; the organism can thus react to situations to its best advantage. But, if we allow abnormal stimuli this is registered too and certain other stimuli will trigger adverse responses. Even epilepsy is being attributed to birth trauma and has risen tremendously in the last 20 years.

*Because the birth trauma has only recently been recognized, almost everyone (except for a lucky few born in "primitive" ways) has suffered from the same pain and the same unconsciousness . . . One cannot imagine what it is like to be squeezed for hours by massive contractions; to be blocked in an unyielding canal or pushed back up the canal by a nurse's hands; to be suffocated by an overdose of anesthetic; to be drowned in viscous fluid to be fighting for air; to be squeezed by a doctor's metal forceps around the head and yanked out unceremoniously--and then to be held upside down in a cold room, spanked sharply by a stranger and removed from the only person a baby knows. What must it feel like to be in a new world, isolated from human contact in a metallic contraption after almost dying; where every sight and sound is totally*

*new and often assaultive; where blinding lights prevent one's perception of this new and strange environment? Indeed these early experiences become the most memorable - or should I say immemorable - of our lives, for no baby can integrate traumatic pain and keep it in consciousness. That is why the entire birth process, from conception and pregnancy to delivery and post-delivery, can lay the foundation for later mental and physical disease.*

*How does this happen? What are the mechanisms? We now know that the traumas surrounding birth are engraved as imprints in the developing nervous system of the fetus and newborn. The birth imprint thus determines physiological and neurological response tendencies, shapes later personality and physiotype, and directs the type of pathology we eventually develop. Whether we will be constant travelers, compulsive workers, heavy smokers, overeaters, alcoholics, asthmatics; whether we will be aggressive and ambitious "upbeat" types or depressed and pessimistic "downbeat" types; whether we will be prone to cancer, epilepsy, psychosis or even suicide--may all be predetermined by those first precious hours of birth. Gestation and birth experiences can and do dictate how we act and react for the rest of our lives. Indeed giving birth in today's world usually means giving birth to neurosis.<sup>11</sup>*

This is the Egyptian hieroglyphic for birth , and this is the only way a

baby should be born. Nephthys and Isis were said to receive their children into their own hands so that the baby is not shocked by the touch of someone else whose sensitive body is trying to regulate to a new world. Janus is a bold person for he has come to the forefront and revealed from his practice what western doctors cannot fathom but many people in the world have known instinctively. The problem is that once a people lose the 'mastery of the senses' as the Veda tells us, they keep repeating the same mistakes through history until you have them snowball and a culture is soon engulfed in moral depravity, crime and disease from which it will never turn back. At the first loss of these senses people start eating the wrong foods, pursuing wrong lifestyles and then cry to the heavens when the answers are right before them. They will grasp either religion or science in a desperate struggle. Janov actually studied persons reliving their birth traumas during sessions though at first he could not believe it:

*We found still more evidence for the validity of the birth Primal. During birth reexperiences patients would not tear or cry; in fact, they could not tear or cry--nor could they talk, scream or move about in the way that babies do. We could only deduce from their fishtailing, salamander-like movements that their whole bodies were being directed by the primitive nervous system of the newborn - a system not yet equipped for the sounds, coordinated movements or the crying typical of a six-month-old baby. Newborns do not cry in the same way that infants cry. That first gasp and wail for life is, indeed, utterly unique, and it remains utterly unique as it is relived.<sup>12</sup>*

It seems everyone has to go to some kind of class nowadays particularly to have babies and how to handle them which shows there is quite a bit of ignorance out there. We are a 'seminar society,' a people who cannot think for themselves and who

crave the atmosphere of other people because their own homelife is so corrupt. Nonetheless, birth trauma is the curse of even rock music. It is no coincidence that as the birth process became more traumatic since the turn of the century the music has gotten louder and more erratic as these neurological mishaps in birth cause brain synapses and body nerves to strive for a violent rhythm to emulate that of the wrong contractions from the womb. Every beat and scream matches a corresponding response in their cells that did not complete growth and were injured. It should be stated that children born the natural way and raised on sound diets do not go through a harrowing puberty, listen to maniacal music or have 'identity problems'. In fact, you would not recognize these people compared to the decadent western youth who spend their entire lives in pursuit of something they will never find-peace of mind. As to our rockers, their great grandparents did ragtime, their grandparents the blackbottom and their parents the varsity drag and now the last dance is coming up. There is no stopping germ plasms once they go awry.

One of Janov's most astonishing finds is that which many of the archaic people seem to have known instinctively, and few today, that conception does influence later life. It has been found that mothers unhappy about their pregnancy produce more hyperactive, crying, vomiting and poorly eating babies. For one thing epinephrine and cortisol pours into the fetus from the mother if she is stressed (and why the primitives have as quiet a coition as possible) and causes cells to develop poorly and they often retain an imprint of the stressor. We know too that not only sound but light also affects a fetus.

Janus found that a myriad of personality types and disorders derived from birth traumas and their effects on the sympathetic and parasympathetic nervous system. Impulsive people, vertigo, hyperventilation, migraines, heart problems, colitus, rheumatoid arthritis. Particular stimuli will trigger them and may even later lead to drug and alcohol addiction to release the trauma much to the users fright, but they will take more as a compulsion driven by cells pent up with energy wanting a releaser which will never be satisfied. It was also found that often promiscuousness is derived from the baby being taken from the mother.

The Lancet carried an interesting article stating that many babies that survive birth trauma are committing suicide during adolescence in the U.S. where teen suicide is up 300% in the past 25 years.<sup>1,3</sup> Add to this a poor diet with precocious puberty and we have only seen the first of a wave of suicides as parents abandon their children for outside activities which is also a major contributor. But many babies who are not fit to survive and would die at birth are being pulled through by high tech medicine only to die tragically later. *"We tend--and this is not an ethical judgment--to favor the weak,"* said a researcher of this study,<sup>1,4</sup> and that there are *"natural checks and balances"* at work. *"Mollier nature meant it not to be this way."* That is putting it mildly. This is one of the major flows in medicine that the ancients seem to know how to handle as Hippocrates. They knew when someone was worth treating and often refused treatment more than helped. It is only logical, as they thought, that if someone walked in with syphilis, for instance, it was hands off, for two reasons. Number one, why treat someone who is so lax in their moral habits, so unappreciative of the meaning of life that they court danger, allowing a pathogen

that would never allow them to create healthy offspring? Even if they had penicillin (actually they had many herbs that treat it better than penicillin as well as clay and garlic, far superior to penicillin) or some other medicine they would probably not have used it on principal alone for the person would go back to his fallen ways, or do other things, for it is a definite mental flaw. The disease cannot be cured by any medicine however, only masked, the germ is always there ready to transmutate much to all of man's sorrow. Second, the physician's body is no different than anyone else's and he has to fight off every germ he comes in contact with, even syphilis has other forms, over 30. In those days, people as this were eliminated on the spot. Today we have so many numerous forms of venereal diseases that do not have to be contracted gamically that we all daily fight them. The old swords have gotten rusty through the ages.

It seems mother's instinctively like to kiss their infants from the moment of birth which has the same analogy to the licking of animal babies by their mothers. It may have more than a cleaning effect. One researcher says that the chemical bonds in sebum from the sebaceous gland at the corners of the mouth are secreted through the skin of the one kissed.<sup>15</sup> Kissing was always a private affair among Egyptians and many Amerindians and Orientals. The act of kissing passed sebum from your chemistry into the receiver and this will enter the plasma and never leave. When something is sealed with a kiss they are not kidding! Egyptians would never kiss in public which made people believe, like with Amerindians, they did not at all.

Sudden Infant Death Syndrome is becoming more prevalent, with approximately 6,000 babies dying each year in the U.S. There are many things causing this today for we are dealing with a little organism developing at rapid speeds with too many variables involved. Lack of maternal bonding tops the list, especially when women do not breastfeed and do not take their babies to bed with them. High levels of dopamine were found by one researcher in the carotid bodies next to the carotid arteries where blood is carried to the brain which could be birth trauma induced particularly from forcep delivery which blocks blood flow here.<sup>16</sup> Another researcher believes the ammonia from diapers can cause it as sleep lowers the exhalation rate, but here again babies on cows milk or formula are more susceptible for ammonia formation because of putrefaction. Breast milk does not cause this. Another researcher believes wisely that the baby in the womb is used to the mother's breathing pattern and at birth still needs this rhythmic cuing.<sup>17</sup> Most babies obviously develop without it but the breathing habits of most people are off especially in sleep when the process is more automatic. This would also induce many other respiratory problems which would influence other errors.

The problem is there are a myriad of things causing crib death since a baby is a delicate, developing, being. It is not coincidence that crib deaths have markedly risen with the advent of working mothers.<sup>1</sup> Stressed on the job, this right here floods the womb with epinephrine which is well-known to lessen fetal-cell development and this tops the list as the major cause. This is why 'primitives' always kept their pregnant women confined and as quiet as possible. Even pregnant animals go into seclusion. Working women are on their feet too much, bump and jar themselves expending too many nutrients (lost during stress also) and as most are on refined

foods you are creating an environment in the womb you would not wish on Adolph Hitler. Exercising too rips the uterine lining and the conceptus is not properly nourished. Veins and arteries are also always injured during exercise. What we can see here is pure and simple dysgenics, the improper development of fetal cells and soon you have a newborn that just suddenly dies, no mystery here, just poor neurological, cardiovascular and respiratory systems. People may someday learn how precious life is and that babies must come into this world physically and mentally sound as they have to adapt from the womb to a harsh world and having a working mother who then abandons them to day-care or someone else, even a near relative, will only bring dire consequences. There is a TV commercial that states that no one knows what causes it, but the upshot of the commercial is that they say that it is not the parents fault. It is every parents fault when they cannot confront and handle maturely the development of healthy, precious life. Any parent experiencing crib death has committed blatant murder and telling them we do not know why or that famous line, 'it was god's way,' is not confronting or stopping the problem but only catering to its major cause, ignorance. This only sets people up to repeat the same mistakes. People, especially newlyweds, often say they have to have the pregnant wife work because they need the money, but there is the shame for if they are in such monetary straits they have no business having babies. It is an excellent example where marriages are purely for gamic attraction, procreation never enters the picture, the baby is just a consequence or something they have to do to prove they can have children, typical Neanderthal thinking, but again all it does is hasten an end to their lineages. Women never would have to work if they would get back to basics and cook from scratch instead of spending a fortune on processed foods and restaurants and spending money on \$40 jogging shoes, designer jeans, ceramic fingernails, and all their other material madness. (Of all the women I have known, I only knew of one who had to work, because of misfortune. Here again, we have the old story, androgyny means death. You will never get androgens to see the light, they want to be men too badly.) This is your civilization, this is ignorance at its highest when people can no longer cope with the facts of life and react to the living world which will quickly alleviate them when they transgress against the Laws of Nature.

One of the silliest things I have yet heard is that some researcher found that in 141 countries the infant mortality rates drop when national funds are used for military spending, as health services for pregnant women are dropped. Said one researcher-- "*Militarism is deleterious to health even in the absence of overt hostilities*" and that military spending is responsible for two million deaths per year!<sup>18</sup> Now, let us review this; women who are pregnant that are so stupid they do not know how to care for themselves or baby, which is probably illegitimate (or she is married to something that crawled out of the swamps), she probably smokes and drinks, is promiscuous, and they are going to tell me because a nation ups its military strength and forfeits them, it is the nation's fault? These babies would go to the wayside anyway because these people are so wretched and if the world would not support them we might not have to be going to war with each other from over-population and a crime rate that would put Al Capone to shame. If military spending lets nature take its course, by all means let us spend more. Sadly, our President Ronald Reagan was viciously attacked for this in a most prestigious science

journal.<sup>19</sup> Anyone who asks for assistance for prenatal care has no business having a baby and if they cannot refrain from intercourse they have no right bringing more of their kind into a world that cannot tolerate it. These babies deaths are on no one's head but their own. We have a very bad habit of helping miscreants and letting the good suffer for it. It is ridiculous to help pain and suffering which is why there is such a dichotomy between doctors and researchers. The former uses no logic, they only see a dollar going down the drain, but the latter cannot abide ceaseless death and misery. Who is the most cruel? The one who ends one death or the one who creates many? Think back to what Indra was doing. It is difficult for me to write for I am a nurturer of life and if you think it does not pain me to know how many little babies are suffering you are wrong, but how many more babies will these produce who will repeat the same mistakes? This is why man has to take the initiative in these logical manners and why women have no business in government. Here is where we really differ from the so-called 'primitives' Dr. Price found that in most cultures when the parents produced a sickly or malformed baby they were ostracized and rightly blamed for it. These things do not happen out of the blue but occur because of ignorance which nature abhors. Of course society is always to blame, the common scapegoat, but the fact is the culprits are the parents, particularly the mother, for health values are supposed to stem from her, but she is so androgynous she seldom cannot see beyond her selfish nose, she wants to do her 'own thing'. Once again, the ancients were right, androgyny is death.



## THE BIRTH OF THE BLUES

### REFERENCES

1. SCIENTIFIC AMERICAN - July 1985
2. PREGNANCY AND BIRTH BOOK - Miriam Stoppard - Villard Books, New York, N.Y. 1985
3. NATUREBIRTH - You, Your Body, and Your Baby - Danae Brook - Pantheon Books - New York, N.Y. - 1976
4. THE DEVELOPING HUMAN - Second Edition - Clinically Oriented Embryology - Keith L. Moore, Ph.D., F.I.A.C., F.R.S.M. - W.B. Saunders Company - Philadelphia, PA - 1977
5. SCIENCE NEWS - February 2, 1985
6. SCIENCE NEWS - May 5, 1984
7. NATIONAL ENQUIRER
8. NATUREBIRTH
9. IMPRINTS - THE LIFELONG EFFECTS OF THE BIRTH EXPERIENCE - Author Janov, Ph.D. - Coward-McCann, Inc., New York, N.Y. - 1983
10. IBID.
11. IBID.
12. IBID.
13. SCIENTIFIC AMERICAN - May 1985
14. SCIENCE NEWS - March 23, 1985
15. SCIENCE DIGEST - September, 1985
16. OMNI - April, 1985 - Crib Death Clue
17. PSYCHOLOGY TODAY - March, 1985
18. SCIENCE DIGEST - December 1985 - from an article in THE LANCET
19. SCIENTIFIC AMERICAN - July, 1985

## CHAPTER THIRTEEN

### THE GYNIC

*"Generally speaking, it is the man who engages in farming, both to feed himself and to provide others with food to keep them from starving. The woman, on the other hand, weaves clothing not only for herself, but also to enable others to keep warm. Although these may seem to be menial chores, they are the foundation of human existence.*

- - Japanese Chronicle of Gods and  
Sovereigns

*'She brought the art of women  
She brought the perfect execution of the me.*

- - Inoma

*Worthy of honor, noble, holy, and ornamental, women are the treasures of a house.*

- - Veda

*Physicians know of no medicine in all sorrows that equals a wife - this I tell is the truth!*

- - Veda

Life for a gynec in a very hormonally confused world can be stressful and traumatic as it can be for andric men. The ancient texts sang of their value as they were certainly a dying breed. Their instincts and emotions are not geared to what the majority believe is 'normal' behavior. Andric women have made living almost impossible for them through the ages as today with women's liberation, who have elevated the promiscuous and selfish woman and lowered the roles of housewife and mother. It used to be a noble cause to keep a healthy home and family but now the teratogens of nature, the working, aggressive woman, has supplanted this who will bring misery to the world as the ancients warned us as it occurred in other ages, and who brought civilizations to their knees.

Lord help the nation that has an androgynous woman for a leader for they are so at odds with their behavior not knowing if they want power or the kitchen, when little does she realize the power she commands in the world stems from the latter. A gynec wants no power and realizes that is why males were born to allow her to remain healthy and produce healthy offspring and at the rising pathological states of the working woman and her offspring, this is bearing fruit. Good cooking takes special instincts which only gynics have and she knows she holds the power of life or death over her family. Nutritional science is a true art and women hold the power of preventative medicine. Food is medicine, medicine is food, said the wise Hippocrates. A gynec knows that a home must be kept clean and hygienic which takes more than just dusting and vacuuming. How many andrics know the art of aromathy and ionization, the right material for clothing and those things which are natural and toxic for a home that mean the difference of healthy cells and those that will die? The storage and serving of foods and the ability to obtain their full nutrient compliments is an art in itself. The home is a respite from an outside world full of hazards and there must be a haven for us. Housework is not a drudgery, it is pertinent to life that cannot be healthy without its being done properly. The average American home looks fairly decent on the outside but inside it looks like Yucca Flats after the blast.

Gynics are very sedentary, not liking crowds or strangers for many good reasons. They have a very precious cargo called ovum that will pick up every bit of bacteria and virus through her system, the more she has the less she is able to fend off. Pregnancy should be total seclusion for at this time her immunity is lowest. Purdah is not coercion nor entrapment but many Islam ladies are yet gynec while the western whatevers, as anthropologists, try to goad them with falsehoods into their wretched way of life. Now they can bleed more and create little monsters as they do. Gynics avoid stress and strain for this upsets their systems, with resulting injured ovum. I once watched a very sad, but typical scene on a research video, of some women anthropologists who were studying the behavior of Masai African women. They kept goading them into saying that because they were, to them, kept in a subservient position, being harassed by the males. The African women were getting rather upset after the standard andric anthropologist droll questions and one then calmly stated point blank that they were not oppressed by their men, enjoyed serving them as they were good men worth serving, and who reciprocated in kind. Of course this stymied the andric who could not figure it out and the African ladies looked at her as if she were demented (they hit that one on the head!) and stated flatly that their men were

strong and resourceful and they were weak and dependent and they could not walk into the jungles by themselves as they were too scared. Where would they be without them? They had children to raise and the men were there to protect them. They needed men, what was wrong that they did not? They knew that it was most important that a woman never be stressed and that the men were there to try and avoid as little as possible, for feeble offspring are born of such mothers. People would be surprised how misconstrued these people's lifestyles are, distorted by researchers who are trying to change the rules to their aberrated sense of moral depravity. The same is with many Middle Eastern women of whom their Islamic laws of morality are instinctive and to degrade them by not understanding is foolish on our part. The same is also so true of many Indian women and their many castes. It is insulting for them as gynics to see western women in their pants and scanty clothing but they know what they are and are considered harmful for them to even look at for their bodies are biologically programmed to respond to genders appropriately and this takes away from the 'soul'. Actually, the stress depletes their cellular strength and being just in contact with them actually affects their electromagnetic flows. The practice of Purdah is an instinctive response from all biochemical areas.

Subservience means not being forced to do it but wanting so believes a gynic which draws the great dichotomy between them and andric women. Andrics do not want to serve because they are more male while gynics find it complimentary and dutious. So, andrics want liberation. But it is a low man who enslaves his wife and treats her second rate and does not listen and appreciate her instincts for she is very much a part of his world from which he must draw decisions. Gynics have a smaller brain in relation to their body size while andrics have a large brain/body ratio, the same as men, but their hormonal imbalances make them unstable and abusive. Gynics however, are more intelligent for they are more stable and instinctive than an andric, their intelligence is geared to their small, enclosed world which demands more than one could believe if you know how to take care of a home and children as life intends. Men have a larger corpus callosum and can react more quickly as would be expected to a more active being. A man with less testosterone will develop a more gynic hypothalamus while if a woman loses gynic hormones she will be more andric. Andrics are quite common in secretaries, a job in its early days which was done only by men but it did not pay enough money. Men can type faster and with more accuracy. Gynics have smaller hearts in relation to their body and are more apt to die in any surgery and suffer, as we are discovering, despite this 'tough woman craze', from 'silent' heart attacks, which go completely unnoticed but rob her system terribly. How rapidly the scene is changing as more andric women now even display thick sternocleidomastoid muscles and general muscle mass, even Adams apples and neck webbing as in a man. They often have the 'quarter-to-two' walk like a man because of their android pelvis and will stand with their legs apart. Even voices are sounding more baritone. Neanderthal and now Homo erectus males and females are being found to have been almost identical in size and structure, the same biological patterns.

Gynics are not stupid but appear that way to andric women who pursue more male roles. Gynics are usually highly educated, more so than andrics, but apply it to their families rather than to a career. They teach their own children, whereas andrics prefer public teaching jobs and sending their children to public schools.

Men who marry stupid women only beget stupid children and in the higher Islamic and Hindu peoples the educated women are much desired. It is funny how parents actually allow their children to be taught by total strangers. The histories, sciences and ways of the world are to be taught by mother and father. What is wrong with Mommy and Daddy that they create a life but are too stupid to educate it? Education is the duty of every man and woman, the strengths of a family lies in its ability to become cognizant of the world and learn from it together. This country was founded on the principle that men and women would be able to teach their children themselves as the Puritans did. Up until World War I, it was considered among many people that to cast your child away to a school each day was a total failure of the parents. College was considered very low caste as it was teaching for the multitude with no personal expansion and today it is a status symbol of the masses. Most of the highly intelligent people in the world were home educated and self taught. Even Einstein bucked on going to college but did it only for the status symbol. One thing these people were quite aware of is that only serenity and solitude is conducive to study and the ability to retain it. A survey of college students showed that they could not recall but 5% of what they had learned ten years later. Cramming for tests, whisking here and there to classes does not create a studious atmosphere nor make what learning is meant to be, pleasurable. Education is life. We have so many inborn capabilities which are never used but fall prey to the educational system which is an imposed ritual and not a part of life itself. Yesterday, as I write this, the University of Minnesota announced "condom week" to 'educate' people to avoid AIDS. Higher education? You must be joking! What of character and not copulation? Condoms do not stop the thirty various forms of syphilis that do not need intercourse nor a universe full of other bacterial disorders and infectious agents, not to mention this caters to their problems rather than curing it. Schooling was different in all cultures, the last remnant of peoples to pursue the Egyptian form of home education were the Hebrews who practiced it up to quite late times, and the Puritans. In Sumer, public schooling was only for those who had the money or were government sponsored as today and like today you are taught what the government wants you to learn. In the following, a young man of Sumer is late to school and sounding very similar to today, he is obnoxious and boisterous as the father implores:

*"Come now, be a man. Don't stonnd about in the public square, or wander about the boulevard. When walking in the street, don't look all around. Be humble and show fear before your monitor. When you show terror, the monitor will like you . . ."*

*"You who wonder about in the public square, would you achieve success? Then seek out the first generations. Go to school, it will be of benefit to you. My son, seek out the first generations, inquire of them.*

*"Perverse one over who I stand watch - I would not be a man did I not stand watch over my son - I spoke to my kin, compared its men, but found none like you among them.*

*"What I ont about to relate to you turns the fool into a wise man, holds the snake as if by charms, and will not let you accept false phrases. Because my heart has*

*been sated with weariness of you, I kept away from you and heeded not your fears and grumblings - no, I heeded not your fears and grumblings. Because of your clamorings, yes, because of your clamorings - I was angry with you - yes, I was angry with you. Because you do not look to your humanity, my heart was carried off as if by an evil wind. Your grumblings have put an end to me, you have brought me to the point of death.*

*"I, never in all my life did I make you carry reeds to the canebrake. The reed rushes which the young and the little carry, you, never in your life did you carry them. I never said to you 'Follow my caravans.' I never sent you to work, to plow my field. I never sent you to work to dig up my field. I never sent you to work as a laborer. 'Go, work and support me,' I never in my life said to you.*

*"Others like you support their parents by working. If you spoke to your kin, and appreciated them, you would emulate them. They provide 10 gar (72 bushels) barley each - even the young ones provided their fathers with 10 gar each. They multiplied barley for their father, maintained him in barley, oil, and wool. But you, you're a man when it comes to perverseness, but compared to them you are not a man at all. You certainly don't labor like them - they are the sons of fathers who make their sons labor, but me - I didn't make you work like them."<sup>3</sup>*

Like so many such rumbings today, perhaps children subconsciously resent their parents inability to be able to teach them the fundamentals of life rather than at the hands of a stranger. Today, parents can hardly wait to be rid of their children with day-care and pre-school whom they abandon at the most crucial time of their development, and one wonders why they even had children but they are all the sad consequence of sex and not procreation. When a mother puts her child on a school bus and waves goodbye, she is waving goodbye to one of her biggest failures in life; she is no longer a teacher. Another similar passage from Sumer is the one student who complained that he had but three holidays a month and *"that I must stay in school - and long days they are."*<sup>3</sup> One student complained of being whipped so much he was going to quit. Sumer, became crowded with youth carrying lyre, our parallel to the blaring radio or guitar, the symbol of belligerent youth. Here are some words from the Veda to educators and all who think education ends at school and is the only place it can be taught, where people wear degrees and diplomas over their heads as halos:

*In this world the young receive their wisdom  
From their elders only, till they too grow old.  
No wisdom is possible in a short time.  
Then why do you, child, expound as though aged?*

The men of ancient times were quite aware how unveiled women were a hazard to their health and the more andric they became the more they 'unveiled'! You would have searched in vain for a copy of Playboy in very ancient Egypt though in latter dynasties they fell to scopophilia. How very cognizant they were, how keen their instincts to abstain from such. Some Akkadian 'Counsels of Wisdom' tells us how much:

*Do not marry a prostitute, whose husbands are legion,  
 An ishtaritu-woman who is dedicated to a god.  
 A Kulmashitu woman whose . . . is much.  
 When you have trouble, she will not support you,  
 When you have a dispute, she will be a mocker.  
 There is no reverence or submissiveness in her.  
 Even if she is powerful in the household, get rid of her.  
 For she pricks up her ears for the footsteps of another man.  
 Variant: Whatever household she enters as wife will be scattered and the one who  
 marries her will not be stable.*

How they feared the andric woman! How familiar this sounds today. Things will never change for once the biochemistries are altered the patterns are always predictable. They were having trouble keeping them sedentary much like the working woman today, for if you will harken back to the dangers involved when she leaves the cloister, the Veda tells of the problems they were having:

*This is the eternal Law. The women of all classes are uncloistered on earth. Just as the cows do, so do the creatures each in its class. Svetaketu, the seer's son, did not condone the Law, and laid down the present rule for men and women on earth, for humans but not for other creatures, good lady. Ever since, we hear, this rule has stood. 'From this day on,' he ruled, 'a woman's faithlessness to her husband shall be a sin equal to aborticide, an evil that shall bring on misery.'*

When they talked of aborticide as a sin here, they were not fooling, as we will delve into later. Things have changed so since the 19th century for instance, which was seeing the last of the gynics. One author, Stephen Kern, in his otherwise superb book, *ANATOMY AND DESTINY*, (*ANATOMY AND DESTINY - A Cultural History of the Human Body - The Bobbs - Merrill Company, Inc., Indianapolis, 1975*) criticized a book by Mary Wood-Allen and Sylvanus Stall written in 1897. He stated that, "*the sex education contained in this book is the most destructive piece of moralistic misinformation that I have found. The message is at best confusing. After beating around the bush for one hundred pages about flowers, insects, and birds, the authors get to the heart of the matter. They approach it with the strangest analogy I have every come across.*" Is that so? If only books today were this full of empiricism. Let's look at the passages he examined:

*You would not put sticks or stones in your ears nor let any one else do so. Every organ of the body is sacred and should be protected, and this is just as true of the sexual organs as of the eyes or ears. You should never handle them or allow any one else. And yet, girls sometimes form a habit of handling their sexual organs because they find a certain pleasure in so doing . . . It is called solitary vice . . . It leaves a mark upon the face so that those who are wise may know what the girl is doing . . . We can almost always tell when a girl begins this habit of solitary vice . . . she will soon become peevish, irritable, morose and disobedient . . . She may become bold in her manner instead of being modest, as a little girl should be. She will manifest an unnatural appetite, sometimes desiring mustard, pepper, vinegar, and spices . . . which appetites certainly are not natural for little girls.*<sup>6</sup>

Onanism is a bioelectrical disturbance. I have already stated how the coition process relies on the proper pheromes, electrical conduction, and chemistry of the opposite gender, to cause it from being a injury to the system. It incurs a great loss of zinc, vitamins E and A, calcium and potassium which is why the organs hypertrophy often. The 'mark' on the face is that of acne or a flushed face from the histamine that becomes locked in the parotid glands which are full of toxins from the stimulation; it is a look well seen today, or they go the opposite extreme of pallor. Her irritability and peevishness is because of cellular destruction and an agitated nervous system. As old as our youth look today, and the rate people age prematurely, it is evidence to this widespread problem as well as all the ailments. Girls reach for pepper, vinegar, and spices as these are 'hot' herbs and foodstuffs which means there is an influx of testosterone (the herbs are an attempt to keep the body temperature radiating as testosterone does in a man) and men can tolerate these more as they have a thicker stomach lining, however they can only be eaten in moderation. Androgens are famous for onanism because of their imbalances, while a gynec would never dream of it. Let us continue:

*Children sometimes go with each other to the closet and often their talk is not what it should be. The little girl who values her modesty . . . will never allow anyone to talk to her concerning any part of her body in a way that is not sweet and pure, and if any child ventures to give her information concerning herself that seems to her such as she would not tell her mother, the wisest thing for her to do would be to say: "I would rather you would not tell me about it. I will ask my mother . . . Mother tells me everything that I ought to know and she tells it to me in such a way that makes it very sweet to me, and so I have my little secrets with mother, and not with other girls."*

Scopophilia avoidance, already discussed, is an instinctive behavior for those properly 'tuned'. It will literally cause such a cortisone and histamine build up that cells are totally destroyed. It is iconolagny and nothing more or less. You can 'just in your heart' all you want, but the latter organ and the rest of the body wishes you wouldn't. Unfortunately, many women cannot discuss gametogenesis with their children for they are ashamed to have done what they have for all their lives; she has had eroticism and not procreation and she cannot face them with her own depravity. To a gynec, eroticism is not fun, procreation is sacred for it means she has created a healthy being like herself, and that goes for the husband as well. Erotic is 'fun' to andric women who mate for disaster. To the gynec procreation is beautiful. Talking that it is 'fun' sounds like they are kids on a merry-go-round and that is just what their lives will be with an endless run around of mistrust, disease, pain and suffering and children who will do just the same. A gynec is proud to tell her children how life is magnificently created between a husband and wife. There is no shame, no guilt. Life is meant to be created in purity and sacredness, it is its root. That life is sacred with this meaning has been lost to man and is the demon behind his every failing. "Evil thoughts create actual poisons in the blood and all kind and good thoughts create life-giving forces in the blood." continued the text, much wiser than the comentator who criticized it, and sadly his type thinking is more prevalent than the two very enlightened writers of the past century when two out of three girls were virgins and now you have to almost watch for



three camels coming over a hill to find one today.

In all the old literature there is often remarks that it is bad for the gentle gender to study, and criticism today for Islamic women in particular who are illiterate. Books stating such are removed from library shelves now which state so. But I am not so sure they were not wrong as do others in the biochemistry fields. In Islam and Hebrew reading is yet forbidden because it would be difficult for her anyway, being right to left, as only males can read this way for the brain is dominate on the right side for visual stimulus in males. Johnny has always found it difficult to read and has let the girls beat him in spelling for he is forced to read as a girl, left to right. Actually, men are far superior in reading and spelling, able to retain information longer and in more abundance and in spelling can ramble off those twenty letter words like they were five if he is taught right to left. However, is reading good for women? Secretaries suffer greatly from vitamin A loss and I found I had to supplement my intake considerably with this book, and my eyes still showed the strain. The problem is in reading, the eye is focused on abstract, flat letters, and must strain to each letter. Estrogen is surely lost if vitamin A is forfeited as this hormone relies on it as the male hormone testosterone does zinc. Some old 19th century texts stated it ruined the gamic organs which in effect it does when we lose vitamin A. Leukorrhoea is most common which has already been covered and is most hazardous to lose. In studies of women in Norway it was found early in the century that they went from a 17 - 19 year for menarche to 14 - 17, so premature literacy can hasten menstruation for the simple reason this vitamin A loss causes the vessels of the uterus to burst as the lining is lost through leukorrhoea. I don't believe women should be banned from learning by any means, she should be well educated by all means, but I do believe she has to approach learning in a different way through audio-visual or lecture or tapes which are most helpful, or read in moderation. We already read the correct way, left to right (although we have forced males to do so to their mental detriment), but we should return to the correct, biological approach of not allowing reading to be done until both male and female are past puberty. Then, the eye has gone through most of its development as straining it to read while developing has given us a society of myopic youth. For females, no more than two hours of reading a day and that spaced an hour apart. We see Egyptian hieroglyphics reading right to left, and vice versa, so they might have just been aware of the problem, or this was a biological transition of the males. I do know that brain tumors are most prevalent in women and mostly in those who study a great deal. Again, vitamin A loss is a great precursor for tumors. People would be surprised how intelligent the illiterate Islamic women are of the upper classes for their men appreciate an educated woman and prize one who is gifted in proper conversation and education. She cannot teach her children reading and writing, but she is well versed in history and life which she teaches to her offspring. Learning by being able to correctly repeat what was said is just as important as reading and is sadly overlooked in educational systems. Oral tradition is most important.

It is really unbelievable that women have become so base that they abandon the baby for monetary gain and go to work. But since androgyny took full swing at the turn of the century it has only gotten worse. Here she has a little being before her that Herman Epstein, Brandeis University, biophysicist proved, what any gynecologist

knows instinctively, that roughly every four years there is spurts of new brain growth for learning assimilation. Yet she is off doing her 'own thing' and trying to find herself. But that is the problem, she does not know who she is or what she is doing because she is androgynous. Nature would not have created man if it did not intend for someone to stay with the child constantly and see it progressed through their every minute changes which go on until actually past 21, but we are precociously matured, physically, but not mentally. In Christian times, many married at 30 - 40 years of age for this was considered the end of puberty and one was then mature. Ninety-nine percent of women today do not have to work and do so for material reasons. If their man is so unsuccessful, I suggest she get back in the kitchen for that is where a great deal of his strength emanates from, for to have a successful man is through his stomach. You would think people would start getting the hint that ever since women started leaving the home mental retardation, crib death, hyperactivity, learning disabilities, disease and dysfunction, crime, has risen at a whirlwind pace. There are more churches in this land than every before and did you ever see so much depravity? As the Sumer and Egyptians said, get her away from the temples! They were loath that women would abandon the family to pray to the Gods or God than their own church which is the home, as was the man's. To them the temple or church broke up the family more than anything else, as it drew men and women away from daily, life duties. The reason andric woman go crying to it is because they cannot figure why life does not go right for them in their hormonally confused world and the men become gynec and cry the blues for the same reasons. However, they knew the major source of their problems, as some are realizing today, where we have young people on drugs, alcohol, committing suicide, killing others and family members, venereal disease, abortion, pregnancies, they all spell the same sequela, M.O.M. Nature programs for success, and will tolerate no failures for when the rules are broken, pain and suffering enter into life. We have no one really to blame but ourselves for adversity. Everything is programmed in us by nature, when each nerve is due to develop, each organ to mature, teeth develop, etc., and to hinder or accelerate it only injures the organism and opens it up for a lifetime of misery. Today, people can hardly wait for their kids to grow up and get out the door a clear sign that the union was merely autocytolytic, eroticism was for 'fun' and the baby a sad consequence. I have no pity for people with children on drugs or alcohol, or reaped in crime or pregnant teens for the parents should be lined up and summarily chastised. Whatever a child does in his or her life will always be the parents fault for they nurtured and guided it and if they missed a crucial stage of development everyone suffers. This is difficult for people to appreciate who have themselves lost most of their sensibilities and these are the ones who will say it is that nonentity called 'society' which is to blame.

A fascinating find in 1956 was by Marcelle Geber who under a grant from the United Nations Children's fund in Kenya and Uganda where malnutrition was, they thought, affecting baby intelligence.<sup>9</sup> What she found was very brilliant, advanced infants months ahead of American and European baby development, intellectually and physically, and, they smiled from the fourth day of life! Western children take up to three months for this, but these babies were born at home and the mother had continually been with them, breastfeeding them. They hardly ever cried for African women are usually keen to know what is most natural for a baby. She responded to his

every gesture and she assisted every move. At two days old, the baby sat upright, held by the forearms with straight back, excellently focused eyes, smiling all the way! Think back to the African women the andric anthropologist tried to insult for being good wives and mothers. These babies had to have very little adrenal stress hormones since gestation to be so well born, and the adrenal steroids associated with birth stress were gone by the fourth day. Look at western babies, limp and fat, eyes going this way and that and looking old like aged little men. But, she found that those who had hospital births had all the same problems western babies do. No smiling till 2 - 3 months, no sensorimotor skills as well developed, high adrenal levels still at 2 - 1/2 months! They slept continuously, cried when awake, colicky, irritable. The mothers of the well-born infants believed in Nature and it worked.

World famous Frederick LeBoyer who, as a physician, was seeing that hospital births were harming babies, has developed his own natural delivery and his babies smile two hours after birth. The mother's health depends on what kind of baby she will create. One of the worst horrors is the pregnant woman on the job where she is always stressed and the fetus gets the brunt of this as well as noises and bumps and jars, and the latter is known to do injury to the brain as the fetus we have found is very susceptible to the least pressure which causes fetal concussions. Babies of working mothers will always be born sickly, less intelligent and hormonally imbalanced. No one every speaks of the long term damage that pops up later. Women have to be secluded during pregnancy. Our African women were smart, they knew what a man was for. Now to an andric woman this all sounds quite disastrous, she will never understand and we cannot expect 'it' to, this 'third' gender that has been spawned. To gynec's I say, just stay out of their way and lead your own life and do not be intimidated for one has to learn to avoid the Neanderthals. But remember they became extinct, but those who held on are what are here today, but being quickly swamped by the degenerates if they let them. When death is on a roll it is like trying to stop a landslide!

*"Let your women be silent"* need never be said to a gynec. Today andrics are ministers and even rabbi, sad to say. It seems the purpose of many religions, particularly Christianity, was to lure the women from the home where she has a more sacred duty. The biggest laugh in America is on Sunday when the family is all seated so piously in church then afterwards the mother subjects all to breakfast at the local restaurant or fast-food chain where kosher has no meaning and where Moses' declaration against fat and sinful food is all forgotten, much less the sugar and salt. Both men and women belong to the finest church ever made, the home, and to forsake their families to waste it sitting before someone who is a failure in life anyway or he would not be in that line of work, is pitiful. Christ and his Apostles knew if they could lure the andric women to them they would undermine the family as she would devote her time to religion in her androgenic blindness rather than to her family. At that time, the Hebrews could see through this and had no difficulty restraining their women who were most gynec and preferred to remain at home. The temple was something quite different in those days, with little religious connotations amongst the enlightened.

The Veda considered an unfertilized ovum lost through a period an abortion which

it most certainly is as the uterus prepares to have a baby. It is unbelievable that a country founded on the principles as America was, actually allows legal abortion for it does not have the peoples welfare at hand for abortion is a guarantee her next baby she wishes to keep (sounds like picking out tomatoes at the produce stand!) will not be healthy as the abortion ruins the uterus lining and the rest of the system beyond repair. How could anyone run a government with no training at all in the biological sciences? It is madness to presume to be able to lead a people and know nothing of their biology. These women's children are the social detriments of the future and come from totally incompetent mothers whose values are extremely low for if they could not handle becoming pregnant, they are very ignorant in all areas of life responsibilities, and cannot nurture life in any phase. A most pertinent line in the Veda tells us that we will be reaching the end when *"willful abortion will be atoned"*<sup>9</sup> The Veda also reminds us that *"Chastity is the highest Law"*,<sup>10</sup> which is certainly missing in western 'civilization'. Andric women are tough and loud, spiteful and hateful and their wrath is deadly for they can destroy a family as well as a nation as they pass on their legacy of degeneracy. A gynecologist glories in her family and home to raise mankind to the heights, while an andric undermines the principles of life.

A study was done on rhesus monkey infants where, when taken from the mother, their levels of cortisol rose immensely but when given back, lowered. Those without a mother developed poorly.<sup>11</sup> Those put with less attentive, 'punitive' mothers (must be the working moms of the monkey set) could not turn high risk infants to normalcy, but the nurturing ones could. We know cortisol levels rise in human infants, or anybody, at stress, and we can take a lesson from the monkeys. But research on people has shown that Maternal Deprivation Syndrome is an actual biochemical response of the mother's influence on the child and studies have shown the latter, when deprived, do not attain their full compliment of growth and development so mother's touch is most important in this bioelectrical response. The latest craze of working moms who like to console their evil ways is with putrid sayings as *"it's not the quantity but the quality of time I give my kids,"* when they have a being in front of them turning over neurological and cellular growth rates so fast paced, which need direction and guidance of every waking hour until way into the teens to see those mental and physical connections are properly made. One of these days, maybe the andrics will get their wish and produce babies who can spout out all of Shakespeare's tragedies, run the hundred yard dash and have a ready made family attached!

Virgin rats when given oxytocin, gave them maternal behavior but it would only work if estrogen levels were high.<sup>12</sup> This is identical to andric women, who, despite birth and elevated oxytocin, natural behavior is little or not at all because of little estrogen. As in the rats, different forms of their maternal behaviors was found depending on the hormonal levels and each performed differently as women who score in one area of motherhood but lose in another, which only confuses the offspring.

Just how long gestation is supposed to be is really not known. In the writings of Cicero, it is stated at his time (106 - 43 B.C.E.) *"the embryo matures sometimes in seven moons but usually in nine."* Are we seeing a transition? The

endocrinologically disturbed women of Indra had ten month gestations and a hard time as we saw. Through the Veda six to ten month gestation rates are given, in Egypt the same. It would be easier on mother and infant if the baby was a six to seven month gestation providing she was sound in nutrition. Interestingly, premature babies today in two months, turn over in fat content at twice the rate a nine month baby does. Orangutan babies are three pounds and grow to be 200 - 300 pounds while chimps and gorilla's are roughly the same. We do know the birth weight of babies today is way up as compared to thirty years ago when six to eight was the norm, today, six to eleven, which is telling us very unhealthy babies with much useless adipose tissue are being born. Arteriosclerosis is in nine out of ten babies today! With different air quality as we have studied, with a lower nitrogen rate this too can contribute to high gestation rates if the mother is not careful. A baby should weigh as an ape newborn, about three pounds as most gynics find them very had to carry around beyond five pounds which is terribly hard on the thyroid at a time you do not want it. Andric women are bound to give birth to heavier babies because of their hormonal disturbance. Traditionally, baby clothes size has not been changed since the 1930's and mother's today are complaining the standard sizes are too small, all a sad tribute to our precocious development from poor diets and lifestyles. Just as in the Biblical quote, we can update today, "There are going to be Giants in our days to come."

A gnostic text put it quite succinctly when they predicted the next fall of the world. They describe geromorphism now seen in babies and that the andric women will in time become totally sterile another biological fact, but so will gynec men, and if the rest of the world can manage to avoid the disasters they will bring, there may be hope yet. Everything comes to those who are androgynous in this very prophetic warning;

*But when this sign appears throughout all the world,  
Children grow gray at the temples from birth,  
And afflictions of men, famines and plagues and wars,  
And change of season, lamentations, many tears -  
Ah, how many children in all lands, bitterly wailing,  
Shall devour their parents, wrapping the flesh  
In shrouds, and foul with blood and dust  
Bury them in earth, the mother of peoples! Poor wretches,  
Men of the last generation, dreadful transgressors,  
Children who do not understand that, then the race of women  
Do not give birth, the harvest of mortal men is come!*

Confucius in his great wisdom hit it right on the head when he stated that "the family that accumulates good shall be recompensated in future generations, but the family that fails to accumulate good will ultimately meet with misfortune. The murder of a lord or a father is not the result of one day or one night." Confucius knew that mistakes breed themselves out in time through the lineages until their final demise, so offspring serve a purpose often to meet those ends and again, sex is the pathway to reach it. The Japanese CHRONICLE OF GODS AND SOVEREIGNS states that "the line of a virtuous sovereign will surely last for one

hundred generations." Jesus ben Sirach stated in Ecclesiasticus 3:9 in the second century B.C.E.:

*"The blessing of the father builds houses for the sons;  
The curse of the mother destroys them."*

At this time Hebrews, as many, were struggling with the problem of the androgyne. The Talmud says that *"A man must not make a woman weep, for God counts her tears,"* but only a true andric man and gynec would understand why this is so important and why the man is supposed to keep as many tears from her eyes as possible in life to keep the house *"blessed"* and no future mothers down the lineages from destroying it.

GYNIC  
REFERENCES

1. SCIENCE - November 2, 1984
2. HISTORY BEGINS AT SUMER - Samuel Noah Kramer - University of Pennsylvania Press - 1981
3. IBID.
4. THE ANCIENT NEAR EAST - Vol. II - James B. Pritchard - Editor - Princeton University Press - 1958.
5. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. II
6. WHAT A YOUNG GIRL OUGHT TO KNOW - Mary Wood-Allen and Sylvanus Stall, Philadelphia, 1897/and ANATOMY AND DESTINY - A CULTURAL HISTORY OF THE HUMAN BODY - Stephen Kern - The Bobb-Merrill Company, Inc. - Indianapolis, 1975.
7. MAGICAL CHILD - Joseph Chilton Pearce - Bantam Books - New York, NY - 1980 REDISCOVERING NATURE'S PLAN FOR OUR CHILDREN
8. IBID.
9. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. I
10. IBID.
11. SCIENCE NEWS - April 20, 1985
12. SCIENCE - May 7, 1982 -- Oxytocin Induces Maternal Behavior in Virgin Rats.

CHAPTER FOURTEEN

SOMA



What was Soma? Historians have given this oft quoted word in the Vedas many philosophical bents which seem quite credulous for I think an important point has been missed here. Whatever it was, there were many battles over it and each time 'cows' are involved. I cannot believe they would fight so over cattle and come to believe the milk holy. Women in these times were called cows often, not derogatory as today, but a reference to something most women fail to do today, breastfeed their babies. The big question here is were the men partaking of it too? In some parts of the world the unhealthy aspects of cows milk is well known and at the let-down reflex while feeding her baby a mother will take some of her own milk for her family to drink. We will shortly get into the health benefits of mother's milk but let us first study the texts. In one section of the Veda there is the following statement, "Your inexhaustible breast, Sarasvati, that flows with the food of life, that you use to nourish all that one could wish for, freely giving treasure and wealth and beautiful gifts--bring that here for us to suck."<sup>1</sup> Men are sometimes referred to as giving milk as well from the gynecomastic condition of many. Women were certainly thought of as bringing life and not in strictly the parturition sense, called the "wives of immortality,"<sup>2</sup> and goddesses as well. Another reference is, "Three women, goddesses, wish to give food to the god so that he will not weaken. He has stretched forth in the waters; he sucks the new milk of those who have given birth for the first time."<sup>3</sup> At the Fall, we saw how Indra's family was sought after by the enemy and we have the following, with a heart longing for cows they sat down while with their songs they made the road to immortality. This is their very seat, still often used now, the lawful way by which they wished to win the months. Glancing about, they rejoiced in their possessions as they milked out the milk of the ancient seed. Their shout heated the two worlds. They arranged the offspring, dividing the cows among the men. He himself, Indro the killer of Vritra, with songs released the rosy cows together with the offspring and the oblations. Stretching far, the cow was milked of the sweet honey-like butter that she had held for him.<sup>4</sup> It may have been that Siva's mother could not nurse him as the following seems to imply, "Because I was in desperate straits, I cooked the entrails of a dog, and I found no one among the gods to help me. I saw my woman dishonored. Then the eagle brought the honey to me."<sup>5</sup> To be unable to breastfeed a baby was considered a disgrace of the genetic stability of mother and child. The other "Mothers of the World" had said to Indra, "You are our son. We hold the world. Welcome us all, we are yielding milk, overcome with love."<sup>6</sup> Indeed, they helped "hold the world," for the time at the breast is the most crucial time physically and mentally for an infant. If it was used as such and was considered a source of life, those women untouched by radiation must have become invaluable for breasts are most affected by it. "Where the inextinguishable light shines, the world where the sun was placed, in that immortal, unfading world, O Purifier, place me. O drop of Soma, flow for Indra."<sup>7</sup> Some historians state it was a plant, not recognizing what it truly was as naturopaths have recognized its healing aspects for centuries. It was called the Elixir of Immortality and the "honeyed drink of immortality" and healthy mother's milk has a sweet, honey color. It is not to be confused with the Elixir which was fuel. The many battles over it was to regain health and obtain "perpetual youth," A mortal who drinks his sweet milk, slim-waisted queen, will live ten thousand years without losing his youth.<sup>8</sup>

Women would through the ages with androgyny bearing down on them, neglect their

duties as they left the home in Sumer and Egypt for the business places, the working mom very much alive back then, and these civilizations fell as flat as an ancient pancake for extremely obvious reasons. Breastfeeding was then done by wet nurses as mothers left on their out-of-home activities in pursuit of andric pleasures. The more prolactin and oxytocin women lack, the more feminine virtues look abhorrent to them. You might call the lack of breastfeeding the prodromata to extinction for no one thing a mother does in the first years of life is so tantamount to an offspring's health as this. Here, the first lessons of familia bonding and nurturing are learned and the lifesblood of the mother given the child, for milk is actually reconstituted blood, cow or human. (Enjoy your milkshake!) Through oral mechanisms, the neuronal growth and organ development by the sucking reflex is set. Here the facial nerve activates the automatic nervous system which activates the submandibular and sublingual glands which in turn stimulate lymph actions and nerves which reach into a vital area of the brain, the pons. Here is a relay station linking other parts of the brain from the medulla to the high cortical center. In other words, every brain and body activity is stimulated by the sucking. Through the pons, midbrain and medulla are numerous neurons related to one another that constitute reticular formation. Often it is found they are not connected into distinct nuclei. Why? Is it because a lack of breastfeeding fails to serve as the stimuli to connect these nerve fibers? When a baby comes into the world it has many instincts (however, not many if the mother was not on a holistic diet for instinct remember is the proper development of cells and thus organs to react to the environment and this begins at the moment of conception) but there are many more to be developed as the years pass. It is obvious, without a full command of these neurons, the mind is not fully conscious or aware of itself or surroundings. Babies born to mothers on whole diets are well known to be more receptive. Breastfeeding must be done by the one who gave birth to you to also receive the same electromagnetic resonances. Having a stranger hold your baby is like putting an AC switch into a DC plug, for it confuses the development. The first English pediatrician book warned against feeding cow or goat milk or using a wet nurse or the baby would tend to look like them, which is not so far-fetched, as the baby's cell electrical conduction will develop abnormally as the milk of each species has a different electrical charge. The milk, since it is a form of blood, also carries your personal metabolism which a stranger would not have. Artificial feeding vessels have been found as far back as the days of Egypt and Plutarch in 100 CE, urged mothers to feed their own babies and forget wet nurses. The Code of Hammurabi states that if a son dies in the care of a wet nurse, and she has contracted to work elsewhere without consulting the parents, her breast would be cut off. There are so many benefits to breastfeeding and the values of the milk, it would take another volume to do it justice. But let us see why the "Soma" was so good for baby and adult.

The world is a pretty scary place for a little baby whose full development will really not come until 35-40 years of age. This is actually when women should have babies and males to impregnate them as it is detrimental to their health, and the baby, if the body is not fully developed. The skeletal system is not fully developed until this time and mating is not beneficial before at least 35 years of age. Much has been written stating a female's prime years to give birth are 20-30 but this is only because the gonads have developed precociously, speeding far too ahead of

skeletal, neuronal and mental systems. This is another reason why osteoporosis and other degenerative diseases strike her more because gestation drains too much calcium and other nutrients from a body unprepared to spare them. Babies are no more healthy of a mother at 18 than at 30. However, women tear themselves down by alcohol and refined diets and too many periods so that by 30 she is more or less unable to produce a healthy child anyway and such things as Down's syndrome creeps in although we see it in the unhealthy teenage mothers too. A woman on a holistic diet should be able to have healthy children up into her fifties (there are records of them having them up to age 100 - yes, 100). Breast fed babies brought up on holistic diets do not go through the precocious puberty state, awkward and confused, developing much slower instead of every cell racing to oblivion.

It has been known for years that nursing women seem to be more relaxed and loving towards the baby than mother's who don't. One reason is the release of the hormone prolactin. Given to virgin animals the maternal instinct pops out and as for women she is the not postpartum blues person most are today. One advantage is she does not have a crying baby on her hands if she is doing it right for there is supposed to be no such thing as a crying baby, it is a sign of failure on the part of the mother, as it is most destructive to the developing cell structures releasing such caustic elements as histamine. Nursing women do not have to get up and walk the floor with the new baby as this is not only hard on a growing baby but the mother is in no condition to do so, and if she would listen to her own body she would not find motherhood so difficult. Yet, in western minds the baby is immediately put in a cage which in our word modification society we call a crib. One of the worst devices ever made, for the baby cries and longs for the warmth and assurance of security mother gives, and father. Babies were meant to stay in bed with the mother, cuddled in her arms, and her own instinctive kinesthesia, if she has any, will not let her lie on it, especially if held on the chest, or to the side.

Isis would hold her 'wings' over a child and breastfeed it, but actually she was doing something all breastfeeding mothers should do, cloister the baby and herself. There have been working mothers dragging the offspring to public places and breastfeeding which is a very big mistake. Or, in the 'hippie' oriented books on the subject they always show some young girl swinging the baby on her hip with the breast slung in its mouth as she struts about with the shopping chores. Mother's milk is very sensitive to her emotional state and it is important that a rapidly growing baby get a good and ample supply. Any distraction or upset 'spoils the milk' as stress hormones are released into the milk. The Egyptian women would nurse as they sat on their knees for good reasons. This shunts off excess blood to the heart from the lower extremities, giving the heart a rest and more power and a richer and stronger flow of milk comes and the action is less of a drain on her. Also, the baby is used to a home environment and its body is not ready for the bacterial and viral barrage of the air and strange people and places. Gynic women are more aware of the need to cloister like an animal mother but andrics either abandon the baby to a daycare center or stick a bottle in its mouth. The pons region of the brain is also the area where muscular activity is made sharp and one reason you see children sucking their thumbs or crying is to try and enhance the stimuli it lost. Pacifiers are an andric woman's badge of biological failure she pins into her child's mouth. Smoking, and

the biting of the lining of the inside of the mouth is another reflection of frustrated neurological development which will persist through life as well as gamic aberrations. Overeating is a classic example of the inability to feel secure for many eat more when nervous. Studies have shown in both animal and human subjects that the bonding between mother and child lowers the levels of cortisol (changes to cortisone) one of the most cytotoxic causing hormones from stress and another reason breastfeeding must be done cloistered. But babies are whisked away by nurses in hospitals at one of the most traumatic times. It has been found this lack of maternal bonding causes lifelong complications.

The length of breastfeeding for a child has always been a controversy. Less than a year is definitely not enough. In earlier times the child chose the time of weaning, for when the child feels secure about itself it will leave the maternal breast, the decision should not be the mothers, which is usually for convenience of the latter. When you see children thumbsucking up to 5 and 6 years it is not hard to tell how long they should be breastfed. This has been the standard time among most 'primitive' mothers through the ages. Some Hebrew women of old prided themselves on feeding their children for five years, a leftover from their Egyptian days where the minimum was three years at later periods and five at the earliest. Horus is often shown being breastfed looking to appear at least our equivalent of six years. Eskimo women will feed until 7, so it does vary according to biochemistries and environment.

Gerber Baby food was invented by a woman who was tired of preparing formulas and one day threw the whole mess into her husbands lap and asked him if he would like to do that day in and day out. For her stupidity and millions like her who buy that sugar, salt and additive filled gruel, little babies are denied the right to the best nutrition nature can provide. If the husband had been smart he would have thrown the whole mess back at her and started looking for another wife for he was married to an andric who will be nothing but trouble for him as a gynec finds it a source of great pride that her baby does not cry and she and her child are no burden to the husband. Breastfeeding mothers have none of the mess and bother others do as the milk is warm and ready made, all it takes is love, which unfortunately few mothers have and everything else close to maternal love is just going through the motion, loosely caring, nothing comes from the heart. Andrics are famous for pacifying children with material rewards, rather than love which later develops a child who has little respect for them. Then they complain how disrespectful teens are, and how they are going through a 'stage.' Breastfeeding means she can sit down and love her baby during the day instead of throwing it a bottle or pacifier like a caged animal in the zoo. Plastic and glass are poor substitutes for bodily contact. Andric women are many times just afraid of the baby because of the lack of maternal hormones and become confused. Breastfeeding women suffer less from problems after birth as suckling stimulates oxytocin to reduce bleeding in the uterus and it also makes the organ return quickly to normal.

It has been a falsehood that just because a baby may start taking some solids anywhere from 6 months to 3 years that that is a sign of weaning time for in the third year babies demand even more milk as the growth process hits another spurt at this time and then starts winding down to six years. The "terrible threes" as they

are called surface in an anxiety ridden child because he is not getting the nutrition and stimuli that breastfeeding provides. There is no such thing in breastfed babies, only in those mothers foolish to read Dr. Spock, instead of her own basic instincts. It is also hard to tell how any baby will react unless both mother and infant are totally off sugar, salt and refined foods which all will affect the timing of these processes. Menstruation can resume when you do not want it which means a drain on the mother's system and milk. It's loss is not a natural invitation for coition as already stated, which wrenches just as much from her system. Most primitive tribes have proscribed to coition only for procreation and the excuse of polygamy lies as this basis by libidinous men. Solid food is only a supplement to breastfeeding but never a replacement. As most babies suffer from geromorphism and grow too quickly it is not unlikely they will want to wean at one year which is one big reason we see such a discrepancy in weaning ages over the ages when refined goods did not interrupt germ plasms and give us the precocious maturations we see in full bloom today. A mother not on a totally holistic diet has very poor milk and it is not even worth the effort. It is really silly that people in the west will think it is wrong that a baby is still nursing past one, yet give him one of the worst foods next to refined sugar, cow's milk. Whatever possessed mankind to give the substance cattle use to nurse their own young is inconceivable when common sense tells one that it is formulated for baby cows not human babies much less adults. It has all the chemicals needed for a healthy calf not a baby. First on its long list of deadly ingredients is gram negative anaerobes as bacterioid's. We are carnivores, we are not like cattle who need bacteria to create enzymes to break down vegetable matter. We have a chemical called intrinsic factor which is scant or absent in many people and may be the reason we are given cows milk, introducing our systems to bacteria only good for cattle. In us, this bacteria consumes a great deal of our nutrients. People on milk are always pale and prone to more illness for they have to rob from their own systems to feed these little things. As discussed, I am not a believer that vitamin B<sub>12</sub> or any other nutrient needs bacteria to create it as we have intrinsic factor in us. Milk was not consumed by early Egyptians and was taboo for the Pharaohs and Orientals who carried this tradition with them and drink no milk having no chemical affinity for it which may be because they do not need a heavy fat diet as whites do given the latter's extra need for fat to metabolize what little vitamin A they have. Many Negroid peoples cannot tolerate milk for the reason they are breastfed for lengthy periods which makes the stomach sensitive to bacteria. It is not an evolutionary adaptation. Negroes in America are much like whites in their milk drinking as they have abandoned traditional values. They also have more intrinsic factor so some do still have a reaction to milk. The Egyptians had a totally sterile body inside with the garlic and honey, and the taboo on milk drinking is another reason peoples refraining from it live to longer ages. You cannot live long on something robbing your system. Bottle fed babies have a characteristic pungent odor because they harbor putrefactive bacteria which causes bad stomachs and flatulence. Breastfed babies however, have no trouble as they have no lactobacillus in their intestinal flora (and if the mother is totally holistic, no intestinal flora but pure intrinsic factor) but if the mother is on cows milk herself they will get it. If babies die shortly after birth before cows milk passes their lips they are well-known to preserve much better than one fed it for the organisms eat the tissue at death, another reason this was so important to Egyptians as we will see. Lactobacillus is a

very injurious bacteria and produces a very toxic substance to us, lactic acid, which is further enhanced by sugar and the organisms require more as well. This is another reason why so many western people need heavy sugared foods while Orientals eat very little. The bacteria loves sugar for it can create lactic acid quickly for the body does not have to go through digestive processes which would herald caustic agents to it. People have to feed these growing fires that lazy mothers put into their stomachs. Anytime refined sugar is consumed, lactic acid builds which is why just a milkshake creates so strong a buildup that it can become spermicidal! Another good point to the rise of androgyny, as sperm becomes weak in the ovum and cannot fight the testosterone of the mother. If anyone wants to speak of longevity it starts right from gestation. Cow's milk also causes the smelly stools and diaper rash of babies from the ammonia created which breastfed babies do not suffer from. Another big reason for breastfeeding is that the mother's trips to the doctor with children for colds and flu, particularly tonsillitis, is very rare. Breast milk has natural antibodies and immune factors. Until five days after birth, the highest amount of I<sub>g</sub>A antibodies are found in colostrum, a yellow milk that precedes true milk. It is a special substance that has more nutrients and less fat and lactose. Babies have numerous digestive problems, staphylococcus infections, etc. which mother's milk protects against.

Because we are more highly developed than animals and have more complicated neuronal structures, carbohydrates are in more demand and mother's milk has more lactose than cow's. Human milk has more vitamin B, twice as much A, more C and B-complex. Another problem is that cow's milk has 85% casein and 15% whey, which in human it is 40% casein and 60% whey. This makes the cow's milk content of this too unbalanced and the casein forms curds in the stomach which makes a smelly, crying, unhappy baby. Cows can digest the casein with four stomachs as they have rennin which digests this and we do not. There is also more amino acid composition as we are a more complicated animal, and a baby will use 100% of mother's milk but maybe 50% at best of cows being lost through the kidneys at a considerable burden to the infant and why there is so many cases of kidney disease today. Breastfeeding really started losing popularity around the turn of the century (ever notice how the rise of androgyny and women's liberation always run hand in hand with a loss of maternal instincts?) although had been waning for many centuries and was completely lost to the upper classes.

Babies cannot digest any sugar but lactose because they have not developed the proper enzymes and why smart women through the ages when they introduced solid foods, they masticated it before giving it to the infant, as animals do, to use their own saliva juices to break it down for the baby. Would you like to masticate Gerber baby food? Most enzymes are not created until at least three years, amylase being the last. The lack of enzymes is the main reason of allergic reactions through life from this poor development.

A study by an Oregon dentist found that breastfed babies had less tooth decay as suckling stimulates the nerves and vessels which feed the teeth with normal tongue and lip development. Orthodontists make a fortune from the lack of breastfeeding which helps create crooked teeth as the mouth is malformed.

Although both kinds of milk contain 4% fat, mother's milk has more long-chain fatty acids rather than the short as in cow's milk which makes it more easy for baby to digest. Baby calves can digest it, babies cannot and mother is walking the floor with a sick baby with diaper rash or other digestive problems. Mother's milk also has 7% linoleic acid while cows milk has 3% which means babies will keep a healthy fat ratio instead of being obese as most western babies are. There was never anything healthy about baby fat. Even homogenized cows milk or low fat cannot help the baby break down these fat globules.

Mother's milk also contains more iron, although if a mother is on sugar it may not be enough in later months and the baby's natural reserves melts away. But transferrin is in mother's milk which improves iron metabolism so the need for additional iron is not sure.

We know approximately 30% or more of the population cannot breastfeed at all while just as many can only for a little while, accountable to the high andric rate and poor diets for many complications arise in hormonally confused biochemistries.

It has been observed that in the first ten years of life when most children are racked with tonsillitis, colds and flu, the breast fed child suffers least or not at all, being most resistant to infections. It has been found that bottle-fed babies have four times the respiratory infections, 20 times the diarrhea, 22 times the miscellaneous infections. 8 times the eczema, 21 times the asthma (a direct result of poor neuronal junctions the sucking has on lung development) 27 times the hayfever, 11 more times the tonsillectomies, 4 times the ear infections and 11 times more hospital admission and 8 times more house calls, also obesity, staph germs, etc.<sup>9</sup> It seems colostrum and milk itself has its own antibodies which will remain with the body indefinitely barring no other chemical intruders as cows milk or sugar, etc., is introduced. Here have been found the natural antibodies against, measles, polio, mumps and other catastrophic illnesses. Maramus and Kwashiokor rose in Jamaica after the intrusion of western life when the bottle replaced the breast. Allergies are rampant with people today because solids were introduced too soon. Mothers milk has many antibodies which come from the passage of white blood cells directly from her intestines to the breast which has been discovered in the last decade from an area of lymphatic tissue called Peyer's patches and circulates according to how much prolactin she has which counts on how much gynec hormones she has which so many women do not. Estrogen is inhibited in lactation in women who have too much testosterone as the male hormone diffuses it. At the fourth month of lactation .5 grams of this antibacterial agent can pass into her milk. Cows milk cannot of course fulfill this necessity. It is always a shame to see women with children under six years old who has just had another for the other is robbed of so much it needs for mental and physical development and then they wonder why it is so wild and acting 'just like a kid' and grows to hate her and then it does nothing but produce more of the same. There develops such a bond between mother and child at this time as she shares her very lifesblood with the infant and her only big remorse is the day when the baby will draw himself away from her, now prepared to take on the world, strong and confident in its development which her maternal instincts wrought. These babies and

children grow to be exceptionally stable adults. Prolactin in women has been found to actually sensitize cells of the baby to have a stronger electrical current on the calcium ions which creates this very special bond and helps nerve and cell growth. Parents through this have made the growing process easy and comfortable, not the struggle it is so many times made to be. Parents are made to guide not push, which causes rebellious youth. This is why the Veda speaks so of the eceletic person able to react to all situations and why they and the Egyptians put such a value on breastfeeding, and based it as one reason for their immortality. Suckling stimulates every nerve of the brain and thus body growth was complete. The families of the Pharoanic lines, as in the Veda, were very close as the bonding of the mother and father was relayed to the child, and when the offspring is secure in its home-life it is more competent to meet the world. Everyone works as a team for men have always been a good investment for a woman for only through him can she attain the proper food and shelter she demands to be able to succeed at her job and as our bodies demand so much with no skimping, this is important to achieve what life demands and to make that life as long as possible. A man is always like a good horse, feed him right girls and rub him down at night and he will carry you and your offspring far!

If the Gods were drinking this 'Soma' which was pressed in bowls, so the Veda says, it was mother's milk and it was doing them much good with its high nutrient content and we know it is used for healing purposes which in their calamities were many. Mother's milk has EPA/GLA which are very important constituents that help metabolism and make cells more stable. For adults it would help to keep cells primed and regenerated and was the Elixir of Life as a gift of life the mother gave her husband in return for that which he gave her as it is also to be figured that his body resonances contribute also to the quality of the milk.

It seems that if either breast is not relieved of milk it can cause cancer. It has always been questioned if twins were the natural state of birth but this is too much of a drain during gestation. In days of old women were fondly called cows in honorary terms and it was because of the service she gave her family of providing a healthy foodstuff that made their blood strong throughout life. By giving cows milk we are retarding brain growth and development for there seems to be other constituents as well in it yet being studied. When we see more alert, active, stable babies that are breastfed rather than colicky, crying and nervous energy filled children, then something is definitely here. Even in the Egyptian texts the "milk cows" avoid the noise of the Gods when they ascend, wisely knowing noise disturbs milk flow. One direct relation to the degeneration of the pineal gland may come from lack of breastfeeding which stimulates brain cells enormously. One important chemical released by the pineal is serotonin which stimulates sleep and most importantly our sensory perceptions. Why is it 'primitive' peoples are so intuned to the environment? Is it because they breastfeed and longer? Unless breastfeeding is done and done properly, male babies suffer for life as testosterone levels in the brain decrease during crucial development and can cause many mental and physical disorders, particularly impotency. Males in most societies have always struggled with the male identity, the macho-phase, trying to cling to a role that should come naturally but they end up making fools of themselves with rough sports and erratic behavior for something their mothers did not do. The bodies of people today are so



hyperplastic and unbalanced with minds to match due to another area called Maternal Deprivation Syndrome. Even if a child is well-nourished, which in American society today is maybe 1 in 50,000, direct contact with the mother as an infant until full maturation late into the teens is imperative to release various hormones to act with the nutrients ingested. This is one reason the female of the species has the nutritional instincts (or is supposed to) for along with the serving of the proper diet must come the love, or as science would say, direct bodily bioelectrical exchange to promote cellular growth. Low plasma GH (growth hormone) will not stimulate both the male and female version of prolactin, a vital hormone which causes cells growth. It is a highly electrical substance, negative in man, positive in women. In women who have plenty of estrogen it creates an easier birth. Growth hormone is activated by the positive field of the mother and boosts protein metabolism which says enough right there as far as the building blocks of life are concerned. Without this bonding, hepatic RNA synthesis falls and a decrease in the number of ribosomes and the amount of messenger and transfer RNA. This is one basic reason more men (prior to World War I more men died after women, the opposite of today) die before females today as they require more protein metabolism due to the heavier cell demand for their organs and muscles which are of stronger cellular fiber. Adrenal activity is lowered as well, and a man is less able to take stress and a snowball effect of illnesses occur. An overly macho image may compensate in his mind for something his body is lacking. Bullies spring from this type of maternal loss as well as the so-called pangs and turmoils of puberty. A hug and a kiss with a meal does more to save the world than anyone could ever imagine. *"What a lioness was your mother among the lions! She lay down among the young lions and reared her cubs, she brought up one of her cubs, and he became a strong lion."* (Ezk. 19:1-9).

One major effect of a degraded pineal gland is premature gonadal development for the gonads are affected by melatonin. Aging is then rapid. And as stated, lutenizing hormone is activated by intense sunlight and why women around the world avoid it. Delayed and scant menstruation may be a direct cause from breastfeeding as with the 'primitives'. Looking at the macrosomic bodies of young and old in America, for instance, it is not too hard to see that it is the land of andrie women who are not doing their job. Christian ways have done quite well in quelling the great spirit of man for they have always looked upon breastfeeding as the work of the devil, like animals; if this is so let me sit beside Satan and live with the animals for even Indra knew the value of it to return his people back to the normalcy deserved them. It was the one major contributor to their immortality and the ability to live life as it should be instead of constantly knocking their heads against the wall as we who should know better, do.

SOMA  
REFERENCES

1. THE RIG VEDA - An Anthology - Edited by Wendy Doniger O'Flaherty Penquin Classics - New York, NY - 1984
2. IBID.
3. IBID.
4. IBID.
5. IBID.
6. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. 2 & 3
7. THE RIG VEDA
8. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. I
9. PHYSICAL MANAGEMENT - June, 1968 - How I Bet Mother to Breastfeed.

# Part Two

## The New World And Its Fall

*"I made virtue and vice to be distinguished by instinct."*

- - Isis

CHAPTER FIFTEEN  
THE WORLD UNDER THE GODS

The first beings to be expelled from the face of the earth by Rama were the "*Watchers*", the misguided offspring of Indra's lineage who had defiled mankind, created through his methods of sun-birth and the ill-begotten offspring by mortal women. They now stood in judgment before the Ennead:

*They have defiled themselves with great defilement upon the earth; neither will there be peace unto them nor the forgiveness of sin. For their children delight in seeing the murder of their beloved ones. But they shall groan and beg forever over the destruction of their children, and there shall not be peace unto them even forever.*

Rama gave the final orders to his men to expedite the miscreants to the only place on earth they could tolerate now that light would once again cover the face of the earth:

*From now on you will not be able to ascend into heaven unto all eternity, but you shall remain inside the earth, imprisoned all the days of eternity. Before that you will have seen the destruction of your beloved sons and you will not have their treasures which will fall before your eyes by the sword. And your petitions on their behalf will not be heard-neither will those on your own behalf which you offer weeping and praying-and you will not speak even a word contained in the book which I wrote.*

It had been a torment to the Ennead that their blood had been wasted so in creating dying life:

*For what reason have you abandoned the high, holy, and eternal heaven; and slept with women and defiled yourselves with the daughters of the people, taking wives, acting like the children of the earth, and begetting giant sons? Surely you, you used to be holy, spiritual, the living ones, possessing eternal life; but now you have defiled yourselves with women, and with the blood of the flesh begotten children, you have lusted with the blood of the people, like them producing blood and flesh, which die and perish. . . . But now the giants who are born from the union of the spirits and the flesh shall be called evil spirits upon the earth, because their dwelling shall be upon the earth and inside the earth. Evil spirits have come out of their bodies. Because from the day that they were created from the holy ones they became the Watchers; their first origin is the spiritual foundation. They will become evil upon the earth and shall be called evil spirits. The dwelling of the spiritual beings of heaven is heaven; but, the dwelling of the spirits of the earth, which are born upon the earth, is in the earth. The spirits of the giants oppress each other, they will corrupt, fall, be excited, and fall upon the earth, and cause sorrow. . . . You were once in heaven, but not all the mysteries of heaven are open to you, and you only know the rejected mysteries. Those ones you have broadcast to the women in the hardness of your hearts and by those mysteries the women and men multiply evil deeds upon the earth. Tell them. Therefore, you will have no peace!*

Rama's punishment for the offspring of Indra knew no bounds as they had corrupted the people in their inequities. A great court was held to discern their punishment

and they were brought before a tribunal:

*After this judgment, they shall frighten them and make them scream because they have shown this knowledge of secret things to those who dwell on the earth. Now behold, I am naming the names of those angels! These are their names: The first of them is Senyoz, the second Aristogis, the third Arimen, the fourth Kokbo'el, the fifth Tur'el, the sixth Rumyal, the seventh Donyui, the eighth Neqo'el, the ninth Baroqel, the tenth Azaz'el, the eleventh Armoros, the twelfth Betrayol, the thirteenth Basas'el, the fourteenth Hanan'el, the fifteenth Tur'el, the sixteenth Sipwese'el, the seventeenth Yeter'el, the eighteenth Tumo'el, the nineteenth Tur'el, the twentieth Rum'el, and the twenty-first Azaz'el. These are the chiefs of their angels, their names, their centurions, their chiefs over fifties, and their chiefs over tens.*

It seems as if there was a moral scandal as officers misled their men to the offenses when other work was in order:

*The name of the first is Yeqon; he is the one who misled all the children of the angels, brought them down upon the earth, and perverted them by the daughters of the people. The second was named Asb'el; he is the one who gave the children of the holy angels an evil counsel and misled them so that they would defile their bodies by the daughters of the people. The third was named Goder'el; this one is he who showed the children of the people all the blows of death, who misled Eve. Who showed the children of the people how to make the instruments of death such as the shield, the breastplate, and the sword for warfare, and all the other instruments of death to the children of the people. Through their agency death proceeds against the people who dwell upon the earth from that day forevermore. The fourth is named Pinem'e, this one demonstrated to the children of the people the bitter and the sweet and revealed to them all the secrets of their wisdom. Furthermore he caused the people to penetrate the secret of writing and the use of ink and paper; on account of this matter, there are many who have erred from eternity to eternity, until this very day. For human beings are not created for such purposes to take up their beliefs with pen and ink. For indeed human beings were not created but to be like angels, permanently to maintain pure and righteous lives.*<sup>5</sup>

The line that because man took to writing he has forever "erred" is interesting. We know total recall is how Aborigines and other "primitives" pass their history on. It is considered a matter of mental weakness to err or lie in the telling. A mind that is well structured can recall everything ever taught. The subconscious is an excellent computer, if you want a horrible parallel. The computer has replaced that which western man has lost, total recall. This was also why the Ennead did not have their people accept religion for when a man loses all his empiricism he must turn to rules and regulations which are always broken. To err is human, to forgive divine, did not seem to work with them; to err is manlike, to forgive, unspeakable. They considered you biologically flawed otherwise. The "Tablets of Wisdom" that they constantly hid from the Anunnaki were either of the latter's own composition, which they captured for they knew without them they were handicapped because of their degeneration, or they were manuals, texts, etc., stolen from the Ennead.

As the texts states, humans were created to be as angels because they once were. Knowledge known instinctively is life, knowledge learnt, is death. You cannot learn by trial and error for harm is done in the process, but you must have the senses to anticipate and react. Rama came down hard on the evildoers for they took something away from the people they would never likely attain again-immortality:

*Death, which destroys everything, would have not touched them, had it not been through their knowledge by which they shall perish, death is now coting us by meons of this power. The fifth is named Kasadya, it is he who revealed to the children of the people the various flagellations of oill evil--the flogellation of the souls ond the demons, the smashing of the embryo in the womb so that it may be crushed, the flogelloition of the soul, snake bites, sunstrokes, the son of the serpent, whose name is Tabo'ia. And this is the number of Kasb'el, the chief execuor of the oath which he revealed to the holy ones while he was still dwelling in the highest in glory. His name was then Beqa, and he spoke to Michael to disclose to him his secret name so that he would memorize this secret nome of his, so thot he would call it up in an oath in order that they sholl tremble before it and the oath.*

Rama was still perturbed that "the emire time of this age acted lawlessly and practiced miscegenation ond gave birth to giouts and great monsters and great enmity."<sup>7</sup> He then sent many of them to where they belonged:

*. . . . the Lord has sentenced them under the earth until heaven and eorth ore ended forever. . . .*<sup>8</sup>

As we so sorrowfully saw, Indra could not control his world properly which culminated in global unheaval. A pact of peace was established between he and the Ennead. The latter returned and for man, "when the great gods dug thee out, thy set good things upon thy bonks."<sup>9</sup> They became known as the Arrangers, as "the Arranger has set in their proper place the sun and moon, the sky ond the earth, the middle realm of spoce, and finolly the sunlight."<sup>10</sup> But, the 'Lord God' was ordered to stay with his people in the dreariness of the Netherworld having fallen off his self-made pedestal. Peaceful relations proceeded for a number of years. Rama and his family had a big task ahead. Those people whom they felt worthy were taken by them, while those hopelessly mutated, by Indra. The entire earth had to be restructured again and they started where the earth had originally been formed in Egypt at a place they called Annu or On of the Bible, Helopolis by the Greeks, five miles northeast of Cairo. Anu is also the name of Rama in Sumerian texts. It was here that the famous BnBn stone had arisen, the pyramidal stone which was of crystal, "the naval of the eorth," the power source from which the energy flowed to create the world. It was here Rama separated the water of heaven from the earth:

The sea would not readily produce its bountiful treasure.  
The fish of the sea would lay no eggs in the canebrake.  
The birds of the sky would not sprcad their nests over the wide earth,  
In heaven the rain-laden clouds would not open their mouths.  
The fields and meadow would not be filled with rich grain. . . .<sup>11</sup>

CO<sub>2</sub> was in fixation, cloud formation he soon changed to near zero. All that Indra had failed to do was accomplished by Ra, as he was known to the Egyptians, and his host of Gods. No one person received special credit other than the fact Ra led them, without the pomposity of Indra. However, this credit would go to Indra when this world fell. Rama's eldest son was Enlil of the Sumerian, Yudhisthira of the Veda, Osiris of Egypt whose name here meant "many eyes" referring to his airship. Rama and Indra were called, "thousand eyed", in the Veda and Egyptian also. Enlil was given command of all as his fathers assisted. Peace was established between the Nibiru and Anunnaki, in the "day of the union of the two earths,"<sup>12</sup> the earth above and the hollow earth below. Shu became the god of the sky, Ra the heavens above and Seb of earth while Osiris commanded also the Underworld with his fathers. The "iron roof of heaven" was upraised again, the geomagnetic fields placed in order as the flood had destroyed them. The "celestial Nile", the waters of the veil were set in order. Most importantly a disc, some sort of artificial satellite, a companion to the sun, was established and the water of the canopy that covered earth lifted and a new world began for man and the Ennead-"for the sun has shined upon the earth and darkness is over. There shall be light that has no end, and they shall not have to count days anymore. . ."<sup>13</sup> Death would end as the environment was bathed in negative ions and nitrogen filled the air.

We will say much about the disc in these pages, as all the texts give reference to it. Gnostic texts give much credence to it and it sounds as if the Egyptian "BnBn stone" had something to do with it, as well as the hollow earth, which may be why a peace-pact was enacted:

*The construction of the earth was begun at the center, with the foundation stone of the Temple, the Eben Shetiyah, for the Holy Land is at the central point of the surface of the earth, Jerusalem is at the central point of Palestine, and the Temple is situated at the center of the Holy City. In the sanctuary itself the Hekal is the center, and the holy Ark occupies the center of the Hekal, built on the foundation stone, which thus is at the center of the earth. Thence issued the first ray of light, piercing to the Holy Land, and from there illuminating the whole earth. The creation of the world, however, could not take place until God had banished the ruler of the dark. "Retire", God said to him, "for I desire to create the world by means of light."*

And so did light bring life to the earth once more when the other 'God' was deposed. Hebrew texts also seem to relate that what they called the "Sekinah" was the disc, as "the brilliance of the Sekinah radiated from one end of the world to the other, 365,000 times more brightly than the sun; anyone who gazed at the brightness of the Sekinah was not troubled by flies or gnats, by sickness or pain; malicious demons were not able to harm him, and even the angels had no power over him".<sup>14</sup> Indeed no insect or illness would pester anyone in such an atmosphere. It was either an airship or satellite, or a little of both, for in Enoch's journey "when the Holy One, blessed be he, desired to bring me up to the height, he sent me Prince Anapi'el YHWH (YHWH is a title like Indra, Enlil, etc.-A.N.) and he took men from their mist, before their very eyes, and he conveyed me in great glory on a fiery chariot, with fiery horses and glorious attendants, and he brought me up with the Sekinah to the



heavenly heights." and "when the Holy One, blessed be he, removed me from the generation of the flood, he bore me upon the stormy wings of the Sekinah to the highest heaven. . . ." The disc of Egypt is often portrayed with wings as well. It could very well have been used by Indra before the Flood who was incompetent of its use, as one gnostic text states he did use it: "when I saw that the men of the generation of the Flood were behaving corruptly, I came and removed my Sekinah from their midst, and I brought it up with the sound of the horn and with shouting to the height above, as it is written", however, this could be taken to mean the generation we now speak of and we will find that Indra would indeed remove the "Sekinah".

Despite the peace, the Nibiru made certain the Anunnaki knew where their bread was buttered and the disc was shown between two lions, called yesterday and today. Without the Ennead, the Anunnaki would have neither. The following is a Sumerian attribute to Indra's incompetence:

*There was no ewe, the lambs multiplied not,  
There was no she-goat, the kids multiplied not,  
the ewe did not give birth to its two lambs,  
The she goat did not give birth to its three kids.  
Because the name of Ashnan, the kusu and Lahar,  
The Anunnaki, the great gods, did not know,  
The shemush-barley of thirty days did not exist,  
The shemush-barley of forty days did not exist,  
The very small barley, the mountain-barley, the barley of the holy settlements, did not exist,  
There was no wearing of clothes.*<sup>15</sup>

The Egyptians said Ra and Osiris taught the people cultivation and brought wheat and barley. As the population increased after the Flood they had re-developed old habits and cannibalism emerged again which the Gods were said to have put down by teaching them how to eat properly. The introduction of healthful foodstuffs which the Anunnaki could not achieve, set the people on the pathway to producing better offspring as cannibalism is a biochemical disturbance. By introducing whole grains this made their craving for fat subside. It was natural cannibalism had developed among the lighter skinned peoples who lose so much vitamin A they need more fat to metabolize what little they have. They even assigned helpers, students of theirs, to help them in spreading farming techniques as in Emesh and Enten of a Sumerian story who sounds so much like Cain and Abel, it could very well have been Marduk and Zu.<sup>16</sup>

The new life on earth would be but a brief and shining moment however. The archaic texts tell us much that once the 'professionals' appeared, much changed for the better no matter how fleeting. The Anunnaki needed them as much as the people whom they destroyed. The latter were the thousands of offspring the Anunnaki bred, their ill lineages growing until they became extinct:

*"Thou hast heard of many kings, kings of great enterprise and great strength.  
Thou has heard talk of them from Dvaipayana and the Wise Narada. They were born in*

great lineages of kings that were prosperous with virtues, they knew celestial weaponry, their splendor was a match for Indra's. They conquered earth with Law, they offered up sacrifices of large stipends, acquired fame in this world--and then they succumbed to Time".<sup>17</sup>

Their "splendor" was one of the reasons Indra had gotten rid of them. Rama, or Anu, had not been too pleased and often killed himself. It seems, those people he could not bear to see breed anymore defective offspring, as "during the juncture between the Age of the Trey and the Age of the Deuce". Rama, greatest of swordsmen, urged on by his rancor, destroyed over and again the baronage of the earth. When he, lustrous like the fire, had annihilated the entire nobility with his own might, he made five lakes filled with their blood in Smanatpancaka. In those lakes with their waves of blood he, insensate with rage, offered up bloody oblations to his ancestors, so we have heard. Thereupon Rcika and his other ancestors appeared to this bull among brahmins, and, saying "Have mercy!" restrained him, so that he desisted.<sup>18</sup>

All of the family members seem to have been there with Devasena now Nephthys of Egypt as she would be now called. The following Sumerian lines gives us a glimpse:

*In long-ago days, in far-off years.*

*The Fates dug the rivers:*

*The gods of the lands, Anu, Enlil, and Eo convened an assembly.*

*Enlil and the other gods took counsel,*

*Among them was seated Shamosh,*

*Among them was seated the great lady among the gods.*

*Once there was no kingship in the lands<sup>20</sup>*

*And the rule was given to the gods.*

The people would come to know a world that was like our visions of the Garden of Eden, the earth that once was, and the Gods had pity and helped those whom they felt capable of recovery for they knew the possibility that "the immortal comes from the same womb as the mortal,"<sup>21</sup> for with proper guidance they could transcend their biochemical restraints.

Much is written in all the texts of the New World, and the progress made by the Gods:

*All four classes were thereafter headed by the brahmins. Men lay with a woman at her season, not for lust, nor out of season; and so did the other creatures, even of the brute creation, couple with their females at the right season, O bull among Bharatas. Thenceforth their offspring grew with the Law, living for hundreds and thousands of years, O herdsmen of the earth, and bent upon the vows of the Law. Men were wholly free from worries and diseases. The baronage once more governed mother earth entire with her ocean borders, O king of the lordly elephant gait, with her mountains, wilderness, and woods. And while the baronage reigned over this earth in accordance with the Law, all the classes, headed by the brahmins, found surpassing joy. Casting off such vices as spring from lust and anger, the kings of men protected their subjects, using their staff according to the Law upon those that*

deserved it. As the baronage was law-abiding, the God of the thousand eyes and the hundred sacrifices rained sweet rain at the right time and place, swelling the people. No infant died then, king of men, no one knew a woman before he was of age. Thus all among Bharatas, this ocean-girt earth was filled with long-living people. The farmers ploughed the earth with bullocks; they did not put cows to the yoke, and they let the lean cows live.<sup>22</sup>

The earth felt the plow and hoof again, not motorized farming which does not yield healthy crops. But most importantly, there were no Gods to fear and everyone lived for themselves and families, as the Veda emphasizes that "all the classes devoted themselves to their own tasks".<sup>23</sup> Gestation was now six months for women and there really were no seasons. Command was now fully in Enlil's hands and he was also the new Indra as On was known as Indraprastha. Enlil meant in Sumerian, "Lord of the Airways" similar to the meaning of Osiris. Nonetheless, the world was content and "all the people, relying on King Dharino, (Enlil-A.N.) lived happily like souls that rely on their own bodies that are favored with auspicious marks and deeds".<sup>24</sup> How soon Siva of the Netherworld would put this to an end.

It was at On that the famous "College of Ra" was established. It was not a school as we know it. From all appearances they frowned on education not taught by other than the immediate family. The strengths and weaknesses of a family lay in their abilities to discover and learn from the world for themselves. It was more as a huge library from which the people could seek wisdom for themselves. It was larger than the later famous one of Alexandria which was the recipient of the materials from here, the students having transferred it there during the reign of Ptolemy II. Solon, Thales and Plato were said to have visited the College of Ra; Plato was said to have studied there and Manetho, the priest of Sebennytus, wrote a history of Egypt in Greek for Ptolemy II, having collected his data from there. The temple fell to ruins as the ages passed and blocks of it were carried away bit by bit.

The Gods were said to possess the "World-body" which was the sum total of the material universe by which they could evaluate all things. To this the people strove as one Akkadian passage says that "the mind of the god, like the center of the heavens, is remote; Knowledge of it is very difficult; people cannot know it."<sup>25</sup> The people soon benefited as "the generations have become wise by the power of him who has propped apart the two world-halves even though they are so vast. He has pushed away the dome of the sky to make it high and wide; he has set the sun on its double journey and spread out the earth."<sup>26</sup>

The Egyptian God Thoth, known as the scribe of the Gods, shown with the Ibis head, was the "lord of books" who had the knowledge of "divine speech". He promoted the arts and sciences, the hallmark of the Nibiru. In the early days of On, he was known in this position as instructor to the people and guided them on their road to recovery. After the Fall of On, he became a Godhead to the people who remembered his leadership. They knew he was self-begotten, an 'original being', so his parallel seems to be to Manu of the Veda or another brother. He is often shown holding a scepter and/or ankh. His counterpart in Greece is Hermes, bringer of knowledge and learning, although there seems to be confusion with Siva here as well, however,

Hermes has all the same scientific and artistic abilities of Thoth. According to Clemens Alexandrinus, there were 42 books written by Thoth, divided into six classes; the laws and the gods and priests, history of the world, geography and hieroglyphics, astronomy and astrology, (you cannot have one without the other nor be unstudied in a myriad other sciences) books of 'religious' composition and those dealing with medicine. Thoth must have had some military rule as well for he had a "*Temple of the Net*", which as we know from Egyptian, Sumerian and Veda sources, was some sort of force field they employed against airships. We use the exact thing today, as German railways have electric "*nets*" to operate. Thoth was said to be well studied in "*celestial mathematics*" and kept the earth in equilibrium with the heavens. He also had control of the Underworld and those within. And also, he helped restore life to the dead. He, like Anu would become great figureheads to the people. The following tells us from the Veda how Rama loved his people, and, how families of the heaven and earth were reunited:

And Grandfather spoke to the joyous and serene king as though sating him with his words, "*By your acts in the world you have collected the full fourfold measure of the Law, and this world is immutably yours. Your fame is once more eternal in heaven because of your good works, royal seer. The minds of all who dwell in heaven were covered with darkness, so that they did not recognize you: and unrecognized, you were cast out. Rescued by your grandsons with love, you have now returned here and resumed the station you had earned with your own works --immovable, eternal, holy, supreme, permanent, and untransitory*".

The Grandfather's final words were to this particular king, "*You, king, are not to despise either the elevated or the lowly or the middling. To those who are consumed by self-pride no one is ever an equal*".

Thoth was like all Nibiru men, an eclectic being, whose genetic endowments were such that the universe held very little mystery to him. This only makes sense, if nature is going to make a creature it must be omni-intelligent to survive if Nature's purpose was to create a helpmate. A man was then a scientist, artist, scribe, doctor, all those things because these are the foundations of life. It was deemed the highest duty of a family to be able to handle every crisis in life.

Ptah was another God who had control of the disc, his name meant "*opener*" of the day and Tem another God, took the disc to its close to Manu in the west; he was also known as "*Ptah, the Disc of heaven, illuminer of the two lands with the fire of his two eyes,*"<sup>27</sup> which sounds a little suspicious! Ptah helped oversee work in metal and stone. He too was "*self-begotten,*" and helped keep the iron floor of heaven in harmony with the earth.

One of their most famous students was Imhotep, "*he who cometh in Peace*" and who learned the art of healing. He was honored by a temple on the Island of Philae under the Ptolemies which shows how late reverence for him was. He was said to have been a son of Ptah which is a little incredulous as he was very bald. He was, like Thoth, capable of restoring life, for he was the "*Great one, son of Ptah, the creative god, made by Thenen, begotten by him and beloved by him, the god of divine forms in the*

temples, who giveth life to all men, the mighty one of wonders, the maker of times(?), who cometh unto him that calleth upon him wheresoever he may be, who giveth sons to the childless, the chief Kher-heb (the wisest and most learned one), the image and likeness of Thoth the wise." He practiced as most doctors did at this time, eugenics, refusing help to those they did not feel worthy. He taught another famous physician, Heru-tata-f, who spoke an unknown dialect amongst the people. Also the magician Tetteta was a student, who was famous for 'head tricks' to be discussed later. However, the people would sadly bemoan the day the Gods left them:

*"I have heard the words of I-em-hetep and of Heru-tata-f which are repeated over and over again, but where are their places this day? Their walls are overthrown, their seats have no longer any being, and they are as if they had never existed. No man cometh to declare unto us what manner of beings they were, and none telleth us of their possessions."*<sup>30</sup>

I cannot help but think the rising of the phoenix was a ship taking off. It rose from the "House of the Obelisk" the shape of a rocket or missile. This is translated from the words "Het Benben" which is similar to the "Bbn stone," which may not then have been a stone per se, but some devise that activated the restoration of the earth, or may have even created it if the earth was created literally by the Gods. However, the phoenix was called the "Bennu" bird and "visited" Heliopolis every 500 years at its "fathers" death. At 500-1461 years it burnt itself to death. This sounds too much like ships launching which the people equated as burning birds. It had red and gold feathers. Others said it died after 7006 years. It was said to be the soul of Ra and the living symbol of Osiris and was the "guide of the Gods in the Tuat."

The Egyptians never made any pretenses about whom we have come to call the Gods as being actual persons. And, they knew who was good and who was bad. They controlled nature and protected man until their evil counterparts caused havoc and man was caught between. Nature is pure entropy. Man is very foolish to think that Egyptians were childish, thinking that higher beings were in control. When you begin studying the fragility of nature and organisms and the planets and stars, you soon come to the dire conclusion it would all fall into a heap instantly if there were not someone to control the disorder. Of the God Hapi, who kept control of the 'celestial Nile,' it was stated that "if thou wert overcome in heaven the gods, would fall upon their faces and mankind would perish," again alluding to the magnetic boundaries.<sup>30</sup> The people on the whole here were well aware of the phenomenons of nature, and that which was caused by the Gods, as for instance an Akkadian letter refers to an eclipse of the moon and then talks about the gods with no equation between the two, nor the moon being a god.

There were no 'races,' no tongue was foreign and the earth was full of hope:

*In those days there was no snake, there was no scorpion, there was no hyena,  
There was no lion, there was no wild dog, no wolf.  
There was no fear, no terror,  
Man had no rival.*

*In those days the land Shubur (East), the place of plenty, of righteous decrees,  
 Harmony-tongued Sumer (South), the greatland of the "decrees of princesship,"  
 Uri (North), the land having all that is needful,  
 The land Martu (West), resting in security,  
 The whole universe, the people in unison,  
 To Enlil in one tongue gave praise.*<sup>31</sup>

Things were so perfect on earth and in order that the Gods were all able to return. Life was so normal that a son, Enlil, (Sumerian), Osiris (Egyptian), Yudhisthira (Veda) was born. Followed by four other sons and a daughter, Draupadi of the Veda, Inanna as she was sometimes known in Sumerian and Isis of Egyptian. Devasena, or Nephthys, became known then as the "Grandmother of the divine company."<sup>32</sup> Sumerian and Veda texts state Enlil was born in the heavens; "chariot borne" as the Veda states. So perhaps he was born on Nibiru. The rest of the children may have been also.

Indra now had his home in the "abyss" which was where he bided his time:

*After the water of creation had been declared,  
 After the name hegal (abundance), born in heaven,  
 Like plant and herb had clothed the land,  
 The lord of the abyss, the king Enki,  
 Enki, the lord who decrees the fates,  
 Built his house of silver and lapis lazuli;  
 Its silver and lapis lazuli, like sparkling light,  
 The father fashioned fittingly in the abyss.*<sup>33</sup>

But soon, temptation was too much for them. They could not tolerate the power the Nibiru had. Indra had established one of his daughters to rule over the Sumerian city of Erech which was against, it seems, Nibiruan policy and morals. Indra's daughter's were all androgynous and strove for power and disaster soon loomed. Whether it was Indra (Enki) or Enlil who tried to stop her, we may never know. The reference to Inanna is not the daughter of Rama as she is often used in place of Indra's offspring; Inanna means "beloved of Anu":

*"Come, my messenger, Isimud, give ear to my instructions,  
 A word I will say to thee, take my word.  
 The maid, all alone, has directed her step to the Abzu,  
 Inanna, all alone, has directed her step to the Abzu,  
 Have the maid enter the Abzu of Eridu,  
 Have Inanna enter the Abzu of Eridu.  
 Give her to eat barley cake with butter,  
 Pour for her cold water that freshens the heart,  
 Give her to drink date-wine in the 'face of the lion,'  
 . . . for her . . . , make for her . . . ,  
 At the pure table, the table of heaven  
 Speak to Inanna words of greeting."<sup>33</sup>*

Whoever this was, Indra tried to stop her, for she possessed the staff which had deadly powers and would have been ruinous in the hands of someone so irrational:

*"O name of my power, O name of my power,  
To the Pure Inanna, my daughter, I shall present . . . ,  
Lordship, . . . ship, godship, the tiara exalted and enduring,  
the throne of kingship."*

*Pure Inanna took them.*

*"O name of my power, O name of my power,  
To the pure Inanna, my daughter, I shall present . . . ,  
The exalted scepter, staff's, the exalted shrine, sheperdship,  
kingship."*

*Pure Inanna took them.*

Enki then sees the great mistake he made:

*The prince calls his messenger Isimud,  
Enki gives the word to the "good name of heaven":  
"Oh my messenger Isimud, 'my good name of heaven'. "  
"Oh my messenger Isimud, 'my good name of heaven'. "  
"Oh my king Enki, here I stand, forever is praised."  
"The 'boat of heaven', where now has it arrived?"  
"At the quay Idal it has arrived."  
"Go, and let the sea monsters seize it from her."  
"Oh my queen, thy father has sent me to thee,  
Oh Inanna, thy father has sent me to thee,  
Thy father, exalted in his speech,  
Enki, exalted in his utterance,  
His great words are not to go unheeded."*

*Holy Inanna answers him:*

*"My father, what has he spoken to thee, what has he said to thee?  
His great words that are not to go unheeded, what pray are they?"*

*"My king has spoken to me,*

*Enki has said to me:*

*"Let Inanna go to Erech,  
But thou, bring me back the "boat of heaven" to Eridu."*

*Holy Inanna says to the messenger Isimud:*

*"My father, why pray has he changed his word to me,  
Why has he broken his righteous word to me,  
Why has he defiled his great words to me?  
My father has spoken to me falsehood, has spoken to me falsehood,*

*Falsely has he uttered the name of his power, the name of the Abzu."  
Barely had she uttered these words,  
The sea monsters seized the "boat of heaven."*

*Inanna says to her messenger Ninshubur:*

*"Come, my true messenger of Eanna,  
My messenger of favorable words,  
My carrier of true words,  
Whose hand never falters, whose foot never falters,  
Save the 'boat of heaven,' and Inanna's presented decrees."*

I would have loved to have seen those "sea monsters" bringing down the "boat of heaven" wouldn't you? However, Indra and his clan were very clever and devious and tried several maneuvers to ruin Enlil before the eyes of his fathers as Indra wanted his son, Siva, to be "Enlil." Indra knew the worst strike to go against one in a high position as Enlil-ship would be a moral offense for the Nibiru were not promiscuous. Apparently, one of Indra's daughter's, at his instigation no doubt, put Enlil up the following:

*In those days the mother, her begetter, gave advice to the maid,  
Nunbarshegunu gave advice to Ninlil:  
"At the pure river, O maid, at the pure river wash thyself,  
O Ninlil, walk along the bank of the Idunubirdu,  
the bright-eyed, the lord, the bright-eyed,  
The 'great mountain,' father Enlil, the bright-eyed, will see thee,  
The shepherd . . . who decrees the fates, the bright-eyed, will see thee,  
He will . . . he will kiss thee."<sup>3 4</sup>*

Enlil, however was wise to her scheme:

*Enlil . . . departed from the city,  
Nunamnir (another name of Enlil A.N.) . . . departed from the city,  
Enlil walked, Ninlil followed,  
Nunamnir walked, the maid followed,*

Enlil says to the man of the gate:

*"Man of the gate, man of the lock,  
O man of the bolt, man of the pure lock,  
Thy queen Ninlil is coming:  
If she asks thee about me,  
Tell her not where I am."*

According, though, to this Sumerian text the match was made. Whether this was Sumerian deviant fantasies with a blending of fact, cannot be doubted. It seems of all the ancient literature, theirs by far, next to the Bible, is the best example of what biochemical malfunctions can do pertaining to libidinal problems. This tale



actually parallels in the Veda the story of Visvarupa. He was the son of Tvastar Prajapati. "the best of the Gods," who had a son whom Indra feared as he "coveted Indra's rank." Indra ordered some female accomplices, the Aparas, to seduce him:

*"Go and hasten to addict Trisiras to the pleasures of the flesh and seduce him forthwith. In the raiment of love and with your full hips, seduce him with your ravishing allurements, bless you, and appease my fear. I feel sick, beautiful women, quickly take this terrible fear away from me!"* There the beautiful nymphs attempted to stir his lust with all manner of allurements, exhibited their dances, displayed their charms, pranced about; but the ascetic did not become excited and controlled his senses, imperturbable as the full ocean. They put forth their best efforts and returned to Sakra. Folding their hands they all said to the king of the Gods, "It is impossible to sway this unapproachable man from his self-control, my lord. Do whatever is next to be done, sir."<sup>35</sup>

The first breach of the peace then occurred according to this, for Indra then tried to kill him with his "thunderbolt," but he managed to escape though it sounds as if his ship was struck down. However, it is hard to believe he succumbed to Ninlil's charms for in other parts of Sumerian literature Enlil is beyond reproach and was often most upset with the carryings on of mankind.

Meanwhile, Ereshkigal, one of Indra's sisters, or another daughter, established herself as "Queen" of the Netherworld:

*I will praise . . . queen of mankind  
. . . continually.  
I will praise Ereshkigal, queen of mankind,  
. . . continually.  
. . . .  
. . . favor.  
. . . among all the goddesses.  
. . . thou art merciful.<sup>36</sup>*

Apparently, there was some dispute between Anu and her and he sent an emissary to her in her abode, forbidding her to come above as he refused to deal with her face to face.

*Anu opened his mouth to say something to Kaka:*

*"I will send thee, Kaka, to the Land of no Return,  
To Ereshkigal . . . thou shalt say:  
'Thou art not able to come up,  
In thy year thou canst not ascent to our presence,  
And we cannot go down,  
In our month we cannot descend to thy presence.  
Therefore let thy messenger come,  
Let him remove the dish from the table, let him take thy share  
Whatever I give to him he will hand over all of it to thee."*

Kaka then descends the "long staircase of the heavens" and reaches the gates of Ereshkigal passing through seven, which is reminiscent of those in the Egyptian and Hebrew histories:

*He entered her wide courtyard,  
He bowed down, he kissed the ground in front of her,  
He straightened up and standing there said to her:  
"Anu, thy father, has sent me  
With these words: 'Thou are not able to come up,  
In thy year thou canst not ascend to our presence,  
And we cannot go down,*

She then asked the health of Anu, Enlil and Ea. She then sent him back to see she got her share of everything:

*"Remove the dish, from the table, take my share, whatever Anu gives to thee, bring it all to me."*

When the emissary Namtar arrived Ea and his people bowed to him but one Nergal, as an Nibiruian, would not probably, because they had placed a woman in a leadership position. His fears were right for she used eroticism to gain power and had seduced men to her side. It seems Ea then dared Nergal to go there himself if he were so pure to resist her charms. If smart enough, he could bypass the traps she had to ensare males. Thinking he was not smart enough, Ea, curtly asked him, "O traveler, dost thou wish to go on thy errand with a sword in thy hand?" Nergal then made a staff to protect him and this is rather interesting. He cut down a "mesu-tree" and painted it of lapis lazuli and gold which are excellent electrical conductors. Ea warned him not to sit on a throne she might offer nor eat the bread, meat or beer, for if he does Ereshkigal will go into her act and get into something more comfortable, and he "must not . . . what is normal for man and woman." Nonetheless, he made the journey:

*Nergal turned his face toward the Land of no Return,  
To the dark house, the abode of Irkalla,  
To the house which none leave who have entered it,  
To the road from which there is no way back,  
To the house wherein the entrants are bereft of light,  
Where dust is their fare and clay their food,  
Where they are clothed like birds, with wings for garments,  
Where they see no light, residing in darkness,  
. . . moaning  
. . . they moan like doves.*

These passages tell us a great deal more of the condition of Ereshkigal and the Underworld. Apparently, they were totally photophobic. Their vitamin A and zinc blood serum levels must have been abominably low for their eyes could tolerate little light. We constantly encounter those who are of this morbid condition. It is

interesting that they eat clay, this is not casual rhetoric. Clay is an excellent chelating substance to rid the body of toxins and is used with radiation poisoning and to use as a preventative. I am wondering if these wings they speak of were some sort of air support systems. If they had lost zinc, their oxygen content in hemoglobin was very poor. The moaning may have been the sound of machinery generating the air. When he reached the gate he was seized. Namtar's face turned pale *"like a cut down tamarisk."* Namtar had rushed to Ereshkigal and told her of the episode of Nergal's disobedience and he feared, as one of the Gods, he was here to cause trouble. Said Ereshkigal, *"Let him eat the bread of the Anunnaki, Let him drink the water of the Anunnaki. Go, bring this god into my presence!"* He was then led through the seven gates. The text states he bowed and kissed the ground before her but he did not sit on the throne or eat bread, meat or drink beer. To make a long story short, the two then made contact when she revealed her body which went on for seven days, so it says. However, it all comes out in the wash as they say, for he was under a spell as he stated, *"Release me, my sister, Do not raise the alarm."* The text is broken but he refers to *"With regard to her, . . . turned dark."* Something had happened, that either his or her skin turned dark, which would eventually happen to him. He then tried to bribe the porter into helping him escape and who finally let him go:

*"I will send thee to the heaven of Anu, our father,  
Let me go that I might deliver the message!"  
Nergal ascended the long staircase of the heavens,  
When he reached the gate of Anu, Enlil, and Ea.  
Anu, Enlil, and Ea looked at him and said:  
"The son of Ishtar has come up to us.  
. . . will seek him and . . .  
Let Ea, his father, sprinkle him with spring  
water, so that he is bald,  
Twitching and lame . . . let him sit in the assemble of all the gods!"*

Well, the truth will out as they say. He had been hit with some manner of radiation. There was either a mistranslation or the people did not understand, but the spring water was an attempt to keep him from going bald as it is an excellent medium to use in radiation poison to wash it off the skin. He had probably lost some of his hair from it. His skin has darkened, and his nervous system has been hit as well causing the trembling and loss of coordination, all classic symptoms of radiation poison. The rest of the text states he returned to her which is dubious if he suffered all this. She demands he return and in the end he does and:

*He went up to her and laughed.  
He seized her by her coiffure,  
He dragged her from the throne.  
He seized her by her locks,  
. . . love of his heart.  
they both embraced one another,  
Passionately they got into bed.*

Again, it is hard to discern Sumerian fantasies with the real thing for in the beginning of the text he would have nothing to do with her. If anything, he knocked her down from her lofty throne of power. However, this was a theme oft repeated with the androgynous women.

Another one of Indra's daughter's or wives had been a rival for the intended rule of On and was involved with the death of one of her brother's, or perhaps one of the Nibiruans:

*Answered the Kindly One El Benigh:*

*"I ween'd, daughter mine, thou wast gentle,*

*And goddesses free from contumely.*

*On, then, perverse daughter;*

*Thou'lt take whatsoever thou wilt.*

*Thou'lt compass whatever thou list:*

*Who hinders thee will be crushed."*

*The Maiden Anath rejoices.*

*There, she is of on her way*

*Towards, Aqhat the Youth,*

*O'er thousand fields, then thousand acres.*

*Now laughs the Maiden Anath,*

*And lifts up her voice and cries:*

*Oh, hearken but, Aqhat the Youth,*

*Thou'rt my brother, and I thy sister . . . "*

She tries to get Yatpa, an alcoholic soldier of the "vultures," to kill her brother, by striking him down from the air. But, it seems to be more of a scheme to seize the airship of her brother's as "over him vultures will soar, a flock of swift fliers will coast," but the plan goes awry and the brother is killed. It all comes out in the following as they had wanted to take his weaponry:

*Anath, seeing his vigor extinguished--*

*The vigor of Aqhat--doth weep.*

*'Woe! Would I could heal thy corpse!*

*"Twas but for thy bow I slew thee,  
"Twas but for thy darts.  
But thou, would thou didst live  
. . . and perished . . ."  
I smote him but for his bow,  
I smote him for his darts.  
So his bow has been given to me.* <sup>37</sup>

What was it they could heal, the dead body of the brother or the ship? On the former there is quite a possibility as they are constantly stated in the Veda to have the power to resurrect the dead. But, they also state in places that the airships could heal themselves. Don't laugh. Such a metal was developed several years ago, based on the properties of crystal, which does heal itself when a fissure or hole develops. Indra, or Baal, was most upset and Anath apparently let him assume a member of the 'vultures' was the culprit:

*"Cursed be the slayer of my son  
Lifting up his eyes he beholds:  
. . . vultures . . .  
He lifts up his voice and cries:  
"The vultures" wings may Baal break,  
May Baal break the pinions of them.  
Let them fall down at my feet.  
I'll split their bellies and gaze.  
Qiru-mayim the king doih curse:  
"woe to thee, O Qiru-mayim,  
On which rests the blood-guilt of Aqhat the Youth!  
. . . the dwellers of the house of El:  
Now, tomorrow, and for evermore,  
From now unto all generations!"  
Again he waves the staff of his hand . . .*

Indra then in his wrath does what we are accustomed to seeing him do, he used radiation as the curse upon the city of Abelim where the murderer, Prince Yarikh, lived:

*He lifts up his voice and cried:  
"Woe to thee, city of Abelim,  
On which rests the blood-guilt of Aqhat the Youth!  
May Baal make thee blind  
From now for evermore,  
From now unto all generations!"  
Again he waves the staff of his hand.*

The staff, the blindness, how often we encounter this in these texts, and indicative of radiation. Then, just what could be predicted, the sister vows to kill the prince despite the fact she had instigated the deed. What we see in her is typical androgynic reasoning. Her male side instigated the deed and then her female

side cannot accept the death and the male side wants retribution. Confusing? Psychobiochemistry is a perplexing science! She then donned her war paraphernalia: a 14kt. gynec she was not:

*"With life breath shall be quickened Paghat,  
She who observes the water,  
Who studies the dew from the drip,  
Who knows the courses of the stars,  
With life-breath she is invigorated.  
She'll slay the slayer of her brother.  
Destroy the destroyer of her sibling."  
. . . in the sea she bathes,  
And stains herself red with murex,  
She emerges, dons a youth's raiment,  
Puts a knife in her sheath,  
A sword she puts in her scabbard,  
And o'er all dons woman's garb,  
At the rising of Gods' Torch Shapsh,  
Paghat,  
At the setting of Gods' Torch Shapsh,  
Paghat arrives at the tents.*

Unfortunately, the text is broken and we never learn who wins! Sorry. But, what was the "Torch Shapsh?"

Ra was having his own problems as some factions tried to take the "Eye" as the disc was known in Egypt:

*Thy flame maketh thine enemies to fall, and thine Eye overthroweth the Sebau fiends, and it driveth its spear through the sky into the serpent-fiend Nak and maketh it to vomit that which it hath swallowed.<sup>38</sup>*

And, in another:

*"Get thee back, Fiend, before the darts of his beams. Ra hath overthrown thy words, the gods have turned thy face backwards, the Lynx Mastet, hath torn open thy breast, the Scorpion goddess, hath cast fetters upon thee, and Maat hath sent forth thy destruction. Those who are in the ways have overthrown thee; fall down and depart, O Apep, thou Enemy of Ra."<sup>39</sup>*

## THE WORLD UNDER THE GODS

### REFERENCES

1. THE APOCRYPHA AND PSEUDEPIGRAPHA OF THE OLD TESTAMENT IN ENGLISH - 2 Vols. - Oxford, 1913.
2. IBID.
3. IBID.
4. IBID.
5. IBID.
6. IBID.
7. IBID.
8. IBID.
9. BABYLONIAN GENESIS - Alexander Heidel - The University of Chicago Press - 1951
10. THE RIG VEDA - An Anthology - Edited by Wendy Doniger O'Flaherty - Penguin Classics - New York, N.Y. 1984
11. DIE NEU - BABYLONISCHEN KONIGSENSHRIFTEN - Stephen Langdon - 1912
12. THE GODS OF THE EGYPTIANS - VOL. I - E. A. Wallis Budge - 1904 - reprint 1969 - Dover Publishing Company, New York, N.Y. VOL. II
13. THE APOCRYPHA PSEUDEPIGRAPHA OF THE OLD TESTAMENT IN ENGLISH - 2 Vols. - R. H. Charles - Oxford, 1912
14. IBID.
15. DIE NEU - BABYLONISCHEN
16. IBID.
17. THE MAHABHARATA - VOL. I
18. IBID.
19. IBID.

20. LEONARD KING - THE SEVEN TABLETS OF CREATION - 1902
21. THE RIG VEDA
22. THE MAHABHARATA - VOL. I
23. IBID.
24. IBID.
25. THE SEVEN TABLETS OF CREATION - 1902.
26. THE GODS OF THE EGYPTIANS - VOL. I.
27. IBID.
28. IBID.
29. IBID.
30. DIE NEU - BABYLONISCHEN
31. IBID.
32. THE GODS OF THE EGYPTIANS - VOL. I
33. DIE NEU - BABYLONISCHEN
34. IBID.
35. THE MAHABHARATA - VOL. 4 & 5
36. THE SEVEN TABLETS OF CREATION
- 37.
38. THE GODS OF THE EGYPTIANS - VOL. II
39. IBID. - VOL. I



## CHAPTER SIXTEEN

### THE DISC OF LIFE

*For the sun has shined upon the earth and darkness is over. There shall be a light that has no end, and they shall not have to count days anymore . . .*

- - The Book of Enoch





As I had thought from the descriptions of their physical conditions at the Fall, that there had to be a planetary body or bodies missing and it is certainly substantiated now in these histories. Only by counteracting the radiations of the sun was unstable carbon lowered. Long lives and healthy births were as we saw, already achieved. The dangerous rays of the sun now had an artificial counterpart to quell its harmful affects. The disc was life, but how dreadfully it would be perverted into an instrument of death.

It was it seems, established at, or near, On and I was amazed to see nearly the same explanation in the Veda as in Egyptian literature:

*"It is eternal and knows of no decay. It is self-luminous beyond the moon and the sun and the flame-crested fire; on the roof beam of heaven it blazes as though to light up the sun. In it sits the blessed lord, O king, the grandfather of the worlds who, alone, constantly creates the worlds with his divine wizardry."*<sup>1</sup>

In Egyptian literature, Ra rides his disc in exactly the same manner. This was the star of the "living god, who journeyeth, and journeyeth and passeth."<sup>2</sup> The word Ra meant "operative and creative power" and that is exactly what the duty of it meant as one who operated the disc. Ra was known in the Veda as "the Father of the Eye, who is wise in his heart, created us but these two worlds that bend low. As soon as their ends had been made fast in the east, at that moment sky and earth moved far apart."<sup>3</sup> The ions of the disc helped to raise the waters of the heavens and there was little cloud cover, no doubt raining in the evening when the magnetic fields had lifted.

The disc illuminated the Underworld, or Tuat, as well, as "the uttermost parts of eternity goeth round about the celestial regions and journeyeth through the Tuat to illumine the two lands which he hath created."<sup>4</sup> I would like to add that this last passage was written later when Indra again took over for the rest of the line profoundly reads that it was the "God who acted as God," who now did the job. The Aztec's too spoke of the "Night Sun" that passed through the Underworld. However, I cannot help but think there was a relationship between it and the Nile which it would affect as the sun and moon does with magnetism. The Egyptians believed the northern Nile rose in the First Cataract in the Qerti or "Double Cavern," and the Nile of the south came from other sources from Elephantine to the north of modern Asyut. This double cavern was two mountains out of which the Nile rose which lay between the Island of Elephantine and Island of Philae. The disc was said to have been "forged" at Edfu and "when the doors of the foundry are opened the Disc riseth up."<sup>5</sup> We see

the very peculiar symbol  ,  and  and 

which looks very much like a ship and the disc with some electromagnetic energy denoted. One of the first city's to ever exist was said to be on Elephantine from which the 'sun' rose and bestowed life on man. A canal was said to be here as well and opened accordingly to inundate the land. Imhotep was said to have had control of this lock. Seb was said to have opened the earth and "throws out his one hand to heaven and his one hand towards the earth."<sup>6</sup> The disc was said to have passed

between two turquoise colored sycamores at Heliopolis as it passed "over the supports of Shu", the four pillars or magnetic forces over the earth, which indicates the disc rose from the fields. But apparently, at one time, there was another cataract to the Nile and the disc kept the Nile waters flowing evenly. (According to a report in SCIENCE (August 29, 1986), satellite remote sensing detected what looks like a 4500-kilometer long river system that flowed near the Red Sea, across what is today the Nile and through the eastern Sahara desert. The latter receives today but one millimeter of rainfall per year. The Nile is believed to be a part of this great river that died. Later Shuttle Imaging Radar detected a vast network of river valleys beneath the driest areas of the Sahara where Libya, Egypt and the Sudan meet. A group of researchers dug into the channels and found remains of freshwater clams, old hand axes, reed roots, and campsites said to be a quarter of a million years old. If what I think happened in Egypt at this time, they appear to be that old. Radiation, as stated, will do this. They are going to be surprised that under these desert wastelands are vast cities as we will see. Already, other satellite photos are showing in areas never dreamt of, remnants of habitable settlements of old.) A river system was said to have flowed into the Hollow Earth. If this is so, it no doubt once had many of earth's river systems running into it as these were its major sources of water.

There were no doubt many of these satellites, the "day stars" as a hymn to Osiris states that "*the stars which never set ore under the seat of thy face, and the stars which never rest ore thy habitations; and unto thee offerings are made according to the decree of the god Seb.*"<sup>7</sup> The disc is described as having other colors and forms so these were either airships or satellites. The disc was definitely not the sun for they make many allusions to the disc being like the sun and vice versa, as we have already seen. The following is very enlightening for it tells us what course it travels, north to south, unlike the sun:

*"When the creatures were first created, they suffered great hunger, and in his compassion for them the Sun octed like a father. Going his northern course he absorbed with his rays the soys of heat; then, on returning to his southern course, the Sun impregnated the earth."*<sup>8</sup>

Did it ride on the magnetic pull of the poles? And, it "impregnated the earth"; it entered it as these histories are telling us. Another Veda text says that "*the blessed Lord the Sun, who dispels darkness, circumombulates it, pulling all the stars. The shining sun, on reaching Sunset Peak and passing through dusk, then takes the northern course. Having circled the Meru the God Savitar reappears in the east, bent upon the well-being of all creatures.*" An Egyptian history states:

*"There is a city in the midst of the waters from which the Nile rises, named Elephontine. It is the Beginning of the Beginning, the Beginning Nome, facing toward Wavot. It is the joining of the land, the primeval hill-lock of earth, the throne of Ra, then he reckons to cost life beside everybody. 'Pleasant of Life' is the name of its dwelling. 'The two Caverns' is the nome of the water; they are the two breasts which pour fourth all good things. It is the couch of the Nile, in which he becomes young again . . ."*<sup>9</sup>

Apparently there was more to the source of the Nile, and if this is so the disc had to have something to do with it, and the Underworld as well. The "World of the Sun" is the Underworld according to another Veda text,<sup>10</sup> where "Vsmu once rescued the worlds" and where the "ford of the Sun" is, and where one will "obtain a beautiful appearance." Another Veda passage says, "Let the Lord on High lead me to the sun that is in the rock and the darkness, so that I may see the marvel."<sup>11</sup> An Egyptian Hymn to Amen-Ra says:

*Beloved art thou as thou passest through the two lands, as thou sendest forth rays from the two beautiful eyes. The dead are rapturous with delight when thou shinest. The cattle become languid when thou shinest in full strength; believed art thou when thou art in the southern sky, and thou art esteemed lovely when thou art in the northern sky. Thy beauties take possession of and carry away all hearts, and love for thee maketh all arms to relax, thy beautiful form maketh the hands to tremble, and all hearts melt at the sight of thee.*<sup>12</sup>

It was in the southern sky at midday, but it brought to the people lungs that breathed easier and hearts that became stronger, "as the divine god of the kas, chief of the part of the gods, spirit beneficent among the spirits, he draweth from Nu his waters, he bringeth along the wind of eventide an air to his nostrils to the satisfaction of his heart, germinateth his heart, he produceth the light, the divine food, obey him heaven and the star-gods, he maketh to be open the great gates, lord of praises in the southern heaven, adored in the northern heaven, the stars which never diminish are under the seat of his face, his seats are the stars which never rest, cometh to him an offering by the order of Seb the part of the gods praise him, the star gods of the underworld smell the earth before him, the boundaries of earth bow the back, the limits of heaven make supplication when they see him."<sup>13</sup> This was a happiness not to last long. It was kept in the "house of the Disc."<sup>14</sup> In Sumerian, the 'sun' too passed through a gate as "Mankind they beheld the sun in the gate of his going-forth."<sup>15</sup> In Egypt, either Ra or the disc stayed in the "Temple of my Eye." It was called the "living soul of Ra," and "bull of the Mt. of the Sunrise and lion of the Mt. of the Sunset," which denoted the peace pack of both factions of the families. It was also called the, "Eye of Heaven," as it watched over its people. It would later become under Indra a more omnipotent force and it was from this time the people would come to fear the 'Evil Eye', although this also has a counterpart in physiology to be explored later. Even today, however, caravan camels yet have bright-colored beads between the eyes to protect them from the Evil Eye or fringes from the saddles which seems very reminiscent of the fringes used on the costume the priests wore on their garments before the ark, which, as we will see, does defray static electricity.

Meanwhile, Indra and his people lived in "Amentet" the "hidden place," "Khenti Amentet," or, "he who is the chief of the unseen land". Osiris, with his father Ra, operated the disc. The "sun boat" took large numbers of "souls" to the Tuat which sounds like nothing more than a shuttle service. Hebrew history which was gleaned from their Egyptian roots, said that the Lord would remove the 'sun' and place it in a chamber just as the Egyptians claimed, and that here the Underworld was illuminated by it. As it was said in the Praises of Ra, "Praise be to thee, O Ra, exalted

Sekhem. Bua-tep governor of his Eye; thou sendest forth light into the hidden place, and thou art indeed the body of Shepi.<sup>16</sup> The Star Sept was wrongly identified as Sothis, because Sept was called the "second sun," which we will discuss again later. The Goddesses too were involved with the disc and if we can go by the last adventures of theirs as described in the Sumerian texts, it was probably so. The Goddess Hathor was said to have "dwelleth in the spacious Disc as it advanceth to Annu" as she carried "the books of the divine words of the writings of the god Thoth," or should we say stolen, as a Sumerian text also relates. Hathor was a "Golden One," a female member of the Anunnaki, perhaps Lilith herself.

What powered the disc may be just what powered their ships - - - crystal, as "Unas hath brought the crystal to the Great Eye which is in the field."<sup>17</sup> How did the sun 'land' in the field? Mighty peculiar 'suns' in those days! In a Hymn to the Aten, of Akhenaten, it is stated that "thou art beautiful to see, and art great, and art like crystal, and art high above the earth."<sup>18</sup>

One thing it did do, is unstop noses! Now that may sound silly to you, but to a pathologist and climatologist, it says a great deal. They always make such statements on this and breathing, that there had to be a time stopped up noses were not the norm, but positive ions were affecting their sinus cavities, of which everyone on the earth today suffers. The weather patterns certainly changed, and the following relates this either before the advent of the disc or when it was later taken away:

"Then said Horus to Ra, 'Give me two divine brethren in the city of Pe and two divine brethren in the city of Nekhen, who have sprung from my body and who shall be with me in the guise of everlasting judges, and then shall the earth blossom and thunder-clouds and rain be done away.'<sup>19</sup>

Even the Japanese CHRONICLE OF GODS AND SOVEREIGNS makes mention of the time the other faction would again have the disc and how close it was to the earth:

Izanagi and Izanami again conferred and said: "We have already given birth to the Land of Eight Great Islands and have produced mountains, rivers, grasses, and trees. We must now create someone to be ruler of all under heaven." Thereupon they gave birth to the deity of the sun, whose light shone wondrously, illuminating everything within the country. Izanagi and Izanami were delighted and sent this deity up to heaven, where she was given charge of the affairs of heaven itself. Since at this time the distance between heaven and earth was not great, the deity of the sun was able to ascend by means of the heavenly pillar. This deity was called O-Hirume-no-mikoto.<sup>20</sup> Another name for the deity of the sun, a female god, was Amaterasu O-mikami.

THE DISC OF LIFE  
REFERENCES

1. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. I
2. THE GODS OF THE EGYPTIANS - Vol. I. E. A. Wallis Budge - 1904 - reprint 1969, Dover Publishing Company, New York, N.Y.
3. THE RIG VEDA - An Anthology - Edited by Wendy Doniger O'Flaherty - Penquin Classics - New York, 1984.
4. THE GODS OF THE EGYPTIANS - Vol. II
5. IBID. Vol. I
6. IBID. Vol. II
7. IBID. Vol. II
8. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. 2 & 3
9. BABYLONIAN RELIGION AND MYTHOLOGY - Leonard King - 1899
10. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. 2 & 3
11. THE RIG VEDA
12. THE GODS OF THE EGYPTIANS - Vol. II
13. IBID. Vol. II
14. IBID. Vol. I
15. THE BABYLONIAN GENESIS - Alexander Heidel - The University of Chicago Press, 1951
16. THE GODS OF THE EGYPTIANS - Vol. I
17. IBID.
18. IBID. Vol. II
19. IBID.
20. A CHRONICLE OF GODS AND SOVEREIGNS - Jinno Shotoki of Kitabatake Chikafusa translated by H. Paul Varley - Columbia University Press - New York, 1980.

## CHAPTER SEVENTEEN

### THE FOOD OF THE GODS

*"There are ten who do not know the Law; learn who they are Dhrtarastra; the drunk, careless, insane, tired, angry, hungry, hasty, timid, greedy and lustful. Therefore the wise man should not incline to these states.*

- - Veda

*"The eating of bread is according to the plan of God."*

- - The Egyptian Book of the Dead

To the Ancients, what you consumed meant everything about you for it would have a consequence upon you right from conception. To them food was sacred, and so it is, as this affects our biochemistry. When people leave their biological diets, when those instincts are gone, their very lives are torn from them in ways it would take volumes to describe. Every behavior pattern is altered, every desire for a healthy life is gone. As one Greek writer commented, *"we can see that those who live in countries where the air is pure and clear have keener minds and a quicker intelligence than those who breathe a thicker, denser air. It also seems that the food which we eat has some effect upon the sharpness of our wits."* This is hard to explain to a people on a western standard of diet, as in America, where food is abundant, giving the illusion of health but malnutrition is wide-spread because we have no quality. Foods are grown amongst pesticides and other toxic agents and animals filled with drugs to meet a population uncontrolled. Everyone abounds in fat and nervous tension, most are walking beings of empty calories. This they show with their high rate of broken families, crime and drug rates, poor physical and mental health and amoralistic peoples. *"You are what you eat,"* usually brings a laugh, but nothing could be more true. It is very hard to-escape from the grips of refined sugar, for instance, because it is a drug and anyone who quits will go through a severe process of anxiety and nervous tension for up to six months as it takes up to two years to totally wrench it from the system. This is why America abounds in diet centers and weight loss schemes because it only takes one thing people must overcome and quit-sugar-or dieting is a horror because they crave it. They usually then go to their doctors who console them, telling the patient that their fat problem is hereditary and they might as well live with it when all it takes is initiative to get off all refined foods.

Sugar makes all healthful foods taste horrible because it numbs the taste buds. But one of the greatest rewards of returning to a biological diet is that your entire appearance will change. fat will melt away as the body can burn whole food efficiently but the grandest and most staggering revelation is that your mind is opened to a world you never perceived before, as all your cells are fully alive. It is no mystery why Indra, and later Christ, would tear the people from the belief that food was healthful, and had them believe in faith only, for it is a trick that many have committed through the ages to mask the truth from peoples eyes. Tear people from their biological diets and you strip their minds from reality. The weaker the people, the easier they are fooled. It is sad western people are slowly finding out how important healthful foods are but it is doubtful they will even catch on firmly for the fast food industry and food monopolies and their greatest supporter, the working mom, are well in the lead and so crime, disease and immorality doth reign. Again, the ancients were right, androgyny is death. Doctors, shockingly are taught nothing of nutrition and they break the Hippocratic oath the minute they start as he was a proponent of the preventive and curative values of food, having said, *"our food should be our medicine, our medicine should be our food."* The average American meal is 60% starch, 10% lactose and 30% (or more) sucrose, a deadly combination. Refined sugar, as already stated, is not a complex carbohydrate, that is, it is stripped of its molecular content and the body cannot recognize it or digest it, which means you get energy too fast and no nutrients, empty calories. The body has to spend it's own nutrients to digest it, and soon it is quite incapable of coping with disease and



life's brunts from its nutrient starved cells. Complex carbohydrates as fruit, wheat bread and honey have all the nutrients and chemicals needed to digest it right there, a whole food, which makes whole, healthy bodies. Fructose for instance, is better utilized than refined sugar and fat is less likely to develop. In brown rice vs. white, the brown has all the fiber and nutrients to digest it, but white is stripped. The latter invites ailments. If you had three bowls of rice you could eat all the white and perhaps a bowl and a half of brown, because the latter has fiber which you need and keeps you from eating more than you should. White rice tricks the body into eating more and the body has to use its own nutrients to metabolize it - you lose. The saddest part of blindness is that they actually gave white rice to the starving Africans in the drought there! Well, there is nothing like finally sinking the ship, one that has been doing so since the arrival of the whites, and now they finish the job. To show how science is blind, one study on sugar and its relation to caries in teeth, went to great lengths in proving its dire effects, then denying it! They pointed out that sugar, as holistic people have always known, promotes growth of Streptococcus which induces cavities.<sup>2</sup> They then told how dental caries rose in Australian Aborigines, New Zealand Maoris, Eskimos, Ghanaians and Tristan da Cunhaans after exposure to western diets and how in an orphanage in New South Wales, Australians lowered caries when sugar consumption was lowered. In another study they gave sugared chewing gum (!) to children to promote the rise of caries and in another study showed how it had risen in Hawaiian school children. The South Sea Island and Aborigine peoples once had the most beautiful teeth in the world so you would think after all this research they would put two and two together, but *"positive proof of the diets role in human caries will not easily be established, and we will mostly have to rely on animal studies and in vitro testing"*(!) And, to top it off, at no time do they advocate stopping consumption of sugar, but actually propose immunizing against cariogenic organisms! Death where is thy sting?! The study cited also Aristotle's statement that figs adhering to teeth caused caries, so fructose causes it too. They forgot to read their history, for in Aristotle's day, like now, figs were often sweetened in refined sugar. This is the same type reasoning that plans to use aborted fetus' organs in transplants for pancreas tissue to help diabetes<sup>3</sup> which is 90% caused by sugar which raises the poison called insulin we cannot use. Where does the madness end? All it takes to get a diabetic on the road to recovery, unless you are of those who have mutated genes, is to get them off sugar, salt, alcohol and milk which is hard to do for it takes a good constitution and character to break the habit rather than cannibalize fetus'. This is as ridiculous as organ donations. Personally, I would not want my kidney or heart in someone who was so ignorant they could not take care of their own or someone who is the product of poor gestation, for they are a lost cause as it is. They will only continue the mental degenerations that accompany with their offspring. Nature takes care of all with selective wisdom.

Vitamins were discovered by F. Gowland Hopkins in 1903 as an organic growth factor. This was considered the "golden age" of nutritional research, and unfortunately, we have been going down hill ever since for even at this time science did not fully recognize the value of whole foods. And even today with all the need for organ transplants and with chronic ailments, mental disorders, PMS, ad infinitum, they do not connect that diet may be the cause. Man cannot even survive today on the foods he eats, how did he do it on the savannah with parasites, bacteria, etc.? And,

do not say you get used to it for that is bunkum, for no one ever does but you must have a body strong enough to fight them. In 1635, an Englishman, Thomas Parr, reputedly 152 years old, which was not uncommon in those days though doubted today, was presented to King Charles I, and a short time later died. He did not even have calcification of the costal cartilages when an autopsy was performed which is unheard of today. The reason he died was because after partaking of the King's rich food of sugar and wine and other poisons, it quickly lowered his stable wholefood system and he soon died. It was declared that the pollution of the city killed him, but it was the food that killed him. He was buried in West Minster Abbey. This is typical of what happens to people when their diets are changed to pure foods for it is hard for them to go back to an abiological diet. Those I have known who thought a simple little hamburger and fries would not hurt them found they became deathly sick for their cells are so intuned to being chemically sound they cannot tolerate anything else. Being conceived with unwholesome foods, cells become accustomed to being weak. If you tell people they can cure most of their ailments through diet, that they do have control of their bodies, they are not wont to believe you, as they have been brought up to doubt themselves and believe that that is just the way things are, God's way, etc. In 1907 for instance, it was first demonstrated that among other things, polyneuritis could be induced in pigeons fed white rice as thiamine is stripped from it. This is one reason research in blood/brain barriers is often off. This is where nutrients and chemicals reach through the brain which is supposedly capable of shunting out injurious agents but researchers fail to recognize that the human subjects they use lack thiamine which will not allow all agents into the brain. There is no reason the brain should not, like any other part of the body, receive all vital nutrients, and shun bad.

Our loss of thiamine from refined white bread, has brought a rise in central nervous system ailments as Muscular Dystrophy and if the mother smokes or drinks it is even worse. Refined flour also strips among many nutrients, especially vitamin E. Experiments on rats induced to get MS were reversed by vitamin E but with no affect on humans. But this is not so surprising as they, like all scientific researchers, forgot, if they ever knew, that it also takes choline and B-vitamins to bind to vitamin E to work. But doctors will not subscribe to the fact diet offers a cure and parents with their crocodile tears are oblivious to the fact that it was their own ignorance that caused it for it does not come out of thin air. It is really remarkable how ill-studied most doctors are about nutrition. A man who suffered from nasal ulcers told me that his doctor decided to try something "new" and gave him massive doses of vitamin E which will cure it. But, the ulcer did not go away and he nearly succumbed to severe hemorrhaging, to be expected because the doctor did not know without vitamin K massive doses of E will make you bleed. A doctor several years ago found wheat germ oil cured MS but the medical establishment ignored it.

We have even found that, although often nutrient and stress induced, myopia is also caused by children fussy about their foods and will not prefer protein especially. The body will often react through what we call a pathology just to abstain from something it does not want. Children brought up on healthier foods do just the opposite, if offered junk foods it was found they became myopic!

It is a sad fact, whenever western civilization reaches them, the natives fall fast and hard. They soon lose their pristine qualities to white death - - refined sugar and flour. S. K. Hutton wrote in his *AMONG THE ESKIMOS OF LABRADOR*, "*I have seen how the natives degenerate when they take to European food. They lose their natural coating of fat to a great extent and need more clothing to withstand the cold; they become less robust, less able to endure fatigue, and their children are puny.*" One of the first researchers to really bring this home was Dr. Price who showed how so many 'primitives' degenerated to the state we know them now all over the world. This makes anthropology terribly flawed and our conception of peoples very blurry.

Because of our great physiological varieties everyone is biochemically different which makes all studies shaky on any subject. In one study, 182 'normal' young men were found to have heart beats that ranged from 45 to 105 beats per minute!<sup>5</sup> And, as any good physiologist knows, organs differ in everyone and all require varying amounts of nutrients. The search for what is considered normal is very hard.

As for the Egyptians, their's was the most balanced and healthful ever seen on the face of the earth. The "*Harris Papyrus*" lists in offerings made by Rameses III to the gods, more of food than precious metal or other materials. Egypt abounded in all flora and fauna and the people ate royally. They ate meat which vegetarian mystics seem to relate they did not. Cattle and fowl topped the list and other domesticated or wild animals as all have varying nutritional benefits. Cattle were fed on grain and grasses only, no drugs were pumped into them to seep into the meat as we do. They also ate their meat fresh off the hoof, there was little or no drying or storage. Meat preparation takes skill and knowledge to prepare it properly but it's high vitamin and mineral content is worth the effort. Wild meat and domesticated, if the animals are fed properly, have more unsaturated fat than saturated, both needed but with a predominance of unsaturated. This is the worst fault of our meat today with drugs and chemicals as there is more saturated fat, the balance is thus gone. The Egyptians ate meat in great quantity but in late ages cattle such as the African ox were kept immobile and fattened so the meat was most unhealthy. Animals had to be of the purest, with no defects before it reached Egyptian mouths, very reminiscent of the Hebrew "*Schechita*", or ritual slaughter, the purest form of animal slaughter, to be discussed later. Other cattle were the oundjou, a small short horned, and a long horned large variety called the nega. Oryx, gazelle and antelope were prized game while forbidden foods were pork, goat and some would not eat mutton. The liver and spleen were highly relished as they are very nutritious and primitive people have always found great strength from them as blood builders. They are rich in vitamins A, B-complex, E and iron, copper and zinc. Wildfowl were eaten, goose cherished most. However, in later ages, if my research is correct, these dietary regimens soon ended with the arrival of the new regime and those that followed them. The national drink then became beer where before alcohol was not permitted by the Pharaohs, with a restraint on grapes of any form. Butter, goose and calve fat in cooking was widely used, rather than vegetable oils. Fish, quail and ducks were then often eaten raw as well and salted only, the bacteria alone would have been most unhealthful. Roasting and baking meats was the preferred, but frying became popular later, just as unleavened bread was the norm once, then later

yeast was used.

It was their use of grain that made them most famous. barley-iot; spelt-fati; and wheat-sout. Flour was ground for no more than needed. It would have been interesting to know if they ate sprouted grains and used them in baking as the nutrient value raises tremendously. Barley is exceptional and they seemed to use it as much as wheat and it is superb as a blood purifier for the system and the lymphs as well. Although it does not have as high a nutrient value of wheat it has other chemical properties (food is not just vitamins and minerals, there are other agents there you need also). It also stimulates the liver to discharge toxins and is excellent for gastro-intestinal disorders, cystitis, high blood pressure, diarrhea, colitis, headaches, constipation, neuritis and urethritis. Wheat is a powerhouse of nutrients, 50 mg. of calcium (in 100 g.) to barley's 28, 318 mg. of phosphorous to 227 mg; 534 mcg of B<sub>1</sub> to 470 mcg; and 199 mcg of B<sub>2</sub> to 0.047 in barley. Egyptians used food as medicine as the "Ebers Papyrus" is written entirely as a food curative and many are yet used today in naturopathy. Most interestingly though, they ate amaranth which is supposed to have been only used by the Aztecs although it does grow in India too so it may be telling us of the common root of all these peoples. It is mentioned in the Egyptian BOOK OF THE DEAD and was known as the "wonder grain" of the Aztecs for it is almost a perfect 100% complete protein, higher than cow's milk and wheat. Cortez nearly exterminated the Aztecs by destroying their valued grain which I am glad to say is today making a strong comeback. But it does have one drawback which detracts from it being a complete food, for although it is stated by some health researchers as being as good as meat, they neglect to look into why the Aztecs, who were vegetarians, turned to cannibalism. Their sacred grain when cooked lost its content of lysine which cannot tolerate heat. So, this is one good example of the benefits of being omnivorous for what you lose in cooking through one agency you can gain back with another food, which is why meat is so beneficial. Nonetheless, Amaranth is a good addition to any diet. THE BOOK OF THE DEAD states that "May be given to me divine wheat for my mouth; may I obtain power through myself over the keeper of my head." Perhaps if more people ate whole grains today a great many would still be the 'keepers of their heads.'

As for vegetables and fruit, they ate the best, all antitoxic and blood building. Figs were eaten in abundance whose healing properties are well known as they have a high potassium content and are excellent for urinary diseases, bladder and kidney stones as well as having a digestive enzyme in semi-ripe ones to help many disorders in that area. Their women would not have experienced prolonged or hard labors, if they were not drinking the national drink as beer, as figs are high in calcium also. They would also have not suffered from vaginal spasms, during gametogenesis nor in excess if they were structurally prone to it. Figs in buttermilk are yet given today for that ailment in areas of India. Figs and honey cure cough, asthma, piles, constipation, cirrhosis of the liver, jaundice, fractured bones and ulcers. With the abundance of figs they had, there was little room for any of these ailments developing.

Watermelon seems to have been their most favored fruit and its most healthful properties are not lauded enough today in western culture. It is excellent for heart

conditions, because of its high potassium and calcium value and is excellent for kidney and bladder ailments. In the hot Egyptian sun it quenched thirst and kept any mineral loss from sweat at bay. It also keeps the bowels moving by supplying moisture because of pectin. It is also very high in vitamin A which helps heal and nourishes cells and keeps toxins from entering.

Lettuce was one of the most favored of vegetables by both Egyptians and Sumerian peoples. It has a very high vitamin E content which is a natural fighter against free radicals and assists the lymph system, muscles and nerves. All the Gods were said to partake of it, even Seth who was said to have had a garden of it. Egyptians had gardens next to their houses and this was the vegetable grown most. There could have been little or no gray hair as it also is high in folic acid which works with other nutrients as Paba to convert this. Folic acid also keeps anemia at bay by metabolizing iron. During pregnancy the folic acid demands are very high. Vitamin E helps fight TB, jaundice and corneal ulcers, prevents tooth decay, gingivitis, enamel loss and protects the tongue neurons. They also ate a great deal of cucumber which helps digestion and high blood pressure.

Leeks and onions were great favorites, again both excellent blood purifiers. A germicidal has been isolated from onions by a Russian biochemist where they believe, sulfur and allyl-prophyl disulphide attacks Streptococci and Staphylococci. Professor Gurwitsch, a Russian electrobiologist discovered that onions and garlic have a peculiar ultra-violet radiation, mitogenetic radiation, called the Gurwitsch rays, that stimulate cell growth and rejuvenate body processes. Onions used as a digestive remedy is well known as well as its prevention against colitis, cholera, small-pox, chicken-pox and measles, whooping cough, tonsillitis and bronchitis. Nobel Prize winner, Dr. A. I. Virtanen found fourteen new properties in onions.

Garlic by far was their king of foods. Much has been found in tombs at Thebes. Their Egyptian name is 'khizan'. Ramses III had large quantities distributed to the temples, which again may be telling us what was going on in them, for it is excellent at purifying poisoned blood by many things, especially radiation. It too is a germicidal and has allyl-prophyl disulphide. Its antibacterial properties come from its allicin content and has properties as in penicillin without the latter's cellular harm. Garlic sterilizes the lungs and other organs and helps lower blood pressure. It was said by Herodotus that during the building of the Cheop's pyramid 1600 silver talents worth of radishes, onions and garlic were used but this may not have been used for that purpose as we will see. But, the use of garlic in the blistering heat would have kept them cool and fresh because of its vasodilatory effects. It is very affective against TB, asthma, indigestion, paralysis, neuritis, cough, pneumonia, diphtheria and is believed to increase longevity. Garlic contains germanium, a mineral that inhibits and cures some cancers. It can also remove toxins as lead, mercury and cadmium which is why it leads me to believe it was not used strictly to help the men build the pyramids.

The bee was sacred to Egyptians because of its delectable product of honey. Wherever people live longest as in Russia and Bulgaria, you will find honey on their tables. It has most remarkable properties. It is believed to not need insulin, as

stated as sugar does, as it is not a stripped molecule. Garlic and honey were at the top of Hippocrates' list for the most healthful foods. Because it is a whole food it prevents many disorders as kidney and liver troubles, colds, improper circulation. In the Ebers Papyrus medical text it is a standard medicine as it is excellent in healing wounds. It helps keep calcium retention by the body. One reason they may have particularly favored it is its rich copper content. They must have eaten pure pollen as well to reach their 110+ years in the late dynasties. Pollen was found by Russian scientist Dr. Nicolai Tsitsin to extend life in a study of people claiming to be 100 years old. He found they were all mostly beekeepers, though poor, they sold their honey but ate the residue at the bottom, pollen. Neolithic cave paintings show honeycombs being collected. Pythagoras recommended honey for long life and the Veda speaks of the Gods eating honey to prolong their life, the 'ambrosia'. It draws moisture from harmful organisms by the chemical action of its high potassium. It is the only ancient method of food preservation: salt was a much later addition. Because it draws this moisture it is the reason it is an excellent antibiotic, which is called hygroscopicity, which is the reason life is extended as it keeps oxygen from reaching bacteria, the stomach and intestines are then sterile, cells here retain their own oxygen. It also contains aspartic acid which is involved in the rejuvenation process. Over 2,000 years ago another product of bees was being used, propolis which is a substance collected from the leaves and bark of trees and secreted by their pharyngeal glands. It is a natural antibiotic and has an immediate action and unlike medicine with no side effects. Also, Royal Jelly, the food fed to the queen who lives 20 times longer than working bees, is remarkable too as it is anti-bacterial and anti-viral. Its pantothenic acid content as well as stress vitamins, the B-complex, creates further resistance to disease. It has increased the life span of fruit flies, helps bone tissue, heals wounds in half the time, is a preventative to cancer, lowers cholesterol and helps vascular disorders. Most of man's erotism problems stems from refined sugar which is corrected with honey as it lowers erratic nerve conduction from the brain to body. Honeys do differ in quality as a dark honey can have 10 times the amount of potassium. I have found as a healing agent it does matter what kind one uses and it must be raw and unfiltered. Store varieties are usually diluted while those fresh from the fields are richer. Often sugar is added to the hives to feed bees in colder climates.

It is not hard to see why Egyptians reached a 100 - 200 year lifespan, even in their latter days, for if they had these foods in predominance, as their tomb paintings relate, their children were conceived and raised on the finest of foodstuffs. Degenerative diseases as we suffer from today should have been absent. Mummies from the oldest dynasties are remarkably sound. As would be expected, the later dynasties have diseases much like today, even arteriosclerosis which our babies born today already have.

The Aryans were said to have brought honey to India and if this is so, Egypt was the home of both beekeeping and Aryans, not Europe, as prejudiced historians claim. The "Law of Manu" states no Brahmin may sell honey which may bespeak of their great need for it. Honey is used in India as birth-rites for males which is a nice parallel for it comes from the male germ of the plant, the propagator of life. The following is then said. "*I give thee honey food so that the gods may protect thee and*

*thou mayest live a hundred autumns in their world,"* and so many Indians did until roughly 1000 A.D. according to the Ayurveda. Mohammed cured a man of a stomach ailment with it just as the Koran describes its medicinal values.

It must be remembered their soil was not stripped of nutrients as ours is by pollutants and pesticides. They used the natural form of organic farming which keeps plants healthy and thus do not fall victim to disease and insects just as our bodies do not falter to ailments when nourished properly. Just how long the earth can stand 'westernizing' is hard to say. It is funny how every famine and pestilence in the third world is preceded by the advent of white peoples. Africa got along splendidly for thousands of years until whites introduced them to unnatural foods and now they are as corrupt in their habits as westerners. Africans used to have children well spaced apart, now, they are like whites having children 2 - 3 years or less apart, and have to resort to abortion and infanticide when nature no longer works. This has been the worst of culture shock to 'primitive' peoples when the missionaries started spreading Christian ignorance. Up until the turn of the century, most Africans still worshiped the gods as actual people and retained a healthier closeness to the earth. Now they get down on their knees like Christians, with no instincts to help themselves so they must pray like lost children. Recall what Isis said. There was once more moral decency amongst Africans before the whitemen than if you could have collected all the churches in the world. They are now overpopulated and underfed, right where God wants them. Worldwatch Institute of Washington, D.C. reported because of "parents ignorance" in Asia and Africa, two-thirds of 17 million children die annually from parents not feeding them properly after weaning.<sup>6</sup> They state weaning should be at six to seven months(!) and criticize the African women for doing it 18 months longer or more. The children then get only adult food, hard to chew, and suffer then nutritionally. These people are third and fourth generation offspring from refined foods eaters, destroying gerin plasms. Now they need family planning, sanitation and health care. The Africa of old did well without it and they did not need someone from the Peace Corps telling them, of all people, who were the first farmers, how to cope with the land. But, the missionaries went in and scared these people half to death, after others had ruined their lifestyles, forcing them into ways of life they could not possibly tolerate physically or mentally. After taking peoples lands and coercing them as with the Amerindians, the one God does start to look good after you have fallen head first into a life of misery. Sugar has been used by African tribes for hundreds of years but many abstained from it as the Masai, whose young people in the 1920's were smuggling it in to make brew which was forbidden by the chief as they knew sugar and drink depleted their fighting strength. At this time syphilis was rising quickly as the tribe succumbed to outside influences. "*Yet they were a hardy race before the entrance of the white man. . . . they have become more indolent and have acquired habits of overindulging in sexual excesses which threaten to destroy the race.*"<sup>7</sup> How often this is written in studies dating back to these years.

To study a peoples diet is to know everything about them. It is the blueprint of behavior. The brain is influenced directly by diet: one researcher at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Richard Wurtman, has been studying the role of nutrients on the synthesis of neurotransmitters for fifteen years.<sup>8</sup> However, there

have been many more researchers other than he through the years but he made a relevant statement to brain and food- "It remains peculiar to me that the brain should have evolved in such a way that it is subject to having its function and chemistry depend on whether you had lunch and what you ate. I would not have designed the brain that way myself." The voice of Christian influenced science. Somehow they believe everyone is held up by the holy ghost alone, they will never believe they can take command of their destinies. If these gentlemen had their way we would be programmed to push a button and then chemicals would leak into our veins and brains. There is nothing wrong with the brain, it is just that people like this have lost all instinctive behaviors and reasoning powers. The brain is finely tuned to the environment if we will but listen to it. Our every mood, like and dislike, stems down through the ages as to what our ancestors ate and what we eat today. Vietnam is a good example of germ plasma weakness and the added addition of poor nutrition. People today scorn that in the years past people often referred to war as glorious, valiant, etc., little realizing what was meant. There was once a glory in it for men to fight for what they believed in, but there was also a different sort of man then. He was the one who was well possessive of all bodily sensitivities and could handle the rigors of war. Unhappy as it is, it has to be faced in life for the said fact is there is always somebody who wants what you have got. (Did the God's know that!) Reading the old letters, journals etc., of men in days past, they were confident in war, and of those who fell it was because they had lost the ability to discern the cannonball when it fell, (men get a 'six-sense' about this) to handle their bodies, mathematically calculate without a computer, handle tactics and strategy. But, if you are a military historian, you notice that down through the ages men are less and less capable, and war gets less glorious and they less patriotic, which is not hard to believe when refined foods came onto the forefront in full. War has always been a gruesome business, men have to literally live with and get used to blood and guts, but the less able biochemically, the more they will fumble through the wars and suffer from stress and anxiety afterwards. In World War I, in fifteen men, if seven or eight were fit for service that was something, today if they can find four they are having a good day. Men from World War II seemed on the whole to have taken the war much better, although not as good, as those in World War I, mentally. We learned a great deal from Viet Nam and the one great revelation was that most of the men were incompetent to accept war and deal with it. Viet Nam was no worse than what men in the two previous World Wars had gone through but it seemed that way because they could no longer handle it. Their Coca Cola's, Hershey bars, drink and drugs had finally caught up to them and a lot of them were buried there and others suffer today from a loss of stability as a man to handle this responsibility. This "Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder", as they call it, is nothing but progressive enervation. It comes as a said fact that 10 percent of the men who died in World War I did so of fat embolism syndrome from injuries while it skyrocketed to 65 percent in World War II. What it was in Viet Nam, given their sorry state, can only be guessed. But war anxieties are caused by very poor diets and most of the men who have fallen in battle have a woman behind them-mom. I refer the reader back to the importance of good diet and testosterone. Many good men have fallen and if you want to see the results of a nation which does not feed its troops properly to keep them fighting fit, visit your local Veterans Hospital. It is a pitiful sight to see such good men ruined and the horrible price we pay for freedom.



The use of herbs was well known to the Egyptians as the "*Ebers*" and "*Harris Papyrus*" attest, just how much we will later see. By the time of the Greeks they had regained some of this lost art and recognized what we are coming to know full well, that animals make full use of herbs in the wild as we have seen chimpanzees eat them and everyone has seen a dog or cat eat grass as the chlorophyll cleanses their systems when upset from the chlorophyll. "*Is it not remarkable how dogs cure their own digestive troubles by vomiting and the Egyptian ibis by purging-methods of treatment which our medical practitioners have only discovered in the last few generations? I have also heard that panthers, in countries where they are trapped with poisoned meat, know of a certain antidote, and if they can discover some of it in time they do not die. And that wild goats in Crete, if they have been wounded by a poisoned arrow, seek out a herb called dittany. As soon as they eat this, the arrow drops out of their body. Hinds, shortly before they give birth to their young, purge themselves with a certain herb called horiwort.*"<sup>9</sup> See, not everyone needs PREVENTION magazine! When man loses his senses, those areas of the brain that recognize the correct form, color, and smell of food that is good for him are lost, stripped of instinct with only blind chance to guide him. The gnostics too, as many others, knew man had fallen from his primal senses to properly feed himself, a debate that goes on today:

*How is it that when we are drawn to forbidden foods we turn away from the pleasures they afford? Is it not because reason possesses the power to master the appetites? I think it is. When we crave seafood or fowl or quadrupeds or any sort of food which is forbidden to us according to the Law, it is due to the mastery of reason that we abstain. For the emotions of the appetites are reduced and checked by the temperate intellect, and all the motions of the body are muzzled by reason.*<sup>10</sup>

All illnesses are the result of a transgression against nature, what religions refer to as 'sin'. Judaism in its days of glory was the most near perfect to the Nibiruan lines from which they directly stemmed. Greek genius came mostly from them. Aristotle accompanied his pupil Alexander the Great to Jerusalem where he obtained knowledge of Solomon's writings. Wisdom was considered the "*highest good*" amongst Egyptians, Babylonians, Persians, Greeks and Hebrews in their golden days, while only the latter are left, and they have suffered from the effects of miscegenation. However, the Hebrews were at the front in moral decency as they were perfectionists and criticized the Greeks for performing sports and plays unadorned and other indecencies. Like the Egyptians, Hebrews taught the seat of intellect was not the brain, but the heart. Science has just pinpointed chemicals released by the heart during emotional upsets, passions, etc., that effect the entire system, as if it were a brain! We have already mentioned its great electromagnetic resonances and will delve more into them later. Doctors who have transplanted hearts are learning that mental problems are arising from using animal or other's hearts which must be stemming from the individual chemicals everyone's heart has and cellular make-up, but most dismiss this as psychosomatic, but nature never intended one to have anyone's heart but your own. Hebrews were quite different than their Christian counterparts, "*Honor the physician! His knowledge allows him to walk with raised head, and gains for him the admiration of princes. If you fall ill, cry to the Lord, but also call for the physician, for a sensible man does not neglect the remedies which the earth*

offers."<sup>11</sup> In its infancy, a rabbi was both a religious man and a doctor, the two went hand in hand, a direct connection to Egypt where the eclectic man was highly valued. Hebrews were quite aware of the part the individual played in his own health. "The soul is Thine, and the body too is Thy handiwork." Hebrews believed, as Egyptians and Orientals, of the unity of body and mind. "No man is free who is not master of himself," said Epictetus. The Yeshibah, a Talmudic College, applied the natural sciences to scriptural study most wisely. The Laws of Moses bespeak of the remarkable cognizance of hygiene they had as there has been few cultures with such a command of it. Because of its coming from so distant a past makes it even more striking. Ancient doctors deemed that an illness not patient caused, was then the environment. But physicians in all archaic cultures practiced eugenics and refused treatment to those whom they felt not worthy of help, as they felt they would spread their mental and physical weaknesses. Before Rome's stagnation it was boasted by Pliny that for six hundred years physicians practiced eugenics. They felt a physician had to be competent enough to discern the ailments mentally induced and those which the patient had no physical control of (thank goodness they are not around today, they would have a field day). This was also one of the main dictums of Aristotle. But again, man's idea of what was normal or not, left much to be desired. Plato, a firm believer in eugenics, was also, so it is said, morally deviant. (He was of the first advocates for the division between mind and body which is certainly logical given his misconstrued biochemistry.) This is mainly why Hebrews in particular, emulating Egypt, believed it was up to the family to care for its own and stand or fall on that premise before the judgments of Nature.

Physics was later forbidden by the Council of Tours, and the Dominicans as well forbade studies in medicine, natural philosophy and chemistry. The mental stagnation heralded by Christianity threw the world into the Dark Ages from which it will never recover. It seems history went from one extreme to another. Had he kept his instincts, as well as his technologies, man would have been to the moon long before, now he reaches to the stars for all the wrong reasons. However, many ancients were aware of the effects of poor genetics but resulted to the worst form of mania, genocide, as they took note that "*the unkeempt man, glorying in a pedigree of congenital ailment*" was undermining their civilization. Rather than just ignoring them and letting nature take its course, they exterminated them which only blackens the heart. Judging that everyone belonged under a state, emassed within cities, instead of families or tribes, they took nature into their own hands. Like Hitler, they used their inferiors' as slaves, the first road to a people's downfall, as they rely on others to do their work. They let the lower classes do their dirty work for he "*that holdeth the plough*", must "*maintain the state of the world.*"<sup>13</sup> One great fault of the learned is that they will not get their hands dirty. They abhorred nature and the irony is that you get hit in the face with that same dirt for your ignorance. If you will recall, both Indra and Rama eliminated those they felt a threat to their lineages the former for power the latter out of pity. But man is different, he is not a 'god', pure in his genetic structure. Only nature can answer for him what has to be done as it did for the Gods as well. Death through ignorance is Nature's waste can. Man commits genocide when he fears himself. Civilizations fall of their own accord. When Egypt allowed herself to fall in degeneration, Rome found her easy prey. When people cannot discern those who are a threat, however,

they soon become like them and are drowned in the depravity. Great civilizations, as early Egypt, built a wall about them and allowed no one in and relied on no one, being self-sufficient, the mark of a successful people. If attacked, they fought, but did not seek other lands for they kept populations down. Spartans adhered to the "*Laws of Lycurgus*" where Lampito of Aristophanes was the epitome of feminine beauty and self-control and nursing was imperative. But like most dynasties, she was the model of perfection to only a small majority who could understand her. Emulation is never perfection though, you are the archetype or you are not. Moses' laws were meant to awaken dormant instincts, if you have to read them everyday you are only play acting. Sparta, like Rome, soon fell because of her shaky foundation; "*no Aesculapius can cure the moral taint.*"<sup>14</sup> How true that is whether we want to except it or not. The Egyptians and early Hebrews celebrated the family as did others as Zeno who said that any intelligent man would avoid all public affairs which have no bearing to the family. Politics was once a morbid position for it composed people whose families had broken apart, no longer able to singly challenge and cope with the world. Plato said that the ideal city should only be where the gods and the sons of the gods could live, unfortunately he was of the wrong lineage! But at least they were aware of the noble pedigree from which they had sprung, but the properties of the Nibiru were getting harder to find.

At the floor of these collapsed civilizations, was their food. In America, the last bloodcheck in 1985 found pesticides in 99% of 3000 people. The U.S. spends \$1359 (as of 1985) per man, woman and child in health care, the second highest in the world (Sweden is 1st) with longevity for males ranking 19th in the world and females 14th. We spend more on health than any other nation for it is 10.6% of the gross national product. Japan has the highest longevity (they also have the largest brain/body ratio if you wish to take score) and spends less than half the amount the U.S. does. However, offspring from Japanese moving to America are much taller than their parents, overdeveloped, with body hair developing as in whites and suffering the same degenerative diseases.

When a group of Indian boys were taken by the whites in the 19th century and educated, when returned to their tribe the chiefs complained they had lost all instincts and could not hunt or subsist in the forest. Most of us can discern six or seven colors of the rainbow, but Australian Aborigines see only three or four now that they have changed, for refined foods hit these people exceptionally hard.

When Christianity became firmly implanted, regular bathing, a ritual with the ultra-sanitary Hebrews, came to an end and it was not until 1850 that science discovered the benefit of cleanliness by removal of germs something the ancients knew instinctively. The French were the slowest to convert, even by 1900 baths were rare and most women died without ever having one. Even in French convents it was forbidden to bathe. Christian mentality and rationality was that the body was in the hands of God which was a wonderful excuse for laziness, which brought bubonic plague and pestilence countless times to Europe. It was not until after 1850 that doctors and the public became possessed by the thought of disease germs and what they can do. Puerperal Fever was finally halted in hospitals when physicians were alerted to the fact you have to wash your hands after assisting in a birth or operating before going

to another patient! This is all called iatrogenic diseases, that is disease fostered by man's ignorance, his lack of comprehending his environment. Heraclitus (6th century B.C.E.) was wrong when he said you have to be sick to appreciate health. Any illness from a minor cold, which can cause heart lesions, to leukemia is an impairment to an organism's development, homeostasis and procreative powers. In the early dynasties of Egypt they were quite aware of the functioning of the brain but the Greeks did not even have a word for it.

One of the basic problems of early man and evolution was his lack of dietary preparation, which alone is a big strike against the theory. We find the effects of fire with nearly all hominids with bone middens of beaver, rhinoceros, wild dog, rabbit, deer, etc. But the problems were they were all cooking meat over an open flame. Broiling or frying meat, especially above 118 degrees, destroys the natural enzymes of this foods, which burden the pancreas, lymph, parotid, salivary glands, stomach and intestines because they have to be overworked supplying protease for the proteins, lipase for fats and mylase and bicarbonate that supplies alkalinity to the small intestines which is then lost. This taxes the blood robbing it of vitamins and minerals. You will then never digest the complete complement of your food. The pancreas is the first organ that greets ingested foods and anything harmful and unnatural will overload it and enzymes to break down protein cannot work. This is why we see such an influx of animal remains, 70% are deer at the site of Peking Man at Zhonkoudian; ancient man was starving for protein while 40% of those under 14 died at this site. This would also put him on the track to diabetes. He would also be very heavy, for lipase production would decrease which metabolizes fat with an influx of free fatty acids which promotes arteriosclerosis. This overall causes a loss of amino acids and a loss of immune system resistance, a harbinger of arthritis. The beetle brows certainly reveal it for this is the neurophysiological area for pancreas problems. The bony mass also creates pressure on the supraorbital artery and vein which affects the sinus cavities causing an imbalance of movement and coordination. The nasal septum would be malformed and you would have the habitual runny nose of an ape. Because nose and mouth share the same air passage, his sense of smell would be restricted as to what is wholesome; raw meat would have been as appealing as cooked, raw eggs as delectable as feces which the apes and early man are known to have eaten. The supraorbital ridge has other problems. We have the ability to move our eyebrows up and down which activates the supraorbital vein when the body needs extra spurts of blood to certain areas to defray damage. When you are surprised or startled, your eyebrows instinctively go up to enhance your brain power with more oxygen and nutrients. Apes and primitive man do not have this, and we cannot expect any higher forms to develop because of this. But back to our gourmet in the cave. It is not to say that some foods should not be eaten raw, most have to be cooked, but if he wanted properly cooked meat it had better have been baked which goes for his tubers and vegetables also. If he did not have a GE electric on the old savannah he was not going anywhere! If he was cooking over a spit, every time the fat hit the fire a cancer causing substance is formed which rises up to the meat and if he was eating as much meat as his middens reveal he was in a great deal of trouble. Baking meat keeps fat from oxidizing, thereby you can partake of all the health benefits of meat and fats. Because of the lack of air in ovens, heat over 188 degrees has little affect on it so the oils do not become rancid and causes the many chemical reactions in

meat. In many areas of the Middle East most cooking is still baked in the best oven in the world, outdoor clay baked. The only compensation the hominids had was they had access to the purest of wild meats, low in saturated fats, but they ruined it over those spit fires. But cooking any meat is risky and care has to be taken even with baking, as heterocyclic amines, which form during cooking of meat cause tumors in animals who are deficient in a high-fiber diet. If the hominids were not consuming whole grains he would soon run into trouble. Tubers with their fiber would not be enough because of their fat content which adds to the problem of elimination if other foods are not eaten with it. Most foods have to be cooked, such as legumes spoken of so often in the ancient texts, a member of the bean family (Leguminosae) supplies much high amino acids but at the same time contains trypsin inhibitors (inhibits protein digestion) which only cooking can destroy. Lectins (Hemagglutinins) are proteins within the bean that agglutinate red blood cells and combine with cells lining the walls of the small intestine interfering with nutrient absorption leading to growth depression and eventual death if not cooked out. Growth depression is what we see in the apes. They look old because they are so poor dietarily. He too eats legumes which may be why we see him eating herbs to counteract its toxic effects. They eat insects, ants, eggs and meat but he must eat dirt as well, like his gorilla, feces-eating friends, to enhance his nutrients. One researcher claimed that the eating of these beans evolved hominids to large brain growth so they could invent the digging stick to be able to get at the roots and tubers to further supplement his diet. This is totally absurd for no one has yet dug up a cooking skillet, and if not, evolution is ridiculous. Other protease inhibitors which need cooking out are in these roots and tubers such as yams and sweet potatoes which also contain glycosides which release hydrocyanic acid which can only be detoxified if sufficient amounts of folic acid and B vitamins are present which are then leached from the body. This is why the apes are so parasite infested.

Trypsin inhibitors have probably brought more nations to their knees combined with alcohol and sugar. Trypsin catalyzes the hydrolysis of peptide bonds by digesting proteins but when blocked, amino acids, the vital agents for growth and repair, are torn down. Protoplasm cannot endure without it. The Aztecs because of their vegetarianism, lacked B<sub>12</sub>, thus trypsin, which brings on mental delusion and lead them to sacrificial cannibalism, the latter showing very clearly in hominid remains. Hitler was famous for mania as well, the most notorious vegetarian of history, who suffered from a decided lack of B<sub>12</sub> as well as other nutrients as cobalt like most vegetarians. All in all, the key to life is to know how to prepare foods and what to eat with others, but man courts disaster when he does not know how. Whenever B<sub>6</sub> is lacking in the system and zinc, mosquitoes attack like crazy. Down through the ages when we began refining food and losing these vital nutrients malaria broke out and killed many as it still does. They are finding today that most malarial immunizations become inactive to the disease itself which has become immune to it. Immunization will not cure the problem but diet will. Insects will not waste their time on a healthy organism as their alkaline blood will defray the intruders. I live in Minnesota where mosquitoes are the state bird, attacking in swarms. When I changed to a whole food diet my picnics changed to more pleasant times.

In many parts of the world, the lack of folic acid and B<sub>6</sub> is the prime cause of

sickle-cell anemia. These are crescent-shaped erythrocytes which deter mosquitoes from giving malaria to many populations of Africans and Mediterranean peoples. Evolutionists tell us this is an adaptive feature. How silly, for what a price to pay! Because the cells are sickled they do not carry oxygen, causing bleeding joints, abdominal pain, under-development and deformation of bone with damage to brain, liver and kidneys with many deaths. Even a mild case of this anemia, as with any anemia, is disastrous to the individual as well as the total gene pool, especially to females. This is evolutionary? It is like robbing Peter to pay Paul. These people are stuck with a horrible 'genetic' mishap which no one, so they say, can help, but here doctors listen to the evolutionists and pass the medical dollar when it has been successfully treated through nutrition. During World War II our government struggled with malaria in the Pacific. If they only had changed their diets from those horrible K-rations it would have never started. The same problem occurred, as you could guess, in Viet Nam.

Recently, apes at Gombe National Park in Tanzania have been observed swallowing without chewing the leaves of the *Aspilia* tree and with a "grimace" so say observers.<sup>15</sup> They know instinctively that the residue called thiarubrine-A on the leaves helps fight their myriad forms of bacteria and parasites as do the local natives who use it. The female chimps use it more than the males and the Gombe chimps swallow it at dawn while the Mahale Mountain National Park chimps use it anytime. We are not sure however, if it is just for medical purposes they use it for they seem to eat more after eating it. Also, they rupture parts of the colon as it exits through feces. Is it being used as a gluttony drug? We know primates eat many other plants and at various times under the sun when the latter's rays have not excited the toxins in them. Well, we are not too much different than the apes for a drug has just been invented that allows you to drink as much as you like at a party without becoming drunk. If this is all the mentality we can muster over 4 million years of evolution it is not much of a compliment to nature.

THE FOOD OF THE GODS  
REFERENCES

1. THE NATURE OF THE GODS - Cicero-Penguin Classics - Translation - Horace C. P. McGregor-1984
2. SCIENCE - July 30, 1982
3. SCIENCE DIGEST - June, 1983
4. THE ENCYCLOPEDIA FOR HEALTHFUL LIVING - J. I. Rodale - Editor-in-chief - Rodale Books, Inc., Emmaus, Pennsylvania-1960
5. IBID.
6. SCIENCE NEWS - July 6, 1985
7. ON THE TRAIL OF THE PIGMIES- Dr. Leonard John Vanden Bergh - J.D.L.L.B. - Negro Universities Press - New York - 1921 reprint - 1969
8. SCIENCE NEWS - APRIL 7, 1984
9. THE NATURE OF THE GODS
10. THE APOCRYPHA AND PSEUDEPIGRAPHA OF THE OLD TESTAMENT - R. H. Charles - Oxford, 1913
11. THE BOOK OF JEWISH KNOWLEDGE - Nathan Ausubel - Crown Publishers, Inc., New York, N.Y. 1964
12. ANCIENT EUGENICS - The Cliveden Press-Washington, D.C.-1983
13. IBID.
14. IBID.
15. SCIENCE NEWS - January 18, 1986

CHAPTER EIGHTEEN

THE MURDER



Rama and his people continually fought oppressions of Indra and his people despite the pact of peace. Rama's sons are now grown and he prepares them to take command of the Kingdom. Agni of the Veda is one who helps and may have been one of Rama's brothers. EMR attacks seem to be much hinted at in the following:

*"The enemy powers have hidden among mortals the one who is the king of dwellings, himself the dwelling-place of men. Let the magic formulas of Atri set him free; let those who revile be themselves reviled . . . Agni shines forth with a high light; by his power he makes all things manifest. He overpowers the godless forces of evil magic: he sharpens his two horns to gore the demons. Let Agni's bellows reach to heaven as piercing weapons to destroy the demons. His angry glare breaks forth in ecstasy of Soma. The obstacles of the godless cannot hold him back."*<sup>1</sup>

Yudhisthira of the Veda could not understand his brethren's oppressions as he soared one day in the disc over the ocean where he had the following discussion with a family member:

*Varuna (Yudhisthira) set Vasistha right in the boat. The inspired master made him a seer, a poet, by his great powers so that his days would be good days, so that his skies and dawns would stretch out.*

*"Where have those friendships of us two gone, when in the old times we could live together without becoming enemies? I went into your high palace, self-ruling Varuna, into your house with a thousand doors.*

*"If your old friend and dear ally has committed sins against you, Varuna, do not make us who have offended you pay for that. Avenger, inspired one, give protection to the singer of praises.*

*"As we dwell in these solid dwelling-places, let Varuna set us free from the noose and help us win aid for the lap of Aditi. Protect us always with blessings."*<sup>2</sup>

There is probably much more to the story for which Vasistha holds Yudhisthira responsible, but the latter had to return to Heliopolis where his sister, Draupadi or Isis, was with child and there he "bore his grudge." The kingdom was slowly dissolving, the people could not understand why someone physically incapacitated was gaining control as "the lord of the people Dhritrashtra (Indra - A.N.) who has but the eyesight of wisdom, did not inherit the kingdom at the time because he was blind - then how can he be king now?"<sup>3</sup> But the people remained loyal to Yudhisthira, "then it is now up to ourselves properly to anoint the eldest Pandava, who, young as he is, has the conduct of the old - he is a truthful man who knows the value of compassion. For he, as he knows the Laws, will surely honor Bhishma Santanavo and Dhritrashtra and his sons, and provide them with various privileges." Indra and his kinsmen were eager to gain the kingdom and Siva approached his father saying, "I hear the townfolk babble in ominous ways, father. Disregarding yourself and Bhishma, they want the Pandava for their king. Bhishma will agree to that, for he does not want to be king. But on us the people in the city want to inflict the ultimate pressure. Pandu at the time received the kingdom from his father because of his qualities. You yourself did

not receive it, although it fell to you, because of your defect. If the Pandava now receives the patrimony from Pandu, his son will surely inherit it in turn, and so will his son, and his. We ourselves with our sons shall be excluded from the royal succession and become of slight regard in the eyes of the world, lord of the earth! Take measures at once, sire, lest we are reduced to an eternity of hell and must live off the rice balls of others. If you had been firmly established in the kingdom, king, we would certainly have inherited the kingdom, however unwilling the populace!"

How much is revealed here, the jealousy of familial leadership lost to them because of his father's transgressions and handicap of blindness, and the poison that branded all his offspring. They would never be genetically fit to rule. Indra answered, "Pandus son is, like him, devoted to the Law, full of virtues, well-known in the world, and much respected by the citizens. How can we cast him out by force from his father's and grandfather's kingdom with his allies to boot? Pandu always took care of his councilors, took care of his army, took special care of their sons and grandsons. Pandu used to treat the Paurava kinsmen well, son-would they not kill us with our relatives for Yudhishthira's sake?" It now began, the usurpation, the plans were set as Siva replied, "That danger I have just weighted in my mind, father. The subjects, once they find themselves receiving riches and honors, on the whole will surely change their loyalties to us. The treasury and its ministers are now under my control, sire. You can remove the Pandavas straightaway to the town of Varanavata with some benign device. When the kingdom is securely lodged with me, king, Kunti and her children can always return." They would win the people with money and favors instead of honor and virtue. We have carried down these Annunaki bloodlines to today, it is called 'politics.' Only people who had lost their honor and virtues need to be ruled and cling to anyone with empty promises. Kunti and her children was a reference to Devasena and her children. Replied Indra, "Duryodhana, (Siva) the same stratagem had occurred to me, but the plan was too evil to reveal. Neither Bhishma (honorary title - A.N.) nor Drona nor the Steward nor Gautama will ever approve of our exiling the Pandavas. For we and they are equal before the Kauravas, son. These law-minded and sagacious men will tolerate no inequity. Wouldn't we become fair game to kill for those great-spirited Kauravas, indeed for the world, son?" Siva strove to banish Osiris (or Yudhishthira) and his brother's and sister as soon as possible. Said Siva, "No evil will come of it. And, doing so, you must destroy the dreadful thorn that sticks in my heart, leaving me sleepless, and the raging fire of my grievance!"

Their propaganda program then began, the Bible's version of lands flowing with milk and honey, as "thereafter Prince Duryodhana (Siva - A.N.) and his brothers began gradually to captivate all the subjects with gifts of riches and honors. Some wily advisers, on Dhritarashtra's (Indra - A.N.) prompting, began to spin tales of the beauties of Varanavata city: A great gathering is at hand in Varanavata, the loveliest in the world," they said. "It is in honor of Pasupati. That city, which is enchanting to all men, will be covered with all manner of treasures!" So they spun tales at Dhritarashtra's behest.

Yudhishthira then sought to see for himself and was warned to take troops to a festival Siva had invited him to. A "rich house" was built for them by Siva. Said

the latter to one of his henchmen, "when you get there, have a big, well-fenced, and rich house built with four halls, adjacent to the armory. Have them use hemp and resin and so forth, or whatever combustible and plenty of lacquer, and plaster the walls with it. Also put lots of hemp, cane, ghee, wood, and various wooden tools all over the house, but in such a way that the Pandavas, even if they inspect it, do not suspect you, or that other people do not think that you built it as a firetrap. When the house has been built in that way, induce the Pandavas with great honor to lodge there, and also Kunti, with her ladies of company. Provide beautiful seats, conveyances, and beds for the Pandavas there, enough to satisfy my father. Make all possible arrangements so that they enjoy their stay in Varanavata without any suspicion, until our turn comes. When you are sure that they have no inkling of danger and are in bed without fearing any threat from anywhere, you must start a fire at the door of the house. When they have been burned to death, the only thing that the people or their kinsmen will ever say about the Pandavas is that they were burned alive in their own house!" Siva was going to strike at their weakest part, fire, which for an immortal is the biggest hazard, for there was no coming back from the ashes. It is unlikely, however, Kunti (Draupadi) would have been there.

The Pandava brothers then readied to leave and approached their fathers and as "they were strict in their vows, they embraced their equals." The people who were subjected by Siva were quite aware of the situation. "Our evil-minded King Dhrtarastra is totally covered by darkness! He sees danger, but he does not see the Law. For the Pandava, whose soul is innocent of sin, will condone no sin, nor will Bhima, strong among the strong, or Arjuna Dhananjaya - and how could the sagacious twins of Madri? Dhrtarastra could not bear that the kingdom came to them from their father. How can this Bhishma permit all this lawlessness, that the Pandavas, the bulls of the Bharatas, are exiled for no cause whatsoever? Pandu's father Vicitravirya Samtanava and Pandu himself, scion of Kuru, the royal seer, were like fathers to us. And now that tigerlike man has gone to his fate. Dhrtarasira does not tolerate the princes, young as they are. Neither can we tolerate him! Let us all give up our houses and leave the capital for the place where Yudhisthira is going!" Yudhisthira heard their remonstrations and they knew they had a dangerous situation and had to treat Siva as a child and play his game until they could overpower him and catch him in the game. Yudhisthira said, "the king must be honored like a father, like the greatest guru. We have vowed that we would unhesitatingly do what he tells us. Sirs, you are our friends: honor us with your circumambulation, bid us farewell with your benedictions, and return to your homes. When it befalls that we have a need of you, then you shall benefit us with your favors!" The citizens then left him "much aggrieved." Why they had to treat the situation gingerly comes in the following as Siva had obtained what appears to be laser weapons. A sage warns them, "One who knows will act so that he overcomes his danger. There is a weapon, not made of iron, yet sharp, which carves up the body. Him who knows it this weapon fails to kill, and it is turned against the enemy. The weapon that kills the underwood, and kills the dew, won't burn moles in their big hole - he who knows this and protects himself lives. The blind man does not know the way, the blind man does not find his bearings, the unpersevering man does not gain prosperity. Ponder this and be alert. A man takes this ironless weapon that is given by the untrustworthy, seeks the shelter of the porcupine, and escapes the fire. As he runs

*he discovers the trails: by the stars he finds his bearings."* Yudhisthira returned from the crowd and informed his brothers, *"Vidura told me to watch out for poison and fire, and that there should be no path unknown to me. Then he said to me that if I master my senses I shall obtain the earth, and I replied to Vidura that I understood."*

They approached the city and the people welcomed them most heartily and came by the thousands. The Varanavataskas, or priests, but actually their officers, *"pronounced blessings for victory" and "the tiger among men, Yudhisthira, the King Dhorma, appeared, surrounded by the people, as godlike as the thunderbolt-wielding Indra in the midst of the immortals."* The town was in ready for the festival and the brothers, Yudhisthira, Arjuna and Bhima, made inspections of the military units and even visited the *"artisans and serfs"* which Indra would have nothing to do with and lowered them more in position later. After lodging for ten days, one of Siva's officers Purocana bid them to visit and stay at the *"Holy Holl"*, erected in their honor, but Yudhisthira told his brothers after *"smelling the fat mixed with butter and lacquer"* that it *"was a fire-trap,"* and *"it is clear that the house has been built to burn, friend! Obviously hemp and resin has been used in building the house, and all the building materials, the straw, the bark, the cane, and so on have been sprinkled with ghee. It surely has been built well by craftsmen who know their trade; the evil Parocana wants to burn me to death as soon as I feel at ease!"* Indra forgot that the Pandavas had better senses than he and were very wise to the plot. Bhima, the third oldest brother, asked Yudhisthira if they should not leave immediately, but the latter replied no, as Siva was bound to kill them and if they ran they would no doubt be assassinated by spies. A sage was sent by Vidura to help them and he dug a hole in the middle of the house, concealed so Purocana could not detect it. Purocana had planted himself outside the door, ready to kill them as they emerged when he placed fire to the door. The brothers were allowed to go hunting as the days passed, and kept up the unsuspecting front. If they could prove Siva sought to kill them it would, hopefully, put an end to it as he would then be arrested. One night, they held a party and got Purocana drunk. While he slept, Bhima started a fire near him and he went up in smoke. The townspeople feared the worst had happened and grieved, but the brothers had escaped through the hole.

The early years of the Kingdom of the Ennead were most harrowing, wrought with grief and terror as the families feuded as the young men came of age. Enlilship, or Indraship went to Yudhisthira, or Enlil of the Sumerian texts, Osiris of Egyptian. They seem to have let Indra live in peace for awhile, hoping it would pass, but it was a matter of time before their next tragedy or horrors came into play. Siva would not be undone. He had to make his brothers suffer and he hit at the heart of them, Draupadi, or Isis of Egypt. With child, she was cloistered safely in Heliopolis. They knew the strong bonds that held the brothers and sister together and struck fiercely at the heart of this union. Putting the stories of the Veda and Egyptian together are a pleasure, for they fit like puzzle pieces, but there are still pieces missing. Why Draupadi or Isis was left alone in Heliopolis with only officials, we may never know. According to the Egyptian sources the kingdom was left to Isis to officiate, but I highly doubt this as she was pregnant and as all Nibiru women practiced cloistering and refrained from leadership responsibilities. We can deduce

her brothers were trying to defray the onslaughts of Siva who was coming down upon their people. In both the Veda and Egyptian stories, it seems out of the blue, Siva slew Osiris. The Veda has actually blended Set's killing of Osiris and Horus' killing of Set from the Egyptian story, which does make separating them a little dizzying. In the Egyptian, it is Typhon or Set who kills Osiris, and from all accounts it seems to be one of Indra's son's with Siva instigating it. One thing is certain, there was no other story of the Ennead which touched the hearts of the Egyptian people more and was recalled more often throughout their entire history. Osiris was the great leader whose destiny it was to guide them and their subsequent fall into the hands of a despot would reside in their memories forever. Osiris was the first 'god' to prove to them that with proper living and dietary habits, even in the worst death, revival was possible. Though he would mount the stairway to the "celesstial boat" on a stretcher, back to the mother ship, he would return from his death. The possibilities of this will be explored in another chapter.

It seems Set was very much in love with Isis for the same reason all of the Anunnaki were, she was a lineage sister and to beget a child from her would highly improve the bloodlines. A "certain Queen of Ethiopia called 'Asa,'" who can only be Sheba, or Lilith, figured very prominently now and would later be Hatsheput to the Egyptians after the Fall of On. Seventy-two other persons were involved in the conspiracy as well. Isis was then kidnaped. Osiris then rushed to find her. According to Egyptian history, the conspirators built a large chest and inviting Osiris to a banquet, in a jestful context. Set said the handsome box would be a gift to whomever would fit in it. All seventy-two tried it and when Osiris did they slammed down the lid and threw it into the Nile. This may have some validity but I doubt he would have been that gullible. According to the Veda, if this parallel is correct, Set's counterpart here says, "I shall smite him this very day with my thunderbolt, and he will soon cease to exist. A growing, though still weak enemy should not be ignored by a stronger man." and he then "hurled his firelike, awesome, and terrifying bolt angrily at Trisiras. Hit hard by the thunderbolt, Trisiras fell dead as a mountain peak, shaken loose, falls on earth." The text sounds more as if Osiris' (here named Vrtra) airship had been struck and the slayer was himself affected as "Indra, seeing him lying like a boulder where he had been struck by the bolt, found no shelter but was set afire by the other's splendor: though killed, he so blazed forth with splendor that he looked alive." Apparently, Set or whomever, was hit by radiation for he had to "perform a difficult Law to cleanse myself." But Osiris was still alive and in this story Set bid a woodcutter to cut off "his heads." When he did so all manner of illusions appeared as Vrtra must have created a delusion to confuse his opponent and was not dead at all as his mighty father raised him from the dead and had him kill his enemy. It was probably his men who had caused the illusions, to assist Vrtra. Whatever happened here, something very pertinent occurred as "there ensued a most gruesome and protracted battle between the roging Vrtra and Vosava, O best of the Kurus. The heroic Vrtra lay hold of God Indra of the Hundred Sacrifices and, filled with fury, opened his maw and swallowed him. But when Sakra had been swallowed by Vrtra, the mettlesome gods, disturbed, created the Yawn to be Vrtra's perdition; and when Vrtra yawned, the Slayer of Vala gathered up his limbs and come out of the gaping maw. Ever since in these worlds the yawn has dwelled in breathing creatures. Seeing Sakra come out, all the Gods rejoiced. Once

*more the battle of Vrtra and Vasava began, the terrible and very lengthy battle of the enraged pair, bull of the Bharatas."*

Now, the "yawn" means just what it says. Apparently the disc had been disrupted and CO<sub>2</sub> became heavy in the air as cloud cover ensued. We yawn because our bodies need a boost of oxygen as our lungs do not fill to capacity with CO<sub>2</sub> abounding; they cannot or we would be dead as this is an adaptive device we have developed to counter it, but we still suffer. The finality of the "yawn" would come after the Fall of On. It would indeed be Vrtra's perdition and all the Nibiru who could not live within such an atmosphere. Indra had ended the peace, as the Pandava "fell to the deepest despair," while Indra's people, "all sat on the peak of Mount Mandara, desirous of slaying Vrtra." Osiris and his people had put up a good fight and Indra needed help. "The entire indestructible universe, he said, "is permeated by Vrtra, for nothing can stand up to him. In olden times I was capable of doing it, but now I am impotent. What can I do now, bless you? He seems to me very hard to overcome. This great-spirited splendid creature is of boundless valor in battle; he may well devour the entire three worlds with Gods, Asuras, and men. Therefore, celestials, listen to what I have resolved upon. Let us approach the seat of Visnu and consult together with the great-spirited God-then we shall find the means of slaying that miscreant!" The one whom he consulted answered him, "Thou art the master of all the world, this universe is strung upon thee, for the master of all the worlds, this universe is strung upon thee, for thou, god, art the Great God, honored by all the worlds. Be thou the recourse of Indra and the Gods, O highest of the Immortals. The entire world has become permeated with Vrtra, O slayer of Asuras!" Indra then answered this superior, "Of necessity I must do what is most beneficial to you. Therefore I shall explain a plan, whereby Vrtra shall cease to exist. Go ye with seers and Gandharvas to the lair of him who wears all forms. Act toward him with conciliation, then you shall vanquish him. By virtue of my splendor, O gods, Sakra will proceed and I shall invisibly enter his supreme weapon, the thunderbolt. Go, good Gods, with the seers and Gandharvas, and quickly contract a truce between Vrtra and Sakra." The problem was Indra and his men knew not how to operate the disc properly and they were suffering as much as the Nibiru for "Gods, Asuras and men, are suffering from it, as well as all the creatures." Ten regions were already on fire. Indra then sought a conciliation between the brothers. This first initial attack followed Indra's attempt to lure Enlil, or Yudhisthira with enticing women, the two stories from Sumer and Veda blending. An Indra then came between the two (remember, Indra is a title.) and said, "therefore let there be eternal peace between Sakra and you, and thus you must have faith and not resolve otherwise." Siva though still did not want peace and closely paralleling the Egyptian story of Osiris being thrown in the sea, he caught him on the ocean shore in the twilight, saying, "it is grisly twilight now, and neither day nor night. I surely can kill him now, my all-grasping enemy! If I do not kill Vrtra with deceit today, that powerful and gigantic great Asura, I shall find no rest." This is rather like the box as Osiris was covered and killed. What may have happened was Indra threw a smoke screen called "foam," or something comparable, for it was the "thunderbolt" that then killed Osiris. It had been quite a war for trees and wilderness had been burned, rivers and ponds "dwindled" to a drought and the gods of Indra knew not what to do. Afterwards, the skies cleared and a wind blew.

Egyptian texts say Thoth was with Isis. The Veda states Indra was despondent over the killing of Vrtra, upset at what his son had done. *"Panic seized all creatures because of the drought, and the Gods and all great seers trembled sorely. Kingless, the entire world was beset by disasters, and the Gods became afraid;"* *"Who shall be our King? In heaven Gods and seers were now without a King of Gods, and none of the gods set their minds on the kingdom."* Siva, or his brother, then became king, being *"lust-driven."* But what became of Osiris? Was his body dismembered from being hit by the thunderbolt, placed then in the box? Another Egyptian story says after the box was placed in the ocean, Set found it and dismembered the body, but if he had been hit by the 'thunderbolt,' he was already dismembered and I believe this is what occurred. Siva then returned to his hostage, disturbed that Draupadi, or Saci, would not acknowledge him, *"Why doesn't this Goddess the queen of Indra, wait on me? I am the Indra of the gods and the sovereign of the world! Saci must come to my house at once."* There is a parallel from an Egyptian stele, as Set says to her here, *"come O thou goddess Isis, it is good to be obedient, for there is life for him that will follow the advice of another."*<sup>8</sup> It seemed like a replay of her mother's travails of old. Draupadi took shelter with a 'brahmin' in a house which parallels the Egyptian text where Set shut her in a house but she escaped to Buto, a city in the Delta. She confided with the brahmin saying, *"Protect me from Nahusa, brahmin, I seek shelter with you! You always say that I am endowed with all marks that betoken luck, Brahma; you say that as the beloved of the king of the Gods I partake of perfect bliss, and that, being a devoted wife avowed to her husband, I shall never be a widow. So have you spoken before-now make your words come true! Never before, my lord, have you spoken idly; may it therefore be true what you have said, best of the twiceborn."* She was *"numb with fear"* which was not good in her condition as she was nearing parturition according to the Egyptian. The Brahmin replied, *"Goddess, what I have said of you shall certainly be true. Soon you shall see the king of the Gods Indra return here. I tell you the truth, you have nothing to fear from Nahusa. I shall shortly reunite you with Sakra."* Siva was furious when he heard this. His officials begged him to let her go as it would mean death for the kidnaping of a Nibiruian princess, *"The Goddess is the wife of another, be gracious, lord of the gods! Turn your mind away from evilly molesting another's wife. You are the king of the Gods, bless you, protect the subjects with Law!"* But he only indignantly replied, *"The Goddess shall wait on me, and that will be best for herself, and so things will always be well with you too!"* She was then brought from the house of the Brahmin but she burst into tears saying to one of his men, *"I do not want to have Nahusa for my husband and abandon my master. I have come to you for refuge, brahmin, save me from great danger!"* The Brahmin then refused to let her go further. But others bade them both to acquiesce as more destruction would ensue if she rebelled and they knew her fathers and brothers would be there as soon as possible. The advisors pleaded, by stating that, *"you carry the entire universe of standing and moving creatures. You are a devoted wife and true. Go to Nahusa; King Nahusa, who lusts after you, will soon perish, Goddess, and Sakra will insure the overlordship of the Gods."* The storyteller adds that *"having made her decision for the furtherance of the cause, Indraani bashfully went to Nahusa of dreadful aspect. And Nahusa, seeing her endowed with youth and beauty, was excited, that villain whose mind had been transported by lust."* Siva then stated that *"I am the Indra of all three*

worlds, sweet-smiling Saci! Love me as your husband, fair-hipped and fair-complexioned woman." She approached him, saying, "I want to gain some time from you, lord of the Gods, for it is not known what has happened to Sakra or where he has gone. After the truth of the matter has become known, or if it cannot be found out, I shall wait on you, my lord, this I declare to you as truth." But she was not aware of her brother's death or at least referred to the coming of the others as she bid him to stall in his advances as it would go easy on him. Nahusa agreed to not touch her and she returned to the Brahmin's dwelling. Here those in sympathy with her tried to contact her father by which his men received word and they advised, "by his own deeds the wicked Nahusa will come to perish. You must endure him unweariedly for some time yet." It was then she learned by the "Oracular Whisper" that her brother was dead. Apparently, this was a transmission of some sort, either telepathic or mechanical, and "the goddess said to the Whisper, "Show me the place where the king of the Gods is. Betruth seen by truth!" And, like Isis, she went to pursuit of her brother's body, "she went about seeking him untiringly. She flew round and round over the earth uttering wailing cries of grief, and she did not alight on the ground until she had found him. She made light to appear from her feathers, she made air to come into being by means of her two wings, and she cried out the death cries for her brother." The Egyptian states she sailed in anguish through the skies looking for the box. The Veda further states she went over many mountains and "she came to a sea many leagues wide and went to a large island wooded with various trees and creepers. There she saw a divine pond that was covered with all kinds of birds, lovely, a hundred leagues wide and as many long. Five-colored celestial lotuses, about which bees were buzzing, were blowing there by the thousands. Bharata. She broke the stalk of a lotus and entered it with the Whisper; and there she saw the God of the Hundred Sacrifices, who had entered into a fiber." This is very much like the Egyptian where she went to the delta of the Nile and found the box with a tree grown around it on an island. She procured a papyrus plant boat and sailed to the marsh where it was and there upon opening the box discovered the horror. She then in her wisdom of medicine and herbals did her best to preserve the body. Then, she waited in the swamps for her family to arrive. Here, according to the Egyptian sources, she lived and gave birth in the swamp to a son, Horus (Some Egyptian accounts say she aborted when Set had seized her.) According to Plutarch's "TREATISE OF OSIRIS AND ISIS," children led her to the spot, the adults no doubt afraid. The Metternick Stele states she gave birth in the swamps of the Delta. It was also stated in Egyptian texts that Set dismembered Osiris' body and scattered the pieces over Egypt and from here shrines of different Osiris cults sprung. But, I believe this tale arose from the fact that Isis traveled from district to district in search of the body and the legend drew from there. Her life was very miserable, alone and scared, fearing Set would find her. Others knew she was there and the Metternick Stele tells us she kindly helped those in the surrounding areas who came to her when they heard she was there. It seems Set's spies went from door to door trying to locate her and when one woman refused to open her door she had her house burned and her child "stung" by one of "Seven Scorpions" which sounds very much like some sort of radiation, possibly laser. Isis heard of her trouble and asked the lady to bring the child to her. "Come to me, for my speech hath in it the power to protect, and it possesseth life. I am a woman who is well known in her city, and I can drive the evil out of thy son by one of my utterances, which my father taught me, for I was the beloved daughter of his body."



Whether she used laying on of the hands, or mouth to mouth resuscitation, seems to be implied if not a little of both. She then gave him barley, a well-known detoxicant for liver and lymph systems so radiation poison can certainly be taken as the problem here. She also used the "hetchet plant," where in another part of this story it is stated, *"Shall not the bread of barley drive out the poison and make it to return from the limbs? Shall not the flame of the hetchet plant drive out the fire from the members?"* So, obviously the hetchet plant was an antitoxin and purgative. However, having brought a baby into the world on her own accord, under such frightening circumstances, and trying to keep watch over her brother's remains was quite harrowing for her, to say the least, but Set sought to kill her now. She was quite helpless when his men surrounded the swamp. She did a very wise thing which gives credence to what they were doing with the "scorpions." She immediately took her long, straight hair and draped it over her baby. Hair defrays radiation if it has a copper base. We know however, in the "Ebers" medical papyrus, Isis later suffered from a breast tumor. Despite her brave try, the poison did reach her son. She quickly applied mouth to mouth resuscitation but he would not respond. She then scrambled for the special hetchet plants of the swamps but they had evilly been plucked away by Set's men. She cried aloud to *"heaven so that the sailors of Ra may cease rowing, so that the Boat of Ra may not depart from the place where the child Horus is. Then Isis sent forth a cry to heaven, and addressed her prayer to the Boat of Millions of Years: and the Disc stood still, and moved not from the place where he was. And Thoth came, and he was provided with magical powers and possessed the great power which made his word to become Maat, and he said: O Isis, thou goddess, thou glorious one, who hast knowledge how to use thy mouth, behold, no evil shall come upon the child Horus, for his protection cometh from the Boat of Ra. I have come this day in the Boat of the Disc from the place where it was yesterday. When the night cometh the light shall drive it away for the healing of Horus for the sake of his mother Isis, and every person who is under the knife shall be healed likewise."* Thankfully, her family arrived in the nick of time. But she cried to her father in her panic that he might have come too late, but Thoth assured her he would remedy the problem. Nephthys arrived, crying with her daughter at the ghastly site. Whatever Thoth did, worked, and the baby was taken aboard the ship and everyone was hastily whisked away. The box containing his son was tenderly carried on a stretcher up the "celestial stairway," the stairs to the airship. According to the Egyptian, there was a little difficulty getting the coffin aboard which is why the "ladder," or stairs was brought down. This ladder would figure prominently in both the Veda and Egyptian literatures and became a religious connotation in myths around the world as the "stairway to the Gods."

It was a dastardly deed. From all appearances it looked as if a rogue son of Indra's or possibly Siva, had done the deed. He was captured and brought to trial amongst the board of sovereigns in the great *"Hall of the Gods in On."* Set demanded to be heard of his accusations against Osiris. The latter had recovered and made his appearance to meet all of Set's reprisals. It was the same remonstrations, the son of Indra (or Siva) arguing he had the right to Indraship and claimed the vilest of charges for he called Horus a banishing son who should not be heir to any claims of powers. He was then thrown before all to the floor. This is why he murdered Osiris and sought to kill Horus by abducting his pregnant lineage sister. His complaints

worlds, sweet-smiling Saci! Love me as your husband, fair-hipped and fair-complexioned woman." She approached him, saying, "I want to gain some time from you, lord of the Gods, for it is not known what has happened to Sakra or where he has gone. After the truth of the matter has become known, or if it cannot be found out, I shall wait on you, my lord, this I declare to you as truth." But she was not aware of her brother's death or at least referred to the coming of the others as she bid him to stall in his advances as it would go easy on him. Nahusa agreed to not touch her and she returned to the Brahmin's dwelling. Here those in sympathy with her tried to contact her father by which his men received word and they advised, "by his own deeds the wicked Nahusa will come to perish. You must endure him unweariedly for some time yet." It was then she learned by the "Oraculor Whisper" that her brother was dead. Apparently, this was a transmission of some sort, either telepathic or mechanical, and "the goddess said to the Whisper, "Show me the place where the king of the Gods is. Betrueth seen by truth!" And, like Isis, she went to pursuit of her brother's body, "she went about seeking him untiringly. She flew round and round over the earth uttering wailing cries of grief, and she did not alight on the ground until she had found him. She made light to appear from her feathers, she made air to come into being by means of her two wings, and she cried out the death cries for her brother." The Egyptian states she sailed in anguish through the skies looking for the box. The Veda further states she went over many mountains and "she came to a sea many leagues wide and went to a large island wooded with various trees and creepers. There she saw a divine pond that was covered with all kinds of birds, lovely, a hundred leagues wide and as many long. Five-colored celestial lotuses, about which bees were buzzing, were blowing there by the thousands. Bharato. She broke the stalk of a lotus and entered it with the Whisper; and there she saw the God of the Hundred Sacrifices, who had entered into a fiber." This is very much like the Egyptian where she went to the delta of the Nile and found the box with a tree grown around it on an island. She procured a papyrus plant boat and sailed to the marsh where it was and there upon opening the box discovered the horror. She then in her wisdom of medicine and herbals did her best to preserve the body. Then, she waited in the swamps for her family to arrive. Here, according to the Egyptian sources, she lived and gave birth in the swamp to a son, Horus (Some Egyptian accounts say she aborted when Set had seized her.) According to Plutarch's "TREATISE OF OSIRIS AND ISIS," children led her to the spot, the adults no doubt afraid. The Metternick Stele states she gave birth in the swamps of the Delta. It was also stated in Egyptian texts that Set dismembered Osiris' body and scattered the pieces over Egypt and from here shrines of different Osiris cults sprung. But, I believe this tale arose from the fact that Isis traveled from district to district in search of the body and the legend drew from there. Her life was very miserable, alone and scared, fearing Set would find her. Others knew she was there and the Metternick Stele tells us she kindly helped those in the surrounding areas who came to her when they heard she was there. It seems Set's spies went from door to door trying to locate her and when one woman refused to open her door she had her house burned and her child "stung" by one of "Seven Scorpions" which sounds very much like some sort of radiation, possibly laser. Isis heard of her trouble and asked the lady to bring the child to her. "Come to me, for my speech hath in it the power to protect, and it possesseth life. I am a woman who is well known in her city, and I can drive the evil out of thy son by one of my utterances, which my father taught me, for I was the beloved daughter of his body."

Whether she used laying on of the hands, or mouth to mouth resuscitation, seems to be implied if not a little of both. She then gave him barley, a well-known detoxicant for liver and lymph systems so radiation poison can certainly be taken as the problem here. She also used the "hetchet plant." where in another part of this story it is stated, "*Shall not the bread of barley drive out the poison and make it to return from the limbs? Shall not the flome of the hetchet plant drive out the fire from the members?*" So, obviously the hetchet plant was an antitoxin and purgative. However, having brought a baby into the world on her own accord, under such frightening circumstances, and trying to keep watch over her brother's remains was quite harrowing for her, to say the least, but Set sought to kill her now. She was quite helpless when his men surrounded the swamp. She did a very wise thing which gives credence to what they were doing with the "scorpions." She immediately took her long, straight hair and draped it over her baby. Hair defrays radiation if it has a copper base. We know however, in the "Ebers" medical papyrus, Isis later suffered from a breast tumor. Despite her brave try, the poison did reach her son. She quickly applied mouth to mouth resuscitation but he would not respond. She then scrambled for the special hetchet plants of the swamps but they had evilly been plucked away by Set's men. She cried aloud to "*heaven so that the sailors of Ra may cease rowing, so that the Boat of Ra may not depart from the place where the child Horus is. Then Isis sent forth a cry to heaven, and addressed her prayer to the Boat of Millions of Years: and the Disc stood still, and moved not from the place where he was. And Thoth come, and he was provided with magical powers and possessed the great power which made his word to become Moot, and he said: O Isis, thou goddess, thou glorious one, who hast knowledge how to use thy mouth, behold, no evil shall come upon the child Horus, for his protection cometh from the Boat of Ra. I have come this day in the Boot of the Disc from the place where it was yesterday. When the night cometh the light shall drive it away for the healing of Horus for the sake of his mother Isis, and every person who is under the knife shall be healed likewise.*" Thankfully, her family arrived in the nick of time. But she cried to her father in her panic that he might have come too late, but Thoth assured her he would remedy the problem. Nephthys arrived, crying with her daughter at the ghastly site. Whatever Thoth did, worked, and the baby was taken aboard the ship and everyone was hastily whisked away. The box containing his son was tenderly carried on a stretcher up the "*celestial stairway,*" the stairs to the airship. According to the Egyptian, there was a little difficulty getting the coffin aboard which is why the "*ladder,*" or stairs was brought down. This ladder would figure prominently in both the Veda and Egyptian literatures and became a religious connotation in myths around the world as the "*stairway to the Gods.*"

It was a dastardly deed. From all appearances it looked as if a rogue son of Indra's or possibly Siva, had done the deed. He was captured and brought to trial amongst the board of sovereigns in the great "*Holl of the Gods in On.*" Set demanded to be heard of his accusations against Osiris. The latter had recovered and made his appearance to meet all of Set's reprisals. It was the same remonstrations, the son of Indra (or Siva) arguing he had the right to Indraship and claimed the vilest of charges for he called Horus a bantling son who should not be heir to any claims of powers. He was then thrown before all to the floor. This is why he murdered Osiris and sought to kill Horus by abducting his pregnant lineage sister. His complaints

fell on very deaf, pointed ears. Thoth and the board judged him a liar and for all to hear, sanctified Horus' legal right:

*"Thy son Horus is triumphant in the presence of the whole company of the gods, the sovereignty of the whole world hath been given unto him, and his dominion is in the uttermost parts of the earth. The throne of Keb the earth-god, hath been adjudged unto him, along with the ronk which hath been established by the god Temu, and also by the title-deed, or will, in the House of Book, which hath been cut upon on iron table according to the command of thy father Ptah-Tonen, when he sat upon the great throne. He hath set his brother over that which the god Shu beareth up to heaven, and hath made him to stretch out the waters over the high lands, and to cause to grow that which springeth up on the hills, and the grain which groweth up from the earth, and to give increase by water and by land. Gods celestial and gods terrestrial transfer themselves to the service of thy son Horus, and they follow him into the hall, where a decree is passed which declareth that he is their lord, and the gods accept the same straightway."*

Osiris officially resumed his seat on the throne of the Nibiru lands and all were once again under his command. We can assume by this that Horus was the firstborn. Then these events occurred long before the fall of On. We can also assume Horus took the 1000 year period to puberty the ancients tell us they had. He grew as most Nibiruian men, well schooled in the sciences and skilled in military acumen to fill his fathers shoes. Once again, a fight was instigated, however, by Set again who seems to have been waiting in the sidelines until Horus came of age. This could also though have been another son of Indra's. It seems Horus was given command of one of the "Eyes," or satellites, which prompted Set to test Horus' skill as a pilot and hopefully kill him in the process. It was no match, for when the assault begun, Horus seriously wounded Set and retrieved the "Eye." The "iron bones" of Hours smote those of Set. These iron weapons are something of a mystery. According to this, Ninurta, the son of Enlil and Mami, in our case Osiris, Isis and Horus, "vanquished the fugitive Zu with his weapon, who subdued the Kusarikku in the midst of the sea . . . goes, moves with his weapon, directs strife and battle . . . the shrines were made . . . Igigi . . ." Zu is our counterpart of Abel, but Zu could have been a title of rank. As in the Egyptian texts, Set or Zu, covets Enlilship in this Sumerian text:

*The exercise of his Enlilship his eyes view.  
The crown of this sovereignty, the robe of his godhead,  
His divine Tablet of Destinies Zu views constantly.  
As he views constantly the father of the gods, the god of Duranki,  
The removal of Enlilship he conceives in his heart.  
As Zu views constantly the father of the gods, the god of Duranki,  
The removal of Enlilship he conceives in his heart.  
"I will take the divine Tablets of Destinies, I,  
And the decrees of all the gods I will rule!  
I will make firm my throne and be the master of the norms,  
I will direct the totality of all the Igigi."  
His heart having thus plotted aggression.*

*At the entrance of the sanctuary, which he had been viewing,  
He awaits the start of day.  
As Enlil was washing with pure water,  
His crown having been removed and deposited on the throne,  
He seized the Tablets of Destinies in his hands,  
Taking away the Enlilship; suspended were the norms.  
When Zu had flown away and repaired to his mountain,  
Fother Enlil, their counselor, was speechless.  
Stillness spread abroad, silence prevailed.  
The sanctuary took off its brilliance.  
The gods of the land rallied at the news.  
Anu opened his mouth to speak,  
Saying to the gods, his sons:  
"Who will slay Zu,  
And make his name the greatest in the settlements?"*

According to this, Enlil had the plans or instructions oft sought by the opposition, which may have operated the disc and a myriad other technical items the Anunnaki could not operate, as the following seems to relate:

*"My fother, to the trackless mountain who will hasten?  
Who is like Zu among the gods, thy sons?  
The Tablets of Destinies he has seized in his hands,  
The Enlilship he has taken away; suspended are the norms.  
Zu has flown away repairing to this mountain.  
His uneronce has become like that of the god of Druanki.  
He who opposes him will become like clay,  
at his . . . the gods waste away."*

We have to think that perhaps these tablets may not have been that at all, but instrument panels or some operation devices. Perhaps this is what Moses carried down from the mountain. However, the "brilliance" was gone and everyone panicked. Anu called his sons Adad and Shara, but they refused to go against Zu:

*". . . to appoint a time;  
. . . send forth brilliance.  
Launch thy full offensive.  
Let thy seven ill winds go against him.  
Vanquish the fugitive Zu.  
And thus bring peace to the earth which I created,  
While bringing choos to his abode.  
Heap up things to frighten him,  
Let thy terrifying offensive rage against him;  
Couse the entire whirlwind to otock him,  
Draw the bow and let the arrows carry poison.  
Let thy countenance become like a demon's,  
Send out a fog so he cannot recognize thy face.  
Let thy radionce go against him,*

*In . . . and steppe thou wilt have brilliance.  
May the sun not shine over him,  
May the bright day turn to gloom on him.  
Slit his throat, vanquish Zu,  
Let the winds carry his wings to a secret place,  
Toward Ekur, to thy father Enlil.  
Take flood and confusion in to the midst of the mountain's,  
Cut the throat of evil Zu.  
Let the sovereignty again enter Ekur,  
Let the norms return to the father who begot thee.  
Let built shrines appear,  
Establish thy cult sites in the four quarters.  
Let thy cult sites enter again into Ekur,  
And may thy mighty name be splendid before the gods!"*

This sounds so very familiar from Veda battles, whirlwinds (much more on them later!), arrows carrying poison (missiles?) illusions (holograms?) and the fog to confuse.

*"When the hero heard the speech of his mother,  
He was wroth, he raged and departed for his (Zu's) mountain.  
My lord hitched the Seven-of-the-Battle,  
The hero hitched the seven ill winds,  
The seven whirlwinds which stir up the dust,  
He launched a terrifying war, a fierce conflict.*

Zu's weaponry was more than just swords. Isis, or Mami, had her own vendetta against Zu and she bade her son to go against him. It is doubtful Adad and Shara refused, it was probably that Ninurta wanted to avenge his father himself. The battle then began:

*While the gale at his side shrieked for strife,  
Zu and Ninurta met on the mountainside.  
When Zu saw him he raged at him,  
He ground his teeth like a demon, his brilliance covered the mountain,  
He roared like a lion seized with anger,  
In his rage he called to the hero:  
"I have carried off everyone of the norms,  
And therefore the decrees of all the gods I direct:  
Who art thou to come to fight with me?"*

*Explain thyself!"*

*He advanced aggressively toward him and the word  
of his mouth went forth to him,  
The hero Ninurta answered Zu:  
'I am . . . and the god of Duranki,  
I received wide understanding from Ea, king of the Destinies.  
I have come to thee to fight with thee . . .'  
When Zu heard the word of his mouth,  
In the midst of the mountain range he let loose a piercing shriek.  
There was darkness, the face of the mountain was covered,  
Ninurta, the light of the gods, entered the gloom.  
Adad . . . roared, his thunder pursued Zu,  
In the midst of the conflict, in the midst of the war,  
He launched fourteen storm floods,  
Dressed in armor he bathed in blood,  
Clouds of death sent rain, the lightning flashes were arrows.  
He stood in their midst while the battle roared,  
the strong, the illustrious, the child of Mami,  
The hope of Anu and Dagan, the beloved of Ninigiku,  
He loaded the . . . of the bow with an arrow,  
From the breast of the bow he loosed the arrow at him . . .*

We have here why these "lightning flashes" might have been a reference to lasers. However, Zu repulsed the "arrow" with the "Tablet" again, an inference that it was some sort of control box:

*But the arrow could not approach Zu, it turned back,  
For Zu called to it:  
'O arrow that has come, return to thy canebrake,  
Staff of the bow return to thy wood,  
Return, bow-gut, to the sheep's rump, return wings to the birds!'  
While he bore the Tablets of Destinies of the gods in his hand,  
. . . the arrows could not approach his body.  
The battle was stilled, the conflict ceased,  
the weapons were stopped, in the midst of the mountain  
They vanquished not Zu.  
He Ninurta called to Adad and gave him instructions:  
'Repeat of him, to Ea Ninigiku, the deeds which thou hast observed;  
'O lord, Ninurta was encircling Zu,  
Ninurta was girding up the dust of destruction:  
He loaded the . . . of the bow with an arrow,  
He drew the bow and loosed the arrow at him,*

But again Zu repulsed it. Adad then challenged him, again a reference to the 'whirlwind':

*Adad, the prince, took the report,  
the news of the fight he bore to Ea Ninigiku.*

Whatever the lord had spoken to him he repeated to Ea:  
"O lord, Ninurta was encircling Zu,  
Ninurta was girding up the dust of destruction;  
He loaded the . . . of the bow with an arrow,  
He drew the bow and loosed the arrow at him,

And, again the arrow was repulsed. The text states Ea (again this is a rank), but it was probably Enlil, who stated:

*Cut off his pinions, scatter them to the right and left.  
When he sees his wings the sight will rob him of speech:  
"Wing to wing!" he will cry, fear him no longer.  
Draw thy bow and from its breast let fly the arrows like lightning.  
Let pinions and wings dance like bloody things.  
Slit his throat, vanquish Zu,  
Let the winds carry his wings to a secret place,  
Toward Ekur, to thy father Enlil.  
Take flood and confusion into the midst of the mountains,  
Cut the throat of evil Zu.  
Let the sovereignty again enter Ekur,  
Let the norms return to the father who begot thee.  
Let built shrines appear,  
Establish thy cult sites in the four quarters.*

The new plans were then dispatched to Ninurta immediately:

*Adad, the prince, took the directions.  
Instructions for the fight he bore to Ninurta, his lord.  
Whatever Ea said he repeated to him:  
"In battle do not tire, prove thy strength.  
Subdue him, by the onslaught of the south wind let his pinions be overcome.  
Take the . . . weapon to the back of thy darts,  
Cut off his pinions, scatter them to the right and left.  
When he sees his wings the sight will rob him of speech:  
"Wing to wing!" he will cry, fear him no longer.  
Draw thy bow and from its breast let fly the arrows like lightning,  
Let pinions and wings dance like bloody things.  
Slit his throat, vanquish Zu,  
Let the winds carry his wings to a secret place.  
Toward Ekur, to thy father Enlil.*

The infamous whirlwinds were then used in full force:

*My lord hitched the Seven-of-the-Battle,  
The hero hitched the seven ill winds.  
The seven whirlwinds which stir up the dust.  
. . . He Nigirsu sent forth the four winds to do battle.  
. . . the earth shook, fill . . .*



*. . . is . . . became dark, the heavens became black,  
. . . at the onset of the south wind the pinions of Zu were overcome.*

Zu was overtaken and, just as Mami had wanted, his throat was cut, quickly and painlessly, as the law was meted out before anyone else suffered.

The story of Osiris, Isis and Horus would remain with the Egyptian people as the epitome of brother/sister love and motherhood for eons. The event has all the basis of Mary's flight from Egypt carrying the infant Jesus. The great Egyptologist, Sir Wallace Budge made considerable comment on it. Is it really Isis or Mary who adorns the cover of this book? Egyptians created great artworks showing Isis and Horus and women even wore cameos of them as is done in Christianity of Mary and Christ. To borrow such a noble mother image would certainly endear one to the public as Jesus must have realized. Isis was, as her mother, the real Madonna.

## THE MURDER

### REFERENCES

1. THE RIG VEDA - An Anthology - Edited by Wendy Doniger O'Flaherty - Penquin Classics - New York, N.Y. 1984
2. IBID.
3. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. 2 & 3
4. THE GODS OF THE EGYPTIANS - Vol. II. E. A. Wallis Budge - 1904 - reprint 1969, Dover Publishing Company - New York, N.Y.
5. OSIRIS AND THE EGYPTIAN RESURRECTION - Vol. I, E. A. Wallis Budge - 1911 - reprint 1973, Dover Publishing Company, New York, N.Y.
6. THE GODS OF THE EGYPTIANS - Vol. II
7. IBID.
8. IBID.
9. DIE NEU - BABYLONISCHON KONIGSINSCHRIFTEN  
Stephan Langdon - 1912 and Sumerian and Babylonian Psalms - 1909.

CHAPTER NINETEEN  
THE HEART OF THE PANDAVA

Draupadi, or Isis, the wife of the five Pandava sons, certainly had her share of grief with her family's struggles to retain their kingdom. As the women were often the focal points of these dire circumstances, one must credit her and her mother. Sadly, she would eventually die at the hands of the oppressors, but there was a blending of the incident of her death and a separate abduction from On from both the Veda and Sumerian scriptures. Both list the maid who gives the sad news to her brothers that she has been abducted but this story is separate from the Sumerian account which has her supposedly die in the end. The "*hermitage Truabindu*" was to all appearances, Deir el Bahari, as it stands today in Egypt, built long before Hatsheput's or Tiy's time. The latter two's lineages, if we are to use any sound psychobiology at all, were not capable of constructing so fine an architectural achievement if they were so busy trying to steal the "*Tablets*" all the time. According to the Veda, it was lightly wooded, unlike its desert desolation of today. However, after On's fall, the foliage had died and Hatsheput's first act was to bring trees from Jerusalem to restore it as it once was according to an Egyptian stele.

According to the Veda chapter, THE ABDUCTION OF DRAUPADI, the "*first of the Bharatas*," enjoyed hunting in the forests. At one time they left Draupadi in the hermitage with "*consent of the great seer of blazing austerities*" and a priest, Dharmya. Somehow it seems odd they would all leave her for hunting. The reason I state so, is that later in the story, she is told by her abductors that her husband's "*fortunes are down, and they have lost their kingdom and their wits.*" If this was just a 'hunting' trip it can be assured it was two-legged animals they sought! Other stories of this crucial time state they may have been purposely distracted. Just the same, King of the Sindhus, son of Viddhakasatra, "*being in a marrying mood*" ventured from the land of the Salvas with a large retinue. Seeing Draupadi and her "*radiating superb beauty*," he queried, "*Is she an Apsara, or the daughter of a God, or an illusion created by the Gods?*" And saying to one of his men, "*Whose is this woman of flawless limbs, if she is human at all? There is no point for me to marry now that I have seen this superbly beautiful lady! It is she I shall take and return to my kingdom! Go and find out, my friend, whose she is, who she is, and from where. Why has this woman of the lovely brow come to the thorny forest? Will this gem of the world with the comely curves, the perfect teeth, the long-eyes, the slender waist, shore my love today? Shall my desires be fulfilled by my obtaining this choicest of women? Go and find out who her protector is Kotika!*"

If you noted, there is a reference to his knowing those being Gods, and those not, and those who were offshoots. This story bears a very close connection to the rape of Dinah in the Bible, who is the only daughter of Jacob who has twelve sons; Joseph the last:

*Now Dinah, the daughter Leah had borne to Jacob, went out to visit the women of the land. When Shechem son of Hamor the Hivite, the ruler of that area, saw her, he took her and violated her. His heart was drawn to Dinah daughter of Jacob and he loved the girl and spoke tenderly to her. And Shechem said to his father Hamor, "Get me this girl as my wife." (Gen. 34:1-4)*

Once again we see the suspicious blending of the same facts with the wrong names.

Jacob is Siva who, unlike his father, gave birth to many more sons much to the worlds chagrin. By doing this, whoever wrote the Bible tried to mix the good people with the miscreants, giving the latter's deeds a rosier color. I doubt the immediate family of Indra would have raped Draupadi for they knew the consequences but others might have met their fates nonetheless as the Bible relates. Was it very sporting for people of the 'lord' of the Bible, to have the evildoers circumcised (they were anyway if they were sons of Siva) and while they are in pain and incapacitated, three days later, they kill every male in the city and looted it? According to Sumer, the Gods, as we saw, killed Set, being mercifully and speedily done by severing the carotid artery and jugular veins. The story in the Bible seems cruel and quite fictionalized. If one only realizes how many people through history have received ill treatment because of careless influences as this because it is "holy", makes one rather ill. What further gives the story away is that when the envoy of this King questions Draupadi, the "twelve Sauviroka princes" wait for the reply! The Bible has literally taken the twelve sons of Siva, borrowed the daughter of the Ennead and her five brothers and made it appear someone else did the rape!

Draupadi received the guests according to the "Laws of Etiquette". It was then that the King remonstrated her husbands. "Don't speak like that!" she cried, "Shame on you!" and tells of the virtues of her husbands. "We too have all been born, my Krsna, in the seventeen high dynasties; we are surely not lacking in those six virtues we think the Pandus lack, Draupadi." said the King critically. She then snapped back, "For both the Krsnas will follow my trail, the war companions, riding one chariot: Not Indra would manage to carry me off, then how would a mere and miserable mortal? When the diademed slayer of enemy heroes, who shatters the hearts of his foes on his chariot, on my account invades your army, he'll rage like a summer fire in deadwood." But despite her faith in her husbands she was no match for their bestiality:

*With wide open eyes she watched them now  
Attempting to seize her, upbraiding them;  
And in fear, she cried out, "Don't touch, don't touch me!"  
And she screamed for the help of Dhaumya the priest.  
Jayadratha held her by her skirt,  
But with all her strength she pushed him away;  
And, his body repulsed by her, that miscreant  
Fell down like a tree whose roots have been cut.  
But, once more seized with great vehemence,  
The princess began to pant heavily.  
She was dragged along up on to the chariot  
And Krsna saluted Dhaumya's feet.*

Giving credence to my statement that it was doubtful they would have raped her is the following statement by one of the cohorts of the king who said, "you cannot abduct her without having vanquished the warriors! Look to the ancient Law of the baronage, Jaydratha! By committing this meanness you shall reap evil undoubtedly, when you encounter the Pandava heroes led by the King Dharna!"

Meanwhile, Yudhisthira has a premonition from Draupadi and says, "Let's return at once and be done with the deer, for my mind is consumed by a blazing fire; in my body the lord of my life is afire and covers my spirit with its rage." Riding on "chariots high" they returned to the hermitage. They took a sign from nature:

*As they were returning a jackal appeared  
On their left, and it sounded a piercing howl,  
The king perceiving it uttered a cry  
And spoke to Bhima and Dhananjaya.  
"The way this low-born animal speaks,  
This jackal appearing here on our left,  
It is fully clear that the wicked Kurus  
Have contemptuously mounted a brutal attack!"*

This is not as ridiculous as it sounds. People of nature, (you know, the 'primitives' you read about in your school texts?) often can read the languages of the animals who are just as aware of events as we. At the hermitage they found the "foster-sister", and maid of Draupadi, weeping:

*"Why are you crying prostrate on the ground?  
Why is your face so pale and dry?  
Have not perchance cruel evildoers  
Molested the Princess Draupadi  
Of the flawless limbs and the wide-open eyes,  
Whose body matches the bulls of the Kurus?  
"Even if the queen has entered the earth  
Ascended to heaven or plunged in the sea,  
The sons of Pritha will follow her trail,  
For so sorely tortured is the King Dharma.  
"For who in his folly would wish to abduct  
The woman as dear as their lives to such  
Enemy-crushers enduring their troubles  
Unvanquished, their priceless ornament?  
He knows not she has protectors now?  
She's the walking heart of the Pandavas!"*

Did you notice the reference to the Tuat, the cites under the sea and the heavens where she could have been taken? That they were worried that she would be molested was not doubted, as the maid stammers, "Lest your loved one's face, of fine nose and eyes, that was tranquil before and clear as moonlight and blessed, is touched by some useless man, as a dog might eat up the offering cake, you must follow those tracks and do so at once, lest time too quickly pass you by!" They came upon the abductors and sallied forth with Nibiruian strength as the evildoers took her away in the speeding chariot. The King panicked and said to Draupadi, "They're coming now, five huge warriors, I am sure they must be your husbands, Krsna. You know them, my fair one, enlighten us, who is which of the Pandavas chariot-borne?" This is an excellent play on words here for he asked what they knew so well, that Osiris was the only son borne in the heavens, "chariot-borne". Draupadi replied, "Would it help you to know

those archers, fiend after doing your ugly and deadly deed? For here have my champion husbands come and none of you will be spared in this war!" The following is very revealing, from a forensic viewpoint, as Draupadi describes all her brother's starting with Yudhishthira:

*That one who is pure and fair like gold,  
With aquiline nose, lean, wide of eyes,  
They call him the foremost chief of Kurus,  
Yudhishthira, Dharmia's son, and my husband!  
To even a foe who had come for shelter  
He'd give his life, my law-walking hero.  
Fool, run to him fast, run for your own good,  
For your own, down your weapons and fold your hands!*

As at the Fall, their skin would now start to change for in other parts of the Veda her husbands are olive skinned and later black and complain of the change. This is interesting for obviously the reasons the husbands were away was the fact something had happened to the disc and the environment quickly changed. Their skins would have quickly altered. The 'aquiline nose' was not a Nibiruian trait, but there is no reason the hyaline cartilage could not be changed by the environment. Draupadi then continues her praise:

*Do you see now that other one on his chariot,  
Strong-armed, like a full-grown sala tree?  
He has clasped his lips, his brow is furrowed,  
He's a husband of mine, named Wolf-Belly.*

*Powerful well-trained thoroughbreds  
That have great strength carry him, my hero!  
The feats he has done are more than human  
And the cry of him on this earth is: He's Bhima!*

*No quarter from him will the guilty receive,  
Nor will his enmity be forgotten;  
Having put an end to the feud he will come  
To serenity afterward but not too quickly.*

*Gentle, generous, famous, and grave,  
In control of his senses, paying heed to the old,  
Yudhishthira's brother as well as his pupil  
Such is my husband Dhananjaya.*

*Neither lust nor fear nor greed would cause him  
To abandon the Law, or act cruelly;  
In splendor the match of the Fire God, he churns  
His enemies fiercely, this son of Kunti.*

*The sage who knows of all the Laws*

*The import, who takes the fear from the fearful.  
Whose body they say is the fairest on earth.  
Him the Pandavas all shall guard;*

*That hero is Naskula, my husband,  
More dear than my life and true to his vows,  
And the other, a swordsman of swift cunning hand,  
Is the mighty, sagacious Sahadeva.*

*His handiwork, fool, you will witness today,  
As of Indra himself in the war of the Dairyas,  
A champion fighter both shrewd and wise,  
Who pleases the regal son of God Dharma.*

*In splendor the peer of the moon and the fire,  
The youngest and dearest of Pandavas,  
Whose mind to match not a man is found,  
Decisive speaker among the strict,*

*An always intransigent hero is he,  
My man Sahadeva, sagacious, wise;  
He'd sooner abandon and burn his body  
Than ever do ought that is outside the Law,  
High-minded and firm in the Law of the barons,  
A hero held dearer than life by Kunti.*

The battle then commenced as they set "a darkness of reeds on the chariot army." They attacked their elephants and "the elephant warriors on his chariot and toppled them with iron spikes like peacocks from trees." Yudhishthira, killed "in a twinkling of the eye" a hundred Sauvira chieftains. Yudhishthira, shot an infantryman in the chest with an arrow and saved Naskula who was being assailed with arrows on two sides by killing all the archers with one large arrow each. Nakula was attacked by an elephant urged on by the mahouts and he "hocked off its trunk and tusks at the root." Thereupon the elephant, fell on the mahouts. Bhima decapitated a driver of a chariot who was attempting to run him over and then impaled him in his chariot with his javelin. According to the text, the twelve princes all were decapitated. If this is true, it might have prompted Siva to his later bloodlusts and why his brother's and Lilith's offspring took over Egypt. "And headless trunks and trunkless heads lay covering the ground all over the battlefield. Dogs, vultures, heron, crows, ravens, kites, jackals, and birds feasted on the flesh and blood of the fallen heroes." The King then let Draupadi go and she was taken up in Kharma's chariot. The King and his troops then turned and ran with Bhima pursuing, but Dharma (Yudhishthira) stopped any further killing. Here there was a small confrontation between them as the King did not want any more killing either and had allowed themselves to be captured but then fled. Yudhishthira then said to Bhima, "The Sandhava does not deserve to die, strong-armed Bhima, evil though he is, as long as we care for Dubsala and the glorious Gandhari." But Draupadi urged her brother, most upset that the foes had fled, "If you want to do me a kindness, kill off that wretched abortion of the



*Sandhavas (she hit that one on the head!A.N.) the evil, ill-minded defiler of his race! A wife-stotcher without a cause and a foe who steals a kingdom do not deserve to live, even if they beg you in battle!"* Yudhishthira then changed his mind and the other brothers took off in pursuit. He then returned to find the hermitage in complete disorder as the staff had left and others had ransacked the area, while their people welcomed them heartily.

Bhima and Arjuna were not going to waste anymore time chasing the King and employed their "celestial weapons" and shot down the horses "from the distance of a cry." The "enchanted arrows" hit their mark and they attacked and the King fled from his dead 'horse'. Bhima rushed at him but one of the brothers reminded him not to kill him but Bhima would not listen and he grabbed him by the hair, lifted him up in the air and dashed him to the ground. then grabbed him by the throat and "thrashed him". When the King came to, he whined and Bhima kicked him in the head, kneed him and let his fist find his face, knocking him unconscious. Again, one of the brothers reminded him not to kill him and Bhima retorted. "This evil man, this despicable molester of the innocent Draupadi, does not deserve his life from me! How can I do what our always compassionate king says? You too always bother me with your child's brain!" He then shaved part of the King's head with a "crescent arrow" till there were five tufts of hair left. He then said to the King, "Listen to what I am going to say if you want to survive, fool! You shall say at assemblies and courts that you are our slave, then I will spare your life. This is your victor's command!" The King agreed and Bhima tied him up and threw him in the chariot to take him to Yudhishthira. He said upon arrival, "Tell Draupadi that the evil-minded wretch has become the slave of the Pandus!" Draupadi had regained her composure from a while back and told him to let the King go, which was done. He then went up to Yudhishthira and saluted him and bowed to all his captors. It was a great mistake to let him go but there may have been other circumstances here as Yudhishthira said, "Go a free man! You are free, but do not ever do it again. A curse on you, lecher, you are vile, and your companions are vile. What lowest of men but you would act like that? Your spirit shall increase in Law, do not set your mind on lawlessness! Go in peace, Jayadrotha, with your horses, chariots, and footmen." Perhaps Yudhishthira thought it the better part of valor to keep the peace that was quickly eroding. But, as would be expected, the fox returned to his lair, proud in the fact he had lied to his brethren, for the Law was beyond his scope, and the stage was being further set. Before Siva, the "Three-Eyed God, Consort of Uma. . . the Bull-bannered God", the king said. "May I vanquish all of the Pandavas on their chariots!" to which the "God" said, "Nay! But, invincible and unslayable though they be, you will be able to slay them in battle, except the strong-armed Arjuna whom even the Gods find it hard to assail. For he, the first of the knowers of arms, is protected by the Krsna of the conch, discus, and mace, whom they call the Unvanquished God." Even back then the white gods spoke with forked tongue!

THE HEART OF THE PANDAVA  
REFERENCES

1. THE MAHABHARATA-VOL. 2 & 3-All quotes from here unless otherwise stated.
2. BIBLE

CHAPTER TWENTY  
THE DISGRACE

What follows is perhaps one of the most sorrowful events in the chronicles of the Ennead. We have seen how they had suffered from the first onslaughts of the family of Indra, but now the final blows would begin and everything the Ennead had planned for man was scattered to the winds.

The Veda preludes the event with a soliloquy of sorts of why the opposition hates the ruling family; it is spitefulness, with considerable backstabbing and intrigues. Duryodhana, or Siva, is made foolish in the opening account having come from the "City of the Elephant" (Elephantine?) and with his lower mental capacities he is unaccustomed to the fabulous Nibiruian Empire. The Nibiru used crystal liberally for lighting as well as therapeutically. The Anunnaki were not used to so naturally minded peoples and favored precious metals and stones for their monetary value rather than their health benefits. When the backward relation entered their great hall and stepped upon a crystal slab, it was so highly polished that he thought it was water and raised his robe, "bitter and shamefaced"<sup>1</sup>. He then wandered about the hall. After seeing a pond, he assumed it was then crystal and with confidence he promptly fell in, clothes and all! The servants "laughed merrily" which was enough to wrench his Anunnaki heart. "Mighty Bhimasena (Bhima)", Arjuna and the twin brothers, burst out laughing as well. To save face, and with complete aplomb, "He did not look at them." He had tried a door he thought was open, but hit his forehead and shrank from a real door because of it. These crystal floors must have been quite famous for even an Egyptian tomb relates that Osiris "whose heaven is of fire, whose walls are living uraei, and the floor of whose house is a stream of water."<sup>2</sup> However, these events did nothing to bolster peace between the young sons of the Ennead and Siva. "Resentful of the fate of the Pandavas, Prince Duryodhana (Siva) journeyed sunk in gloomy thought, and his mind became evil." Sakuni, is a relative who questions why he is so depressed, "recalling the assembly hall and the peerless opulence of the wise King Dharmia," but Duryodhana would not listen. How much he would sound like his father from the old days when he allowed jealousy and hatred to rule his heart. "I saw the earth entire under Yudhishthira's sway, conquered by the majesty of the weapons of the great-spirited white horsed Arjuna. . . Rancor has filled me, and burning day and night I am drying up like a small pool in the hot season. Look, Sisupala was felled by the Satvata chieftain, yet there was no man there who stood by him. They were burning the kings, with the fire that rose from the Pandava, and they pardoned the dereliction. Yet who can forgive him that crime! Vasudeva did it, a great deed and a wrong one, and the feat was made passible by the majesty of the great-spirited Pandaveyas. So, too, the kings brought all kinds of riches and attended on the King Kaunteya like cannoners who pay taxes! When I saw all that blazing fortune at the Pandava's, I fell prey to resentment and I am burning, though that is not my way. I shall enter the fire, or drink poison, or drown myself, for I shall not be able to live. For what man of mettle in this world will have patience when he sees his rivals prosper and himself decline? If I were to tolerate the fortune that has befallen them, I would be neither a woman nor not a man! What man like me who sees their sovereignty over earth, with such wealth and such a sacrifice, would not burn with fever? All alone I am not capable of acquiring such a regal fortune; nor do I see any allies, and therefore I think of death. Fate, methinks, reigns supreme, and man's acts are meaningless, when I see such bright fortune fetched to the Pandava. In the past I have made attempts to kill him. Saubala, but

he survived it all and grew like a lotus in the water. Therefore, methinks, fate reigns supreme and man's acts are meaningless, for the Dhartarasiras decline and the Parthas are always prospering. When I see their fortune and that splendid hall and the mockery of the guards, I burn as if with fire. Allow that I suffer bitterly now, uncle, and speak to Dhrtarastra of the resentment that pervades me."

Like his father, Siva was paranoia personified, and Sakuni answered him, "You must harbor no resentment against Yudhishthira, for the Pandavas have always enjoyed good luck. In the past you have often made attempts on them with many wiles, and the tigerlike men escaped because of their luck." To the lesser members of this family all was luck, for they lacked the powers to transcend entropy, whereas the Ennead frowned on luck and made things happen. Sakuni, continued saying, "they won undiminished wealth as their father's portion, king of the earth, and it grew through their energy-why lament about that? Dhananjaya, by sating the Fire, won the bow Gandiva, the two inexhaustible quivers, and celestial weapons. With that superb bow and the might of his own arms he subjugated the kings-why lament about it? You say you have no allies, King Bharata; that is not true, for your warlike brothers are your allies. So is the grand archer Drona and his sagacious son, and the sutra's son Radheya, and the warrior Gautama. So am I with my brothers and the heroic Saumadatti and together with all of us you must conquer the entire world."

Heliopolis in Egypt was the residency of the Nibiru and the surrounding areas were their military bases as well as Jerusalem, Jericho and all of Mesopotamia; it was a vast empire. From within the Underworld, the Anunnaki would now ascend, as Duryodhana said to Sakuni, "With you, king, and these other warriors I shall defeat them, if you so approve! When they are defeated, the earth will be mine, and all the kings, and that rich assembly hall!" How much he wanted the latter for it was the command base of their operations. Replied, Sakuni, "Dhananjaya, Vasudeva, Bhimasena, Yudhishthira, Nakula and Sahadeva, and the august Drupada cannot be defeated in battle by force, not even by the hosts of the Gods. They are great warriors and archers, know their weapons, and are battle-crazy. But I know by what means Yudhishthira himself can be defeated, king. Listen and employ it."

It seems hard to believe that the fate of man may have rested on a game of dice. But it just may have been as we will now see, as the narrator states in this story, "for this was the root of the destruction of the world". Sakuni then continued, "The Kaunteya loves to gamble but does not know how to play. If the lordly king is challenged, he will not be able to resist. And I am a shrewd gambler. I don't have my match on earth or in all three worlds! Challenge the Kaunteya to a game of dice. With my skill with the dice, king, I am certain to take from him his kingdom and his radiant fortune, in your behalf, bull among men. Mention all this to the king, Duryodhana, and if your father permits, I shall certainly defeat him." To which Duryodhana answered. "No, you yourself must mention it in the right way to Dhrtarastra, the first of the Kurus, O Saubala, I shall not be able to bring up the matter." Perhaps there is more to the story of "The Dicing" as it is called that we will yet encounter. However, if the Ennead gambled they were astute enough to never lose, and as we will see, Duryodhana had to resort to cheating. Sakuni said, "I am an expert at dice, Bharata, the greatest on earth. I know their heart, I know the

stake, I know the niceties of gaming. The Kaunteya loves to gamble but does not know how to play. If challenged, he will surely come, I shall challenge him to dice with me."

Duryodhana however, then went into a deep depression, his own faults blamed upon his brethren in his self-pity. He was "pale and yellow" in his apathy. "I eat and dress like any miserable man, I bear an awesome grudge as I endure the passage of time. The intolerant man who suppresses his own subjects if they obey his enemy and is willing to escape the affliction that comes from his enemy, him they call a man. Contentment and pride kill good fortune. Bharata, as do compassion and fear: if he is possessed by those, no man attains to greatness. My pleasures no longer satisfy me, now that I have seen the radiant fortune at Yudhishthira Kaunteya's, which causes my pallor. It is because of perceiving the prosperity of one's rivals and the decline of oneself, and watching the fortune at Kaunteya's, which, albeit invisible, I seem to see readily before me, I have become pale, and wretched, yellow, wan."

Sakuni then approached Indra and the latter replied, "It is my wise councilor the Steward on whose advice I wait. I shall confer with him and find out what to decide in this matter. For he is farsighted and will put first the Law and our ultimate benefit, and proclaim the truth of the case as it fits both parties." Typically of them they were not capable of eclectic thought and needed advisors constantly. The following reads so much like a critique of the average western family it is a little frightening but the patterns of degeneration are always the same. Siva was poorly matured in gestation and youth and his cowardly and nefarious character comes through as he seeks to hurt his father by destroying himself, reminiscent of youth today. Unabashedly, and quite childishly, he answered his father, "The Steward will turn you down, if he comes in on this! And when you are turned down, lordly king, I shall kill myself! Let there be no doubt! When I am dead, be happy with your Vidura, king. Surely, you shall have the pleasure of all earth: why bother about me?" To please his whining son, Indra now throws material objects at him to replace the love he never gave him, as Indra orders his staff to "let the carpenters build me a big hall of a thousand pillars and a hundred doors, heart-ferching and beautiful, and do it at once! And when they have splattered it with gems and thrown out the dice everywhere, report to me quietly that it is fully built and ready to be entered." But his advisor said, "I do not welcome, my lord king, the decision you have taken. Act to avoid that a breach occur among your sons on account of dicing." But as Indra "knew the evils of dicing, he was drawn to it because of the love he bore his son." He then announced that by the building of the hall, "the family game of dice shall proceed, for certainly it is so destined." However, he still tried to dissuade his son, "enough of the dicing, son of Gandhari, Vidura does not approve of it. Nor would he, in his very great sagacity, tell us ought that is in bad faith. For it is in good faith that I think Vidura is speaking. Let it all be done that way, son! I think that will be for your own good. Vidura, that great sage, knows all, with its secrets, that the divine seer, the blessed lord Brhaspati of profound wisdom, told to instruct his pupil, the sage lord of the Gods. And I, my son, will always abide by his judgment. Vidura is considered the first sage among the Kurus, just as the sagacious Uddhava is acclaimed among the Vrsnis, prince. Enough, therefore, of this dicing, son, for gambling is found to be divisive. At a breach

the kingdom perishes, therefore avoid it, son. You have received what tradition says is the first obligation of a father and mother to their son-paternal and ancestral rank. You have been taught and made sufficient in science; you have always been cherished in the house, and you stand first among your brothers in the kingdom. Do you find no virtue in this? You have better food and clothing than ordinary folk can find; since you have got all this, strong-armed prince, why do you grieve, my son? Commanding always this great and prosperous kingdom bequeathed by father and grandfather, you shine as the lord of the Gods shines in heaven! I know that you are perceptive; then why has this source of grief, the more dolorous, welled up for you? Pray tell me!" Siva cannot understand for he cannot abide by natural law and instincts to the good of the family. His is a world of material objects, he does not like the "common fortune," the wealth of a sound, healthy family but wealth for personal gain. The care of the body was nothing to him for it did not come natural to him and ritual he could not stand. He then continues, "Evil is the man who looks to how he eats and dresses! Low is the man, they say, who is incapable of indignation! A common fortune, my lord king, does not delight me; and having seen the fortune that seemed to blaze forth at the Kaunteya's, I suffer. I have seen all of earth subject to Yudhishthira's sway, and still I stand steady here, still alive! I speak to you in pain. Like prostrate serfs appear the Caitrikas and Kaukuras, the Karaskaras and Lohajanghas in Yudhishthira's household. The Himalayas and oceans and marshes that produce all the gems serve like the lowliest in Yudhishthira's household, lord of the people! Yudhishthira deemed me the elder and his better, and paying many compliments he charged me with the collection of the tributes. Of the treasures that come in, superb and fetching any price, neither the near end nor the far end could be seen there, Bharata! As I received the wealth, my hand did not hold out. I was still tired from receiving the treasures fetched from distant parts, when the givers had already departed.

Maya had built a lotus pond that seemed full of water but was made out of crystal with jeweled water pools - I have seen it, Bharata. I pulled up my clothes and the Wolf-Belly laughed at me, as at one who is destitute of treasure and confounded by the superior wealth of his enemy. If I could have, I would have killed the Wolf-Belly! To be derided by a rival burns me, Bharata! Once again, when I saw a crystal and I fell in the water, king, Krsna and the Partha laughed at me aloud, and so did Draupadi and the women, offending my heart. At the king's orders, servants gave me other clothes, because mine were wet, which offended me more. Listen as I tell you of another trick, king. When I went through what seemed a door but was not, I hit a crystal slab with my forehead and got hurt. The twins saw me from a distance and were amused! Mournfully they held me with their arms, and Sahadeva said to me almost smiling, "This is the door, go this way, prince," and he said it again and again. I saw gems there of which I had never even heard the names, and it burned my heart." He then related another time of humiliation. "The great seers attended the Uction with pleasure. Others, steeped in the Veda, came with Rama Jamadagnya, uttering spells, to the great-spirited king of the generous stipends, as in heaven the Seven Seers come to the great Indra, the king of the Gods, Saryaki of proven valor held up the king's umbrella, and Dhananjaya and Bhimasena Pandava the two fans. The Varuna conch shell, which in a previous age, Prajapati had presented to Indra, the tublike Ocean now fetched for him. The sling had been well made by Visvakarma

out of a thousand gold pieces; and with this conch shell Krsna anointed him. At this my heart sank. They went to the eastern ocean and the western one, and also to the southern one, but they do not go to the northern ocean, father, except the birds. They blew conch shells by the hundred for good auspices, and as they were blown they roared out, and my hairs bristled. The kings fell prostrate, deprived of their vigor. Dhrstadyumna, the Pandavas, Satyaki, and, in the eighth place, Krsna kept their mettle, and gifted with heroic might and mutually friendly, laughed aloud when they saw the kings and me unconscious. Thereupon the Terrifier, exhilarated, presented the principal brahmins with five hundred bullocks, with gold-plated horns." The conch and the blowing of this shell was the trademark of the Nibiru and their people carried this tradition through the ages until the takeover when the bull's horn, or shofar, known in Jewish tradition, reflected Indra's influence, but they too once blew the conch as we see in this picture (plate no. 60) of a conch 3,000 years old found by prominent archaeologist Yigael Yadin in Israel. The conch was precious to them for its geometric shape matched that of their ears so the Veda states, and which we will discuss in detail later. However, Siva and his people could not bear the noise for they had lost most auditory perceptions, especially high frequency, with their rounded helix's. Hawaiian's were famous for continuing the tradition of the conch shell. The gold-plated horns on the bullock's may have been a reference to the stubby horns of the gods which we will later discuss as Egyptian references tell us too that the gods did have them. This flagrant show of bull's horns, emphasizing their horns, in the Veda may have been done to spite Indra and his people. The ears and horns the Anunnaki had lost, no wonder they fell prostrate! Their horns seemed to be but vestigial malformations, resembling goats and rams if they had them, or were the fibromas as Siva had, which matched their dolichocephalic, 'goat,' faces.

Indra, however, still tried to advise his son against his venture. "You are the eldest, and the son of my eldest wife, son; do not hate the Pandavas! A hater takes on as much grief as there is in death. Why should one like you, bull of the Bharatas, envy a Yudhisthira, a simple man who has the same goals as you, the same friends, and does not hate you? Why do you, my son, a prince, a bull of the Bharatas, his equal in birth and prowess, covet your brother's fortune out of perplexity? Don't be that way! You must calm yourself! Or if you covet that sacrificial glory, bull of the Bharatas, have your priests spread a Sevenfold Session in a grand ceremony! Surely the kings will bring you, too, vast wealth, gems, and ornaments, for from affection as well as respect. Son, coveting another's property leads to no good." It sounds like old Indra had mellowed in his old age, but he was blind now and ventures such as this were beyond his strengths. However, the truth in the madness of Siva arises as he is suffering from the effects of poor parentage, showing a pattern that never changes through the ages. He becomes belligerent to his father, "You know, yet you confuse me! Boat rigged to another boat! Have you no attention for your own cause? Do you hate me? Do I own the Dhartarastras of whom you are the guide? You always say you have some future matter to take care of! If a guide, seduced by his enemy, gets confused about what path to take, how can his followers follow his path? King, your wisdom is replete, you obey the Ancients, you have mastered your senses yet you utterly confuse us, who are intent on our tasks." But Siva knew not the laws of the Ancients and his true side then emerges as he continues, "the king should endeavor always to think of his own profit. The baron's



way, great king, is to be devoted to victory; let it be Law of Unlaw, bull of the Bharatas, as long as it is his way!" The Nibiru were familial guided, while Siva would raise the callous standard of politics which the Nibiru frowned upon for the stark and blatant fact, that no one cares about anyone not related to them. A politician feeds his own coffer from off the ignorance of those who cannot have familial rule just as Zeno would preach later. When people lose their eclectic powers, then others must lead them. Siva then continued, "discontent is the root of fortune. That is why I want to be discontented. Only he who reaches for the heights, king, is the ultimate politician. Should we not pursue selfish ways when we have power or are rich? Others take away what one had earned before! For they know that that is the Law of the kings. Power means instant growth! As long as I fail to recover the power from the Pandavas I shall be in danger. For I shall get that fortune, or be killed on the battlefield: for why should I now care to live, if I do not equal him? The Pandavas improve day by day, but our fortunes stand still." Sakuni then encouraged him saying "that fortune over which you have been grieving after you saw it at Pandu's son Yudhisthira's I shall take it from him, let the enemy be challenged! I shall take no risk, nor fight a battle in front of armies; I shall throw the dice and, whole of body and wise, defeat the fools! Be sure, the dice are my bows and arrows, the heart of the dice my string, the dicing rug my chariot!"

Siva then pleads with a doubting father, "this expert gambler stands ready, king, to take their fortune from the sons of Pandu in a game, Father, it should please you!" But Indra still wants the advice of his councilor, Vidura, to which Siva responds, who has one wise thought considering his father's weakness of having advisors, "Vidura will cut down your resolve, no doubt of that, Kaurava! He is less devoted to my cause than to that of the Pandavas. No man should undertake his own task on another's authority. No two people have the same mind on any point of duty, joy of Kuru! The fool who avoids risks and protects himself shrivels where he stands like a straw mat in the rainy season. Neither disease nor death wait for recover: try to recuperate as long as there is time!" But Indra, his wisdom grown since the days of the Flood, knew his relatives strengths and replied, "Yet, son, I do not want to fight with people who are stronger. Enmity, as sure a weapon as though it were iron, makes matters worse." Siva demanded a "hall to be built" for the "heavenly gate will be nearer." That was putting it mildly! The meaning being he wanted his father to build atop a mountain so he could stage his attacks.

Indra knew he could not stop his son who carried the evil seed of his lineage as he had feared at the Fall when his son lay in the "vessel." He knew then he could never have the moral strength to lead his people and feared this day as did the rest of the family. Indra, with "heavy heart" gave his parting words with the consent to build the hall, but he knew who would be in the middle of the fray, man:

*The word thou speakest I do not like,  
 But bedone as it pleases thee, king of men.  
 Thou shalt suffer hereafter, recalling your word,  
 For no such word, shall prosper the lawful.  
 'Twas Vidura who foresaw it all,  
 In days long past, with his wisdom and spirit.*

*The great danger that slays the seed of the barons,  
It looms now for man, who is powerless.*

How well he knew that man would be the pawn in this terrible upheaval as they had been before. His councilor, Vidura, astounded at the outcome, pleaded with Siva, "I do not welcome this errand, king, do not do it! I fear for the ruin of our line! When brothers are split, a quarrel is sure: King, this I fear from the dicing game." Vidura was then sent to Heliopolis to bring Yudhisthira to the hall, made resplendent with crystal and other precious stones and metals as their hall, but unlike the latter, this was an Edin, an enclosed environment, for the Underworld living Anunnaki were now above the earth.

The "son of Law" queried Vidura, "I do not discern any joy in your heart." Vidura said his "Indra-like kin" are well and bids him to come to the dicing game. Astutely, Yudhisthira, whom we shall now refer to as Enlil, answered, "At a dicing, Steward, we surely shall quarrel. Who, knowing this, will consent to a game? Or whot does your worship think that is right? We shall all of us obide by thy word." Vidura said he knew it will bring disaster but could not stop it. Enlil asked if any others would be there and Vidura names them to which Enlil replied, "Most dangerous gamblers have been collected, who are sure to play with wizard tricks, but this world obeys the Placer's design - - I do not refuse now to play with those gamblers." We may have the reason why Enlil played the game. The Nibiru frowned on fate, being "masters of their senses" for fate fails to those who are helpless to stop adversity. Gambling, then, to such a person is no sure thing, one is bound to lose so the risks are high. Since the 'gods' seemed to have ordered the universe, gambling is then easily directed and won by those whose senses are keen. In effect, you never lose even if "wizards tricks" are employed for the latter are done by entropic creatures, people who must cheat. Enlil knew then every bounce and turn the dice would take. It would have then been an affront to his pride to decline the game, and he answered, "It is the King Dhrtarastra's behest, so I will not refuse, sage, to go to the game. A son will always respect the father: I shall Vidura, do as thou tellest me. I am not unwilling to play Sakuni; if I were, he would recklessly challenge me in that hall . . . Once challenged I will not refuse, for so I have sworn for eternity."

Enlil, his brothers and Draupadi then entered the hall where Indra and even his mother the "Queen Gondhori" appeared, and all met their relatives "the Pandavas of pleasing aspect." The Queen in her jealousy and her retinue of ladies, espied Draupadi and "seeing the superb wealth of the daughter of Yojnaseno, which seemed to blaze, the daughters-in-law of Dhrtarastra were none too spirited." Yajnasena was Nephthys who stayed in Heliopolis with Draupadi's sons and daughter with her brother Thoht who will figure prominently later.

Yudhisthira and his men cleaned themselves and rubbed themselves with sandalwood which gives certain things away here for sandalwood is excellent to defray toxins from entering the skin, so the environment of the hall was not to their liking. The next day the game commenced. Enlil did not like Sakuni and said before the game began, "gambling is trickery, on evil; there is no baronial prowess in it, nor steady

policy, prince. Why do you praise dicing? For no one praises as proud a gambler's trickery; Sakuni, don't defeat us by crooked means and cruelly!" But Sakuni knew it would be a test of Enlil's true powers at rule to detect any trickery, "He who follows the numbers and spies the deceptions and is tireless in moving the dice about and is cunning enough to see through a gambler's game is a gambler who manages all in a game. The handling of dice can defeat our foe; that is why you say that it's Time that does it: shall we gamble, king? Do no longer tarry. Set the stakes right now and wait no more!" Enlil then shrewdly answered, "Asita Davala, greatest of hermits who frequents at all times the gates to the worlds, has said, "To game with gamblers who play tricks is an evil, but victory in battle according to the Law is a good game and superior to it." No Aryans speak in riddles nor work with tricks; and honest fight, not crooked, is the vow of the strict. Don't play us beyond those means, do not win beyond that, Sakuni! It is not with tricks that I seek pleasures and treasures, for even without the gambler's trickery gaming is not honored."

For all his bravado, Siva then backs down and announces Sakuni will play in his place but Enlil refuses. Nonetheless, the "Vedo-wise champions" sat in their "lion seats," and the game commenced. But a very peculiar thing occurred and from every indication, we have here the secret wizardry the Anunnaki devised which the Nibiru did not contemplate or were coerced into accepting, EMR control, which would now figure prominently. This is used today and is very effective, even the World Chess Title between Bobby Fischer and Boris Spassky was said to have had EMR employed against the latter by Fischer, by which Spassky was overcome by fatigue. Enlil bet jewels, pearls, chariots, elephants, horses, but at each bet before he even rolled the dice his opponent shouted "Won!" It was as if Enlil were being mentally manipulated and he played on and on, losing his entire kingdom. It was all too clear what was happening, as Vidura let the cat out of the bag, "be he champion or sage, whoever complies with another's mind, overruling his prudence, boards a boat that is steered by a child and will surely drown in ugly vice. Duryodhana games with the Pandava, you are pleased for you think he is winning. From this overdone pastime there grows a war, from whence extinction comes to all men." The last sentence sounds prophetic somehow! Vidura is then berated by Siva and dismissed for letting all know of the deception. Siva then makes a statement the people of earth shall come to grips with, "only One is the Teacher, there is no other, and that Teacher teaches a man in the womb, and of his teaching, as water flows down, I flow wherever He orders me!" The one and only teacher, the self-elected God, the hidden one-Amea. From the womb to his tomb man would live now in blind ignorance, he would see to that.

Siva then desired more and Sakuni had Enlil bet parcels of the earth, the oceans and valley and even their specially bred livestock, "whatever belongs to our color of people east of the Indus," said Enlil whose empire stretched around the world. He then staked all his people, and lost. Next, he staked Prince Nakula, his youngest brother, and lost, of course. Staking his three other brothers, he loses also. He even bet himself. He lost. Deranged, he stated: "When won, we shall slave for you to our perdition." There was one family member left however, whom Siva wanted badly, Draupadi, as Sakuni said, "Yet there is your precious queen, and one throw is yet unwon. Stake Krishna of Pancala, and win yourself back with her!" In his insanity, Enlil staked her as if she were cattle, "She is not too short or too tall," he said,

*"not too black or too red, and her eyes are red with love - - I play you for her! Eyes like the petals of autumn lotuses, a fragrance as of autumn lotuses, a beauty that waits on autumn lotuses - the peer of the Goddess of Fortune! Yes, for her lack of cruelty, for the fullness of her body, for the straightness of her character does a man desire a woman. Last she lies down who was the first to wake up, who knows what was done or left undone, down to the cowherds and goatherds. Her sweaty lotus like face shines like a lotus. Her waist shaped like an altar, hair long, eyes the color of copper, not too much body hair . . . such is the woman, king, such is the slender-waisted Pancali, for whom I now throw, the beautiful Draupadi! Come on, Soubala!"* We must reflect on these passages for several reasons. Her eyes are slanted as all Nibiru. The face is sweating because the Edin-hall is manipulated to fit the Anunnaki or else it was reflecting the fading atmosphere of earth. Her hair is long as we should expect, her eyes are brown; she is described with black eyes elsewhere. Body hair would have been totally absent but for this environment. One must remember the scribes who translated these words could not always make the biological connections from the originals, much less understand them, so they tried to compose more poetic story lines.

There was complete pandemonium, the elders shouted *"Woe! Woe!"* as the hall shook with their disbelief. The brothers broke out in a sweat, again a reference to the foreign atmosphere. Indra was *"exhilarated"* and kept asking repeatedly, *"has he won, has he won?"* having lost his composure. If Siva won Draupadi, it was an old grievance against the family avenged when his own father had stolen Devasena. Siva's brothers and other kin were elated while others in the hall cried freely. Siva announced haughtily that he had finally triumphed, the earth was his, he had his heart! *"We have won!"* for which Vidura berated him saying he won the kingdom and Draupadi because, *"the king was no longer his own master."*

Siva was aflame with his power, *"all right you Steward, bring Draupadi, the beloved wife whom the Pandavas honor, let her sweep the house and run on our errands - what a joy to watch! - with the serving wenches!"* To which Vidura replied, *"the incredible happens through people like you, you don't know it, nitwit, you are tied in a noose! You dumb deer to anger tigers!"*

It is stated Vidura is carrying on his head *"poisonous snakes"* which may imply a transmission/receiver, how reminiscent this is of the Egyptian uraeus. Vidura then warned Siva of how man would suffer as *"this dreadful crooked door tilts toward hell you know it not, Dhritarastra's son; there are many will follow you down that road, now the game has been won, with Duhsasana! For this to be sure spells the end of the Kurus, a grisly end, the perdition of all, the works of the sage, so apt, and his friends are no longer heard, and greed just grows!"*

Siva then ordered Draupadi to be brought before him and his servant, *"entered, a god in a lion's den, crawling up to the Queen of the Pandavas."* The servant explained to her that Enlil was *"crazed by the dicing game"* and lost her to Siva. She could not believe her ever-wise brother would do such a thing, *"How dare you speak so, an usher, to me? What son of a king would hazard his wife? The king is fooled and crazed by the game - was there nothing left for him to stake?"* She bade

him to return to Enlil and ask if it were truly herself or Enlil who was lost in the wager, but Enlil could not move and seemed to have lost consciousness and could not reply. Siva whose brazenness knew no bounds, demanded she come to the hall and ask her questions herself before all, knowing full well she practiced purdah. She called him the "All-Disposer," as she feared he had come to power. Apparently, Enlil and his family had been within this hall for more than one day as the narrative implies and from Enlil's remark about Draupadi's sweating, and his own, although it could happen within minutes if their systems were suddenly shocked by extremes in environment. But something else happened to prove the atmosphere was poor, but it could also have been the shock, for Draupadi abruptly had her menses commence. This could have certainly happened if they suddenly hit an CO<sub>2</sub> laden atmosphere. This also leads me to believe they were all forced to the hall for she had but one dress, sounding more like a nightgown, which she then knotted up to try and catch the flow. She was quite unprepared, menstruation was definitely not normal to them. One of Siva's brother's then forced her to the hall. The scene was dispicable. Pale and shaking, she rushed to the women who, with Queen Gandhari, refused to help her in their hatred and handed her over to one Duhsasana. The long-haired Anunnaki, (they were famous for their long hair all through these histories, reflecting their androgyny) grabbed her "with a thunderous roar," by her long hair and dragged her, and "the hair that at the concluding bath of the king's consecration had been sprinkled with pure-spelled water, Dhrtarastra's son now carressed with force, unmanning the Pondus." In the hall, the brother, "tossed her as wind tosses a plomain tree." While she was being dragged she whispered to him, "It is now my month! This is my sole gorment, man of slow wit, you cannot take me to the hall, you chur!" but he hatefully replied, "Sure, you be in your month, Yajnasena's daughter, or wear o loin cloth, or go without one! You've been won at the game and been made a slave, and one lechers with slaves as the fonyc befalls!" The hall was filled with people from their kingdom, all the more why Siva wanted Draupadi's disgrace as Enlil said, "in the holl are men who have studied the books, oll follow the rites and are like unto Indras, they ore all my gurus or oct for them; before their eyes I cannot stand thus!" Draupadi then continued, "the king, son of Dhorma, obides by the Law, and the Law is subtile, for the wise to find out; but even at his beliest I would not give the least offense and obandon my virtues. It is base that onidst the Kaurava heroes you drag me inside while I am in my month; There is no one here to honor you for it, though surely they do not mind your pton." She then "threw o scornful glance at her furious husbands." One of Siva's brothers then shook her and she started to faint, he crying "slave" as everyone laughed, and urged him on. Blood shamefully covered her legs but her brothers were restrained from aiding her. She tried to awaken them from their stupor but Enlil, "did not woke up to the playing of tricks," while "she piteously spoke and flowing with tears kept looking at those who were her husbands; meanwhile Duhsasana said many words that were bitter and mean and none that were gentle. The Wolf-Belly looked and watched how she was dragged, in her courses, with upper cloth drooping, who so little deserved it, in desperate pain; he looked at his brother ond gave voice to his rage."

The brothers were now under a force that tried to make them destroy one another. Bhima blasphemed Enlil for treating Draupadi so, and shouted for fire to be brought as he would burn off his arms! Enlil was coming around and begged Bhima to obey the

highest Law and not be intimidated by Siva. A younger son of Indra's did try to stop it as there was a question as to whether Siva had won her as Sakuni actually staked her, not Enlil. The young brother reminded the kings present from other lands of the four vices of kings-hunting, drinking, dicing and erotism, pointing out how they over-indulged in everything. Siva was enraged, "fairly fainting with fury," that his younger brother would speak out so at the "mockeries of the truth." He stated that Draupadi, as Enlil's property, had been won fairly and he was "still a child" for thinking otherwise. Siva then reasoned that according to their law only monogamy and polygamy were allowed, not polyandry, so to them Draupadi was a harlot! Said Siva, "Or, if you think that it was against the Law to bring her into the hall clad in one piece of clothing, listen to what I have to say in reply to that. The Gods have laid down that a woman shall have one husband scion of Kuru. She submits to many men and assuredly is a whore! Thus there is, I think, nothing strange about taking her into the hall, or to have her in one piece of clothing, or for that matter naked! She, the Pandava's wealth, and the Pandavas themselves have all been won by Saubala here according to the Law." Through mental manipulation, Siva then forced the brother to strip to the waist while he proceeded to disrobe Draupadi. But the brothers put their heads together and fought like with like. Each time Siva grabbed one of her skirts, another appeared! "A terrible roar went up from all the kings, a shout of approval, as they watched that greatest wonder on earth." Now in command of their faculties, Bhima raged, "if I not tear open in battle the chest of this misbegotten fiend, this outcast of the Bharatas, and drink his blood!" All condemned Siva now and "the gods among men in the hall raised the hair-raising cry of "Fie!" but they could not completely thwart him and Draupadi was taken away by Siva who dragged her along and she fell to the ground. She then lamented her condition, "I whom neither wind nor sun have seen before in my house, I am now seen in the middle of the hall in the assembly of the Kurus. I whom the Pandavas did not suffer to be touched by the wind in my house before, they now allow to be touched by this miscreant." However, the wager was proved to be fraudulent as they forgot that women of the Nibiru were blood tied to their husbands, not chattels like the women of the Anunnaki, she was then considered free. However, Enlil was concerned as he knew if this was so, she stood the chance of being murdered along with them. If he allowed Siva to take her she may have a chance to be rescued by their fathers. Enlil had fallen to some sort of stupor again and could say no more. Karna to insult Bhima, then showed Draupadi his left thigh, "soft like a banana tree and auspiciously marked - an elephant trunk and a thunderbolt in one." Bhima was inflamed at his use of scopophilia before his sister. Said Bhima, "may the Wolf-Belly never share the world of his fathers, if I fail to break that thigh with my club in a great battle!" He then bled from the pores in his body, this purpura already discussed as one of their hallmarks and another sign the atmosphere had changed. Viruna then reminded all that she was married by the Law of familial right and not by the Anunnaki chattel system, being not property. "Peace! Peace!" shouted Bhima and his brothers. Indra knew they were beaten and granted her three "boons" to make amends. But he would not let his other winnings go including her brothers, and so she was still with them as a prisoner. The granting of boons could be anything and to go against it was disgraceful, even for an Anunnaki. Wisely, Draupadi wanted her brothers released, and they would not be slaves. She also wanted their chariots and bows. "They were laid low, my husbands, but they have been saved; and they will find the good things,

king, with their own good acts!" Karna was spitefully overjoyed that a woman had so cleverly won by claiming her blood lineage. *"Of all the women of mankind, famous for their beauty, of whom we have heard, no one have we heard accomplished such a deed! While the Parthas and the Dhartarastras are raging beyond measure, Kṛṣṇa, Draupadi has become the salvation of the Pandavas! When they were sinking, boatless and drowning, in the plumbless ocean, the Pancali became the Pandavas' boat, to set them ashore!"*

The emanations were halted and the brothers came to full consciousness. Bhīma was furious and started to launch an attack, Enlil saying, *"Don't stay quiet!"* and was able to contain him and Enlil then went up to Indra and folded his hands, and asked him what he should do next: Indra replied, *"Ajatasairu, good luck to you! Go ye in peace and comfort, I give you my leave: rule your own kingdom with your own treasures. But keep in mind this admonition that I, an old man, utter; I have thought it through with my mind, as it is proper and beneficent above all. Yudhisthira, my wise son, you know the subtle course of the Laws, you are courteous and you attend to your elders. Where there is wisdom there is serenity: become serene, Bharata. An ax does not sink in if it is not on wood, but on wood it cuts. The best among men do not remember hostilities; they see the virtues, not the faults, and they do not stoop to enmity. It is the lowliest that hurl insults in a quarrel, Yudhisthira; the middling ones return the insults, but the best and the steady ones never babble about hostile insults, spoken or unspoken. The good only remember the good that was done, not the hostile deeds acknowledging it because they have confidence in themselves. You have behaved nobly in this meeting of good people, therefore, my son, do not brood in your heart on Duryodhana's offensiveness. Look at your mother Gandhari, and at me, your old blind father before you, who longs for your virtues. It was from affection that I allowed this dicing game, as I wished to see my friends and find out the strengths and weaknesses of my sons, King, the Kṛṣṇa whose ruler you are and whose councilor is the sagacious Vidura, expert in all the fields of knowledge, are they to be pitied? In you there is Law, in Arjuna prowess, in Bhīmasena might, in the twins foremost among men, there is faith and obedience to their elders. Ajatasairu, good luck to you! Return to the Khandava Tract. May you have brotherly bonds with your brethren and may your mind abide by the Law."*

Look who is telling who to mind the Law! How much of this was said tongue in cheek, as we shall see. However, Enlil and his brothers with Draupadi rode in the "cloudlike chariots" back to Indraprastha, or On, the Veda's version of it.

If Indra was appeased, his sons were not as the one brother, Duhsasana said, *"that old man has made us lose everything we had collected with such great trouble! He has made over the goods to the enemy! Take notice, great warriors!"* They approached their father, bent on war while the Nibiru prepared for battle and alerted all their bases. They determined to put a final end to the Anunnaki as they knew their weaknesses would fan the flames of war which would grow interminable until annihilation. *"Have you heard king,"* said Siva to Indra, *"what the learned priest of the Gods, Brhaspati, said when he propounded policy to Sakra? "Enemy-killer, enemies must be cut down by any means before they, with war or force, can do you evil! "We should pay homage to all the kings with gifts obtained from the Pandavas treasure; if*

we then attack them, how can we fail? But if one puts furious and venomous snakes that are ready to bite on his back and around his neck, how will he get rid of them? Father, the Pandavas have grasped their swords, they have mounted their chariots, and they are enraged. In their fury they will annihilate us like poisonous snakes." But Sakuna had developed a better game of "dice" and Siva insisted that the Pandava's return to call the dice again. All the brothers banded together, even the son Indra had by the "commoners wench," the parallel to Hagar and Ishmael who will yet figure prominently, although they still refrained from asking the Pandava to return. However, Enlil seems to have returned on his own will saying, "Although I may know that the challenge to the dicing at the old man's behest will bring ruin, I cannot disobey his word." Though they knew the "wizardry of Sakuni" they returned and "sat down at their ease to resume the dicing. Crushed down by fate, for the destruction of the entire world." This time Siva wanted to throw the dice on the bet that if the Pandava's lost, they would have to leave their kingdom for twelve years, if they lost they leave for the same amount of time. If they lost, the Pandava's would forfeit all their bases, the disc, all of the environmental controls. Again, brain manipulation had to be involved for it states the Pandavas had not yet reached their home when summoned back and the men in the hall state of Enlil that his "kinsmen cannot make him understand the great danger! Any mind can grasp it, but the bulls of the Bharatas themselves do not know it!" Apparently, the Anunnaki had developed some new device. Naturally, when Sakuni rolled the dice for the kingdom, Enlil lost for when Sakuni shouted "Won!" the dice had not even been thrown! It was then in the "Forest" that the Pandava were doomed to live as the heavy foliaged areas of the Underworld were called. The Sons of Light would now live in darkness. Siva cried in victory, "Now the Wheel has begun of the great-spirited king, the son of Dhritarastra! The sons of Pandu have been overcome and they have come to the direct travails! Today the Gods have come here by their smooth aerial pathways, for we are their elders in virtues, their elders and more numerous than they! The Parthas have been thrown into hell, for a long time, an endless time, fallen from happiness, bereft of their kingdom, for years without end. They, the Pandavas who, power mad, have been laughing at the Dhritarastras, now must go into the forest, defeated and robbed of their wealth!" How pertinent now are the following lines, for the atmosphere of the Underworld would affect their skin tones, but they were already wearing those special sets of clothing we have come to know. So, the Pandava had been subjected to another atmosphere at the Edin - Hall and Siva would now cruelly strip them of these life support systems. Recall Indra's "coat of mail" at the Fall. "They must doff now their colorful coats of mail, their celestial garments and sparkling robes, and they all must don now the ruru deerskins, for they have agreed to Saubala's throw." Apparently, they were having trouble before this event as we saw the Anunnaki had disturbed the atmosphere at various times and Siva stripped them of their protective clothing. Away in On, Nephthys and her brothers and the Pandava offspring would see its final fall. As we saw in Siva's statement, some of the Gods had already arrived on the "aerial pathways" and he bragged that he was their elders! Bhima threatened him, "Just as you sorely hurt our weak spots with the arrows of your words, just so I shall make you remember them when I hurt yours in battle." But others "pranced" about him calling Bhima "Cow! You Cow!" intimating he was as a woman. As they left the hall, Siva mocked them, and "Stupidly initiated," he being in "a playful and frolicsome spirit, Bhima's lion-strides with his own gait." The



"lion-stride" was a hallmark of the Nibiru as they were tall and paced their long legs like the stride of a lion, stealthily. Bhima then said, "the Gods shall make it true when there will be war between us; I shall kill this Suyodhana with my club in the fight, and I shall push his head into the earth with my foot; and of this hero with words, this harsh and evil Duhsasana, I shall drink the blood like a lion!" Arjuna added, "I shall kill in battle this rabble-rousing praiser of the wicked, this Karna!" Enlil too, usually passive, sallied forth, "his eyes bloodshot with rage, hissing like a snake:" "What you thought were dice, fool, disgrace of the Gandharas, are not dice but honed arrows that you have chosen for war! I shall accomplish my tasks as Bhima has declared it to be concerning you and your kin, and by all means do yours! I shall kill you in battle, overwhelming you and your kinsmen with alacrity! That is, if you will stand up and fight by the Law of the baronage, Saubala!" While the youngest, Nakula said, "I shall soon empty the earth of the Dhartarastras!"

Throughout the Veda texts and others, we have men fighting with bows and arrows, swords, lances, and in chariots and at the same encounter, "celestial chariots," missiles, winged vehicles, etc. Why would men, if their technology was so high, not just blow one another apart? (However, it would later come to that in an isolated incident.) People today usually laugh at the use of horses with 'celestial chariots' saying this is why these chronicles cannot be true, but you will often find these people forgetting that we used cavalry up until World War II in many areas overseas, for cavalry support is as important as air in many battles. The "Gods" also seemed to have something we lack very much today, honor; in our more golden days, they called it chivalry. When the opposing families of the Gods met in their personal contests, they never used their missiles or other 'celestial weaponry' unless as a last resort; when no contest could be made they fought man to man. Hand to hand is truly the only way two opposing factions can tell the true strength's of the other. As with the 'wizardry of dicing,' Siva would become a coward when he resorted to missiles and bombs like a thief in the night. The gods resorted to aerial dogfights when no physical contest could decide. "The Law of Baronage" was their version of our chivalrous code, the way of gentlemen. You can always tell when men in a civilization become feminized for they must fight like a woman who has to resort to deception because of mental and physical weakness for men soon turn to germ warfare, bombs, high-tech weaponry, where nothing is decided and everyone loses. This would indeed happen to Siva.

"Thus these tigerlike men all swore their oaths, with arms extended, their many promises; then they went to Dhrtarastra." This remark is very interesting for we see their symbol of extended arms in many Egyptian paintings and statuary. It had the meaning of a chivalrous salute to either friend or foe, the mark of the man whose dealings in all affairs were straight, or "Maat," honorable, as Egyptians stated it. It has a connotation with the "sieg Heil," only on a personal level rather than in homage to a superior.

Enlil then bid all in the assembly hall farewell, the kings and princes who did not, or could not come to his aid, "I shall no doubt see you when I come back!" It was said sarcastically and the men hung their heads in shame. Either there was confusion in the story as told, or Nephthys was there to bid her daughter farewell

for "Kṛṣṇa went up to the glorious Portho and, bitterly grieving, she took her leave from her and from the other women who were there. Having made her farewells and embraces as each deserved, she made ready to go, and a loud lament arose in the women's quarters of the Pandavas. Kuntī, sorely aggrieved, looked upon Droupodī who was leaving; and she spoke with difficulty in a voice that was blurred by pain; "My calf, do no worry in this grave trouble that you have found. You know of the Laws of women and you have character and manners. I have no need to preach to you, as far as your husbands are concerned, sweet-smiling woman: two families have been adorned by your combination of a good woman's virtues. And these Kurus are lucky that you, irreproachable, have not burned them to ashes. Strengthened by my thoughts of you, travel an unthreatened path; for if a thing must be, good women are not timorous. Guarded over by the Law of your elders, you will soon come to better times. Always look to my son Sahadeva, when he lives in the forest, so that in this trouble he has encountered his great mind does not falter."

"So shall it be," said the queen, spotted by her flowing tears, and in her sole garment. Besmirched with blood, she went out, her hair undone. As she walked away weeping, Partho followed her wretchedly; and she saw all her sons bereft of ornaments and robes, their bodies covered with ruru deerskins lowering their faces with shame amidst their gleeful enemies, but mourned by their friends. Lovingly she hastened her sons, in the state they were in, and with much lamentation she piteously said to them and their kinsmen, "Why should you who were ever adorned by your fortitude in a conduct that followed the Law, never lowly, always firmly loyal, always bent on the worship of the Gods, why should you be overtaken by misfortune? What is this contrary fate? Whose fault born from envy has it been that I know must see you so? Well may it be my own misfortune, for I gave birth to you, that you reap the anguish of a grief beyond measure, however great you are in your virtues . . . How shall you denied your wealth, dwell in the impassable wilderness, lean on body though not of prowess, mettle, strength, enterprise, and energy? If I had known that a life in the forest would be in store for you, I would never have taken you down after Pandu's death from the Hundred-Peak Mountains to the City of the Elephant. Yes, I think with his mind set on austerities and wisdom, your father was lucky, for he set his mind on going to heaven before he had to suffer for his sons. And now I think that Madri was lucky, who with unerring foresight went the lost journey, wise in the Law and virtuous in every fashion. Love and thought and purpose decided me - a hanging-on-to-Life; and a plague on it, for it has brought me misery." How much suffering she had seen in her life! These passages I wanted to include for they tell of the strengths of these women, or should I say gynics, who were most stable. They knew their limitations and the mother knew her daughter would fair well with her brothers. The reference to Rama was not literal, for he went into seclusion for some reason.

Indra is rather despondent, and cannot figure why Enlil does not attack. Vidura, ever faithful and wise, comments on this sordid affair, "even though with your deceitful connivance your sons took his riches and kingdom, the mind of the wise King Dhṛṣṇasṛjāyana does not stray from the Law. This king, forever compassionate to the Dhṛṣṇasṛjāyana, although consumed by fury over the trickery, refuses to cast his evil eye. That is why the Pandava king goes with his eyes covered, "lest I burn

these folk down to the ground if I look at them with my evil eye." Two things are implied here and further elaborated upon in other chapters. First, Enlil could have evoked an attack from the power of the disc but did not because he knew many people would be killed or injured, a chance he wisely could not take. They had struggled too long to build up their peoples health to wantonly tear it down. Second, Enlil covered his face with a shawl for they were not as the people of the Underworld where they would be going, where the 'dog eyes' lived, and would have jeopardized their lives as the people there were not accustomed to their type of eyes which we will later study. One of the brothers streaked his face for a disguise while Nakula covered his body with dust. Draupadi was the one for pity, for the following lends weight that they were drawn back to the hall against their wishes for "dressed in her sole garment, disheveled and weeping in her courses, her cloth wet and besmirched with blood, Draupadi has spoken this word." *they because of whom I got this way, thirteen years from now their wives will have their husbands dead, their sons dead, their kinsmen and friends dead! Their bodies smeared with the blood of their relatives, their hair loosened and themselves in their course, the women shall offer up the water to their dead, no less, as the Pandavas enter the City of the Elephant!"*

The people of their kingdom were aghast as they saw their link to salvation leave them as they were just emerging from their eras of darkness, "O woe! Our protectors are leaving! Look at this colomity!"

From the City of the Elephant they left, perhaps Elephantine of Egypt, where the great Nile entered to the Underworld. The atmosphere was already changing as they left and the disc fell into the enemy's hands. "When these superior men in this fashion departed from the City of the Elephants lightning flashed on the cloudless sky and the earth trembled, Rahu swallowed the sun when no eclipse was due, lord of your people. Meteors exploded wideishins around the city. Beasts of prey roared forth with vultures, jackals, and crows around the temples and sanctuaries of Gods and the watch towers of the poles. Such were the grave portents that occurred when the Pandavas departed for the forest, to spell the Bharatas' doom, king, at your ill counsel." They were certainly doomed for they had not the technical acumen the Pandavas had; Siva proved that when he made a fool of himself at their crystal hall. Rahu, the disc, ran wildly and out of control without the proper handling and the wildlife went berserk.

Propitiously, one of the gods, named Narula, appeared, the "greatest of Divine Seers," out of nowhere, sounding as if he beamed down and energized, Star Trek style. Standing before the hall, he angrily spoke, "Thirteen years from now the Kauravas who are here will perish through Duryodhana's guilt and Bhima's and Arjuna's might." Having spoken, the greatest of divine seers wearing about his person the ample fortune of the Brahmin strode up to the sky and soon disappeared. One of the brothers of Indra appeared and stated what they knew all too well, "the twice-born have said that the Pandavas, who are sons of Gods, cannot be killed. Yet I shall do whatever is in my power for those who seek refuge with me. I cannot abandon the Dhrtarastiras and their king who with all their soul and devotion have come to me for mercy - the rest is rooted in fate. In accordance with the Law, the sons of Pandu, once they were defeated, have departed for the forest: and they, Kauravas, shall live

*in the forest for twelve years. Living as brahmacarins, possessed by anger and intolerance, the Pandavas shall bring back their feud, to my own perdition."*

Siva was then asked, as Indra sat *"worrying, sighing, and greatly distracted,"* how he felt now that he had *"obtained all of the earth, lord of the earth, filled with all of earth's wealth."* Of course, he was in his glory, but his father was very sad. Perhaps this all reminded him of an impetuous young officer so many millennia ago . . .

THE DISGRACE  
REFERENCES

1. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. 2 & 3 - All quotes from here unless otherwise stated.
2. THE GODS OF THE EGYPTIANS - Vol. I., E. A. Wallis Budge - 1904 - reprint 1969 - Dover Publishing Company - New York, N.Y.

CHAPTER TWENTY-ONE  
ADVENTURES IN THE UNDERWORLD

It is their adventures in the Underworld that tell us a great deal of its being the hiding place of abnormally formed people, derelicts, etc., which was certainly a hell they feared. Its abode as the place of evil people is certainly proved by their wanderings and why hell became the place everyone feared. The Egyptians called it the Tuat, the Hebrew, Geshianna, which is also the name of its evil Queen paralleling Sumerian literature. What saddened the Pandavas was that these evil seeds now walked upon the earth and would effect their people.

The Pandavas entered through the "*Vardhamana Gate*," perhaps the opening dug out by the gods that reached to the Underworld from Egypt; perhaps where the disc went in and out. All our fantasies of netherworlds, of gnomes and monsters, seems to stem from here. Traveling northward with them was their royal entourage who went faithfully with them - fourteen men with their wives who traveled on "*swift carts*" which the text implies were not driven by animals.

When it was quickly learned Enlil and his family were abdicated the people of his land, thrown in a panic, followed him. How astute is the following as the people spoke. *"This dynasty is not secure, not are we, nor are our houses, if the evil Duryodhana, abetted by Saubala, Karna, and Duhsasana, aspires to the kingdom! If there be no dynasty, no morality, no Law, how can there be happiness, with that ruffian, abetted by ruffians, pretending to the kingdom? Duryodhana hates his betters, he abandons both morality and his kinsmen, he is greedy and arrogant, mean and by nature cruel. This earth is not whole as long as Duryodhana is king! We all better go where the Pandavas are going. They are compassionate, of great spirit, masters of their senses as well as their enemies, modest and famous, and bent upon the practice of the Law."* The earth was definitely not whole as this outlook attests. They went on in even more revealing passages that self is more stronger than religion and the latter is for those who are not "*masters of their senses,*" - "*one should cultivate those whose birth, knowledge, and action are all three pure. For union with them is more important even than the Scriptures. Even if we do not perform the rites, we may yet find merit with the good whose habits are meritorious, just as we find evil by cultivating the wicked. By seeing, touching, conversing, and sitting with the wicked, law-abiding people lower themselves and do not succeed. By consorting with the lowly a man's insight declines, by associating with the middling it becomes best by meeting with the best. The qualities that are hailed in the world as sources of Law, Profit, and Pleasure, which result from proper practice in the world and are set forth in the Veda and approved by the educated, all those good qualities are found in all of you, together and separately. We wish to dwell amidst the virtuous, as we wish for our well-being."* Enlil's reply to his people was very poignant, "*Fortunate are we that the subjects led by the brahmins, being moved by their love and compassion, speak of our qualities, although we lack them. Therefore, I and my brothers request all of you: do not, out of love and compassion for us, make matters worse. Bhishma the grandfather, the king, Vidura, and my mother, as well as my friends in general, live here in the City of the Elephant. (Devasena and some of her brothers held captive. - A.N.) If you have our well-being at heart, you must, all of you, protect them with your best effort, for they are anguished by grief and sorrow. You have come far, pray return now, we swear that we shall meet again. And turn your loving thoughts to my kinsmen, whom I entrust to you. For that is the task*

that lies highest in my heart, and with that you will content me fully and pay me homage." Did you ever see the God of the Bible speak with such familial sympathy and love as Enlil? The people understood, but brahmin "out of love" followed with fires, some without their "pupils and kinsmen." But the following morning Enlil turned them back, "Robbed of all our wealth, robbed of our kingdom, robbed of our fortune, we shall now in our sorrow go into the forest and live on fruit, roots, and meat. The wilderness is full of danger and teeming with beasts of prey and snakes. There will certainly, I think, be great hardship for you there. The hardship of brahmins oppresses even the Gods, how much more then me! Turn back, brahmins, if you so please!" It was only with much persistence that he was able to turn them away.

A wise Brahmin, Saunaka, approaches him and the two speak for awhile, reflecting on the events, fearful that the people of the earth would experience sporadic flows of flowering and decay and Saunaka says so profoundly and, oh so true that, "sex, food and folly always comes when extinction is near. (All italics A.N.) Alas, great woe! This world has been overturned; the wicked delight in what frightens off the good. For the sake of his penis and his belly, the fool lays out a rich repast, being beset by confusion and passion and swayed by the objects of the senses. Even the man who is alert to them is seduced by his rapacious senses, as an unconscious driver by vicious, bolting horses. When the six senses each get hold of their objects, then the mind's plan, which has grown from a prior intention, becomes clear through them. When a person's mind is directed toward the objects of all the senses, desire springs up in him, and he acts toward those objects. Then, pierced by desire-whose strength is the intention - with the arrows of sense objects, he falls into the fire of greed, as the moth falls because of its desire for light. At last, crazed by his sports and meals, he drowns in the maw of madness and does not know himself. Thus, in the runaround, he falls here into womb after womb, spun around like a wheel by ignorance karman, and thirst. He rolls about in creatures, from Brahma down to a blade of grass, born over and over again, in water, on land, or in the air." I can think of no better reflection of man's predicament today. This certainly reflects the world situation where erotism and food are horns on the same evil goat, all affecting the senses. He will pursue his sports and erotism before he will that which will keep him alive until the "wheel of ignorance" comes down upon him. If there is one immutable fact in this world, when a people are in extinction, erotism is uppermost in their minds for this is nature's paramount way to end the lineages through overpopulation but also, more profoundly, through disease and the gestation of corrupt genetic flesh. Procreation, not erotism, is the key to life that is viable. The pattern through the ages is always the same, each germ plasm worse than the one before until it all comes down upon itself, with perpetual death lining the spokes of the great wheel. From womb to womb the misery goes on until it just ends in a huge catastrophe.

Life would be hard for the Pandavas for they had many enemies in the Underworld. The "Lord Pandavas," the "Travelers of the Sky," arrived to try and assist them, "ablaze like a flowing fire." Either they were officers of theirs, or their fathers had managed to briefly reach them only to be thwarted in the attempt. They promised to provide food for twelve years. Do we have the manna here? The God told them "the four kinds of food-fruit, roots, vionds, and greens that ore prepared in your kitchen



- will be inexhaustible for you; and so shall be all manner of riches." He then disappeared. Another God, Kaunteya, "rose from the Water," and showed Draupadi how to prepare the food. It was apparently dehydrated food of some sort as the food, once cooked, "multiplied" and "grew to be inexhaustible." They fed their followers first then the brothers and Draupadi.

Meanwhile, Indra still brooded over his wisdom in taking over the two earths by having provoked the Pandavas, asking Vidura, "So declare what is right for them and for me." He wanted to subdue the people, yet make them think the Pandavas were still in command saying, "in this pass, tell, Vidura what is our task? How may the town folk be loyal to us lest they uproot us with roots and all? Nor do I wish them to perish instead!" Vidura, replied, "King, rooted in Law is man's threefold goal, and they say this kingdom is rooted in Law. King living by Law as much as you can, protect all your sons and the sons of Kunti. Let Pandu's sons regain it all what you yourself took beyond your deserts, for this is the sovereign Law: that a king be content with his own and not covet another's. They whose champion the left-handed archer is whose bow is Gandiva unique in the world, whose champion the big-armed Bhima is - what is in the world beyond their reach?" This answers why we see a great deal of confusion in Egypt and the Bible between the Gods for at this time they masked their dealings letting the people believe it was the Ennead. Vidura then hits Indra with what he knew all so well millinia ago, "I said, long ago, your son barely born, what at that time would have been to your profit: 'Abandon your son, the scourge of his line!' "And yet, my king, you failed in the deed. If this time, king, you again fail to follow the same advice, you shall later repent" Vidura advises they install Enlil as king again. Indra says he does not favor his son's cause as he knows he cannot pass his son for a Pandava yet Siva is his blood, "without misdoubting, they are my own sons, (he is speaking of the Pandava-A.N.) yet Duryodhana is my body's offspring. And who if he wants to be equable says, "I abandoned my body in another's cause?"

Vidura then travels to the Underworld to relay the information to the Pandavas and there tells them Siva is adamant. Indra misses Vidura however and bids him return, "My brother and friend is like the God of Law incarnate; as I remember him now, my heart is torn apart. Quickly bring him back, my low-wise brother!" When he returns he asks forgiveness of him. Vidura explained that he was just concerned for the Pandava who are relatives too. However, Siva "the evil-minded prince" then "burned with rage," and he again threatened to take his life. "If I see the Parthas somehow return here, I shall dry up, lifeless and penniless. I shall take to poison, or the noose, or the sword, or the fire, for I cannot bear to see them here rich again!" Vidura faced Siva saying, "Why do you, a king, a lord of your people, give in to these childish thoughts? They made their covenant and went! They will not return. All the Pandavas, bull of the Bharatas, abide by the truth of their word, my son. They will never accept the king's invitation."

The brothers then planned to attack the Pandava and kill them in the forests. At that, the "blessed lord, who is worshiped by all the world, halted them, then hastened to the king whose eyesight was insight, and spoke to him where he was sitting." Whomever this was certainly gave Indra and his son a sound tongue lashing:

"Dhronastra, man of wisdom, listen to my word, I shall speak to the highest benefit of all the Kouravos. It does not please me, strong-armed king, that the Pandavos have gone into the forest and that they were defeated by Duryodhana's henchmen with trickery. When the thirteenth year is full, they will angrily let loose their poison on the Kouravos, remembering their hardships, Bhoroto. Why does this wicked and feeble-minded son of yours in his perpetual rage want to kill off the Pandavos for the sake of the kingdom? The fool must be stopped, once and for all; your son must calm down! If he wants to kill them in the forest, he will lose his life. Do rightly what the wise Viduro has said, and Bhismo and we and Krpa and Drona. War, with one's own kin is condemned, wise king; do not perpetrate lawless infamy! Such is his obsession with the Pandavos, Bharata, that if it is disregarded it will skirt disaster. Rather, let your feeble-minded son go to the forest, king, and live with the Pandavos, alone and without his helpers. Then if from their association love were to spring up in your son for the Pandavos, you would have succeeded, lord of men. Still, the character that is inborn in a man at his birth, that, they say, great king, does not leave him before he dies. What does Bhismo think, what do Drona and Vidura? And you yourself? The right thing must be done before the matter is out of hand."

Indra, true to himself, states he was against the dicing, which he was, but when his son won the kingdom he quickly changed his mind. Another 'Lord' appeared this time, directing his vehemence against Siva: "Big-armed Duryodhana, listen, you best of arguers, as I speak my word for your own good. Do not offend the Pandavos, king. Do what is best for yourself, the Pandavos, the Kurus, and the world, bull among men! All of them are men like tigers, champions, voliant warriors, all of them have the vigor of a myriad elephants, and are as hard as diamonds. They are all avowed to the truth, and they all pride themselves on their manhood. They are killers of the foes of the Gods and of proteon Roksosa like Hidimbo and Baka and others, and of the Raksosa Kirmiro, the one who terrifyingly stood in the path of the great-spirited men like an immovable mountain, when they trod, fallen from here into the night. Bhima, boastful in battle, in brawn the best of the bravny, strongled him like a beast at a sacrifice, as a tiger kills small game."

Siva acted the complete fool, acting very childishly, "pretended a smile and drew patterns in the dirt with his foot. Saying nothing, the fool sat there with his head slightly bent. When Moitreya saw that Duryodhana was not obeying and was drawing patterns on the floor, onger seized hold of him, king." Moitreya then put a curse on him by touching water, saying, "Because you ignore me and refuse to obey my word, you shall soon reap the reward of your insolence! Through your offense a great war will flare up and during it the bravny Bhimo will smash your thigh with the blows of his club." Maitreya then states that the curse will not happen if he seeks peace. He does not want peace.

The Pandavos received their first encounter with the cannibals they sent years before to the bowels of the earth. The Raksasas were their first encounter who roamed at night and if you will remember from the beginning of our story. Sounding much like the descriptions of Bigfoot they had copper red eyes, fangs, hair standing up and screaming, barred their way. Draupadi "of the lotus eyes trembled and

fearfully closed her eyes," and then fainted. (I would have too!) The demon they ran into could assume any shape but one of the brothers deployed his "wizardry." It was then found it was an illusion from whom he belonged, and Enlil had attempted to break the hologram. A battle royale commenced, the Pandavas even unrooting trees to throw at the demon as likewise did the demon, but he soon left the forest looking "like discarded tatters." Bhima had struggled hand to hand with him. The power of the demon had emanated from the "Krasna eye," a satellite whose rays were as "scattering arms" which "storms upon the sun," another reference to a disc and these arms are often represented as coming from the disc in the Egyptian art of Akhenaten. Bhima attacked "as an elephant whose temple glands have burst falls upon another." A whistle sounded in the reed and the fight continued again but its powers soon faded and Bhima, roared, as he did so often, "like a burst kettledrum," which numbed the demon and he fell dead to the earth. It was found he was sent by an old adversary of their father's who had been committed to the Underworld by Rama who had killed members of their family. It was an apparition controlled by the latter for he was "bared of clothes and adornment, empty of mind." When told his devious plan failed, Siva, "sank in thought and sighed as though in anguish."

Many of their direct relatives, the Bhajas, Vrsnis, and and Mahas came to help them in the Underworld. While there, another of their original ancestors appeared, one of the "first born." Apparently, Draupadi had never seen him and she was trembling and nervous as she approached her great kinsman and said to the "lotus-eyed one," "they say that you were the sole Prajapati at the first creation of creatures. The seers have said that you are the earth, O Supreme Person, and the truth . . . You fill heaven with your head, earth with your feet, ubiquitous lord; these worlds are your belly, you are the eternal Man . . . The world Guardians, the worlds, the asterisms the ten directions, sky, moon, and sun are all erected on you. The mortality of the creatures and the immortality of the Celestials, and all the business of the worlds, are erected upon you, strong-armed one. And here am I, about to tell you of my grief, out of love - for are you not the lord of all creatures, whether human or divine, Madhusudana?" She then goes on telling of her misfortune to which this "Krsna" answered, "Weep shall the women of those that have angered you, angry woman! Weep over their men as they lie on the face of the earth, covered by the Terrifier's arrows, showered by a rain of blood, cut down to relinquish their lives! I shall do whatever the Pandavas can do; do not sorrow! I make you a promise: you shall be a queen of kings! Let Sky fall down, let Himalaya break, let Earth splinter, let Sea dry up, Krsna - my word shall not be false! . . . If we rely on Rama and Krsna, we are invincible, sweet-smiling sister, were we to face the Slayer of Vraja himself in battle, so what of Dhratarashtra's brood!"

Then they prepared for war.

The Pandavas established their headquarters at Lake Dvaitavana in the forest. Men were collected from those who had followed them and from those in the Underworld discontented with Indra's rule there. The Brahmin's were the priests and as in Egyptian texts and the Bible, they were nothing close to holy; they were skilled technicians and soldiers trained in the use of armaments, technical equipment and communication as the Pandava had instructed them. They intended to "burn down the

enemies as fire and wind burn down the woods." At the first council at twilight, Baha Dalbhya addressed his sons and the Brahmins on their battle plans. Later, he took Enlil aside and counseled him privately, "Do not wish to remain without brahmins, son, if you wish to win this world and the next; with a brahmin learned in Profit and Law, who has shed his confusion, a king removes rivals." The Brahmins would be paramount to them as the people would be hit hard by EMR and the Brahmins, established clandestinely among the people, would be of outmost benefit and Enlil was told how important they were after the Flood when the opposition tried again to take control. He reminded him of what Indra had done before, "Virocana's Asura son never lacked in comforts, his fortune was never wanting; he gained all earth allied with the brahmins; when he did them ill, he came to grief." He then warned him that the baronage of the earth, those lower than the Brahmin's, man, in general would have to be guarded closely and he harkened back to the time when "The Placer" was installed, a disc, or satellite which Indra had used to subdue man making them as "wooden puppets, by which he could lead man, restrained like a bird that is tied to a string, is not master of himself; remaining in the Lords' power, he is master of neither himself nor others." He warned that all manner of tricks would be used to subjugate the people and that people who "are in the power of the Lord and have none on their own." Our entire world history had rested on this demagoguery. This "Placer" controlled the body's electromagnetic fields by which the Lord could have his way - "This body they call "field" is merely the Placer's tool by which the ubiquitous Lord impels us to action that ends in either good or evil. Behold the power of wizardry that the Lord displays; confusing them with his wizardry, he kills creatures with creatures. Hermits with insight into the Vedas see things one way, then they change course, like wind gusts. People see things one way, and the Lord alters and changes them. As one breaks wood with wood, stone with stone, iron with iron, the inert with the insentient, so the blessed Gods, the self-existent great-grandfather, hurts creatures with creatures, hiding behind a disguise, Yudhisthira." As we will see, the changing of the environment would alter man as he was after the original Fall. Let us see, how many religions are in the world today? And, how many cultures? Let us see what else he warned Enlil about, "Joining and unjoining, the capricious blessed Lord plays with the creatures like a child with its toys. The Placer does not act toward his creatures like a father or mother, he seems to act out of fury, like every other person! When I see noble, moral, and modest people harassed in their way of life, and the ignoble happy, I seem to stagger with wonder. Having witnessed your distress and the wealth of Suyodhana's I condemn the Placer, Partha, who allows such outrages!" How much we will see how the disc, the Placer, was perverted to evil use!

A rivalry developed as many wanted Enlil to use 'Placer's' and electronic wizardry as the opposition. Even Draupadi demanded it. She seemed to be acting erratically for which Enlil set her back but it can be reasoned the environment they were in was disturbing all, as he said, "I obey the Law, full-hipped woman, not because of its rewards, but in order not to transgress the traditions and to look to the conduct of the strict." However, he started to speak as if the Placer was the supreme Deity as he drifted himself into a psychotic stupor. Said Draupadi, "I do not revile or condemn the Law in any way, Partha; why should I revile the Lord, the Father of creatures? Know me, Bharata, I am babbling from grief; listen with

kindliness as I complain some more." She started to catch herself for she was drifting too and replied, "As I see it, the creatures live off their own resurrection, so does the Placer and Disposer, as does this crane in the water. Do your own desire! Do not falter! Be armed by your deeds! For he who knows what his task is, is one in a thousand if that! . . . The man who believes that everything in the world is fate and the one who professes that it is chance are both apostate; it is the spirit to act that is extolled. He who obediently sits by fate and sleeps happily without acting, that hedonist of malicious spirit will sink like a jar in water. Likewise, the believer in chance, who, though capable of acting, fails to act will not keep his seat too long and live as long as a feeble man without a protector." The Ennead frowned on fate as already stated, being "master's of their senses." This is an excellent example of their beliefs. Let us read on, "If a man unexpectedly achieves some purpose and people think, "It was just chance," his efforts have been wasted. If a man obtains anything labeling fate, then, Partha, by divine ordinance they just decide it was fate! But what a man himself, by his own acts, obtains as the fruit of his acts, that is known, clearly for every eye to see, as that man's own doing. A naturally active man may obtain things for no visible reason - that, best of men, is the result that is natural. So, what a man gets from chance and divine luck, from nature and plain hard work, is the fruit of his previous acts. The Placer himself, the Lord, ordains any one's acts, for whatever reason, and distributes the fruits of what men have previously done. When a man does anything, whether good or bad, know that it was ordained by the Placers, arising as the fruit of acts done before. In any act this body is but the tool of this Placer, and as he moves man, so man acts, helplessly. The Great Lord, who enjoins us to this or that task, makes all creatures act, Kounteya, whether they want it or not . . . A sagacious man knots together time and place with his intelligence and according to this might and capacity, knots together the various means and the Godspeed for his well-being. Many words to ponder here as to our own stations in life, but when we discuss the pathologies of Egypt, the Placer will become even more clear to us.

Enlil it seems was still in his stupor, perhaps by the positive ions and air quality of the Underworld. Bhima then attacked him verbally in the hopes to awaken him for which Enlil apologized. Bhima then said how all would be affected "for death is sure to befall the bodies of all who have bodies; therefore, before we die, let us work for the kingdom." He also warned that many were in opposition as "we have exiled many kings and kings' sons from their kingdoms, and they are now avowed to Dhrtarastra." Enlil then stated that now that all their bases were in the hands of Siva they were better armed, "that is why all those experts on divine weapons, all those followers of the Law, will lay down their lives in battle, however precious to them. I do not think they can be defeated, even by the Gods led by Indra. Among them is the resentful warrior Karna, always excited, expert on all weapons, unassailable, covered with impenetrable armor. You cannot kill Duryodhana without allies, before you have defeated all these notables in battle, too. Wolf-Belly, I cannot get to sleep from worry over the deftness of the suta's son, who surpasses all who handle bows."

One of their fathers arrived and was distraught at their arguing. He then took Enlil aside and gave him the "magic knowledge," whereby caches of weaponry were

revealed and for him to go and obtain the weapons. The "World Guardians" would assist him and told him to find a place from which to campaign from, a new earth base. Everyone then moved to the Kamyaha woods where a training camp was established and they learned the "art of archery." Soon Enlil was his old commanding self and "putting his officers in charge," Arjuna was sent for gold. (reminiscent of Moses' request for gold at Exodus which would have the same reasoning as here we shall see) the perfect conducting agent for their instruments and he left on "his journey for gold coins." One of the father's then told Enlil, "I have a secret knowledge that I acquired from Dvaipayana, my friend; if you employ it the entire universe will become visible to you." He then again reminds him that Siva is well equipped, and to, "journey to the North, allowing no one to pass you. For with Indra are all the weapons of the Gods, Dhananjaya; the Gods gave Indra all their strength out of fear of Vritra. You will find all the weapons assembled there in one place. Go to Sakra, and he shall give you the weapons. Be consecrated and set out today to find the God Sacker of Cities!"

The men were sorry to see Arjuna leave on his quest and said, "go a safe and healthy path. Be safe from the creatures of earth, sky, and heaven, and all others that may waylay you!" Arjuna had gone above to earth in his ship that circled the camp to try and establish a base and in one day reached the holy mountain, the area dubbed Indrakila, we know it as Jerusalem, of which much will be said. Brahmins it seems had, at On's fall, scurried to the mountains surrounding Jerusalem and stacked an arsenal full of munitions. At first, the guard there challenged Arjuna, but seeing he was a God, he then proceeded to joke with him and of the passivity Brahmins were thought to have by the common people. He said to the "thousand eyed God," "Who are you, son, arriving here in armor, with bow and arrows, with sword and wrist guards tied on, who follow the Laws of the baronage? Weapons are of no use here; this is the land of the serene, of ascetic brahmins who control their anger and joy. There is no use for bows here, nor for any fighting. Lay down your bow, you have reached the end of your journey." He then started to laugh and further said to Arjuna, "Choose a boon, bless you! I am Sakra, enemy-tamer!" and bowing with folded hands said further, "This is my desire, and grant it to me as a boon; I wish to learn from you, lord, all the weapons that exist!" (See. I told you, you have to watch the priests!) Arjuna laughed and then said, "If I leave my brothers in the wilderness without avenging the feud, I shall find infamy in all the worlds for time without end." Then very seriously he said, "When you have seen the Lord of Beings, three-eyed, trident-bearing Siva, then I shall give you all the weapons of the Gods, son."

## ADVENTURES IN THE UNDERWORLD

### REFERENCES

1. THE MAHABHARATA - VOL. 2 & 3 - All quotes from here.

CHAPTER TWENTY-TWO  
THE COMMAND BASE OF HEAVEN



Arjuna is the Veda's version of Enoch of the Bible who visited God. Rama would now himself return to the earth, a planet he certainly did not favor with its memories of old. The parallel to Arjuna's journey and that of gnostic texts is quite startling, all revealing their common source. The Bible lists Enoch as the one who "walked with God. Then he was no more because God took him away," (Gen 5:21-24) and that is all, which is a shame as it would have revealed more to the Bible's story structure.

We should return first to the Veda version already commenced. As Rama's command ship lowered, the "chariot of the king of the Gods,"<sup>1</sup> Arjuna waited impatiently looking above him when suddenly it lifted. "darkness from the sky and shredding the clouds, it filled all of space with a roar like the thunder of the monsoon cloud," (my goodness, but they made the funniest 'chariots' back then!) piloted by one Matali. The "resplendent chariot, held swords, terrible spears, clubs of ghastly aspect, missiles of divine power, and lustrous lightning flashes, as well as thunderbolts, wheeled battering rams, bellows that roised goles, loud like peacock and thunder cloud; Giant Snakes it carried, with fiery mouths, most terrifying, tall like white clouds and hard like mountains; ten thousand bay horses, fast as the wind, drew this eye-fetching, divine, magic chariot. On it he saw the beautiful dork-blue flag *Vaijayanta*, dark like the blue lotus, and the gold-ornamented flag *most*." Giant snakes with fiery mouths tall like white clouds - missiles? Their emblems of the winged horses graced its sides while the dark blue flag represented the vastness of space and what they considered a male color. The flags were always well represented. Matali descended in a suit of "twice-melted" gold and Arjuna thought he was God in his excitement, his father, which he joked about, as common people referred to his father as a deity. Matali then bowed to him saying, "Bhoh bhoh, son of *Sakra*! The illustrious *Sakra* desires to see you! Quickly mount this honored chariot of *Indra*. That greatest of the Gods, the God of the Hundred Sacrifices, your own father, has told me, 'The Thirty Celestials must see *Kunti's* son here on his arrival!' *Sakra* himself, surrounded by Gods and the hosts of seers, and by *Gandharvas* and *Apsaras*, is waiting anxiously to see you. Ascend with me from this world to the world of the Gods at the behest of the Chastiser of *Paka*; you will come back after you have obtained weapons."

Looks as if the Bible's Enoch was hiding quite a lot! It was found however, that Arjuna was harboring bacteria and toxins and for that reason he could not enter the "chariot." He then bathed himself according to the "rules and precepts" and then bade Jerusalem farewell, "Mount *Mandora* farewell; Mountain, thou art always the refuge of the good who practice the Law, the hermits of holy deeds, who seek out the road that leads to heaven, it is by thy grace, Mountain, that brahmins, barons, and commoners attain to heaven and devoid of pain walk with the Gods. King of mountains, great peak refuge of hermits, treasury of sacred places, I must go, farewell; I have happily lived on thee! Many are the peaks of thine that I have seen, the valleys, rivers, and springs, and thy very holy places." The high hills and mountains of this area were excellent for them to launch and land their crafts from. Arjuna then mounted the chariot, "brilliant like the sun" and "on this sunlike, divine, wonder-working chariot the wise scion of *Kuru* flew joyously upward." From here Arjuna saw the immensity of the Nibiruan star fleet which he had seen last when a

very young lad. This is one of the most graphic descriptions of outer space and the earth below and the airships used. It seemed to be a celestial rest camp of sorts and training bases on permanent space stations. As in the gnostic texts, he passes by the different branches or "worlds" of the kings until he came to Amaravati, "the city of Indra." Here were, "God's chariots which can go everywhere, stationed by the thousands and moving by the myriads." It was further said that, "While becoming invisible to the mortals who walk on earth, he saw wondrous airborne chariots by the thousands. No sun shone there, or moon, or fire, but they shone with a light of their own acquired by their merits. Those lights that are seen as the stars look tiny like oil flames because of the distance, but they are very large. The Pandava saw them bright and beautiful, burning on their own hearths with a fire of their own. These are the perfected royal seers, the heroes cut down in war, who, having won heaven with their austerities, gather in hundreds of groups. So do thousands of Gondharvas with a glow like the sun's or the fire's, and of Guhyakas and seers and the hosts of Asparas." Note they know the difference between the stars and the 'chariots.' From here were those of "saintly deeds" and only those who "maintained the fires" that is, those who properly assisted the launches. If you were averse to war, you were not allowed here which can be fairly deduced by the Nibiruian policy to fight to the utmost and never retreat. No liquor was allowed, nor meat, as food here had to be of the purest given the environment, and a strong mental restraint was needed at all times to exact their duties. (I am afraid the space shuttle would never make it with their coffee and coca-colas!) Music is often heard, of "divine instruments" just as in gnostic texts, which was tribute music but also not to be confused with the hum of their machinery. However, conches and drums greeted Arjuna on the "wide road of the stars," the "Path of the Gods." He was greeted tumultuously as he traveled on it as a son of God. Protocol was recognized and he then "beheld the king of Gods, the enemy-taking God of the Hundred Sacrifices." He was taken to Rama's throne and Sakra (Rama) embraced him, and kissed him on the head while everyone bowed. How happy he was to see his son whom he had not seen for some time. He touched Arjuna's face and stroked his long arms with one hand badly scarred from his duels of old from holding the "thunderbolt," and if scenes from "Star Wars" rings a bell, you have got it, for these were laser swords used in their personal duels. He could not take his eyes off his son and like a Nibiruian, rarely smiles. Sakra, "divined everyone's thoughts" as his men knew what he wanted without speech (he could have been using some transmission device). A hint of a smile came to his face as he stared at his son, "his eyes blooming with joy, and was not said. Sitting together on one throne, they emblazoned the assembly hall as the sun and the moon rising in the sky."

Later, business was gotten to and Rama showed him the latest weaponry and how to use it. "With such honors Ijnu dwelled in the house of his father learning all the while great weapons and the means to withdraw them. From Sakra's hand he received his favorite weapon, the irresistible thunderbolt, and the loud thunderclaps marked by clouds and peacocks." Father taught son the use of the laser sword, the "thunderbolt" and the chivalrous use of it. When taught how to "dance" the drill step he was taught the "celestial music that is unknown in the world of men. Acquire that art, Kaunteya, and it shall stand you in good stead!" He was taught the infamous 'lion's roar' by which they could use auditory emanations to stun their

enemy as we saw Bhima use.

The so-called "seven heavens" were literally training bases either satellites or giant meteorites they conducted maneuvers on, for it was here atomic weaponry tests were conducted. Manu gave Arjuna his "pasupata weapon," stating gravely, "Left-handed archer, behold the World Guardians arrayed. Thou hast seen Sakra in order to accomplish a task for the Gods. From us too thou shalt take weapons." "I purified and prostrated myself before those bulls among Gods, and I received in the proper fashion the grand weapons, my lord. After receiving the weapons I was dismissed by the Gods, enemy-taming Bharata, and all the gods went as they had come." narrated Arjuna. It was a terrible weapon, "Once you know the weapons, my son, you will accomplish cruel feats. Then obtain the desire, enemy-burning Pandava, for which you seek to gain weapons." But he also gave him a stern warning, "It should in no way be used on humans. Only if you are severely pressed, you may use it, Dhananjaya, and you should employ it for no other purpose than to counter other missiles." The Gods were housed in separate stations to view the experiment. Afterwards, a wind was caused to blow which made "the world new again" and the "celestial, melodious instruments" were heard everywhere, some sort of sonar waves to rid the area of the fallout. Maruts arrived on "divine wagons" to clean the area further. Arjuna continued his narration as he watched all the operation, "The divine, irresistible weapon that defeats all others stood in bodily form beside me by the grace of the Bull-bannered God, bane of all enemies, destroyer of enemy armies, unassailable, impossible to endure even for Gods, Danavas, and Raksasas. With his permission I sat down, and as I looked on the God disappeared." He promised his father that "I shall never, enemy-killer, employ the weapons on humans, except when my other arms have been countered. Bestow on me the celestial weapons, overlord of the Gods. Afterward, bull among Gods, I shall attain to the worlds the weapons have won." Rama wanted to make sure his son was stable enough to use them and said, "I spoke as I did in order to test you, Dhananjaya. Your words are fitting for one begotten by my own body. When you come to my house, you shall learn all the weapons, Bharata, from Wind, Fire, the Vasus, Varuna, the bands of the Maruts, those of the Sadhyas, Grandfather, Gandharvas, Snakes and Raksasas, all those of Visnu as well as Nirriti, and all that I myself have, scion of Kuru."

Arjuna then became expert at missile deployment, under Citrasena, "I dwelled there in heaven for the sake of the weapons and studied them. Thereafter, having mastered the arms, I lived happily and honorably in the house of Sakra." The officers, Maruts, told him for his training, there was a "gurus fee." Stalwartly, Arjuna said, not knowing the old military joke (it goes back this far!), "If I am able to do it, tell me the deed!" They all laughed and said "Now nothing in the three worlds is impossible for you. I have enemies, the Danavas who ore called the Nivatakavacas; they live in an inaccessible spot by the ocean bay, they number thirty million and all are the same in shape, strength, and sheen. Kill them right there, Kaunteya; that shall be your guru's fee." His first mission would be to crush the Nivatahavacar, or Yakas as they were also called, by the Red Sea. This he would do and earn his fee, this very old joke meaning he would pay back 'Uncle Sam' or the Queen, wherever you may be, for your training. His officers gave him confidence, "When I had mastered the arms and become quite confident, the God who drives the bay

horses touched my hand with both his hands and said: "Now even the multitudes of the Gods cannot vanquish you in battle-not to speak of humans in their world, who have not made their souls, for you are beyond measure, unassailable, and matchless in war." Again, with a shudder that stood his hair on end, the God said, "No one, hero, shall equal you in arrow combat. You are never distracted, clever, true-spoken, master of your senses, brahminic, and a weapon-wise champion, O scion of Kuru. You have acquired the missiles, the ten and the five; in all five ways, Partha, you have no peer. You know how to employ, cancel, return, placate, and counteract them all, Dhananjaya."

When he first came aboard he had encountered a slight problem when one Lomasa, who was traveling through, a member of the council, questioned Arjuna being allowed entrance to the city as he was polluted with the toxins of the world below and that as a son of Rama he may not be so great if he fell from grace. He was in the most honored place of these soldier-Gods. "How is it that the Partha, a baron, has risen to the throne of Sakra? What great merit has he earned, or what worlds won, that he has thus attained to a place that the Gods honor?" Sakra had already "divined his thought" and put the Brahmin straight, "This is not a mere mortal who was born to baronhood, Great seer, this is my great-armed son, who was born from Kunti; because of a certain reason he has come here to obtain weapons. Aho! Is it possible that you do not know this eminent ancient seer?" He then explained that he and Enlil "shall roll the burden off earth. For there are certain Asuras, Nivotokavacas by name, who, driven mad by the gift of a boon, are doing us disfavours. With the insolence of their strength they have designs to slay the Gods, they do not heed the Gods, for such a boon was given them; the terrible and powerful sons of Drau are living in Patala, and indeed, all the troops of the Gods are unable to combat them." Patala was On, the command base which was in Siva's hands and why they had to devise better weaponry. His brother Visnu, remained on earth and "who of yore with a mere glance destroyed the great-spirited sons of Sagara who were digging toward the netherworld Rasotala - - he has to accomplish in a great battle this task for us, eminent Brahmin, together with the Partha, no doubt of that. He can be a match for them all; after the champion has killed them, he will return to men." Indra bid Lomasa to return to earth and tell Enlil that Arjuna would be five years with him as the weaponry would take that long to create and learn, and to help protect Enlil in between as it could not be helped, and to tell his brothers not to miss him. Lomasa argued the radiation and climate would be difficult for him but Indra gave him the locations of "sacred fords" to bath in where he would remain "guiltless" and "feverless," a direct reflection of their fear of contamination. Lomasa then did as ordered.

Siva was enraged when he heard Arjuna had slipped behind his lines and reached Rama. His father was furious with him, "Do you too perchance know completely of the exploit of the sagacious Partha, which I have heard in full detail, O bard? My mad and evil-intentioned son, slow-witted in his rustic pursuits of the Law, will in his folly massacre the earth. The great spirited man whose words are always true, even when spoken in jest, and who has Dhoranjaya as his champion, shall win even the entire universe. When Arjuna shoots his sharp-tipped, cared, iron arrows that have been sharpened on a whetstone, who shall stand firm before him, even if he may

transcend death and old age? My evil spirited sons have all fallen into the power of death, for there looms for them a war with the invincible Pandavas. Worry though I may incessantly, I do not see any one who could stand up in battle to that Gandiva bowman. If Drona and Karna were to counter him in battle, nay even Bhishma himself there would be a dangerous risk for the world itself . . . " He then looked away forlornly and spoke of the worst outcome of this madness. "there will be a most terrifying war, with no one the victor, for they are all experts on arms and champions, they have all won great fame. None of them would even want total supremacy if they had to gain it through defeat - - surely peace will only come when either they have been killed, oh Phalguna. But there is no one who will slay Arjuna, no one to defeat him. How can his fury be appeased that has risen against fools?" How right Indra was. Everyone was equal in military strength and no contest would ever be made with nuclear weaponry. The ancients tell us these wars are not over, the great contest between the Prince of Light and the Prince of Darkness are yet to be fought. Both factions were afraid that man would be caught in the middle, with more destruction and further degeneration of those who survived the first Fall. Indra meanwhile complained that because of his blindness and attending lack of "energy and insight," Siva had taken advantage.

Very revealing, the Veda says thus far no one of the Pandavas was "ill-colored" as yet, or "diseased," referring of course to the fact that their metabolic processes could not stand the poor environment and their olive green skin was not copper, yellow, black or white as yet. They made the most of their situation seeing that all who had joined them were properly fed; Enlil hunting ruru deer and black gazelles and other "sacrificial" game, meaning kosher! True to their familial spirits, Arjuna was "sorely" missed, particularly by Draupadi whose spiritual union with all her brothers was very deep and the loss of was very injurious to Nibiru women as Draupadi said, "Without Arjuna who, two-handed, equaled the many-handed Arjuna, (Another Arjuna, remember these are titles - A.N.) without that best of the Pandavas, I have no joy in the forest. I look upon this earth and find it empty everywhere. This wood with its many marvels and flowering trees is no longer lovely to me without the left-handed archer. This Kamyaka Forest, dark like a rain cloud, overrun by rutting elephants, I find no joy in it without that lotus-eyed man. I remember the left-handed archer, whose bow sounded with the roar of a thunderbolt, and I find no shelter, king." In a meadow, one day where all were sitting, the impact of her brother's departure brought floods of tears to her eyes and grief to the brothers who could not cry. Bhima spoke that they must attack the Anunnaki now and they could then go to the "highest heavens," as Arjuna, and if they could only use the same deception Siva used they would not need the "divine weapons." Bhima reminded all that on earth when they ruled a year was longer as compared to time as registered in the Underworld. Enlil kissed him on the head and said in thirteen years he would break the thigh of Siva and kill him. And, looking at all his brothers, he further replied, "the time has come. I cannot tell a lie, for it is not in me."

The time had come . . .

The journey back to the earth would be long and tortuous as it had to be made mostly on foot, while they had sent word to send ships and meet them at a particular

area. They only knew they had to leave as their systems could not take any longer the terrible climate. They had to retreat through the Raksasas country once more which would take all their strength and cunning. Enlil advised that Draupadi stay but she was too ill from not seeing Arjuna, *"the man of the white horses."* and to bear all her brothers leaving, the strength of a Nibiruian woman, was too much for her. Bhima argued, as Enlil well knew, *"this lordly princess who obeys her vows will no more be able to turn back without you, tigerlike man; likewise Sahadeva, who is always avowed to you, will never go back, for I know his mind. Besides, all of us are eager to set eyes on the left-handed archer, great king; therefore we shall journey together."* They were desperate for they had no airships, only land vehicles which soon gave out, and Bhima said he would carry Draupadi wherever she could not go. The twin brothers were already weak and Bhima vows to help them too. Lomasa who was there to assist, says they will with austerities, meaning using their instincts, surmount the problem. They headed for the opening in the Himalayas from which they would emerge. This area was a beautiful place, *"sought out by the Immortals."* Here they rested among friends and left the vehicles to continue on foot. Enlil gave a parting statement before they left, *"It burns my limbs, as fire burns a pile of cotton, that I do not see the heroic Dhananjaya at my side! This, the desire to see him, and the insult done to Droupadi, burn me . . . Through his prowess I once owned celestial gems plenty of many kinds, which have now fallen to Suyodhono. Through the strength of his arms I once had an assembly hall, hero, a hall built of all manner of precious stones, famed in the three worlds, Pandava . . ."* They felt themselves rested and physically capable of confronting Natures enemies as Enlil stated as the *"unprepared encounter flies, gnats, mosquitoes, tigers, lions, and snakes, Partha: the prepared do not see them. So, having prepared our spirits and eating lightly we shall enter Mount Gondhamodana to find Dhananjayo."* He just said something people in holistic fields have been trying to convince people of, when they are healthy with no lack of B-complex, zinc, etc., they are rarely troubled with natures little pests who can only live off of low alkaline blood and, hence, we get malaria and other diseases. The lion is most apt to attack as any other, for when man is not healthy, he is in a state of decay, easy prey. They also probably cut out meat as they were in no real position to butcher it properly and the lactic acid in them would have been picked up by the lion. This is why Indians declined meat eating for a week before the hunt, for there is always some lactic acid scent when one eats meat. The whiteman has always been for the most part ignorant of this fact and has to build decoys, traps, high powered scopes, and scents to compensate for his stupidity. They lived off roots and fruit, passing by glorious mountains and valleys. A heavy dust storm blew upon them and Bhima grabbed Draupadi and they took shelter by trees followed by torrential rains. The sun reappeared and they resumed but Draupadi, *"so very delicate"* weakened by the storm, fainted, Nakuia catching her. Enlil, Bhima and Sahadeva ran to her immediately. She was very thin and pale and Enlil took her on his lap, *"She was accustomed to finely spread couches in well guarded houses - - how is it that now, radiant and worthy of joy, she has fallen on the ground? How is it that the very delicate feet and the lotus-like face of her who is worthy of the choicest boons have now because of me become darkened?"* Her skin, grown darker now, was paled by the fainting spell. They laid her on antelope skins. The brothers attended to her with hands dipped in cold water upon her face and she slowly regained consciousness. Even the soles of her feet had turned a red-copper

which the twins massaged to bring her to. Enlil soothed her with words while telling Bhima aside that he did not think she would make it as there were many mountains yet to come. Bhima said not to worry as Ghatotkaca, his son, would meet them soon, being "able to fly." However, he seems to have lost his way until it seems he read Bhima's thought transfers and he soon appeared, saying to his father, "You thought of me, and I obeyed and came quickly. Give your orders, strong-armed hero, I shall surely do anything!" Bhima then embraced his son, and said, "Son of Hidimba! Your undefeated mother has become very tired; you can travel where you want, son, and you are strong; carry her in the sky. Be blessed, lift her on your shoulder, and accompany us from the sky, flying low so that it may not upset her!" Like all Nihiru women, having no testosterone as we have spoken of, she was afraid to fly and they only did so in the direst of emergencies and then, as here, they had to be held by their men. A "long distance" was soon covered shortly, Draupadi with her son, while the others were with other members of the entourage. Passing by "hordes of barbarians" they were fortunate their son arrived when he did. They also passed by many "monkeys" another faction they knew too well. They soon approached the opening in Tibet, which sounded like the true Shangri-la, "this blessed place was without darkness though untouched by the rays of the sun, free from the afflictions of hunger and thirst, cold and heat, and dispelling sorrow. It was crowded by hosts of great seers and filled with Vedic luster, difficult of access, great king, to men outside sacred Heritage, with very fine unguents; and it shone everywhere with offerings of divine flowers. It was full of large fire halls and fine bundles of ladies, and adorned with tall sturdy water jars - - o divine place of refuge for all creatures . . ." The inhabitants were overcome by the approach of Enlil and his brothers and showered them with accolades. Here were many of their people, the "true born," who had escaped On's fall where they gathered to regain their health and senses. Here the Pandavas rested and recuperated and "delighted in watching the colorful frolics of Krsna (Draupadi)," and observed "the most scrupulous cleanliness" and stayed six nights.

We should return again to the journey of Arjuna and look at its common source as shown in the writings of gnostic literature (that means the things the Bible left out or you would have known what was going on!). These are good comparisons (however, to the candid descriptions of the Veda as we see how religious ecstasy influenced these writings from more graphic, realistic accounts. As we know in the Veda, he was being trained in the latest weaponry, presumably on some planet or man-made satellite only it is referred to as a "wind vehicle" in which he traveled there in these gnostic texts. As in the Veda, it is insinuated they prepare to fight the opposition for at "the blessing of Enoch: with which he blessed the elect and the righteous who would be present on the day of tribulation or the time of the removal of all the ungodly ones."<sup>2</sup> And, as in the Veda, Rama himself appeared and the area of Mount Sinai and Jerusalem was their goal to keep this area from the powers of Siva, their last bastion of the east, "the God of the universe, the Holy Great One, will come forth from his dwelling. And from there he will march upon Mount Sinai and appear in his camp emerging from heaven with a mighty power. And everyone shall be afraid, and Watchers shall quiver. And great fear and trembling shall seize them unto the ends of the earth. Mountains and high places will fall down and be frightened. And high hills shall be made low; and they shall melt like a honeycomb before the flame. And earth shall be rent asunder and all that is upon the earth shall perish." And, Rama

would try to preserve those of his oppressed lineages, and as in the Veda a virtual army of millions would be under his command, "He will preserve the elect, and kindness shall be upon them. They shall all belong to god and they shall prosper and be blessed; and the light of God shall shine unto them. Behold, he will arrive with ten millions of the holy ones in order to execute judgment upon all. He will destroy the wicked ones and censure all flesh on account of everything that they have done, that which the sinners and the wicked ones committed against him." In Pseudepigrapha, Enoch is taken to the top of a mountain where launching pads and bunkers seem to be, note the reference here to the whirlwind again, "and they lifted me up into one place where there were the ones like the flaming fire. And when they so desire they appear like men. And they took me into a place of whirlwind in the mountain; the top of its summit was reaching into heaven. And I saw chambers of light and thunder in the ultimate end of the depth toward the place where the fiery bow, the arrow, and their quiver and a fiery sword and all the lightnings were. And they lifted me up unto the waters of life, unto the occidental fire which receives every setting of the sun." We see again here, the reference to the fiery bow and arrows and quiver, which seem to be weapons unlike the conventional, perhaps the quiver is slang for a launch site. Another passage states, "and it shall come to pass in those days that the children of the elect and the holy ones will descend from the high heaven and their seed will become one with the children of the people. And in those days Enoch received the books of zeal and wrath as well as the books of haste and whirlwind." Enoch then looked down and "saw the mountains of the dark storms of the rainy season and from where the waters of all the seas flow, And I saw the mouths of all the rivers of the earth and the mouth of the sea. And I saw the storerooms of all the winds and saw how with them he has embroidered all creation as well as the foundations of the earth. I saw the cornerstone of the earth; I saw the four winds which beat the earth as well as the firmament of heaven. I saw how the winds ride the heights of heaven and stand between heaven and earth. These are the very pillars of heaven." Again, we see references to the four pillars as in Egyptian writings and I would like to interrupt here and have you notice they mention the four winds which bear the earth. We have just discovered the bases of the four corners of the earth which radiate into space, highly concentrated magnetic fields, called the "four tabs"<sup>3</sup> placed symmetrically on either side of the earth's equator at 60 degrees latitude and 120 degrees W and 120 degrees E longitude. Did he also see the satellite Rama had installed, the disc or shall we say discs, these stars that appear in the daytime as the Egyptians tell us? "And I kept moving in the direction of the west; and it was flaming day and night toward the seven mountains of precious stones - - three toward the east and three toward the south. As for those toward the east, they were of colored stones - - one of pearl stone and one of healing stone, and as for those toward the south, they were of red stone. The ones in the middle were pressing into heaven like the throne of God, which is of alabaster and whose summit is of sapphire, and I saw a flaming fire." Did he also see other ships taking off from the earth? "And I saw what was inside those mountains - a place beyond the great earth, where the heavens come together. And I saw how deep it was with heavenly fire on its pillars; I saw inside them descending pillars of fire that were immeasurable in respect to both altitude and depth. And on top of that pit I saw a place without the heavenly firmament above it or earthly foundation under it or water. There was nothing on it - - not even birds - - but it was a desolate and



terrible place." Sounds very much like he saw launching sites and that these mountains were certainly 'holy' in a quite different manner!

Enoch even saw a space prison where others after the Flood were taken or perhaps after the Fall: "And I come to an empty place. And I saw there neither a heaven above nor an earth below, but a chaotic and terrible place. And there I saw seven stars of heaven bound together in it, like great mountains, and burning with fire. At that moment I said, "For which sin are they bound, and for what reason were they cast in here." Then one of the holy angels, Uriel, who was with me, guiding me, spoke to me and said to me, "Enoch, for what reason are you asking and for what reason do you question and exhibit eagerness?" These are among the stars of heaven which have transgressed the commandments of the Lord and are bound in this place until the completion of ten million years, according to the number of their sins." I then proceeded from that area to another place which is even more terrible and saw a terrible thing: a great fire that was burning and flaming; the place had a cleavage that extended to the last sea, pouring out great pillars of fire; neither its extent nor its magnitude could I see nor was I able to estimate. At that moment, what a terrible opening is this place and point to look at! Then Ura'el, one of the holy angels who was with me, responded and said to me, "Enoch, why are you afraid like this?" I answered and said, "I am frightened because of this terrible place and the spectacle of this painful thing." And he said unto me. "This place is the prison house of the angels, they are detained here forever."

From above, Enoch saw how the Gods manipulated the actions of the heavens. Law and Order in the Universe must have a mind behind it in its entropic furor: "And there my eyes saw the secrets of lightning and thunder, and the mysteries of the winds, how they are distributed in order to blow upon the earth, and the secrets of the clouds and the dew I saw there from where they proceed in that place and how from there they satiate the dust of the earth. At that place, I also saw sealed storerooms from which the winds of the storerooms of hail and the winds of the storerooms of mist are distributed; and these clouds hover over the earth from the beginning of the world. And I saw the storerooms of the sun and the moon, from what place they come out and to which place they return, and their glorious return - - how in their travel one festival is celebrated more than the other. They do not depart from their orbit, neither increase nor decrease it, but they keep faith one with another; in accordance with an oath they set and they rise. From the first is the sun; and it executes its course in accordance with the commandment of the Lord of the Spirits - - his name shall persist forever and ever. After that is found both the hidden and the visible path of the moon; and the path of its orbit it completes by day and by night of that place. And the two will gaze directly into the glory of the Lord of the Spirits. They give thanks, they praise, and they do not economize an energy, for their very essence generates new power. Surely the many changes of the sun have both a blessing and a curse." Note the reference to the sun as a blessing and a curse. Are we in a closed, constructed universe, controlled by the Gods? Why are some scientists believing that the satellites of some of the planets are artificial? Surely, with entropy, the entire Universe would immediately collapse upon itself without intervention, just as the body will die of malnutrition if a mind does not direct it. "There is no such thing as non-existence before him. Even before the

world was created, he knows what is forever and what will be from generation to generation." He too had gone to the center of the earth as Arjuna, "And from there I went into the center of the earth and saw a blessed place, shaded with branches which live and bloom from a tree that was cut. And there I saw a holy mountain; underneath the mountain, in the direction of the east, there was a stream which was flowing in the direction of the north . . ." He describes their "wind vehicles," "advancing upon the air from the east and from the west until midday. And the sound of their chariots was clamorous; and when this commotion took place, the holy ones in heaven took notice of it and the pillars of the earth were shaken from their foundations, and the sound of the noise could be heard from the extreme end of the sky unto the extreme end of the earth in one hour." In the following I have to chuckle at what is obviously his description of warning lights: "In those days, my eyes saw the mysteries of lightnings, and of lights, and their judgments, they flash lights for a blessing or a curse, according to the will of the Lord of the Spirits." At another part a great roar occurred, "then a great trembling and fear seized me and my loins and kidneys lost control. So I fell upon my face. Then Michael sent another angel from among the holy ones and he raised me up. And when he had raised me up, my spirit returned; for I had fainted because I could not withstand the sight of these farces and because heaven has stirred up and agitated itself." I am afraid I would have lost control of my kidneys too! But just where did these texts come from? The Gods were said to have left a rendering of these tales and these may be translations as the people then would have understood them, and perhaps a blending of those who remembered the events themselves. I do not believe Arjuna would have lost control (although, he was not in the best of health), but someone else who experienced the same, might have.

Enoch, like Arjuna, was given the "garments of Glory" which only the "elect ones" could wear both in heaven and on earth, like the garments given to Adam and Eve and others when they ventured from their Edins. Apparently, the earth's atmosphere was quickly dissipating for the worse just as it had at the Fall when they left their Edins and they needed these self-contained suits just as the Pandava were stripped of theirs by Siva. "They shall wear the garments of glory. These garments of yours shall become the garments of life from the Lord of the Spirits. Neither shall your garments wear out, nor your glory come to an end before the Lord of the Spirits."

As in the Veda, some of the angels of the Lord did not like his son. I think the following is quite succinct and also settles the disturbing questions about the color of the true Gods:

"as soon as I reached the heavenly heights, the holy creatures, the ophanim, the seraphim, the cherubim, the wheels of the chariot and the ministers of consuming fire, smelled my odor 365,000 myriads of parasongs off, they said, "What is this smell of one born of a woman? Why does a white drop ascend on high and serve among those who cleave the flames?" The Holy One, blessed be he, replied and said to them, "Ministers, my hosts, my cherubim, my ophanim, and my seraphim, do not be displeased at this, for all mankind has rejected me and my great kingdom and has gone off and worshiped idols. So I have taken up my Sekinah from their midst and brought it up to the height. And this one whom I have removed from them is the choicest of them all

*and worth them all in faith, righteousness, and fitting conduct. This one who I have taken is my sole reward from my whole world under heaven."*

It was because the 'Sekinah' or disc was gone that peoples skin tones were changing, and Arjuna was no different for we saw they worried about it themselves in the Veda. It seems that the reference of the 'white drop' was purely contemptuous, denoting those who had mutated to that color when born from androgynous women who lacked those biochemicals to create the original stock. When Arjuna made his entrance he was met with scorn because his skin was of a very anemic color. "White drop" is always meant to mean the fallen man in his worst state for that skin color was the most to be wary of for they were biochemically unstable, but they often worked with them hardest in the hopes of returning them back to their true biological color. Their odor is much more offensive than others, so the Gods would have, with their keen sense of smell, detected them from afar, because they are so low in vitamin A, destroyed by the sun. If you are white like myself, do not take offense, we have a long way to go yet! There has always been error in assuming the gods were white because of their garments such as in the following: *"And I saw the sons of the holy angels walking upon the flame of fire; their garments were white - - and their overcoats - - and the light of their faces was like snow."* In a vision told by Enoch, he trembles in a dream when white cows and bulls were borne upon the earth and all morals of the people weakened, a reflection of the first Fall, when so many degenerated to the white color. They were referred to as "putrid drops" because they also have more bilirubin flowing in their systems, the waste from the bowels. (more on this later, it has a good, as well as bad side, but it must be handled properly as the Gods tried to tell us) which added to their offensive smell. As in the Veda, some of them were multi-colored from vitiligo as in the following which also has a statement concerning their bodies being like eagles which we see often and may be that the oxygen support systems they had looked like wings upon their backs: *"I saw that their faces looked like human faces but their bodies were like eagles. Moreover, the faces of the intermediate were a greenish color, on account of their deeds, for they are tainted until purified of their iniquity by fire. And the faces of the wicked souls were as black as the bottom of a pot, because of the multitude of their wicked deeds."*

In the following it sounds very much like the Urim and Thummin, the "lights and perfections," the stones and objects set in the priests breastplate by which he communicated with God (Exod. 28:30; Lev. 8:8) and as we will see, actually did:

*"Out of the love which he had for me, more than for all the denizens of the heights, the Holy One, blessed be he, fashioned for me a majestic robe in which all kinds of luminaries were set, and he clothed me in it. He fashioned for me a glorious cloak in which brightness, brilliance, splendor, and luster of every kind were fixed, and he wrapped me in it. He fashioned for me a kingly crown in which 49 refulgent stones were placed, each like the sun's orb, and its brilliance shone into the four quarters of the heaven of 'Arabat,' into the seven heavens, and into the four quarters of the world. He set it upon my head and he called me "The lesser YHWH" in the presence of his whole household in the height, as it is written. "My name is in him."*

Singing is often attributed to the angels, but is this rather the hum of equipment? However, at Arjuna's entrance and Enoch's, it seems as if bagpipes, the antiquity of which we know not, were played: *"In the middle of the heaven I saw armed troops, worshipping the Lord with tympani and pipes and unceasing voices, and pleasant voices and pleasant and unceasing and various songs, which it is impossible to describe, and every mind would be quite astonished, so marvelous and wonderful is the singing of these angels. And I was delighted, listening to them."*

In the heavens, YHWH was a title of distinctive rank, just as Enlil, Indra, etc., and applied to the Gods in command: *"Whenever the great Law Court sits in the height of the heaven of Arabot, only the great princes who are called YHWH by the name of the Holy One, blessed be he, are permitted to speak."* There are different ranks of YHWH - Gallisur YHWH, Zakzaki'el YHWH, etc.

The fleets of the chariots of the Gods were well known to the people who looked on in awe and amazement. The famed cherubim seemed to be a ship of some sort resembling a flying body. *"all these winds blow only from beneath the wings of the cherubim, as it is written;" "He mounted a cherub and flew, and soared on the wings of the wind."* Enoch was questioned as to how many chariot's his father had:

*"R. Ismael said: the angel Metotran, Prince of the Divine Presence, the glory of highest heaven, said to me:*

*How many chariots has the Holy one, blessed be he?*

*He has the chariots of the cherubim, as it is written. "He mounted a cherub and flew."*

*He has the chariots of wind, as it is written, "He soared on the wings of the wind."*

*He has the chariots of swift cloud, as it is written, "See! the Lord comes riding a swift cloud."*

*He has the chariots of clouds, as it is written, "I am coming to you in a dense cloud."*

*He has the chariots of the alter, as it is written, "I saw the Lord standing upon the alter."*

*He has the chariots of twice ten thousand, as it is written, "The chariots of God are twice ten thousand, thousands of angels."*

*He has the chariots of the tent, as it is written, "The Lord showed himself in the tent, in a pillar of cloud."*

The following clears up any idea that we may harbor that they were only seeing illusions from passing the goat skin around too much as *"He has the chariots of*

eagles, as it is written, *I carried you on eagles' wings*" and *"They are not eagles but fly like eagles."* There were many different kinds of chariots: *"He has the chariots of Aroboi, as it is written, "Extol him who rides in the Aroboi," and "He has the chariots of clouds, as it is written." "He makes the clouds his chariots."* The many "eyes" seem to denote windows, or lights. *"He has the chariots of the ophanim, as it is written, "The ophanim were covered all over in eyes."* And, of course, the most famous, those that resemble chariots drawn by horses. *"And Aseneth saw something like a chariot of four horses traveling into heaven toward the east. And the chariot was like a flame of fire, and the horses like lightening. And the man was standing on that chariot."* As described in the Veda, they had open airships of some sort which resembled chariots drawn by horses.

THE COMMAND BASE OF HEAVEN  
REFERENCES

1. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. 2 & 3 - All quotes from Veda, unless stated otherwise.
2. RELIGIOUS DEVELOPMENT BETWEEN THE OLD AND THE NEW TESTAMENT - R. H. Charles - New York - 1914. Also, the Ethiopic Version of the Book of Enoch - R. H. Charles, Chicago, 1908 (from Old Testament and Semitic Studies in Memory of W. R. Harper - Vol. 2) All quotes on Enoch's journey from these two sources.

CHAPTER TWENTY-THREE  
THE TAKING OF JERUSALEM

The Nibiru were in a desperate situation. Their precious Egypt was taken, but the Sinai and regions east towards India were still theirs. Losing their main space port at On, however, was a great loss for which, we have seen, they had to obtain superior weaponry and give to the Pandava. Jericho, the oldest port east of the Nile was still intact and in the vast mountain ranges therein they drew their electromagnetic energy to launch from. However, Jerusalem, the "old city of our king of Gods" had been taken by the Nivatakavacas which was why "the celestials were driven out of it." Siva would doggedly try to retain it as he drove its commander out which must have occurred shortly after Arjuna left for the heavens. It was a decisive area.

Arjuna was given as his "gurus fee," the first mission in this war. The Yaksas were the Hyskos whom Egypt speaks so of, and whom Siva had brought up in droves from the Underworld and surrounding areas, as well as another faction, the Nanodin Barbarians when he took On. (Hâtsheput would later bemoan the fact Hyskos still pestered them even though the Thutmosis' had eradicated them from the kingdom once their usefulness was gone.) In a "celestial chariot," piloted by Matali, Arjuna arrived with his fleet wearing the "magnificent diadem" his fathers gave him and their "body ornament" and the special "impenetrable coat of mail" which was "beautiful and fine both to the touch and the eye." It is interesting, as the people of the area, when they heard the airship approach, were "alerted by its sound," thinking Rama himself had again arrived and they rushed from everywhere to greet him. Arjuna stepped out and told the assembled people of his plans to insure victory. He then gave them their oldest symbol, the conch, which would be their battle standard to ensure the people did not use the shofar emblem of the Anunnaki. It was easy for the people to make the mistake thinking it was Rama, for Arjuna was using the same ship, "on that chariot Moghavat fought and conquered Sanbaro, Nomuci, Volo, Vrtra, Prahlada, and Noraka; over many thousands and millions and tens of millions of Doityos did Maghavat conquer the Nivotakavacos in your war, striding across them as once the masterful Maghavat did. And this is the mighty conch, with which you shall defeat the Donavas; with the same conch the great-spirited Sakra too conquered the worlds!" It must have been a tremendous site to behold, one no traditional history text has ever spoken of. Everywhere Arjuna went along the coast and inland, people greeted him, all prepared for war. Battleships were everywhere and yes, submarines, "whales, and swollowers of wholes, and crocodiles like hills sunk in the water." Make no mistake, Jonah was not swallowed by any whale! All about him the conch was blown, a tradition of honor and victory still seen among some South Sea island peoples. The lights of the submarines could be seen underwater as we saw with the Flood, "like stars at night covered by thin clouds." Demonstrations of the different units was given, even a demonstration of the ability to whip with a violent wind the sea water and subdue an enemy (sound familiar?). "It was a marvel."

The first enemy approached was the Danavas who panicked upon hearing the roar of the chariots which were "like a thunderclap in the sky," believing as the people had that it was Rama instead of Arjuna. The gates of their city were closed and defense systems deployed and not a soul could be seen. As later at Jericho, sonar waves were used, taking a hint from nature, they used a conch and from the "great sound," they "blew it gently" into an amplifier which "froze the sky and engineered echoes, and



even the largest creatures trembled and lay low," as Arjuna circled the sky with it. The melodious songs of God certainly came in handy! The Nivatakavacas appeared in thousands, armor clad to assist their brethren within the city. Their armaments were all mostly of iron. Matali lowered the vehicle down on the Danavas to frighten them, his ship descending so fast that the ground dust whipped up so, that they could not see as well, causing a loud explosion near the ocean which was so severe, it "made hundred of thousands of fish, as big as mountains, float up on the sea, giving up the ghost." This candid description gives you some idea of the powers they were using. Arjuna had the ship land which made the rather bull-headed Danavas storm it which Arjuna knew they would do and unmercifully he let loose "sharp missiles" and had Matali maneuver the ship as "fast as the winds," the power from it felling the enemy who had in the meantime employed their missiles covering "all points of space, and hit with all sorts of weapons, and my heart began to sink." Being his first aerial battle, Arjuna was very nervous, but Matali in "marvelous mastery as he effortlessly controlled his impetuous horses," and victory was soon in hand. With the "Brahma weapon" Arjuna "blew them asunder by the hundreds and thousands." However, victory soon faded as the Asuras entered the scene with their anti-aircraft weaponry. "Thereupon I laid on the ultimate fiery missile, favorite of the king of the Gods, which was named Madhava." The infantry's swords, tridents and javelins were broken into hundreds of pieces, a very clever way to disarm soldiers. The shafts fell from their arrows, which being of iron could not resist the electromagnetic power Arjuna used which is why Egypt later did not use anything made of iron. "Matali applauded," his cleverness. Missiles were sent by the Nivatakavacas, but Arjuna, "parried the impact of them with ultimate, blazing, arrow destroying missiles and shot them by the thousands. Their cut-up limbs spouted blood like cloudburst-hit mountain peaks in the rainy season." It sounds as if lasers were being used, particularly by the next line, "The Danavas, beaten by my swift, straight-traveling shafts that impacted like Indra's lightning, became desperate. Their bodies and guts pierced in hundreds of places, and their weapons having lost this power, the Nivatakavacas began to battle me with wizardry." The "wizardry" was a tremendous deluge of fireballs "as big as mountains," which with Rama's mighty weapon, Arjuna shattered, then the pulverized rock fell to earth in sparks, creating fires. The blasts were so hard that water poured in torrents from the sky blinding the view of all, having disturbed the waters of the upper atmosphere. As Rama had taught him, if he played with radioactive material, he had to clean it up as well and, "I hurled the divine desiccating missile that Indra had taught me and the fearful blazing thing dried up the water." A great wind had accompanied the explosions of the Danavas and Arjuna's weaponry. Arjuna stopped that as well before the fallout traveled further. But, once "that magic" had been remedied, the Danavas deployed the old strategy of confusing the aerial warriors with illusions.

Rain poured down incessantly followed by an intense darkness, completely covering the world, so it said, as they had upset the weather patterns and electromagnetic forces which jarred Arjuna's ship so "Matali lost control." They did not think they had that much power. Matali lost command of his senses when he hit the ship's floor and marveled at the power. "All these gruesome wars I have witnessed, but never before did I lose my wits, Pondova." Upset, Arjuna said, "wherever I saw an opening I sent them to Yama's domain." Good show for the "man who

walked with God!" The Daityas had, meanwhile, like cowered dogs, used the "wizardry" and created an invisible shield so often used in these histories. *"Invisible, the Daityas combated me with magic,"* but Arjuna found on. Whenever a head appeared the "charm" of the Gandiva weapon smote them. The enemy was beaten and those in the city left. The invisible shield was lifted and Arjuna could then reconnoiter the scene below which was horrible; bodies and horses were scattered everywhere. Arjuna's cavalry was now charging the remnant's of the enemy, but the Danavas used electromagnetic powers and stopped the feet of the horses and the wheels of the chariots by affecting the iron in the horses shoes and wheels of the chariots! Does this not sound familiar as to what was used on Pharaoh at Exodus? Everything that had armor on it, bodies, ornaments, weapons, *"with a jolt they flew up and became airborne."* The Danavas had taken the weapon and *"had gone underground, halted the feet of the horses and the wheels of the chariot."* Arjuna was much worried, but Matali told him to use the *"thunderbolt missile."* Positioning himself in the gunners seat of the ship, saying some "charms" the automatic wall moved about placing him in aerial view to use the Gandiva that shot missiles to counteract the magnetic weaponry of the Danavas. The *"thunderbolts penetrated all those hexes of the Nivatokavacas."* It did the trick for who had dug underground terrains to work their devilries on the chariot wheels, their magnetism backfired and the "arrow" from Arjuna sent them *"to Yama's domain"* as the earth covered in upon them. Corpses were everywhere. They had maneuvered it so that *"neither the horses, nor the chariot, nor Matali, nor I had suffered any hurt - - it was like a miracle."* It was indeed next to a miracle, but the use of iron was to be no more used by Egyptians and others for a long while and most people turned to bronze and other non-magnetizing metals.

Jerusalem lay before them, the *"guru's fee won."* Matali, laughing said, *"Not even the gods have the prowess that is found in you!"* All about them the enemy lay slain while the women inside wailed sadly who were frightened by the ship as it landed within the city. In fact, it rumbled so, their jewelry vibrated! The city was completely in gold, the Nibiru stone of purity and health, for it drew electrical conduction to the body and defrayed harmful cosmic rays. As a command post east of the Nile before the takeover, it was as On, patterned after the celestial cities.

The remaining men were killed and Matali said, *"when the time had ripened, you arrived here, Bharata, to put an end to them, and you have done so. The great Indra taught you the great ultimate power of the great weapons in order to annihilate the Danavas, Indra among men."*

Arjuna then flew to the camps of the Daityas who hastened to their "city" which, with their "wizardry," flew to the skies which was obviously a ship of enormous proportions but despite his weaponry, Arjuna could not stop the *"celestial, divinely effulgent, airborne city, which could move about at will. Now it would go underground, then hover high in the sky, go diagonally with speed, or submerge in the ocean. I assaulted the mobile city which resembled Amaravati, with many kinds of missiles, overlord of men. Then I subdued both city and Daityas with a mass of arrows, which were sped by divine missiles. Wounded by the iron, straight-traveling arrows I shot off, the Asura city fell broken on the earth, O king."* Thousands of ships then surrounded Arjuna, but using his "vulture feathers" they fell back. *"like*

waves in the ocean." The ships of the Daityas maneuvered around on the ground to draw Arjuna's fire so they easily could dodge and make him waste his missiles. He then used his "Raudra missile," the grandest of all, a "three-headed, nine-eyed man with three faces, and six arms, blazing flames for hair, and his head surrounded with tongue-flashing serpents, so enemy killer." It was a mighty missile of some deadly sort whose three sides with three lights on each blazed forth deadly rays as electricity shot above. The Danvasas instantly tried to bewilder Arjuna into diverting his attention by using illusions of "people, of bears, buffalo, snakes, cattle, elephants, marsh deer, sarabhas, bulls, boar, apes, hyenas, ghosts, bhurundas, vultures, Garudas, crocodiles, ghouls, Yaksas, God-haters, Guhyakas and Nairritas, elephant-faced fish, owls, shoals of fish and turtles, and, brandishing all kinds of weapons and swords, warlocks who carried clubs and hammers-these and many other creatures in all sorts of shapes filled up all the universe when that weapon was launched." But it backfired on the Danvasas and their own apparition devoured, "flesh, fat and marrow" of them as the lasers did their work. It was a tumultuous victory. Matali was bewildered that the son of the Gods had triumphed so, and "folded his hands and said in a pleased voice, "The feat that you have accomplished was impossible for Gods and Asuras! Not even the lord of the Gods could achieve this in battle. For this great airborne city, which was invincible to the Gods, you have sacked, hero, by the power of your bravery, weaponry, and austerities." The city of the Daityas then vanished, the women covering the bodies of their dead.

The God Manu was pleased as Matali returned Arjuna to him, "You have accomplished in battle a feat that was beyond the Gods and Asuras. Slaying my enemies, you have brought me a great guru's gift, Partha! You shall always remain as steadfast in conflict, Dhananjaya, and unconfused, achieve an understanding of weapons. Neither Gods nor Danavas nor Rakshasas shall withstand you in battle, nor Yaksas, Asuras, or Gondharvas, birds or snakes. And Kunti's law-spirited son Yudhisthiro shall reign over the earth that you have won with the power of your arms."

Enlil met Arjuna on Mount Gandhamadana, and all his brothers gathered to greet him. Matali was shown the utmost hospitality and the Pandava asked the health of their fathers. Matali returned their salutes and then returned to the "presence of heaven's Lord." Enlil then said, "Now that we have won all of Goddess Earth with her garland of cities and subjugated Dhritarastra's sons," he wished now to learn of the "celestial weapons" which Arjuna promised to do the following day. With "meticulous purity" Arjuna showed them to him, and donning his "bright armor" he mounted his chariot and gave an aerial display to demonstrate the "divine weapons one after the other." But Arjuna was a little too anxious and he tripped an earthquake. Almost instantly, Manu himself appeared with the "World Guardians" and they immediately caused the wind to blow with "fragrant celestial flowers," a medium to rid the air of the radiation. An officer immediately approached Arjuna telling him to desist in his demonstration, "Arjuna, Arjuna, do not employ the divine weapons! They are never to be used on an unfit target, Bharata, nor should one use them ever on an unfit target, when not pressed; for in the use of these weapons lies very great evil, joy of the Kurus! If you guard them as you have learned, Dhananjaya, these mighty weapons shall doubtless bring happiness, but if not so guarded they will lead to the destruction of the universe. Pandava; never do it again! Ajatasatru, you shall see the weapons

when the Partha uses them in battle for the extirpation of the enemies." What a shame Manu was not around at Hiroshima! I do not think anyone could deny they were using nuclear weapons; it surely was not javelins, arrows or swords! I think we can learn a lesson here as we are so below these people in intelligence. They knew how to rid the atmosphere of the poisons, we don't. You would think today when someone invents something so poisonous, they would know the antidote. We are just learning how to rid the air of poison from power plants by the use of "*acoustic agglomeration*," causing micron-sized particles to collide and stick together. This is done with sound, just as in the description a few pages ago when Rama cleared the air while training Arjuna and just as the latter did in his first battle. (See, Cleaning Up With a Smokestack's Siren Song - Science News - May 30, 1987.) Even a good cook keeps a fire extinguisher beside the stove. Putting nuclear weapons in the hands of man was like putting them into the hands of Bonzo the Chimp.

Prior to Arjuna's arrival, the Pandava had strove to reach the mountains. They thrived on fruit, honey, and game shot with "*unpoisoned arrows*" unlike their pagan relatives who, not being 'masters of their senses,' had to resort to devious methods. While resting in a Arstisena's hermitage, Bhima flew about in his aerial machine only to encounter the Raksasa who had been biting at their heels since they left the Underworld. Discovering their city, Bhima blew his conch and everyone panicked at his approach, with "*hair on end*." Taking to their ships, Bhima let loose a volley which hit the fuel tank of one of their ships and a "*cloudburst of blood*" rained down on the mighty man, showers that fell on all sides from the bodies of the Raksasas. (We see this often as already mentioned. The Red Sea was their most favorite battleground and may have been called this because of the bursted fuel tanks.) Like the sun he shone down with his rays on all and they panicked and fled except one Manimat who stayed to fight. Bhima launched his club which "*flashed like lightning*," but Manimat's mighty weapon blunted it and his missile hit Bhima's wing and it fell in flames to the ground. Bhima used a more powerful weapon and sailed down upon Manimat who fell down like a "*witch*." The implication being that this aerial machine was ridden like a witch on a broom that certain groups used as the Raksasas, by which they traveled through the sky which gave us our legend of flying witches as they shown against the moon. These were the "*Stalkers of the Night*" and at the fall of Manimat, quickly left. Hearing the commotion, Enlil and his brothers and troops rushed to Bhima leaving Draupadi at the Hermitage. Enlil was outraged at what he had done without following orders as he was to reconnoiter only, not take on the entire Raksasas army!

When told of the death of his friend, the King of the Yaksas was furious and the "*golden-hued*" skinned troops were gathered and prepared for war and yoking their "*horses*" prepared to "*fly*." Enlil wanted to divert a war and the "*The Lord of the Riches*," another king, did as well, for the Raksasas were the obstinate faction of his kingdom but this King did not want a war with the Pandava. Actually the king and the Pandava had much in common. Having been relegated to the Underworld, the King was not pleased with Indra's rule and welcomed the chance to join the Nibiru for like them they were tall, but more like "*giants*," disproportioned, however, they also had one other important trait, their "*pointed ears*" as the Nibiru. Later, the King was flown to the top of one of the mountains around Jerusalem and the Pandava received

him with military protocol. By the thousands, the King's troops were about him. He bore no malice to Bhima. He was of olive skin and he and his troops were already dying from the environment. It seems the king was blamed of ages past for being negligent on duty and blamed by Manimat for doing some indignity to a fellow officer and restricted to the Underworld, doomed to the barbarian Raksasas until the death of Manimat. The king promised to bring troops from all around to assist them. He and his troops then left in trails of clouds that "gorge on the wind."

Soon afterwards there was a "tumultuous sound of all the musical instruments of the celestials in the sky, the noise of chariot felines, and the tolling of bells," as the airships of Manu descended on what seems to be Mount Sinai or Mt. Horeb. The "Thousand-Eyed God," the "Sacker of the Cities" descended. Enlil approached him and kissed his father's head where his famed lion's cowlick was, "the spotless, austere hairtuft of the king of the Gods." Manu then said, "King Pandava, thou shalt reign on this earth. Hail, Kaunteya, repair again to the Kamyaka Hermitage! The Pandava has with much diligence got all the weapons from me, O king. Dhananjaya's brought me great happiness: all these worlds cannot defeat him." He then went back to the heavens.

Jerusalem had become a displaced persons camp of sorts, as people who escaped from Siva's kingdom trickled in. From them the Pandava learned how demented the people had become under the dictatorship of Siva. One hermit was led to them while Krsna and Enlil were speaking and who being many thousands of years old was very welcomed. He was urged to tell his tales of old when the world was new. But when he commenced, Krsna and his son were much despondent over the visible effects the uncontrolled environment of On had on him, mentally. Having weakened their minds thusly, the old sage's tales took on a crazed ring. They knew what Siva was doing, acting as the Placer, having removed the disc or using it to dire purposes, and the sage bore the marks of what we call old age. To see if he were as deteriorated in his mind as in his body, Enlil said, "Those ancient men were never frustrated in strength and resolve, they observed good vows, they spoke the truth, they were holy and they observed good vows, holy and as Brahma. O joy of the Kurus. They all foregathered in heaven with the Gods as it pleased them, then went back to earth again as the fancy took them. Those men died when they wanted, and lived when they wished, they were unoppressed, free from pain, fulfilled, and unobstructed. They saw clearly before themselves the throngs of the Gods, the great-spirited seers, and all the Laws, they had self-control and knew no envy. They lived for thousands of years and had thousands of sons. Then in the course of time men became confined to walking on earth alone, were beset by lusts and angers, and lived off tricks and deceit; and these men, enslaved to greed and confusion, were deserted by the Gods. They wickedly perpetrated evil, became animals or went to hell, and were again and again roasted in all kinds of transmigration. Their wishes were vain, their plans vain, their knowledge vain, and witlessly they fell prey to fear of anything; and they reaped their share of misery, marked as they gradually were by their unholy deeds. Ill-born, disease-ridden, evil-spirited, lack-lustered, the wicked became short-lived and reaped a harvest of grisly deeds, hankered for any gratification, lost faith, and burned their bridges. Kaunteya, a dead man's course here is governed by his own acts done here."

They were saddened to hear what they feared. Siva had convinced the people that when they died, reincarnation or a heavenly abode awaited them, by that they would not be responsible for their actions on earth nor try to return to their true selves for a better place presumably awaited. The people had lost all cognizance, even the ancient sage was speaking of the foolishness. After a long harangue by the sage about it he wound up his last words in confusion speaking truthfully that the Anunnaki held sway over death, but had convinced people they had no power over it. Enlil was most upset and said quite satirically, *"Could this be the brahmin, the one that you killed? This is my son, nobles, who possesses the power of austerities!"* His officers too said sarcastically: *"A miracle! O lord of the earth. For we have seen him dead. How could he come back alive? Is this the power of austerities, that he lives again? We wish to hear of it, brahmin seer, if it be for us to hear."* They could not turn the sage around from his mental delusion, and the sage answered, *"Death holds no power over us, nobles. I shall expound to you in brief the cause and reason thereof. We recognize nothing but truth, we do not think of falsity; we observe our own Law, and therefore we have no fear of death. We speak of the well-being of the brahmins, and not of their misdeeds, and therefore we have no fear of death. We feed and love our guests, we oversee our dependents, we live in a country of powerful men, and therefore we have no fear of death."* The Pandava feared death for they knew it meant finality but the sage had been duped into believing he held no power over his life as he further said, *"So you have been told it in a nutshell. Now be without envy and go away together. Do not fear that you have sinned."* The Pandava were mortified. To have a person in front of them who actually believed that even though you sinned you would go to a better place. Death was beyond their every teaching as it was because of not sinning that no one died in their land. How cleaver Siva was like his father! He would have a kingdom forever. The Anunnaki loved sinners, the Ennead did not. The former had a kingdom of pathological dupes forever trapped, pawns to their own mental delusions, theirs was a kingdom in hell, while the Ennead's was in heaven. but you did not die to get there for the only place the dead go was the dirt of the earth to decay back to that from which you did not have the resolve to conquer. *"So be it,"* said the Pandava to the old sage, most dishearted. They saluted him and let him return to the kingdom of Siva. Siva would entice many through the ages to teach his poisonous thoughts. Unless they could stop it, man was forever doomed to the clutches of death. However, someone in the hall who had only arrived had heard what to his unchanged genetic constitution was only an old hermit who added snidely as he left after their salute, *"Sire, Vaninya, master art thou, thou art prime among kings on earth: the hosts of hermits praise thee, but for thee no one knows the Law!"* The old hermit in his blind ignorance said Enlil and his fathers were false leaders that Siva was highest above them! *"Angrily,"* the officer who had just entered said, *"Never speak so again, Atri! Your mind is wandering! For us great Indra (Enlil - A.N.) himself stands first, the Lord of Creatures."* The sage then retorted, *"He (Siva - A.N.) is as much a provider as is Indra the Lord of Creatures! You are utterly confounded, you have no wits at all!"* The officer was enraged and very correctly reminded him, *"I know, I am not confused! It is you who are so ready to talk who is confused. The only reason you praise him is for profit, relying on your visit with him. You have no knowledge of the highest Law, nor do you grasp its meaning. You are a foolish child, how did you get old?"* The one great gap between the two factions was that the people of the one

trac God needed their rules and Laws written down, those of the Ennead had them in their blood, no such guides need be written, so the former assumed they were superior. A loud shouting match ensued when the officers tried to break them apart, the officer saying curtly to the sage, *"Now hear the question that had been raised between the two of us, ye bulls among brahmins. Atri says Vainya is the Provider, and I greatly doubt that!"* The officer was then told the situation and appeased the old sage.

That Enlil was King Solomon continually becomes clearer as one reads all of these archaic passages. The Veda states he was *"greatest of the students of all the Laws, favoring all his subjects, did what was beneficial for all without exception. As he thus went on, reassuring his people like a father; no one was found to hate him, and so he became known as Ajatasatru."* In Jerusalem, he gathered his people together while the opposition was kept at bay. A council hall had to be build that resembled the *"palatial chariot of the Gods,"* an Edin within which the environment was controlled. Enlil and his family would reside here while attempting to create a total enclosure for his people. Going by the Veda and gnostic texts, we will come to find that the Bible is quite confused in both chronology of events and the people involved here.

Krsna helped command here with Jaya, officer of architecture, and the 'temple of Solomon' was then constructed, as Krsna said, *"Build a hall of such magnificence that people in the entire world of men will be unable to imitate it, when they have beheld it in wonderment. Build an assembly hall, Maya, where we will see the designs of the Gods laid out by you, and the plans of Asuras and men."* Krsna was commander of Mesopotamia and soon had to return much to their dismay. They gave him a sound farewell; everyone took to their *"chariots"* and all ascended in their vehicles as the people looked on. Everyone *"followed Krsna with their eyes as far as the horizon, then followed him in their thoughts with love. While their hearts were still unsated of the sight of Kesava, the gracious Sauri soon disappeared from their eyes. Listlessly the Parthas, whose thoughts had gone with Govinda, all turned back and the bull-like men returned to their city while Krsna on his chariot in time reached Dvaraka."* Jaya then left, stating there was a *"superb club embellished with golden eyes"* able to kill many enemies that had been abandoned by Mount Mainaka and he hoped to restore it so they could use it. Parts and materials were hard to come by, especially gold. There were also many minerals the hall would need, especially crystal. They seem to not have operated on fuel as the enemy, but by crystal, having great knowledge of them. Having gotten all the material, Jaya returned, and *"built a peerless hall, celestial, beautiful, studded with precious stones, which became famous in the three worlds."*

The Veda's description of Yudhishthira's temple blends well with the temple of King Solomon of the Bible and as we will see the events therein as well. Pure water was precious now and as in Egypt, pools were built for consumption and for testing of radiation fallout. The temple was built as many others, most similar to Solomon's - *"the hall, which had solid golden pillars, great king, measured ten thousand cubits in circumference. Radiant and divine, it had a superb color like the fire, or the sun, or the moon. Challenging as it were with its splendor the luminous splendor of*

the sun, it shone divinely forth, as though on fire, with divine effulgence. It stood covering the sky like a mountain or monsoon cloud, long, wide, smooth, faultless, and dispelled fatigue. Made with the best materials, garlanded with gem-encrusted walls, filled with precious stones and treasures, it was built well by that Visvakarman. Neither the Sudharma hall of the Dasarhas, nor the palace of Brahma possessed the matchless beauty that Jaya imparted to it." What a palace it must have been with 8,000 "sky-going" Raksasas from the king, patrolling it. It could not have come soon enough for everyone was suffering from the environment, the green ears of the Raksasas were now the color of "mother-of-pearl." Inside the hall, "Jaya built a peerless lotus pond covered with beryl leaves and lotuses with gem-studded stalks, filled with lilies and water plants and inhabited by many flocks of fowl. Blossoming lotuses embellished it, and turtles and fishes adorned it. Steps descended gently into it; the water was not muddy and it was plentiful in all season; and the pearl-drop flowers that covered it were stirred by a breeze. Some kings who came there and saw it thick with precious stones and gems did not recognize it for a pond and fell into it. Around the hall stood tall trees that were always in bloom, lovely trees of many kinds that were dark and threw cool shade. Everywhere there were fragrant groves and lotus ponds made beautiful by wild geese, ducks, and cakra birds. The wind carried the fragrance of flowers on land or on water and fanned the Pandavas with it. Such was the palace that Jaya build in fourteen months, and when it was finished, he informed the King Dharmia."

Solomon's temple took seven years to build according to the Bible, but does not the following sound like the pond in the Veda, "The Sea stood on twelve bulls, three facing north, three facing west, three facing south and three facing east. The Sea rested on top of them, and their hindquarters were toward the center. It was a handbreadth in the thickness, and its rim was like the rim of a cup, like a lily blossom. It held three thousand baths. He placed the Sea on the south side, at the southeast corner . . . to be used by the priests for washing." (1 Kgs. 7:23 - 26, 39b) It seems all these temples had these huge ponds but you can believe the only ritual bathing done was to get the radiation off the "priests."

At the temple's completion, Enlil dispersed food rations, 1,000 cows to the Brahmins and feast for all was given to seers and princes from all lands. (The Veda lists them all!) This is similar to King Solomon, who offered cattle, sheep and goats and gave a festival when the temple was done. In the Veda, as in the Bible, the people came from all around and "waited on Yudhisthira in his hall as the Gods wait on Brahma in heaven." The people played instruments and sang just as those in the Bible. Shortly after, Enlil was given a thorough inspection by "celestial Narada" who flew down by his father's orders to see that Enlil was directing his people properly. He was questioned most ardently in his policies, "Do your policies suffice? Does your mind delight in the Law? Do you enjoy pleasures and yet your mind does not suffer? Do you persist in the undiminished career that was followed by your grandfathers before you, a career accompanied with Law and Profit for your subjects, king of men? You do not hurt the Law for Profit or Profit for Law, or both for Pleasure, of which joy is the soul? Do you Profit for Law, or both for Pleasure, of which joy is the soul? Do you always pursue, greatest of conquerors, Law, Profit, and Pleasures, distributing them over time, knowing their time, granter of boons?"



Other questions from this narrative are quite interesting and provocative for today -  
 - "Your six officers are not corrupted perchance and, though rich, not addicted to vice and fully loyal to you, bull of the Bharatas? - - - Are your councilors like yourself - pure in their thinking, capable of living, well-born and loyal. O hero? -  
 - - Do you buy one wise man with thousands of fools? - - - Is your commander bold, brave, shrewd, persevering, well-born, loyal, and adroit? Are all the officers of your army experienced in warfare, have they been known to accomplish great exploits and acts of bravery, and do you honor them courteously? Do you give your troops adequate food and pay, and on time, without postponement? - - - Do you recompense men who are trained in a science, and experts in any branch of knowledge, according to their quality? - - - Do you grant protection, as though to a son, to an enemy who bows down from fear, or, losing heart, surrenders, or is defeated in battle, Partha? Are you impartial and mild to all the world, lord of the world, like a mother or father? - - - (Note the following, no women troops! A.N.) You do not oppress the kingdom with greedy men, thieves, young princes, or a troop of women?" After the lengthening questions, the two then sat down and Enlil said, "Sir, you always travel about, fast as thought, as a spectator in all the many and various worlds that Brahma of old has created. Have you seen anywhere as assembly hall such as this one, or greater still? Tell me at my bidding, Brahmin!"

Enlil was hoping Siva had built an Edin comparable to his, for his mother, sons and daughter yet there. There were but two, Narada told him, one belonging to Vaisravana and the other to Varuna and his Queen Varuni. The parallels between Vaisravana and Varuna and Akhenaten and his supposed father, Amenophis III, are remarkable here as in all the Veda. Varuna's hall was as Amenophis'. the latter's built on a "Scared lake" which was built in a fortnight using 100,000 men, 1200 ft. wide and a mile in length as described in Egyptian literature, filled with fish, lilies and other plants. Amenophis' construction at Thebes here surpassed all others at Karnak and Luxor with lapis lazuli, gold and silver and myriads of other precious stones. In Thebes, Akhenaten stated he was the son of God, meaning Indra. Here Tiy resided with her son, Akhenaten, who built Armarna. Varuna's temple was described as being, "lustrously white; in its dimensions it is like Yama's with luminous walls and gate towers, it was built by Visvakarman in water and is surrounded by celestial jeweled trees that yield flowers and fruit, covered with carpets of flowers." Here everyone was "beyond death," so says the officer Narada who "myself have flown" there.

Akhenaten was beloved of his father whom he was always trying to get into the good graces of as Indra elevated him above his step-brother, Siva. As the son of a 'commoner's wench,' called this in both the Veda and Egyptian texts, he would be continually looked down upon. It is not hard to guess why he disliked all his family and sought his own identify when he changed from being Amenophis IV to Akhenaten and became commander of the disc, the Aten. His temples were built away from Amen's, or Siva's, where he "lived in truth" his personal decree, for he continued his own personal feud. Amenophis III seems to have been a brother to Siva, but on the former's mysterious death, Akhenaten had all mention of the name Amen erased. He and his mother then struck an alliance as his father and his mother did so many eons ago. Nonetheless, his temple was just as elaborate than his relatives and he built it

himself just as both the Egyptian and the following Veda text states, "Kubera Vaisravana's lustrously white hall, O king, is one hundred leagues long and seventy wide. Vaisravana built it himself with the power of his austerities, prince. It is luminous like the moon, floating in the sky, like a peak of Mount Kailasa. Carried by the Guhyakas, the celestial hall seems as though fastened to the sky, and tall trees of gold adorn it. Irradiating rays, effulgent, redolent with divine fragrance, charming and shaped like a white cloud or maintain peak, it appears as though it is floating in space," again told by Narada who when "traveling in the sky" saw it all. This king surrounded himself with dwarfs, and many malformed people which the Anunnaki seemed drawn to, whereas the Ennead restricted them from the populace until they could be treated which the opposition could not do. The Nibiru had the safety of their women and children at hand for they were quite aware of the danger of letting them look upon something not a part of regulated nature which can retard fetuses or injure the neurological systems of growing children.

Enlil at least was resolved in the fact his family members were somewhat safe, but their palaces lacked the crystal powers theirs had. He was worried the Snakes, the engineers of Siva, had controlled all the rivers and oceans already. Approaching his councilors they advised him he should now strike before Siva became any more powerful. Enlil replied, "A wise man who considers capability and implementation, and weighs time and place, income and expenditure, and thus acts with his whole mind will not perish." Enlil wanted the council of one of his fathers, Krsna, and a messenger was sent and he came at once, "swiftly traversing many countries on his fast chariot," and reached their headquarters. Enlil had wanted no council with the kings who were not wholly of his blood. Krsna then proceeded to tell him how hard it would be to take Siva's kingdom because, "there are those who say pleasant things in hope of gain; there are those who wish for matters that do at once please and benefit themselves: so is generally people's advice an a proposition found to be. But you rise above these motivations and above anger and desire - pray tell what is most fitting for us in the world." He described who were friend and who foe now. Siva had completed his duplicity by getting the kingdom against all of them. Siva and Akhenaten were having a 'devil' of a time, "Know, king, bull of the Bharatos, that the kings of Ila's dynasty and Ikshvaku's form a hundred and one different lineages. There is also a vast double dispersion of the dynasties of Yayati and the Bhojas, and this dispersion, great king, extends to the four corners of the world. All the baronage honor likewise their royalty." Siva had now resorted to more EMR control and now had all duped that he was the one true lord, "Likewise that wicked king of the Cedis, who I failed to kill before has gone over to Jarasandha, the one known as the Supreme Person, who claims that he is the Supreme Person in this world and in his folly always assumes my title - - a king powerful among the Vongos, Pundras, and Kirotas, known in the worlds as the Vosudeva of Pundro." It was told how many had fled the kingdom in panic, "the Northern Bhojas and the eighteen tribes, my lord, have fled to the West in fear of Jarasandha. So have the Surosenas, the Bhadrakaras, the Badhas, the Salvas, the Pataccaras, the Sustharas . . . Likewise, all the other Pancalatas, hounded by their fear of Jarasandha, have abandoned their kingdom and fled off in all directions . . . Were we to kill without resting with mighty weapons that kill a hundred at a time, we would not be able to destroy him in three hundred years." Others drowned themselves and other bizarre behaviors were seen at the

takeover.

The Ennead gathered some troops and stormed a city called Magadhan, near a mountain where four classes of "bear-eating" people lived. The men broke through the city tower and entered the city in disguises and approached the king in his hall where Vsnu gave him very sound advice for they had devolved by the will of Siva to committing human sacrifice. *"There is a certain dynasty, great king, who bears the burdensome task his dynasty imposes. It is at his behest that we three have risen up. You, king, have destroyed barons who live in this world: this atrocious guilt you have incurred, and you think yourself innocent? Greatest of rulers of men, how could a king molest honest kings? And having imprisoned the kings you want to sacrifice them to Rudra! The evil you have done, Barhadrahi, might well affect us; for we follow the Law and are capable of enforcing it. Never has there been witness to human sacrifice; how then can you wish to sacrifice men to the God-Who-Appeases? A baron yourself, you give fellow barons the name of beasts! What other man has a mind as perverted as yours? We who help the oppressed have come here to tame you who plot the destruction of our kinsmen so that our kinsmen may prosper. If you think that there is no man on earth among the barons to do this you are very greatly deceived, king! Give up your pride and conceit when you are among your equals. Magadhan! Don't tumble into Yama's hell with your sons, you ministers, and your troops!"* There were a great deal of people falling into Yama's hell at this time, however the king said he would fight only Bhima in hand to hand combat. Quickly, the kings priests gathered with the *"best herbs, pain-killers, and restoratives."* The fight lasted fourteen days so the story goes (!), women aborting from the roars of both men. The king was killed and they set their prisoners free. They unfurled their flag on their ship for all to see that the gods were indeed there, the same flag that denotes the Gods in Egyptian hieroglyphics, and as the 'chariot' "radiated light" they ascended; it *"thunderous like the monsoon."* This, *"handiwork of Gods, majestic and iridescent, which could be seen at the distance of a league. Krishna thought of his Garuda and promptly it came. With him the flag mast rose tall like a temple pillar. With other open-mouthed, screeching creatures on the banner, Garuda, eater of Snakes, sat high on the superb chariot. Almost blinding the creatures, he shone with a supernal splendor like the sun at noon surrounded with its thousand rays. That most beautiful flag never got entangled in trees, nor was it hurt by weapons, O king, for it was celestial and visible to both Gods and men."* Before leaving, Enlil anointed one of the king's sons with oil. Arriving at Indraprastha, (headquarters) the kings they had rescued were instructed and sent back to their kingdoms.

It was now that the mighty wars of the Bible began, the "lion roars" of the conch blowing Pandavas clashing with the shofar blowing Anunnaki troops. At Jerusalem, people poured in as kingdoms were taken. Enlil tried desperately to lift his fallen people up. Building for the displaced people was an endless job for carpenters and stone masons. Enlil held a *"Royal Consecration,"* inviting everyone of his people to assemble, keeping them safe within Jerusalem's walls. *"The princes went to their assigned quarters, towering like Koilosos peaks, attractive and well-furnished, on all sides surrounded with high stuccoed walls that were sturdily built. The lattices were made of gold, the floors were paved with precious stones; the stairs rose*

gently, and the seat and appointments were large. The residences were decked with wreaths and garlands and redolent with superb aloes." The people brought jewels, gold and silver which was of no great value to exchange for it had no monetary value but was used for building and for their instruments and machinery, by which "mansions made in the image of celestial chariots" could be created.

Despite his seeing to it his people were well fed which would have helped defray the effects of EMR, he was quickly losing the battle. He complained to Bhima that they were losing their grips on the people to which Bhima answered, "*The dim-witted Sisupala, O best of kings, seems desirous of leading all the kings without exception to the seat of Yama, son! Surely Adhoksaja is ready to take away what glory Sisupala possesses, Bharata. His senses have gone astray, good luck to you, most sensible prince, the Cedi king's senses and those of all the other kings, Kounteya. For whomever the tiger of men wants to take, his senses go mad like the Cedi king's. Of all the fourfold creation in the triple world, Madhava is the beginning and the end, Yudhishthira!*"

Many who would fight in the field would turn against Enlil as they were being affected. His own officers and whole legions of troops, would have to leave to recover as would Enlil himself and his brothers soon. This is why there is so much confusion in the Bible as it is often hard to tell the loyalties of different parties. At one point they had to send many of their troops elsewhere as Arjuna announced. "*By virtue of the boon granted by Dharma himself we shall roam unrecognized by men, bull of the Bhoratas. But I shall name some lovely and secluded kingdoms where we might dwell - - approve one or the other of them.*" They too had to finally leave.

Soon the forces of Thutmosis III were encroaching and Enlil was powerless to stop them. The people had been totally broken down mentally by apparitions and delusions of which we will go into more detail in the next chapter. Enlil and his brother personally lead raiding parties on the intruders as they encroached but as at On, Jerusalem fell, but this time with Draupadi left behind, very much alone and at the mercy of Hatsheput who arrived with her conquering brothers and relations. On and the Egyptian territories soon received all the glory that was Jerusalem, her gold and minerals from all the temples. Like her mother, Draupadi was now very much a prisoner suffering terribly under the hands of her relations and was demoted from her high position to that of a chambermaid. From her beautiful dresses she was reduced to wearing a "*long, black, very dirty robe*" and would "*work for anyone who wishes to feed me,*" in her Cinderella-type story. Despite all this, her beauty and "*gentle speech*" glowed beneath the tattered dress. The Anunnaki women gave her a difficult time for they knew nothing of the care of the body and had slaves help them. Draupadi knew how to do her own hair for they allowed no strangers to touch their hair (you would never have caught a Nibiru woman at a hair dresser for hair attracts the bacteria from whomever is handling it like a magnet. Someone else's body resonances can also disturb the electro-magnetic flow of the hair as well.) and she also ground oils and weaved her own cloth, talents the Anunnaki women in their androgynous ways could not do. Her beauty was too much competition for Hatsheput who faced her saying, "*I would lodge you on my own head, if I did not suspect that the*"

king would go to you with all his heart! Look, all the women in the palace and those in my quarters stare at you in fascination - - what man would you not infatuate? Look at the trees that stand firm in my quarters, they are bending over to you -- what man would you not infatuate? When King Virota sees your superhuman body with the buttocks and hips, he will cast me aside and turn to you with his whole heart! For any man at whom you, with your flawless limbs and long eyes, look fondly will fall under the sway of love. Any man who looks at you, woman of the sweet smile and faultless body, will fall under the sway of the Love God. Just as a she-crab conceives for her own destruction, so would I, I think, destroy myself were I to give you lodging, sweet-smiling woman!" Draupadi was upset by her androgynous coarseness, saying, "Neither Virota nor any one man can have me at all! Five young Gandharvas are my husbands, radiant queen. I am trifled with on pain of death! My Gandharva husbands allow me to lodge with one who does not serve me leftovers or have me wash his feet. Any man who covets me like any commoner's woman enters another body that very same night. No one can make me stray woman, for my irresistible Gandharvas are stronger than I." Reluctantly, Sudsena, or Hatsheput, allowed her to stay in the palace.

It had come that Enlil's own people whom he had raised to prominence had caused part of his downfall. Leader of the conspiracy was Sahadeva, the son of the king whom they had risen to councilor and whom Enlil had anointed. Approaching the triumphant Thutmosis, Sahadeva said, "I'd like to live with you, chief of the people, for I no longer know the lionlike Parithas. No other trade do I have to live by, and no master but you attracts me, sire." He had been head of the livestock breeding and telling Thutmosis how good he was, that he could even smell the testosterone count and single out bulls by their worth. The lineages of Indra and Siva then took the positions of administration the Pandavas had controlled. When Enlil and his brothers had learned the deception they were mortified. Bhismasena, or Horus, if these narratives are holding true to other accounts, was himself trapped within Jerusalem's walls as well with his mother. How horrible it must have been for him to have gotten his "wings" clipped!

How to rescue Draupadi was their next concern, but how to enter the city with their physical appearance which would have revealed them. They not only wanted to rescue their sister and son but to personally eradicate everyone who had a hand in this gruesome affair. They decided the only way to get through was to disguise themselves as the very people whom they would have to destroy to get to Draupadi. Enlil disguised himself as the Royal Dicing Master (what else?) to the King and went by the name of Kanka. Since the Anunnaki kingdom was so rife with them, Arjuna decided to go off the deep end and announced, "Sire, I am a transvestite, I'll vow, for these big strong-scarred arms are hard to hide! I'll hang rings from my ears that sparkle like fire, and my head shall sport a braid, king! I shall be Brhannodo." Draupadi, as we will see, was ashamed when she saw him, but the joke was he was disguising himself as an infantryman who were forced to wear as we shall study, women's garments. The Anunnaki men allowed their hair to grow long and wore it loose or in a braid down their back for in their androgyny they melted into these garbs appropriately. To the Ennead these costumes were quite an insult. The Veda states the twins would take the places of the king's groom and the role of Sahadeva.

Enlil seems to have disguised himself as a horsemaster as well as the brothers each made separate entrances into the city. "Then another lordly Pandava came to the King Virata, who was viewing his horses, the people saw him appear as he came like the orb of the sun from behind the clouds." He then studies the horses there and Sahadeva took notice of him, "from whence has this Godlike man arrived? He is thoroughly checking these horses of mine, he is certain to be an expert horseman. Let him quickly be fetched and brought to my presence. for the hero appears an Immortal to me." To which Enlil answered, "Be victory thine, and goaf fortune, O king! I have wide renown as a handler of horses, I shall be your expert charioteer." He is then given the title of royal charioteer. He explained to Sahadeva. "King Yudhishthira, the eldest of the five sons of Pandu, formerly employed me in his stables, enemy-plougher. I know the nature of horses, how to train them all, how to control the vicious ones and how to cure them of everything. No horse of mine will ever be shy, not a mare malicious, let alone the stallions. The people, and so did the Pandava Yudhishthira call me Ganthilka." As all the Ennead men. Enlil was an expert with horses and he soon brought his horses to victory many times for the king in the arena, sounding very much like out of General Lew Wallace's Ben Hur which seems to have in many places, dormant engrams of this ancient story. Although he was chastised for writing his story during the Civil War, as he neglected his field duties, Wallace actually related a splendid set of ancient engrams and committed them to paper in his tale of a man engrossed in freeing his mother and sister. Enlil, too was doing the same. Both had similar antagonists. Judah Ben-Hur was a Jew as Enlil was a Nibiru, the former pitted against Masala, Enlil against Siva. Most people overlook it but Hur is from the Bible from which the General took the name. Hur was a king of Midian and one of the grandsons. Bezaalel, was one of Moses workmen. Judah Ben-Hur, as in the story, is a play on words meaning, Lion-son of Hur. However, later, Moses kills all of the five kings of Midian, the House of Hur as well, for it was the Midianites who brought a venereal disease to his troops. The House of Hur was one of the few peoples allowed to approach the Ark and to help in construction. Hur seems to have been a family name of the Ennead as Yudhishthira is the Lion son of the Ennead as in the Veda and if Lew Wallace was playing his engrams right, he merely roughly translated Enlil's story, son of the Gods. The Veda tells us not how he slew Sahadeva, who seems to be our Masala here, but the inference is certainly here as is the motive. The Nibiru were keen on chariot racing and horses, even Moses kept horses sacred as well as dogs. Racing was done to test the power and beauty of the animals and the skill of the driver and riders without bloodshed while the Anunnaki made it a scene of betting and the thrill of death in the manners of cruelty they allowed in the arenas. It does not take too much imagination to see that Enlil was building up to pit himself against Sahadeva himself and may have ridden him to the ground as the General's story relates. It seemed that he had taken one of the twins places rather than let him go against this adversary.

Bhima succeeded in his quest as well. Jimuta, was his objective, an officer who, with others because of his great prowess, staged quite bloody wrestling matches. The Anunnaki were fond of aggressive, bloody sports whose bloodlines would follow from the ages of the Gladiators to the football fields of today. Bhima was taught in hand to hand combat to subdue his opponent as quickly as possible by breaking the neck or back. This he did until he went through the entire staff of men! No one would then

approach him to wrestle and the king made him fight lions and tigers, which must have been a folly for they knew how to handle wild animals easily. If Arjuna accomplished his objective, we do not learn of it.

We next have one of the most blatantly told lies of the Bible, the rape of Tamar. Tamar was, the Bible states, the daughter of David. Amnon, her half-brother becomes infatuated with her and rapes her. Absalom, David's other son, rightly kills him. (Isn't this a bit ridiculous, the 'holy book's holy people commit incestual rape? Wonderful guide to live by, the Bible!) It is all very droll and oh, so very wrong. The Veda sets us straight on the whole affair. Well, Amnon (rather close to Amen is it not?) is the brother of Draupadi, indirectly, or Tamar, but the son of Indra, not David who is Horus (King David by all accounts seems to be Horus). Absalom merely replaced Bhima, a red herring in other words. Well, lets look at the Veda for the Bible is only trying to further keep man in the dark by hiding the fact the lineages from God were weak like him. It merely is a matter of figuring which God is which.

In the Veda, one Kicaka, in the royal household, becomes enamored with Draupadi. It would only be a matter of time, as Hatsheput knew, when she would be approached, as Kicaka, presumably a son of Indra, states, *"I have never before beheld this beauty there in the palace of King Virata. This radiant maid intoxicates me with her loveliness like a grog with its smell! My pretty, who is this ravishing Goddess, do tell me, who is she and whence, this lovely? She stirs up my spirits and sways my heart, I know of no medicine now that could cure me. Aho! Your beautiful lass attracts me, that incomparably pretty serving wench. But surely her serving you is not fitting - - Command me and all that I command! I will shed the wives whom I had before, sweet-smiling wench, they shall be your slaves! I myself am your slave now, my comely woman, for you to command forever, my pretty."* Draupadi, trembling, faced him, *"son of a suta, you have designs on me whom you should not covet, an ugly, contemptible chamber maid, who dresses hair! I am the wife of another, good fortune to you! and your proposals are beneath you. Wives are dear to the creatures - - think of the Law! You should never set your mind in any way on the wife of another. For it is the life rule of good men to avoid the forbidden. Indeed, a man of evil soul, who is his folly covets wrongly, finds despicable disgrace and gets into very great danger. Don't rejoice, son of a suta, lest you forfeit your life this very day, be desiring me who am unattainable and protected by heroes. You cannot have me: my husbands are Gandharvas, and they will strike you down in wrath. Come, enough of this, don't seek your perdition. You want to walk a road that is impassable to men. You want to act like a witless child on a river bank wanting to walk across to the other side. You may dig into earth, or fly up in the sky, you may flee to the farther shore of the ocean, but yet you will never escape from them, for my men are ferocious children of Gods!"* She managed to dissuade him. Hatsheput approached him and in her vileness sought to be rid of Draupadi, saying to Kicaha, *"Have some liquor and dishes prepared for the holiday. That day I shall send her to you to get me some liquor. Try and comfort her as you please, when I have sent her off then she is under no restraint in private - if indeed she be comforted enough to make love."* From these passages let us switch now to the Bible's version of this sordid story:

*Amnon Rapes Tamar . . . Now Amnon had a friend named Jonadab son of Shimeah,*

*David's brother. Jonadab was a very shrewd man. He asked Amnon, "Why do you, the king's son, look so haggard morning after morning? Won't you tell me?"*

*Amnon said to him, "I'm in love with Tamar, my brother Absalom's sister."*

*"Go to bed and pretend to be ill," Jonadab said. "When your father comes to see you, say to him, 'I would like my sister Tamar to come and give me something to eat. Let her prepare the food in my sight so I may watch her and then eat it from her hand.'"*

*So Amnon lay down and pretended to be ill. When the king came to see him, Amnon said to him, "I would like my sister Tamar to come and make some special bread in my sight, so I may eat from her hand."*

*David sent word to Tamar at the palace: "Go to the house of your brother Amnon and prepare some food for him" So Tamar went to the house of her brother Amnon, who was lying down. She took some dough, kneaded it, made the bread in his sight and baked it. Then she took the pan and served him the bread, but he refused to eat.*

*"Send everyone out of here," Amnon said. So everyone left him. Then Amnon said to Tamar, "Bring the food here into my bedroom so I may eat from your hand." And Tamar took the bread she had prepared and brought it to her brother Amnon in his bedroom. But when she took it to him to eat, he grabbed her and said, "Come to bed with me, my sister."*

*"Don't, my brother!" she said to him. "Don't force me. Such a thing should not be done in Israel! Don't do this wicked thing. What about me? Where could I get rid of my disgrace? And what about you? You would be like one of the wicked fools in Israel. Please speak to the king; he will not keep me from being married to you." But he refused to listen to her and since he was stronger than she, he raped her." (2 Sam. 13:1-14)*

Good family reading isn't it? However, the Veda states Kicaka, at Hatsheput's suggestion, took liquor and food and bid Draupadi to serve it, but the latter says to the queen, "I won't go to that man's place, princess! You know, my queen, how shameless he is! I shall not, flawless and flushed mistress, be promiscuous in your house and betray my husbands. Madam, you know the agreement we had when I entered service in your house, good lady. Fair-tressed Kicaka is a fool emboldened by lust. When he sees me, he will insult me. I am not going there, camel lady. You have many other serving women who obey you, princess. Send somebody else good luck to thee, for he is sure to insult me." She assured her no harm would come to her. Giving her a lidded golden goblet, Draupadi, "weeping and filled with suspicions," stepped outside and did something rather bizarre. "the woman worshiped the Sun for a moment. Sun heard everything from the thin-waisted woman and consigned an invisible Raksasa to her protection. And the Raksasa did not under any circumstances leave the side of the blameless maid." Was this a satellite to whom she was speaking? Like her mother before, did she have a 'snake' to talk with?



Trembling, she approached Kicaka who of course welcomed her. *"welcome, my fair-tressed lovely, my night has joyously dawned into day. You have come as my mistress, now make me happy! Let them fetch golden garlands, sitells, and earrings made of gold, silken robes and furs. I have a beautiful bed all spread for you. Come with me, and drink honey-mead!"*

Enlil and Arjuna had immediately been able to trace her after her little talk with the sun (well, some people talk to the trees!). However, a Raksasa saw the brothers get the signal, and a trap was set. Her transmission had been received by the guards and they told Kicaka's guards of the brothers approach. As the brothers appeared in the chamber they witnessed a dreadful site. Kicaka caressed her hand and she sprung from his grasp only to have him grab her by the hair. The brothers looked on, the guards behind their tracks as he threw her to the floor and kicked her with his foot. A guard who took pity, intercepted and knocked him to the floor while the brothers were restrained by the others. Draupadi did not see her brothers and said. *"Me, the proud wife of men whose enemy that walks the earth dare not sleep, me a suta's son has kicked with his foot. Me, the proud wife of men who give and do not beg, brahminic and true-spoken, me a suta's son has kicked with his foot. Me, the proud wife of men the sound of whose war drums and bow strings is heard ceaselessly, me a suta's son has kicked with his foot. Me, the proud wife of resplendent, restrained, powerful, and prideful men, me a suta's son has kicked with his foot. Me, the proud wife of men who could kill off this entire world but ore tied in the noose of the Law, me a suta's son has kicked with his foot! Where on earth ore the great warriors roaming in disguise, they who were the refuge of those who sought shelter? How can those powerful, boundlessly august men like costrates suffer that their beloved and faithful wife is kicked by a suta's son?"*

Kicaka's men were pleased at her fiesty comeback with words and so they stood between the two, *"the man who has this long-eyed and fine-limbed woman for his wife has gained all and need never worry!"* The brothers could do nothing and Enlil had a "sweat of rage" that *"stuck to his forehead."* The guards then allowed the brothers to reach her, and crying she raced up to them and relayed all that happened, looking *"as an all-white, three-year-old heifer that was born in the forest approaches a bull, or an elephant cow a large male elephant."* But for some reason they were under some sort of stupor and she could not reach them. She escaped and then searched out Bhima who had been asleep somewhere in the city, and after awakening him, he said, *"Why have you come to me as though in a hurry? Your color is not normal, you look wan and pale. Tell me everything completely so I will know, whether pleasant or unpleasant, hateful or agreeable. Tell me everything exocily - - I will know what to do next. You can trust me in all matters, Krsno, and in adversity I shall save you again and again. Say quickly what you want to have done and then go to bed again before others wake up."* She then said how shocked she was to have seen her brothers in those wretched disguises, *"Happily he supported all the blind, old and unprotected and destitute in the kingdom; Yudhisthira was never mean. And now he has earned hell as a waiter of the Matsya. Yudhisthira calls himself Kanko, gamesmaster in the king's hall! He to whom at the time that he lived in Indraprastha all kings brought tribute now seeks wages from others. He who held all the kings on earth in his power now is helplessly in the power of others. Having illuminated the whole earth with*

his brilliance like a sun, he is now the floor gambler of King Virata. Pondava, look at the Pandava: he on whom kings and seers waited in his hall now sits below another. Who does not grieve when he sees the undeserving, wise, and law-spirited Yudhishthira serve a king for his living? Bharata, look at the Bhorata whom the entire earth obeyed in his hall - - now he sits below another! Bhimo, don't you see how I am oppressed with many sorrows, in the midst of an ocean of grief?" She then tells of her other sorrows, "This is my great grief, Bharata, which I will relate to you. Do not take me wrongly; I speak out of sorrow. When you are fighting with tigers, buffalo, and lions in the inner court and that Kaikeya woman watches you, I become faint. Getting up to look at me and noticing that I seem to have taken faint, the Kaikeya woman of flawless limbs will tell her women, "I think our brightly smiling maid has been sleeping with the cook and out of love grieves over him when he is made to fight with powerful creatures. Our chambermaid is quite pretty, and Bollava is a most handsome man. A woman's heart is hard to fathom, but I think they suit each other. The maid always worries over him because they sleep together happily - - and both of them have been living in the king's palace for the same length of time. She always makes me conspicuous with such words, and when she sees my anger, she suspects me with you. When she talks like that I feel very bad, and drowning in my sorrow over Yudhishthira I cannot bear to live." Bhisma had tried to get her out of the city before with no success, having reached her first in his disguise.

What upset her the most was the appearance of Arjuna in the feminine clothing of earring and kilt the men of the Anunnaki had taken to wearing for reasons we will delve more into later. "Dhananjaya, that bull among men of whom the enemies always lived in fear, wears a disguise that is despised by the world. At the sound of his bowstring and palms the enemies trembled, he the great-spirited man who possessed all celestial weapons, treasury of all sciences, now wears earrings. My heart sinks, Bhima, when I see Arjuna . . . "

Draupadi was on the verge of a total physical and mental breakdown as her skin was turning lighter colors and she had been found to grind countless amounts of sandalwood paste, a sure sign the atmosphere was being upset as it is good for retarding impurities. She told Bhima, "Look at my hands, Kaunteya; they certainly didn't look like that before," complaining of either labor or chromatosis. The Nibiru women prided themselves on their beautiful hands and she then started to cry and Bhima took her hands and said, "A plague on the strength of my arms and Phalguna's Gandiva, if the hands that once were rosy have now become callused! Our fall from the kingdom and my failure to murder the Kurus, Suyodhana, Karna, and Sakuni Saubala, and to cut off the head of the evil Duhsonono still burn me, fair Krsna, like a thorn that is stuck in the heart. Don't destroy the Law, full-hipped Krsna; abandon your wrath, sagacious woman. If King Yudhishthira were to hear this censure from you, fair woman, he would completely do away with himself, and so would Dhananjaya, thin-waisted and full-hipped Krsna, and the twins as well. Droupadi then replied, "The tears that I shed in my sorrow, Bhima, welled up because I cannot control my suffering, not to censure the king. The time has come, mighty Bhimasena, for Kicaka to be rid of his life; stand ready at once. Kaikeyi suspects I surpass her in beauty, Bhima, and worries constantly that the king may come to me. Knowing her state of mind and seeing things in a false light himself, the wicked Kicako

constantly propositions me, he has made me angry, Bhima, but again and again, propositions me. He has made me angry, Bhima but again and again controlling my anger, I have told the love-besotted man, "Watch out for yourself, Kicaka I on the beloved wife of five Gandharvas, and those unassailable and violent champions may kill you!" But the evil Kicoko replied to me, "I am afraid of no Gandharvas, sweet-smiling chambermaid. I'll kill a hundred or a thousand Gandharvas arrayed for battle, give me a chance, timid girl!" When he said that, I told the lovesick suta again, "You are no match for the glorious Gandharvas. I have always lived by the Law, Kicaka, I am of good family and character. I don't want anyone killed; that is why you are alive, Kicako!" But the villain laughed out loud; he has not stayed on the path of the strict nor cultivated the Law. His soul is evil, his nature is evil, he is under the sway of his lust and passion. That boorish and corrupt man may have been rejected repeatedly, but at every encounter he strikes, so that I am ready to give up my life. While you all strive for Law, a great Law is perishing; while you keep up the covenant, your wife will be no more. But when you guard your wife, offspring is protected, and when offspring is safe, the self is safe. I have heard the brahmins propound the four classes and life-stages, and never is there a Law for the boron but the extirpation of his foes. Break the love-crazed churl as a pot on a stone, for he is the cause of my many woes, Bharata. If tomorrow the sun rises on him alive, I'll mix poison and drink it, lest I fall victim to Kicako! It is better for me to die, right in front of you, Bhimoseno!" She then fell on Bhima's chest crying and Bhima embraced her and as "He thought of Kicaka" he "licked the corners of his mouth." Bhima told her to have Kicaka meet her at the pavilion and he would do the rest.

That evening he met her in the Palace kitchen for further instructions where Draupadi told him, "pull him out, best of fighters, as an elephant pulls out a reed, and wipe away the tears of my misery, Bharata. Bless you, make yourself and your lineage proud!" To which Bhima answered, "I swear to you by my brothers and the Law that I'll kill Kicaka as the Lord of the Gods killed Vritra. Whether in public or in hiding, I'll crush Kicaka; and if the Matsyas find out, I'll surely kill them too. Then I'll kill Duryadhono and recover the earth! Droupadi met Kicaka in seclusion and Bhima sat waiting, "as an invisible lion for a deer." Just as Kicaka made his move with Draupadi, Bhima appeared. "how fortunate you are handsome, how fortunate you vount yourself! But never before have you been caressed like this," and he then grabbed him by the hair but Kicaka was strong too and broke the grasp and took hold of Bhima's arms. Draupadi leapt to the side as the contest began of the "lionlike men." Bhima weakened and Kicaka threw him down but Bhima shot up "like a snake that is hit with a stick," and struck him in the thorax. Here in the stillness of night in the Pavilion under the shining moon the two men struggled; the building shaking under their weight. Kicaka would not take Bhima's heavy blows for long and staggered and Bhima clasped him by the chest and squeezed him till he fainted. Bhima roared, and to finish him he hit his head into Kicaka's chest, bursting his internal organs.

Bhima tried to reach Enlil and Arjuna and made contact with the twins but the Raksasas kept them apart. Bhima had told Draupadi to run back to the palace to await their arrival. With Kicaka dead they thought they could now make an easier escape. But all of Kicaka's kinsmen gathered and seeing his mangled corpse they were

outraged. They quickly gathered his body to try and resuscitate it and while doing so espied Draupadi, timidly waiting for her brothers. One of them said. *"let us kill at once this whore for whom Kicaka has been killed! Or rather, let us not kill her here but burn her with her lover. Let the suta's son have his pleasure, even though dead!"* They turned to Siva and said. *"Kicaka has been killed for this woman. Let her burn with him now; give us permission!"* The men then grabbed the *"lotus-eyed Krsna,"* and vowed to kill her and she then passed out. Tying her up they took her away, to burn her to death, but Hatsheput had other plans. The Veda here does not coordinate with the Sumerian accounts of Draupadi, here called Inanna, as to her demise, however putting bits and pieces of the puzzle together we come to her tragic end. In the Veda, Bhima saves her, but there is considerably much in between, as he somehow lost her again to the Anunnaki.

THE TAKING OF JERUSALEM  
REFERENCES

1. THE MAHABHARATA - All quotes from Vol. 2 & 3

CHAPTER TWENTY-FOUR

DEATH OF INANNA

There are two versions of the death of Inanna. Apparently she was whisked away to meet Ereshkigal, probably Lilith in their underground world. The story is straight out of "Sleeping Beauty" with the evil Queen putting her into a pseudo-death sleep and her brother Enlil or Bhina rescuing her. The stories do give us more insight into the Underworld and its people where the Queen of Darkness live, "To the Land of no Return, the realm of Ereshkigal, Ishtar, the daughter of Sin, set her mind. Yea, the daughter of Sin set her mind to the dark house, the abode of Irkalla, to the house which none leave who have entered it, to the road from which there is no way back, to the house wherein the entrants are bereft of light, where dust is their fare and clay their food, where they see no light, residing in darkness, where they are clothed like birds, with wings for garments."<sup>1</sup> Always the familiar examples of their appearances. Here, Ishtar is Inanna whom they say goes there willingly. The bird-like garments reminiscent of the Japanese figurines of helmets with bird-like bills; the wings, life-support systems. Again we see they eat clay which is excellent for ridding the system of radiation. They soon stripped Inanna of her life-support suit. (which may have been as the ones believed to be in the pictures - plates no. 7 and 8) and at the gate a keeper first takes her 'crown' off:

*"Why, O gatekeeper, didst thou take the great crown on my head?"*

*"Enter, my lady, thus are the rules of the Mistress of the Nether World."*

*When the second gate he had made her enter,*

*He stripped and took away the pendants on her ears.*

He then commenced to take the "chains round her neck," "ornaments on her breast," "girdle of birthstones on her hips," "clops round her hands and feet," and breechcloth round her body," which all sounds like some manner of support-system. When Ereshkigal saw her she "burst out at her presence," and Inanna "Unreflecting, flew at her." Ereshkigal said to her guard, "Go, Nominar, lock her up in my palace! Release against her, against Ishtar, the sixty nuiseries," which were ailments of the eyes, sides, heart, feet and head, "against every part of her, against her whole body!" News was then sent to Sin, or Rama, possibly Enlil, and it seems she was being held as ransom for the "life water bag" was what was wanted which seemed to be some sort of pure water, perhaps to remove radiation as we know only spring or distilled water can do best. He sent an envoy there to remind her that Inanna did not have it, but he did. Inanna was then rescued and brought back to life with the "water of life."

In another Sumerian tale of Inanna's descent into the Underworld it is because she has the "seven me," the divine tablets, which seems to be a blending of another tale of Ereshkigal and the death of Inanna:

*I am descending to the kur, to the Underworld.*

*If I do not return,*

*Set up a lament for me by the ruins.*

*Beat the drum for me in the assembly places.*

*Circle the houses of the gods.*

*Tear at your eyes, at your mouth, at your thighs.*

*Dress yourself in a single garment like a beggar.*

Go to Nippur, to the temple of Enlil.  
 When you enter his holy shrine, cry out:  
 'O Father Enlil, do not let your daughter  
 Be put to death in the underworld.  
 Do not let your bright silver  
 Be covered with the dust of the Underworld.  
 Do not let your precious lapis  
 Be broken into stone for the stoneworker.  
 Do not let your fragrant boxwood  
 Be cut into wood for the woodworker.  
 Do not let the holy priestess of heaven  
 Be put to death in the underworld.<sup>2</sup>

Here, it is "Father Enki," the "God of Wisdom," who "knows the food of life, He knows the water of life; He knows the secrets. Surely he will not let me die." No doubt this was meant to be Rama or Enlil. Linen is mentioned which would be used if she did die, or was merely put to sleep, to preserve the body. The same story line is used of the different ornaments she wears but she also carries "the lapis measuring rod and line." Her eyes have kohl or shadow on them but they state it is a salacious ploy but make-up had degraded to this when the Sumerians wrote, not realizing its benefits. All the decoration was removed as in the other story. Her death is given though in more detail, "Ereshkigal rose from her throne. Inanna started toward the throne. The Anunnaki, the judges of the underworld, surrounded her. They passed judgment against her. Then Ereshkigal fastened on Inanna the eye of death. She spoke against her the word of wrath. She uttered against her the cry of guilt. She struck her. Inanna was turned into a corpse, a piece of rotting meat, and was hung from a hook on the wall." She did not return to life after three days, mark this in your mind for as we will see in the chapter on death this has significance, and a "lament" was begun for her and a handmaiden that was with her told "Father Enlil" of the sad news. In this version he is upset with Inanna that she went there but this seems highly unlikely. "She who goes to the Dark City stays there," so he says here. Accordingly she is finally rescued by being sprinkled with the "food of life" and the "water of life" and she rose again. Whatever did happen to Draupadi, peace was no longer contemplated.



## THE DEATH OF INANNA

### REFERENCES

1. SUMERIAN & BABYLONIAN PSALMS - Stephen Langdon - 1909.
2. TAMMUZ AND ISHTAR - Stephen Langdon - 1914 - and DIE NEU - BABYLONISCHEN KONIGSINSHRIFTEN - 1912.

CHAPTER TWENTY-FIVE  
SOLOMON AND THE TEMPLE

It is the information of Solomon and his temple that lends credence to the use of EMR. It must be remembered, that Jerusalem, like On and Jericho, was a major Nibiruan spaceport. Jerusalem had the same temples, or Edins. One look at the construction of the temple as given in the Bible and the significance of the materials alone, gives us many clues. The temple was just as we use today for magnetically shielded rooms, where a non-conducting metal must be used with wood underneath while metals as copper or aluminum pick up the eddy-fields and keep magnetism from harming the subjects. If it could be afforded, gold and silver would be better. Depending on the fields, a very thin sheet of metal can be used or very thick if one is trying to fight low frequency fields such as ac power lines. The temple was comprised of cedar, no stone could be seen, the most purifying of woods that rids the air of molds and insects and positive ions. Gold was predominant along the beams, doorframes, walls and doors. The portico was solid gold. Palm trees and chain designs, flowers and gourds decorated throughout, as they borrowed from nature's geometric designs which defray resonances that are harmful. It is significant that no iron tools were allowed to be used as it would upset the electromagnetic fields and draw the "spirits" in. An inner sanctuary held the ark. Cherubim protected the area, fifteen feet high they were, of cedar overlaid with gold, with each wing five feet long and one touching the wings of the other. We know the wings of birds defray harmful electromagnetic waves so their use of these angelic shapes was more to achieve an effect, with the human body in a position that does it as well. It was no wonder the ark was set between the cherubim as that would have helped protect it as between those protecting wings of Isis, who was always portrayed with wings hovering around the baby Horus, even if in reality she used her hair which can defray radiation also. Everything was of gold, the altar, the table for the bread, lampstands, basin, wick trimmers, sprinkling-bowls, dishes and censers, gold sockets for the doors. Anything that would attract harmful radiations was not used nor eaten from.

Various attendants as the Levites handled the daily duties to the arks upkeep and when the Gods came down they made things in readiness. And when *"the temple of the Lord was filled with a cloud, and the priests could not perform their service because of the cloud, for the glory of the Lord filled the temple of God."* (1 Kgs. 8:1-11) Interestingly, Solomon stood on a bronze platform when the Lord descended. He had better, or the electromagnetic charges they used would have harmed him were he not grounded. The offerings were consumed after the fire came down and smoke filled the temple. The temple seems merely as a transmission and receiving station and literally as a field commissary to feed the gods as they flew back and forth from their missions as the food seems to have been spirited up by the smoke. (Either this, or they beamed down a la Star Trek.)

Solomon still had to build a palace or home for himself and family. It too was of cedar with a colonnade seventy-five feet long, with a throne hall and Hall of Justice, there to serve and protect the people. *"Then the king made a great throne inlaid with ivory and overlaid with fine gold. The throne had six steps, one at either end of each step. Nothing like it had ever been made for any other kingdom. All King Solomon's goblets were gold, and all the household articles in the Palace of the Forest of Lebanon were pure gold."* Little was made of silver because silver was

considered of little value in Solomon's days. "The king made silver as common in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar as plentiful as sycamore-fig trees in the foothills." (1 Kgs. 10:14-21) Egyptians too regarded silver as just a common metal. Solomon, (or shall we say specifically, Enlil) like the Nibiru, had vast stables for 12,000 horses and 1,400 chariots. And, like the Nibiru, he was a renaissance man who was well studied in all the sciences; his hallmark as leader and judge. It was, however, his fight with demons that interests us here. It was his dealing with them that tells us much more as to what was occurring here. Solomon was widely known as a magician and astrologer. A part of the Esoteric texts, "TESTAMENT OF SOLOMON"<sup>1</sup> gives us an idea of whom he sought to help:

*"He came from a virgin . . . sought her, he and Phersalo and Souel (sic - Soul) and his armies which had been sent out. Solomon also sent his army of demons to seek the virgin."*

The 'virgin' was of course his mother trapped in On and as the Veda relates he was definitely fighting 'demons.' In this testament we are treated to the devices used by everyone to wreak havoc among the people and our demons of yore appear through the use of EMR. Solomon was attributed with the use of roots and stones as healing agencies:

*Now so great was the prudence and wisdom which God granted Solomon that he surpassed the ancients, and even the Egyptians, who are said to excel all men in understanding, were not only, when compared with him, a little inferior but proved to fall far short of the king in sagacity . . . He also composed a thousand and five books of odes and songs, and three thousand books of parables and similitudes, for he spoke a parable about every kind of tree from the hyssop to the cedar, and in like manner about birds and all kinds of terrestrial creatures and those that swim and those that fly. There was no form of nature with which he was not acquainted or which he passed over without examining, but he studied them all philosophically and revealed the most complete knowledge of their several properties. And God granted him knowledge of the art used against demons for the benefit and healing of men. He also composed incantations by which illnesses are relieved, and left behind forms of exorcisms with which those possessed by demons drive them out, never to return. And this kind of cure is of very great power among us to this day, for I have seen a certain Eleazar, a countryman of mine, in the presence of Vesposian, his sons, tribunes and a number of other soldiers, free men possessed by demons, and this was the manner of the cure; he put to the nose of the possessed man a ring which had under its seal one of the roots prescribed by Solomon, and then, as the man smelled it, drew out the demon through his nostrils, and, when the man at once fell down, adjured the demon never to come back into him, speaking Solomon's name and reciting the incantations which he had composed. Then wishing to convince the bystanders and prove to them that he had this power, Eleazar placed a cup or footbasin full of water a little way off and commanded the demon, as it went out of the man, to overturn it and make known to the spectators that he had left the man. And when this was done, the understanding and wisdom of Solomon were clearly revealed, on account of which we have been induced to speak of these things, in order that all men may know the greatness of his nature and how God favored him, and that no one under the sun may be*

*ignorant of the king's surpassing virtue of every kind.*<sup>2</sup>

He surpassed the Egyptians which was not hard to do as a Nibiruian. There is no magic here only common natural sense, it is only magic to those who have lost touch with the powers of Nature. The ring of Solomon must have had electromagnetic properties and its use against the demons in these texts is well known and it is said he could even speak to animals with it. To cut the temple stones, the "stone-cutting worm" or 'shamir' was used which was either of flint or diamond as iron could not be used. This was stolen by one Ashmedai who visited earth to debate in the temples and who harassed the construction of the temple. Solomon had a well tapped into one of the mountains to obtain the valued pure water which he knew Ashmedai would drink from. Knowing his weakness, Solomon gave one Benaiah ben Jehoiadah a chain engraved with the divine name, a ring with the same, a bundle of wool and a skin of wine. The man drilled a hole and stuffed the wool to cut off the water and filled the well with the wine. Ashmedai fell asleep and was bound by the chain and the ring had some powers that stripped him of his vital force after awakening from his drunken stupor. Solomon laughed at him saying his powers must be weak if, as the captain of the demons, he is so easily trapped. Ashmedai challenged him to some sort of test of strength and he transported Solomon via some sort of molecular transmission out of Jerusalem and made himself king. According to the tale, Naamah found the ring in a fish's belly for Ashmedai had thrown it into the sea. Placing it on his finger he was transported back to Jerusalem and he did not even need Scotty to beam him up!

Solomon is the recipient of the BOOK OF MYSTERIES, those mysterious Tablets of Wisdom we see in all the texts of this time containing no doubt scientific data. If the Nibiru were fighting such a conflict of mental warfare, these science dictates would be vital should they lose mental control themselves. These books have become mysterious for man could not in ages past decipher them for he had lost his sense of technology. The "*Book of Recipes*" was, according to Rabbinic tradition, hidden by Hezekiah. Theodoret (385 C.E.-458?) wrote of the existence of Solomon's medical books and of his being the ground source of all medical knowledge. We saw in the Veda how Enlil was well trained in the use of herbs. By the 12th century, Arabia's rise to intellectual prowess was for their scientific and magical acumen gleaned from 49 books, it is said, in part written by King Solomon who supposedly unlocked the magical arts.

Solomon's fall has always been attributed to his magic and idolatry which is partly right for he could not countermeasure Siva and his power. Solomon, Abraham and Daniel were well known exorcists, but actually were just good at eradicating these radiations from the bodies and minds of the people. As to the demons overturning the waterbowl, I will delve into that a little later. As to drawing the demon through the nose, he just used the power of his ring to attract the radiations that settled in the iron filled organ of Jacobson, which remember, was in quite a bit better shape in people of these times. The root used could have been any type of several mucilaginous, expectorant herbs such as bayberry, sage, hyssops - these last two most popular - to expel the poison through mucous. His own special root, "*Solomon's Seal*" (*Convallaria polygonatum*) was used most to 'seal' up these problems as it is excellent to purge poisons. Injected into the nose as a wash, the 'demons'

will leave for certain as it heals lesions, especially oropharyngeal lesions and/or petechiae which are quite common, latent symptoms of acute radiation exposure.

*"Among the Egyptians there is a book called THE SEVEN HEAVENS attributed to Solomon, against the demons; but it is not true that it is by Solomon because these bottles were brought from Jerusalem long ago to our Egyptian priests. That is what the language used to denote them makes one suppose; for the term 'bottles of Solomon' is a Hebraic expression . . . After these writings had spread everywhere, being still incomplete, they were corrupted. It is he (Solomon) that invented them (the talismanic bottles), as I said above. But Solomon only wrote a single work concerning the seven bottles; and people composed commentaries at different epochs to explain the things that his work contained. Now in these commentaries there was some fraud; but all of them, or almost all, are in agreement on the work of the bottles directed against the demons. These bottles acted in the same way as the prayer and the nine letters written by Solomon; the demons cannot resist them . . . The seven bottles in which Solomon shut up the demons were made of electrum. We must believe, in this respect, the Jewish writings concerning the demons. The altered book which we possess, and which is entitled THE SEVEN HEAVENS, contains, in summary, the following: The angel ordered Solomon to make these bottles. The book adds that Solomon made the seven bottles, according to the number of the seven planets, in conformity to the divine prescriptions . . . The wise Solomon knows also how to evoke the demons; he gives a formula of conjuration, and he indicated the electrum, that is, the bottles of electrum, on the surface of which he inscribed this formula"*<sup>3</sup>

There is no one thing about Solomon more spoken of than these bottles or "Jinn Jars" as they came to be known. The above was written in 300 C.E. in Egypt, by alchemist Zosimus of Panapolis. These tablets were indeed written before Solomon and if we go by the Veda, given to him by his fathers. In them were data to combat the EMR and what gives this all away is the jars were made of electrum, a combination of gold and silver, which were distributed all around the country and used by everyone. These bottles were also later used as Aramaic Incantation Bowls resembling soup tureens. Placed upside down, they were placed in the four corners of the house, revealing the old saying there is a devil in every corner. Also found in cemeteries they were thought to trap demons. Inside were eastern Aramaic inscriptions sometimes with a picture of a demon bound in chains. In the TESTIMONY OF TRUTH, a gnostic text, we get a further inkling of what was really occurring:

*When he had finished building, he imprisoned the demons in the temple. He placed them into seven waterpots. They remained a long time in the waterpots, abandoned there. When the Romans went up to Jerusalem they discovered the waterpots, and immediately the demons ran out of the waterpots as those who escape from prison. And the waterpots remained pure thereafter. And since those days they dwell with men who are in ignorance, and they have remained upon the earth.*<sup>4</sup>

If you are involved with radioactivity and the study of it, you know exactly what is occurring here. Today for instance, to counter gamma rays (the photons of electromagnetic radiation) to protect the operator, radium is kept in lead outer containers or they are screened by lead sheets. These containers, like Solomon's

jars, merely attract or deflect the radiation. And, as every scientist knows, if the radium is exposed you have all manner of 'deadly demons' traveling about. Electrum would have done the same thing to attract and diffuse the emanations but they must have had radium or even distilled water inside which would have done the same thing. This is why a waterbowl was placed near the man with the nose trouble for the radiations were attracted to the water once he managed to leach them from the man's system. (Water is itself a para-magnetic property and would have drawn it.) Static electricity would have also been drawn to the electrum, of which they had considerably much as with the ark, just as the bells for instance, at the bottoms of the priests garments drew it there and away from the body. Even the pomegranates of Aarons' robe emitted sparks as electricity was drawn to them. Man today scoffs at their use of these symbols such as the lion and cherubim, but they are original earth forms and like all natural bodies their shapes have different radiating and absorption properties. The figure of the jars were much like a human shape, small at the top, wide in the middle and tapers down to its toes. No wonder the demons ran out of the jars when the Romans later discovered them and why many archaeologists today come down with peculiar illnesses for the radiations were drawn to them because of their shape and contents. Uncovering the 'jinn' is a great superstition among many peoples, and you could definitely say they are with mankind forever as radiation waste always is. We have had an entire history go whizzing past our eyes because of our blindness. One thing quickly learned with an eclectic knowledge is that philosophy is a rose-colored name for stupidity. Beautiful words and glittering prose pacify a weak mind that cannot help itself from the Psalms of David to Emily Dickenson where we have an endless supply of people who lament lifes tragedies instead of grabbing the bull (or should we say goat!) by the horns and doing something about it. God helps those who help themselves, another Biblical contradiction after pages of telling man he is a sinner, but the line does tell us only man can help himself and we cannot expect any God or Gods to do it. If he cannot see the situation for himself he will never understand it. The Nibiruans had one basic attribute--awareness. Even the great Confucius said this was the key to life. There is no awareness down on your hands and knees in subjugation, even the Hebrews in their early days refused to get on their hands and knees to their God because he happened to be their father-literally. Let us now dive headlong into the TESTAMENT OF SOLOMON and see for ourselves what happened during and after the building of the temple. Since it is admitted the books have been tampered with, so obvious with the Bible, we have to separate the fact from the fiction:

*Once upon a time, when the Temple of the city of Jerusalem was being built and the artisans were working on it, Ornios the demon came as the sun was setting and took half the wages and provisions of the master workman's little boy. Also, each day the demon was sucking the thumb of the boy's right hand. So the little boy, who was much loved by me, grew thin.*

*The boy said, "I beg you, King, listen to what is happening to me. After we are dismissed from work on the Temple of God, when the sun has set and I am resting, an evil spirit comes and makes off with half my pay and half my provisions. Also he grabs my right hand and sucks my thumb. You can see that when my soul is in distress, by body grows thinner every day."*<sup>5</sup>

This little helper of Solomon's tells us much as to what was happening for we know hallucinations can be easily induced by EMR. Brain areas such as the temporal cortex, amygdala and hippocampus have generated everything from images of butterflies to hearing symphonies. Microptic hallucinations, also known as Lilliputian hallucinations, can make people see small animals, people, objects, etc., often found in delirium tremens. This little boy was seeing something, or someone, either induced by direct mental impregnation by radio waves and/or by the effects of radiation poisoning. Evidence of the latter, although not unknown in EMR, comes from his complaint that his body grows thinner, a symptom of an acute rather than chronic radiation poison. Our own use of electricity has ruined the magnetic waves of the earth and we have the addition of poor food to hasten our problems of mental fatigue today; it is no wonder mental problems and depression are so rampant. Our radios and televisions have added immensely to the problem as well as our appliances. Radiowave density is 100-200 million times that of the sun's natural rays. Abnormal sun spot activity has been proven to effect the earth's populace as famines and wars follow these patterns. A Russian team exposed rats to microwaves for only brief periods and they released stress hormones. Cell damage, adrenal cortex exhaustion, have been reported in other groups. J.J. Noval in 1976 at the Naval Aerospace Medical Research Laboratory at Pensacola, Florida exposed rats to very weak electric fields, five thousandths of a volt per centimeter and discovered the rats brain stem levels of acetylcholine increased, subliminally activating distress signals while the animal was unaware, just as it seems to have been done here. We have just this same atmosphere in your average office with artificial lighting, computers, typewriters, etc. Employees receive an electric field of between a hundredth and a tenth of a volt per centimeter and a magnetic field between a hundredth and a tenth of a gauss which affects all metabolic processes. Depletions of  $B_2$ ,  $B_6$ , copper, maganese, molybdenum, iron, nickel as well as liver dysfunction is well known. If B vitamins are disrupted; depression, confusion, forgetfulness are quite common, as well as hallucinations. Complacency is then easily induced either naturally or produced through abnormal means as generated into someone, as with our little friend of Solomon's. Further in the text it sounds as if this were the first case for archangel Michael, who, as that ever ready trouble-shooter who must have been one of the officers or a father, gives Solomon the special ring. As we saw in the Veda, spooks and apparitions were induced by the oppressors that were very realistic, more so than they would be in a drug induced or other chemical reaction. Schizophrenia is either a genetic flaw or brought about by poor diet where the neural circuitry upsets the electrical response between synapses, producing visual hallucinations. It is common today because of our very poor eating habits and is also triggered by birth trauma and both these problems were not too common in these days which is why I believe we cannot attribute these mental disorders to insanity as many historians do. If I did not see the accompanying physical disorders, as the little boy losing weight, I might be tempted to say it was as well.

Another interesting line is that the demon comes out at night only, as most demons were said to do, and hence our relationship between them and darkness. If someone were inducing these delusions through EMR control, night would be the perfect time as the magnetic forces of earth are lowered as the sun's electromagnetic properties are reduced. Ever notice how much better your radio sounds at night and



how you are able to pick up broadcasts from far away?

*When I, Solomon, heard these things, I went into the Temple of God and, praising him day and night, begged with all my soul that the demon might be delivered into my hands and that I might have authority over him. Then it happened that while I was praying to the God of heaven and earth, there was granted me from the Lord Sabaoth through the archangel Michael a ring which had a seal engraved on precious stone. He said to me, "Solomon, Son of David, take the gift which the Lord God, the highest Sabaoth, has sent to you; with it you shall imprison all the demons, both female and male, and with their help you shall build Jerusalem when you bear this seal of God."*

Sabaoth. translates into the "lord of the armies" which in this case. help came from Rama. Many of these stones no doubt had a de-magnetizing affect to defuse the emissions and he distributed them among the peoples. Placed in rings it would help keep the body's field from being disrupted. Our wearing of wedding bands on the 'ring-finger' has significance for the nerves from this finger radiate to the heart and whatever type metal we wear affects this organ which is itself, as stated earlier. highly magnetic.

*Now I became so joyful that I continually sang hymns of praise to the God of Heaven and earth and glorified him. The next day, I ordered the child to come to me and I gave the seal to him. Then I said to him, "At the moment the demon appears to you, fling this ring into his chest and say to him. 'Come! Solomon summons you!' and come running back to me as fast as you can before he says anything that would frighten you."*

*Now it happened that at his usual time the pesky demon Ornias came like a flaming fire to take the little boy's pay, as was his custom. According to Solomon's instructions to him, the little boy flung the ring into the chest of the demon and said to him, "Come! Solomon summons you!" and started to take off running to Solomon as fast as he could go. But the demon screamed and said to the little boy, "Why have you done this? Remove the ring and give it back to Solomon. and I shall give you all the silver and gold of the earth."*

*But the little boy replied, "As the Lord God of Israel lives, I will never withstand you if I do not deliver you to Solomon." Then the little boy went and spoke to Solomon, "King Solomon, I brought the demon to you just as you commanded me: observe how he is standing bound in front of the gates outside, crying out with a great voice to give me all the silver and gold of the earth so that I would not deliver him to you."*

Excusing the flowery parlance, we can see that the stone or seal when cast at the apparition may have weakened it and having taken it to Solomon he then can diffuse it and exorcise the 'demon.'

*"When I heard these things, I, Solomon, got up from my throne and saw the demon shuddering and trembling with fear. I said to him, "Who are you? What is your name?" the demon replied, "I am called Ornias."*

I said to him, "Tell me, in which sign of the zodiac do you reside?" The demon replied, "In Aquarius; I strangle those who reside in Aquarius because of their passion for women whose zodiacal sign is Virgo. Moreover, while in a trance I undergo three transformations. Sometimes I am a man who craves the bodies of effeminate boys and when I touch them, they suffer great pain. Sometimes I become a creature with wings flying up to the heavenly regions. Finally, I assume the appearance of a lion. In addition, I am descended from an archangel of the power of God, but I am thwarted by Uriel, the archangel."

When I, Solomon, heard the archangel's name mentioned, I honored and glorified the God of heaven and earth. After I sealed the demon with my seal, I ordered him into the stone quarry to cut for the Temple stones which had been transported by way of the Arabian Sea and dumped along the seashore. But being terrified to touch iron, he said to me, "I beg you, King Solomon, let me have a measure of freedom, and I shall bring up all the demons."

If the myriad radiations from the planets affect us, (and I cannot understand why anyone with even a modicum of biological knowledge would deny it as even a toaster's radiation is felt in the Van Allen Belt) then what we have here is an attraction to individual people drawing these purposely sent radiations to themselves by their own bio-electrical configurations. People for instance born under Aquarius have water retention problems if they allow their systems to fall under these emanations for their blood cell metabolism level here was weakened at birth. When electrolyte transmission is lowered from ionized sodium (salt) in blood, tissue fluid and cells are weak and the body's electrical flows will show it and one is susceptible to cosmic influence. Much as at Passover, for whatever Moses was using separated the peoples for yeast mold draws on the blood tissues, completely changing the electrical circuitry, but more on that later. This is why people often feel drowsy after meals of milk and yeasted bread, combined or with just yeast, as alcohol is produced which drains the system, thus with a loss of B vitamins as the little bugaboos in the yeast must feed on your stomach contents. Notice that the temple stones came from the Arabian Sea; Arabia was part of the Nibiruian Empire at this time, as it always was, which is why Islamic traditions reflect much of these ancient times and the tales of the Arabian Nights are just beginning to be earnestly investigated for their Ancient Astronaut connotations.

Solomon then had trouble with a female demon:

Next I asked her how she came into being. She said, "I was generated from an unexpected voice which is called a voice of the echo of a black heaven, emitted in matter."

I said to her, "By what heavenly body do you travel?" She replied, "By the full moon, because by the moon I pass over more things." Then I said, "What angel thwarts you?" She responded, "One that is also in you, King!" Now because I thought these remarks were meant in ridicule, I commanded a soldier to strike her. But she cried out in a loud voice and said, "I say to you, King, by God's wisdom I have been entrusted to your power."

Ononshelis, as this she-demon was called, was stated to have had "asses legs," a condition that is predominant in these histories. The straight (they used to call them piano stool legs), uncountured leg with hair is more prevalent today as androgyny takes firmer hold as are bowed, high-calfed legs with the android hips. Her "mony sided choracter" reflected the mental instability of the androgenic women from the two different gender hormones fighting within the brain. There is reference to men who think of her as being a woman but she is not fully, "frequently, I also associate with men who think of me as a woman, especiolly with those whose skin is honey-colored," which is very relevant for it is in the lighter skinned peoples where androgyny is most prevalent and western culture is certainly a tribute to this. So also, another reflection of her legs, "her body was that of a woman with a fair complexion, but her legs were those of a mule."

Again, note the reference to the activity more prevalent at night or specifically at full moon. The moons gravitational pull on our oceans and body fluids of all organisms is well documented but still not accepted by many. Particular emanations could be enhanced by this added force field. When bodies are bioelectrically disturbed by poor nutrition for instance, they react more adversely to the pull and fall prey to accidents, violence and disease and as mentioned those in the magnetic studies today are trying to reach doctors about these hazards. Interestingly, "Black Heaven," translated, means 'lead,' which we know retards radiation.

*"The demon stated, "I am the renowned Asmodeus; I cause the wickedness of men to spread throughout the world. I am always hatching plots against newlyweds; I mar the beauty of virgins and cause their hearts to grow cold."*

*I said to him, "Is this all that you do?" He spoke again: "I spread madness about women through the stars and I have often committed a rash of murders."*

*Then I adjured him by the nome of the Lord Sobooth, "Asmodeus, fear God, and tell me by which angel you are thwarted." The demon said, "Rophoel, the one who stands before God; but also a liver and a gall of a fish smoking on coals of charcoal drives me away." I asked him again, saying, "Do not hide anything from me, for I am Solomon, Son of David. Tell me the nome of the fish you fear."*

*He replied, "It is colled the sheotfish. It is found in the rivers of Assyria and it is hotched only there; I am also found in those parts."*

Now, if you laughed at this, shame on you; if you scoffed at this you just showed how unstudied you are (I am speaking to the academics!) The smoking of liver and the gall of a fish produce something very interesting as pertains to this. Gall is the secretion of the liver which is stored as bile in the gall bladder. Bile is one of many enzymes present in the liver and gall and as a catalyst produces chemical changes in substances without being changed itself and can thus break down foods. It also helps convert vitamin D from the sun, thus it neutralizes ultraviolet rays. Enzymes are activated by temperatures and salts of metals (mercury, copper, etc.) as well, thus burning bile of liver would activate it's ability to diffuse radiation just as proper body heat controlled by the liver, keeps us healthy. People burn

under the sun when eating refined sugar because the pancreas and liver cannot metabolize it properly, offsetting their body heat, making vitamin D conversion difficult. They also mentioned here the "shearfish," which is the catfish, a logical choice, for it is classed as a mammal (gives birth to live young) and as a scavenger; its bile is very rich. Surely, Solomon knew how he could not be everywhere at once, and if the people could use these devices they could alleviate much of the trouble with these smoke screens which would be most effective, especially at dusk, when the EMR radiations would be highest. The reference to the women and newlyweds is most interesting as they are not ovulating spontaneously but randomly, upset by the radiation. Menstruation erupted and the women were probably of a murderous bent from the anxiety of the chemical imbalances and which does mar beauty and ages us.

*"I said to him, "Is there not something else about you, Asmodeus?" He said to me, "the power of God which binds me with unbendable bonds by his seal knows that what I have related to you is true. I beg you, King Solomon, do not condemn me to water." But I smiled and replied, "As the Lord, the God of my fathers lives, you shall have irons to wear and you shall mold clay for all the vessels of the Temple, eliminating the cost of the mold." Then I ordered ten water jars to be made available and I commanded him to be encircled by them. Though he complained bitterly, the demon carried out the things which he had been commanded. Asmodeus did this because he also had knowledge of the future. So I, Solomon, glorified God, who gave me this authority; then, taking the liver and the gall of the fish, along with a branch of storax, I lit a fire under Asmodeus because he was powerful, and his voice was thwarted, as well as a tooth full of venom."*

The storax is a member of the lotus family, a balm derived from an Asiatic tree (*Liquidambar orientalis*). If used in the smokescreen it would have acted to keep the charcoal from affecting the lungs of those around as storax is a decongestant. They certainly thought of everything; notice how when they had to use harmful substances they balance them out with something beneficial. Again, the reference to iron which draws the effects of EMR to it and neutralizes some kinds, but not all. Even Mesopotamian art shows their demons bound in irons and Lilith is usually found in that predicament also. Water again is a para-magnetic substance, drawing radiation to it and clay is an excellent medium to draw radiation as it is itself very radioactive, stable, and can get rid of the harm. Clay has a negative electrical charge that attracts positive ones and in tests, clay does retard radium and other radiations to whatever it is applied to or actually draws it from a room. Clay's official designation is Bentonite.

*"Nevertheless, I, Solomon, persisted in interrogating him, saying, "If you wish to obtain a release, inform me about heavenly things." Beelzeboul replied, "Listen, King, if you burn oil of myrrh, frankincense, and bulbs of the sea along with spikenard and saffron, and light seven lamps during an earthquake, you will strengthen your house. And if, being ritually clean, you light them at the crack of dawn, just before the sun comes up, you will see the heavenly dragons and the way they wriggle along and pull the chariot of the sun." When I, Solomon, heard these things I rebuked him and said, "Be silent and continue cutting marble just as I ordered you."*

Much revelation here! If their smoke screens contained these elements they certainly knew what they were doing. Myrrh is gotten from the myrrh tree and is used, among many things, as an antiseptic which in burning cleanses the air, and is an expectorant as well. Bulbs of the sea, of all the insights we have, is the best evidence as to just what was transpiring. These are balls of hair-like texture, often washed ashore long the Mediterranean, it is common seaweed or kelp (also known as seawrack) which is a member of the brown seaweeds of the order Laminariales and like all seaweeds are packed with potassium and iodine. And, most importantly, sodium alginate, which binds radionuclides and which we use today for radiation poison. The latter elements are the key. With radiation exposure these taken orally or rubbed in the skin or even burned in the air, protects the thyroid immensely. Spikenard too is a main key. Its major use is as a balsamic, that is for skin eruptions, lesions. The word for leprosy in the Bible alludes to epidemics of skin ailments not viral, the like of which no other age has seen in such profusion and can be attributed to these radiations. Saffron like Spikenard induces sweating, thus as a diaphoretic it would have been quite effective in leaching from the system the poisons collected there. We will see saffron used in Egypt later.

Thus far, we have seen ritual washing to the bizarre use of herbs, all contributing to the fact that there was more than religious pursuits involved. The fact is these people were not suffering from mental delusions but by mania intentionally set.

*"Now when I had worshiped the God of Israel I ordered another demon to come forward. This time a three-headed dragon with an awful skin appeared before me. I asked him, "Who are you?" He said, "I am a three-pronged spirit, one who overpowers by means of three deeds. In the wombs of women, I blind children. I also turn their ears around backward and make them dumb and deaf. Finally, I strike men against the body and I make them fall down, foam at the mouth, and grind their teeth."*

Another glittering example leading us to what was occurring through EMR. This reminds one of the passages of the Veda at the first Fall. Congenital blindness, deafness, cardiovascular system and brain problems are common of babies born of women who have thyroid problems. The severity depends on the biological strengths and weaknesses of the mother and what she ingests at various times during gestation. As pertains to the above the first six weeks in gestation is most crucial. If these people were suffering from radiation bombardments, which they seem to be, the thyroid is the first affected. Cancerous thyroids have accompanied our western states years after bomb-testing in Nevada. Radioactive iodine in foods is rapidly absorbed but if iodine from a clean source is available, no harm is done. They were probably eating the 'bulbs of the sea' as well. Most people today are very deficient in iodine, another reason cancer rates are up. The women here were producing blind and deaf children because development was being checked during gestation as something was causing the thyroid hormone, thyroxin, to go awry. Congenital nystagmus was probably common as well. Hearing and visual problems usually go hand in hand. (Ask someone myopic how their hearing is altered when they remove their glasses for spatial orientation is affected.) Oscillopsia, a visual hallucination from violent vertigo accompanied by nausea, vomiting and a staggering walk are probably what is causing

the men to fall down, and can make one foam at the mouth and certainly grind their teeth. Again, something has affected their metabolism, reminding one of Meniere's syndrome, making a strong comeback today as sugar leaches B-vitamins, copper, etc. and thereby affects the thyroid causing vertigo and tinnitus as well. Radiation exposure could certainly bring it on as well, and it can be congenital. It should be mentioned that many of the people could probably see these radiations as some people can today, and which the people of the Veda could as well, for their eyesight was much keener then, making all this even worse.

If these 'vessels' which they entrapped the emanations with were broken, as the Romans seem to have done, they certainly could have opened a Pandora's box which seems to have the same basis:

*"So I said to him, "Tell me by what angel you are thwarted." He replied, "By Iameth." Then I ordered him to be cast into a broad, flat bowl, and ten receptacles of seawater to be poured over it. I fortified the top side all around with marble and I unfolded and spread asphalt, pitch, and hemp rope around over the mouth of vessel. When I had sealed it with the ring, I ordered it to be stored away in the Temple of God."*

This passage is self-explanatory but the manner in which Solomon binds the spirit is revealing. Iameth means "I heal," which indeed Solomon did by sealing the poison. Marble, asphalt (the latter used in radiation storage) and pitch are excellent sealants for contamination and whatever encompassed the ring which was probably of lead, copper or electrum. (The ring, as implied here, may not have been a piece of jewelry.) Seawater, containing zinc and salt, would have bound the radiation.

*"Then I commanded another demon to appear before me. There came to me thirty-six heavenly bodies, their heads like formless dogs. But there were among them those who were in the form of humans, or of bulls, or of dragons with faces like the birds, or the beasts, or the sphinx. When I, Solomon, saw these beings, I asked them, saying, "Well, who are you?" All at once, with one voice, they said, "We are thirty-six heavenly bodies, the world rulers of the darkness of this age. (Thirty-six was the number of the rulers of Egypt, the Gods. A.N.) But you, King, are not able to harm us or to lock us up, but since God gave you authority over all the spirits of the air, the earth, and the regions beneath the earth, we have also taken our place before you like the other spirits."*

*Then I, Solomon, summoned the first spirit and said to him, "Who are you?" He replied, "I am the first deacon of the zodiac and I am called Ruax. I cause heads of men to suffer pain and I cause their temples to throb. Should I hear only, 'Michael, imprison Ruax' I retreat immediately."*

*The second said, 'I am called Barsafael. I cause men who reside in my time period to have pains on the sides of their heads. Should I hear, 'Gabriel, imprison Barsafael,' I retreat immediately.*

*The third said, "I am called Artosael. I do much damage to the eyes. Should I*

hear, "Ouriel, imprison Artosael, I retreat immediately."

The fourth said, "I am called Orapel. I attack throats, resulting in sore throats and mucus. Should I hear, 'Raphael, imprison Orapel, I retreat immediately."

The fifth said, "I am called Karioxanonalon. I cause ears to have obstructions. If I should hear, "Ourouel, imprison Karioxanonalon," I retreat immediately."

The sixth said, "I am called Spendonael. I produce tumors of the parotid gland and tetonic recurvation. If I hear, 'Sabaël, imprison Spendonael,' I retreat immediately."

The seventh said. "I am called Sphandor. I weaken the strength of the shoulders and deaden the nerves of the hand, and I make limbs paralyze. If I hear, 'Arael, imprison Sphandor,' I retreat immediately."

The eighth said, "I am called Belbel. I pervert the hearts and minds of men . . . If I hear, 'Karael, imprison Belbel,' I retreat immediately."

The ninth said, "I am called Kourtael. I send forth colics into the bowels. If I should hear, 'Ioath, imprison Kourtael,' I retreat immediately."

The tenth said, "I am called Metathiax. I cause pains in the kidneys. If I hear, 'Adonael, imprison Metathiax.' I retreat immediately."

The eleventh said, "I am called Katanikotael. I unleash fights and feuds in homes. If anyone wishes to make peace, let him write on seven laurel leaves the names of those who thwart me; Angel, Eae, Ieo, Sabooih, imprison Katanikotael," and when he has soaked the laurel leaves in water, let him sprinkle his house with water and I retreat immediately."

The twelfth said, "I am called Saphthoraël. I put dissensions into the minds of men and I delight when I cause them to stumble. If anyone writes down these words, 'Iae, Ieo, sons of Sabaath,' and wears them around his neck, I retreat immediately."

The thirteenth said, "I am called Phobothel. I cause loosening of the tendons. If I hear, 'Adonai,' I retreat immediately."

The fourteenth said, "I am called Lerael. I bring on chills and shivering and sore throat. If I hear, 'Iax, do not stand fast, do not be fervent, because Solomon is fairer than eleven fathers,' I retreat immediately."

The fifteenth said, "I am called Soubelti. I unleash shivering and numbness. If I hear only, 'Rizoel, imprison Soubelti,' I retreat immediately."

The sixteenth said, "I am called Kotrax. I inflict incurable fevers on men. If anyone wants to regain health, let him pulverize coriander and rub it on his lips. saying, 'I adjure you by Zeus, retreat from the image of God.' and I retreat

immediately."

The seventeenth said, "I am called Ieropa. I sit on the stomach of a man and cause convulsions in the bath; and on the street I find the man and make him fall to the ground. Whoever says into the right ear of the afflicted for the third time, 'Iouda Zizabou. you see, makes me retreat."

The eighteenth said, "I am called Modebel. I separate wife from husband. If anyone writes the names of the eight fathers and places them in the doorways, I retreat immediately."

The nineteenth said, "I am called Mardero. I inflict incurable fevers; write my name in some such ways in the house. and I retreat immediately."

The twentieth said, "I am called Rhyx Nathatha. I locate myself in the knees of men. If anyone writes on a piece of papyrus, 'Phounebiel, I retreat immediately."

The twenty-first said, "I am called Rhyx Alath. I produce the croup in infants. If anyone writes, 'Raideris,' and carries it, I retreat immediately."

The twenty-second said, "I am called Rhyx Audameoth. I inflict heart pain. If anyone writes, 'Raioath,' I retreat immediately."

The twenty-third said, "I am called Rhyx Manthado. I cause the kidneys to suffer pain. If anyone writes, 'Iaath, Ouriel,' I retreat immediately."

The twenty-fourth said, "I am called Rhyx Aktanme. I cause the ribs to suffer pain. If anyone writes on a piece of wood from a ship which has run aground, 'Marmaraath of mist,; I retreat immediately."

The twenty-fifth said, "I am called Rhyx Anoreih. I send gas and burning up into the bowels. If I hear, 'Arara, Arara,' I retreat immediately."

The twenty-sixth said, "I am called Rhyx, the Enautha. I make off with minds and alter hearts. If anyone writes, 'Katzael,' I retreat immediately."

The twenty-seventh said, "I am called Rhyx Axesbiuth. I cause men to suffer from diarrhea and hemorrhoids. If anyone adjures me in pure wine and tied it to the one who is suffering, I retreat immediately."

The twenty-eighth said, "I am called Rhyx Hapax. I unleash insanity. If any one writes, "Kak; Phedismas," and wears it down from the temples, I retreat immediately."

The twenty-ninth said, "I am called Rhyx Anoster. I unleash hysteria and cause pains in the bladder. If anyone mashes up the seeds of Laurel into pure oil and massages the body with it, saying, 'I adjure you by Marmaraath,' I retreat immediately."



*The thirtieth said, "I am called Rhyx Physikareth. I bring on long-term illnesses. If anyone puts salt into alive oil and massages his sickly body with it saying, "Cherubim, saraphim, help me," I retreat immediately."*

*The thirty-first said, "I am called Rhyx Aleureth. In the case of swallowing fish bones, if anyone puts a bone from his fish into the breast of the one who is suffering, I retreat immediately."*

*The thirty-second said, "I am called Rhyx Ichthuon. I detach tendons. If I hear, 'Adanai, malthe,' I retreat immediately."*

*The thirty-third said, "I am called Rhyx Achaneoth. I cause sore throat and tonsillitis. If anyone writes on ivy leaves, 'Leikaurgas,' heaping them up in a pile, I retreat immediately."*

*The thirty-fourth said, "I am called Rhyx Authath. I cause jealousies and squabbles between those who love each other. But the letters Alpha and Beta, written down, Thwart me."*

*The thirty-fifth said, "I am called Rhyx Phiheneath. I cast the evil eye on every man. But the nuch-suffering eye, when inscribed, thwarts me."*

*The thirty-sixth said, "I am called Rhyx Mianeth. I hold a grudge against the body; I demalish houses; I cause the flesh to rot. If anyone writes on the front entrance of his house as follows, 'Melia Ardad Anaath,' I flee from the place."*

*When I, Saloman, heard these things, I glorified the God of heaven and earth and I ordered them to bear water. Then I prayed to God that the thirty-six demons who continually plague humanity go to the Temple of God.*

Once one gets past the obvious Christian influence here you have a fourteen karat gold list of pathologies expected from heavy radiation exposure. It is reminiscent of the "Ebers Papyrus," the medical treatise of Egypt written during the Old Kingdom, which we will cover later. Modern historians find only mere primitive witchcraft and superstition, but they fail to match forensically the pathologies, and thus take the incidents totally as corruptions and myth. The writings were esoteric to those who used them and when the Kingdoms fell apart these 'unusual' medical treatises were not understood by the new regimes. For instance, one part of the "Ebers" says to cure one afflicted by a 'demon' was to select a large beetle, cut off its head and wings and boil the remainder, then dip it in oil and apply to whatever part of the body has been affected. Following this the head and wings of the beetle should be warmed in snake fat and drunk by the patient. Now, this usually brings on a few chuckles, but there were no demons in early Egyptology, their Gods were flesh and blood, as in Sumerian, where any evil in man was self-induced. This they knew; religion was not a crutch to them. The term 'spirits' and 'demons' seems to have been corrupted from what these Egyptian and Sumerians experienced as abnormal, purposely sent intrusions, inflicted into the normal behavior patterns of man and environment. Demonology was a mental state created by those who lost the meaning of nature and science; the two

were combined to the benefit or ruination of man. Modern translators have no idea what 'spirit' really is from these times only what the concept means in their own religious influences for it should be mentioned even the Egyptians could not read their own peoples texts years later. Even Aesculapius, whose fame as a healer and advocate of dietary, herbs and bathing treatments, has remedies that appear to quell the effects of radiation. It seems everyone knew the Gods were responsible and by the time of Hippocrates (460-377 B.C.E.) supernatural still had no part of their reasoning and would never have entered had not the Christians come upon the scene who merely picked up on histories they could not understand. Let us return to our Egyptian remedy and see if it is so ridiculous or if man has just forgotten how to use nature to his own benefit. Chitin, the covering on many insects, is an indigestible matter which would make good roughage except for the fact it acts like glass and injures the stomach lining. Beetles, like locust, are not banned in Moses' Laws, to eat, but should have been, however, they may have been using their other benefits as well. The Egyptians in this text knew their benefits and just used homeopathic medicine, like helps like. Chitin, the hard shell, performs a very special duty for a small body as an insect has, for it would be very harmfully affected if it did not have a hard cover to protect against the sun's radiation which also bounces off the ground bathing the little fellow in radiation. Boiling chitin down and taking the matter and putting it in oil, and rubbing it over the body would serve as a liquid form of chitin, its molecular structure acted as a buffer then to protect the individual. Ants use the beetle of the genus *Cremastochilus*, which exudes a sweet substance, to protect them in areas where they are exposed to more sun than usual. What of the head and wings? All insects are unusually rich in lysine, an amino-acid which the body cannot produce and vital to cell regeneration so its obvious use here is logical for the head and wings would contain generous supplies. Snake fat has much the reasoning as chitin as they have properties conducive to such a low built animal but the fat would have buffered the wings and head which would have been hard on the stomach lining and could also have been used with the chitin to buffer that if taken orally. Chitin would also have been excellent as a chelating substance to rid radiation in the stomach and intestines with the fat. Fat of a snake is mostly unsaturated, so Moses or the Egyptians would not have restricted it. Fat, I should mention will attract radiation from the system. These may seem to be bizarre remedies but are more helpful and less harmful than modern day medicines, which do damage to the patient. Moses may not have exempted the eating of beetles and locusts, for their lysine retarded mutations. The mold and fungus from the insects are a great hazard but balanced against radiation trauma you would eat bugs too, but they always had garlic to purge that. The Bible in this respect seems to reflect dietary measures to quell a very bad situation.

In 1300 B.C.E., the daughters of the King of Argos were punished by the gods and they ran through the woods mooing like cows. Melampus, the healer of ancient Greece, who had helped Hercules who suffered from psychological trauma (a book in itself there), was called for. He did three things which would have eliminated the poison from these girls systems and is another classic example, not of mania, but of people 'struck down by the Gods.' Today, with gastrointestinal absorption of radiation, laxatives are used, very harmful chemical substances such as aluminum hydroxide gel, which prevents radiation uptake of the gut just as the heavily fatted snake fat would

have done. Prussian blue (ferric ferrocyanide) is also used today. To excrete already ingested nuclides and prevent bone absorption, chelating agents as DTPA are used but chitin does the same. These remedies, unlike the ancient, do not promote the body to return to its natural state and do additional harm. Melampus was smart, he used a very purgative laxative from a plant called white hellebore. Next, he had other children chase the girls until they were exhausted, bringing them to perspire, further ridding their systems of contamination. Lastly, he did exactly what is done today, they were bathed in water, here in the fountain of Arcadia, again the reason for the ritual washings in these times. The mooing stopped and the girls were cured. No one has to tell me these so-called spells and concoctions were ridiculous, for they were nothing of the sort, but those that interpret them as such, are!

Our passages from Solomon are a step by step example of the maturation of radiation effects from mild to acute exposure. Depending on the manner the waves were obtained and the exposure, ailments would vary. For instance, in walkie-talkie users, microwave exposure is heaviest in the head region, up to 1500 microwatts per square centimeter on the nose alone. If these people were being mentally bombarded, the head would be first as these texts seem to relate their physical pathologies are a follow up to their mental tamperings through EMR. Microwave sickness is very obvious here and correlates studies done by the Russians of the USSR Institute of Labor, Hygiene and Occupational Diseases as well as studies by our government, Project Pandora, tested lethal doses our ambassadors had received at a Moscow Embassy which showed blood abnormalities and chromosomal counts. Ambassador Walter Stoessel in 1976 developed a blood ailment similar to leukemia with headaches and bleeding eyes. Two predecessors died of cancer.<sup>5</sup>

Ruax, the first demon, is our lead in and source, for the name means 'lord' and is shown in Manilius' list of demons as "*Sro. the ram*," in other words, Siva. The first symptoms of radiation exposure is head pain for blood pressure becomes elevated, the sympathetic nervous system is then affected, bringing stress as eye pain and conjunctivitis actinic and dizziness follows. Mastoiditis thus sets in affecting the paranasal sinuses and the pains in the sides of the head are expected with ear problems. Accumulated mucous obstructs throat passages. Neoplasms are most predominant in the thyroid, salivary glands, lungs, bone and female breast tissue with radiation exposure. The parotid glands are thus most affected (note the so-called 'primitive' reference to a gland we are just beginning to understand today!) and as one of the salivary glands which helps to lubricate food, we are now learning how important this gland is in breaking down food in the mouth and as a major part of our immune system. Tumors are common in thyroid and parotid glands then with exposure. Reducing the salivary glands ability as an antiseptic to destroy germs such as *Clostridium tetani*, produces tetanus and *Clostridium botulinum* which produces botulism. Both produce paralysis. Botulism affects first the sixth cranial nerve, weakening the lateral rectus muscle, traveling to peripheral muscles. Tetanus is caused not only by injury but ingestion also. We all ingest *Clostridium bacillus* of some form and mild forms of illness show themselves in nearly everyone, but tetanus vaccine would not be needed if we were a healthier people. Vaccine is only a crutch and a failure of the organisms natural immunity when they forget to observe nature's laws. Salk's polio vaccine is only a tribute to our ignorance. Tetanus

dorsalis is the tetanic or the bending of the back of the body as described. Tetanus lateralis would make the body bend sideways as the muscles stiffened. I firmly do not believe diet is a cause of these ailments which I will later elaborate on in the study of Egypt. There is all the signs of thyroid dysfunction, the primary organ affected in radiation poison, and as I have stated each stage of its debilitating progress is listed here. Muscular fatigue and cold, stiff extremities, resembling severe fibrositis along with a laxness of ligament capsules and tendons will inhibit movement as it affects the neck and shoulders first and travels to the extremities. "I cause loosening of the tendons," and "make man fall to the ground." Acroparalysis would not have been uncommon. We have symptoms of both hyper and hypothyroidism, a Pandora's Box of ailments, for this is radiation poison, for their diets would never have brought such severe ailments on and if anyone has ever read these ancient texts, the people speak as if these ailments were not commonplace, but entirely new.

Hyperdefecation follows next as proximal muscles weaken, this is the "colic into the bowels." The parathyroids are affected as well, whose major function is the release of parathyroid hormone (PTH) which defends against hypocalcemia, which if not functioning would bring the loss of calcium to the kidneys, which conserves the mineral, thus being deposited metastably, lodging in synovial tissues especially, hence further stiffening of joints. Calcific tendonitis, chondrocalcinosis, nephrocalcinosis and pulmonary calcification are resulting manifestations. With osteopenia could come bone cysts with erosion of the distal ends of the clavicles and distal phalangeal tufts. Hear again, the weakness of the shoulders and paralysis of hands. All this is affecting the body's bone marrow to manufacture red and white blood cells. Red blood cells are thus inhibited from transporting oxygen for metabolism, thus lowering body temperature, hence we have our chills. Loss of white blood cells is harmful to the immune system and the affected person is susceptible to respiratory viruses especially, so, the development of sore throats.

There are dramatic results in the brain wave patterns from this decrease in body temperature. Our brains are so finely tuned that just one or two degrees below normal greatly reduces our brains responses to body movements and thought processes. In mild to severe thyroid dysfunction, we run the gamut of neurosis, delusions, introversion, memory failure, anxiety, paranoia, depression; any responsibilities such as family or work cannot be dealt with and a breakdown of the family results. One of the problems thyroid dysfunction brings is it inhibits the B-complex nutrients causing confusion and visual and auditory hallucinations, schizophrenia, maniacal behavior and epilepsy, all symptoms pertinent to our problems here. Many of the voices and bizarre images may have been the result of the EMR emissions affecting these areas of the body's metabolisms, thus the mind follows by hallucinating these 'demons.' Each symptom described would bring a different illusion, hence no doubt the different names applied to each 'demon.' Pain from joint tetany induced the adrenals to release more epinephrine, over stimulating the heart which brings sweats and fevers and much anxiety. The fevers would be "incurable" for they are caused by organ dysfunction rather than a virus, just as we know those with severe thyroid problems have trouble with body temperature on a constant basis.

One look at the violence in the Bible, there are few books that can surpass it.

tells us we have mobs of psychotic fighters who go to extremes to satisfy a lust they cannot control. Today, all of the above symptoms reign but are further agitated by poor diets, genetics and environment. We have numerous games as football, hockey, boxing, etc. where the opponent is purposely injured for no reason but brute vanity. He has to hurt someone to feel good about himself. the first signs of the degrading man. If you asked these people to do this for their country they would shout 'war monger' because men who must prove their strength through violence are cowards. Sports such as fencing, sailing, equitation, weight lifting, hiking, hunting, fishing, these demand the integration of mind and body as the brain is trained to prevent injury to the body and makes man able to better handle himself in all situations and if the need arises to quickly and cleanly dispatch an enemy. Also, pitting people unrelated in games brings forth unwarranted racial and caste aggression. Ever notice at little league games how the parents pit their children against one another? When close relatives play in a normal family (try to find one today) there is more of sportsmanship for only ability in executing the maneuvers is enjoyed not in whose the better man.

"Fights and feuds in homes" are a direct cause of thyroid disruption. so common today, and the "dissensions into the minds," an obvious outcome. An interesting line is "convulsions in the bath," more direct evidence of lowered body temperature for people with poor thyroids try to warm their bodies in very hot water (the fad of hot tubs caught on so well because so much of our population are hypothyroid sufferers) but it does not work because the system cannot register it completely, (hypothyroidism is another reason we cannot fight off illness) and convulsions come anyway. Sweating from heated water only brings a further loss of nutrients just as sweating does, which would hasten these convulsions, especially as potassium and other electrolytes are lost.

The use of coriander on the lips is a correlation between the stomach problems from diarrhea as the lips are an anatomical parallel to the intestines and stomach as the nerves feed to these organs from here. Coriander is excellent for stomach upsets. The lips are thin and absorb more readily than say your hands. Other areas such as the backs of the ears absorb medicine better in some individuals than ingesting it, called today 'patches,' but practiced for centuries. As vulnerable as the face is, it is open to many pathogens and absorbs radiation readily. A woman's face is particularly susceptible as is the skin of her entire body, and I have often wondered if the practice of veiling did not start because of this. We can also certainly see why the gods promoted the use of make-up for women, and why later it was said to be the work of the devil by the Christians who forever have their stories confused. Womans vanity and degradation from androgyny later warped its use instead of using it for the sound biological wisdom it imparts, however, to use most make-ups today is like sticking your head in a barrel of toxic waste but there are excellent natural make-ups available which bear no resemblance to what the money-makers try to sell you. We will alter discuss the Egyptians use of it. However, the eye region alone draws 500 microwatts per sq. centimeter of microwave to us, which make-up would certainly deter.

The line in reference to the right ear is interesting for the external carotid

arteries which have a branch to the thyroid, are on either side of the brain hemispheres and is the main reason lack of blood flow is bringing convulsions and visual hallucinations. The right side may have been dominant in some people here. Vertebral-basilar ischemia symptoms would have also contributed to man's sudden falling down and why you would have had to have said, "*Iouda Zizabou*" three times for hearing loss accompanies this!

Damage to arteries always is incurred with thyroid problems. Arteriosclerosis, a common ailment today, is caused by poor diets, high in fats and refined sugars. If blood flow is slowed (bradycardia) or elevated (tachycardia) however, by any agency, heart trouble is not long behind, hence heart pain. We have already remarked on pulmonary calcification. Hypertension would have been par for the course, contributing to more emotional problems. The ribs suffered as they are next in the progressions to attract radiation for the sternum is a major blood cell factory, the lungs will then soon deteriorate. The reference to flatulence is a further tell-tale sign for intestinal malabsorption is most common and refers to evidence of fulminating radiation trauma. Enterocolitis is then not far behind for burning bowels is inflammation of the intestines and colon. Appendicitis is also common. *Candida albicans*, which we ingest and inhale daily, is then able to make its home in the body, bringing infection and shortened lifespan for the mucous lining and intrinsic factors are disturbed, another reason the Egyptians did not eat yeast which is loaded with this fungus. Hemorrhoids are a logical conclusion to the heavy diarrhea and also to radiation itself (more later). Insomnia is very typical with radiation poison despite great fatigue. The person is now approaching his death.

Croup may have meant a goiter, common in newborns of hyper or hypothyroid mothers. Croup is a resonant cough and just the same symptoms would have been present in a baby with such a goiter.

Painful bladder is most symptomatic in the progressive stages of acute radiation. Olive oil would have been an excellent lubricate against mild radiation exposure as well as a healing solvent for pruritus and lesions which would have been common and it is also heavy in iodine which would have been a benefit taken through the skin or orally.

The reference to the fish bones is not as silly as it sounds. Rhyx Aleureth refers to "*wheat flour*." Fish, by custom and caution around the world, has always been eaten with bread to ease the swallowing of any bones that may be lodged. However, swallowing may have been a little harder than usual as esophageal problems are common from radiation exposure, creating anorexia symptoms from lack of muscle control. Swallowing then would have been a problem for some. If gastrointestinal problems were extant, this would have been the next phase of esogastritis causing irritant gases to produce spasms in the larynx, thus choking and much pain. It is interesting that this line is followed by a reference to sore throat and tonsillitis. If the esophagus was weakened the pectoral muscles would have been affected thus throwing of the trapezius and affecting the function of the spleen. If bone marrow is damaged, as would have been in radiation exposure, the spleen naturally starts to produce more blood cells but if the trapezius is offset, the spleen cannot contract

properly to release blood cells or filter bacteria from the blood; tonsillitis, sore throats, fever would have been common. Also, the heart would have been affected as the subscapularis was weakened bringing shoulder and chest pains from lack of blood and fluid flow through nerve supply. This is also interesting for the passage refers to putting fish bones (which were often used as very excellent needles) into the breasts. The subscapularis and the pectoral muscles are just the acupuncture points one would use needles in to strengthen the body areas and ease swallowing and pain.

The evil eye. I believe, sums this up, the EMR use of whatever device often referred to in all these accounts as the "eye." Its connotation later became that of the 'evil eye' when someone put the kibosh on you as people can use their own bioelectric energies to upset those of others.

We have seen total destruction of this person as epilation, bullea, purpura, blistering, from the lack of circulation, and these leprosy-like symptoms which cause the flesh to literally rot. We have a paroxysm of sequela, not psychotic individuals, but people gripped in the worst form of warfare there is. This was a well directed attack, bound on destroying a people by making them do it themselves when the enemy could not physically penetrate. One man could have accomplished the entire affair and he seems to as the one true, wrathful God, while the Nibiru fought back with intensity, trying to prepare and help those incapable of dealing with a type of warfare only warped minds would dare conduct.

The Laws of Moses take on another meaning when applied to the above emergency and why many people question these rules. On the whole, I believe Deuteronomy to be basically a survival manual; in part the soundness of daily living regimens and rules to meet a crisis at hand. Remember, Solomon was behind walls, but Moses was in the desert, with, as we will see, other hazards involved. For instance, the "*Do not allow a sorceress to live.*" (Ex. 22:18) warning. Obviously, one reason was that they feared androgynous women and astrology was always for the most part a male occupation. Men had always been trained in it as Moses; why then the sudden change? Perhaps with the mental strain inflicted, and the fact hallucinations were involved, no one could be relied upon in their knowledge of terrestrial or cosmic affects, and charlatans no doubt entered the picture. However, in a succeeding passage God warns them to listen only to him and not other gods, which sounds too dictatorial, yet he says a prophet will arise among them, the Messiah. Very confusing, the Bible, if you do not stop and think the people were being influenced by many 'Gods.'

Jannes and Jambres were, along with Moses, listed by Apuleius in "*Apology-90*," as the Egyptian magicians who helped Solomon with technical problems in fighting 'demons.' In the Koran, Jannes and Jambres may be Harut and Marut. They may have been adversaries, but they were all related no doubt, the sons of the Ennead or Anunnaki, and why all these people were contemporary and why, as we shall see, David and Solomon came before Moses. Concerning the idols from the temple of Jerusalem as depicted on the walls of Hatsheput at Karnak, none are of the later polluted phallic forms as they would come to be. (Hatsheput is definitely identified as Sheba who received the spoils of the fall of Jerusalem, here depicted on these walls at Karnak.) The mural definitely depicts no idol worship of the objects as in later

times and are of lions, hawks, ox; all Nibiruan symbols used technically. The ankh sign was found, very peculiar, for someone like Solomon, if one goes by the Bible. Solomon here stated his wives corrupted him who were from Egypt, but like almonds and other symbols, these were quite Nibiruan. The menorah is shown as well, which is a symbol of the sage plant, an excellent blood purifier and builder. When Thutmosis III raided the temple he did not get the prized breastplate of the high priest but other lesser ones were taken, which is rather interesting.

Jerusalem, or Kadesh, as Egyptians called it, was the Holy City. When Solomon lost the city to Siva and his 'archangels,' morale was certain to be lost. Symbols then became idols as the people could no longer grasp the situation.

It is pertinent that we return to a study of Deuteronomy, which if these timetables hold true and the events therein, will tell us of the problems. If these people were being as mentally and physically destroyed as these texts show from radiation, then a total reconditioning of rules and restrictions was necessary to inhibit their further fall from grace. The only problem is that we see a 'Clash of the Titans' effect throughout. In Deut. 5:56-7, the admonition "*You shall have no other gods besides me,*" is a clear indication that something or someone, was confusing the people. The Hebrews, who would be rescued from Heliopolis, were perfectly aware who the Gods were. With these people so exposed and weakened the last thing they needed was someone claiming they were supreme - follow me or else! If you look at Deuteronomy, it seems different in certain respects and its rules are not so contradictory. It seems as if it is a totally separate part of the Bible, which it is, as we must remember the Bible is a conglomeration of many stories, mostly corrupted from the originals.

If these people were suffering a mental collapse, suggestion would be easy. Through mass hysteria, idols suddenly speaking and moving would have brought a susceptible people to their knees. The warning against making castmetal gods is pertinent for they could easily draw EMR radiation to them to cause such an affect. If statuary were suddenly speaking by another 'god's' name, the sheer mental strategy used would cause these people total confusion and a great change of loyalty. If the limbic system were being altered, which can be done today, childlike behaviors could easily be provoked, and like children they would be blind to following their new 'father.' A good case in point is the Asherah poles (Ex. 34:11-16) "*Break down their altars, smash their sacred stones and cut down their Asherah poles. Do not worship any other god, for the Lord, whose name is jealous, is a jealous God.*" Sounds like old Siva does it not? He also forgot to add that the reason he wanted the Asherah poles knocked down was that, if we go by the Veda, they were markers the 'good guys' put down to mark where strategic spots were that they wanted the people to avoid. They called them "*sacrificial poles,*" and the Veda states that Rama and others had "*left the marks of sanctuaries and sacrificial poles all over the earth with her mines and forests.*" and you can believe that there is something about these areas that Siva wanted to destroy. You can bet he was "*jealous,*" he wanted everything that would have benefited all to be destroyed.

In Lev. 20:1-5, we see great evidence of EMR for children were being sacrificed



to Molech, and if you will remember the past story of the people who were sacrificing to Siva whom the Pandava stopped. The people have allowed themselves to fall under the spell or were directed to do so by suggestion. It is told in the Bible to kill a person who kills his children in such a horrid manner, for such a person was in many cases no doubt beyond help. As for the idols gathering radiation, in Deut. 13:12-18, the Lord states that any town having them must be burned to the ground, never to be rebuilt, and the "condemned things" not to be found in anyone's hands which sounds a little suspicious if they were infected by radiation. Or, capable of altering mental processes by tripping certain areas of the brain by their geometric figures and forms which is not hard to do. Egyptian statuary looks mysterious to us, and often frightening, because they are suggestive and also attract particular waves from the environment. Some were for a good use, others for bad purposes. They were masters at their craft! The Lord forbids bowing down to the sun, moon and stars (Deut. 17:2-7) which shows the people have lost their powers over nature, and death was to come to them by the Lord's will. Again we have contradiction, for if idol worship is a violation, then we will have to empty every church and temple around the world for the cross of the Christians' especially, is certainly an idol, as well as the numerous statuary employed. There is a great difference in reverence and respect for something, than to fawning before it by letting it hypnotize you rather than the other way around by making it conducive to bodily health.

The warning to burn sacrifices only in designated places by the Lord is clear that whichever God he is, he is deriving personal benefit from it. The Gods or God, certainly knew how to eat the best, for he had the finest of grains, new wine and oil and the firstborn of the herds and flocks and whatever else. The ridiculous amount of wastage with the animals is most peculiar for a God who was supposedly trying to help his people as thousands of animals were often sacrificed at one time. There has to be something devious here. In any war, one of the first dirty tricks to play is that by which you can deplete the oppositions food supplies which will bring a people down on their knees quicker than any bullets. What a wonderful ploy of Siva's here to ruin these people and again if we look to the Veda we may see what they were doing in a passage where Rudra, or Siva, is warned by Rama to stop but "*Rudro took the sacrificial animal at the sacrifice, lord of men, and declared. "This is my share!"*" When the animal was stolen, the Gods said to him, "*O bull of the Bharotas, "Do not threaten another's property, do not destroy all the Laws!"*" In another line the Gods look down upon the earth and say, "*look how the earth, piled up with fire altars of many styles, seems to sink below Yayati's many acts of sacrifice!"*"

The Veda tells us exactly, like the Bible, how the gods liked their food, pure and not touched by the unclean, as in these very interesting Veda lines:

*An impure man, one with unwashed hands,  
Not knowing the Veda, nor wise, may not offer;  
For the Gods when they hunger demand one be clean,  
And take no food from the unbeliever.*

*A srotriya priest be engaged for the rite,  
Any other will throw the oblation away;*

*None but an accomplished s'rotriya, Tarksyo,  
I say, may offer the agnihotra.*

*They who faithfully offer into the fire  
And devoutly eat the leftover food  
Will go to the fragrant world of the cows  
And behold the God who is highest and true.*

Just as the priests in the temple, they had their 'srotriya' priest who managed the food service in their commissary, in fact this is almost word for word from the Bible. The Gods or God were certainly gourmets as in the LAWS REQUIRING DEDICATION, of the Bible, the firstborn of the animals are to be taken, the best of the meat in other words. Firstborn oxen are not to be put to work, for muscles that work produce lactic acid buildup, poisoning the meat for consumption, toughening it and slacking the nutrient content. Sheared sheep are not allowed as they are then exposed to airborne toxins and radiation (natural or otherwise) and the meat is useless. Defective animals, lame or blind are of course not eaten; the lameness affects all muscular contractions, thus corresponding organs produce faulty meat. Blind animals cannot feed properly and the endocrine system is weak due to lack of light stimuli, thus, poor meat. Yet, this lord is not to receive the meat but "*both the ceremonially unclean and the clean may eat it.*" which makes no sense, unless of course it was Siva. The only healthful imparting is that he tells them not to eat the blood. One of the most curious and blackhearted orders is Ex. 22:29b, 30 -- when the Lord actually asks for the firstborn son and the mother must give them up after seven days! There is certainly no book called 'holy' with this in it. I could write volumes on the mental and physical affects that would disastrously occur to the child as well as the mother. A baby has to be breast fed for five to six years until the loss of its milk teeth (deciduous teeth); the health benefits of the milk are crucial as well as the stimuli involved and the bonding between mother and child satisfied until the offspring is then confident to start learning to rely on itself. There is no line in the Bible as disturbing as this and it sounds like old Siva is up to his tricks. Cattle and sheep are to be given the same way which I would not even do to an animal. This is one of the many instances where the Bible can be a very deadly influence.

The Lord has all the same eating patterns of the Egyptians, eating their meat and produce freshly killed and cut and thus the people bringing them their food is all logical here in the field. It was easier for them to have it done this way, with Moses as field commander, to see their mess was well supplied. If we go by gnostic literature and the Veda, there were thousands fighting in the field. Only the chosen, the Hebrews, rescued from On, as the Levites, were treated to the best of food and shelter, even the first fruits were given them. All this seems to indicate they retrieved very few of their Nibiruian peoples and the majority were the Hyskos who followed Moses in droves from Egypt and who gave him a very hard time with their crude ways.

The "Laws of the Sabbaths" are very intriguing, biologically. Putting EMR affects aside, even in 'normal' conditions the sun pelts us with harmful radiation and it is

a wise organism which takes of its rays in very small doses. Also, we should mention the 7-8 day cycle. We learned in the 1970's that the sun is a magnetic sphere divided from pole to pole into different sectors each affecting adjacent sectors, namely the planets opposite each one. Every 7-8 days a new magnetic force affects the earth and the latter's field is changed, bringing a day or two of disturbances. Our lunar day and month is based on this field as it emanates from the earth's iron-nickel core, interacting with the charged gas of the ionosphere. This forms an electrodynamic resonating cavity producing micropopulation in the magnetic field of 25 frequencies per second to 1 every 10 seconds, concentrating mostly at the 10 hertz range. An electrostatic field of hundreds of thousands of volts per foot ensues, ionizing many of the air gas molecules pulsing at low range. Earth's own generated current and the ionosphere then clash more. This is healthy for the earth in many respects and the cosmic belt, but not for its organisms who, if not intelligent enough, cannot use them to their benefit. Cell damage is done as free radicals bounce uncontrollably, bringing those nuisances of aging and death. The billions of cells in our bodies each day try to keep the body in perfect and everlasting condition, each cell demanding more or less of important nutrients, the variety of which in harmony brings health to an individual. But nutrition is not enough as sound body wisdom is too. Many animals stay away from areas which emit too much radiation or too little. Man used to be quite famous for these instincts and the honoring of the Sabbath is not so much for the Lord to get into his good graces, as for yourself. Cells are so busy trying to keep one healthy that they must have one day out of the week to be given a rest and to keep them from the most hazardous time of the week. If the Lord rested after six days work, as man should do, he just gave himself away -- he is flesh and blood too! However, at this time, things were no doubt much more severe for people who still had relatively stable cells. The killing of the man who gathered wood on the Sabbath is a good example. If Siva took advantage of the 7-8 day heavy influx of electromagnetism and used it accordingly, it would have been especially disastrous to have been out then with the threat of chromosomal mutation which would have been dangerous.

The Jewish Feasts of Sabbath and Passover have always had cosmic importance. Pertinently, Passover has always been celebrated with the spring equinox with the importance of the sun and moon, but Moses as we shall see, may have taken advantage of this for other reasons. The ancients always planned events and lifestyles around favorable times; the Egyptians were famous for their days of good fortune and bad and what to avoid and how. Science on the whole laughs at this but those in the fields of magnetic study are not prone to such joviality. Doctors are slowly learning that different medicines work better at different times because of our circadian rhythms, the biological clocks in us, corresponding to the cosmic and terrestrial clocks. There is an interesting story told by Apion in the first century stating the reason the Jews had the Sabbath (Romans did not observe it) was after they traveled six days they developed buboes in their groins and that the term Sabbath was derived from the Egyptian medical term 'Sabbatosis.' Sabbath is derived from Shabbat, Hebrew for "cessation" or "rest." The buboe they refer to is an iniquinal one. Buboes are inflamed and swollen lymph nodes, the result of toxins building up after an illness or often seen in radiation exposure and are common as well in the axilla area. They may have been referring to a time when excessive radiation caused this development

and the need to rest imperative to rid the system of any poisons. Add to this that the body as a whole needs one day of rest to rejuvenate itself to assist body cells as much as possible, gives credence to a very astute saying of Asher Ginzberg, (1856-1927) *"More than the Jews have kept the Sabbath, the Sabbath has kept the Jews,"* paraphrasing an ancient saying. When people forget they have a body and believe the mind alone will sustain them and are impervious to holistic nature they forget Sabbath. Romans were no different than people today, material things sustained the body, selfish hedonism the rule. Actually, Sabbath goes back to Mesopotamia where *"Shabbattu"* of *"Shappattu"* meant also to *"cease"* or *"rest."* The Moon-God Sin, forbid evening trading. Many African tribes have restrictions as do Amerindians. However, by the time of the Maccabean uprising in 168 B.C.E., outlandish restrictions were created - no spinning, weaving, cooking, baking, etc. I can perhaps understand the first two but not the last two. But, soldiers would not even fight in self-defense, such had the observance grown to ridiculous proportions. Its early reasons were well founded and meant to do only one thing, keep people indoors and refrain from heavy labor. Cooking, a necessary living ritual, and other life-sustaining duties were ignorantly forbidden. Eating requires strict rules and content and quality should not be lessened for any reason except emergency, particularly where women and children are concerned. The refusal to fight is utterly irrational; not killing to save one's life is evident of people who cannot discern just when and what constitutes a sin. Even tying and untying a thread was forbidden in the myriad passages of the Talmud. Other Talmudic sages argued rightly, *"When life is in danger, it is one's duty to violate the Law . . . You may violate the Sabbath in order that thereby a sick person may live to observe many Sabbaths"* and many resumed the healthful benefits of three meals a day and did not listen to the blindness of others. The Bible states no work by man or animal must be done as it relates to outside work. If one neglects Sabbath, entropy has won, and organic life is injured. Even aromathy was observed when this therapeutic regimen used to be observed, just another part of the duty of Sabbath to restore the body. Interestingly, ancient rabbis did believe the body transformed and rejuvenated itself, which it certainly does, when the correct rest and foods and environment are given it. *"The expression on a man's face is different on the Sabbath than on a weekday,"* they said and many Cabalists believed man acquired an extra-soul or *"neshamah yeterah"* and *"over-soul,"* and so he certainly does. Whether you allow your cells or 'soul' to break down or build up is all up to you. Observance of the Sabbath should be as alive today as it was in ancient times for we are collecting just as many toxins in our air. If the Gods observed it, you can bet it was for the reasons I have stated, since the beginning of time, for the earth and sun seem to have to go through these processes. What day though is correct, Saturday or Sunday? If we go by the ancients, then Saturday with Friday evening the commence. Many peoples still observe Friday as the day of tragedy, the 'devil's day,' for if you look at history most mishaps have occurred on Friday. If Christ has not listened to Siva he would not have probably been crucified on Friday and if he had been the King of the Jews he would have observed that he was most prone to adversity on that day! I know many old Austrians, my grandfather was one, not Jewish, but like them was observant of Friday, and refused to do any work or go any where. If one looks at the magnet fluxes, they begin to take hold on Friday. I have observed that some animals will cease activities on Friday, maybe they are Jewish! One will find that Jewish

ways, like the customs of other peoples, are not really customs, but sound biological observances and reactions to cope with the earth and the body. Being Jewish or Nibiruian is not a religion, but a state of mind and body. But if the rules have to be read and worshiped over, it is not, for these rules are part of the blood. It was easy for Christ to influence, or who ever did, the Christians to observe Sunday for they had lost the sensory devices to recognize the dangers, but so have many Jews who rarely observe it anymore, but then many are not really Hebrews, but merely playing the part. It is interesting that Cabalists believed a Divine Presence, the *schechinah*, would descend from the Seventh Heaven, called the "*Sabbath Queen*," and all care vanished on that Friday evening. If the disc is true, it no doubt did at one time.

At the end of the 7-8 day cycle, the body is at a disadvantage to its environment. The Egyptians had a eight day week which is also intriguing. Sabbath begins at no later than 18 minutes before sunset, how astute, when the pull of the gravitation with the suns specter areas makes that night and the following day more susceptible to the hazards. The ancient custom of blowing trumpets to hasten all indoors at the approaching Sabbath has been revived today in modern Israel and so it should be, this is a very mandatory part of healthful living with respect for body and future offspring. However, not all of Israel observes the trumpets or Sabbath, in fact, most do not, as they forget that "*It is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever*," as one of the Gods so said. But the Lord also said not to mix in marriage which is why not everyone in Israel observes it; too bad so many were influenced in Europe and too bad so many Hyskos abounded here in these ancient times who falsely embraced Hebraism. Kosher meals at Sabbath should reflect a special effort to rebuild the life-sustaining blood but bread is now white and full of yeast when matzah should be a daily affair (I am afraid the Lord is pulling your leg to have it observed only at Passover!). Yeast especially make us most attractive to radiation as it upsets our electromagnetic flows. Sabbath also brings the family together but here too the reasons are slightly changed. When the Gods were careering about, the temple was a sanctuary in all the cities they founded where the men met. Special meals were served and reverence for one another observed. They met together in oratory and discussed the issues at hand. Were the 'divine me's' discussed? Need they be? The Torah would never have to be discussed if people did not have a problem of retaining it in their hearts. In ancient times, the woman was heralded in the home, with the traditional hymn, "*Esher Chayil*" -- "*a good woman*." But like most women, now that they have bred with white Europeans, Jewish women are very androgynous. Things have certainly changed when women refrained to enter the temple and stayed at home and saw to it the proper observant meals for Sabbath were cooked. The temple was the domain of those who had attained moral purity, not those seeking it. Egyptian temples were the same, hieroglyphics expound the fact the person is only allowed when perfection has already been attained, not before! I am afraid the Gods would be much saddened by churches today which, like Siva, welcome sinners. Only people can help themselves, you cannot be little children forever, clinging to your 'father' who art in the heavens looking down and having the biggest laugh this world had every seen. God laughs, the Gods, don't.

Ancient Hebrews were well aware of the therapeutic use of herbs and the smelling

of spices at Sabbath. Oils used for the Sabbath lamp were mainly sesame and olive oil, both purifying oils which cleansed the air of any foreign substance. Sesame was used by the Egyptians to prolong life. Flax was used as wicks, again the purest cloth known that inhibits bacterial growth in the lungs.

I cannot for the life of me understand why the aroma of burnt bull or lamb mixed with flour and oil would be pleasing to the Lord. The Feast of Wicks and the Feast of Triumphs each have offerings of meat, meal and oil. Why would they use smoke signals to the Lord? Smoke may be the key. If signals were blocked by the Anunnaki, perhaps the Nibiru could not pick up the actions of their people under normal circumstances and they picked them up by using thermal sensory devices as we use today. Wine and oil were used as they were in the tabernacle to enhance the heat content, but they could also be used here to diffuse electric fields. The heavy fat and mineral content would have, from the fat and meat, produced a dense smoke. Unlike the seemingly dietary rules in cutting up certain parts of the animal for ingestion, here the entire animal is burned. Like an Egyptian medical prescription, the amounts used were to be exact -- *"with the bull prepare a grain offering of three-tenths of an ephah of fine flour mixed with oil, with the ram, two-tenths, and with each of the seven lambs, one-tenth. Include one male goat as a sin offering to make atonement for you. These are in addition to the monthly and doily burnt offerings with their grain offerings and drink offerings as specified."* *"They are offerings made to the Lord by fire -- a pleasing aroma."* Either the Lord has anosmia or there is indeed a method in his madness here! Note the use of a male goat for the testosterone would create a very dense smoke, whereas the lambs would have considerable lanolin which would produce another type of heat. No wonder they used so much incense! But it certainly would have been ingenious to use as a substitute if one were trying to locate the people who had to be constantly on the move in a war situation. The lanolin would also help defray radiation as it does for the sheep and keep the area from catching fire. In the Feast of Atonement in Leviticus we can learn more of just what transpired:

*"the Lord spoke to Moses after the death of the two sons of Aaron who died when they approached the Lord. The Lord said to Moses; "Tell you brother Aaron not to come whenever he chooses into the Most Holy Place behind the curtain in front of the atonement cover on the ark, or else he will die, because I appear in the cloud over the atonement cover,*

*"This is how Aaron is to enter the sanctuary oreo: with a young bull for a sin offering and a ram for a burnt offering. He is to put on the sacred linen tunic, with linen undergarments next to his body, he is to tie the linen sash around him and pull on the linen turban. These are sacred garments, so he must bathe himself with water before he puts them on. From the Israelite community he is to take two male goats for a sin offering and a ram for a burnt offering.*

*"Aaron is to offer the bull for his own sin offering to make atonement for himself and his household. Then he is to take the two goats and present them before the Lord at the entrance to the Tent of Meeting. He is to cast lots for the two goats -- one lot for the Lord and the other for the scapegoat." Aaron shall bring*

the goat whose lot falls to the Lord and sacrifice it for a sin offering. But the goat chosen by lot as the scapegoat shall be presented alive before the Lord to be used for making atonement by sending it into the desert as a scapegoat.

"Aaron shall bring the bull for his own sin offering to make atonement for himself and his household, and he is to slaughter the bull for his own sin offering. He is to take a censer full of burning coals from the altar before the Lord and two handfuls of finely ground fragrant incense and take them behind the curtain. He is to put the incense on the fire before the Lord, and the smoke of the incense will conceal the atonement over above the Testimony, so that he will not die. He is to take some of the bull's blood and with his finger sprinkle it on the front of the atonement cover; then he shall sprinkle some of it with his finger seven times before the atonement cover.

"He shall then slaughter the goat for the sin offering for the people and take its blood behind the curtain and do with it as he did with the bull's blood: He shall sprinkle it on the atonement cover and in front of it. In this way he will make atonement for the Most Holy Place because of the uncleanness and rebellion of the Israelites, whatever their sins have been. He is to do the same for the Tent of Meeting, which is among them in the midst of their uncleanness. No one is to be in the Tent of Meeting from the time Aaron goes in to make atonement in the Most Holy Place until he comes out, having made atonement for himself, his household and the whole community of Israel.

"Then he shall come out to the altar that is before the Lord and make atonement for it. He shall take some of the bull's blood and some of the goat's blood and put it on all the horns of the altar. He shall sprinkle some of the blood on it with his finger seven times to cleanse it and to consecrate it from the uncleanness of the Israelites.

"When Aaron has finished making atonement for the Most Holy Place, the Tent of Meeting and the altar, he shall bring forward the live goat. He is to lay both hands on the head of the live goat and confess over it all the wickedness and rebellion of the Israelites - all their sins - and put them on the goat's head. He shall send the goat away into the desert in the care of a man appointed for the task. The goat will carry on itself all their sins to a solitary place; and the man shall release it in the desert.

Apparently, something had gone wrong with their calculations as to the ship above and the Tabernacle below as Aaron's sons had died before (which we shall go into later), and more precautions had to be observed. Note the Lord appears as the radiation behind the curtain and warned Aaron to watch it! Do not be alarmed by the use of the blood which everyone is squeamish about, but blood here is doing the same thing it does within you, acts to buffer the effects of magnetism and keeps the area's static electricity stable, which also tells us again they were using electromagnetic power in their ships. We should not be alarmed by the use of blood in any of these passages for even our Air Force in 1981, considered the use of "psychic shields" for their missile crewmen which would be activated by a drop of

blood or a lock of hair which is making these ancient medical and 'magic' formulas to appear to be not so bizarre after all. Blood has all the ingredients. I refer you back to the beginning of the book, to defray harmful radiation. There is 'power in the blood' as the old song goes! However, this time they are smarter using a clever device, the scapegoat, which would later be corrupted as it is here, into the belief the people's sins were taken away, but the only sin here is radiation. The goat's use here is so obvious, just as we use animals today for radiation testing, as they wanted to avoid any further deaths. They removed him from the Most Holy Place, the Tent of Meeting and the altar, after seeing how he would fare and observed him in the desert in case of overexposure; he was then taken away from the people. The truth of this really emerges when the man who lead the goat washes his clothes and body as Aaron did to remove any radiation and the animal offering leftovers were burned and the man who did that also had to wash. Aaron washes before his duties to get rid of any static electricity, but after. *"then Aaron is to go into the Tent of Meeting and take off the linen garments he put on before he entered the Most Holy Place, and he is to leave them there. He shall bathe himself with water in a holy place and put on his regular garments. Then he shall come out and sacrifice the burnt offering for himself and the burnt offering for the people, to make atonement for himself and for the people. He shall also burn the fat of the sin offering on the altar. The man who releases the goat as a scapegoat must wash his clothes and bathe himself with water; afterward he may come into the camp. The bull and the goat for the sin offerings, whose blood was brought into the Most Holy Place to make atonement, must be taken outside the camp; their hides, flesh and offal are to be burned up. The man who burns them must wash his clothes and bathe himself with water; afterward, he may come into the camp."*

This is all so blatantly spelled out I do not know how anyone could believe otherwise. *"On the tenth day of the seventh month you must deny yourselves and not do any work -- whether native born or an alien living among you -- because on this day atonement will be made for you, to cleanse you. Then, before the Lord, you will be clean from all your sins. It is a sabbath of rest, and you must deny yourselves: it is a lasting ordinance."* (Lev. 16:29-34) Did this pertain to combating the poisonous environment or is he speaking of some fluctuation in the earth's atmosphere, an unusually hazardous time? We know Yom Kippur goes back to ancient Babylon, the term kippur means "to purge" or "wipe out," so the observance is archaic, even Canaanites observed it, again a reflection of their relationship to the Hebrews. But at that time they gave no reference to sin atonement with the scapegoat, but literally expelled the goat so the wrath of the Gods would not descend upon them! Would you not have loved to have seen the original texts the Bible was taken from? Purim also is a Babylonian New Years Festival and relevant here as purim means "lots" which the Gods under Siva drew to determine the fates of men. More revealing is the Book of Esther where Hebrews are singularly exterminated "from India even unto Ethiopia" by Haman of ha-Rashah, the Wicked who by lots determined who would be obliterated. The Koran tells us (28:1) Haman was the Pharaoh who enslaved the Hebrews and headed the army! Is this not Siva or one of his kinsmen? The use of fasting, so prevalent in the Bible, may have significance here as well to purge oneself of the toxins.



In the Feast of Tabernacle, we have the same specific rules for a certain amount of grain and only certain animals used, and the number specified for each seven day offering. Since each day does fluctuate in magnetic resonances, this would matter. Just a little signal to those above that those below are still mentally competent. Even ashes are carried to specific "ceremoniously clean" areas. Another indication that the waste may be contaminated. Two lambs, a year old, without defect are to be offered every day. One in the morning and one at twilight with a grain offering of an ephah, two quarts of flour mixed with a hin and a quart of olive oil. Animals without defect had to be used for they would send pathogens through the air if so. Cereal offerings too were burned for the same reason without yeast, which sends harmful toxins, and without honey as it would only scorch. In Lev. 2:4-10, it sounds more like the feeding of the Gods as Aaron and his sons received what was not burned. Lev. 2:11-13 is definitely a signal burnt offering for salt is added, the chloride in particular would add fuel to the fire, but we have learned since the Chernobyl accident in Russia that salt does have radiation detractors in it. They may have set up smudge pots to fill the air around the camps with these 'offerings' as well. The Lord is very explicit about adding salt just as he is not to add yeast, both for certain signal offerings and particularly, what they consumed. The Gods never ate yeast - it is too bad they never told their people not to on a steady basis. The famous Hunza people never eat yeast and live way past 100. It is a terrible drain on the system (more on this later). In the Peace Offerings, we see a combination of burning flesh and cereal for the air purification and the best of the animal flesh goes to Aaron and his sons. All the fat was removed for burning, the choicest of flesh eaten. These restrictions on meat gives their Egyptian, or rather Nibiruan, heritage away. Meat was also eaten on the first day, never any leftovers. However, with the Freewill Offering meat could be eaten the second day for bacteria starts forming the moment air reaches it, so this is a curious passage and may be a change from the original. In Lev 7:19-21 more stringent warnings for keeping meat are stressed. *"meat that touches anything ceremoniously unclean must not be eaten; it must be burned up. As for other meat, anyone ceremonially clean may eat it. But if anyone who is unclean eats any meat of the fellowship offering belonging to the Lord, that person must be cut off from his people. If anyone touches something unclean -- whether human uncleanness or an unclean animal or any unclean, detestable thing -- and then eats any of the meat of the fellowship offering belonging to the Lord, that person must be cut off from his people."* Whoever composed the dietary restrictions in Deuteronomy, knew their hygiene, which seems a little out of place if we are to believe people less intelligent than we lived at this time as most people today are not this clean. The cutting and preparation of meat is very important for bacteria and spoilage cause cellular damage to the ingester and the lack of observance to these rules today shows on everyone's face. Leaving meat for only a few minutes after baking alone starts the process of breakdown of proteins and carbohydrates by the molds and bacteria that consume them which produces hydrogen, ammonia and carbon dioxide. Hydrogen is not so much a problem but the latter two are introduced as free radicals that bombard and corrode our cellular structures. Of all the elements these two most contribute to our decay. (We can again include the admonition against yeast and alcohol which contributes to these evils also.) Ammonia is an alkaline gas formed by decomposing nitrogen from the amino acids of the meat. With too much strain from this the liver soon weakens. Faint traces of ammonia are in everyone's

blood but the more poorly cooked meat and yeasted foods eaten, the more there is. No ammonia should really be in the blood. Ammoniaemia is a common disease in older people when these 'faint' traces collect through life and retard an overtaxed liver. Ammonia is only produced by bacterial action in the intestinal tract, and the many neurological problems in newborns today, are a result of poor dietary observance. Mental disturbances in motor control are created every time mother fries, roasts or boils your meat, or lets it set without prompt serving or gives you leftovers. The lifeblood of her family is literally in her hands. Bacteria converts amino acids into very toxic chemicals some of which are mercaptans, one of the prime ingredients of skunk spray, and hydrogen sulfide gas, very toxic. Many cannot today eat meat not fresh off the hoof, however, kosher meat often does not have such offensive problems. Cold storage only stops a minimal amount of bacterial retardation and oxidation still continues, only slower, but decay is still all there. Freezing damages tissues with a great loss of nutrients. Fats from cooked meat oxidize the longer they set. We saw in the last passage that unclean persons could not touch the meat nor if it touches anything unclean. Clean kitchens are a rarity from all the junk foods often prepared in them nowadays; molds abound. In most American homes it is not unusual to find bathrooms kitty-corner to the kitchen which up until the turn of the century, when indoor plumbing started, was considered quite barbaric. The potato chips on the counter are such a carcinogenic from the oxidized fat that molds dive-bomb them like ducks on a June bug. The milk you spilled left a film of bacteria from the already myriad strains it picked up since leaving the cow, Louis Pasteur aside. He only killed tubercle bacilli, Salmonella, Streptococcus and Burcella; he could not kill the thousands of other spores it attracts on its way to the market and in your refrigerator. Operating a healthy kitchen is not for a lazy or ignorant woman, which is why they go out to work! The only garments which should be worn when cooking are those of linen or cotton which do not attract so much bacteria, nor allow any of the cook's to get on the foods. Unbreathable polyester, made for the lazy woman whose area in clothes maintenance are as bad as her cooking, is a magnet to pathogens. The little critters are free to create colonies in the anaerobic cloth and thus spread. The tight cotton blue jeans the androgen wears cling to her body allowing no heat to circulate so she creates a circus of bacteria and molds which is another reason dresses are so beneficial to both her and the ones she loves. Enterotoxins are a great problem, ruining mucosal cells of the gastrointestinal tract, which causes a variety of stomach ailments in the many so-called flu-like viruses children have to pancreatitis in adults. Food poisoning and disease can be a rapid process or take two hours, or a slow decay of thirty years later. The fast food burger you bought today that sat on the shelf was like an atomic bomb to your poor stomach and when you add that the meat has no doubt been cooked in lard and eaten with white bread and a soft drink or milk and 'super-faturated' fries, you might just as well have stood in the middle of Hiroshima. Another reason many people relish heavy fatted food is the sugar they eat decreases the metabolic action of pancreatic juice and saliva. Fats in foods such as meat actually stimulate saliva flow but if gastric juices cannot keep up with the heavy flow, fat and carbohydrates are not properly utilized, more saliva through more fat is needed, the pancreas is then overtaxed. I am afraid the Lord would lose his mind in the average American fast-food restaurant trying to find someone 'ceremonially clean' much less the food! All this contributes to diabetes, depression, mental disturbances as well as a decrease in immunity. Mumps, a popular

childhood disease, is a direct result of poor nutrition through sugar absorption and the weakening affect of bacterial infested foods while mother stands by wringing her hands wondering why. So, she just goes out the door to work, frustrated at being a housewife and mother, or shall we say failure.

In Lev. 7:28-36, Aaron and sons receive the best parts, the breast part of the animal, for lactic acid is not built up in white meat. This is why wild meat such as duck is offensive to many people for the wild flavor of dark meat is rich in myoglobin for muscles that are always on the move. This is another reason grazing animals, unlike duck, are not forbidden in the dietary laws for they are not on the move all the time, and make haste only when threatened. Wild ducks are constantly on the move while their barnyard chums have plenty of white meat, only dark in the legs. The birds off limits in the Bible are all very mobile.

There was a restriction not to eat the thigh which is very sound for the sciatic nerve and its high magnetic properties produces a concentration of oxalic acid in this active muscle. The thigh of lamb has 10+ milligrams per 100 grams which is very high. Since the human body cannot use it, it must go to the trouble of extracting it and only calcium will do that which it either robs from the circulating calcium or from your bones. The kidney and gallbladder are taxed because they must stimulate the calcium to form calcium oxalate crystals which if you have too much oxalate, kidney stones develop. Spinach long regarded as healthful is not because of its high oxalic acid which only retards development in the young and taxes the old. Pepper has often been prohibited by religions for the same reason, oxalic acid. Coca-cola, coffee and chocolate abound in it. Healthful living is a daily responsibility to keep the body as homeostatic as possible for there will always be times when you need your reserves which may not be there if you have recklessly abused your body. As to the equation of Jacob's injured sciatic nerve to not eating the thigh, this is just another corruption of these histories although the Veda has a story very similar to the Bible's.

In Lev 17:1-7, the Lord does not want the sacrifices killed in the field but brought to the tabernacle to be slaughtered, the priest handling the job. Here they no doubt practiced "*Shechita*," ritual slaughter, which I would like to study once again in the area of uric acid, as lactic acid has already been mentioned. This is another poison if not kept to a minimum, overwhelms our systems. Purines, another off-product, are in many foods, highest in meats with whole grain cereals, beans, peas containing it also, which is why vegetarians cannot say their foods are totally beneficial either. When Amerindians fasted for the hunt, it was to rid them of uric acid both from meat and grains so the animals would not pick up this telltale sign of man. Uric acid is synthesized from these foods as a toxic waste, eliminated by the body. Our animals today are very heavy in their saturated fat content because of poor feeding and fats interfere with excretion of urates, thus their meat is overloaded, the balance is off. Humans whose diets are too fatty and sugared have excessive uric acid also as it overloads the kidneys causing pathologies. Gout and arthritis are common diseases of increased acid and everyone shows uric acid buildup by their early maturation rates. Ritual slaughter brings the uric content down to very negligible levels if the animal has been raised properly. Any nitrogenous

elements such as creatinine, xanthine, hypoxanthine, form uric acid. Animals with uric acid in their meat are showing pathogenic signs for they are to have only ruicase, an enzyme present in the liver and kidneys, which oxidizes uric acid into allantoin and carbon dioxide. Allantoin is used to heal wounds. Man is not capable of synthesizing uric acid so he has a brain to keep him from falling to such ruin, but a poison to remind him to get back on the track if he would only read the signs. But animals will skip this process and produce pure uric acid if man leads his cattle to poor eating habits. Anyone familiar with the pungent smell of goats and dairy cows can tell the farmer has let his herds become stressed and fed poorly. Cows do not like humans milking them and have to be enticed by food which stresses them and add the poor feed and you have those wonderful barnyard smells. Public urinals tell us of the poisons man consumes through poor meat and refined foods. Most animal feeds are synthetic with urea-carbohydrate formulas instead of natural protein. Synthetic drugs such as Stilbestrol is used to increase weight and is a cause of leukemia and cysts in animals and man. 98% of all feeds have additives of one description or another. Kidney disease in children (now needing transplants) and bladder stones are all indicative of the parents very poor knowledge of eating habits to quell uric acid and since they themselves had poor organs they are passing these weaknesses down the line and younger people are experiencing them. This is one reason "*Shechita*" is so vital to stop the putrefactive bacteria, a fancy name for colon germs, which when the animal is dead these leach through the colon walls into the flesh which is why the animals must be bled instantly. This is bacteria from manure, in other words which you are eating, if *Shechita* was not done, and another reason colon cancer is so on the rise. You are also then a host for parasites. A four-ounce tenderloin has over 3 billion microbes. Beware of very tender meat for it is well over a day old, usually the store variety is 2 - 4 weeks; tenderizing is done by the microbes who break the fibers down. Better a fresh, tough piece of meat, easily tenderized with the proper seasonings such as papaya, than consume a garden variety of microbes you are going to have to live with for years. Most meat is tough to Americans because of poor dental health and very weak masseter muscles from underdeveloped cranial bones and weak parotid and salivary glands. Meat has only attained a bad reputation because of man's ignorance. It is the most healthful food but it requires time and knowledge to attain those benefits. It would also be better if we could go back to Long Horn's (some people are) and buffalo, the natural cattle instead of these genetic monstrosities as white-faced, angus, etc. Vegetarians are slow in movement and thought, the men downright scrawny and the women usually overweight or the other gamut, beanpoles as the men. They are very prone to suggestion because they lack so many nutrients and age very rapidly. Most of the eastern religions that espouse it have their out-of-body experiences mainly because of their lack of B-complex and iron. Hitler, the most infamous of vegetarians, was such a success because the German people were so malnourished after World War I and the Depression, they were easy prey for anyone with promises. You would be too if you were starving; the power of food is amazing! He promised a chicken in every pot, he just did not tell they may not have a window to throw it out of!

The Sin Offerings make no sound sense unless they were used as the other sacrifices for one cannot rid sins by burning them, but it does have this psychological ploy for the narrow-minded who can also wash their sins away, so they

believe, or as the scapegoat. So, this may have been a corruption from its original purpose. This could have been more of Siva's handiwork for the poor could not afford a lamb, so they gave their precious grain instead. Pigeons were used as well, but if you could not afford them the grain would do! Of course the priests got to eat the dove and some of the cereal, so according to this, God's families were denied their portion very selfishly. Perhaps they were the Hyskos whom neither God cared about. Only in the courtyard, which always sounds like a dining area, could it be eaten. Perhaps the hordes of Hyskos would have become embittered had they seen the 'chosen' so well-fed.

The Special Offerings in Numbers again makes no sense, particularly that of the murder. Here, a heifer, never worked nor yoked, is led to a valley where no plowing or planting has been done, where the neck of the poor creature is broken in atonement if the culprit is unknown. (Ever notice how the animals are really taking a beating in these times? What wretches!) There is no sense to this unless one is dealing with a bunch of children. Other rules that seem contradictory are in Lev.22:17-25 where again no animals with defects, "*maimed or anything with warts or festering or running sores, are used.*" We can assume it will not be eaten by the Lord, but a freewill offering is allowed. Perhaps they were used as scapegoats. The Lord rightfully warns against using animals raised by other peoples, a clear indication and concern for the proper feeding and environment for their animals others were not observing. Again, the restriction on castrated or animals with "*bruised, crushed, torn or cut*" testicles for castrated animals have a massive uric and lactic acid buildup, as in eunuchs, which is why the latter are so big from adipose and hyperplastic tissue, as testosterone helps distribute fat cells. Many men today lack testosterone because of poor diets and are out of proportion and overweight.

The Lord was a gourmet for in Lev.22:26-28, he allows calves, lambs or goats to remain with the mother seven days and then are fit for consumption. They were eating veal, the best cut of meat there is for it has virtually no fat! Even today in the U.S., veal is hard to come by as Germans can attest to. Wiener-Snitzel - - food of the Gods!

Lev.22:29,30, warns again that food must be eaten the same day while Ex.23:18 warns of no blood sacrifices or ones containing yeast. Apparently the Hyskos were getting restless by all the blood! It can be easily fathomed that many could not understand what was occurring, or let it go to their very suggestive heads. In Lev.24:1-4, the Lord asks that pressed olive oil be burned continuously in the Tent of Meeting, specifically outside the Curtain of Testimony. Again, oil is a miscible substance, perfect for purifying the air by cutting down static electricity as it curtails any humidity present which was very dangerous here. The glycerol of the oil performs this function also. If you add alcohol, it becomes water soluble which may be the reason for the wine offerings for whatever reason they wanted it for. Also the iodine from the oil would have benefited.

Lev. 24:5-9, speaks of showbread and presents it as 12 loaves of bread placed on a table of pure gold for the Lord and to be done "*Sabbath after Sabbath.*" Aaron and his sons are to eat of it. On a bas-relief from Karnak, the showbread (also called

shewbread) is in the form of a cone, with the seventh cone reading "*white bread*" meaning silver. There are also 30 cones of gold and 24 of malachite, all represented as showbread. Was showbread an instrument, later confused as loaves of bread? I think you can see how easy these translations can be altered, and why we cannot take the writings of the Bible at face value. If they were pyramidal cones this is significant as they may have been electromagnetic conductors, battery like, which were placed on the table.

I cannot understand why the priests were not to shave their heads or faces in Lev 21:5-6 for more radiation would be attracted to the face and they certainly had other ways of distracting it. Priests of Egypt were usually bald and always barefaced. In Lev 21:16-24, no one mentally or physically deformed, crippled in foot or hand, hunchbacked or dwarfed, or who had eye defects, sores or damaged testicles can approach the altar or sanctuary which is obvious for since they must have had such dangerous articles here, no one who does not have full control of body processes does not of mind either. They always were cognizant of the fact that a defect somewhere in the body told of overall weakness which is a biological fact. All in all, I do not think the Ennead would have been the type of people who sanctioned charities or helped the diseased or malformed for they knew the people were responsible and were paying for their 'sins' and if they did not heed them, then they would never learn for they were incapable of cognizance. Indra and Siva on the other hand, would have welcomed them for they were pawns in their hands. Weak bodies, weak minds. Mens sana in corpore sano and mea culpa to the Ennead, but with the Anunnaki, the Lord will do it for you and wondrously wash sins away - - you only have to die for it. . .

The Hebrew term for leprosy encompassed a myriad of skin ailments and did not refer exactly to leprosy, a chronic, communicable disease caused by acid fast Mycobacterium. It is again hard to believe a people on their type of diets were susceptible to such diseases unless other agencies were weakening them. The Hawaiians never experienced it until the advent of refined foods which lowered immunity to these germs which are always around us. Many animals such as the armadillo of Louisiana have the organism found on them. There are probably a multitude of *M. Leprae* varieties. This may be another reason the Lord restricted touching the "*weasel, the rat, any kind of great lizard, the gecko, the monitor lizard, the skink and the chameleon.*" (Lev. 11:29-38). We cannot deny they had outbreaks of leprosy, but the descriptions given seem to point to something else and the outbreaks had to come from a weakening caused by something other than food. In Lev. 14:1-9, this cannot be a description of leprosy where a priest accompanies a man to the outside of the camp with two live birds and cedar wood, scarlet yarn and hyssop. One of the birds is killed over water in a clay pot, the other bird is dipped in its blood with the yarn, wood and hyssop and then he sprinkled the inflicted with it, thus the patient is cleansed. One just cannot cure leprosy this quickly, but you can rid someone of a minor dose of radiation. The person then had to wash his clothes, and the clincher, shave off all his hair and bathe and has to remain outside the camp for seven days, after which he must shave off all remaining hair and wash his clothes and bathe again. Then, he is permitted back. I do believe the translation was a little confused concerning the birds, but all the ingredients are here to rid someone of radiation, the water, clay, hyssop which purges the

intestines (David was not kidding when he said to purge him with hyssop to make him clean!). cedar which purifies the blood, shaving all the hair and bathing. The scarlet yarn I cannot figure.

One of the outstanding examples of radiation exposure is that of King Uzziah, who after conquering the Edomites, Philistines, Arabians and Mehunims, entered the temple to burn incense. He was warned by Azariah and eighty other priests that such a dedication could be made only by them, those related to Aaron in other words, the people of the Ennead: *"It is not right for you, Uzziah, to burn incense to the Lord. That is for the priests, the descendants of Aaron, who have been consecrated to burn incense. Leave the sanctuary, for you have been unfaithful; and you will not be honored by the Lord God. Uzziah, who had a censer in his hand ready to burn incense, became angry. While he was raging at the priests in their presence before the incense altar in the Lord's temple, leprosy broke out on his forehead. When Azariah the chief priest and all the other priests looked at him, they saw that he had leprosy on his forehead, so they hurried him out. Indeed, he himself was eager to leave, because the Lord had afflicted him. King Uzziah had leprosy until the day he died. He lived in a separate house - - leprous, and excluded from the temple of the Lord."* (2 Kgs. 15:5a) We know the Hebrew word for leprosy does not mean that word proper, but any breaking out of the skin. In fact, the word is used because it is handy as no one has been able to decipher what is really meant but King Uzziah did not have leprosy! It does spell acute radiation exposure, for leprosy does not come on this fast but is a progressive disease which has radiation type lesions and skin necrosis. I will bet old Uzziah was eager to leave! It sounds like a local injury which in the first transient wave caused burning and itching but could also have been a transepidermal injury with blistering and erythema with ab igne complications. With 500 rads of immediate exposure (500 rads is fatal), which seems possible with the ark, a third degree burn is likely with prompt and intense pain which sounds like the King's problem for they had to hurry him away as his 'leprosy' was immediate. They secluded him, for injuries such as this bring accompanying epilation and abdominal injury with progressions until death. He must have met a horrible demise. His son Jotham, who then reigned, refused to set foot in the temple. His son Ahaz then ruled next, who cast idols and worshiped Baal and even sacrificed his own sons in the fire. Seems like the entire family went downhill when grandfather Uzziah stepped foot in the temple! Hezekiah, the next son in the reign, slaughtered 1,000 bulls, 10,000 sheep and goats, which tells one whose God he was worshiping and whose army they were feeding, Siva's. By robbing the people of food they certainly were then easy prey to his manipulations. The Lord God had ordered a thorough cleansing of all the temples and Hezekiah *"smashed the scored stones and cut down the Asherah poles. He broke into pieces the sacred snake Moses had made, for up to that time the Israelites had been burning incense to it."* (2 Kgs. 18:3-7). You can believe the Hebrews were burning incense to this 'snake' which was probably some sort of cable or a communication devise or wiring, most likely, as the word used here translates to a bronze snake. Siva literally went on a scorched earth policy, destroying all lines of communication and destroying the food. This is why it is so difficult to read the Bible where people flip from one God to the other and if you add EMR you have your answers. They certainly did bizarre things as Isaiah in Isa. 20:1-2, where the Lord tells Hezekiah to totally strip and go around in that condition. Either the lord is

perverted, which is certainly true in Siva's case, or having a good laugh or had something else up his sleeve, for why would a man who preached chastity do such a thing? King Hezekiah would have to surrender to the King of Assyria at Lachish and a very peculiar thing occurs for he stripped all the gold off the doors and floor posts of the temple and gave it to his conqueror and then becomes ill. They had used the gold to defray radiations so did this have something to do with this? Hezekiah is smote with a large boil or carbuncle and a prophet tells him he will soon die. From a boil? Boils are caused from a very poor diet and even in these times to die from something they could have easily cured, especially for a king, is questionable. This was done with figs as the Bible states, an excellent healing agent, particularly here, as they are very high in potassium and beta-carotene. The Lord had promised him he would add fifteen more years to his life if he would go to the temple. Hezekiah seems to have been caught in this Clash of the Titans, as one God smotes him and another tells him he will help him if he goes to the temple where God actually turns back the shadow on the sundial; alters time. King Sennacherib is angered and then attempts to take Jerusalem and Hezekiah seems to be influenced by Siva to thwart them. Sennacherib tries to tell him he is under a spell, *"he is misleading you. to let you die of hunger and thirst."* Hezekiah does not know who to turn to and neither do his priests and they all put sackcloth on and enter the temple. Meanwhile, Isaiah says he will *"put such a spirit"* on Sennacherib that he will be cut down by the sword. This says it all, Isaiah, under Siva's power, is now dishing out the same! Sennacherib warns Hezekiah, *"do not let the god you depend on deceive you when he says, 'Jerusalem will not be handed over to the king of Assyria.' Surely you have heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all the countries, destroying them completely. And will you be delivered? Did the gods of the nations that were destroyed by my forefathers deliver them: the gods of Gozan, Haran, Reseph and the people of Eden who were in Tel Assar? Where is the king of Hamath, the king of Arpad, the king of the city of Sephorvoim, or of Hena or Ivvah?"* (2 Kgs. 19:9-13) The same place everyone had gone after Siva got through with them-to their tombs! Hezekiah prays for help from god, and Siva obliges by having an *"angel of the Lord"* kill 185,000 of the enemy as they slept. *"When the people got up the next morning - they were all dead bodies!"* (2 Kgs. 19:35-36). Sennacherib withdrew of course, and was never heard of again. Hezekiah then pursues a life ruled by God. This all leads us back to the Veda where these midnight murders are very common where it is obvious some force has been used to kill the men as they sleep. It was used very frequently. In fact, an incident very similar to this is cited as one of the many reasons the Gods of the Veda had *"lost hope of victory"* and finally abandoned the earth and since this story from the Bible occurs later, after the fall of Jerusalem, one is inclined to believe this was towards the end of the fighting. The Veda confirms this stating, *"When I heard that Drona's son (Siva-A.N.) and the others had massacred the sleeping Pancalos and Draupadi's sons and wrought a loathsome feat of infamy - then, Sanjaya, I lost hope of victory."* Draupadi's sons were not killed as far as is known but the Pancalos were, a unit of their troops. It was a dastardly deed that no one 'holy' could have committed. The story continues, giving us more light into the Veda version of this affair, *"Ten days did Bhishma do battle, he who knew weapons extremely well. For five days Drona safeguarded the convoy of the Kurus. Karna, tormentor of enemy forces, fought two days. Satya losted half a day, and so did the bottle of the bludgeons that followed. And at the end of the same day*



*Krtavorman Hordikyo, the son of Drono, and Krpa Gannama slaughtered the troops of Yudhishthira, who were sleeping unsuspectingly.* "Krtavarman must be our "angel of the lord," the little devil! If you can imagine how confused these people were who had to contend with this it is no wonder the biblical histories are so contradictory. One God tells you to do one thing, and another something completely different. Who's on first?! This dastardly deed was well told of and as stated seemed to have been one of the last straws for the Ennead. We will later see more of the Egyptian version of this and why radiation poison must have been employed.

Things start becoming more clear why Hezekiah (probably his grandfather also) was no doubt realizing the problem, and tried to put a stop to it but was struck down. According to ancient Rabbis he had the "Book of Recipes" the manual Solomon used to suppress his 'demons' (recall a few pages back). Siva would certainly try to retrieve it. The Rabbis stated he hid the book. He probably had the medical books as well.

The Rig Veda is a meshwork of references to weapons of nuclear bent and radiation as we have already seen. The people are in constant fear of the Gods - - *"If we humans have committed some offense against the race of gods, O Varuna, or through carelessness have violated your laws, do not injure us, O god, for that sin."* You can imagine, just as Indra and Enlil had feared, how the people had to suffer when the gods made war with their particular type of weaponry. Varuna, being a title, makes it hard to decipher if it is Indra, Siva, Rama or Enlil, however the following sounds like an appeal to Enlil or Rama: *"Let us be under your protection, for you have many heroes, Varuna our leader, and your word reaches far. You sons of Aditi, gods who cannot be deceived, consent to join us."*<sup>8</sup> Every ritual and God in the Bible has its counterpart in the Veda's which are much more ancient. The Priests of the Veda played their role as keepers of the temple with sacred food therein and were known as the Angirases - *"Now get dressed in your robes, lord of powers and master of the sacrificial food, and offer this sacrifice for us."*<sup>9</sup> The people had to constantly discern good gods from bad. As in the Bible, Siva (Yhwh), inspires worship through fear. In the following, the people plead that the disc not be taken away. We can see how it has caused disease and despair, as would be expected from a biochemical point of view, and the famous medicines to combat it are brought forth: *"Father of the Maruts, send your kindness here. Do not cut us off from the sight of the sun. Let the hero spare our horses. O Rudra, let us be born again through our children. By those most healing medicines that you give, Rudra, I would attain a hundred winters. Drive holed far away from us, and anguish farther away; drive diseases away in all directions. Of what is born, you, Rudra, are the most glorious in glory, the strongest of the strong, with the thunderbolt in your hand. Carry us safely to the farther shore of anguish; ward off all attacks or injury. We would not wish to anger you, Rudra the bull, by acts of homage or ill praise, or by invoking you together with another god. Raise up our heroes with your healing medicines; I hear that of all healers you are the best healer."*<sup>10</sup> This plea, presumably to Rama, is oft cited. Only the people resourceful enough to dodge the oppositions madness with medicines were able to survive. In the following Veda plea, Savitr glories in his magnanimity and traps the people: *"This god Savitr, the driver, has risen up many times to good us on - - this is his work. Now he apportions to the gods the*

jewel, and to those who offer the oblation he gives a shore in happiness." I do like the rest of this passage - note the reference to his parting waters and stopping time as we saw with Hezekiah and would see again: "So that all will obey him, the god with broad hands stands upright and stretches out his two arms before him. Even the waters obey his command; even the wind stops in his orbit." And the obvious line that Rama is losing. "Even the one who travels with swift horses now unharnesses them; he has stopped even the wanderer from going on. He has put an end to the voracious hunger even of those who eat serpents. Night has come by Savitr's command." Rama's forces, the 'snakes,' could not penetrate the power of Siva with his electromagnetic prowess. Savitr is again a title for in the following we see his resemblance to Rama or Enlil, however the people could have been fooled into believing this; note the reference to the light skin, which gives this away as the Ennead were not of that shade - - "Golden-handed Savitr moves busily between the two, between sky and earth. He drives away disease and bids the sun approach; he reaches to the sky through the dark dust. Let the merciful and helpful Asura, the good leader with golden hands, come towards us. Routing the demons and sorcerers, the god to whom we sing has taken his place against the evening. On your ancient paths, Savitr, that are dustless and well made in the middle realm of space. on those paths that are good to go on come to us today, and protect us, and speak a blessing on us, O god." There is always confusion, as in the Bible, as to whom to worship to. In the following passage we see now the admiration and fear Rudra would inspire; he is hailed and cursed: "Where is your merciful hand, Rudra, so healing and cooling, that removes the injury that comes from the gods? Have mercy on me, O bull. I send high praise to the high bull, tawny and white. I bow low in homage to the radiant one. We praise the dreaded name of Rudra."<sup>1</sup> This is most interesting as it parallel's the God of the Bible with his empty promises, for where is his mercy now they plead? The people are confused for Rama would have given it and would have helped as he did after the Flood, but now, despite their pleas, no help comes from this God who promises fulfillment but just never comes through. Many soon discovered the duplicity of the God but the gods could no longer help as they were forced to leave, having to abandon their people to the mercy of one who used them to his own designs. The Veda warns in places to be wary of those who say they hear from God or others, claiming to hear 'divine' inspirations, for it is the wrong party they hear from. This does make sense, for surely the Ennead realized that their people are not in a situation to accept, or receive 'contact,' in whatever manner, which is why this latest craze such as the woman who hears from 'Ramitha' and other "channelers" are either mentally deranged or are actually hearing from these people who only confuse matters. Giving the events of these times, I doubt the Ennead are in a position to contact us and if they ever do, it will be physically with none of these voices 'heard on high.' They warn constantly about having a sound diet so as not to be influenced and warn us such people are inflicted and being duped. A good example of a "channeler" is the famous actress whose pathology is quite evident with her pale, freckled skin and red hair - she is hypothyroid. She will be most likely to hear voices, see visions, on that premise alone. Add a poor diet, and you have double trouble. These people are easily influenced by electromagnetism, or any radiant forces, and are easy subjects we know from EMR experiments to set up for suggestion. If people in space, or from wherever, are taking advantage of this, they can tell them anything. Whom do we trust today if they could not even trust them in

antiquity? One must remember, that it is the plan of the people who have taken this planet, as we shall see, to keep man subjugated. When our people contact us, if they ever do, it will not be by some mystical declaration, "I am your Space Brother," from some Buck Rogers sounding place. It will be a physical contact. It must be remembered no one can speak through ESP with someone they are not related to, the key to ESP, and any other thought transfer is through mechanical or biological means. (By the latter I mean they could in their genetic superiority, influence one lower but the one receiving cannot transfer.)

I particularly find interesting the rest of these passages of the young Siva, now in command: "Praise him, the famous young god who sits on the high seat, the fierce one who attacks like a ferocious wild beast. O Rudra, have mercy on the singer, now that you have been praised. Let your armies strike down someone rather than us. . . . Let the weapon of Rudra veer from us; let the great malevolence of the dreaded god go past us. Loosen the taut bows for the sake of our generous patrons; O bountiful one, have mercy on our children and grandchildren. O tawny and amazing bull, O god, do not become incensed or kill us. Be there for us, Rudra, and hear our call. Let us speak great words as men of power in the sacrificial gathering." Everything seems to be here the light skin, the long hair as we will next see all pointing to the wrong God. "We bring these thoughts to the mighty Rudra, the god with braided hair, who rules over heroes, so that it will be well with our two-footed and four-footed creatures, and in this village oil will flourish unharmed. Have mercy on us, Rudra, and give us life-force. We wish to bow low in service to you who rule over heroes. Whatever happiness and health Manu the father won by sacrifice, we wish to gain that with you, to lead us forth. We wish to gain your kindness, Rudra, through sacrifice to the gods, for you are generous. O ruler over heroes, come to our families with kindness. Let us offer the oblation to you with our heroes free from injury. We call down for help the dreaded Rudra who completes the sacrifice, the sage who flies. Let him repel far from us the anger of the gods: it is his kindness that we choose to have. Tawny boar of the sky, dreaded form with braided hair, we call you down and bow low. Holding in his hand the healing medicines that we long for, let him grant us protection, shelter, refuge." Sounds like Set of the Egyptian texts with the reference to a boar. Like the God of the Bible, he is gained respect only out of fear which is a vast difference to Rama and Enlil who gain it out of familial respect. They had better obey or else he would chastise them or let them wallow in their own misfortunes he brought down upon them.

In the following from the Veda's we have parallels to Solomon's travails with the demons, from those who fly at night to his combating them with the stone, as the "dog-sorcerers," those of light skin, strike from the forces of Siva. And here, we have the reference to the sorcerer whom the god of the Bible wished to kill for they may have been something more, people who had more insight, technicians of some sort, who could predict or knew the deeds that were to occur and Siva sought to be rid of them by saying they were cheap magicians, tricksters: "let me die at once if I am a sorcerer, or if I have burnt up a man's span of life. Let the one who falsely calls me a sorcerer be cut off from ten heroes. The one who calls me a sorcerer, though I am not a sorcerer, or the one who says he is pure, though he is demonic - let Indra strike him with his great weapon. Let him fall to the lowest depths under all

creation. She who ranges about at night like an owl, hiding her body in a hateful disguise, let her fall into the endless pits. Let the pressing-stones slay the demons with their rumblings. Maruts, scatter yourselves among all the peoples. Seek out, grab, and crush the demons who become birds and fly about at night, the ones who have injured the sacrifice of the gods. Roll the stone from the sky, generous Indra. Sharpen it completely when some has sharpened. From in front, from behind, from below, from above, strike the demons with the mountain. There they go! The dog-sorcerers are flying away. Viciously they wish to harm Indra, who cannot be harmed. Indra sharpens his weapon against the slanderers. Now let him loose his bolts at the sorcerers. Indra shattered the sorcerers who snatched away the oblation and waylaid him. Indra splits them as an ax splits a tree, bursting apart the demons as if they were clay pots . . . Do not let the demon of the sorcerers get close to us. Let the light blot out the fiends who work in couples. Let the earth protect us from earthly anguish, and the middle realm of space protect us from the anguish of the sky . . . Let the idol worshippers sink down with broken necks; let them never see the rising sun."<sup>1 2</sup>

Since both sides seem to have used idols for various purposes, it is hard to discern who this last passage refers to. In part of this passage it is stated, "let the earth protect us from earthly anguish, and the middle realm of space protect us from the anguish of the sky," which seems to be a reference to the bouncing off of electromagnetic resonances from the outer atmosphere which causes havoc with the radiations from the earth. In the following we have another enigma, "Those that are in the future they say are in the past; those that are in the past they say are in the future. The things that you and Indra did, Soma, still pull the axle pole of space as though yoked to it."<sup>3</sup> Again, a reference to their ability to upset the physical laws of the Universe? Poetical parlance, or factual? So many texts speak of their ability to do so. I am inclined to believe it. They too revered and feared iron for, depending on its use, it can deflect or attract particular radiations. And, by lowering their resistance through food, Siva was able to make their blood less resistant to magnetic resonances, just as ours is today because of our devolution combined with malnutrition.

Among the Egyptians, Tutankhamen had a single iron dagger with a gold handle and a few small iron objects in his tomb. Amenophis III had a sacred iron knife with iron rings enclosed in gold and Akhenaten received iron rings covered with gold and a dagger with a blade of iron and a handle of precious stones, received from Tushratta of Mitanni. The Hittites and Assyrians had much iron production, yet the Egyptians had none for obvious reasons; they certainly had the technology. The taboo existed to quite late times when Egyptians hired others to make iron products for them. Ramses II though seems to have had iron aplenty, so there is certainly discrepancies here that warfare of this kind would explain. Solomon's further restriction of it in building the temple was probably because of the danger of iron filings which fly when iron tools are struck, for the least bit of iron present can be hazardous in such a situation. The Egyptians, however, used it therapeutically, for it has been found in the tombs for reasons we will later find. Thutmosis III did something very prolific to our history here. In the Temple of Amen in Thebes, a meteorite (presumably, so traditional history tells us) was held sacred and after capturing Jerusalem.

Thutmosis III had it made into a statue of Amen and took this through the Beth-Horum pass to the city. He ousted the 'gods' of Solomon and replaced them with his own. How clever that the statue was made of iron, for one could play all manner of deceptions with magnetic resonances and dupe a gullible public by making it speak and seem to move by hitting it with certain waves.

In the Vassal-Treaties of Esarhaddon of Sumer, we see, "*my Anu, king of the gods, rain upon all your houses disease, exhaustion, di'u-disease' sleeplessness, worries, ill health.*"<sup>4</sup> We have no idea what "di'u-disease" is, but its resemblance to radiation poison cannot be doubted. The following is more revealing, "*May Sin, the luminary of heaven and earth, clothe you in leprosy and thus not permit you to enter the presence of god and king; roam the open country as a wild ass or gazelle! May Shamash, the light of heaven and earth, not give you a fair and equitable judgment, may he take away your eyesight; walk about in darkness! . . . May Zarpanitu, who grants offspring and descendants, eradicate your offspring and descendants from the land. May Belet-ili, the Lady of all creatures, put an end to birth giving in your lands, so that the nurses among you shall miss the cry of babies in the streets. May Adad, the canal inspector of heaven and earth, put an end to vegetation in your land, may he avoid your meadows and hit your land with a severe destructive downpour, may locusts, which diminish the produce of the land, devour your crops, let there be no sound of the grinding stone or the oven in your house, let barley rations to be ground disappear for you, so that they grind your bones, the bones of your sons and daughters instead of barley rations, and not even the first joint of your finger should be able to dip into the dough, may the (?) eat the dough from your troughs. Mother shall bar the door to her daughter, may you eat in your hunger the flesh of your children, may, through want and famine, one man eat the other's flesh . . . May Gula, the great physician, put illness and weariness into your hearts, an unhealing sore in your body, so that you bathe in your own blood as if in water. May the Seven gods, the warrior gods, cause your downfall with their fierce weapons.*"

The "unhealing sore" and "bathing in one's blood" is cancer, and these passages reflect more attacks by the gods. I particularly found interesting the reference to the god who has care of the canals who will strike, if you will recall the Egyptian passages to those who had control of it. And, the hallmark of these passages, the skin soon changes: "*Just as the . . . is . . . alive, so may, while you are alive your flesh, the flesh of your women, you sons and daughters . . . be . . . May they blacken your flesh/skin, the flesh/skin of your women, your brothers, your sons, and daughters with . . . pitch and naphtha . . . May your flesh, the flesh of your women, your bothers, your sons and daughters be used up like the flesh of a chameleon . . . Just as a honeycomb is pierced through and through with holes, so may holes be pierced through and through in your flesh, the flesh of your women, your brothers, your sons and daughters while you are alive.*" This is a reference to either the loss of the disc and/or the results of radiation poison. It was hoped in these passages that the people would, by the "*great gods of heaven and earth,*" come to detest oil and water, the very things that would have helped them.

One of the best Sumerian examples of a man struck down by the 'wrath of God' is the story of Ludlul Bel Nemeqi, who "*Will Praise the Lord of Wisdom.*"<sup>5</sup> In this tale

he is in a panic as the gods have changed. "The lord . . . the confusion . . . And the warrior Enlil . . . his . . . My god has forsaken me and disappeared. My goddess has cut me off and stayed removed from me. The benevolent spirit who was always beside me has departed . . ." He is then struck down and "daily there is inflammation. I cannot stop going to the diviner and dream interpreter . . . When I lie down at night my dream is terrifying." He is thusly attacked with EMR and cannot understand why the gods have forsaken him. He reached them through some sort of mental telepathy before, by standing to "pray" as Hebrews did, but now they do not respond. "Even though I stand praying they . . . against me. They gather together telling things that ought not be said." "They then plant very hideous notions in him." Thus the first. "I have made him want to end his life." The second says. "I made him vacate his post. Likewise the third, I shall take over his position." "Their hearts rage against me and they are ablaze like fire . . . I, whose lips always prattled, have become like a mute. My hearty shout is reduced to silence, my proud head is bowed to the ground." They accomplish their deed by removing him from command, taking his physical and mental prowess, and we see a man very much falling from the evils of EMR: "My arms, though once strong, are . . . I, who used to walk like a proud man, have learned to slip by unnoticed . . . If I walk the street, fingers are pointed at me; If I enter the palace, eyes blink. My own town looks on me as an enemy; . . . I moan like a dove all day long . . . My eyes are . . . through constant weeping, my lower eyelids are swollen from ceaseless tears . . ." A year passes and he is still suffering and he cannot figure why the people are now subservient to this new god. "when starving they become like corpses, when full they oppose their god. In good times they speak of scaling heaven, when they are troubled they talk of going down to hell. I am perplexed at these things: I have not been able to understand their significance." Nor many today, but the atmosphere was changing, biochemistries could not except what was occurring and minds were blurred, losing the ability to cope. "As for me, exhausted, a windstorm is driving me on! Debilitating Disease is let loose upon me: An Evil Wind has blown from the horizon, headache has sprung up from the surface of the underworld, an evil cough has left its Apsu, the Irresistible Demon has left Ekur, The Lamashu-demon come down from the Mountain, cramp set out with . . . flood, Weakness breaks through the ground along with the plants. They all joined in and came on me together, they struck my head, they enveloped my skull; my face is gloomy, my eyes flow. They have wrenched my neck muscles and made my neck limp, they struck my chest, beat my breast, they affected my flesh and made me shake, in my epigastrium they kindled a fire, they churned up my bowels, . . . they . . . my causing the discharge of phlegm, they fired out my lungs. They fired out my limbs and made my fat quake. My upright stance they knocked down like a wall, my robust figure they laid down like a rush. . . . the alu-demon has clothed himself in my body as with a garment; sleep covers me like a net, my eyes stare straight ahead, but cannot see, my ears are open, but cannot hear. Feebleness has overcome my whole body, an attack of illness has fallen upon my flesh. Stiffness has taken over my arms, weakness has come upon my knees, my feet forget their motion. A stroke has got me: I choke like someone prostate. Death has approached and has covered my face. If someone is concerned about me, I am not even able to answer the one who inquires. My . . . weep, but I cannot control myself. A snare is laid on my mouth, And a bolt keeps my lips barred. My "gate" is barred, my "drinking place" blocked, my hunger is . . . , my windpipe constricted. I eat grain as though it were

*a vile thing . . . Through not eating, my looks have become strange. My flesh is flaccid, and my blood has ebbed away. My bones look separated, and are covered only with my skin. My flesh is inflamed, and the . . . disease has afflicted me. I have taken to a bed of bondage; going out is a pain . . . a whip full of needles has struck me . . . all day long the tormentor torments me, and at night he does not let me breathe easily for a minute. Through twisting my joints are parted, my limbs are splayed and knocked apart. I spend the night in my dung like an ox, and wallowed in my excrement like a sheep. My symptoms are beyond the exorcist, and my omens have confused the diviner. The exorcists could not diagnose the nature of my sickness . . .*

How similar this all sounds to Solomon's problems with the people and as we shall see in Egyptian maladies. His mind clouded, he drifts to paranoia. Edema of the glottis has made the submucosa of his larynx inflame, causing loss of voice and a feeling of suffocation, his head to the ground as he stated. His heart is weak as the cardiovascular and central nervous system is attacked. His eyes and lower eyelids are swollen from acute circumscribed edema. He is most stymied by the turn of events as the gods change to a singular god, "where have humans learned the way of a god?" he says. He also states that his friends will have their "Sun God" for "mercy," which he seems not to care about, who in its case would be Markuk or Siva. Siva had to quell their ambitions of "scaling the heavens" as he would do many times. His headache and coughing worsens as oropharyngeal lesions set in and the "exorcist" cannot help him. The mucosa of his cranial sinuses are creating imbalances as they fill with fluid; he has difficulty with his cervical muscles. The central nervous system has weakened so that ataxia has set in. In an effort to expel the poison, diarrhea has set in. His vision is blurred, and ears deafened by mastoid inflammation. Oliguria, because of water retention in tissues and diarrhea, has caused fat deposits. Swallowing is difficult, his "drinking place blocked," as the lesions increase. It seems word for word with Solomon's passages we covered. His flesh is burned, inflamed, atrophy of the skin, all delayed radiation effects. We also see him susceptible to weather patterns and ionization as he weakens which is reminiscent of Egyptian complaints of the congested nose. However, when he was about to succumb, a "remarkable priest came," and poured water over him and his "illness was over" after the priest "recited the life-restoring incantation, and massaged my body." And sounding like the man with the nose problem in Solomon's time, the priest "drove away the Evil Wind to the horizon, to the surface of the underworld he took the Headache," and sent his cough to the "Apsu," his eyes no longer cloudy, his ears and throat passages opened. His "gullet, which was swollen so that it could not take in food," improved, and most interesting, the priest trimmed his fingernails, "as if expelling a tabooed woman." Fingers and fingernails would be objects of much attention in Egyptian passages -- why? Because they contain a great deal of zinc, or at least healthy ones do, but that attracts unstable radiation as lakes and seas do. In radiation injury, the fingernails should be cut immediately. "He drove out their fatigue and made their . . . good." At the end, he said it was Marduk who helped him, but this is unlikely. We must remember the corruption of the translations and the fact the man battled himself with his loyalties. At the end of the passages, it is said that it was Marduk who made the enemy "drop his weapon." And, "the Babylonians saw how Marduk restores to health." But even more importantly, "Marduk

can even restore to life someone already in the grave . . . Humanity, all of it, gives praise to Marduk!" No, this cannot be Marduk, (Siva) though they all had the knowledge to restore life to the dead. Unfortunately, humanity praises the one who gives death . . . Amen.

The altering of minds with EMR is a new ploy governments around the world and even private citizens, sorry to say, have used with these resonating devices. All the texts give us a clear indication of microwave sickness and fallout. The bizarre images these people saw were often just microwave madness. The brilliant lights and visions often reported today, and presumably back then, is so reminiscent of the "phosphene effect," where 60hz and 8700 gauss magnetic bars held at the temples create light sensations in an absolutely dark room or a brightly lit one. A severe lack of iron or B-complex can cause this, as well as hypnosis or drugs as the minds electromagnetic charges are disturbed. Again, vegetarians are prone to these and out-of-body experiences, and women in particular, vegetarian or not, as their systems are much weaker from menstruation. When these experiences, or rather pathologies, occur, they are actually perceiving a static magnetic field and patterns of all geometric shapes can be seen. Even blind people can be made to see them but what people think is euphoric, is the mind unable to make sense of the fields and correct the vision. If we were to see every field that bombards us every second we would lose our minds because we could not cope in our environment. Today, we have problems with people experiencing buzzing or clicking at the back of the head or other unusual auditory sounds from microwaves. It is feared behavior is altered as well, as the brain tissues always swell. That the sensation is at the rear of the head may be because the pineal gland, rich in iron, magnesium, nitrogen and chlorophyll, is most affected as it seems to be highly magnetic. And a chemical here, porphyrin, is most sensitive to causing mental destruction. Studies altering animal behavior are numerous with EMR and other radiations. Automatic drive is changed and their behavior attitudes towards everything from feeding to mating patterns confused. Studies of electromagnetic fields on human brain tissue using EMR, induced significant changes in the ionic electrochemistry of the brain and influencing, of course, hormonal patterns as well.<sup>16</sup> Letting children sit before TV sets will contribute to a precocious puberty.

It has been suggested that any EMR wave, whether accidental or induced, (the latter used at a prime area of the brain to influence the subject) may become stored as energy within the cells themselves.<sup>17</sup> Chemical oscillations, from any stimuli, among globular proteins and surrounding ions and water, create a weak polar ground state. Calcium, as an electrical conductor throughout the body, sends the message to every cell. We are entering another reason for the feasibility of genetic memory. These chemical reactions cause 'vibrations,' each different, depending on the stimuli, like a tape recording (actually our cells are nothing more than mini tape recorders). Ostensibly, like any other physical inheritance, these 'recordings' can be passed on as well. Other chemical, visual or auditory stimuli, can trip them. Calcium seems to be the chemical that triggers these 'memories' of past events, and if, as it appears, that this is a chemical basic to memory, genetic memory is then true. Reincarnation is merely peoples picking up their ancestors thoughts, from places they visited to books they read or conversations they had. I have often



wondered why many people when they are weaned from refined foods that strips calcium, they often begin receiving memories of past events they misleadingly take for reincarnation. Nonetheless, EMR as well as many of our ancestors past encounters, may be firmly planted in our heads and we must be clever enough to decipher them. Many a religious fanatic could be tripped by memories of these times, as well as causing many mental problems. Our brains are very susceptible while in the womb, not as safe as we once thought, for the slightest jar or wrong move the mother makes (another reason she has no business on the job while pregnant, or exercising) the fetus is apt to suffer a concussion and the vibrations of this alone can be felt for a lifetime as well as accompanying mental pathologies. It is much like in surgery today. Researchers are trying to convince surgeons they must be quiet during surgery and not act like an imbecile out of MASH, as the patient's subconscious picks up everything said. Patients have been lost merely because a careless surgeon implanted a suggestion as "I don't think he'll make it," into the patient. Even someone yelling or just speaking mildly can be picked up by a fetus, and it is believed the ovum can as well as it is the matrix. Often schizophrenics who hear someone bellowing at them is merely when the father yelled at the mother while the fetus was developing.

In EMR, the microwave produces a thermoelastic expansion of brain tissue which causes an acoustic pressure wave detected by the hair cells in the organ of Corti in the cochlea. Studies have shown that stress reactions in those areas expand to high levels, with different behavioral responses as depression, fatigue, nausea, headaches. Many people can perceive microwaves to the point of suffering which is ridiculed at by some researchers, but they fail to realize many people are susceptible if they are weak in blood constituents. Everyone today is bothered to some extent as we all have experienced ringing in the ears, etc.

I constantly get the impression that the Ennead have the powers to use their own minds to communicate without electronic gadgetry, or even use extrasensory weapons. Whereas the Anunnaki must have high-tech equipment to achieve what they lost in physical sensorics. And here, like today, is where a great deal of their trouble began. The Ennead used crystal, a stable element, not harmful to lifeforms for it is the matrix from which they developed. The Anunnaki used fuel which the Pandava tried to always destroy, as well as their microwave resonances. The Pandava were it seems, excellent 'magicians,' well versed in what we today call the paranormal, but science is finding is nothing more than a sound knowledge of the forces of the universe. Probably one of the most remarkable findings today is the so called, "psychic generators," a true phenomenon. Patents have been granted in both the U.S. and Europe. It is also known as psionics and research has been done by such universities as Yale and Columbia, and companies as Dow Chemical as well as the Soviet Academy of Science, Astronaut Edgar Mitchell at his Institute of Noetic Science and by Mankind Unlimited of Washington, D.C. when it was chartered by Dr. Werner Von Braun. It is based on the energy that surrounds every atom of the universe. (The ancients tell us nothing is dead, not even a rock.) Many psychics use them, as the electromagnetic energies of the mind can literally be fed into the machine which transmits the waves as a substitute for what the body can no longer do. Psychokinesis can even be done with it. We are delving here into what physicists are coming to acknowledge, that

ESP and even voodoo are quite possible if one can merely 'tune in' to the forces emanating from another object or being, just as we tune in a radio station. One of the miraculous things that can be accomplished is to improve crops for if insects are a problem, insecticide is placed on a leaf on the collector plate of the machine, and within 48 hours the insects are dead or leave! The machines are said to account for the levitation that was reported in these ancient times. It all operates on Einstein's theory that matter and energy are the same, and as pointed out, cells receive and emit these vibrations continuously, it is called life and it comes in many forms from rock to hair. Everything you touch you imprint with your own force, and the longer you have it the more vibrant the force which is why a good psychic can read the emotional state of someone from a personal object. There is no magic, no trick, it is all very natural, not supernatural. We can now understand how the 'witchdoctor' can take someone's hair or some personal object and by concentrating on it, can do what he pleases. The bad part of all this is that these devices are not toys and a great many people are getting their hands on them and these are not stable waves, but radioactivity, unlike the natural emanations of the Ennead or your friendly neighborhood witchdoctor. Even Gerald Ford and Henry Kissinger were said to have been shielded from mind inducing microwaves. A photograph can even be used to influence someone, the machine merely picks up on the persons' wavelength which is why many 'primitives' peoples will not have their picture taken as it steals your soul. Actually, some of your 'soul' has been stolen as the camera 'steals' your emanations and transposes them as energy on the film. In Europe, radionics are used for medical diagnosis and treatments, although illegal here because logic does not reign here. A picture of the patient miles away is put with the medicine and they are treated. Even a picture of a fetus can be gotten from miles away! One Indian doctor tells how with an electric motor he radiates gem colors (he works in gem therapy) on a patients photograph and they travel to the sick person who can be as far away as the U.S. He says to his critics, "strike, but hear!"<sup>18</sup> He has great success with it and is very well known for his studies in magnetism as well.

I would just like to take a moment and discuss the temple again which seems to have influenced many African peoples to build their homes round and as ancestors of the Nibiru they seem to have picked up many traits, or shall we say inherited them, as well. It is most intriguing that many Indian tribes based their lodges on the temple and one former newspaper publisher, John Loughran, searching for symbolism of Freemasonry among Amerindians, found it among the Anasazi where he found the furniture and fixtures laid out as in this secret order and their temple was round.<sup>19</sup> Whitemen have always played at being Masons for they have no conception what it really is, or was, except in Medieval Europe. Here, the last true remnants of them dwelled and all were expert alchemists, scientists of the highest extreme, instead of little boys going through secret motions like something out of Captain Video. It is so Christian influenced, if they were to see what really went on and what manner of men these really were, they would all fall in a dead faint. It seems the Masons had their roots in Egypt among those of the Nibiru who tried to keep their traditions by passing them on to their sons. Later perverted by Christians, in their naivete, they practiced what they thought went on in these brotherhoods, but the latter is the first criteria, everyone had to be related. Nonetheless, it seems even King Arthur's round table was, according to historian Norma Lorre Goodrich in her latest book of

that name, not a table but a round temple Arthur had and that there were two Camelots, one in Scotland (where else?) and one in northwestern England. Who, then, was Arthur? If all the mystery is true of him, he could have been a descendant of the Nibiru from outposts that were here in these times. I am afraid that would take another book!

Apparently, these temples of the gods were even in Japan, or perhaps they carried the memory of them there, where food was prepared at the "*Yasa Shrine*" and then sent to the inner shrine at Ise from the "*sacred kitchen*." The food was called "*mike*" meaning "*food for the gods*" and "*primordial forces*." Here too, special priests attended to the food, the descendants of Ame-no-Koyane, just as the Levites. Note the "*Ame-no*." Rather close!

## Part Three

*"The Earth Will be Mine . . ."*

- Siva - Veda

CHAPTER TWENTY-SIX

THE DISC OF DEATH

There are many mysteries from these ages, one is the star Sirius, the brightest star we can see from earth as it glows bluish-white. But roughly from 1000 B.C.E. to 500 B.C.E., it was described as red. Of course astronomers claimed the ancients were confused or translations off. The star has a white dwarf companion star which was calculated mathematically by a German astronomer, but the Dogon tribe of Mali in West Africa always knew this. (They also knew Jupiter has four inner moons, Saturn has rings and all the planets as earth follow elliptical orbits around the sun - so much for the power of oxyopia - when man is healthy he sees his universe instead of moping about blindly with instruments and lending philosophical excuses to everything.) This dwarf is stated by Wolfhard Schlosser, an astronomer, and Werner Bergmann, historian, to have encircled Sirius as a red giant and its outer shell blew off and collapsed to a white dwarf, red being a combined image from two stars. Perhaps this is true, but we may just be seeing Sirius as the ancients knew her as a satellite. 'Sirius' appears on Hatsheput's architect, Senmut's, ceiling tomb. We assume the so-called star system shown here to have changed since we cannot name them today, but these may not be 'stars'. The Dogon describe what we believe is the Sirius of the heavens both past and present. Sirius and her companion have not changed. The red star though was not Sirius, but a satellite or disc object which when Marduk and Ishtar had control of it, the people were in homage to it.

*O Ishtar, queen of all peoples . . .  
 Thou art the light of heaven and earth . . .  
 At the thought of thy name the heaven and the earth quake . . .  
 And the spirits of the earth falter,  
 Monkind payeth homage unto thy mighty name,  
 for thou art great, and thou art exalted,  
 All mankind, the whole human race,  
 boweth down before thy power . . .  
 How long wilt thou tarry, O lady of heaven and earth . . . ?  
 How long wilt thou tarry, O lady of all fights and of the battle?  
 O thou glorious one, that . . . art raised on high, that art firmly established,  
 O valiant Ishtar, great in thy might!  
 Bright torch of heaven and earth, light of all dwellings,  
 Terrible in the fight, one who cannot be opposed, strong in the battle!  
 O whirlwind, that roarest against the foe and cuttest off the mighty!  
 O furious Ishtar, summoner of armies!*<sup>1</sup>

This is the "Prayer of the Rising of the Hand" which the ancients knew was the hand of the gods who controlled the disc, and from the sound of this, it seems they very much wanted it on their side. The star Sirius could shine down, and "roarest against the foe as the whirlwind." I find one of the 'answers' of the star rather interesting:

*If men would worship me with a sacrifice  
 in which I were invoked by my own name . . .  
 then I should come to the faithful  
 at the appointed time.*<sup>2</sup>

What sort of sacrifices could draw the gods down, much less a star? I think we will delve into this when we discuss Exodus.

Sirius is a very intriguing star in relation to the Nile for the calendar year began at inundation at the rising of Sirius when it was seen rising in the east above the horizon after its conjunction with the sun. That is Egypt today and has been since roughly this particular time in history. Back to Senmut's tomb. Orion appears west of Sirius instead of east, but again, is it Orion and is this Sirius? After this change in constellation, the Nile acted erratically as today; she overflows too much, or not enough, her soil is stripped, she can no longer be predicted. A civilization as Egypt would never have arisen or maintained its remarkable stability with such a river. The inundation did not even occur at times for several years, with famine and pestilence. Sixteen cubits was considered the optimum rise of the Nile at Memphis yet she seldom had the stability she once had. Food sources were thrown asunder: the body relies on constant nutritional regimen and the people were soon thrown into a panic. We always see the same pattern of mortality and degradation whenever the diet starts becoming lax and the state of people today is good evidence of this as there has been a collective degeneration as the health of man is lowered cell by cell through the centuries until total upheaval. Like a giant cancer each generation eats off the other. The disc these people relied upon was becoming lost to them and society suffered from biological shock:

*The nobles are in mourning; the common people exult; every city says, 'Come, let us put down the mighty among us.' The country is in revolution turning like the potter's wheel. Thieves become owners of goods and the rich are robbed. The townspeople are put to the corn-mills, and those who are clad in fine linen are beaten. Ladies who had never seen the light go out of doors. The land is full of factions; the man who goes to till the soil carries a shield. . . .*<sup>3</sup>

Who were the mighty? Another interesting line is the ladies now come out of doors. These women practiced purdah and avoided the sun even before when the disc accompanied it, so they definitely did not have the olive green skin but now were strangely attracted to the sun, an excellent example of autocytolytic attraction which the writer thought unusual enough to record it. It also points to the fact the white factions had control of Egypt. Like the moth, they were lured by its hypnotic rays as their genetically unstable bodies were drawn to it. Even with a protecting disc there would still be those who had chemistries unable to stand it as those of light skins would be doomed to the darkness of night. Today, we yet like the sun for all the wrong reasons. We can easily deduct their lack of zinc in particular as their bodies degraded with each generation. It reads in every bit of Egyptian art. Skin was less able to defray the sun's rays and oil as 'anointing' became even more precious than food itself. Oil was part of the wages paid to workers and at the time of Rameses III some even went on strike because they did not get it and to strike against Rameses III was quite 'chancy' in those days! Hair soon started falling out in men and women and if we go by the heavy wigs and bald headed statues and reliefs. Egypt was less and less the healthy land she once was as zinc loss and thyroid stress reactions occurred, a classic example. We have scenes from the tombs of nearly red-skinned peoples, as many Amerindians, appearing as if they were burned, a direct

result of a hyperthyroid condition. This made these people, as are many Middle Eastern people, extraordinarily high strung and nervous. The men are skinny while the women are slim to fat, but not obese, as whites and blacks tend to be, but there is some steatopygia shown among some Nubian queens, a hormonal imbalance of the pituitary and thyroid and as Nubia was hit very hard by these wars we may be seeing a result. Today, steatopygia is very common in white women, although they often blame the blacks for it. Women of Egypt found body hair prevalent and the bronze razors she used have been found. Zinc is drawn from the headhair and with other toxins, escapes through the body pores. Make-up became heavy and overdone. In the first Dynasties, the lower lid was green, the upper black. The upper lid needs heavier make-up as it catches light more and has the heaviest zinc concentration, and radiations of all forms are attracted to zinc. We will see later how they distracted the radiation by still feeding the eye the zinc it needed. In the later ages, both lids were outlined in black. These people were in all effects experiencing the pains of the Fall all over again, just as the gods taught the women to wear make-up at that time. The same environmental pressures were unleashed upon them. Hair became gray as nutrients from their weakened food supplies were inefficient and positive ions created metabolic chaos. They knew the new echelon of 'gods' and 'goddesses' caused it and the following sounds as with many. Someone is trying to escape them, which sounds like someone waiting for the plane to Lisbon out of CASABIANCA . . . (!):

*O hv, ferryman of the Field of Offerings, bring this to me, for it is I who go and it is I who come, even I a son of the Day-bark whom it bore in face of the earth in an unblemished birth by which the Two Londs live, upon that right side of O-siris. I am the herold of the year, O Osiris; behold, I have come on business of your father Geb; in peace are the affairs of the year. I have gone down with the Two Enneods into the cool woters, I om the plumb-line of the Two Enneods by meons of which the Field of Offerings was founded. I found the gods standing wropped in their gornents with their white sondals on their feet; they throw off their sandols on the ground ond discorded their gornents; 'We were not happy until you came down', said they. 'I speak to you, I have mode you enduring; "Couseway of Hoppiness" is the nome of this couseway north of the Field of Offerings.*<sup>A</sup>

Sounds like an airstrip, the "Couseway of Hoppiness," which the scribe yearns to be leaving on. Note the gods took off their sandals, just as Moses did in the Bible, which would be a terribly good thing to do if these aircrafts were using electromagnetic power as this would ground static electricity from the body. You might say we could even judge the good gods from the bad here. The good ones did not use the Elixir which was fuel oil. When is the last time you removed your shoes at the airport? But the good gods used the power of the earth and heavens, to ascend, clean energy. Another interesting passage is the following:

*Behold, I have come; behold, I have come; behold, I have gone up on high, but I have not come of myself: there was brought o message which come for me. I have passed by my house of Danger, the striking power of the Groot Lake hos missed me, my fore for the Groot Ferry-boot has not been token, the Castile of the Moce of the Groot Ones will not oppose me on the Street of Stars. Behold, I have reoched the height of heaven, I have seen the Viper in the Night-bark, and it is I who row in it; I have*



recognized the Uraeus in the Day-bark, and it is I who boled it out; the sun-folk have testified concerning me, the hoistsorms of the sky have taken me, and they roise me up to Ra.<sup>5</sup>

What is the "striking power" of the Lake? Since water attracts radiation is it because of the zinc in it? What is the "Castle of the Mace," but rather, what is it from it that will oppose him as he tries to reach the heavens? A missile? Not much like the "mace" they speak of in its hieroglyphic symbol Not much like

the 'maces' we know of. Getting out of Egypt was probably a very tricky thing to do at this time when it fell to Siva. They knew their afflictions were caused "by a god or goddess, by all kinds of whdw."<sup>6</sup> Was "whdw" radiation? It is believed to be pus created from sores. Radiation poisoning? That will cause pus-filled lesions. There was also an inhibition against touching anyone affected by the "whdw" whether, man or woman, just as Moses would forbid it. Radiation? It certainly sounds like it! The following is a plea to Ptah whom the man believes is punishing him, again a clear tribute to Siva's clever plans to impugn the old gods and win the people:

*I am o mon who swore folsely by Ptah, Lord of Truth;  
And he caused me to behold darkness by day,  
I will declare his might to him that knows him not  
and to him that knows him.  
To small and great.  
Be ye awore of Ptah, Lord of Truth.  
Lo, he will not overlook the deed of any man.  
Refrain ye from uttering the nome of Ptah folsely;  
Lo, he that utteresth it folsely,  
Lo, he folleth.  
He caused me to be as the dogs of the street,  
I being in his hand;  
He caused men and gods to mark me,  
I being as a mon that has wrought obomination ogoinst his Lord,  
Righteous was Ptah, Lord of Truth, toward me,  
When he chastised me.  
Be merciful to me; look upon me, that thou mayest be merciful.<sup>7</sup>*

We have a people very much trying to retain their original genetic forms despite the disasters about them and we are relegating magic and religion to a people who were using quite logical means to exist. They became religious and magic began when later peoples could no longer decipher the texts. Sekhmet, the "lady of pestilence"<sup>8</sup> had a firm grasp on the people. Another scribe declared:

*I am the abomination thot came forth out of Buto. O Meskhenet, thot come forth out of Heliopolis; O men, O gods, O dead, be ye far from me, I am the abomination'. I will go up to heaven and see what is done there, for nothing is done in Abydos to expel afflicions caused by a god or goddess . . .<sup>9</sup>*

Another interesting one reads from the London Papyrus:

*Recede thou who comest on the arrows: the gods who rule at Heliopolis keep thee off.*<sup>10</sup>

The capital city, Heliopolis, (also called On in the Bible, Anu in Sumerian) was the new home of the next ruling gods. Was one of the passages just mentioned of an officer who says he will go up to the heavens to see what he can do about the 'abomination'? The Japanese even have a similar story when the new 'sun' comes. Note the similarities to Egyptian:

*Thereupon they gave birth to the deity of the sun, whose light shone wondrously, illuminating everything within the country. Izanogi and Izanomi were delighted and sent this deity up to heaven, where she was given charge of the affairs of heaven itself. Since at this time the distance between heaven and earth was not great, the deity of the sun was able to ascend by means of the heavenly pillar. This deity was called O-Hirume-no-mikoto. (The character pronounced rume in O-Hirume is the same as that for rei, a character which also suggests the female gender. Thus it is entirely natural that this character should have been used in the name for a female deity.) Another name for the deity of the sun, a female god, was Amaterasu O-mikami.*<sup>11</sup>

As at the Fall, women were receiving the brunt of these disasters as their biology is more delicate. Nonetheless, we know Siva was well trained in weaponry as the following Veda passages attest to:

*The great seer Goutama had a son who was called Sorodvat, for, you know, great king, he was born with arrows. He did not have as much spirit in the study of the Veda as he had in the study of weaponry, scourge of our foes. Just as the scholars of the Brahmin acquire the Vedas by mortifying themselves, so he mortified himself to acquire all weapons.*<sup>12</sup>

Women again started giving forth birth in pain as their nutritional status lowered; zinc levels lowered and infertility became a problem. The sesame seeds, nuts and lettuce they relied upon for heavy amounts of zinc were depleting in strength and is one reason eye diseases are prevalent in the Middle East today. Births became painful as B-complex vitamins were lost and E dropped considerably as zinc needs these to metabolize and vice versa. Menstruation was more painful as the generations passed. Men too found sterility a major problem. In fact, we see all the full blown problems from our own slow, but steady, wasting of the soil which just in the past few years has dropped zinc content of grains by 30%. Infertility is a

major problem with these people but ours has been a steady decline and this hit the Egyptians practically overnight. Whereas before a Egyptian woman would merely feel the need to prepare for birth, very calm as in a bowel movement, she now moaned in agony. Instead of squatting with good muscle tone, she now needed flat stones or bricks to kneel against to allow more room as her legs were too weak. This evolved the birth chair, in use until the 1700's by Europeans and the Kursi el-wilada in Egypt by women yet today. She could, however, no longer receive the baby into her own hands which is important for electromagnetic bonding. Also, the ancient Egyptian women had very long legs, thighs very long, important in this procedure and the first to shorten when poor thyroid's dwarf the body appendages. All the physiological and psychological problems began as she lost control of her body and mind. Gestation lengthened as it did when Sophia had a ten month pregnancy and she too was given medicines to induce labor. The problem is that once any nutrient is lowered, the whole gamut of the body's chemistry is off. This is putting a burden on the entire endocrine system in particular. The hypothalamus triggers the pituitary with thyroid releasing hormone (TRH) to bring forth thyroid stimulating hormone which it cannot do if undernourished. I don't believe amenorrhea, that is hypothalamic amenorrhea, was a problem of the Egyptians so much as menorrhagia, common of a hyperthyroid whereas hypothyroids are mostly amenorrheic (although sugar can cause menorrhagia as well, but no sugar here in Egypt(?)). I judge this mainly on the redness of their skin, and acromia. If you recall the interesting examination of an Egyptian woman who had not had a period. Are we to assume, given the above hyperthyroid symptoms, to suppose she suffered from amenorrhea, or was menopause new and mysterious to these people? From a paleopathologists and paleositologists view, this could prove most enlightening and profound. Given the Egyptian diet, high in vitamin E, zinc, C, B-complex, menopause could only be a nutrient lack where the ovaries and uterus cannot replenish themselves and literally wear out. Let us look again at the Papyrus Ebers:

*When thou examinest a woman who has lived many years without her menstruation having appeared: she vomits something like foam and her body is as though a fire were under it, but she recovers after vomiting; then say thou to her: This is a rising of Blood to the womb. So soon as she has spoken the Magic Formula, and has had coitus, make thou for her:*

<i>Berry-of-the-uo-n-tree</i>	$\frac{1}{32}$
<i>Caraway</i>	$\frac{1}{64}$
<i>Incense</i>	$\frac{1}{16}$
<i>uoh-groin</i>	$\frac{1}{16}$

*Put Cow's Milk to the Fire with Thigh-tallow. Add Milk there to and let her take*

for four days.<sup>13</sup>

The body on fire is certainly a reference to a pathogen and it seems as if menstruation were never or rarely encountered before as they would not be treating it as an illness! Caraway is used, a known naturopathic remedy for female problems, as, already stated, an antispasmodic.

Anu (Rama) did try to help his people who were only too aware what was happening for they knew the good gods from the bad:

*Withdraw, ye disease demons. The wind shall not reach me, that those who pass by may pass by to work disaster against me. I am Horus who passes by the diseased ones of Sekhmet. Horus. Horus, healthy despite Sekhmet. I am the unique one, son of Bastet. I die not through thee.*<sup>14</sup>

Again, the reference to the goddess Sekhmet. As with Solomon, these demons came on the wind, they were radiation waves sent by the satellites or the result of warfare. Another passage, in part read, "*Horus, Horus, healthy despite Sekhmet, is around all my flesh for life.*"<sup>15</sup> When medicine was applied to an ailing body the following was said over it:

*I have come forth from Heliopolis with the Great Ones from the temple, the Lords of Protection, the Rulers of Eternity; they protect me.*

*I have come forth from Sais, with the Mother of the Gods and thy have granted me their protection . . .*<sup>16</sup>

The people always recognized Heliopolis as the home of the gods and from whence their powers emanated, or should we say the equipment that was stationed there as a base.

With the arrested zinc, eye problems were numerous as the sun's positive ions wrought havoc and with this loss of pinocytosis they looked devotedly to the "Eye of Horus." Horus, who had taken command with his father and believed in its power to restore:

*This Eye of Horus created by the spirits of Heliopolis, which Thoht has brought from Hermopolis - from the great hall in Heliopolis, - in Pe, - in Dep, - sayest thou to it: "Welcome thou splendid Eye of Horus, - thou content of the Eye of Horus - brought to drive out the evil of the God, the evil of the Goddess, the demon male and female, the dead, male and female, the enemy, male and female, who have insinuated themselves into the eyes of the sick under my fingers. - Protection, behind me protection, come, protection!"*

The Eye draws its strength from Heliopolis, home base of their operations and is brought from its housing there. We also see other cities may have the same operations. All of these middle eastern cities from Jerusalem to Nippur had space-ports of greater or lesser extent and the local people assumed they were part

of one large operation of which they were until the times of trouble. But the fact here is that the benevolent "*Eye of Horus*" could eradicate the powers of the God and Goddess. Bear note of this. The good 'spirits' in this case are the Gods and Goddesses, but the bad, only one God and Goddess. As we shall see, these people are telling us more than we suspect.

Most anthropology books tell us that northern climates produce taller people. This is bunkum, as Egyptians were six feet and over in the early dynasties and researchers judge height by today's standards which is all hyperplastic tissue, almost mutant-type growth from their poor diets. Fifty years ago this was not so much the case.

The eye problems, however, reveal to us more than anything as to what was occurring. Since the visible and invisible radiations were changed, the 'eye' transmitted different impulses through the body. We know that different electrical and magnetic fields can either decrease or increase fatty acids, cholesterol, accumulation of fats and gonadal development. If we are to go by their cataract problems, we have arrived at their troubles. The latter is caused predominantly by excess cholesterol. Again, for a people on a low fat, vegetable and grain diet something drastic had to bring this on. Cholesterol narrows the blood vessels to the eyes. Today we suffer too from environmental problems aggravated by our sugar and fatty diets which have increased our cholesterol, as xanthelasma shows in many people. But cataractogenesis has occurred in laboratory animals when exposed to high levels of microwaves and low level effects in man are suspected. But here in Egypt, we have a problem where diet is no part of it. I am also going to throw in the possibility that some of these people suffered from microwave exposure from surveillance craft and equipment as many of our military personnel do, and, if any of these people were directly involved in repair and handling radar equipment. One eye problem the Ebers Papyrus writes of is Leukoma. This is scaring of the corneal tissue with white growths on the eye. Like cataracts, it can be radiation caused. However, a lack of zinc, vitamin C, B-complex, brings infection or growths here, highly unlikely on the standard Egyptian diet. The Ebers also mentions hydrophthalmos which is a distention of the eyeball due to an accumulation of fluid within, a form of glaucoma caused today by poor nutrient absorption by the tissues as adrenals become exhausted. We can admit the soils would have been gradually stripped of their nutrients in war-torn Egypt, but it still would have taken (being they were so rich anyway) 20 - 25 years to bring them to the poor levels of today. The people were superiorly nourished and would not have had such disastrous diseases all at once if theirs were a nutrition problem. They were also more genetically sound. What they were getting was a double dose of diminishing food quality and radiation. Hydrophthalmos from a increased water tissue level could result from radiation as it does in rats exposed to high electric fields.

The Ebers Papyrus is a conglomeration of ancient medical treatises of unknown source, but the mystery here is how a low cholesterol diet could cause cataracts and xanthelasma. The diets were becoming poorer anyway, so cholesterol would definitely not be a problem! I can't help but think cataracts, leukoma, and xanthelasma was radiation caused. Much later, when diets became heavily dependent on milk, meat,

beer and wine, we could expect this, but these people were still influenced by the strict food and moral customs of the Neteru, so well exacted to some extents in the Torah. It must also be stated that a B<sub>2</sub> loss can bring on cataracts as it does to us from too much milk sugar and also low tryptophan and vitamin E, but here again, even if they stayed with their normal diets, as they seem to have done, we would see these symptoms only in later generations. Blepharitis would be expected, as stated in Ebers, as this is a nutritional lack of zinc and vitamin C and was common then as now in Egypt as the ancients found their food strengths weakened. This ulcerative (or nonulcerative) inflammation of the eyelid edges, irritates hair follicles and glands there, and is bacterial, caused by staphylococci, the eyes tender and sore and as all bacterial pathogens, often caused by poor diet. Tumors and cysts of the Meibomian gland between the tarsi and conjunctiva of the eyelids occur mainly through faulty diet and/or gestation problems and hence chalazion is listed in Ebers as well. Egypt still had, according to Herodotus, the most healthy people in the world at that time and he elaborated on it immensely when comparing other countries. So up until roughly 400 B.C.E., Egypt still surpassed the world (known to Herodotus) in health standards, not as good as their halcyon days, but still on top. I will buy, with reservations, the nutritional disorders of Ectropion, Entropion, (these two disorders are eversion of eyelids, what we call old age wrinkles today, but environmental and diet,) Zanthiasis, granulation, pinquecula, Pterygium Staphyloma and Trichiasis, all Egyptian eye maladies listed in Ebers, but not cataracts, leukoma, hydrophthalmos, all tumored tissue which had to come from radiation. (The big question about the Ebers is where do ancient and then later dynasty ailments enter? I am inclined not to believe there are later entries as we delve further into the text.) Trichiasis, described in Ebers is a congenital disorder usually from poor maternal diet. I could not see cataracts developing with these people even as their diets were lowered in vitamins E and B<sub>2</sub> or any nutrient nor any eye disease from bacteria even in the worst of their times, for grains were still whole and they had richer grains than we today as far as purity and content. We know radiation exposure of 200 rads or more can cause problems months to several years later with problems in the posterior subscapular region which becomes clouded with opacities. More than 600 rads creates cataracts of the posterior lens and I believe this occurred to our friend who "*swore falsely by Ptah*." Whatever happened to him was fast. Period. When these people said they were 'blinded by the gods,' they meant it. They were too healthy to have such a spontaneous tragedy as we see today where people are now waking up blind many times. Going by their diets there was no reason for any disease in Egypt, so why do we have a medical treatise of same? We must remember that the Egyptians we speak of were those of the Nibiruian Empire, not the nomadic tribes of conquest who later took over the kingdom when magic and superstition prevailed. The mummies from the early dynasties did not die from any disease and that is a forensic fact. We really do not know what they died of, unlike the later ages when disease was rampant. The Ebers is an excellent record of a people on the line of extinction not because of diet nor poor living habits as we see today.

Pterygium is another disorder, a thickening of bulbar conjunctiva from the inner canthus to the cornea with the apex toward the pupil, and I am inclined to think it was radiation caused. The translator of one edition of the Ebers, a physician, Cyril Bryan, laughs at many of the prescribed remedies. (I stopped laughing many pages

ago). Let us see what the big laugh is he got over the remedy to cure pterygium:

#### ANOTHER TO DRIVE OUR PTERYGIUM

Red-lead	1
Powdered-wood-from-Arabia	1
Iron-from-Apollonopolis-parva	1
Calamine	1
Egg-of-an-Ostrich	1
Saltptre-from-Upper-Egypt	1
Sulphur	1
Honey	1
Make into one and apply to the Eyes <sup>17</sup>	

Prior to this remedy another was given, calling for a poultice of honeycomb followed by one of Beetle-wax. but if these do not work, excrement of the henut bird mixed with sea salt and incense. If the latter is not successful Lizard's dung, Collyrium, Soda-from-Upper-Egypt and honey. Another is Black Knife stone and Crocodile earth with honey and incense. These latter remedies seem to me to come after the first stated, a follow up; the translation is off. The Ebers Papyrus I use here was translated from the German by a 1930's English M.D. who is using standard western medical procedure as the text itself was so translated. This cannot be done. What we have here is an extreme holistic attempt at a prevention and a cure (This is why I argue that Egyptologists must study at least five years minimum of the biological sciences in all fields, or as this person has done, they will transpose 20th century thought into ancient psychologies and teachings. How wrong this is and why we really do not learn anything from history when the evidence from all sides is not laid out. You have puzzle pieces that do not fit and history repeating itself with each generation.) The first remedy is to prevent Pterygium and this is an excellent attempt to keep out radiation. Lead, as alcohol in Egypt, was considered a poison, so its use here is one of desperation. In the early dynasties, black oxide of copper, malachite and chrysolite were used for eye make-up. Whereas in later dynasties, magnetic oxide of iron, oxide of iron, oxide of manganese and sulphide of antimony were used. This is intriguing for black oxide, malachite and chrysolite all contain copper which would have protected the vulnerable eyelids from any manner of radiation. If you will recall the use of ochre on ancient early man (The Changelings - Chapter Threc), we have to be careful. Were they using hematite (iron) or ochre (copper)? Ochre is often confused with hematite. If they used hematite, they may have been trying to fill their systems with iron. If ochre, as our Egyptians here, they wanted to protect against radiations. Magnetic iron, or iron in any form, was not used in any manner until after roughly 1500 B.C.E. (by traditional history), some 300 years after Tutankhamun's time. Later, we see galena or lead sulphide and lead carbonate in use with lead poisoning attending. In fact, it was one of the reasons that brought Egypt to a final close as people did not know how to use it. I do not believe the translation is right here on "iron--from-Apollonopolis-parva." They might have meant ochre. Or, it might have been an iron type that is heavy with clay, then it would have been understandable. Lead, however, is the key in this prescription, well known to distract radiation. There is no magic here as historians

tell us: again the blindness of non-holistic research, with an interpretation of a people they can never come to know. As zinc is so susceptible to radiation and ionization (your eyelids have concentrations of zinc), lead eyepaint would be sensible if they would buff it with a purgative to constantly rid this from the system. Surely, they would have equated lead poisoning with it if there were affects: I do not believe these people were that ignorant and from these ingredients it proves it. Today, gas fumes, pollution, food is loaded with it and if you are holistically minded, as our Egyptians were, you take garlic, pectin, vitamin E and C to flush this corrosive and cytotoxic agent from your system. Bryan did admit lead sulphite as a white powder is antiseptic but not black. But our recipe here is a prevention against radiation while the others were for the ill-effects. For an Egyptian to use lead was surprising and proves the dire circumstances these people were in. Is there any coincidence that Thutmosis III and his armies brought lead from the Mediterranean where the largest mines were? Egyptians made many lead "curse slates" which were placed in enemies graves to 'summon' evil spirits, but I doubt they were the enemy, but their own people to ward off radiation. I think upon looking at the Ebers Papyrus regimens, a holistic practitioner vs. a western doctor, would shed an entire new light on Egyptian medicine as I am attempting here. As far as this remedy is concerned, I have never found anything more conducive to trying to solve a problem and keep from injuring cells at the same time which is more than I can say for modern medicine. If they were going to place red-lead on their eyes they certainly will absorb it as well which means you are going to have cell injury at the extreme, (today many people have visual disturbances, mental problems, delusions, paralysis, irritability, kidney failure while women can also abort) so what to do? Compensate. Meet the ill effects and conquer them, that was the Egyptian psyche. (Bryan, like most doctors, puts no faith in skin absorption of medicine, yet some are discovering today the power of it, now that we know what the ancients knew, that skin is an organ and breathes and absorbs everything around it - a word of warning to those in the industrial and automobile corporations, not that that matters to them.) We know calcium helps rid the body of many poisons, lead at the forefront, and protects cells from toxin absorption, and what better way than with the thickest and strongest egg in the world, the Ostrich. Look at what else they used, saltpeter! Nothing but old potassium nitrate! No better thing to use than nitrate which will dilate constricted blood vessels, as the lead affects them, reducing blood pressure which would rise from saturnism which depresses the motor centers of the spinal cord. Thus, no convulsions or spasms as lead poisoning causes. The potassium, calcium and magnesium (from the egg also) would keep these ions in proper balance to keep the muscles, especially the heart, from injury and nerve impulses would be strong. The wood would act as a fiber, the cellulose in it, would help stave off the lead as well. The iron would keep the red blood cells carrying oxygen to tissues and help in immunity. (It must be stated the sun's positive rays lower immunity which is why summer colds and flu are always around.) Sulphur! I tell you these people knew what they were doing! Sulphur has to work with nitrogen to synthesize body proteins as cystine, cysteine, etc. If you raise the nitrate in a body you must the sulphur, or injury to cells occur. (Do you still believe Egypt developed from a pack of wandering nomads?!) Honey has so many wonderful elements from vitamin A to zinc, it would take several pages but it was wisely used here as a binder. The Brahmins of Bengal applied honey to the head, lips, eyelids and earlobes of brides to ward off



evil spirits, so it certainly has other protective elements from ionization as it would in the hive. Calamine! Calamine is a zinc oxide and what better agent to help an eyelid along that is losing it and, the silicate in it would retard radiation! This tells us the Egyptians were quite aware of the heavy radiation from the sun and whatever else, and their eye application was a guard and remedy all in one in the best tradition of holistic medicine. At first reading, the average person finds it all so silly as have many since the Ebers Papyrus was first translated. Now, does it sound funny to you as it did to Bryan? We are truly missing a great deal of the real events of these ages past if we lose holistic thought. Let us go back to the other remedies which seem a little 'bizarre.' Once Pterygium had taken affect, the growth had to be eradicated. Honeycomb is antiseptic as would be beetle-wax, however Bryan says these were no doubt useless! Yet we know bees can only live in a sterile environment and honey prohibits bacteria. Don't get too upset by the excrement, the latter does have many healthful benefits. However, today, grandma's old remedies which included dung for sores and cuts cannot be used safely because of the tetanus therein. Why would a remedy used successfully for millenia, go bad on us? Well, the medical community has been the first to, shall I say, pooh-pooh this, and claim grannies and the ancients were full of it (sorry!), but as usual in their shortsightedness, they forgot our cattle are loaded with imitation grains and drugs to make them fat which makes them unhealthy, thus, tetanus, TB and a score of other illnesses ravage our cattle (which we eat!). The ox was once used from stem to stern for everything and today they are so sickly even the calves take several minutes to stand whereas in the wilderness, and the good ole' days, they were up and nursing a few moments after falling or a wolf would get them. Dung was once used as fuel and medicine but you couldn't today any more than one could use human excrement still used in those parts of the world westernization has not touched. Healthy excrement must fall to create a healthy earth or pestilence abounds. Give me back the days of healthy guano and I'll throw old Salks polio vaccine right in your face! Whatever henut bird had in his excrement must have been beneficial for these people or these remedies would never have been used. Nevertheless, a septic was used, sea-salt; this, like lead and alcohol, were not used by the ancients (the Bible's 'salt of the earth', plays upon man's weakness to take something he craves from a poor genetic make-up to keep him at death's door. Now he had a catchy phrase to fit the ailment! The body has no need for chloride). Animals in the wild and many tribal peoples have been found to exist totally without salt. Interestingly, the Bedouin tribes of North Africa, in that heavy heat, do not use salt and have no word for it. Sodium which we need comes from meat, fruit and vegetables. The kidney, especially, cannot tolerate chloride and this kills the evolutionary theory that our kidneys and blood are atavisms of the ancient sea we supposedly crawled from. If we did crawl from it, we had high blood pressure, no hair, loss of immunity, acne, and were emotionally erratic! The sea-salt in this poultice, as salt does, helped to draw the poison from the tumor. The incense must be a flower essence of some sort and as I do not know what it is I cannot elaborate, but only say like all flower remedies the essences are very healing. I would hazard a guess this could have been pennyroyal (*Hestleoma Pulegioides*) which as a poultice is used for bruises, cuts, etc. The European variety is *Mentha Pulegioides* which would have been in Egypt as well. Nonetheless, the use of flower essences is dated back to very ancient times and flourished as an art in Egypt. I will not venture the medical properties of lizard's dung as I am

sure it was of benefit or the Egyptians would not use it. Soda draws poisons out and may have not only worked in the tumor but kept any side effects of the dung away. Black knife stone I have no idea and whatever the value of crocodile earth was. We must remember that some of these names, such as their use of Ass's Tooth, may have been names of herbs such as we have Hound's Tooth, Mouse Ear (they used Mouse Tail, or was it just an herb?), Birds tongue, etc. So we cannot take these all literally; crocodile earth may have been an herb or some special clay which is excellent for healing and as those of us who use it know certain clays have different properties. This was all crushed in the Egg-of-a-Vulture which would be as the Ostrich egg, imparting calcium and magnesium to the mixture and as all good cooks and herbalists know, what you use is most important to the ingredients. We are seeing so much in these curatives and preventatives. If you will recall back to the time of the Fall of Heliopolis, we saw a great deal of radiation problems from whatever type warfare commenced upon these people and they purged themselves with hyssops, saffron, etc. Today we use aluminum hydroxide gel to prevent uptake of radiation by the gut or ferrous ferrocyanide. The first is adding insult to injury as aluminum is a pure toxin to the system (and is accredited in part to Alzheimer's disease and other mentally debilitating diseases), the second does the same; cyanide added with iron in a small enough dose, yet it still destroys cells. The Bible is a virtual handbook against the deadly results of radiation poison as is the Ebers Papyrus, however, the latter is telling us of a problem with ionization as well, as the red-lead preventative reveals. The episodes with the Ark tell us the extremes these people went to to prevent exposure, although it did have its mishaps as with Aarons' sons and others. The last thing you want to do with cell-destroying radiation is destroy more cells once the damage is done and keep as much damage as possible to cell nuclei, which our modern remedies do not do. The Pterygium regimen tells us these people were at a great impasse and with an almost impossible situation which they made the best of. Few people were able to escape the Anunnaki when they took Heliopolis; all were no doubt permanently trapped. They were in very trying times. These preventatives show us they were quite aware of the harmful affects of the lead, yet they knew they had to protect themselves also. Egyptians knew everything in the universe was there for the use of humans, they need only the intelligence to know when and how to use it. It is as today's 'natural foods' controversy; everything is natural that is whole and unbroken as nature produced it, yet not everything is good for us that is whole nor to our advantage as discussed earlier in the book. Arsenic and cyanide are natural and under some circumstances have a use, but as with Belladonna it must be used holistically. Lead is another. It cannot be used by the body yet in this case it had its benefits but the after effects had to be dealt with. With aluminum hydroxide and ferrous ferrocyanide, they are harmful if no other purgative and nutritional antidotes follow, and like man-made medicines, will destroy the cell nucleus or seriously damage it. This is why the red-lead preventative is so revealing. Taking it as it is, cell membranes will be injured. The Egyptians were however, able to hold on for many generations, a credit to their holistic knowledge, which cannot be said today with the morbidity of our generations. They had the will to live and meet their situation face to face. This also tells us of something quite lost in western medicine. Daily, thousands of toxic drugs are prescribed and common horse sense would tell one that substances unnatural to man's body will draw on its nutrient strength and corrode and kill cells, yet they give no nutritional advice.

Here, the Egyptians, 5,000 years ago, were way ahead of us! The Egyptians would laugh today at western medicine which does not seek the cause but only masks the problem with medicine with the megalomaniac penchant for nantes two inches long. That's power over the common people with money in the hand. Hippocrates would not approve of their policy as he stressed that food was medicine, medicine, food. If things are so dire that unnatural substances must be used you have to have brains enough to know how. Instead of people laughing at the Egyptians, they should be taking the hint. Frankly, I can think of no disease which could not be cured with natural substances. One thing I am sure of, we are seeing an abundance of eye trouble in Egypt here because of radiation and the disc which the Anunnaki failed to control. We also know from Ebers that beer was used, sweet and bitter along with the medicines. Alcohol, as I have well stated, was a total taboo, yet here we see it. Alcohol was known then as now as a good stimulant to make nutrients absorb quickly and completely into the system. However, like narcotics as refined sugar, it too was kept under lock and key, considered the last resort. We also see flat beer and Refuse-of-Beer (the settlings or dregs) being used in abdominal problems as a purge. Egyptians were adamant about fresh foods and drank only water. Fruits were fresh like their meat and they avoided alcohol like the plague and kept dried fruit and meat only for emergencies as they did certain amounts of grain. There is a great deal of media hype on the healthfulness of wine, the Wine Institute claiming its benefits with a booklet, "*Wine in Civilization*" and even Jane Brody, the New York Times columnist, who claims to know something about healthful cooking (she uses sugar and salt) was a spokeswoman at a symposium put on of course, by the Institute. If these people would look back at their 'civilization' instead of their pocket books and duping the public, they would see why wine was used, not as a food, but in ampelotherapy. Oh, yes, as I have stated it helps nutrients absorb, the Egyptian and Hebrews knew this. It is unbelievable how people can convince themselves though that something bad is good. The ancients knew as we know now that just a drop of alcohol destroys brain cells which can never be replaced. The body, when fed properly and genetically sound, can digest food better and as quickly as alcohol which only is a crutch for a bad metabolism. You can rob Peter to pay Paul only so long. It was a noxious drug to Egyptians and used only when a body had itself lost the chemicals to absorb quickly and thoroughly and like lead it needed a purgative with it or the brain would suffer permanent damage. People such as those of the Institute are quick to point out the fast absorption rate of nutrients - yes, but its too fast. Alcohol is immediately absorbed through the tongue, gums, sublingual and submandibular glands before you even swallow and thus food cannot go through the proper digestion stages. For instance, niacin in wine is absorbed so quickly, you cannot use it! The food you ate at the swanky dinner was even affected by it, and to think you sat there like a real connoisseur, sniffing the 'bouquet,' and all along you were just a donkey in a horse-harness(!). The brain is received of it immediately as it has a higher water content and blood supply, thus tens of thousands of precious brain cells were killed, not damaged, but killed. The amount of liquor can be only a teaspoonful to do great harm because of its potency. Your brain demands a steady supply of oxygen but the blood cells clump together and the blood thickens, slowing oxygen to the brain. The problem is what is happening to the brain is soon to occur to the eyes, stomach, liver, kidney, nerves and many other organs. It is not a stimulant, but like sugar, a narcotic. The stomach pumps an extra flow of mucus to the stomach to curb its

irritation, so any reference to food absorption is strictly out of the question and just another ploy of money hungry profiteers. Both beer and wine hinder digestion and destroys the alkalinity of blood and opens one to more disease. The only nutrients it does assist are minerals. If you stick to Jane Brody's diets you will need wine, but oh, how you will suffer for it! The Ebers Papyrus is very explicit on the use of beer. In a chapter on the Heart and Circulatory Ailments (once again, how could they develop these problems on their special diets except in the later dynasties?) one remedy calls for milk, honey and water. The milk was usually mother's milk whose properties to stimulate the heart are well-known among naturopaths. Honey (which in itself has heart and longevity properties, known through millennia), in this case, helped weak hearts and circulatory systems mainly as it assisted in calcium retention from the milk, which, if mother's, has twice the calcium of cow's and also vitamin C which strengthens the heart and aids as an antibiotic. The water was a purer type than that used today. The interesting part here is that if this did not "drive out" the disease, onions, sweet beer, and datemeal had to be used. This was a last resort for whatever type heart ailment this was which did not respond to an easier curative. If they were not so afraid of beer, would it not have come first? Think how many times in your youth cough syrup was given with no protectorant to its alcoholic content. In just the last few years, alcohol has been taken from most cough syrups. Here is a serious heart ailment and they are thinking twice before giving them the heavy stuff! But look! When I first saw this curative, I just about fell over. Dates have an enormous amount of potassium which relaxes the heart muscles aiding the heartbeat. The calcium in the date would act with the potassium to assist contractions. If I had someone with a serious heart ailment standing before me and the first curative failed I would think that calcium and potassium would help it, but oh, how to get it in the blood stream fast and with the best absorption and without harming the blood cells? Alcohol. But I must warn my patient that I can minimize most effectively the injury to every organ in his body but I can do nothing about his brain cells, although they are dying anyway as we spoke from the lack of oxygenated blood to the brain. I must warn him how the oral cavity will absorb the alcohol and carry it to the inferior alveolar nerves to his trigeminal nerve with much cell destruction and the many cells of the pons region will die too. You are up the Nile without a paddle. If we can minimize damage to the brain and other areas, all will not be lost. Your patient says you are crazy. No, I reply, I just don't want to be sued for so many shekels and lose my hand or be brought up before Pharaoh which is what happened to doctors who failed then. What will you do? ONIONS! Onions? My patient tells me I am crazy and a physician today would laugh, but while they have been for ages letting mothers give their children alcohol-laden cough syrup they would have done well to research ancient medical treatise. (Not that alcohol is needed for coughs-unbeknownst to the medical establishment, there is a myriad of excellent herbs and spices to alleviate coughs and the common cold is curable with heavy doses of vitamin C and zinc which can kill the germ in the system within hours when properly administered.) A Russian electrobiologist, one Professor Gurwitch, found onions and garlic, so often used in Egypt, emit a peculiar type of ultra-violet radiation called mitogenetic radiation, which stimulates cell growth and activity and actually rejuvenates cells! In other words, our clever Egyptian physicians have buffeted the alcohol's abusive properties with onions by stabilizing the cells and then taking advantage of alcohol's fast

absorption properties! I know of no better tribute to Egyptian instinctiveness and eclectic knowledge. If these people started as nomads on the desert, I am the Queen of Sheba! Now if you want to go ahead and have wine with your meals, go ahead, with onions, but you still are destroying brain cells. These beer and wine regimens were used once only and not repeated! Bryan thought all this ridiculous and ineffective "since they were to be taken for one day only." Onions actually make the mucus of the stomach strong enough so it does not have to thicken, with that there is no reason more than one dose was needed.

The Ebers Papyrus scares me a little. It is basically a treatise on severe ailments of the eyes, alimentary tract, nervous system and circulatory system with tumors, hair loss, ear, nose and mouth trouble and gynecological disorders in a people who had no weakness for them. I am sure that what we are seeing is the result of radiation disease by the fact the Ebers is believed to have been written in 3400 B.C.E and the mummies we have of these times do not show diseased states.

In one other heart ailment regimen, a last resort of figs- 1/8 part- (the Egyptians were sticklers for the correct numerical weight of these curatives), fresh lead-earth, 1/16 part. Cake 1/32 part, and water 5/6 part lead. It has, as stated, no nutritive value, but in a body whose lymphs are heavy in radioactive material, would not lead attract absorption? This was like the Sweet Beer regimen, a last effort. If they were as cognizant of the effects alcohol has on tissue cells, they would not be quick to use it on tumor cells which indeed they did not. For one symptom of an obstruction of the abdomen, the ingredients were cooked in beer and strained, the alcohol would be gone and the healthy grains of the beer retained. In another, Refuse-of Beer (dregs, super-saturated with minerals as Austrians know; the good old fashion 'Easter Beer') was dissolved in Flat Beer and used as a purge which black beer will certainly do, again you have the non-alcoholic affects. In another, Sweet Beer and wine is applied as a poultice with Bread of the Zizyphus-Lotus, watermelon and Cat's dung. The Ebers Papyrus has suffered from an unsuitable translation of meaning because the medical world has laughed at the so-called bizarre remedies and this is sad because it shows us how wantonly sad sitology is needed to be taught to our medical people. We are also missing one of the gravest and most horrid events of mankind unfolded as they are in the Ebers. The Ebers I seriously believe is a chronicle and armamentarium against radioactive poisons and shows both preventatives and cures. In the chapter on tumors, as all the chapters, biohistorians should be asking how do a people on a grain, vegetable, low fat diet with plenty of fiber, develop a collection of tumors as illustrated here, much less the other problems of eyes and heart while the digestive disorders are out of the question with obstructions so bad they cannot "leap the Nile" as lines read, stomach swollen and chest asthmatic. (Remember "leaping the ocean" from the Veda?) What is truly astounding is that we see the same herbs and foods, etc., used today in holistic practice both preventatives and cures for fallout, x-ray, etc. How could a people high in B-complex, vitamin E and C, fall victims to sterility and infertility with a sudden rise of fertility cults? Is this our Nibiruian peoples or the Hyskos and other nomads who engulfed the kingdom with their poor genetic strains? Somehow after reading Ebers I cannot believe the Nibiru allowed themselves to fall that far in morbidity. Radiation weakens sperm and eggs and as lax as the Anunnaki were, and

other peoples, we could expect that they would be affected. Suddenly, we will have an outbreak of teratology with dwarfs becoming very numerous and as we will see, many other pathologies.

We should now look at the section devoted to tumors. The thyroid is the main organ most disrupted in radiation exposure and hence affects the entire endocrine system. If we look at the Papyrus Ebers carefully, the antidotes can tell us just the kind of radiation was received. It is interesting that a chapter on growths is preceded by severe stomach ailments, just what we would expect, if they translated correctly.

What is truly revealing is the following:

*When thou examinest a person who has a hardening, his stomach hurts him, his face is pale, his heart thumps; when thou examinest him and findest his heart and stomach burning and his body swollen, then it is the sexen-illness in the Depths and the fire is consuming him. Make him a remedy that quenches the fire and empties his bowels by drinking Sweet-Bear-that-has-stood-in-dry-Dough. This to be eaten and drunk for Four days. Look every morning for six days following at what falls from his rectum. If excrement fall out of him like little black lumps, then say to him: 'The body-fire has fallen from the stomach. The asi-disease in the body has diminished.' If thou examinest him after this has come to pass and something steps forth from his rectum like the white of beans and drops shoot forth out of him like nesu-of-tepaut, then thou sayest: "What was in his abdomen has fallen down." Make for him this remedy so that his face may cool. Stand the cauldron over fire, make a mixture in it and cook it in the usual way*

*To Drive Away the Hardening in the Abdomen: 1*

*Bread-of-the Zizyphus-Lotus 1*

*Watermelon 1*

*Cat's dung 1*

*Sweet Beer 1*

*Wine 1*

*Make into one and apply as a poultice.<sup>1 B</sup>*

This 'sexen-illness' sounds so very much like fulminating enterocolitis that I was dumbfounded to see it. This is from severe radiation exposure as we see in medical radiation therapy and radiation accidents today. The hardening is hyperemia, edema and ulceration which would make your face pale too because, as with this patient, you are very constipated. Cell replication has been interfered with and damage has occurred to mesothelial cells of the small submucosal arterioles but it has not approached the fibrosis stage as yet however; mucosal thickening has caused constipation, a later stage usually, with diarrhea in the first. The bowels here had to be emptied by the flat sweet beer (usually honey-brewed) and dough. The darkened stool could be either the beer and bread combination, or if they used figs to sweeten, or I am inclined to think the remainder of a bloodied colon excrement making its exit. The trauma is over followed by the digested dough and the remainder of the mucosa (the drops of the nesu-of-tepaut) that "shoots forth". If you will notice they were quite aware that the intestine is the last to empty and when that all

looked good the patient was over the worst and a poultice made to further drive any other poisons away and this is the most interesting aspect here. If this were enterocolitis, the radiation was very fast and heavy, well over mid-lethal range (300 rads). The doctor was smart and knew this patient needed to further rid his system of the poison which he could not do until he purged him with sweet beer and dough as his fever still lingered. The gut thus emptied, he now had to heighten the patient's calcium and reduce bone absorption of the radiation. This is very tricky business. Calcium in severe radiation is a blessing. It decreases cell-wall permeability and does not let viruses or toxins enter. In a radiation case this is imperative and a high dose must be had. I do not think there is a better remedy and a better indication of what had occurred to this patient. The problem was unique in this case in that the stomach and intestines were rid of the radiation but the nerve plexus had to be rid of the poison next. Today we do this with ammonium chloride, but chloride injures the cells more. There are many forms of radiation for which a different curative is given today, as ferris ferrocyanide for cesium 137; DTPA for plutonium and americium, which are fission products. What hit our friend? Going by this remedy, strontium 90 from fallout; this person may have gotten caught within an actual blast. Why do I think this? Because a heavy influx of calcium must be taken and an acidification of the blood at the same time. Cesium and plutonium, usually need only a strong purging and/or something to retard uptake by the gut as hydroxide gel. With Strontium, the damage is done, the cells have to be protected more thoroughly. But where is calcium listed in the remedy you ask? There is no milk listed. I think this fact is the most tell-tale sign. In all of Ebers, milk is a common curative, but for digestive purposes, as milk is an excellent stomach pacifier as a chelating agent. Of other ailments and tumors it mysteriously disappears. Why? In radiation fallout, women's breasts and cows udders are the first tissues affected, along with foods, which passes to the milk. In Ebers, mother's milk was used and sometimes cows and it would be the last thing to use in treating someone with radiation sickness as it would lay down in the bones. Today, we are trying to get people away from milk for many reasons and this is one. Since the first nuclear tests of the 1950's, Strontium 90 is in everyone's bones and can never be gotten rid of and adding to it by the drinking of milk has increased our levels of anemia, leukemia, sarcoma, and many other cancers. Another extraordinary revelation is that at this time many fish eating Egyptians suddenly stopped and it quickly became a taboo, yet Christians later picked up the fish as their symbol and ate it liberally because Christ did so (or did he?). Fish, like milk, is highly toxic during fallout and depending on what fell at this time, it is still in all sealife and will transmute to other forms through the ages with its half-lives. Today, we recommend, holistically, for Strontium 90 fallout protection, rather high doses of vitamin E, C, garlic, kelp, apple pectin, calcium, lecithin, brewers yeast (optional), B-complex, L-cysteine and L-methionine, selenium, oxy-5000 and a multi-mineral complex and only yogurt and soured forms of dairy products. It is interesting that the purge given the patient consisted of a great deal of the above: the B-complex in the beer and dough. Beer was usually made from barley and the dough was either all barley and/or wheat. They made dark, black beer or sweet which is all the better here as this means honey. Both barley and honey are perhaps the best blood purifiers in nature's kingdom. Barley originated in North Africa and Southeast Asia and was said with wheat to have been introduced by Osiris. It was originally used as money, so

valuable was it. Its most valuable asset, and revealing here, is that it purifies the lymphatic system and liver, the body's two most vital blood cell rejuvenators. Barley was the prominent food of the gladiators who were called 'hordearii' - "barleyeaters" - who needed all the strength they could get. Today, we know it only from the malt produced for beer in our methomaniacal society. However, let us return to the poultice. Assuming this was placed on the abdomen it could not have been better placed since the 'fire' was here and from here the nerves and vessels had to start sending an antidote. If this person had suffered fulminating enterocolitis, alcohol could not have been given orally as the impact to the stomach cells would have been too stressful, yet the antidote had to be given speedily and what better way than through absorption cutaneous? The beer and wine were the catalyst, the cats dung I cannot elaborate any farther in this excrementitious panacea; like other animal excreta it is used often in Ebers, its acids would have served the purpose of ammonium chloride today. It may have also, I believe, acted as the onions to cushion the stomach cells. What of the calcium. Watermelon! A four inch by eight inch wedge has 63 mg. Milk has about 250 mg. in a glassful. The latter they could not use. Dates also have a very high content, why not use those? Watermelon would have been higher in pectin which eliminates toxins (that is why an apple a day keeps the doctor away or in this case the 'sexen disease'). But its most important element is beta carotene, 520 units in a wedge so described, while dates have only 100 in a cupfull. Beta carotene is by far the best cancer fighter and antitoxin we know of along with E, C and garlic. We are just now learning of its cancer cell fighting powers. Watermelon has also an extremely high content of potassium, 600mg to the same size piece, and its combination with calcium's cell protecting powers as a catalyst, we can see further why this poultice was used. We know just with tests on *Drosophila* (flies) how vital the potassium/calcium voltage channels to electrically stimulate pupal growth are when they come together, and the same with all living things to keep the current of ATP stimulating cell life.<sup>19</sup> Potassium stimulates the liver, heart muscles and also reduces unstable alkalinity of the body, here again a natural substitute for ammonium chloride. Watermelon also contains cucurbitacin, an enzyme which helps curb high blood pressure which our friend most certainly would have suffered from. Not as high in calcium as milk, but now the need to get a fast absorbing material to every inch of the body with wine and beer alcohol. How to take advantage though of every ounce of nutrients and enhance their affects for a person near death. The lotus! Actually, we have alchemy represented at its finest, the taking of a minute portion of nutrients and using a strong catalyst to more than triple its cellular strength. Its use as a synergist with herbs to boost their strength, effect and assimilation, is ancient and quite true which is why from Egypt to Japan the lotus was a symbol of strength. The heart, liver and spleen, the latter two the main instruments of blood purification, and the heart are strengthened in their functions by the lotus to expel toxins (yes, we are finding the heart does more than just pump blood!) and enhance cells. It is believed to be, with the rose, one of the primal flowers.

We should make a comment on wine and further state that in the Old Kingdom it was not, as with beer, drunk by anyone until the time when endocrine changes occurred and miscogeneration changed their systems and wrought biological havoc as degeneration followed upon a people already in an environmental crisis. They became as whites.



and indeed we see in Egyptian art the slow and steady pathological changes from their olive green to red and yellow to a final ebony and white caste of peoples. But again, was the majority the intruders we see, or a mixture? Most likely the latter, for not all the people of the Nibiruian lines could escape and melted into the gene pools. They would be a mosaic of biological puzzles, drug and alcoholic infested. They were a mixture of hypo and hyperthyroid sufferers, and some in between, as people today, and with this came a natural admixture of ethics and religious ideals which all converged upon them in disorder and mania. Soon, they suffered carbon dioxide narcosis from the lack of purer oxygen and nitrogen wrought by the positive ions. Sports, dancing and other oxygen consuming activities, which had never been popular, came into being as with later Greece and Rome the greatest proponents, and an excellent example of negative environmental feedback as it tricks the organism to succumb to it. Calcium, one of the main nutrients lost in sports activity, is an excellent example of this as it cannot metabolize when oxygen is lost from cells and CO<sub>2</sub> brought in, so, the many muscular and bone ailments sports people suffer is a direct relation to this positive ion/CO<sub>2</sub>/oxygen environmental merry-go-round. (Everytime you cheer your favorite sports figure, or go out jogging, strike another one up for the parade of biological patsies). These people had lost their CO<sub>2</sub> plasma combining powers for their endocrine systems could no longer metabolize properly. Even in their 'perfect' environment, some CO<sub>2</sub> existed in very small amounts. But it is the skin color that best tells us what happened to these people and it has been a mystery to discerning Egyptologists for ages. At the first impact we see just what we should in Egyptian art, the very red skin from heavy histamine release and later as thyroxine was poorly metabolized, brown and then yellow skins, the women always lighter than the men as they do not produce as much. Then we see lighter and lighter, and then white skins. Then we have no Egypt and no Egyptians. They merely died out or assimilated into other groups. It is odd, too, to see suddenly in the royal lines, light skin, the Rameses' with near white (although they are sometimes shown sculpted in green stone) while the general populace have red. Tutankhamun and his brother Smekhara have very red skin, which is odd if these people were all of the same breeding lineages. Or were they? The new gods of Marduk (Siva) would not have been dark skinned, few of his family would have been. With a loss of thyroid strength, they could not utilize all their nutrients with an increased blood pressure and depression of ciliary activity from positive ions; all this made them take the use of grapes as wine for more than ampelotherapy and turn it against themselves as they drunk their race and every living cell of them into nonexistence. Indra knew this when he helped Noah sow his vineyards to keep his 'manimals' in perpetual breeding until they met a climatic end. Prophylactic behavior completely left Egyptians and wine and beer parties were about all their lives comprised, for the amount of holidays and feasting comprised many days out of a month. There is, however, such a change in moralities one cannot help but think this was the families of Indra as they encroached, and we have a panorama of them depicted in lifestyles we would expect from a white-skinned people with their biochemical confusions. Parties consisted of nude, both male and female dancers and musicians. Dancing and playing of instruments was forbidden to women before, now the androgynous women popped into the scene and all changed overnight. Banquets were called a "house of Beer" and the pathetic status symbol of American youth today that they "partied till I puked", so often on T-shirts, is actually reflected in an art relief (PLATE NO. 9) of a very

unlady-like Egyptian woman doing just that. Priests and teachers were at an end of what to do with their youth and the following sounds so modern in its scope and so reflective of high school and college life today (the latter go to college for a higher learning and the only high they get is with drugs and alcohol. Alcoholism and drugs is so prevalent in schools that it is a national disgrace):

*"I am told: thou dost forsake books  
Thou dost abandon thyself to pleasure,  
Thou dost wander from street to street:  
Every evening the smell of beer,  
The smell of beer scares away men (from thee),  
It destroys thy soul.  
Thou art as a broken oar,  
That can guide to neither side,  
Thou art as a temple without its gods,  
A house without bread.*

*Thou art caught as thou dost climb upon the walls,  
And dost break the plank,  
The people flee from thee,  
And thou dost strike and wound them.*

*Oh that thou didst understand that wine is an abomination,  
And that thou wouldst abjure the shedeh drink,  
That thou didst not set thy heart on cool drinks,  
And that thou wouldst forget the Tenreku.*

*Now thou art instructed how to sing to the flute,  
To recite (?) to the pipe (?).  
To intone to the lyre,  
To sing to the harp." 20*

Grapes eaten by themselves have too much oxalic acid that binds calcium and why the American Wine Association is fooling themselves again for every cell is suffering from calcium loss with each sip and with the addition of alcohol you might as well sip arsenic. At the "*Peace Offerings*" of the Laws of Moses (Lev 7:11-36-17:1-7) where the gods are actually fed, no yeast and no fermented drinks are offered to the Lord who is leary of fat, yeast and "*anything unceremonially unclean*", touching his meat. One thing we can deduce here is that the Lord was not Indra or Siva! Compare this to the "*Burnt Offerings*" (Num 28:1-8) where fermented drink, "*o quarter of o hin*" is used with each lamb and poured out at the morning or evening tribute as "*an aroma pleasing to the Lord*", but here they were trying to use burnt animal flesh as an arial or thermal marker and alcohol intensified it. Egyptians would probably laugh today to think mankind has actually turned obvious scientific procedure into religious ritual. Catholics have in particular played Siva's hand with their long robes and foolish ritual of wine at mass, the blood of Christ (!). Every sip and you shake hands with the 'devil' as they would call him. It went from a locked up, dangerous drug, to people actually worshipping it as the blood of a deviant. It

takes all kinds I suppose.

Another telltale remedy is the following; note the reference to "leaping the Nile":

*When Thou Exominest the obstruction in his abdomen and thou findest that he is not in a condition to leap the Nile, his stomach is swollen and his chest osthmatic, then say thou to him: 'It is the Blood that has got itself fixed and does not circulate.'" Do thou cause an emptying by means of a medicinal remedy. Moke him therefore:*

*Wormwood 1/8*

*Elderberries 1/16*

*sebesten 1/8*

*sasa-chips 1/8*

*Cook in Beer-tho-hos-been-brewed-from-mony-ingredients. stroin into one, thoroughly, and let the Patient drink.*

*This remedy drives out blood through his mouth or rectum which resembles Hog's Blood when-it-is cooked. Either moke him a poultice to cool him in front, or thou dost not prepare him this remedy, but makest for him the following really excellent ointment composed of:*

*Ox fo!*

*Saffron seeds*

*Coriander*

*Myrrh*

*aager-tree*

*Crush and opply as a poultice. 21*

I do not know what 'sebesten' or 'sasa-chips' are, but I do know that Elderberries and Wormwood are very potent herbs and to be used with caution. Something has caused a lack of hematopoiesis and pathogens have entered his body causing chest congestion. We see this in radiation poisoning as the body's immune system cannot fight virus and bacteria and antimicrobial drugs are given to remove pathogens from the gastrointestinal tract. What strikes me here, is the power of the herbs used to purge and the prophylactic given afterwards. If you will notice the dosage, specifically given, only one eighth for Wormwood and even less for Elderberries. Wormwood is very good for the liver and can even expel worms, so it is an excellent antiseptic and its use here would be superb. However, too much can irritate the stomach and cause tachycardia. One wonders why hyssops was not used, a much safer herb, but Ebers never mentions once this important plant as the Bible does but it is not so much a wild plant but one that is cultivated and if the events occurred as I believe, we may be seeing a lack of it for the reasons gardens could not be tended as before. (In Europe and Asia it must be cultivated, however in America it grows wild-another mystery, how did it get to the Middle East?) The most intriguing aspect of saffron here is that it actually cleans and activates meridian channels (the electrical charges of the body that acupuncturists use and without these channels you would be dead, despite what western medicine says. They have

electrocardiographs and electroencephalography and they still deny it!). Another drawback is that Wormwood is narcotic and given the above with this it must be heavily diluted. Elderberries are diaphoretic, which you would want to have to induce sweating, and is also used as a purgative and hydrogogue that evacuates the bowels of water. When it works, it is powerful with projectile vomiting and diarrhea and so the "hogs blood" is the berries. The most expensive spice in the world, saffron is also the richest source of B-2. The clincher here is that it aids digestion of fatty meats such as our ox fat to be absorbed! It is the follow-up prophylactic that is interesting. Saffron, a native of Egypt, is a diuretic and laxative and sudorific. Coriander is very good as a stomachic and heart strengthener. I always find it enlightening how they use remedies as this to help prevent a further attack for myrrh is an excellent expectorant for any chest infection from a cold to TB. This lung trouble is so reminiscent of lung damage by radiation today. It is rather hard to tell the doses received as to whether the injury was immediate or progressive. Breaks in DNA and chromosomes are either immediate or later as a single strand of DNA is repaired with possible error, however double-strands do not repair and it is lethal to the cell if a chromosomal break is associated with it. Cells can undergo up to three mitoses (so they say) before they die. Instant cell death does occur in classes of lymphocytes with radiation, which is enough for me, for the entire system starts to decay. Alveolar type II (surfactant producing) cells, capillary endothelial cells (heart, lymph, lungs) and bronchial epithelial cells are all very affected by radiation, yet there can be a 4-16 week lull before manifestations and symptoms as congestion and the rest, as in our friend, arises. And just as with him, and as the physician tells us, the blood is "fixed" and "does not circulate"; in modern terms, an increase in erythrocyte sedimentation and leukocytosis! The blood flow to ventilated alveoli is off, hence his asthma-like condition as CO<sub>2</sub> cannot transfer properly! Hypoxia sets in and no wonder he cannot jump the Nile! The haste to help someone in this condition is that if gone untreated they can have a strong cough which will actually bust the ribs. No wonder these herbs were used: coriander helped the heart restrain the blocked flow. In cardiac radiation, injury as this would bring on arteriosclerosis and infarctions. Today, lung radiation injury is tricky. Corticosteroids are given but are very dangerous. Antibiotics have been without real success and anticoagulation only experimental, without clear effectiveness. The aager tree I do not know. With ox fat, though fat was forbidden, we can assume any ill-effects from were buffered by the saffron and coriander. Today, as then, there is always the problem of granulocytopenia with transfusions given, and at the worst, bone marrow transplants. But transfusions are hard on the liver and spleen at a time you would not want this and bone marrow transplants are hard overall on the system. Did not our 'barbaric' physician not curb and cure this in two strokes? In the first regimen, the purge took the poison away and the B-complex of the beer "*brewed from many ingredients*" which surely was wheat and/or barley and honey, helped further clean and repair cell tissue. The sasa-chips or sebesten no doubt kept the mucus of the stomach lining from disintegrating. The follow-up was cutaneously absorbed to make sure the entire system was cleaned.

We have two other ailments very revealing as well:

When thou examinest a person who is suffering in his abdomen and findest something in his backbone like the trouble in the knife-grinder's disease, then thou sayest: "This is the *uxedu* that has spread to his back. He is ill. I will make him the Back-remedy. It goes into him as if it had hopped in. Make for him a pot-yeast and then make him the following remedy:

Spring Plant

Peppermint

Resin-of-Acanthus

Mason's Clay

Crush, cook in yeast-of-Sweet Beer, and smear on for four days in order to heal him at once.<sup>22</sup>

Whatever the "*uxedu disease*" was, we can hazard a good guess for as indicated the patient already had it and it spread to his back. Today, we see symptoms as this in the pericardium (the double membraneous sac that covers the heart and great blood vessels) when heavy radiation is therapeutically given, or with radiation injury. The "*knife-grinders*" disease parallels well with the pain felt by patients today, stated as being knife-like, sharp and painful! And, we have here just what we could expect, the pain travels from the chest to the shoulder, neck and back as the nerves and vessels from the heart reach to the esophagus, trachea and bronchii. The stomach is thus affected as the heart weakens and peristalsis lessens (this is why beer-bellied men usually have heart trouble of some sort-poor diet affects the heart and then stomach, or vice versa). The spinal chord we are finding is very susceptible to radiation with manifestations months or years later. Our friend's back trouble was also no doubt the hyaline thickening of the white matter in the chord affecting the walls of blood vessels and thus affecting the lumen. Here is where the interesting part enters. Today, damage to the nervous system by radiation can really only be helped by surgery (what else!). The Egyptian remedy "*goes into him as if it had hopped in*", is this a reference to the biochemical attraction of the body to the treatment? When was the last time your body did this in the doctor's office when he scratched out your prescription? The only thing hopping there was the money in his pocket from you. Let us see if an Egyptian armamentarium matches that of today. If radiation had settled in the heart, all of the main arteries from the heart would affect those particular parts of the body, the arms, spine, legs and indeed we do have other such ailments in these chapters. Common sense would tell you to put the poultice on the back or front, more likely the latter, so the aorta and inferior vena cava could absorb it, as well as the spinal cord and surrounding veins. We have here an interesting case where only the pericardium is affected, not the actual heart muscles. He is not like our friend who could not jump the Nile, where breathing problems had arisen, but this is the onset of it as it traveled from his heart region to the back and he is in a better circumstance and does not need stomach purging, merely an arrest of the poison. A poultice would work better. Our friend who could not jump the Nile suffered intestinal and/or liver radiation, whereas this gentleman was affected in the heart with a follow-up stomach ailment, the reverse. Purging, then would be secondary. Well, let's look. Number one, he used peppermint (I cannot find what Spring Plant is)- which is a superb heart and stomach strengthener and system purifier. Acanthus too, has nearly the same properties. Look, however, at the use of clay, as we use today as a chelating agent to purge internally for

radiation poison! It actually draws it out like a magnet! And, we can understand his comment that it literally "hopped in" as clay is a very active agent. Clay is the best agent to use in radiation poison, being a highly stable radiation itself. Here is where yeast would be used for the B-complex, from the beer also, just as we use in holistic practice in Strontium 90 prevention and radioactive iodine 131 (found also in milk and when your friendly dentist x-rays your teeth and zaps your thyroid-our local dentist has a sign on the wall saying "only kids are afraid of x-rays". but I would add only a fool follows a fool. We are now finding that just a single dose of radiation is often many times more harmful than the same amount over a period of time.<sup>23</sup>). The best agent is the resin use! Whoever composed this remedy knew alcohol from the beer would make resin soluble, otherwise it is not! We use resin today as it acts as an ion-exchange agent, perfect here, to absorb acids from the stomach and here it would have done that but also pulled the radiation from the circulation! No wonder it acted like it hopped in, like clay, it was a magnet, the ions were attracted to the radiation and the skin pores lapped it up like crazy. Healing would have been almost at once! Radiosensitivity and radioprotection in cancer therapy today have proved unreliable.

There are other symptoms also, resembling these same disorders -

*When thou examinest o person with a hordness in his left side, he has feet that he-cannot-walk-with, then say thou: 'He has dug sand-bogs and lifted sand . . .'*

*When thou examinest any person who is suffering in his abdomen, and thou findest after he has leapt the Nile that he is ill in both sides, his body is swollen, when he takes nourishment his stomach feels uncomfortable at its entrance, then it is the bexetu-illness.*

I would love to know what they mean by 'jumping the Nile' if it was anything like the gods were doing in the Veda it is no wonder some may have been affected! Here, it definitely states he has become ill from doing it! Was he an engineer of some sorts, dealing with radiation?

We must now consider the tumors and other skin symptoms that are accompanied by these disorders in this chapter. We must now also consider the endocrine damage which can now mean many things. The following is very curious:

*When thou examinest a person who is suffering in his abdomen, it breaks open and thou findest something like a projection on his ventral side; both his eyes ore tired and his nose stopped up. Then say thou: 'It is a foul't in his excrement. It does not pass through his intesitnes as waste matter.' Make him for it:*

*Wheaten-bread*

*Wormwood-in-particularoly-large-quantities*

*There to add a small vessel with Gortie, along with broken pieces of the same with beer and fat flesh-from-an-Ox. Let the patient eat and drink this with beer-that-has-been-brewed-from-many-ingredients in order to open his eyes, to open*

*his nose, and to make easy the passing of his excrement.*

What we have here is not so much a direct radiation injury but a progressive one which caused a neoplasm to occur, resulting from an endocrine imbalance such as we see in anterior pituitary dysfunction. What makes this so curious is this—look at this picture (plate no. 10). This is Amenhotep, son of Hapu, Egyptian royalty, a great sage of Thebes who was said to have conversed himself with the gods. I will wager he did looking at this sculpture. Look at another picture (plate no. 11) Note whatever this is, is much lower. Amenhotep's is approximately at the 5th costal cartilage while this one is much lower. Is this just some accouterment sticking out of the top line of the tunic as you can see? Look at another picture (plate no. 12). This corpulent headsman of the village has one too. It makes no sense as there is not another protuberance in any of the photos showing it to be connected to a cord, etc., underneath the tunic, although plate 11 does look like handles of a knife or some ornamentation. They are often depicted. Others show loops but Amenhotep's appear to be a solid mass of something - a tumor? Perhaps these abnormalities sparked a later fashion vogue for if someone who spoke with the gods had them, they must be good. Sort of like the infamous 'duling scar.' What concerns me is that these are very much like benign tumors, round or oval, very well-defined. It certainly looks odd on many of the statues we see. I know this is speculative, but I am not speculative on this Ebers description, of a very common neoplasm with radiation injury. These particular protuberances look very much like lymphendothelioma, that is hypertrophied lymph nodes; myxoma with hyaline cartilage. Amenhotep's is an intercostal node while the others are thoracic and laterally and ventrally placed as they would be. No doubt this was caused first by an injury to the stomach by radiation which blocked passage of wastes, causing the lymphs to inflame; the eyes weaken and the nose stops up as infection sets in. Again, we have Wormwood used. Unless the stomach is purged, the lymphs cannot function. Unlike blood, the lymph flows only in one direction and if constricted, white blood cell count is down. If an overload of poison collects in the stomach it cannot rid the system of fats and other foreign matter. All organs are burdened, particularly the liver, which as a detoxification organ, cannot handle more and the eyes are thus affected because of vitamin A loss. Nasal passages fill as the lymph ducts fill with mucous. Again, the treatment is very indicative of the problem. This is a serious constipation disorder, as we saw with fulminating encolitis, and it is highly unlikely something this serious would develop with their diets whether we speak of rich or poor. Here again, Wormwood is used as an antiseptic but with the strong B-vitamin complex of the wheatbread. Next, we have garlic, much used in the diet and as a curative by all the people as it will purge all poisons out. But there is a method to the madness here and why I state obesity, tumors, constipation, etc. were impossible ailments in Egypt at this time. Selenium is in the wheat, which with the latter's heavy Vitamin E, acts to metabolize fats much better and selenium is also in the garlic in high amounts. (This is another reason people today are so obese on white bread; as our soils are low in selenium.) You add garlic to this regimen and you have a very high-powered antitoxin, fat and cholesterol fighter to meet the ox-fat, (Not needed if from healthy cattle - the fat would retard the radiation.) as garlic needs a little fat to metabolize and fat buffers the stomach mucous from the beer (old timers still eat ice cream with beer for the same effect. Their stomach's

are in good shape but their minds have had it!) All this would have gotten the nutrients working fast and out of the system as quickly as possible as the Wormwood worked. Garlic's high content of sulfur also synthesizes cystine and cysteine and other body proteins. All in all, we have another excellent curative for radiation injury. Your eyes and nose would soon open and your lymph nodes would sigh and say 'thank you.'

"None of the eight hundred remedies to be found in the Papyrus appear to have actually killed anyone of those whom they were intended to benefit. This is strange," so sayeth Bryan<sup>24</sup>. No, this is not strange. What is strange, is that historians as he do not apply a little Sherlock Holmes strategy and figure out what was going on in these times. Four-thousand years from now if someone reads some of our western wacky medical treatments they will be able to tell for sure just what kind of people we were and what we suffered from. Before doctors put all their faith in their little plastic coated pills and laugh at old remedies, they had better know what they are talking about. If anyone has ever read Ebers they will be struck how confident the physicians are in their treatments and they, remember, had to answer with a lost hand, arm or head if they failed! Doctoring then was a serious business and people not fully trained were not allowed to practice and if they failed there was no malpractice insurance, they were just quickly deleted from society for defrauding the public. The work was hard, dangerous and with little pay other than prestige. But these people had a great deal of instincts which is 90% of medicine; they did not need high-tech equipment as they still had the brains enough to read pulses and eyes and the body as a whole against the backdrop of the environment. In very later ages the medical system as we have now, emerged - Specialists. There was a specialist for everything as we have their 'shingles' preserved. This was the fall of the holistic human, enter the man who lost the power to treat the body as a whole, so they specialized in one area which is absolutely ridiculous. I do not know how anyone could look at Ebers passages on constipation and indigestion and say, as Bryan did, "*A glance at the Papyrus Ebers dispels once for all any idea that constipation is a scourge of the modern world brought about by modern conditions of living and eating . . . Castor Oil figures in not a few of them; unfortunately for the patients, in only one prescription is it the sole ingredient. . .*" Even in their worst times, remedies as full of ingredients as these were not needed. Simple honey, hyssops or aloe would have done the trick for constipation, but we have much more telltale signs of something else; there is more than just excrement leaving the body. One other thing, we must remember these remedies were all secret actually, meant for only probably those of the Nibiruian colony and perhaps the lineages of Indra as well. In fact, one line reads at the end of another fulminating encolitis type condition:

*Make for him the remedy from the Secret Book that is only for the Physician with the exception of thine own daughter . . .*"

This "Secret Book" is mentioned in other areas. Question - why is a medical treatise, secret? Another query - why only the physician's daughter? We can easily deduce more females born was common in the lines of Indra, but was it becoming so amongst the Nibiruians? Or, were the sons conscripted to service? The women knew the art of healing with herbs but if we go by Isis she was limited in her healing



powers as compared with her brothers or fathers. Nonetheless, when we get down to it Bryan was wrong; all the things causing constipation today, refined foods, poor muscular tone for bowel excretions, (again, poor diet) sedentary life, irregular habits, were all missing in this ultra-kosher, body conscious society of priests and nobility in the early years. The Egyptians never used what their Oriental counterparts called "poison medicine,"<sup>25</sup> unless great caution was taken and the need severe. Some of these poisons were alcohol, Wornwood, opium, castor oil. The first three were all narcotics and each very harmful to cells especially during sickness, so an alternative agency to help it was used just as in the Egyptian. Castor oil is slowly being recognized as caustic, though doctors since the Middle Ages to today prescribe it but have forgotten how to use it. Note Ebers lack of singular use for it, which Bryan cannot understand! It contains ricinoleic acid which moves the bowels but destroys the stomach, intestine and colon cells. We must stop and think if ancient man depended on this for his days of constipation, there would be very unhealthy cavemen waltzing about, and evolution would never have been born. Today, we have numerous ulcers and stomach disorders from the use of this through childhood: loosen the stomach lining and you loose the value of pinocytosis and your offspring suffers as well.

In another section, "*Inner-of-the-Fruit-of-the-Castor-oil-tree*" is used instead of the bean to expel roundworms and is used with yeast and water but only taken for one day, as the other regimen, and with the B-complex-filled beer and antiseptic grapes of the wine. How interesting it is that the Egyptians, unlike medicine today, used only the stem berrie, or leaves of the castor, not the seed as we do. (The berrie can be used if the seed is taken out, again very expensive to do, but a purgative should be used, hence the beer.) You see the latter process is cheaper and faster and is a tribute to western thinking(?). This is another reason they debunk so many natural remedies because they do not know how to process them or what parts of the plants to use. Even ancient Chinese medical treaties warn that the seeds must be used externally, not internally, and only the roots, stems or leaves for that.<sup>26</sup>

"Fortunately," for Egyptian patients, these generations lived a great deal longer with a lifespan in the last years of Egypt of 110+, and before that, they had a civilization that seems to have been remarkably stable, lasting thousands of years before a very unusual abrupt halt, but a great deal longer than this British doctor who hailed from a country that for all its bravado could never think of lasting as long. "Unfortunately," the British were always too busy burning their stomach linings, kidneys and bladders out with tea and sugar.

The Egyptians had so many gentle herbs for constipation, not that they needed them, for eating wheat bread, figs, barley, dates, etc. are all fiber foods. There was certainly no reason for constipation in Egypt. Then why do we have the following?:

<i>Another remedy for the body</i>	
<i>Leaves-of-the-Costor-oil-plant</i>	1/4
<i>Date-of-the-Male-Palm</i>	5/6
<i>Cyperus-grass</i>	1/16

<i>Stalk-of-the-poppy-plant</i>	1/16
<i>Coriander</i>	1/16
<i>Cold Beer</i>	1/2
<i>Keep moist, strain, and take for four days</i>	

Here we have leaves of the Castor Plant used. As a cathartic, this would have been adequate with the Dates as a buffer. Castor leaves are not as severe on the stomach as the seeds. It is interesting that dates serve as the protectorant which shows their ingenuity as they strengthen the mucous lining of the stomach and spleen and strengthens the blood against anemia as the castor leaves would have robbed the system a little (not like the seeds!). Anytime castor is used in Chinese remedies it is for very severe ailments, abscesses, infected lymph nodes, etc. The use of the poppy is very interesting. There are several varieties of poppy both annual and perennial, all with more or less the same properties. The California Poppy however is more hypnotic, however we speak here of breaking the seed down to reach its narcotic properties. What kind is used here cannot be deciphered although if it follows the Chinese use of it, as it no doubt did, it was of the family Papaneraceas-the-Po-lo-hui (Plume Poppy) and again is used for severe ailments from syphilis to osteomyelitis. However, one of the poppy's biggest assets is that it enhances the pituitary gland and actually oxygenates cells! There is definitely more here than constipation, and you have to take it for four days! One day is enough for constipation with castor leaves - trust me! This is just called "*a remedy for the body*" but tells us nothing more; is there more secrets to this than we suspect? Surely, the decipherment is in the ingredients. Anyone well versed on herbology knows this is more than constipation. There is another interesting aspect to poppy seeds - they help metabolize vitamin A. What vitamin A you say? The dates, which have the precursor called beta carotene, as stated already, the most vital cell enhancer and toxin fighter there is. I will not argue the fact that constipation even for a day robs cells of oxygen, and many die, yet they still used castor leaves, why not Aloe, completely safe and works just as fast and cleanses the system too? Volatile oils like olive oil and other essential oils were used as medicine, food and to burn as lighting, whereas, castor oil is used as a low temperature lubricant today in planes, as it is not volatile which is the major reason our stomach cells are injured by it as they cannot recognize and burn it as a fuel. It is only cathartic because it strips the food from the gut as it loses its mucous lining. This is bad in any degree if no protectorant is used and in no ailment should this be done without it. Here the dates coated the stomach mucous as did the wheat and/or barley from the beer. This reminds me so much of what holistic practices proscribe for radiation injury and prevention as distilled water is recommended. Distilled water acts as a magnet to attract and rid the system of radiation, just as our red-lead earth in Ebers did. Why? Because distilled water is vaporized by heat which condenses the volatile atoms, like castor oil, so your stomach does not burn it but the radiation is drawn to it because it also is not a biological function of your body and the two compliment one another's compositions and are thus attracted! I do not think I have to impress upon the reader that we are indeed looking at a new page of man's history through forensic deduction and that we cannot listen to blind interpretations of these remedies; to do so, we lose perspective of our entire past. To think a remedy for constipation, supposedly, could be so revealing is a little comical, but it is

oddities such as this that tell us the most about environmental conditions. You can also add to this the Cyperus-grass which is high in chlorophyll which is one of the most efficient blood cleaners there are. Coriander also acts as a laxative but one in which no 'gripping' is produced, that is, the stomach mucous is not destroyed. All this for constipation? Don't believe it! Another tell-tale remedy is the following:

*Remedy to regulate evacuation*

Honey	/
sasa-seed	/
Wormwood	/
Elderberry	/
Berries-of-the-uan-tree	/
Kernel-of-the-ut'ait-fruit	/
Caraway	/
aaam-seeds	/
Xam-seeds	/
Seo-salt	/

*Form into a Suppository and put into the rectum*

For a suppository, this is very potent and either this person was constipated since Noah's ark hit ground or there is really something else wrong! We have to remember the positive ions these people suffered from decreased ciliary activity and they were experiencing barotaxis, one of the major results of ionization, and not for the better if we go by this. In essence, they would be slow in peristalsis but still not to demand such a severe remedy as this. Wormwood, an antiseptic, Elderberries we know as a laxative and depurant; Berries-of-uan-tree and Kernel-of-the-ut'ait-fruit I do not know, nor do I know aaam-seeds or Xam-seeds, while Caraway is another purgative. To top all this off, salt, the great taboo of Egypt, yet it does act as a purgative and antiseptic, but hazardously. Honey, and whatever the unknown ingredients, protected the rectum and other tissues from harm. Again, Bryan cannot conceive of these ingredients working. He laughs at the remedy of Onions and the Froth of Beer as a purgative, described in another regimen called "*A Delightful Remedy Against Death*," calling it a "*dawn of history cocktail*," saying, "*The remedy still persists in the shape of the 'life-saver' dispensed at the public bar, but the ingredients are no longer the same and its purgative action has long since disappeared.*" Nothing could be better described here to cleanse the system, and to equate it with drinks at the local pub is idiotic in the extreme. We have already described onions ability to attract radiation from the system as well as being a fat and cholesterol inhibitor. We are also seeing one of the best examples of radiation tonic yet! It may have lost a little in the translation, calling it a "*Delightful Remedy*," however this did prevent (note it is a prevention, not an after cure as Bryan believes) death, and if you experienced radiation it was also a quick antidote. (What stymies me is why do they think there is a particular kind of death they have to avoid?) Note the froth of beer is used, not the beer (again, if they were so alcohol-loving, why not the whole thing?). If you have a system full of radiated molecules the froth would act as distilled water! The foam of beer, as connoisseurs well know, is constructed of much larger molecules than the beer itself, and loaded

with CO<sub>2</sub> (another poison fermented beverages produce), which in this case would be beneficial as the CO<sub>2</sub> would attract the radiation in a carbonic anhydrase situation as it mixes with H<sub>2</sub>O, the same principle as distilled water! The only problem would be, how to protect the already injured cells from further injury by the CO<sub>2</sub> and alcohol and if you have followed this you know, the onions. The stomach mucous is not stripped and also the radiation of the onions helps to stabilize the cell membranes while the magnetic like affect of the froth draws away the radiation. We should also mention the sulphur in the beer and onions also are agents which protects protein cell structure as well as the B-complex of the beer and all this also strengthens the gonads which in radiation are among the first organs affected. Sulphur itself is often used as a cleansing agent for blood as well as expelling worms, but is toxic by itself and must be used with other ingredients which your doctor fails to tell you and thus we have many problems with sulfur drugs.

If you wish to deny any of the radiation and EMR theories I have, that is fine, but one thing that cannot be denied is that these people were practicing posology at a time long before the Ayurveda and the Yellow Emperor texts of medicine were written and gives further weight to their derivation from some more archaic, highly civilized people. It also tells us evolution has no part of man's being, as these remedies cannot be learned by trial and error, though some say we learned by observing animals but this is absurd for our systems vary so. Evolutionary theory has no room for mistakes and to believe a few individuals hit it right 100% of the time for billions of years to evolve into what we call Homo sapien sapiens (they added the last name on in the last few years - there has always been a comical side to scientists!) is asking too much. One error starts such a snow-balling effect on the body it is just too silly to believe. This you learn in medicine and how any doctor could espouse evolution is remarkable. Evolution is merely misdirected 'religious' zealots. It is an excuse when you do not have the mental powers to calculate the answers; something to lean on. Western medicine believes the evils of man rest on the germ theory, little realizing he is passing biological bunkum as it is the evils of man which gives these little beasties free rein. Smallpox, polio, etc., will always be around, they have their place on this earth too, but when we allow our bodies to become weak we fall to their power. Towards the end of the 19th century, Louis Pasteur and Claude Bernard had a heated debate regarding the microbe and the host, Pasteur arguing that disease was caused by the microbe alone, while Bernard intuitively proclaimed that disease was caused by environment and the susceptibility of the host. On his deathbed, Pasteur admitted Bernard was right stating, "*Alas, Bernard is right, the territory is everything - the microbe is nothing.*" He would never have needed his vaccinations for anthrax nor hydrophobia had he studied organic farming and the treatment of farm animals according to their natural biologies for when man fights these, disease is his reward. Doctors prescribe antibiotics, but the germs become resistant to them, when a man's body is certainly capable of resisting the germ itself which ancient medicine sought by keeping the patient healthy. The body is only weakened further by antibiotics. Antibiotics means "*against life,*" that is, destructive to any living tissue. This means you! While they are trying to kill the germ organisms in you they are killing your cells as well, which is why many people have cold after cold often. Penicillin was never used in Egypt as it was believed to be as yeast, which they did not use, for it is a fungus which must live off of you.

It was the duty of ancient physicians to give proper dosages of those medicines considered dangerous, castor, lead, alcohol, opium, etc., with an appropriate antidote to match and curb its harmful effects and as is done today in holistic practice through appropriate diet, where autarcesis is the byword. It is still unbelievable that western medical schools do not teach sitology as their mentor Hippocrates did. No wonder physicians have such a skyrocketing alcoholic and drug rate; someday they will wake up to the fact that the reason they turn to this is they are beating their heads against a wall and fighting against nature, not with it, and when they do this they will behold the beautiful healing powers they are capable of having. The talent is there, the desire, but the recipe is missing - instinct. But they can bury their mistakes: in Pharonic times, they buried the doctor. Another problem is the drugs today add insult to injury, they harm an already sick body and alternate drugs are needed to counteract their effects! Says the Ayurveda - "*The whole of suffering which clings to mind and body has ignorance for its basis and conversely all happiness is founded in clear scientific knowledge.*"<sup>27</sup> Whose science should we rely upon, western, that does not seek the source of disease, or the Ayurveda which tells us 120 years is the expected timespan for man? We know by study today that 110 - 150 is the expected normal lifespan, but few will attain it and dying in the 70's or 80's is a far sight shorter. The American Cancer Society keeps telling us they are nearer to a chemical cure for this wretched disease, yet it rises in some new even worse form all the time and their batting average at 100% cure for anyone is exceptionally poor. A holistic doctor would hang his head in shame at the rates they have. The only cure is to reach the cause or they will run around like scared little children "*for a fool this whole world is full of enigmas but for an intelligent man this whole Universe is full of experts and tutors.*"<sup>28</sup> Cancer is a symptom, telling the person that something he is doing is wrong, so get with it! It is no time to panic and think it popped out of thin air then try and zap it with radiation (of all things!) and some cytotoxic chemical.

Having digressed, let us return to the issue at hand. Man could not have scaled any evolutionary ladder by trial and error, cells have no such time, they are too fragile. We are a catagenetic species. Should we not believe what the ancient texts tell us, that medicine was given to man by the gods? Their children could not have learned this by themselves. That the Ebers was written roughly 3400 B.C.E. places an even lower date for these events, even Exodus would be well before 1500 B.C.E., as espoused by traditional historians. The Ebers is said to have come from Ra himself and it is interesting that in the opening it is dedicated to Isis, known for her powers to heal. I appreciated reading the comment of Sir Ernest Wallis Budge, the greatest of Egyptian historians, who had very little medical expertise on their use of herbology, yet wrote at the turn of the century:

*What the priests had obtained from the gods was not "Magic" or "Natural Magic," but Natural Wisdom, and it was only because those who were treated by the priests did not understand even the rudiments of that wisdom, that they regraded it as "magic" and called it so.*<sup>29</sup>

Just because western medicine cannot explain or cope with naturopathy they call it 'magic' or bunkum, when it is all very natural, but then becomes supernatural to

those who cannot comprehend. They believe in spirits and spooks themselves for many turn to god and religion, spooks of just another type. One thing about the Egyptians in the early dynasties, their gods were flesh and blood and they imparted flesh and blood ethics to them not hocus pocus and if there was any faith to have, it was in yourself and family. People had to answer for their own mistakes, they could not 'pray' their way out, and forgiveness was impossible for they knew the organism was weak to begin with or never would have 'sinned.' There was never an Egyptian on his knees to pray and if they spoke telepathically to their kinsmen it was standing, a tradition the Hebrews carried with them. The only spirits they contended with were of the EMR type.

It is too easy for historians to criticize the 'Macbethy' curatives of the Middle Ages as in the following. True, better ingredients could have been gotten from less macawbe sources, but when you think of the toxins they serve us today with, it makes the following look rather good:

For Epilepsy - *"Vitriol, calcined until it becomes yellow: sonarote with alcohol, add mistletoe, hearts of peonies, elks' hoafs, and the pulverized skull of an executed malefactor: distil all these dry, rectify the distillate over castoreum (species diamoschi dulcis), elephants' lice; then digest in a water-bath for a whole month, after mixing with salt of peony, alcohol, liquor salis perlorum et corallorum, oil of anisi and succini."*<sup>36</sup>

This was at the height of the black arts yet the only thing really bizarre here is the pulverized skull of an executed man because quite actually it works! "Elephants lice" I am not too worried over because I believe this is an herb. But a better drug concoction for epilepsy there never was and it gets to the heart of the problem-magnesium. Epilepsy can be caused from numerous factors but lack of magnesium is at the top of the list either dietarily or from faulty metabolism and can strike at any age. (Epilepsy is rising tremendously today because of poor diet). This regimen is aimed right at magnesium which is found adequately in the "pulverized skull" and elks hoof. Sulfate was used (vitriol merely means a metal sulfate) to metabolize the calcium in the skull. Mistletoe is an ages old remedy for epilepsy or any neurological disorder, even St. Vitus' dance, and peony is famous for its anti-epileptic and antispasmodic properties. It is pertinent that Chinese holistic medicine, as well as many others, consider epilepsy nutritionally caused and even their herbal prescription includes oyster shells which give plenty of magnesium and calcium. They know too that other factors can cause it, whenever wind, mucus and energy are imbalanced they seek to bring it to order. Another Chinese prescription includes alum, cinnabar and interestingly, magnetite, to get the electromagnetic flow corrected. This is all crushed and given three times a day the first month, two times daily the second and once the third. Alum is a double sulfate of aluminum and potassium (or ammonia), cinnabar is a mercuric sulfide and these ingredients are a poisonous medium to be given cautiously and with a buffer which is the calcium in the oyster shells or the potassium in the alum. Today western medicine is baffled by epilepsy "due to unexploined metabolic disturboue"<sup>31</sup>. Among anticonvulsants given today is phenytoin which undergoes erratic gastrointestinal absorption and binds to serum albumin, which is hard on the liver as a result, with drug toxicity once enzyme

saturation occurs. It also brings on phlebitis and affects the nervous system and brings on drowsiness, nystagmus, ataxia and vertigo and hypotension (if you had an epileptic fit you would not care!). All in all, I would take the Dark Ages cure! Many other disorders can cause epilepsy - rickets, tetanus, hypoglycemia, fever, allergies, arteriosclerosis, causing the electrical conduction of the cells to go askew, and all are caused by nutrient loss that upsets the electrical flow. It is not idiopathic as western medicine has us believe and then blindly they reach into their little bag of tricks and hope it does the best. Our domestic dogs suffer from it a great deal. My Cocker Spaniel Scarlett, like all the black and tans of her lineage, suffered from it until we took her off of commercial dog food which stripped her of copper and magnesium and being black, she demanded a great deal of copper. The blonde spaniels seem to have little or no trouble. Holistically, the prescription is vitamins A, D, E, B-complex, pantothenic acid, vitamin C, magnesium, calcium, chromium, proteolytic enzyme, zinc, manganese chelate, L-tryptophan, raw thymus and thyroid extract which actually is the same basis of the Dark Age curative! We are also seeing more epilepsy from the poor birth practices in hospitals where asphyxia is guaranteed. Anytime you have a facial twinge, or tic, or muscle's twitch, a loss of memory, etc., this is a loss of brain/motor impulses which cannot reach injured synapses and are mini-seizures.

The Ebers is a special medical text, it is a compendium of prescriptions directed at the first effects of EMR and warfare at its absolute worst and is the property of someone very much in direct contact with it who had a high knowledge of the human body and its functions. Let us read the opening:


*I came forth from Heliopolis with the priests of het-aat, the Lords of Defence, the Kings of Eternity and of Protection. I came forth from Sois with the Maternal Goddesses who grant me protection. Words were given me by the Lord of the Universe wherewith to drive away the inflictions of all the gods, and deadly diseases of every sort.*




Priests are "Lords of Defence"? I told you they did more than just pray all day! Are the 'Maternal Goddesses' Nephthys and Isis? The 'Lord of the Universe' is either Anu himself or his brothers who helped them drive away the horrors of war and the results that incurred. Even the Aztecs had the god Nanahuatl, his name meaning literally that he was the god of skin postules or ulcers.<sup>32</sup> Was the man who composed Ebers a refugee from the homebase of the Nibiru?




We should look at the hieroglyphics denoting "spirits" and see if a 20th century mind can decipher better than a non-technical 19th century one when most of these texts were deciphered. We run into much of interest right from the beginning. Here are "ancestral spirits" that western science today says are ghosts (although I am not entirely against the idea of ghosts, but this takes a great deal more explanation which will come much later) and spirits and translated as such









Here are our 'beings of light' launching towards the heavens and those of their people, three of them, taken aloft by the consent of a Pharaoh. What the 6th



is I do not know, but it resembles the Tet (to be explained later). Nonetheless, this is pure hieroglyphic. But let us look at the male spirit: 


has no phonetic function here. According to Budge this hieroglyphic read aakhu-t. The bird is aakh, so why does it not precede  ?  is t. The question is, as so often is encountered, what is  ?




Let us look at another:   


This time, aakh is in the proper sequence.  has no phonetic value and it is similar to . The disc? What about  ?


Funny kind of spirits in Egypt! There are many others I could write another volume on. But let us look at the more revelant hieroglyphics here, the evil spirits. Demon or foe is:   


This is pronounced shem, that is  


is, but what is  ?


Remember the umbrellas from the Veda?? The gods on both sides always had their aides carrying them over their heads for very good reasons for which I refer you back to the first pages of the book. Let us go to another   

Shmau, or devils, demons; plural as 


denotes this. 


is supposed to be a sickle, called ma (actually it has no phonetic value and is spelled out  =ma.


or 

or 


Reminds one rather of the devils sickle does it not? Reaping the life out of us all. The walking feet have no phonetic value, pure pictograph. This "sickle" is used anytime destruction is meant. Notice the reaper used for the fields (plate no. 13).


It is very plain and functional, like a half moon. A handle like 


would be hard to handle and would need two hands to balance which is bad because as you saw in the picture one is needed to grasp the wheat. So, actually, this should read "sha," or more likely, "Shu", drop the "ma". It then still leaves us as to what the 

is. It is interesting that 



signifies water or sea, lake, etc. Why does 

come under it? Remembering hieroglyphics at times uses phonetics applied to the actual object, you have both a picture and the sound it may represent at the same time. This is what makes hieroglyphics so misleading as you never know when a picture is meant or just the sound as in "sickle" above. In another 

we have -Shma-according to Budge-I say Sha-but note the position of the sickle and Nubis following, very agitated. We may have a pure pictograph here as I believe 90% of hieroglyphics are. Why a symbol of water with a kite (bird) and an object nothing like the sickles used then and a very upset Nubis? This leads me to two very pertinent facts conducive to the situation here. If radiation contamination such as strontium and/or EMR emissions were being used, "water is the first attracted. Strontium hits water full force and as stated was the reason fish became a taboo. Now, if electromagnetic emissions were being launched, water as a natural conductor would attract the 'spirits' and could even be used to bounce particular EMR waves off. People began fearing the water, becoming almost hydrophobic, which would be odd as water has been part of mans life since creation. May not 

represent a force of some sort? I do not know how Nubis planned to thwart the demon with two sticks in his hand, however they may have had some sort of powers as the staff. The Egyptians came to fear water knowing it conducted both electromagnetic properties and radiation. Habitual bathing came into vogue as uncontaminated water is an excellent medium to expel it. Before the Christians made a ritualistic farce of water, bathing served a therapeutic service and to Egyptians the only sins washed away were those with a decaying isotope in them!

*Be pure in the horizon and get rid of your impurity in Lakes of Shu.*<sup>33</sup>

Does Shu here have a connotation to the 'sickle' and 'demons'? Where one could relieve himself of the poisons? We will look into this more later, but one other line of an Egyptian passage reads:

*O. King, beware of the lake!*<sup>34</sup>

The Egyptians, and later Hebrews, although both regular bathers, unlike the Christians, placed nothing 'holy' on the practice. Hebraic legends tell of the 'spirits' that dwelled around the waters as Lilith. Like the Egyptians, they enclosed their water in pools of stone, marble and alabaster, which grounds electrical and magnetic impulses and they would have thought twice about using river or lake water which has an abundance of zinc to attract it. The Dead Sea and Jordan was taboo to many people until the time of Christ who duped the people into its supposedly healthy waters as racketeers yet do today. By the time of Christ, fact had grown to legend. We can deduce from the Egyptians fear of water and seafood that radioactivity may have been caused by a fusion explosion and the radionuclide tritium (hydrogen-3) was its by-product. This hydrogen's isotope is then radioactive, thus the water, and is then distributed throughout the body and we can understand the meaning of holy water if they meant that water which comes beneath the uncontaminated

earth. In gnostic literature, the apostles as Christ, would drink only water from the deepest source, sparkling or pure. Another problem is that the sea is most vulnerable to contamination as fish eggs, larvae, plankton, algae, etc., are concentrated 5 centimeters (2 inches) on the top of the water, the most productive biomass in the world, which means it will carry this radioactivity to other areas of the sea then through breeding and fecal matter. Birds too will eat the fish and spread radioactivity the same way (many exposed animals as migratory birds are doing this now from the Chernobyl accident). The problem is tritium, like all radionuclides, decays into another form of radiation. By itself, it has a half-life of 12.3 years, but it diffuses into other deadlier agents. If the activities of Egypt hold true, we can understand why Egyptians and other peoples feared the water so. Contamination wise, the waters of the entire world would still be decaying today. Although tritium is said to be a natural isotope of water, it may not be and only a further degeneration. The 'holiness' of salt in the Bible and its use in Ebers may have a direct connection, as we have found today. Two researchers found that the radioactive cesium isotopes from the Chernobyl accident are similar to sodium. By pickling a venison leg they contaminated, they found sodium drew the radiation by 90% from the meat.<sup>35</sup> Actually, they just emulated the Ebers! And, we must consider that a great deal of the fruit they used had abundant sodium. I am inclined to think that it was the combinations with chloride that attracted the poison also as it is a binary compound of chlorine, making it highly caustic, a decaying element like radiation, like attracting like, a homeopathic recipe. This is what makes salt raise our blood pressures and eat at our cells, not the sodium.

We should look at another hieroglyphic



I point this out as the praying figure is quite relevant. Kneeling to pray was never done before the gods, a tradition that the Hebrews kept. Only the one true god forced his people to bow to him, Siva. Note they had to scare them with the 'sickle' to do so!

We really start getting into the heart of the matter with the next entry into Ebers:

*So many chapters are on this my head, this my neck, these my arms, this my flesh, and these my limbs, to punish the scoffings of the High Ones who cause this disease to enter my flesh by working magic in these my limbs, so that as often as the disease penetrates into this my flesh, this my head, these my arms, into my body, and into these my limbs, Ra has compassion saying: I will protect him from his enemies. His leader, Hermes, it is who has given him the words, who provides the books, and who bestows upon the learned ones and on the physicians who follow him the glory of unravelling that which is obscure. Whom God loves, he quickens. I am one who God loves, therefore he quickens me.*

The Egyptians were quite aware of the two factions of gods opposing one another and that the "High Ones" caused the illnesses, unknown before. Hermes must be one of Anu's brothers and as in the Sumerian and Veda texts, we see reference to the 'books', the information gotten from the gods, and we can fairly assume it dealt with

how to cope with the situation as the Ebers does. The third part of the text is even more enlightening:

*Words to be spoken in the preparing of medicines for all parts of the body of a person who is ill. As it is to be, a thousand times. This is the book for the healing of all diseases. May Isis heal me even as she healed Horus of all the pains which his brother Set had inflicted on him when he killed his brother Osiris! Oh Isis, thou great enchantress, heal me, deliver me from all evil, bad, typhonic things, from demoniacal and deadly diseases and pollutions of all sorts that rush upon me, as thou didst deliver and release thy son Horus! As I have penetrated into the Fire and have emerged from the water, may I not fall into the snare of the day when I shall say: Little am I and piteous! Oh Ra, thou who hast spoken for thy body! Oh Osiris, thou who prayest for thy manifestation! It is Ra speaketh for his body: it is Osiris prayeth for his manifestation. Deliver me then from all possible evil, from bad, wicked, typhonic things, from demoniacal and deadly fevers of every sort.*

*So many chapters there are to say. As it is to be, a thousand times!*

One line I want you to take special heed of - "*may I not fall into the snare of the day when I shall say: Little am I and piteous!*" This is profound. Compare this to the fallen sinners of later faiths who blame their sinful lives on the foibles of God whom they then turn to, absolving their blame to him. The Egyptians knew only they could help themselves and were responsible for their lives and dare not call themselves weak and helpless. Like ancient gnostic texts, it was not man per se that went bad but his relatives, the gods: man the unfortunate bystander. They will not subscribe to this new god who wants them to forego all their knowledge and attributes and place their destinies in his hands. Ra and Osiris have taught them to trust in themselves, believe in their families; they alone hold the future, do not give obedience to someone not of your blood, or shall we say abnormal blood, here. Osiris did not bow on his knees to his father as we saw Arjuna, who embraced his father as a son should, equals with the noblest of familial respect, as Ra brought his sons up 'in his own image' with all the rights of blood. Ra speaks for his body, Osiris for his, and together they stood firm against all oppressors and the scribe here hopes his family will be able to help themselves in this blackest of times.

It might interest the reader that a native Egyptian found the Ebers Papyrus, between the legs of a mummy in a tomb at El Assassif, near Thebes and then . . . died. We will later see why so many who have entered the tombs have died for it.

The remedies in Ebers were from the gods themselves, and indeed two prescriptions are given as being from Isis to her father, Ra, and it is another excellent example of radiation contamination. Before we get to this we have to delve into the most telltale of all evidences for radiation injury. Isis suffered a tumor on her left breast which we can assume was obtained in the fight with Seth as she tried to save her brother Osiris. With radiation, women are hit particularly hard because the mammary glands attract radiation of any kind more than any other part of the body and in descending order of sensitivity they are 100 with the thyroid next. Apparently,

women were suffering tremendously from breast tumors and appealed to Isis who had had one at one time:

*Magic Formula for the Breast*

*The Breast is the same diseased Breast of Isis who in the city of Xebt bore the gods Sn and Tefnut!*

*She has prepared for it this Magic Formula to be said over oat-plant, Health-corn, over the Fruitful-Part-of Reeds, over the Hair-of-the-abt-plant, which we bring here to drive out all kinds of Deadly Diseases, as many as there are, cleansing by a discharge in the Left Side.*

*Prepore it against all kinds of Deadly Diseases. Neither express, nor rub, nor bleed. Prevent the dryness of the Eyes which ensues.*

*Speak over Aat-plant, over Health-grains, over the-Fruitful-part-of reeds, over Hair-of-the-head-of-the-Abt-plant.*

*Let it pour out on the left side.*

*Make seven portions and give them.<sup>36</sup>*

Another remedy was to use a plaster for four days with Calamine, Cow's Brain, and Wasp's dung. I cannot translate the healing powers of the plants listed, but I do know what has happened: radiation dermatitis and multiple epidermoid carcinomas and/or edema with ruptures, oozing bullae, probably the latter, although all are caused by acute radiation and was no doubt from a single, strong dose. You only aggravate the lesions by rubbing them and dry eyes ensue because the body fluids are concentrated and lost in the bullae. Three excellent ingredients are in the other prescription. Calamine is a zinc oxide, an astringent and protectorant for the oxide is a negative radical here. As anyone knows who has eaten brains they are very sweet as they should be as they are of a high glucose content and also high in vitamins A and C as well as many minerals as in the wasp's dung. If you eyebrows went up on this they should not as it is an excellent remedy, just as the cow's dung, and is very antiseptic and thus healing and draws poisons out. Cell reformation and protoplasia were utmost here.

If you are not convinced of the unusual events happening over 3,000 years ago, lets us get back to Ra. According the Ebers, Tefnut gave Ra a headache! Tefnut, to all appearances, sounds very much like Lilith or another mischievous daughter of Indra's. Of course, Bryan laughed at all this. Can we now surmise these "headaches" were the direct result of EMR assault and/or other radiation emissions or fallout? We know the scalp is more sensitive to radiation than the face or eyebrows and the reason many priests are shown bald who came in contact with the ark or similar radiations. (They would have been wise to shave their heads which many probably did.) It may have been the origin of the skullcap, or kipot. Ancient Japanese 'Dogu' statues seem to depict astronauts in suits and without their helmets have very

similar tight caps as our astronauts wear. Ra, however, apparently was a victim of an assault. Isis helped her father with the following remedy:

*Another remedy which the goddess Isis prepared for the god Ra to Drive out the pains that are in his head:*

*Berry-of-the-Coriander*

*Berry-of-the-Poppy-plant*

*Wormwood*

*Berry-of-the-sames-plant*

*Berry-of-the-Juniper-plant*

*Honey*

*Make into one, mix with Honey, and smear therewith in order to make him well forthwith. When this remedy is used by him against all illnesses in the head and all sufferings and evils of any sort, he will instantly become well.*

This is odd if Isis were only going to remedy a tension or anxiety headache, all she needed to do was rub juniper onto his head. There is more here than meets the eye and a very serious headache as opium is used which means Ra was in very much pain, or at least they were using the poppy, not necessarily as we do as a heavy drug. As a holistic researcher I worry when I see more than two or three ingredients or when a poisonous (not necessarily, if they did not refine the berry) medicine as opium is used. Wormwood or coriander would have diffused its harmful affects. If Indian and Chinese holistic therapy is derived from the gods as believed, surely Isis would have used acupuncture or pressure or massage therapy, pressing first the "yin-t'ang", "t'an-ch'it" and "t'ai-uan" points. In a headache situation, heavy herbals are resorted to only when caused by rhinitis, kidney dysfunction, etc., and I doubt Ra was organically disturbed, much less any other Egyptian at this time. Even in the land of opium, China, it is rarely used medicinally except in dire cases and Ra must have been one of those. In all fairness, it also should be stated, as our Ebers editor failed to realize, that the berry from the poppy is safe and that opium is derived from air-drying the juice from the unripe capsule of the poppy from which alkaloids, morphine, codeine, paverine and heroin are derived, and Isis was merely using the poppy seeds as those of us who eat them know the healthful benefits they have for the heart, stomach, and brain which in Ra's case was in poor condition if EMR was his trouble here. Sometimes I have to laugh, whenever we see poppy mentioned, everyone jumps to conclusions thinking the ancients were as corrupt as we! We do see opium used to stop a child from crying, "*It acts at once!*" in one section of Ebers but we cannot jump to conclusions and say they used a hard drug. Whether opium or poppy seed was used, the effect would still be the same as his headache would be deadened although with the former he would run the great risk of cellular damage, however the other ingredients would alleviate it. However, there is no better remedy for headaches than Juniper which also soothes and strengthens nerves in all of the body and helps the vision. It is even good for leprosy and palsy. Coriander would have strengthened his heart; wormwood, for swelling as the brains membranes do swell with radiation, and would also act as a catalyst to the linament. Poppy would have eliminated the pain we know accompanies the scalp in radiation assault from a local dose. It is excellent to use against arthralgia from lead poisoning, so its cleansing effects are potent and in this case, imperative, and I

would say the basic reason it was used was to draw the poison out. It also oxygenates cells and enhances vitamin A absorption which was present in the Juniper and honey and would have kept nutrients well circulated, keeping injury to cells at bay. Poppy's are a protectorant for many eye disorders, again pertinent here. The cerebro-spinal fluid that flows through the cranial bones would have aptly taken the poppy's powers through the system and actually helped open the cranial bones, no doubt compressed by the EMR, and soothed the surrounding tissues and nerves which were no doubt giving Ra one good sized headache. Coriander and Wormwood would have cleansed the system quite efficiently. Honey too acts as a catalyst. Whatever was done here, someone sure knew their herbs!

There is often a reference to the use of "*Excrement of the Gods*" which, of course, is ridiculed by Bryan. Petroleum is quoted as in use in Ebers to expel worms which it does, however I believe "*Excrement of the Gods*" is a slang reference for petroleum. If you will recall back to the Elixir of the Veda and the 'blood' that spilled from their aircraft, I do not think it difficult to equate the meaning here. Bryan actually believes it is god's guano, but they did use animal, and in fairness we should state they could have been using human dung but in the manner in which it is stated, I think it is a reference to fuel or petroleum products as we use vasoline. Petroleum is used holistically for nervous disorders, worms, bowel disorders, but must be used with great caution. Even Vaseline is very bad for the skin as it does not allow the cells to breath and is used in only rare skin injuries. In the 1930's vasoline was the rage among actresses and models and today they see the disastrous effects. Again, I hope Bryan never reads a Chinese herbal guide: 'Buddhas nails', 'Japanese Crowsfoot', etc.! However, lets look at the remedy for trembling in the fingers.

To Drive Away Tremblings in the Fingers

Caraway

Wax

Red-lead

Excrement-of-the-Gods

Honey

Figs

Fresh lead-Earth

Cook into one and apply as a Poultice.

Whether it was the loss of the disc, positive ions or the radiation, we have something there. Acute or repeated low level radiation will cause abnormalities and/or loss of the fingernails with even a loss of the finger ridge patterns. If we are speaking of positive ionization, then we are speaking of (in these people who had a copper/zinc/iron balance) hyperthyroidism with an increase in blood pressure, palpitation and trembling a common result. But one ingredient in this remedy gives this away-lead. This is probably an acute state of injury as cutaneous nerves are injured as excess collagen sets down about the nerves with resulting constriction of them as the collagen contracts. If this is not treated, tumors will develop, just as epidermoid carcinomas, and in the hauds this can be sudden or from five to thirty years, depending on exposure. Whatever happened here, the poultice had to drive the

poison out and at the same time keep further radiation from entering. This would have been an excellent precautionary remedy for handlers of such high electrical charged units as the ark. Nonetheless, note again the use of lead with honey as a catalyst to get it quickly into the system and wax to both bind and to drive out impurities. Caraway is excellent for any bruise or abrasion in a poultice. Figs we have already stated, but zinc, iron and B-vitamins are absorbed more with this fruit, so valuable in radiation injury, and when applied externally as here for it will speed tissue repair. The petroleum would act as the lead, heavier than the radiation and as a cellular purgative, while the figs acted as the buffer as does the honey and caraway.

Another remedy with a list of ingredients that stymies Bryan because of its length, calls for his caustic comment:

*It is rather late in the day, but no harm can be caused by proffering the suggestion that had the Diseased Toes been merely washed in Water-from-the-Rain-of-the-Heavens and then 'poultices' with fresh Olive Oil, the rest of the 'drugs' in this cumbersome remedy could have been discarded with advantage.*<sup>36</sup>

He is right, not so many ingredients would have been needed for "diseased toes" which is why one should stop and think as to what may be the real problem. People who can build pyramids can certainly handle prescriptions! Let us look at the poultice in question.

*To Heal the Diseased Toes*

*Fennel*

*Wax*

*Incense*

*Cyperus*

*Wormwood*

*Dried Myrrh*

*Poppy-plant*

*Poppy-grain*

*Elderberries*

*Berries-of-the-uan-tree*

*Resin-of-Acanthus*

*Dough-of-Acanthus*

*Resin-of-the-mafet-tree*

*Grain-of-Aloes*

*Fat of cedar tree*

*Fat-of-the-uan-tree*

*Fresh Olive Oil*

*Water-from-the-Rain-of-the-Heavens*

*Make into one and Poultice for four days.*

I hope you noticed the use of the different parts of the poppy plant. We have all the same purifying and healing herbs as in other remedies with the addition of aloe, which has in recent years become popular again although its skin healing

properties have always been known for thousands of years. We are also finding it is excellent in radiation poisoning. "Diseased toes" do not however, need all these ingredients. Actually, aloe and/or olive oil would be enough. Things do come to light when another healing property of aloe is known and its healing abilities in this pathology are just beginning to be known, that of cancer and it also stimulates the nervous system. It is interesting that cedar is used for it too stimulates the energy flow. Another interesting item is that we only see feet with bullae and ulcerations from beta radiation in fallout and with a prescription this long I can think of nothing else for we are surely not talking about athlete's foot here! Corns are treated by berries cooked in cow-fat in another section. I can think of no foot ailments these people could have gotten through diet (gout is out) and aloe only would have healed barefoot sores. Elderberries are excellent on burned skin when mixed with fat or heavy oils as here. If this was a remedy for burned toes I still say no, aloe, cedar or Elderberries alone would have done it. There is just more here in this lengthy Egyptian armamentarium. The resin used would have stopped bleeding and promoted healing as an antiseptic which tells us we have an ulceration that bleeds-bullae? This leads us again into the tumors section of Ebers which curiously accompanies the problems of the abdomen already touched upon. Like the feet, we meet with an unusually long regimen:

*When thou meetest a mattery-tumor in the neck of a grown-up man, it forms an elevation, brings forth fleshy masses of matter and lasts years or months: matter comes forth therefrom like fluid from a Stickleback-fish or the Great Scorpion, then say thou: "He has a mattery-tumor. I will fight the disease." Prepare against it the remedy to draw the pustules out of his neck:*

*Wax*

*Cow's fat*

*Xet-plant*

*Caraway*

*Copper-shavings*

*Verdigris*

*Fresh lead-earth*

*Sea-salt*

*Goose-fat*

*Incense-berries*

*Collyrium*

*Cook and poultice the neck therewith.*

Upon reading this I was amazed to see a very distinct type of radiation injury we see today in accidents. What has happened here is edema of the collagen and the nuclei become hyperchromatic and quite enlarged and angular and appear as giant tumor cells. These fibrocytes are quite ugly and with chronic radiation, last for years. This is another reason Egyptians no doubt went bald as atrophy of cutaneous glands made hair follicles fall out. Transient hair loss is seen with as small a dose as 200 rads; permanent at 800 rads or more. I cannot see an epithelial carcinoma in Egypt from any cause except from a people suddenly confronted by ultraviolet rays from the sun that bore down on them and/or radiation fallout or EMR. I could not even fathom a bleeding cyst or a hydrocyst or even impetigo simplex. Again, I do not



believe even in Egypt's worst times you would see growths this severe. Apparently, they knew what they were talking about to know it would last for months or years yet the physician is confident he can fight it. I do not know what they mean by 'writing fluid' other than it is probably another slang term. Xet-plant, teun-plant, I do not know. Verdigris is copper acetates and absorption is more complete and acts as an astringent as lead, iron, and zinc which have played a role in ridding the body of radiation by boosting the copper they were no doubt losing. Whenever we see iron, copper, lead, or sulphur, we should get suspicious. They have to be handled properly, particularly the latter two, and we can be assured the ailment is serious. Here we have a strong amount of copper used as well as lead, two astringents used, so there is more than just an organically caused tumor here. And, both dispel radiation. Note the use of salt to draw away poisons again, and if we are right, it was radiation. Cow's fat binds the nutrients and its healing properties are in its high glycerol content which preserves the skin and protects against further radiation as we know fat does, and as an excellent emollient. Glycerin is very good in preserving body tissue, alive or dead, keep that in mind. It is also soluble in water. This is why fat is good for you if it comes from unsaturated sources. Saturated fat is good at metabolizing nutrients but is not water soluble and can clog glycerins job found only in unsaturated fat. Moses had considerable method in his madness when he told you not to eat fat if you only remember he was a good Egyptian. (We may be looking at the restrictions on fat in Deuteronomy and the use of it in Ebers in a wrong way. We must have saturated and unsaturated fats, but a balance with unsaturated fat in predominance which is unlike our livestock today. Fat is very beneficial if it is from healthy sources as with wild animals, but God's banning of fat may be telling us their cattle were not sound. Also, fat attracts certain radioactivity, so he may have restricted it for that reason. Also, the meat in the temple was fried and only baked meat and its fat, where little air has oxidized it, is safe. We may be seeing the use of fat in Ebers as it would attract radioactivity in the gut. This may be why Egyptians held cattle sacred for these were the ones kept inside the temple, safe from fallout. Untainted fat would be better to use therapeutically, acting as gels we use today, to strip radiation from the gut. Temple cattle would not have drank contaminated water nor eaten poisoned grains.) The cow's fat and goose fat used here was no doubt meat ground up or what little fat clung to their animals' tissues, as in wild animals, which have an excellent balance of saturated vs. unsaturated fats. Caraway is used again as a superb tissue restorer. Not knowing the chemistry of the other plants, all in all I would say this physician knew his Incense-berries, whatever they were!

We have another interesting examination in the following:

*When thou examinest a person who from time to time has pains like those who have eaten unclean things, his heart is feeble as if the frailty of old age has overcome him....(uncertain)....then say thou: 'It is an accumulation of morbid juices.' He shall not wilfully minimize the danger nor put his trust in feeble remedies. An abscess has formed. There is putrid matter in it and a discharge from the wound. Make him the remedy for opening it. (no prescription given)*

First, this tells us one great point, that they were aware the wrong foods could

cause tumors, but that this is not the case here! (Somehow I feel most gratified!) There is nothing else that could have caused this tumor yet. "on accumulation of morbid juices", has occurred which could be the effect of radiation or the fact positive ionization has caused hyperthyroid symptoms with weight loss (or gain, depending on the person) and palpitations causing his "feeble" heart, making his reactions slow as an old man's as proximal muscle weakness sets in. Note the person is so mentally fatigued he cannot "wilfully" help himself, he has lost restraint, command of his instincts. This is what points out to me that positive ions have converged on a body most unprepared, as alpha waves in the brain change abruptly and one is confused in thought processes as electrical conduction of synapses are lowered. Yet, he knows enough to mistrust "feeble remedies" but cannot help himself, a good candidate for Siva. At the end of this no remedy is given for which Bryan scoffs at, but I doubt it was overlooked as this was a manual for those who were already well aware of the problems and it is not really a medical treatise per se as it is a hastily written chronicle in a time of urgency. The priest knew what to do and passed this information along to a cloistered few as it should be remembered everyone suffered from the upheaval and thoughts were confused. I am very suspicious of all the Ebers. Most of these tumors are on the neck, but read the following:

*When thou meetest a growth in the neck of a person with an irritation of the Atut which is in front, and thou findest it as though it were a cover thereon; it is soft under thy fingers and there is something here like corn, then thou soyest: "He has a growth of fat with an irritation of the atut in his neck. I will treat the illness." Make thou the remedy against it which will cause its disappearance by soothing means:*

*Saltpetre*

*Teun-plant*

*Wosp's Blood*

*Ox Bile*

*Sea-salt*

*Bean-meal*

*Crush and poultice therewith for four days.*

A growth in the neck. . . "an irritation of the Atut". . . which is in front of the neck. The thyroid? If this is so, we have again reached a startling revelation. They were indeed suffering from radiation exposure! The "corn" is nodules and can be very small, micro-follicular adenomas, with little colloid, to large distended structures-macrofollicular adenoma. We see a large number of thyroid carcinoma with patients given radiation treatment delivered to the thorax ten to fifteen years earlier for tonsils, adenoids, acne, etc. At 300-400 rads of thyroidal radiation before five years of age, they normally appear ten to twenty years later. These nodules can be benign or malignant. The thyroid has enlarged here as if it were a "cover" and is soft because of the hyperplasia and the nodules reside therein with a general tissue enlargement. We have another candid unveiling in the following:

*When thou meetest a growth in the neck of a person which has arisen in conjunction with irritation of the Atut in any part of the body of a person wherein there is matter, and thou findest its point high-uptified like a woman's breast, and the matter moves therein, then say thou: "He has a growth in his neck in which the*

*matter moves. I will treat the illness.' Prepare against it the following healing remedy:*

*Garlic*

*Palm-juice*

*Xehui-grains*

*Coraway*

*Sea-salt*

*Yeast*

*Beon-meal*

*Berry-of-the-sames-plant.*

*Honey*

*Aber-oil*

*Mix into one and poultice therewith for four days so that he may become well.*

The Atut, or thyroid has been irritated. How could these people be ignorant of medicine when they knew the source of the growth arises from the Atut? I am more inclined to think this is an anaplastic carcinoma with fibrous stroma, hence its appearance to a woman's breast, although it could also be a benign papillary carcinoma. Let us review another:

*When thou meetest a growth of the Atut which has lasted for many days, there is dirt in it, it forms a fotty swelling and the greater part of it is hot, then say thou: 'He has a growth of the Atut that has caused an accumulation of matter. Dirt has formed in it and it is hot underneath. I will fight the disease.' Prepare against it the remedy that heals it, that drives it away by means of the following:*

*Dried Blood*

*Caraway*

*Oil*

*Onions*

*Resin-on-Acanthus*

*Seezunge-grains*

*Copper Coal*

*Make into a pill.*

One thing here that is very surprising is that the heat of the nodule is from the diseased Atut. The heat came underneath the nodule. Any swelling is usually hot but this physician is precise to state, "*the greater part of it is hot*", as if to know the difference of nodules which he happens to! You see a thyroid nodule is either cold, meaning a loss or scant thyroid hormone; warm or hot-too much hormone. Today we need a biopsy or ultrasonography to know this! I question the translation of "*dirt*" because if this is a thyroid nodule, these type cells could have arisen as in a medullary carcinoma. Also, a blood-borne metastasis could have arisen such as we will soon encounter. That they knew the thyroid as the cause is quite pertinent and if this were merely a swelling of tissue, heat would be all over the growth, not just in a particular part as beneath the nodule where thyroid hormone is having difficulty flowing because of the nodule.

Looking at the poultice remedies, we see garlic whose properties we already know.

The palm juice was most certainly the Date-Palm which is very intriguing here. Studies are showing that it rejuvenates DNA and RNA and may be useful in tissue regeneration and activates the electromagnetic flow to the cells. I need not elaborate on its use here, but whoever made this curative knew the basic nutrients needed in cell enhancement. Yeast as stated was taboo to Egyptians, yet is in itself an excellent source of iron, zinc, chromium and selenium as well as many other nutrients while selenium acts on vitamin E to improve cell strength by bringing in more oxygen and diffusing CO<sub>2</sub>. However, yeast being a fungus, eats its own byproducts and yours too, so when it hits your stomach you lose many nutrients. Like their other remedies, something had to accompany it to curb its bad effects. Garlic to the rescue again and caraway to some extent. Yeast is full of RNA and DNA with 15% of its weight in nucleic acids, but you will see very little of it in your system and it makes people very drowsy after eating it and the bacteria causes flatulence. If you will note the use of bean-meal, that is pulverized dried beans, which have twice the amount of B-complex, niacin, folate, calcium (superb in cell restoration) iron, magnesium and potassium. Salt again as a poultice. The same-plant I do not know, nor aber oil or Xehui-grains. Honey, as stated acts as a catalyst to heighten the affects of the rest. In the first regimen, saltpetre is used, potassium nitrate, which draws the poison but is dangerous to use as nitrate is a salt of nitric acid which is corrosive. The potassium helps curb its harmful effects (just as alum does: potassium and aluminium) and it is wise to place other cellular protectorants with it. I do not know what the teun-plant is, but this may have done just this. However, Ox-bile is very helpful as it contains lecithin and muscin - the latter contains glycoprotein, a compound of carbohydrate (hexasamine an amino sugar) and protein (if you are disturbed by ox-bile, modern medicine makes a commercial preparation from hog mucosa, the filthiest animal there is, for the treatment of ulcers of the digestive tract!). Glycoprotein helps the colon and bile kill off many bacteria, it is also in the skin and connective tissue. Lecithin is rich in vitamin E which would help the cells regenerate and keep clotting from forming as it also contains choline and inositol. The wasp's blood I am sure would contain special minerals and constituents to clean as well, considering these insects are flower worshippers. If you will take notice, these last two prescriptions, as poultices, are for the irritation resulting from a poor thyroid. In the last ailment the growth has climaxed to bloody pustules and for this a pill is made. Many tumors can be removed by poultices such as with a sage poultice, or a slippery elm, which brings to mind again Isis' breast poultice of fruit, plants and grains. Poke root, clover and Primrose oil are very good for breast tumors, also. However, this prescription is getting to the heart of the problem and we are hitting home on their entire problem. Look at the last ingredient, copper-coal. Not just copper, but copper coal. Coal makes nutrients and agents absorb faster and rids the system of impurities. This means they needed copper to be absorbed quickly and thoroughly throughout the system. Why? Cadmium. Just like the problem after the Fall from fallout. Cadmium is a metal alloy, a by-product of zinc smelting and is used industrially and in atomic reactors and is highly poisonous. The earth had traces of it until man used it to burn coal and oil to make ceramics, electrical conductors, electroplating, pigments, plastics, batteries, photographic, rubber and it is killing us day by day as it did eons ago. In fact we are only adding to the radiation left behind by this era of time. It certainly explains why we see so much isotope decay, of which we cannot explain the

source of. Cadmium you see robs the system of copper, zinc and iron and also molybdenum. The problem is, if thyroid hormone is disturbed, all of the body's metabolic balance is also such as would occur in a radiation situation with the double problem of poor food sources of these minerals to aggravate the problem. Recall back to Indra and his thyroid imbalances. Brownish to yellowish skinned people reflect the loss of endogenous zinc, which is why they are generally short, with relatively stable copper and iron while Orientals seem to have higher molybdenum levels. Caucasians are lacking in all while blacks have retained too high iron levels and perhaps zinc which off balances copper and molybdenum. We are really closing in on why we die. Egyptians olive skin turned to the devil's red, and yellow and then and lastly, white and with it we see a lowered rate of lifespans. Immortals turned mortal. Mummies show corrosion on their teeth in ancient times blamed on the grit in the wheat from the stone grinders. Enamel, the hardest substance in the body and it cannot take this? Rather, their lack of molybdenum caused surface wear and in later times caries. (We see the same thing in hominids). Lose molybdenum and you lose zinc, iron, calcium, magnesium and manganese. Molybdenum has two enzymes, xanthine oxidase and aldehyde oxidase. Lose the first and you have stabbed at the heart of immortality. A loss of nitrogen equilibrium and nucleoproteins cannot keep the cell nuclei healthy and regeneration is negligible if impossible. Nitrogen, a component of all proteins, cannot do its job of tissue rebuilding and the organism slowly dies. Aldehyde oxidase, a flavoprotein, works for cell respiration which is now lost and free radicals bombard and eventually kill the organism. It breeds enough to keep the lineage going until decay converges on the whole. Ferritin and heme iron is hampered and iron is high in blacks who have a hyperthyroid condition while it scales down to hypothyroid in whites. Whatever color, everyone is not absorbing all nutrients to the full benefit of the cell, with the cell nucleus suffering where a loss of oxygen cannot nourish tissues. It is no wonder alcohol became the national drink of Sumer and Egypt as people try to metabolize what little iron they have. Everyone on earth is prone to alcoholism because of this and because of our molybdenum poor soils and refined diets, molybdenum is harder to get and alcohol and drug users only multiply. A lowered molybdenum and iron metabolism is also a problem for uric acid (a by-product of nucleic acid) is not excreted through the body thoroughly enough and the kidneys are weakened. (Animals must be killed according to Egyptian/Hebrew method to rid completely the uric acid build-up: even in a 'normal' environment there is always uric acid but you never need more!) It is no wonder people cannot find their identities as in many their cells cannot even give them the proper biochemical stimulus to cope. Because of this metabolic mixture, vegetarians came into being as many people are sensitive to the uric acid smell of meat, mostly because the meat was not from a properly slaughtered animal, and these people have systems that have a heavy load of uric acid anyway. Molybdenum is very high in some people but they have a very low copper: many Caucasians are like this as molybdenum detoxifies copper when other ingredients are missing also. Blond people of northern Europe suffer from this, retaining too much molybdenum. Once again, the varying psychologies of the world are logical: we all are suffering from a lack of perception and long for a more sublime and meaningful life: some people are more sensitive to the earth and heavens, yet trapped by their environment. Mongoloid and negroid peoples are more like this while their Caucasian brethren cannot totally grasp eunoia, but then no one can to its full extent, they can only come close, and

yet they continue their wars and hatred. The entire world suffers from this mental blockage and it will most certainly be everyone's end if they do not put religious, political and racial hatred aside and get their heads together and fight the real issues at hand. Everyone has something good to impart: we yet suffer from events in the dark past of man and are only contributing to them by playing into our weaknesses.

Let us return now to the prescription. If they needed more copper, they needed more molybdenum-where?-the Acanthus, which is like buckwheat, in that it is one of the richest sources of this mineral. The seezunge grains would have it also as well as the blood which would also carry the needed iron. Onions anti-radiation powers we need not mention again. It would have been interesting to know the oil used. If you will recall Acanthus was used as a poultice previously. Whoever composed this did not have a great deal of time and the remedy was bound to work. Today, we know certain cancers are caused by a lack of copper. We must also mention a lack of molybdenum causes cancer and impotence, both problems which just seemed to spring up in the Middle Kingdom. The impotency problems probably brought forth the infamous cults of the phallus. Phallic symbols became prominent as power symbols to mentally compensate for man's lost energies.

This prescription is a naturopathic wonder. Today cadmium is so prevalent we shall all sooner or later succumb to its effects, however good ones diet. Cigarette smokers throw it into our faces, pesticides, refined foods, soft drinks (Coke adds life?) superphosphated fertilizers, all contribute as well. When someone has received dangerous levels (what is a safe level?) we provide vitamin E, apple pectin, 3,000-10,000 mg vitamin C, rutin, alfalfa, amino acids, L-methionine, L-lysine, zinc, calcium, lecithin, iron and molybdenum. All this is in the prescription! Vitamin E in the oil and blood and grains, onions replace the garlic, pectin in the fruit, rutin in the Acanthus, amino acids in the blood, zinc in the nuts and grains as well as fiber, calcium and lecithin in the blood, iron in the blood and nuts and grains, molybdenum in the acanthus, grains and nuts. If you will note the use of blood, a taboo, so these people were indeed desperate, however the coal and onions would buffer against any harmful affects here as far as bacteria. I can say nothing else here. I am in awe.

This entire chapter reads so clearly of progressive stages of radiation injury from the abdomen to the thyroid and now we come to the area of lymphopathy. Whenever the system cannot release its poisons the lymphs naturally swell and the worse it is, the worse the swelling until hyperplasia sets in. And what we are to look at next are benign and malignant lymphomas. They localize in three areas, the head, the breasts and scrotum and can get quite large in fact. They have characteristic dome-shapes, firm and of shades of red, blue and brown which is why I brought to your attention earlier of Amenhotep, son of Hapu, and the others whose 'royal pathogens' became fashion, a status symbol. Today, we see such from radiation, solar irradiation, infection, inoculation, traumas, insect bites and other skin disorders. Here in Egypt, we are only seeing the former. Let us read some of Ebers entries:

*When thou meetest a tumor of the flesh in any part of the body of a person, and*

*thou findest it like hide in his flesh, he is clommy; it goes-and-comes under thy finger except when the finger is kept still because the matter escapes through it, then thou sayest: 'It is a tumor of the flesh. I will treat the disease. I will try to heal it with fire like the cautery heels.'*

*When thou meetest o fat tumor in any part of the body of a person and thou findest that it comes-and-goes under thy fingers while it also trembles when thy hand stands still, then say thou: 'It is a fat tumor. I will treat the disease.' Treat it with the knife as one heals an open wound.*

This describes the onset of lymph node histiocytes in the connective tissue, loose and movable which is why the "matter escapes" about and "trembles". Today, they zap these off with radiation or heavy drugs when surgery or cauterizing is not enough and you can bet a suitable regimen followed here. In the next observance, the disorder is more severe so we have a new addition to the problem:

*When thou meetest a tumor of the Uxedu in the head . . . (uncertain) . . . and thou findest that it produces fluid, that it grows under thy fingers when they are kept still, and that it is soft even if it is not large, then say thou: 'It is a tumor of the uxedu in the head . . . (uncertain) . . . I will treat the disease. Treat it with the knife but contrive that thou avoidest the blood vessels. Something flows thereout like Cake-water. There is a shaggy covering fastened thereto. Let nothing thereof remain behind, let nothing run about. Heal it as one heals an open wound in any part of the body of a person, and heal the vessels. The pustules that a person gets, let them swell up and drive them away afterwards . . . (uncertain) . . .*

Bryan was not sure of what they were talking about concerning the Uxedu. If he had paid attention to all these descriptions he could see the lymphatic systems of these people were suffering but he did not even catch that, nor that the Atut was the thyroid. The Uxedu, as far as I can establish, is one of the major lymphs of the head of which there are several, but the major ones are the posterior auricular or mastoid, the parotid or pre-auricular, the buccal, the internal maxillary and retro-pharyngeal. However, it is the head and not face so only the auricular or parotid seems relevant here. What gives it away that the Uxedu is the auricular, or one of the other lymph glands, is the line warning, "but contrive that thou avoidest the blood vessels." Indeed, one should as here are the lymphatic vessels, the meningeal and cerebral which lead to the carotid and vertebral arteries. Cut these and your minus a patient and your hand! (Query, how did these so called 'primitives' know such about physiology?) If Pharaoh was culling the hands off those who goofed, they had to have had plenty of experience through the ages to attain this knowledge and Pharaoh allowed for no mistakes. (Nomads straight off the desert who learned this as time went by? Benuu-boo-boo!) The "shaggy covering" is a classic infiltration of the hair follicles and glands as the "cake-water" is hair oil. Now, the warning not to let any of the poison remain and try to get it all as in the next stage it is traveling to the thorax and extremities which we will next see. Also, the advice to let the poison collect and then attack with vigor. Lymph nodes are wonderful markers that something is wrong in the body yet we do not always listen to them. This physician does, and knows their behavior patterns as collective sites for

bacteria and to get to the poison while it is thus trapped. It took great skill to tackle these with vital blood vessels with them: the next paragraph tells us just how much he did know:

*When thou meetest a growth that has arisen in conjunction with the irritation of the Uxedu and thou findest it like beans, discharging abscesses arise in his skin, the inside of his body, then say thou to him: 'He has a growth of the Uxedu which has developed pus. I will treat the disease.' Make thou against it the remedy which frees the pustules and drives out the matter:*

*tein-plant*

*Xehui-berries*

*Wasp's blood*

*Sea-salt*

*Watermelon*

*hemit-grains*

*powdered amaa-plant*

*bean-meal*

*bullock's fat*

*wax*

*Cook and poultice therewith in order that he may become well.*<sup>40</sup>

The lymphomas have spread now to the extremities and the physician is well aware that the cause emanates from the "uxedu"! "beans", are the loose pustules. I will not emphasize on the prescription as most have been described except Xehui-berries, hemit-grains and powdered amaa-plant which I have no idea of, but you can bet they worked!

If "Uxedu" was the name of a particular lymph gland, then "Metu" had to be the lymph system in general. Let us look:

*When thou meetest a tumor of the Metu on the inner side of any limb, it grows and thou seest that it winds itself like snakes while it forms many prominences and these are like things that are moved by the wind. then say thou: 'It is a tumor of the metu.' Do not knock it with a knock again because this pricks the limb through its knocking. Prepare and take care of the metu in every part of the limb of a person.*

Bryan states that a formula followed but was impossible of being translated. We now have lymphocytic infiltration of the skin. And I will never cease to be amazed... "It grows and thou seest that it winds itself like snakes", that is just how we today describe the aggregated papules which are pink to reddish brown as rings, crescents or snake-like configurations! And, probably the most telltale symptom and warning-"Do not knock it with a knock again because this pricks the limb through its knocking." These are so sensitive that people usually suffer for years with regression and exacerbation! It should also be noted that we see this disorder in many photosensitive people who cannot stand ultra-violet light and develop an allergy, pertinent to our disc theory here. Lupus also has a history of people sensitive to light who have infiltration of hair and sweat glands with hypertrichosis of the entire body when exposed to sunlight which we discussed earlier with the



"werewolf" syndrome. I do not think it is any coincidence that certain peoples in Ancient Egypt and their ancestors thereafter suffered from this when the powers of the disc were lost. This is also when the werewolf legends commenced. Gypsies, always claiming roots and rightly so to Egypt. (being among the people who left for Europe at this time) thought that these people were very special. I would love to see the magic formula Bryan says is incomprehensible for I would surmise there is a great deal in it.

Our next passage reveals more in the progressive stages of these ailments:

*When thou meetest a skin-tumor on the outside part of the body above his genitals, lay thy finger on it and examine his body, palpating with thy fingers. If his bowels move and he vomits at the same time, then say thou: 'It is a skin-tumor in his body. I will treat the disease by heat to the bladder on the front of his body which causes the tumor to fall to the earth.' When it is so swollen, then make thou for him warm so that it may pierce his body. . . (uncertain). . . Heal it as the contrary heals.'*

A tumor has settled in the inguinal region and how astute of this physician to diagnose a benign prostatic hyperplasia, often causing vomiting upon bowel movements because of the pressure on kidneys, bladder and urethra. I do love the way the bladder is heated to cause the tumor to "fall to the earth" so that it can "pierce" or pass through his body and then it can be cauterized. This is a form of parapneumonia. This is a known disaster today when operations are performed on such infarctions as these because they approach it allopathically rather than using physiatrics to get at the heart of the infection as done here. He drove the poison down to earth and smote it!

Our next passage is pure revelation and nothing comes down more on the tragedy that befell these people:

*When thou meetest a large tumor of the god Xensu in any part of the limb of a person, it is loathsome and suffers many pustules to come forth: something arises therein as thou wind were in it, causing irritation. The tumor calls with a loud voice to thee: "Is it not like the most loathsome of pustules?" It mottles the skin and makes figures. All the limbs are like those which are affected. Then say thou: 'It is a tumor of the god Xensu. Do thou nothing there against.'*

The god Xensu, or whatever radioactivity it or he emitted, hit this person full-blown with a spontaneous hemangiosarcoma as the endothelium literally explodes from the mesoderm as the lymphatic system is attacked when gamma or neutron particles hit. The pustules are now more of a bleeding purpura, excessive drainage is as if "wind" were in it and it is the most "loathsome of pustules" as telangiectasia lymphatica erupts to cause the figures through all the limbs. Look at the admonition "Do thou nothing there against." Does this not remind you of Moses' admonition to leave those bodies exposed to the ark alone? This patient was beyond hope and that they realized this is extraordinary. It came as the result of some powerful force from the god Xensu who either delivered heavy blows of gamma or X-ray

or the more powerful, and rarer, neutron, which I believe happened here because of the hands off warning, just as we have to take precautions today. This, as in the Bible, reminds me so of procedures taken to help the radioactive person today; first, no uncovered hands or any part of the body, and the attendants have to follow the same decontamination policy even though covered and this is only for the "minor" injuries as gamma or beta. It is interesting that thus far today there has been no real successes in treating gastrointestinal forms of acute radiation nor in central nervous system/cardiovascular forms either, yet these people seem to know what they were doing and were knowledgeable enough to see the symptoms of one victim not worth treating and a hazard to themselves and everyone else. We play around with radiation in medicine and industry and do not even know how to treat traumas from it!

The chapter on hair has many prescriptions when it is ridiculous to conceive of acromia or alopecia in a people as the Egyptians under their normal living and dietary patterns. Yet there they are and if radiation and malnutrition were prevalent we can understand this. The following says it all:

*To charm away alopecia*  
*O Shining One, Thou who hoverest above!*  
*O Xare! O Disc of the Sun!*  
*O Protector of the Divine Neb-apt!*  
*To be spoken over*  
*Iron*  
*Red-lead*  
*Onions*  
*Alabaster*  
*Honey*  
*Make into one and give against.*

"O disc of the Sun," not the sun! The "Divine Neb-apt" which it protects perhaps is the people. Of course, Bryan reminds us we use the sun for alopecia (which is not successful) and hair tonics but "we have long discorded the red-lead, Onions, alabaster, and honey, as of benefit" little realizing that it was not the sun this person was speaking of. Whether this is swallowed or pulverized is of no mind, the fact is this person realizes the disc is emitting rays causing his alopecia. Anyone should have looked at this and realized that lead itself causes hair to fall out and surely anyone with such a high civilization noticed this sooner or later. Anyone worth their holistic salt would never prescribe getting into the sun. If anything hats are most beneficial. This person no doubt had to spend a great deal of time outdoors and the ingredients here were to curb the disc's affects or whatever was the problem with the environment.

There are several skin remedies, one ingredient I cannot help but wonder about is the "stone-from-the-parting-of-the-waters," when the "stone-from-the-shore" would not work. Ostensibly, Ebers was written a long time before Exodus and as we saw in the Veda, parting the waters was a common feat of the gods. What was so special though about the stones from that water? Did they have special magnetic powers?

I believe the next passage quoted from Ebers can give us an idea of just how severe these times were:

*To make the flesh grow*  
*Collyrium*  
*Cow-fat*  
*Chips-of-verdigris*  
*Honey*  
*Crush, and apply as poultice.*

After this they actually had a prescription to stop excessive growth, composed of Ostrich-egg- ground down with Tortoise-shell and Thorns-of-the-am-tree, which Bryan doubted its validity to work, naturally. The point here is when we have tissue regrowth it is not as good as the original, often the cells lack nuclei, but the body does respond to repair and obviously something was causing regrowth to go from very slow to unusually fast here. Were their magnetic flows changing? We know that tissue repair depends on it and tumors can be accelerated by it. I do not believe we are capable of having totipotent cells as salamanders and newts to actually regrow limbs, however, children may have this power up until puberty which would certainly be a blessing from nature for minds that cannot fully comprehend their environment as yet. Children have been found to regrow severed fingers. The medical community will not believe researchers on this point. However, if the magnetic flows were altered man would have lost a great deal concerning tissue repair and cell strength as already discussed in the first chapters. But to actually make a prescription to stop growth is very peculiar! If you will note the use of Chips-of-Verdigris, copper again, as in other remedies, which is an electrical conductor. Were they using this to build tissue conductivity and avoid less affect from the earth's magnetic field? (Were their own copper stores, which they had in abundance, diminishing?) The oleic acid and glyceryl of the cow-fat is a natural skin ointment to replace the oils lost there. The use of honey as a catalyst to skin regeneration is ancient. Today, they are discovering refined sugar does it; it does, but it also weakens the cell nuclei from further regeneration. In antiquity, honey was used to clear up smallpox with no scars (do that with your sugar gentlemen!). In Ebers, it is used throughout, even in the eyes with good results. People of northern regions of Europe used cod-liver oil and honey as a salve. But honey has fallen in disuse because like some naturopathic remedies it is messy and requires a little work and there's no money in it and your doctor would rather have time on the golf course with his expensive clubs. To stop the growth of skin they used calcium from the Ostrich-egg which has a negative charge compared to the positive of copper and would have tended to stop the growth if placed with another agent of negative impulse of which the thorns-of-the-am-tree could have done. Additional calcium and other constituents came from the tortoise-shell.

I cannot get over the faith and obvious success they had in their remedies. The following is for "itching":

*Cyperus-from-the-Meadow*  
*Onion-meal*  
*Incense*

*Wild Date-juice*

*Make into one and apply to the scurfy place.*

*Look to it because this is the true remedy.*

*It was found among the proven remedies  
in the temple of the god, Osiris.*

*It is a remedy which drives away the scurf in every  
limb of a person.*

*Yes, it heals at once.*

*You see.*

Whatever this "scurf" was it was something the gods also suffered from and I doubt there is any question of its being radiation caused. And the best evidence of this is the next line which warns that if the latter were accompanied by "blood corrosion", a harsher remedy would be needed. We are speaking of pustules becoming bloody again. I have already mentioned the unique histochemical properties of dates as well as onions. Cyperus and the incense used I do not know. I admire the confidence of the practioner-"*Yes, it heals at once. You see.*" We must remember that the environmental conditions were different then, especially the magnetic and ionic effects on people, which would matter terribly in the area of cytogenesis. Many people will not respond to natural remedies today merely because their systems are so degraded that drugs which further harm them must be resorted to. High-tech medicine for very low-genetically built bodies. What they apply to a white person for instance would very often kill an Amerindian or Oriental. Doctors are now becoming aware that there are racial differences in metabolisms when dealing with medicines. Research done among Caucasians, Orientals and Middle Easterners all found that they responded differently to a high-blood pressure medicine and also that environment is a key<sup>38</sup> as the closer a population was to the equator the more difference in response. Also, they found even among Caucasians in the United Kingdom and Canada all were polymorphic. They also added that diet "*May have been*" a factor also (oh, brother!). Never do they mention the synthetic and concocted drugs they give may also be the problem. "*Each time, its a guesstimate of the right dose*", said a researcher and "*the industry is interested to try to identify whether (genetic variability) affects their drug, so they can give the physician more guidance about attentiveness to prescribing.*" Gee, whiz, have we come a long way since, "*yes, it heals at once. You see.*"! The "industry" is going to make more money out of this when the answers are so simple. Ayurvedic, Oriental and Islamic Tibb medicine never has these problems for they deal with natural curatives and there is no such thing as a "guesstimate" which is very unprofessional and an admittance that one has lost the instincts to heal which is 90% of the art. I do love one response here, "*The problem metabolizer carries no distinguishing marks as he or she walks through a physicians door.*" which is totally ridiculous for a good physician can read every mole, crack, color, bump, lump and curve of your face and body as well as iridiology, but this takes strong instinctive reasoning which the western practioners seem to lack which proves the old saying mens sona copro sana. You do not heed the high-tech gear for the external body is a window to the internal. It is unbelievable they take the Hippocratic oath when they do not follow his teachings at all and he received his training from Egyptian priests. The Ayurveda is quite clear on what a physician should be which hardly lives up to the western practitioner:

*"The intelligent physician should endeavor to investigate correctly each disease by the use of three means namely authoritative instruction, direct observation and inference.*

*"Having considered the disease conditions in all its correlations and from as many points of view as possible, the physician skillful in interpretation should thereafter determine the nature of the disease (diagnosis) and then the line of treatment. The physician who is well versed in differential diagnosis and treatment does not err in the proper discharge of his duties. Such a discerning physician achieves success which results from right understanding. The physician learned though he be who is unable to enter into the innermost soul of the patient by means of the light of knowledge and understanding, is not entitled to undertake treatment of diseases.*

*"The physician should first diagnose the disease and then decide the line of treatment and proceed with the treatment in the light of his observations.*

*"If the physician begins the treatment without diagnosing the disease properly, even though he may be the best therapist, his success depends purely on chance.*

*"But he who knows the differential diagnosis of disease, who is skilled in all kinds of therapeutics and who is well versed in the knowledge of climate, season and dosage achieves success with certainty.*

*"The physician who without understanding such modifying factors as climate, etc. carries out treatment only by conventional recipes, will err in treatment, for there are many variable factors to be taken into account, such as age, vitality, physical constitution etc.*

*"Therefore the intelligent physician having investigated correctly the ten factors viz. physical constitution etc. should carry out treatment in accordance with these factors and never by mere conventional prescriptions."*

Well, as you can see "guesstimates" have no place in Ayurveda medicine and a "problem metabolizer" is spotted everytime, that is part of the job. In all holistic sciences, the pulse is a measure also of illness and there are only a few people left in the world today who retain the genetic instincts to read them properly although many are learning this ancient diagnosis lost in man's progressive degeneration replaced by high-tech medicine. Pulse diagnosis is 4,000+ years old. All organs and their states of health can be read by the electrical impulses against the physicians own such as a 'slippery' pulse can mean mucous, a menstrual period, joint problems, etc., all by using the different bioelectrical energies of each finger upon the pulse; it is truly an art form of the highest magnitude but incomprehensible to many because of overall akatamathesia.

A harsher prescription to try if the itching did not stop was a poultice of Elderberries, linseed, Wormwood, natron, man's semen, yeast of wine and wild date juice, warmed and applied. Elderberries, Wormwood, yeast, date juice we have

described. Linseed is a well known poultice for healing. Natron has properties to be discussed in the chapter on mummies. Do not get excited and wrinkle your nose at the semen-of-a-man, they probably meant urine and the translator just jumped the gun like they do with poppyseeds as Egyptians were like Hebrews, terribly against the practice of masturbation, its affects already discussed elsewhere. Urine is a very good agent to use as an antibacterial which is hard to believe in our refined food culture where our public restrooms tell us just how unhealthy everyone is, the mark of a decaying society. Urine should have no acid or ammonia smell if it is healthy and should actually be aromatic and completely sterile. If not, the body organs are not doing their job of breaking down toxins and waste. It is the urea in urine that is so beneficial and is yet used holistically in crystal form where great success has been obtained from infections to cancer. The same with fecal matter which is why it too was used in Egypt from both man and animal. Urine was used here as a buffer against the Wormwood, natron and yeast. It contains creatine phosphate and in the blood acts to balance alkaline and acid to create a buffer. (However, during exercise, creatine raises in volume to too high a level and alkaline and acid are lost. Another hit against exercise!) Here it is used to balance the levels in the Wormwood, wine and natron and keep them at safe levels and kill the yeast and other bacteria. If this did not work, they got to the heart of it and gave an enema of which ingredients were milk and sea salt, incense, another of urea, onions and oil and another of honey, milk, olive oil, copperrust and collyrium. This is a pretty harsh enema, meant to do the job fast and at the same time transfuse the ingredients through the system. Again note the use of copper, rust this time to reactivate a weakened bioelectrical system. Now, this is odd for copper will not rust in a pollutant-free environment and in fact actually forms a corrosion-resisting film to protect from further attack. It is virtually corrosion free in a dry environment as Egypt. What happened? Even in pure humid air? Does anything come to mind?

I do not know how Bryan could except "*scurf*" as a plain old itch when he read the next lines stating that the scurf was complicated by "*Hordening in all the limbs of a person*". Hardened limbs from an itch? I think we are seeing here the result of positive ionization as they became hyperthyroid with increased basal metabolism and muscle weakness. The heat wrought skin was the warning, the hardening, the sequela. The remedy was "*Pieces-of-excrement, cat's dung, dog's dung, and berries of the Xet-plont*" and added the physician "*It dries out all the scurf*".

I would like to return to the eyes again to put a finishing touch on the Ebers, although I wish I had the space to review the entire treatise. Again, the following gives us a glimpse of the events transpiring:

*Another to Drive out coloroc in the eyes  
 Come, Verdigris!  
 Come, Verdigris!  
 Come, Thou Fresh One!  
 Come, Efflux from the Eye of the god Horus!  
 It comes, That which issues forth from the Eye of Tum!  
 Come, Juice that gushes from Osiris!  
 He comes to him, he drives away from him Water, Matter.*

*Blood, Inflammation of the Eyes. Mottery-discharge. Blindness.  
Dripping Eyes.  
This the God of Fever works all Deadly Arts, the Uxedu of  
every kind, and all things evil of these eyes.  
So many there are of them  
Words to be spoken over Verdigris mixed with Beetle-wax,  
And Cyperus thereto and carefully apply to the Eye.*

Apparently, whatever Horus' Eye gives out it stamps out the evil from Tum and if the Eye is the disc or another form of satellite we can understand the urgency. The uxedu is mentioned again "of every kind" I believe should read "everyone" or perhaps a reference to it being in any part of the lymph system which is vulnerable. The entire reference is to some force the God of Fever is attacking them with, and as radiation is a rise of thermal radiation, this is a good way of putting it. "So many there are of them" tells us there are different forms of radiation affecting the eyes which are suffering a gamut of symptoms here, all pointing to acute radiation whereas cataracts are often a delayed affect often not manifesting until years later. You can also imagine that the different wavelengths now emanating from the sun, being new to them, affected them terribly. No longer did the "turquoise"<sup>39</sup> light fill the land. One of the many problems encountered if the magnetic field is disturbed, as well as ionization, is the blood flow and strength of cells are considerably weakened and they would experience a drop in body temperature and although most Middle Eastern people today seem to be rather hyperthyroid with an increased basal metabolism, compared to lighter skinned peoples, they have like everyone suffered a considerable drop in temperature. The warmer an environment, the better the thyroid functions, but a corresponding body temperature must go with it. That is why the average 98.6 person who is totally free of a refined foods system feels most comfortable in 90 degree weather. Most likely the Nibiru had an average temperature of 105-110 degrees. One of the reasons we get cancer is that the body depends on a very warm internal environment and neoplasms are destroyed by heat.

One deduction we can come to is that if the environmental pressures were affecting the bioelectric flows of their blood and nerve conductions were upset, we can understand why physiologies changed so, particularly the ears. The auricular-temporal nerve activates the blood flow of the upper pinna (ear) and supplies the formation of the skin covering the helix and tragus. If this is depressed in gestation the true ear cannot form and that is the 'conch' ear. I cannot myself understand the auricularis nerve, as it leads to nothing, it is as if it were a remnant of something else. It is strong in some people, while absent in others. It leads to the very top of the head and would have supplied nerve and blood to the horns as well as the Egyptians tell us the male Gods possessed. The Veda tells us this also, emphasizing more on their conch-shaped ears. This nerve would then have served a double function, but if the genetic pattern were lost it would affect everything along the auricularis. Today, semi-pointed helix's can be seen but they are predominantly caused by the mother consuming too much protein and salt, but one can see where, in a very few, there is no lobule and other facial features present that are telltale signs that if the environment were different, and the mother on a pure food diet, the ears would have been quite different. The Egyptians

show us in their art people with very long, large ears, often with no lobules, the first sign of a genetic connection. There is also a particular form of mandible which must accompany this, to be later discussed. All in all, our genetic structures are trapped by an earth not fully recovered. Because of this man has dormant dreams of halcyon days and believes a better day will come. He can do nothing but dream for when his body fails, his mind does, and vice versa. Poets and philosophers write and lament about mans predicament-its time we stopped crying and did something about it.

Again, note the use of Verdigris; Cyperus for the chlorophyll. The Beetle-wax like all waxes of insect origin, very antiseptic, and in this case would stop the dripping blood as is used during surgery today. So, they not only stop the discharge but used a metal protectorant over it and also stimulated nerve and skin growth. So much for devils and spells. It should be mentioned that high voltage electrical injury frequently causes cataracts which are prominent in Ebers lists of ailments. For all it seems the Ebers appears to be on the whole a manual for priests/physicians who had to contend with injuries from the ark devices and other equipment. However, in this particular ailment, cataracts cannot be meant as they do not have a mattery discharge rather a complete atrophy of. Copper is a wonderful antiseptic but as used here is also a ground positive ion much as is used in iontotherapy today. I believe what is here is either a prelude to, or Graves disease fullblown. This thyroid condition produces chemosis, corneal ulcers and dilatation of bulbar vessels which would cause the bloody discharges. However, this is progressive and the complaint given is immediate. I think again we are seeing another attack by the wrath of the gods as bleeding from body orifices, the eyes in particular and conjunctivitis, is common in acute radiation of 300 rads or over. Recovery is weeks or months later. By this I mean the immediate symptoms alleviate but the body progressively breaks down as DNA and RNA is weakened. In a next passage, conjunctivitis is surely meant and again we are given a glimpse of the prevailing dire circumstance in war-torn Egypt:

*Another to drive out the white growth in the eyes  
There is Shouting in the Southern Sky in the Dorkness  
There is an Uproar in the Northern Sky.  
The Hall of Pillars falls into the Waters.  
The Ship-fold of the Sun-god beat their oars so that  
the heads of his side fell into the water.  
Who leads hither what he finds?  
I lead forth what I find.  
I lead forth your heads.  
I lift up your necks.  
I fasten what has been cut from you in its place.  
I lead you forth to drive away the God of Fevers  
and all possible Deadly Arts.  
So many there are.  
A formula to repeat over the Brain--of-a-Tortoise that  
is mixed in Honey, and then laid on the eyes.*

One line here is so revealing, "The Holl of Pillars". and that because of its



fall, the "God of Fevers" and the "Deadly Arts" are menacing them. There has been much mystery and comment concerning these "pillars", always miserably philosophical. Although we have discussed the magnetic corners of the earth and heavens I would like to point out again that they were quite aware that the heavens and sky were two divergent areas which is very extraordinary for a people of whom traditional history tells us never got off the ground! Yet, yet

was heaven, that above the sky, while Nut

was the sky. The day was

and the night

They believed the sky rested on a support and that the sun rose over Mt. Bakhan and set on Manu (recall Manu of the Veda). The intriguing part is that they said a rectangular piece of iron, the

formed the sky and each corner rested on a pillar, the hieroglyphic

The four pillars of heaven were directed by the gods from the scepters in their hands. Heaven could be lifted up by the pillars as storm and rain could be brought from them by the will of the gods. This is so very intriguing, for as stated earlier, science in the 1940's discovered that the earth's magnetic field extends approximately 4,000 miles above the earth in a cube about it! The four corners! This is going to lead us into many areas and so is the following. The Egyptians revered three regions, the Heavens, the sky and as we have seen the Tuat, or Underworld. I cannot help but equate all this with cosmic-ray magnetism, once thought to be of not much importance but in the 1950's its intensity from the outer heavens is now well known. The sky is the ionospheric magnetism with the electrified nonconducting air near the earth. The Tuat, is inner earth, the area where the geomagnetic, pulsating, living planet emits its electrical life force to all that live upon it. Magnetic properties fall into three categories, ferromagnetic, the strongest; paramagnetic, not as strong; and diamagnetic, even less. This is actually described in the BOOK OF THE DEAD where these three states never diminished or decayed (they hoped!) and were called Akhemu-sehu, Akhemu-Betesht, and Akhemu-Sesh-eman. There is a parallel here with that which abides in each of our cells, iron the strongest, nickel, lesser and cobalt, the least, whether this is to our advantage does not seem too likely as we are affected too much by the forces. Everyone has such a diverse combination of minerals, it is no wonder no one can perceive the world in harmony. Cells and the properties therein are a cooperative effort which when the balance is disturbed the organism as a whole suffers. Lighter skinned peoples are so anemic of heme-binding iron, however, they have to be excused for not being able to comprehend the world in a holistic manner; they would naturally have an inability to react to the earth and cosmic fields whereas others may be affected too much to the point of mental and physical confusion. If cells are deficient, then the organism misses that much receptivity. It has been found that the alar region of the nose in some people contains a significant amount of iron. A

small organ, now called rudimentary, the Organ of Jacobson, also has iron in it, a blind tubular sac which develops in the medial wall of the nasal cavity. Again, is it rudimentary only because diet and living habits are so poor? People that have it yet have a good sense of direction and do not need a compass. Cells have been found to have, as well, quite interestingly, non-living matter, to generate an electrical field. A negative end in the bottom of cells and a positive at the top and as such is in human body cells and animals. It is believed to have something to do with ESP and the transmitting of these electromagnetic waves between people. The vehicles we send into space have no more than 50 watts of transmitting power and our brains 25 watts, yet we deny ESP in ourselves! It would seem logical that the more similar the emanations the more related people could 'tune in' to one another. Carl Sagan and Martin Gardner criticize research of paranormal. Without stepping on any toes, they should be the last to criticize anyone for they are a 'pair-of-abnormals' themselves, as their white skin betrays their own body impairments. (I could care less whether Uri Geller is a fake or not. I am only interested as a pathologist and physiologist as to what the body is capable of doing when its molecular structure is stable.) If people are going to criticize this type of research they had better come to terms with themselves as to their own personal soundness and be cognizant of it so not to influence their research. I am as white as a sheet, but I have studied enough into molecular biology to, I hope, transcend my weaknesses. No one on this earth is 100% sound given our environment, but we can certainly come to terms with the situation for whether you believe in this history or not, biologically the problems are still real.

Most animals have shown an awareness of earth's magnetic fields. Worms were found to follow magnetic lines and repeat them within an angular tolerance of 15 degrees. All embryos have a polarity reacting throughout gestation and its entire life. In a latest study, male, red-spotted newts were taken from a local pond, 20km east of a laboratory. Here they were placed either north-south or east-west of the geomagnetic axis. The water in their tank was increased to 33 degrees and 34.5 degrees and maintained which caused a unimodal magnetic orientation in them. If they inverted the field, the newts were confused but those whose fields were not, orientated in the home direction.<sup>40</sup> Thereby proving if an organism is unnaturally diverted their entire system is confused. It has been discovered in man and animals that this field is negatively charged at the forehead and positive at the occipital, down the spine and then gradually becoming negative along arms and legs. The latter is one of the main reasons dwarfs appear whose heads are relatively normal for something caused a misalignment of energy. In Egypt at this time a great deal of teratology in this form erupted and why many show rather bulging frontal heads as well. If the environment is altered in its magnetic pulls embryos will definitely be also. I think the sudden appearance of dwarfs is a sound indicator of a dramatic change in their entire endocrine system which could not have come from dietary causes. The negative charge at the front of the forehead is the region of the frontal lobe and pituitary which will receive the first brunt of any abnormal negative or positive radiations. The pineal body at the rear will likewise receive any type radiation there, your 'third eye', which is why you can sense someone looking at you from behind, you merely pick up that persons emanations. It is an advantage to an organism if it moves its neck as little as possible, this is another

sense to keep you from doing so. (Turning the neck constricts the blood flow to the brain which stresses the cells.) But, how often our senses are not strong enough and we inadvertently turn around and say "hi, so and so", when we should recognize them without turning.

One of the most startling discoveries was that hydrogen protons the world over actually align themselves to the geomagnetic field, and what major element comprises living tissue but hydrogen! The protons round each hydrogen atom spin as a magnet and we believe orientate every living thing. Before Europeans sailed the Pacific, Polynesians had already explored Hawaii, Easter Island and New Zealand making voyages up to 2,000 miles long by merely, it is said, watching the stars and sun, but these people retained a great deal of natural intuition, a good biochemical relation to their world. Their brown skin and black hair reveals the fact they have an excellent copper/iron balance. Like many mongoloid peoples they have straight hair although this is changing as they lose their copper balance from refined foods, and many have developed the splayed, what is called a 'negro' type nose and kinky hair. They are very tall as compared to Orientals because of the strong equatorial magnetic flow through the Pacific and have retained a good zinc balance while Orientals do not get enough calcium, nor enough protein foods. One basic problem with Caucasians is that in having a poor iron absorption they are not getting enough oxygen to the cells and hence to the brain, so despite their technological abilities, they do not know how to develop them in relation to their environment. Most of their developments in science are autolytic to the detriment of the entire world. The problem is that only a few people have the 'intelligence', and influence the lesser classes who are so ignorant, like rats they will dance to any piper's tune. (Remember what happened to the rats, they ended up in the river!) For all his intelligence, Einstein was not too logical to let a very immature species have secrets he should have kept to himself. Putting power like this in the hands of scientists and political figures (a deadly duet, both horns on the same evil goat) is like putting a luger in the hands of Bonzo the Chimp.

Another problem is that cobalt needs iron to metabolize and is vital to  $B_{12}$  production. Cobalt above all keeps red blood cells healthy and for this reason people can be better adapted to just about any climate or sea level. This is why many Peruvian Indians can live so high in the mountains while whites choke and gasp for air, and develop polycythemia, because they haven't enough heme iron to counterbalance it. Dr. Price found them in the 1930's, before whites influenced these descendants of the Incas, with beautiful teeth, strong bodies well adapted to the high altitudes where the rate of oxygen is half at 10,000 feet. No people could adapt to this unless they were flexible in their metabolisms. These people much resembled Hawaiians whose cobalt levels are very good. Price found those Indians influenced by the white diet most degraded morally and intellectually compared to those untouched: "*Many of these young men had really noble countenances such as would rate them as leaders in modern science and culture.*"<sup>41</sup> These people were said to be offsprings of the gods themselves and related to the Hebrews, the Druids, Indians and Amerindians, Japanese, Chinese, and Polynesian peoples and if their metabolic rates are any indication, it is definitely true because they can adapt themselves to nearly every situation. Without  $B_{12}$ , folic acid and nucleic acid

cannot function and cells further break down. No animal can synthesize  $B_{12}$  without cobalt and needs other animal sources to get both  $B_{12}$  and cobalt which is why vegetarians lose out here. Plants have little  $B_{12}$  but since they do not need it (it is a by-product) they do not carry any other enzymes to convert this so whomever consumes them, loses out. Nickel is a mineral we are just discovering to be pertinent to cells where it is concentrated in DNA and RNA, and thought to stabilize nucleic acids and activate enzymes. Nonetheless, if you have an animal deficient of the very nutrients that strengthen it's magnetic field it too will be that much less able to respond to its environment. The Veda would say that you were not a 'master of your senses' and expounds the fact that man has lost his natural instincts and insight:

*If one of the five senses of mortal man springs a leak,<sup>42</sup> then his knowledge seeps away through it, like water from the bottom of a water bag.*

Our theories of life merely reflect our own biological strengths and weaknesses and researchers in any field must remember this. I cannot help but point out that since the magnetic polarity of our bodies is at the top of our head and to our extremities this emanates from the skull, ribs, spine, pelvis and long bones where red and white blood cells are formed using the very minerals conducive to biomagnetic radiation. Our very skeletal system is a sensor device, an antenna to the environment. And, if we are poor conductors and receivers, we cannot possibly understand our world. Today, doctors are looking into the phenomenon of laying on of the hands and are finding that some people do have the ability to run their hands slightly above a person and ease pain. (Just as Anubis is shown doing above the 'dead'.) The reason being that they have a unusually strong biomagnetic resonance in their hands and can readjust the polarity misalignment in peoples whose problem this is. Magnetic therapy is the same principle but may not be as healing as body magnetism.

We are a conglomeration of these mutually respectful organelles, yet where do they and how do they come to life? When we consume food we fuel each cell to continue its life. Yet, it still does not explain what the force is that gives it life. We fuel a car up but it is lifeless unless we give it the electrical stimulus that starts the motor which then feeds off the fuel to get it going until we stop it and it dies. Conception is just as this. Two cells come together, themselves alive from the nutrients given them, yet to come together they have to be able to spark the union to create life, they pass on what they inherited from the first primal bang. Yet, without the proper nutrients, cells are stunted and the fetus cannot grow properly. We literally pass on whatever was emanating in the universe from the very beginning of time which means the body can only be healthy when it receives the same properties that was its genesis. Magnetism plays a great role here and may be the force that gives us our shape and form, this neuroepidermal conjunction already spoken of in regenerative tissues. But magnetism is only a part-diet, ionization, cosmic influences with forces we are just now beginning to understand and finding new ones it seems everyday, as well as water, gravity, etc., etc. If the Tuat is the source of the earth's magnetism we have a story by which an entire book could be created. We know that through paleomagnetic research that magnetic material collected in the oceans bottoms 30,000 years ago and that since this time the magnetic intensity has

been unchanged, except for irregularities as the global jerks. This leads us to the Flood. Beforehand, there were major earthquakes and volcanic eruptions and the flood's recession took much of this material to the ocean's bottoms. So, was this flood 30,000 or 10,000 years ago? This in itself could have tripped a reversal in the earth's polarity. Someone or something had to reverse this situation which would have killed every living thing or we would not be here today. This was done as the Egyptians tell us and the sun now rises where you see it once again. When this had happened the magnetic inner core of the earth, the nucleus, was thrown more into the outer and the balance was off. Is it just myth that the Egyptian texts tell us that when Ra took command of the earth after the flood, later to give it to his son, Osiris, a mutual peace treaty was created between the Nibiruans and the Anunnaki to keep the Tuat in working order so that the Boat of Ra could pass through and out each day? If this 'boat' were an artificial satellite, the disc, this would lend much credence to its existence and why it passed to the interior. Within the earth it would collect the additional electromagnetic stimuli much as our satellites do from the sun. This leads us to the theory of the hollow earth again, the great 'bugaboo' of science. Why anyone would deny it is beyond me for we have never been to the center of the earth and we only guess as to its make-up. It could have a nougat center for all we know! But this is what they call science, they ridicule everyone else when they cannot prove it themselves. I am going to throw the stories about the Underworld in for what they are worth as they cannot be proved or disproved. Adolf Hitler was a big proponent of the hollow-earth theory and was said to have been influenced by the beings who live there. It could be the earth was hollow from the very beginning. Centrifugal force, it is believed, created a sun within our earth just as the sun itself was created by rapidly revolving particles conglomerated into an energy mass feeding upon its own resources. If this sun ended, as it might have done at the Fall or at the time of the Flood, an artificial satellite, the Boat of Ra, may have substituted. If you will recall, the people who suffered heavily from pathocrine disorders as Indra and his people feared the bright sun and its effects upon them because their skin was white or red and their eyes blue and their skins allowed UV light to destroy their vitamin A content. Their eyesight was poor, and a dimly lit world was more to their liking. The doomed had to leave the face of the earth or they would die. Here they might be able to keep a brown or red skin but could probably never return to olive green. I had doubts myself about the hollow earth until I became a forensic researcher. I have none now. The Boats of Ra served two purposes. They substituted the planetary body that once rose with the sun, and like the sun had a relationship to keeping the magnetic flows of earth in order. Another, or the same, replaced that lost within the earth and it traveled north to south and in its passages above earth it reacted with the sun to keep its hazardous rays at bay. This is an excellent example of holistic thinking to compensate when another area has been lost. Unfortunately, it also became an instrument of war when the Anunnaki manipulated it. The Nibiruans seem to be the only ones mentally competent to operate it. Esoteric texts of the hollow earth say there is a sun there yet. The "*Four Pillars of Shu*" could only take hold because of some electrical force which you must have to generate a magnetic field. Was this the sun within the hollow earth? The Underworld had a gate of Tchesert which was called the "*Gate of the Pillars of Shu.*" Does this mean that this satellite emerged mainly from here? In the Papyrus of Unas it tells of the "*iron floor*" of heaven and by climbing on a

mountain they could reach it. All the gods of these histories make their headquarters on mountains from which the 'celestial chariots' leave. Interestingly, Mt. Sinai for instance, is rich in copper with limestone tablelands, the perfect electrical conduction site and it is no wonder it was a spaceport used by Moses and Yahweh as airlift would be easier as they used the pull of cosmic magnification with the electrical stimulation of the copper which draws its source from deep within the electrical pulse of earth. Gravity is then better challenged as copper cannot be magnetized. The Tuat was said to be within a valley, a large chain of mountains which, incidentally is described by a man who journeyed there in the 19th century and follows the Egyptian story. The Muslims have a conception of hell where at a great divide one can converse between those within. The hollow earth is believed to be entered into at the North Pole and from which a sun once emerged. Admiral Byrd saw this opening and remarked, "I'd like to see the land beyond the Pole. That land beyond the Pole is the center of the great unknown."<sup>3</sup> Byrd knew the tales abounding and in his historic flight he saw the land and fresh water lakes inside the earth's interior and before any more communiques were given, Washington shut him up. Byrd even saw a huge animal of some description often said to have been a woolly mammoth, yet Byrd heartily believed that UFO's and a vast civilization were within. His nephew is now trying to uphold his uncle's findings today. Both Alaska and Canada have always had a preponderance of UFO sightings. Nearly every culture has a belief in the people who live below. Scandinavians believe in Ultima Thule, a beautiful land to the north which is not Greenland. This partition between heaven and hell in Egyptian texts has no connotation between that of Christian teachings that seems to have degraded it, but is another area of the earth where another race lives. The Buddhists believe in it as well where people dwell, with Shamballah as its capital, and where dwells the ruler known as the King of the World. Nicholas Roerich, noted Russian author, artist and explorer claimed that Lhara, capital of Tibet, was connected by a tunnel to Shamballah, the world of "Aghorto," just as the Veda tells us this King is from. The Dalai Lama of Tibet is said to have been influenced by the people through there. The vast tunnel networks of Brazil and elsewhere throughout the world are said to lead there.

Legends say this vast underground area has a valley with a mighty river flowing there and Egyptian texts tell us that through the Tuat a river runs as well which is the counterpart of the celestial Nile. The latter is nothing but the stratosphere and its water vapor that is lower than in the high troposphere as well as myriad gases that determine radiation balances on earth and controls the temperature and transpiration on earth. According to Egyptian history, the Tuat has gargantuan beasts and devils but did not fear them along punishment grounds for sins. Were these the same animals Byrd saw? In Egypt, the Gods of the Underworld were well represented and every nome and city had representations of those from there, the best known of course was Siva, or Amen; also known as Amentet, "The hidden place" and "Khenti Amentet" or "he who is chief of the unseen land" (Next time you say Amen, just remember the source). Derogatory connotations to the Tuat did not come until Amen's usurption. Before then, Amen was a sublicate to Ra and Osiris. It was here in "Beautiful Amentet, wherein the gods live upon cakes and ale"<sup>4</sup> indicative of their overindulgent and methomantic ways they would soon bring to the top of the world. Ever see a skinny priest? Amen lives yet.

When we see

we can rightly assume this was either an exit or

entrance of the disc as it passed through the Tuat and its mountain opening. It has never made sense before in the Egyptian texts that the 'sun' (it is not the sun but

the disc as I have already shown as a ☉ is not a ☼

which designated the sun.) rose and set between two mountains. Surely, if the Egyptians knew the curvature of the earth and its magnetic field they knew the difference between the disc and the sun. It is also silly they would build something as advanced as the pyramids if they believed the sun was a deity. In later times the responsibility we saw was transferred temporarily from Osiris-Amenti to his son. Horus was known as Heru-khuti and maneuvered the disc from the north to the southern sky. The Tuat was a most vital part of earth and the Nibiru succeeded since the Flood to keep the Anunnaki and others from dominating it. From here the pulse of the earth beat to feed the veins of her living crust. The Tuat was the nucleus of the celestial cell called earth. In a passage quoting the bravado of Amen-Ra, the latter brags that he has made "the uttermost parts of eternity goeth round about the celestial regions and journeyeth through the Tuat to illumine the two lands which he hath created." This cannot mean Upper and Lower Egypt for it is inferred that one of the lands is in the Tuat. It also must be remembered Upper and Lower Egypt was not divided but as one until the Fall. There are many references to the disc illuminating Egypt but there is also those referring to the two earths. When this occurred this was the "day of the unison of the two earths" and "the completing of the two earths."<sup>A4</sup> At the fall, Horus and Set came to a weak and brief peace treaty:

*"When Horus and Set were dividing the country they took up their places one on one side of the boundary and the other on the other, and they agreed that the country of Au should form the frontier of the country on one side of it, and that it should be the frontier of the other also."<sup>A5</sup>*

It was then that the terrible hatred of Set by the Egyptians began whereas before Set, like Marduk (Siva), was revered as one of the soldiers of Ra which was his problem - he wanted to be general!

If you will recall earlier, the Egyptians tell us the Nile did not have its source from the Kagera headstream as traditionally believed. They keep telling us that the Nile's inundation was controlled from the Island of Elephantine which it was stated, was the very first city. This cataract ran a little to the north of present day Asyut but the river rose in the First Cataract in the Qerti or "Double Cavern.". Our double cavern of the Hollow Earth from the valley within? The god Khnemu was the keeper of the lock who drew the waters at the proper time. When Siva took over he used his powers over this to impress the people in his despotic manner:

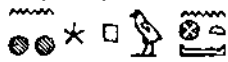
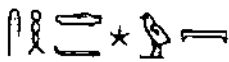
*I am Khnemu the Creator. My hands rest upon thee to protect thy person, and to make sound thy body. I gave thee thine heart . . . I am he who created himself. I am the primeval watery abyss, and I am Nile who riseth at his will to give health far me to those who toil. I am the guide and director of all men, the Almighty, the*

father of the gods, Shu, the mighty possessor of the earth. <sup>46</sup>

Before, the lock was just that, now in his Hitlertarian manner the people were lead to believe their entire existence rested on him. In a passage from the "The Coming Forth By Day," Ani says to Ra:

*"thou turnest thy face towards the Underworld, and thou makest the earth to shine like fine copper."*

Is this a reference to the disc entering the Tuat? There is an interesting hieroglyphic (plate no. I4) of two seated lions, sitting back to back with the disc rising between the mountains. It is called the "Lion Gods of Yesterday and Today." Budge described this as the passage of the sun into the earth but is it not the disc? The lions represent the Nibiru (later the Judah of Hebrew). The God Seb opened the gates of heaven so Ra could light the world, but not the sun, but the disc. There was no god who literally lifted up the sun and guided it, surely the Egyptians had more brains than that. The double lion merely represented the one time mutual familial bonds during the peace, weak as it was. Budge could not figure out the following which is interesting and is a good warning to Egyptologists of being too quick to apply 20th century rational to their readings:

In another passage (Teta, line 218) we read of the "star NEKHEKH of Naut" (or Nut). (  ), i.e. the "star Nekhekh in the Night-sky"; on the other hand too much stress must not be laid upon the determinative, because in the word (  ), which seems to mean the "firmament strewn with the stars," the determinative is that of the Day-sky.

Stars in the daytime? Not likely, but flying vehicles and satellites, yes. Even Budge at the turn of the century often questions many translations. Despite the fact they read them verbatim, they just did not make sense to a non-technical age. This is a good lesson for us now: we have to be careful and believe what these texts tell us, as bizarre as we find them. For the first time in our history Egypt is making sense, but if we allow 20th century blindness, we are missing a vital link to our past.

The Tuat had to be important to everyone for here they could escape the radiation and it is no wonder underground passages are found scattered all over the earth. The Tuat was a haven for those suffering and all tried to keep the peace for there seems to have been many warring factions according to the Veda. In the BOOK OF THE DEAD the deceased prays that he might once again "snuff the air, and to have dominion over the waters in the Underworld." <sup>48</sup>

As we saw in the Veda, the waters were therapeutic to them and as here mentioned, the only ones uncontaminated, the true 'holy water.' It is no wonder our physician of the Ebers was so agitated, there was a great deal going on at the Fall of



Heliopolis:

*There is a Shouting in the Southern Sky in the Darkness.*

*There is an Upraar in the Northern Sky.*

*The Hall of Pillars falls into the Waters.*

Another interesting allusion is made to the fact that there is a place in the Delta called Aaru where the gods came forth and into. It seems going by the Egyptian, Veda and even the Bible, where Saul's witch described the gods coming from the earth, that these openings were scattered around the globe where it seems every culture tells the same tale.

Well, if anything, we found out what the "whdw" was!

THE DISC OF DEATH  
REFERENCES

1. THE SEVEN TABLETS OF CREATION - L. W. King - London. 1908
2. IBID.
3. DER LONDONER MEDIZINISCHE PAPYRUS UND DER PAPYRUS HEARST. Leipzig. 1912.
4. ANCIENT EGYPTIAN PYRAMID TEXT - R. O. Faulkner - Aris & Phillips-Bolchazy-Carducci Publishers - Oak Park, IL. 1969
5. IBID.
6. ARCH. GESCH. MED., Paul Richter, 1909
7. A COMPARATIVE STUDY OF THE LITERATURES OF EGYPT, PALESTINE AND MESOPOTAMIA - T. Eric Peet, London, 1931.
8. THE GODS OF THE EGYPTIANS - Vol. I - E. A. Wallis Budge - 1904 - reprint 1969 - Dover Publishing Company, Inc., New York.
9. THE PAPYRUS EBERS, the Greatest Egyptian Medical Document, Copenhagen, 1939.
10. PAPYRUS MEDICAL, British Museum, No. 10,059, and Berlin No. 3027.
11. A CHRONICLE OF GODS AND SOVEREIGNS - Jinno Shotoki of Kitabatake Chikafusa - translated by H. Paul Valley - Columbia University Press - 1980.
12. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. I
13. ANCIENT EGYPTIAN MEDICINE - THE PAPYRUS EBERS - Cyril Bryan - editor - reprint of 1930 - Ares Publishing, Inc. - Chicago.
14. THE EDWIN SMITH SURGICAL PAPYRUS - James Henry Breasted, Chicago. 1930.
15. IBID.
16. PAPYRUS HEARST.
17. ANCIENT EGYPTIAN MEDICINE - THE PAPYRUS EBERS

18. IBID.
19. SCIENCE - August 15, 1986 - Occult Drosophila Calcium Channels and Twinning of Calcium and Voltage - Activated Potassium Channels.
20. LIFE IN ANCIENT EGYPT - Adolf Erman - 1894 - reprint 1971 - Dover Publishing Company, Inc. - New York.
21. ANCIENT EGYPTIAN MEDICINE - THE PAPYRUS EBERS
22. IBID.
23. THE SKIN - edited by Elson B. Helwig, M.D. and F. K. Mostofi, M.D. - Robert E. Krieger Publishing Company - Huntington, New York - 1980.
24. ANCIENT EGYPTIAN MEDICINE - THE PAPYRUS EBERS
25. HUNAG TI NEI CHING SU WEN - The "Yellow Emperor's Classic of Internal Medicine" - translated by Iiza Veith - University of California Press - Berkley - 1966.
26. A BAREFOOT DOCTOR'S MANUAL - Practical Chinese Medicine and Health - Crown Publishers - New York, 1985.
27. THE AYURVEDA - Science of Life - Vaidyaratna - Chandrashekhar G. Thakkur - D.A.S.F. (Bom.), D.SC.(Ayur.), Ayurvedacharya. F.R.A.S. (Lon.) - ASI Publishers Inc., 127 Madison Avenue - New York 1974.
28. IBID.
29. HERB-DOCTORS AND PHYSICIANS IN THE ANCIENT WORLD - The Divine Origin of the Craft of the Herbalist - Sir. E. A. Wallis Budge. - Ares Publishers Inc., Chicago.
30. IBID.
31. TABOR'S MEDICAL DICTIONARY - edited by Clayton L. Thomas, M.D., M.P.H.F.A. Davis Company - Philadelphia - 1981.
32. THE FIFTH SUN - Aztec Gods, Aztec World - Burr Cartwright Brundage - University of Texas Press. Austin. 1983.
33. ANCIENT EGYPTIAN PYRAMID TEXT - R. O. Faulkner - Aris & Phillips - Bolchazy - Carducci Publishers - Oak Park, IL. - 1969.

34. IBID.
35. NATURE - Vol. 323.
36. ANCIENT EGYPTIAN MEDICINE - THE PAPYRUS EBERS -  
All quotes, until further notice, are from here.
37. THE BODY ELECTRIC - ELECTROMAGNETISM AND THE  
FOUNDATION OF LIFE - Robert O. Becker, M.D., and Gary Selden -  
William Morrow and Company, Inc. - New York - 1985.
38. SCIENCE NEWS - July 19, 1986.
39. THE GODS OF THE EGYPTIANS - Vol. I.
40. SCIENCE - August 15, 1986.
41. NUTRITION AND PHYSICAL DEGENERATION - Weston A.  
Price, DDS. - Price - Pottenger Nutrition Foundation -  
San Diego, California.
42. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. 4 & 5.
43. THE HOLLOW EARTH - Raymond Bernard, A.B., M.A., Ph.D. -  
University Books, Inc., Secaucus, N.J. - 1969.
44. THE GODS OF THE EGYPTIANS - Vol. II
45. IBID.
46. IBID.
47. IBID.
48. THE EGYPTIAN BOOK OF THE DEAD - E. A. Wallis Budge -  
1895 - reprint - 1967 - Dover Publishing Company, Inc., New York.



1



2



3



4



5



6



8





9



10



11



13



14

12



15



16



17



18



19



20



21



22



23

24

26



27

25



28



29



30





31



32



34



35



36



37



38



39



40



42



43



44



STYLIZED FACE



STYLIZED FACE



THE GREAT LIP OF NEFERTITI

45



46



47



48



49



50



51



52



53



55



54



CHAPTER TWENTY-SEVEN

THE SUE FOR PEACE

The Anunnaki and the Pandava were coming to a head with their battles, all being equal in weaponry, so no contest could be had. But they both realized one thing, the people over whom they fought their battles could take no more. Sodom out of necessity had been destroyed as the people degenerated into final moral depravity with disease abounding. Draupadi had suffered death and since the Middle East was the objective it was slowly being destroyed by all their "celestial weaponry". The Anunnaki knew they had not the power to continue indefinitely nor could they do so under the sun. These "Sons of Darkness" were being hoist by their own pitard. Both sides had suffered enough; the Pandava with the death of Draupadi which was enough right there. Many of the officers of the Anunnaki, those with the 'taint' of man, wanted to sue for peace, the Kurus, and they all assembled in their great assembly hall, probably in On, as they and the family of Indra entered. The "hall appeared like a mountain cavern with lions." Their officers were men, not Gods, and they personally addressed the latter in the name of the people. They could no longer endure the warfare anymore.

An envoy had been dispatched to the Pandava who returned, wearing earrings, and jumping off the chariot, entered the assembly. Dhrtarastra (Indra), bid him tell what news the Pandava sent. The message had come from Arjuna, whom the messenger, said had "red lotus eyes" when he spoke, the message in part reading: *"If the Dhrtarastra fails to surrender the realm to Yudhishthira Ajamidha, then surely there has been evil committed that is yet unatoned by the Dhrtarastras. To battle with Bhima and Arjuna, with the Asvins' sons and Vasudeva, with the son of Sirin who has taken up arms, with Dhrtadyumna and with Sikhandin, with the Indra-like Yudhishthira who with one cross thought can burn heaven and earth --If Duryodhana fancies to battle with them, then the Pandavas purpose is amply fulfilled! Do nothing to help the Pandavas' cause, rather come and make war, if you fancy that! If the Pandava, heeding the Law, bedded down, exiled to the woods, on a bed of sorrow, Dhrtarastra's son shall lie down and die on a sorrier bed that shall be his last. . . . When the Pandava's eldest, whose soul is honed and whose mind excited, unleashes the wrath that has seethed for many dread years on the Kurus, Dhrtarastra's son shall rue that he warred. As the black-trailed fire that is lit in the summer blazing forth burns down a deadwood's trees, Yudhishthira shall with a glance burn down Duryodhana's host when his fury is kindled. When the Dhrtarastra behold Bhimasena in battle spewing the venom of rage, the intransigent, club-wielding Pandava of terrible speed, he shall rue this war. When Bhima, wielding his club, set upon Duryodhana's army, of fearful aspect a mighty lion invading a cowpen, and smites them, Duryodhana'll rue this war. . . ."*<sup>1</sup>

I think the latter draws the picture here as the men of Indra will continue to fight with whomever they can get to side with them, but the Pandavas will be forced to destroy all if the madness continues and this may be what eventually happens. One more addition to the speech of Arjuna was a direct reference to the sons who were captured in On, their children by Draupadi, who would eventually be used by Siva to his evil designs, *"When the Kaurava sees the five child heroes, not like children at all in the use of their weapons, abandoning life to fight the Kekayas, then the Dhrtarastra shall rue this war. . . . When he sees all of Draupadi's sons, great archers, sharp warriors and heroes in chariot battles, who advance like cobras of*

virulent poison, then the Dhartarastra shall rue this war. . . . when he sees Abhimanyu, a child but no child in gallantry, storm on the enemy host like death, that matchless and weapon-wise youth, then the Dhartarastra shall rue this war. When the agile Prabhadraka youths, whose might is like that of lions, experienced fighters, smite the Dhartarastras with all their hosts, then the Dhartarastra shall rue this war. When the armored Sikhandin, mowing down warriors, on his chariot makes this attack on Bhishma, with celestial horses trampling the fighters, then the Dhartarastra will rue this war. When he sees in the midst of the Srinjaya bands at their head the gloating Dhrastadyumna, to whom the sagacious Drona revealed the secret weapon, Duryodhana'll rue it. . . . When he sees the chariot, gem-studded, golden, with white steeds yoked, with the monkey banner, on the battlefield driven by Kesava, then that foolish and uncontrolled churl shall rue it." Given who his sons were, one being King Tutankhamen, those who have seen their pictures and statuary in Egyptian artwork with battle scenes depicted, disbelieve, stating it is just bravado as they are very youthful appearing, still what we today call teenagers. But they were far advanced mentally, more so than the Anunnaki, who matured too fast and had spent all their intelligence by age thirty as the body and brain did not develop together. The children of the Ennead had more years of development and appeared too young for such intelligence, but their maturity was more thorough and even when young were far advanced in intelligence than an eighty year old of Indra's offspring. I would say that the age of King Tutankhamen in his youthful portrayals is a person at least 50 years old or more. Remember, also, time was in longer lengths here. He may be over five hundred years old.

Two of the "unborn", the original fathers, appeared and Krsna spoke to Siva: "Would that the destruction of the Kurus did not loom but your spirit, son, has veered away from Law and Profit! If you will not heed my words, you shall hear that very many have fallen, for all the Kurus wait on your opinion alone. Of only three do you accept the views, bull of the Bharatas: of Karna, who has been cursed by Rama, that lowcaste son of a sutra; of Sakuni Saubata; and of that base and evil brother of yours, Duhsasana." Replied Siva, "Long-lived grandfather, do not talk of me like that! For I abide by the Law of the baronage without forsaking my own. Where have I conducted myself ill that you berate me? The Dhartarastras know of no misdeeds of mine anywhere, rather all that I do is to please King Dhratarasira. . . . " One of the great-Gods then spoke saying that they must remember the good deeds the Pandava did to help them - "there are a good many lies, bull of the Bharatas, that this braggart who has always lacked in Law and Profit likes to voice! Good luck to thee!" he said to Indra of his son, adding, "Sire, best of the Bharatas, do as Bhishma says, and do not follow instead the advice of those who seek their own profit. I think we should negotiate with the Pandavas before we wage war. I know that Arjuna Pandava will do everything that he has said and that Sanjaya has reported, for that archer has no equal in all three worlds!" But Indra ignored them and asked the envoy of his opinion and it was then the officers, the "Kurus", "lost hope of their lives." The Egyptian Empire was seeing its final hours.

The Pandava were amassing great armies to do battle and "the Pancalas, Kekayas, and Matsyas, down to the cowherds and shepherds, salute Yudhishtira Pandava, who brings them joy. Brahmin ladies, princesses, and the commoners daughters crowd

together in play to gaze upon the Pandava, who is girt for war." When the assembly heard of their great strength, Siva. "heaved deep long sighs and seemed to be lost in thought" and even the envoy fainted! After all recovered, the envoy then went on to describe all the warriors they had mustered, all no match for the opposition, "All the ones you have mentioned," said Indra to him, "are men of great enterprise, yet all of them together are one to one with Bhima. I have as great a fear of Bhimasena angry and intolerant as a sturdy antelope has of a tiger. I woke through all the nights heaving deep, hot sighs from fear of the Wolf-Belly, as a weak animal fears a lion, for I see no one in this army who could endure in battle that strong-armed man, whose splendor matches Sakra's. This son of Pandu and Kunti is truculent, determinedly hostile; he does not laugh at jokes; he is mad; he looks straight ahead, bellowing his roar. His speed, enterprise, arms, and strength are all great, and he will put an end to my stupid sons in battle. When he brandishes his club, his enemies are struck with paralysis in their thighs; the bull of the Kurus is like staff-wielding Death in battle." He then made a very true statement concerning the state of man, "What am I to do, how am I to do it, where am I going, Somajaya? The foolish Kurus are perishing in the clutches of Time. Powerless before the death of my one hundred sons, friend, I hear the wailing of the women--why, let death seize me too!" Death, unknown in Egypt was now appearing.

Indra was so correct when he made the following statement, one of the major problems of this war: "there would be a terrible battle, but no victory on anyone's part. For all are weapon-wise champions and have earned great fame. They might refuse the overlordship over all the Immortals, but not victory. Surely peace will reign only if they are killed, or Phalgunas is killed; yet neither Arjuna's defeat is at hand, nor his slayer. How will his fury calm down when he has risen against my dim-witted sons?" No one would ever win these contests for they were all evenly matched with their "celestial weapons". He bemoaned that they had no great weapon as the "Gandiva", one of the mighty weapons of this war, but they would soon devise other ways of surpassing their weaknesses. They worried that their weaponry left aftermaths of wreckage, but the Pandava knew how to develop weapons that would not be a detriment to the environment, something pointed out throughout the Veda, "We have no bow like that at all, no warrior, no charioteer, but the dimwits who follow Duryodhana's lead don't see it. The burning thunderbolt, when striking the head, may leave some remnant, Samjaya, but the arrows shot by the Diademed One leave nothing."

They also had another problem to surmount, the Pandava themselves who were more astute in matters than they and "masters of their senses" as Indra states here, being more genetically stable, "A fool is bound to die if he does not avoid the Pandava fire! That king is a tall thin flame with the glow of refined gold, and he shall put an end to my nitwit sons in the battle." To which Siva replied, "the time has come now; but for what? Submission? Flight? Or shall we fight back at the enemies at the risk of our lives? If we fight back, we are certain to be defeated, for all the kings of earth are under Yudhishthira's sway. Our kingdom is disaffected, our allies are angry, we are reviled by all kings and all our kinfolk. There is no shame in submission to relatives for years everlasting. Nevertheless, I am sorry for my father, the lord of the people, who has the eyesight of insight: because of me he has found grief and come upon trouble without end. Indeed, your sons have blocked



the others in order to please me--you have always known that, best of men. The worlike Pandavos will seek revenge by eradicating the house of Dhrotorastro and his councilors! . . . . When others threaten us, we have nothing to fear, enemy-burner. The others are not able to defeat us in bottle, prince. Each of us singly can defeat any of the kings. Let them come! We shall wipe out their pride with shorp arrows." Said the narrator, "that was the decision of those boundlessly august men, at a time when the entire earth was in the power of their enemies."

It seems all of Indra's sons were bent on war and he was much displeased knowing what they would all be up against. "Lost are my sons, all of them, those fools, those crooked gonblers who will have to fight mighty Bhimo in a pitched bottle! All the kings of the earth have been consecrated by the Law of Time and will fly into the fire of Gondivo as moths into a flame. I already can see the army routed by those great-spirited avengers! Who is going to follow an army that has been shattered by the Pandavos on the battlefield?"

Siva replied, "We of both parties are of the same stock, we both walk the earth, so why do you think that victory can only come to the Pandavos? . . . . All of the earth has been created for me to put the Pandavos to flight, those noble steadfast champions, who are like fires themselves. The Pandavos cannot even face my troops, for I am fully capable of fighting the Pandavos and their sons."

Siva became insatiable and his father could not dissuade him or make him understand in his youthful exuberance, how the Pandava outweighed them in war. "My son is raving like a madman, Somjaya, for he will not be able to defeat in bottle Yudhishthira the King Dhorma! Bhishma indeed has always known how strong the famous, great-spirited and law wise Pandavos and their sons really are. This is why I do not favor war with those men of great spirit." Their defenses far outstripped them even their aerial support, "for the celestial choriot of the Gondivo bowman is protected by the Gods." Indra begged that they return to the Pandava's their land for Siva was becoming drowned in his own madness, "Come look at this army of yours, son: it is a disease that sops you, but in your folly you don't realize it!" But Siva was adamant, "I shall kill the Pandavos and rule the earth. I should rather surrender my life, wealth, and realm steadfast king, than ever dwell together with the Pandavos! We shall not cede to the Pandavos as much land as you can prick with the point of a shorp needle, father!" His father in his frustration responded, "I am sorry for all of you, good men, if you are ready to follow this fool on the road to the kingdom of Yona! I reject Duryodhana (Sivo-A.N.)! Like tigers among herds of antelopes, these champion warriors, these sons of Pandu, will close ranks and kill all your leaders. . . . If you do not make peace with the Pandavos, great peril will be upon you, and instead you will find your peace when you have been killed by Bhimosena's club. When you see the army of the Kurus felled on the battlefield like a large forest that has been cut, then you shall remember my words. . . ." They had aircraft much more powerful, as Enlil had a "choriot" that "has no equal in splendor on four-bordered earth and with its monsoon-like sound strikes terror in his enemies when people hear its thunder". But Siva considered himself superior, "in me are superior wisdom, superior might, superior prowess, superior knowledge, and superior Yago, which lift me above them. Grandfather, Drono, Krho, Salyo, and Sala, whatever they know about

*weapons is lodged with me.*" Indra then explains what a very young man of ages past had done, namely himself, when he got too confident and forsook the advice of his elders. Here we may see what in part happened at the first Fall: "When Raina of old found out that I lied to obtain from him the Brahma-Head missile, He said to me, "When at the end of your days you call it you will not remember it!" Albeit I had wronged him, it was with a bow that the guru of seers put his curse on me, though the seer of fiery splendor was able to set all of earth with her oceans on fire! And later his mind was placated by me with a student's obedience and masculine valor. That weapon is still completely with me--I am capable therefore; the burden is mine." I believe what he meant was that he did not know how to master the weapon and it caused all of his physical problems, namely his blindness, and that which stood before him, his son. When he had tried to save the goddesses he did so in haste but he had no other choice it seems and suffered for the deed; the weapon's effects would always be with him and he did not want to see the earth go through what it did before from a nuclear war. One of the Gods, Vidura, stated, "when kinsmen get to quarreling over possessions, they fall victim to their enemies, like these birds, because of their quarreling. Kinsmen should eat together, riddle together, come together, but never contend with one another. . . . But they who have obtained wealth that stretches and stretches, and yet act meanly, hand their fortune over to their haters." This was the saddest part of all this, they were all related. They then discussed the disc that hung in the sky as Sanjaya said, "the discus of the spirited Vasudeva, which for the nonce is hidden in the sky, works by magic, my lord. While it is concealed from the Pandavas, they respect it highly. Listen to me as I tell you in brief their strengths and weaknesses." He then told how it controlled all living creatures and a reference to the magnetic pull, "the blessed Kesava by his own Yoga makes go around and around, ceaselessly, the Wheel of the World, the Wheel of the Eons."

Rama himself then returned to the earth, "The Coming of the Lord" as the chapter states. He and his sons were against the idea of war, but they did not want to have to remain without their kingdom, "We want neither to renounce our kingdom nor ruin the family. Peace by surrender is preferable. Those who strive at all do not want war; only if their peaceful overtures are rebuffed is war inevitable. When negotiations fail, the consequences are dreadful. The wise have noticed that it is the same as in a mess of dogs. It starts with wagging of tails, then a bark, a bark in reply, backing off, baring the teeth, loud barking, and then the fight; and the stronger one eats the meat, Krishna. It is the same with people, there is no difference at all. . . . But Dhritarashtra's love for his son is great, Madhava, and as long as he is in his son's power, he will violate our surrender." Rama further stated that he would himself go to the assembly and "I shall free the Kurus and Srinjayas from the noose of death, free the Pandavas and Dhartaratras, and all of earth." The "blessed Lord" continued, in part, "there is not a chance that they will treat you on an equal footing, lord of the people, for they think that with Bhishma, Drona, Krpa, and so forth they are stronger. As long as you treat them with kindness, king, they will keep your kingdom away from you, enemy-tamer. No sympathy, no pusillanimity, no reasons of Law and Profit will move the Dhartaratras do to your desire, enemy-tamer." He reminded him of when they were in the assembly hall in disgrace and their people cried openly at their leaving. "The kings and brahmins did

not congratulate him; no, all there in the hall blamed Duryadhana. . . . that very moment, king, when he stood condemned for his shamelessness before all the kings on earth, he was dead, Maharaja! . . . He should be killed like a snake, that evil-minded man ignoble to all the world." Bhima added, "Evil by nature, in mind no better than a dasyu, drunk with intoxication of power, engaged in a feud with the Pandavas, shortsighted, cruel-spoken, quick to deceive, with merciless power, he'd die before sharing his wealth, and he will not give up what he thinks is his. . . . Now this Duryodhana has been gathered up by Time, a vile, evil man, to be the coal that burns up our lineage and that of the Kurus at the end of the Eon." They had tried so hard to get man back on the road to recovery, now all that would be lost. Yudhisthira then spoke again and a "terrifying lion's roar rose from all the warriors there. On all sides the heroes applauded his words shouting "Right! Right!" All the Gods put forth their opinions at their assembly, Vaisompayana said, "Those who know the Law know that just as it is a sin to kill one who does not deserve it, so a sin is found in not killing one who does deserve it. So see to it, Krsna, that this sin does not touch you, the Pandavas, and the Srinjayas with their troops, Dasarha!"

Draupadi entered the hall and spoke as all eyes turned on her "Jonordana, you are well aware of those grievances--save me again, lotus-eyed one, with brothers, kinsmen, and relations! . . . This hair was pulled by Duhsasana's hands, lotus-eyed lord; remember it at all times when you seek peace with the enemies!" To which strong-armed Kesava said to her soothingly, "Soon, Krsna, you shall see the women of the Bharatas weep! They shall timid women, weep for their kinsmen and relatives who are killed. They at whom you are enraged, radiant woman, have already lost their friends and troops. I along with Bhima, Arjuna, and the twins will act as Yudhisthira orders and as ordained fate allows. If the Dhartorastras, cooked in the fire of Time, do not listen to my words, they shall lie killed on the earth as fodder for dogs and jackals. Mount Himalaya may walk, Earth split into a hundred pieces, Heaven fall with its stars, before my words are false! I promise you this truth, Krsna: stop your tears, for soon you shall see your husbands rejoined with their fortune and their enemies slain." Rama then approached his "celestial chariot" that "had a good sound" and "ascended that chariot, which resembled a peak of the Meru (a chariot shaped like a missile? This is why words as 'chariot' are slang for airships, which makes these writings difficult. A.N.) and thundered like clouds and drums, as after death a man of merit ascends a celestial chariot". The latter is quite indicative of how we have associated death by going to the heavens above for as we will see, many dead did literally go above, but not in the manner of a 'spirit'. The brothers spoke of their mother held captured in On, "loving mother to her sons and beloved of us. . . . Madhava, suffered hardships constantly, though she deserved none--ask her her health". On this Rama then made his ascent.

As Rama entered On, the people met him with accolades and honors. And to show his power he put on quite a show for the Anunnaki: "In a clear sky there was thunder and lightning; without clouds Parjanya rained fierce showers behind him. The great and noble rivers that flow east reversed their course. Space was upside down and no directions could be made out. Fires flared up, king, earth shook, wells and jars by the hundreds brimmed over and poured forth water. The entire world was covered with darkness, and dust obscured all points of space. A mighty noise exploded in the sky,

but not a body was to be seen anywhere, king; it was a great marvel. . . . Along the road women came up to the great-spirited savior of all and scattered fragrant forest flowers over him." He made his point and Bhishma favored a truce with the Pandava. But Siva would have none of it, "King, there is no circumstance in which I could share this fortune, which is solely mine, with the Pandavas and go on living with the living, grandfather!" He then proposed something bold: "Listen to what I have determined is my important task: I shall take captive Janardana, who is the last resort of the Pandavas. With him in fetters, the Vrsnis, the earth, and the Pandavas will submit to me. Tomorrow morning he will be here. Tell me sir, by what means Janardana can be prevented from finding out so that no harm comes to us." Indra was totally against it as the man was an "envoy and our dear friend." Bhishma could not believe his ears, "Dhrtarastra, this demented son of yours is possessed! His friends plead with him, and still he chooses disaster over profit! . . . I refuse to listen to any more nonsense from this evil, cruel brute who has thrown over the Law!" In anger, he rose and left.

On was lavished with decorations and everyone appeared to see the Great God and his officers. Rama led the way as they entered Indra's white house with pavilions, going through three palace enclosures. Indra and his kinsmen rose from their seats at his approach and saluted and offered a golden throne for him while the latter "jested with the Kurus" and began a conversation with them as they surrounded him. After the honor ceremony Rama excused himself and left, while his host, Govinda, asked the health of his sons and then took him on his most important meeting, and which probably meant more to him than any other, to see his wife. Devasena stood in a room when he entered like a "serene sun". They embraced and she burst into tears. After seating themselves she said in a choked voice, "Kesava, how have the great-spirited sons of Pandu lived in the forest, a life they did not deserve? From boyhood they were eager to obey their elders, to one another they were respected friends and of the same mind; but driven from their rule by deceit, they went into the desolate forest, although they deserved the company of people. They had subdued their angers and their joys, they were brahminic, they spoke the truth--then the Parthas relinquished pleasures and comforts and, leaving me behind in tears, took my heart with it roots with them as they went into the forest." She would be known by the Egyptians, quite appropriately as the "Lady of On". "And Draupadi, beloved of all my sons, Janardana, high-born, of fine character and endowed with all virtues, a true woman who chose the life of her husbands over that of her sons, and left her dear sons behind to follow the Pandavas, born of high family, honored with all she could desire, a lady beautiful in all respects--how is Draupadi, Acyuta?" She states it is the fourteenth year she has not seen her. She too knew what her husbands did, that there would be no real contest in this type of war. "Never have I made any distinction between Dhrtarastras and Pandavas: and by this truth I swear to, Krsna, may I see you and the Pandavas survive this war with your enemies slain and fortune around you! Not that they can be defeated, their mettle being what it is. . . . nothing hurts me like being without my sons." Rama replied, "The Pandavas and Krsna salute the lady. They convey that they are in good health and ask about yours. You shall soon see the Pandavas healthy and successful in all their affairs, masters of the entire world, with their enemies slain and fortune around them." She then answered, "In our family you are the Law, you are the truth, you are great ascetic

power, you are the savior, you the great Brahman--on you rests everything. It will be as you say: in you will be the truth." He then sadly left and returned to Indra's palace. There negotiations were resumed. Dinner was offered Rama, but he declined. Siva took this as an insult. "Lotus eyed" Govinda with his deep, resonant voice that "sounded like flood and cloud" with words that were fully articulated, said "Envoys eat and accept homage when they have succeeded. When I have succeeded, you and your councilors shall honor me, Bharata." But Indra said it was not right for them to "act improperly toward us,. Whether you be successful or not." But Rama said he would not break the Law as he had no affection for him, "All this good I consider spoiled for me and inedible. I have decided I shall eat only the Steward's food." In other words, he would only eat kosher foods with those he admired and would not break bread with those he considered fools. Going by Egyptian cuisine at this time, the introduction of heavily fattened meats and unhealthy foods made a strong influence on the people who would not eat as an Anunnaki. The Steward would serve Rama and his people. Even Joseph of the Bible refuses to eat with the Pharaoh. For Rama, "the Steward fetched pure and fine foods and drinks aplenty for the great-spirited Kesava."

That night he and Vidura had a conversation with the latter stating, "Kesava, it was not a wise decision of yours to come, Dhritrashtra's son has thrown Law and Profit to the winds; he is an impetuous fool. Janardana, belittling others and exalting himself, ignoring the commandments of his elders, trampling the dictates of Law--an evil man possessed. . . . Earth is overturned and cooked by Time!" Rama appreciated his opinion, but said, "Steward. I came to the Kauravas with full knowledge of the wickedness of Dhritrashtra's son and the enmity of the barons. But magnificent would be the Law of him who were set free the whole upside-down earth with horses, chariots, and elephants! . . . If I can make peace between Kurus and Pandus without hurting the cause of the Pandavas, I shall have earned outstanding merit and set free the Kurus from certain death. . . . Also, all the kings of earth together do not suffice to stand up to me in battle when I am angry, no more than deer stand up to a lion!"

The next morning a "divine chariot" was brought to take Rama to the hall. The chariot made a noise like a "monsoon cloud". As he rode through the city the people poured out to see him, the "tamer of enemies" and "the mansions were so crowded with women who had come out on the balconies in large numbers that they seemed to sway under the burden." As he entered the assembly, one of Indra's officer's noticed out of the huge palace opening, the "seers hovering in the sky." Rama's insurance! He quickly hastened to Bhishma and said, "Sire, the seers have come to watch this earthly assembly. They should be invited and honored with seats and full hospitality,. No man can sit before they are seated. Let homage be paid at once to these sages, whose souls have been perfected." How often they would be mentioned, known also as the Watchers in Biblical parlance. Some did descend and the orderly shouted to the servants, "Seats!" Rama greeted his kin and all sat down. It was a momentous event, especially for the kings of the earth who stared at Rama's olive green skin. "as though drinking Elixir," so in awe were they as they were used to light-skinned Gods. They mentioned his teeth sparkled, a reference often made in Egyptian texts to the Gods and who wished their teeth were as theirs.

Rama then spoke, as silence fell upon everyone. *"Do not destroy your subjects, king. Restrain your sons who have gone too far in their greed, thinking the profitless profitable and the profitable profitless to themselves. The enemy-taming Parthas stand ready to obey, and they stand ready to fight. Take your stoned, enemy-killer, on what is healthiest for you"* Everyone applauded and not one came forward.

Indra urged his son to heed Rama's words and go to Enlil and make peace. But other relatives said that as long as the Gandiva weapon was at rest they had no reason to surrender. Known as the "*Gigunu*" is Sumerian literature, it too had the same powers of carnage and could turn night into day, make the waters rise and winds blow. Rama was outraged, particularly when Siva then stated he had done no wrong, that the Pandava had approved of the dicing, but it had been a wrongful trick. Rama could see there was no reaching him. *"You shall have your wish, you shall find a hero's bed! Stand firm with your counselors; there shall be a holocaust! You think you have not wronged the Pandavas, fool?"* He then told how their sons had been deceived. Siva stormed off, *"hissing like a great snake."* His father's brother's were displeased also, *"I think the entire baranage is now cooked by Time, for all the princes and their councilors follow him in their folly,"* said one. They even fetched Devasena whom they hoped in her feminine ways could dissuade him. *"Fetch my sick son, who craves the kingdom, immediately, for the kingdom cannot be ruled by a man who scoffs at the Law and Profit. You yourself are very much to blame in this matter, Dhartarastra, for out of love for your son you followed his mind, while knowing that he is evil. Now, obsessed with greed and anger and deluded, he can no longer forcibly be turned around by you. . . ."* But even the "*Great Lady of On*" could do nothing.

Siva then plotted with his officers to forcefully take Rama and when Indra heard it, he said, *"Those fools want to perpetrate a deed that runs counter to Law and Profit and is abhorrent to honest men!"* One of Rama's brothers, Satzaki, *"divined the evil plan"* and told one of his officers to make ready the army and bid them to come as he would give them a display of their power. *"The conch, discus, mace, spear, horn-bow, plough, and the sword Nandaka were visible, and all manner of weapons upraised, blazing all around in Krsna's many hands. From his eyes, nose and ears flickered most dreadful flames that smoked, and rays as though from the sun burst forth from the pores."* The Kurus kings *"shut their eyes"* as the earth and oceans quaked. Rama then left for his chariot with Indra following him telling him he had no control over his sons and wished for peace, to which Rama replied, *"You have witnessed what happened in the assembly of the Kurus, how that foolish loud repeatedly rose in anger. Rightly does King Dhartarastra call himself powerless! I bid all of you farewell; I shall return to Yudhisthira."* The latter received the dire news and then prepared his armies to march. He feared that the people of the earth would be caught in the middle. *"There shall be a gristy and gruesome holocaust of men. It is fated and cannot be averted."*

A training camp was started and officers brought forth who knew the "*entire four-part Veda of weaponry*" and knew the "*divine bows of the celestials.*" One

"sounded like a thundercloud and seemed capable of terrifying the world". Indra sent them a letter, which stated in part, "While I know full well the evils of war which will bring on a holocaust, yet I cannot restrain my deceitful son who cheated at gambling, nor act in my own interest. I do have the insight that perceives the evil, but when I am with my son, my mind is perverted. . . ." Samjaya then said to the Pandava what they all knew, that the bomb would sooner or later be dropped, "or, indeed, the wind shall carry off Meru, the sky shall fall on earth, the Eon shall turn around, if what you said to me comes true!" It came true.

## THE SUE FOR PEACE

### REFERENCES

1. THE MAHABHARATA-VOL. 4 & 5 - All quotes from here.



CHAPTER TWENTY-EIGHT  
THE SONS OF THE GODS

The death of Inanna was a shock to everyone both commoner and royalty alike. But to no one was the blow more heavily felt than from the woman who was helpless to assist her, her mother, Nephthys, whose life in captured On was as much a hell than anything the Netherworld could have produced. At the 'dicing' she had been abducted with brother/husband Ay, famous Egyptian personage, Joseph in parallel stories from the Bible. To her was given the trust of the two youngest sons and daughter of Draupadi, or Isis, while Moses and Aaron were the oldest and taken in by the conquerors to assist them in government work. We know these younger people as Prince Sutasoma, the youngest son, and Srutakarman and the sister; their parallel's in Egypt being Tutankhamen, Smenkhare and Meritaten. The two older sons seem to be Moses and Aaron; Satanika and Srutasena in the Veda. *"All were cunning champions and masters of arms; and like Abhimonyu they are all happy and very fond of Dāvavati city. Subhadra loves them like you with her soul, without any conflict of emotions, and is free from any fever about them."* said a scribe of the parting of the children from Draupadi as she had to give them up to her mother's care. *"Pradyumna's dotes on them completely, and Kesava's instructing them along with Bhanu and the others. My father-in-law always watches over their food and shelter, and the Andhakas and Vrsnis from Rama (title here - A.N.) onword all love them, for they like them as much as Pradyumna, beaming woman."* Draupadi had at the parting, then mounted "*Kṛṣṇa's chariot*" and Queen Satybhama (Nephthys) got into her "*chariot*" and circumnavigating Kṛṣṇa (Draupadi), left. Many would help the sons and daughter to see that their food was kept pure and a bad situation made tolerable.

Is there any coincidence between Amenophis III and Akhenaten's kingdom which rose suddenly and lasted about thirteen years at the same time the Veda states the Pandava were away from the kingdom? There are many questions here which seem to be answered by the Veda. Ay, or Kesava of the Veda, played a background part which from the Egyptian accounts fits very nicely in here as well. At el-Amarna, serving under Akhenaten, he was known in Egyptian accounts as "*Divine Father*" which meant he fathered gods. He father's Gods and is only a subservient king? His subordinate role to Akhenaten has been much questioned and I think answered nicely here by the Veda story. Also called in Egypt, "*one trusted by the good god*" and "*Master of the Horse*" the latter could assuredly be, for he was Nibiruian! And, he was certainly trusted by the "*good god*." It was here in el-Amarna that Akhenaten's "*flying squad*" so translated in Egyptian, was. However, Ay's wife was Queen Ty, (not Tiy) called, "*the great nurse of the queen*" which has been a mystery. It has been believed she was Queen Tiy's nurse (one of Indra's daughter's presumably), but this is dubious if we go by the Veda for the little queen was Meritaten whose own story will come later, and as a baby here she was nursed by Ty who is probably Devasena.

Akhenaten had been given total control of the Aten, the disc, much to his brother Amenophis' displeasure, although the latter could have been dead by then. There was much rivalry between them for if we go by the Veda it was because he was not his father, as most Egyptian historians believe, but a brother. Akhenaten was the son of the "*commoners wench*" if you will remember from the Veda, by Indra, and so spoken of as the "*commoners wench*" in Egyptian history. Akhenaten took Ay under his wing as Ay of course knew the function of the disc. A bas-relief shows gifts being distributed to Ay and Ty as "*they have been made people of gold!*"<sup>2</sup> and Akhenaten gave them

"millions of loads of gold and all manner of riches." Ay became a statesman with his own military guard and servants. Some sources state Ay was the father of Nefertiti, which just might be, as she is really Devasena. Nonetheless, Akhenaten would be busy with his "flying squad" in the months ahead.

Enlil and his brothers had gathered now with their fathers and their troops to begin one of the most stringent of campaigns, with the outposts in Mesopotamia, their last strongholds. They had chosen a good time, for Akhenaten was failing as squadron commander and Siva seems to have come down hard on him. When Amenophis III had taken over, he had very large scale building projects that, sounding like Hitler, would last a "million years," only with the little corporal of Austria, it was a thousand. He said in council to Indra and Siva as they took over On, as a "leader of a flock of chariots, who had been repeatedly defeated in the past by the Matsyas," he was "forcibly oppressed with his relatives by the powerful warrior. The Matsya king has over and over again oppressed my kingdom with his superior might. The powerful Kicaka used to be his marshal, a cruel, intransigent, evil-spirited man, whose bravery was famed on earth. The cruel villain has now been killed by Gandharvos, and with him dead, king, I am convinced that Virata will be left without pride, recourse, and initiative. If you approve, prince sons blame, I think that I, all the Kauravas, and the great-spirited Karna should mount an expedition there. The happenings in my view demand urgent and profitable action: march upon his kingdom with its opulent crops. We shall plunder his jewels and various treasures, or we may take his villoges and realms and divide them. We might also reduce his city by force and rob his many thousands of fine cattle. Joining forces with the Kauravas and Trigartas, let us drive off his cows, Lord of your people, well attended by all! Or we can bridle his valor and, having defeated his entire army, dictate peace and bring him under our sway. After we have subjugated him, we shall dwell there happily, and your army will no doubt swell accordingly!"<sup>3</sup> Siva then said to Indra that many towns would be theirs for the taking for the Pandavas, "who are lacking in possessions, forces, and valor . . . either they are totally lost, or have departed for Yama's realm. King, let us attack the land of Virata without apprehension, for we shall take his cattle and manifold treasures." Now that cities were defenseless, they were easy prey for them. Indra ordered the armies to march and Siva gave the orders to his officers. "Consult at once with the elders and have the army yoked. We shall go as ordered with all the Kauravas. The great warrior King Susarman shall go to his assigned part of the country with his Trigartas and his complete force of troops and mounts, but under cover of first, to the land of the Matsya. We shall bring up the rear one day later and march together on the very rich kingdom of the Matsya. Arriving suddenly at Virata's city we should immediately subdue the cowherds and take their ample wealth. We shall divide our army into two and rob his hundreds of thousands of glossy-coated and excellent cattle." King Susarman, known as Amenophis III of Egypt, then marched out.

It is not hard to tell when the new gods took over for a finding at Thebes was an overabundance of bovid bones which historians thought was all from sacrificial animals, but are from a new people who had a very rabid appetite for fat from their hormonal problems and poor metabolism. Egypt would then come to do what was strictly forbidden, they force fed cattle to make them fat and even cloistered them and in one

scene we have the hooves of one curled up at the ends! Somatypes never change for we have much the same thing with our drug-fed cattle and pigs to fatten them up for the very poor metabolic needs of a declining people. Again, however, we may be looking at this incorrectly. This quite unusual amount of cattle bones from a temple may be telling us, as I suspected from the Ebers, that they were using the fat both externally and internally to ward off radiation as we know it will do for many forms of it.

A fierce battle raged between the Tsigartas and Matsyas against the Pandavas, both armies with cavalry, infantry and aerial support. Elephants, horses and chariots were all employed. Cattle were needed by the Anunnaki and they wanted to cripple the herds the Pandava had. At sunset, a tremendous force rose dust from the ground, so much so, that the birds fell to the ground covered in dust. Our dangerous whirlwinds of the Egyptian and Sumerian texts? The artillery barages had commenced as the sky "*lit up as though by fireflies.*" Virata, king of the Natsyas, and Susarman, battled each other "*like two bulls in a cowpen*" but Susarman was hit superficially by 10 arrows and his chariot horses with five arrows each. The armies then retreated. At moonlight the battle resumed and Virata was taken prisoner by Susarman who had recovered. Enlil then sent more troops in who completely routed them and Susarman was captured and Virata set free. Later, the Matsya marched again to capture the cattle which they succeeded in, driving off 60,000 cows, encircling them with a large train of chariots. They then killed every animal. When you compare this to the enormous amount of livestock killed in the Bible through battle and 'sacrifice,' it does not take long to put two and two together. However, what became of the captured Susarman is not known, and as far as his presence in Egyptian history, Amenophis III after the 11th year, completely disappears. It is believed he did not return from a hunting expedition; that is putting it mildly! It was then that Queen Tiy and Akhenaten took the lands to rule. There can be no doubt that the "*Oedipus*" story developed from this family for Akhenaten took his mother to wife as his father Indra had done. She would become well known in Egyptian and Sumerian history, as the following from the latter tells us in part, as she ruled with her son:

*Praise the goddess, the most awesome of the goddesses.*

*Let one revere the mistress of the peoples, the greatest of the Igigi.*

*Praise Ishtar, the most awesome of the goddesses.*

*Let one revere the queen of women, the greatest of the Igigi.*

*. . . She is glorious; veils are thrown over her head. Her figure is beautiful; her eyes are brilliant . . .*

*Who-to her greatness who can be equal?*

*Strong, exalted, splendid are her decrees.*

*Ishtar-to her greatness who can be equal?*

*Strong, exalted, splendid are her decrees.*

*She is sought after among the gods; extraordinary is her station.*

*Respected in her word it is supreme over them.*

*. . . In their assembly her word is powerful; it is dominating.*

*Before Anum their king she fully supports them.*

*She rests in intelligence, cleverness, wisdom.*

*They take counsel together, she and her lord.  
 Indeed they occupy the throne room together.  
 In the divine chamber, the dwelling of joy.  
 Before them the gods take their places.  
 To their utterances their attention is turned.  
 The king their favorite, beloved of their hearts,  
 Magnificently offers to them his pure sacrifices.  
 Ammiditana, as the pure offering of his hands,  
 Brings before them fat oxen and gazelles.  
 From Anum, her consort, she has been pleased to ask for him  
 And enduring, a long life.  
 Many years of living, to Ammiditana  
 She has granted, Ishtar has decided to give.  
 By her orders she has subjected to him  
 The four world regions at his feet;  
 And the total of all peoples  
 She has decided to attach them to his yoke.<sup>4</sup>*

Her beautiful figure would not last long under such an environment that was quickly changing. The Veda too, is very aware of "Rudra," the "tawny god whose lips are full," a perfect description of the reddish skin and bulbous lips from Akhenaten's acromegaly. His skin would go from white to red, for he is also described in the Veda as "tawny and white." But he now assumed a very arduous task as commander of the powerful disc. A communique to him at this takeover read. "May the Disc do as thou has commanded . . . ; thy monuments shall last like heaven, thy monuments like the Disc which is in it. Thy monuments shall have being like the beings of heaven. Thou art unique . . . with his counsels. The mountains pour forth to thee their hidden treasures; thy cry affects their hearts as it does the hearts of men, they obey thee as men do!"<sup>5</sup> The Anum of the Sumerian text sounds a great deal like Amen or Ammon, (Siva), whom Akhenaten hoped to put down and forbid the use of the name in favor of his father, Indra. Akhenaten, the word "aten" meant "Effective for the Sun-disc." It was a grande coup between the two warring brothers which would not last long, but at least Akhenaten seems to have had some of the people at heart, but then so did Amenophis III for this was all familial rule and very confusing. The disc was an all-powerful instrument able to stimulate every vein and fissure of the earth's electrical content through its rock structures. The climate could then be controlled but these people were wanting in technological acumen.

Akhenaten is shown in one scene surrounded by swordsman, spears and police as he rides in his chariot from the palace, troops surrounding him. A very heavy guard for a supposedly poem-writing king as he is often portrayed by conventional historians, which is hiding the fact he was no doubt an excellent tactician in warfare. In the background was shown his harem with their "overseers" behind them.

It was at Thebes that a curious find of fired bricks was found. It was always thought this was a development of the Roman period. That the people were reduced to using sun-dried bricks may speak of the poverty some may have been thrown in at the fall. But clay also retards radiation, a thought here!

Akhenaten had ascended to the throne of the "Upper Egyptian Helopolis." He commanded his dynasty with firmness. The "Mansion of the Sun-disc" has been found to be a mystery in itself by historians. As would be expected, it is the best preserved of all the ruins here; presumably because it had to be better built than the residences for here was control headquarters. It had no colossi or colonnades as residences did, but, interestingly, had external buttresses as if to withstand something. It had a sanctuary of unknown use in its outermost court with a prostyle porch. In the "House of the Sun disc," which was adjacent, were independent temples. The courts opened to the sky, not to give offerings to the sun, but to keep an eye on the heavens and enjoy the benefits of the disc as we see Akhenaten doing. He also moved the famous "Bn-bn" stone of quartzite crystal, which no doubt had pulsating waves that activated the disc. It is interesting that pieces of quartzite are strewn around the "House of the Sun-Disc." Here, in their abbreviated costumes they basqued in the rays of the disc. There was never any 'sun-cult' here, only in the imaginations of later historians. Even in Africa, where many of Egypt's negroid peoples dwell, there is no worship of the sun, something historian Budge could not figure either.

Akhenaten soon established his people into varying positions, "overseer of the Ku-shrine," "he who is over the mysteries" and one I particularly love, the men who were of the branch of service called, "kilt-wearer," for as in the Veda, no one wanted to wear this effeminate uniform. It was merely a have-to case, and those who wore them had to come in contact with the radiation.

There has been a most silly assumption by Christian historians that Akhenaten was the first monotheistic ruler when religion does not even enter the picture here. A son merely took over his dead brother's rule, probably a half-brother, and would not rule under his other brother, Siva, and just made his father more prominent. Later, at Akhenaten's fall, the people would deface his monuments. He spoke well of Amen-Ra, his father, but not Amen who would be Siva. When you remember also these are titles, not names, the ludicrous religious overtones quickly crase.

The Veda has a great deal to say of Rudra, the "sage who flies," as the Egyptians also refer to from his poetry, but they also fear him. Let us see how, like his father, his rule was built on fear:

*If someone should coll him with invocations and oblations, thinking, 'I will appease Rudra with songs of praise' -- may the soft-hearted god who is easy to invoke, the tawny god whose lips are full -- may he not suspect us of that and give us over into the power of his anger.*

*The bull with the Maruts inspired me with his vital energy when I was in need of help. I long to win the kindness of Rudra, as I would long to reach the shade unhorned in the heat of the sun.*

*The fierce, tawny god of many forms has adorned his firm limbs with shimmering gold. Never let the Asura power draw away from Rudra, the ruler of this vast world.*

*Rightly you carry the arrows and bow; rightly you wear the precious golden necklace shaped with many forms and colors: (the Urim and Thummin? A.N.) rightly you extend this terrible power over everything. There is nothing more powerful than you, Rudra.*

*As a son bows to his father who greets him, so I bow to you, Rudra, as you approach. I sing to the giver of plenty, the true lord; being praised, give us healing medicines.*

*Your healing medicines, O Maruts, so pure, so strengthening, so comforting, that our father Manu chose -- I desire these, O bulls, and happiness and health from Rudra . . . Have mercy on us, Rudra, and give us life-force . . . Tawny boar of the sky, dreaded form with braided hair, we call you down and we bow low. Holding in his hand the healing medicines that we long for, let him grant us protection, shelter, refuge . . . These words are spoken for Rudra, the father of the Maruts, words sweeter than sweet, to strengthen him. And grant us, O immortal, the food for mortals. Have mercy on us, and on our children and grandchildren.*

*Do not slaughter the great one among us or the small one among us, nor the growing or the grown.<sup>6</sup>*

These "healing medicines" are always spoken of in all texts, and the Gods who had them held sway over life and death for their people. Like all the gods of these factions, he was "the god with the braided hair who rules over heroes, so that it will be well with our two-footed and four-footed creatures, and in this village all will flourish unharmed," which sounds like Akhenaten's ODE TO THE ATEN of the Egyptian text. He was now the true lord like his brother Siva, who found great fault with that(!) With medicines of Manu, which were probably sandalwood, sesame oils, olive oils, etc., he could affect his rule, as all gloried under the "life force" which would not be for too long and his inability to deal with the disc may be why people came to hate him so and preferred the rule of Amen again. In the following from the Veda, we have a little more insight as to his family situation and the rule of the "goat":

*"Come, burning child of the unharnessing. Let the two of us be joined together. Be for us the charioteer of Order.*

*Best of charioteers, lord of great wealth, friend with braided hair, we pray to you for riches.*

*You are a stream of riches, a heap of wealth, O burning one with goats for horses, friend of this and that inspired singer.*

*Pusan with goats for horses, the price-winner who is called the lover of his sister, him we would praise.*

*I have spoken of him who is his mother's suitor: let him hear, he who is his sister's lover, the brother of Indro, and my friend.*

*Let the sure-footed goats who pull his chariot bring Pusan to us, carrying here the god who is the glory of the people."*<sup>7</sup>

Well, he was certainly in love with his mother and was his sister's lover, that is his lineage sister, which was Meritaten as we will see, and he had a goat dolichocephalic face as did so many at this time. But Tiy was firmly in rule beside her son/husband and came to be known also as the "bitch of Indra" so states the Veda. The people longed for the return of Indra to "thwart the many godless lies, and let us win the sun, generous Indra. The mists that were spread about have become transparent; guide us safely across them. You, our charioteer, must protect us from injury. Soon, Indra, soon, make us winners of cows . . . Indra, most manly and brawny, who listens and gives help in combat, who kills enemies and wins riches."<sup>8</sup> Indra probably had more acumen in running the disc than his sons, (but they could mean Rama here, Indra being a title) but even he could not operate it properly for long, either due to the war or his lack of mental strength with his condition. But someone cleared the "mists" again. The reference to the cows are the women: are these the ones held captive in On, those of Nibirnian lineage?

During this time, Tiy became inflamed because her son was giving his attentions to Meritaten, whom Ay and Nefertiti tried to keep from his embraces. But as with Nibiru custom, she would be wed to her five brothers. How long everyone was captive is not known, but if she were a baby yet nursing this thirteen year span of Amenophis III and Akhenaten was more likely anywhere from 500 to 1000 years, which sounds to us strange, but we must recall time was not registered then as now. Thirteen years to them was as thirteen hundred to us. Tiy had one daughter by Akhenaten, Beketaten, while he also had up to seven daughters represented in bas reliefs, by either his mother or one of his many concubines who could have been his sisters. Nefertiti is shown as a figurehead and these daughters are attributed to her, but I do not believe we can take these bas reliefs at face value, for in familial lineages, she would technically be their mother, what we would call the grandmother today. She was used as Ay was, for their divine presence they lent to the political doings. Nefertiti meant, "the beautiful one has come," which is a gross understatement! As represented in the Veda, she is the most beautiful woman of the universe, which her Egyptian bust proves and which we shall cover later. Another daughter, Ankherepaaten, of Akhenaten's presumably, was said to be a wife to Tutankhamen, but this I believe is just another name for Meritaten. The story of Meritaten is very sad as her mother and 'grandmother's' had been, and she seems to parallel Tapati of the Veda. Amenophis III seems to have seen the situation brewing years before and his counterpart in the Veda allows Ay and Nefertiti to take her and live in an area of safety with attending troops, "the royal seer wished to disport himself with his wife on that mountain, and the king assigned that same minister to the city and realm and the mounts and the troops." Moses too, had free, but tight reign, throughout the kingdom.

Akhenaten's failure to control the disc soon brought havoc to the people, and as we know that Joseph of the Bible helped during a drought in Egypt, the following parallel from the Veda may give us clearer insight. "In the king's city and realm the thousand-eyed Indra failed to rain anywhere for all twelve years. The famished and



joyless people turned into corpses, and the dead crowded the city like the City of the King of the Dead."<sup>9</sup> Ay, or his counterpart Joseph of the Bible, was summoned. "When the blessed and law-minded Vaishtha saw the country in such a state, he repaired to that good king and brought the tigerlike prince, who had been away from his city for twelve years, back to the city along with Tapati. Thereupon the Slayer of the Gods' forces rain forth as before, after the tiger among kings had reentered his capital. City and realm now enjoyed supreme joy, as they prospered with that great king who had prospered his soul." No wonder the people may have been reduced to having homes built of brick which was considered very low-class in the stone building Egyptian way of life. Stone defrays all manner of cosmic forces (however, so does clay) and they would have considered those who lived in wood housing most unlearned.

The sun was a blessing to people such as Akhenaten, who came to sit before its rays as much as possible for we all must have the sun, but unfortunately, it draws us to its good qualities by raising our neutrophil levels to fight disease and promote cell strength, but other rays destroy this work, so the disc came to be loved as well. The counterpart of Akhenaten in the Veda "was wont to worship the Sun with offerings of guest gifts and garlands, with fasts and observance, and with manifold mortification. Obediently and unselfishly and purely, the scion of the Pauravas worshipped the splendid Sun with great devotion as He rose."

As far as Ay was concerned with Meritaten, he "deemed no one in the three worlds a husband equal to her in beauty, conduct, lineage, and learning." According to Egyptian history, Akhenaten had a daughter by one of his daughters which died shortly after birth and also it was said Amenophis III had wed one of his daughters. However, Akhenaten was losing his power quickly as his kingdom crumbled and he could not fight defensively against encroaching troops from not only the Pandava, but other bands as well who seemed to take advantage of the situation on both sides. His officers in the field were having considerable trouble, especially with holding Jerusalem, as the following communique from one of his officers states from his AMARNA LETTERS which are a series of letters of the trouble incurred in the fighting and the people who were in revolt, particularly the Nubians who would be hit hardest: "With reference to the Nubians, let my king ask the commissioners whether my house is not very strong? Yet they attempted a very great crime: they took their implements and breached . . . of the roof. If they send into the land of Jerusalem troops, let them come up with an Egyptian officer for regular service. Let my king take heed for them -- for all the lands are impoverished by them -- and let my king requisition for them much grain, much oil, and much clothing, until Pawure, the royal commissioner, comes up to the land of Jerusalem . . . But the men of the land of Nubia have committed an evil deed against me: I was almost killed by the men of the land of Nubia in my own house. Let the king call them to account. Seven times and seven times let the king, my lord, avenge me!"

With his physical condition worsening, Akhenaten was no doubt better in the air than on the ground(!) The sons of the Pandava wanted very much to alleviate their family's problem, but being so young it was difficult. Siva wanted the skills of Ay and knew his grandsons would be just as worthy. Siva may have purposely sent Akhenaten into a battle, if we go by the Veda, to purposely be rid of him.

Amenhotep, son of Hapu, with the tumor as we have seen, was the royal diviner who told Akhenaten his end was near. The kingdom was quickly fading each day as the Pandavas had hoped through their kindred's own incompetence and Ay tried to hurry things along. Siva held the women as his ticket to success and used the King and his sons accordingly. In Akhenaten's presumed first terrestrial expedition, he rides out of Amarna with great bravado. *"Father has marched on the Trigartas after placing me in charge of an empty kingdom, and he has taken the entire army along. I have no troops! I am all by myself, a child without experience; I won't be able to do battle with so many experienced armymen. Turn around, Brhannada!"* When Enlil and his troops approach, he quickly cowers and turns bi-partisan, falling on his lack of experience as an excuse. Upon seeing his relatives, he tells them he has fought the opposition and was merely doing the bidding of Siva and will join forces with them. The Pandavas were quite reluctant for they did not wish to trust or be near someone with androgynic characteristics. The atmosphere no doubt amplified his condition, and going by portrayals of him this was definitely so, and why the loss of the disc surfaced many of these dormant hormonal complications that would not have ordinarily occurred. The Pandava were upset by such cowardice, but knew they could use him, as Arjuna said, *"you are wretched with fear and add to the joy of your enemies! And the others haven't done a thing yet in the way of battle! You told me yourself to drive to the Kurus; well, I'll take you where their numerous battle flags are flying! I shall take you, my strong-armed hero, to the middle of the Kurus, who are murderous like vultures greedy for food, were they to fight underground!"* But the "eared coward" leapt from his chariot. The entire army watched, reeling in laughter, as Arjuna yelled at him, *"flight never was known to the ancient as the Law of the baron. It is better for you to die than to flee like a coward!"* Arjuna ran after him, his long braid trailing behind, *"his red skirts fluttering"* as the troops roared with laughter. The opposition looked on, laughing at first, not knowing Akhenaten had gone over to the Pandavas, but his appearance soon gave him away. Said the Kurus, *"Who is that behind this disguise, as fire below its ashes? He has something of a man and something of a woman. He is built like Arjuna and wears the form of a eunuch. That is his head, his neck, his bludgeonlike arms, that is his stride, he is no one but Dhananjaya! As Indra is among the Immortals, so is Dhananjaya among men."* Arjuna soon caught him by the hair and he wailed, *"as though in pain, wretchedly and at length,"* pleaded, *"I'll give you a hundred niskas of pure gold and eight sparkling beryl gems set in gold and a chariot with a golden standard, yoked with well-grazed horses and ten rutting elephants -- let me go, Brhannada!"* But Arjuna laughed and dragged him away to the chariot. Because of his *"being, quite delicate and not very experienced in combat,"* he was made to drive the chariots. At the same time, a "eunuch" was seen to remove his earrings and toga and the Kurus were mortified to see Bhima (if you will notice, the costumes wrought just such a reaction as they were not standard 'issue'): the enemy paid no heed to the *"divine weapons"* that he brought up. *"Arrows"* of pure gold, and a mighty *"Gandiva, used by Brahma for 1,000 years,"* a *"divine bow of great power"* that shot *"inexhaustible"* arrows.

Akhenaten was unaccustomed to the conches, as these people always used, that were sounded before the battle as his rounded helix's could not take the vibrations and Arjuna said, *"Stand aside on the chariot and plant your feet firmly, hold fast to the reins; I am going to blow the conch again!"* The weapons employed were awesome and

Manu himself arrived on the field anxious to see the outcome as his sons did battle. This was the first strike for On. What a scene it must have been, the armies dispatched facing one another when the Gods then arrived from the heavens, "the cloudless sky shone as with the planets. They had come to watch the power of their weapons employed on humans, and the terrible battle in the encounter of Bhishmo and Arjuna. The sky-going, divine chariot of the King of the Gods, capable of going onywhere it pleased and adorned with all manner of gems, shone with a hundred times a hundred pillars made of gold and others made of precious stones which upheld the edifice. The Thirty-three Gods were there with Vasava; so were the Gondharvas, Raksasas, Snakes, Ancestors, and great Seers. Likewise King Vasumonons, Balakso, Supratardana, Astaka, Sibi, Yayati, Nahuso, Goya, Monu, Ksupa, Raghu, Bhanu, Krsasva, Sagara, the Sala were seen to shine on the chariot of the king of the Gods." Each were at their "appointed compass point." Arjuna and Drona, Siva's brother, came to grips as all the troops ceased fighting to allow the ultimate contest between the two: "Thus began the battle of Bharadvaja and the Diademed one, who loosed at each other blazing shafts on the field of battle. Both were famous for their feats, both the likes of the wind in speed, both acquainted with divine missiles, both of surpassing grandeur; and hurling nets of arrows they amazed the kings. All the warriors there assembled were astounded and applauded with cheers the two who were shooting it out . . . Going about on his chariot the handsome Dhananjaya Partha displayed all his weapons in all directions at once. He decked the whole sky with one vast shadow with his arrows, so that Drono became invisible, as though shrouded by fog. When he was covered with fine orrows, he had the appearance of a mountain with fires raging on it . . . The battle of the great-spirited Drono and Pandava became as ferocious and fearsome as that of Vrtra, and Vasavo. Like two elephants going each other with arrows from bows stretched to the utmost. The fierce warriors, shining in battle, continued discharging their divine missiles from side to side of the battle-field. Arjuna, foremost of victors, parried the stone-whetted arrows the eminent teacher shot with many arrows of his own. Shaving his awesome side, Indro's son of awful puissance quickly darkened the sky with multitudinous shafts . . . When Arjuna set off his shafts and they struck people, the sound whor was heard was that of thunderbolts striking mountains. Elephants, warriors, and horsemen, O lord of your people, looked like flowering kimsuka trees in their unguent of blood. With their braceleted arms, sparkling chariots, gold-glittering cuirasses, standards, and soldiers fallen under the barrage of the Partha's arrows, the troops were routed in the encounter of Drona and Arjuna."

It sounds as if mighty forces were employed to drench the people in their own blood - - radiation? Both forces suffered from the "divine weapons." "No sun shone, no wind blew, while the sky, filled with arrows, was overcast on all sides. As they struck each other there was a loud crackling and snapping, as of burning bamboos, O victor of enemy cities. Arjuna exhausted all the other's horses, and Asvatthaman was so confused, king, that he could not make out the directions." Arjuna then met Drona in a duel when no contest could be had with their evenly matched armies, and sounding very much like straight out of STAR WARS, they used some sort of laser sword, "filled with amazement, all the Kurus watched the two heroes battle like two head leaders locked in combat. The bull-like men hit each other with arrows in the shape of poisonous snakes, which spat fire like serpents. The two divine quivers of the

great-spirited Pandava were inexhaustible; therefore the heroic Partha could bide his time on the field of battle, immovable like a mountain." Arjuna then killed Drona.

Arjuna then addressed Siva's brother, Karna. "Now is the time, Karna, to prove your frequent boasts in the middle of the assembly that no one is your equal in war! You have cast aside the whole Law and you have spoken bitter words, but I think your ambition is hard to fulfill. Now make good what you have bragged without taking any account of me, son of Radha; make it good with me amidst the Kurus! You watched how evil men molested the Princess of Pancala in the assembly hall -- now reap the entire harvest of that! I suffered it before, since I was tied by the noose of the Law, but now, Radheya, watch the triumph of my wrath in battle! Come, Karna, agree to fight with me, and let all the Kurus and their troops be spectators . . . Just now you fled from battle with me; that is why you are alive, Radheya, and why your brother is dead. What man but you would cause his brother's death, desert the battle, and then talk like this in the midst of haughty men?" Arjuna wounded him and he left the battlefield.

Exodus was now near as the Pandavas encroached nearer the battle-lines. Akhenaten was now invaluable to them as he knew the strategic points to the cities. They began their barrages of weaponry and reminiscent of Exodus, would begin some of the tricks Moses would employ there. Moses was by all accounts, already with his fathers in these armies. (more later on Moses in Egypt). Arjuna said to Akhenaten, "Take me to the army where that golden palm is standing. There Bhishma Sonnatava with aspect of an immortal, our grandfather, has taken his stand on his chariot eager to do battle with me. I shall cut his bowstring in a duel! You shall now see me hurl the divine missile which streaks through the sky like the lightning in a thunderstorm. The Kurus shall behold my gold-backed Gandiva, and all my foes here assembled shall wonder, 'With which hand is he shooting, the right or the left? I shall cause to well forth an impassable river with waves of blood, whirlpools of chariots, and crocodile-like elephants, which will wash toward the hereafter. I shall with my smooth bear arrows cut down the forest of the Kurus branching with hands, feet, heads, backs, and arms. I shall blaze a hundred trails like fire in a forest, when I with my bow vanquish alone the Kaurava army. You shall see their whole host wounded and reeling like wheels." Arjuna has told the troops that Exodus is at hand and victory shall be theirs! We needn't go into the river of blood or the whirlpools!

Akhenaten had somehow gotten away, much to Siva's favor, as he told him of the divine weaponry the Pandava had and why Exodus would be a grueling task. A fierce struggle, meanwhile, followed with Arjuna being wounded by Vikarna, a son of Siva. The Pandavas recovered and Enliil, "covered the warriors everywhere with nets of arrows as a fog covers mountains." The fray was most intense, "hearing the twang of Gandiva like the crackle of lightning, all creatures fled in terror from the grand battle. Heads were seen fallen in the pitched fighting, still wearing their earrings and turbans, garlanded with gold. Earth appeared as if covered with arrow-churned limbs and bow-clutching arms with hands and bracelets. As sharp shafts caused heads to drop on the ground, it was like a shower of rocks." Arjuna then started putting the frosting on the cake. "Arjuna, greatest of victors, darted about striking terror

in the army and putting the great warriors to flight, O Bharata. He caused a ghastly river to flow, with billowing waves of blood and massing duckweed of bones, which was as though fashioned by Time at the end of the Eon. The Partha created a great, horrific stream with rafis of bows and arrows, mud of flesh and blood, and islands of great chariots, gurgling with conches and drums, and fiercely crimson. For as he took his arrows, nocked them, drew Gandiva, and shot, no pause could be discerned." The bloody rivers had been brought in again which we will cover in Exodus. The mighty Gandiva weapon was then employed in full strength, "The Terrifier laughed aloud, and the great warrior affixed the divine Indra missile to Gandiva, which shone like the sun. Burning like the sun, the powerful, diadem-crowned Ksamtieya covered all the Kurus with his ray-like darts. Gandiva was like the lightning in a thunderhead, like a fire on a mountain, and as long as the rainbow. Just as lightning flickers in the sky when Parjanya rains, so the flying Gandiva covered all ten regions. All the warriors became totally terrified and desirous of peace and had no thought of their own but to turn away from the battle, their minds deranged. So all the hosts, broken, fled in all directions, O bull of the Bharatas, without hope of surviving."

If it was Ramses II who later met the forces of Moses (to be covered in detail later), then it was he who met Arjuna on the field and "fighting off missiles with missiles, the two mighty, bull-like men played an bewildering the eyes of all creatures. The great-spirited pair ranged over the battlefield employing the Prajapati, Indra, the terrifying Agni, Kuber, Varana, Yama, and Vaya projectiles." The Nibiru looked on, pleased with their sons progress. "in the sky all the Gods with Indra (Rama-A.N.) watched the divine weaponry that he massively and marvelously shot. At the spectacle, the majestic Gandharva Citrasena, greatly delighted, said in praise to the king of the Gods," Watch these enemy-shattering arrows go as though linked in a chain, as Jisnu is shafting his divine weaponry! Humans would not believe this, for it does not occur among them. How wonderful is the encounter of the ancient great weapons! The hosts are unable to face the Pandava, as they cannot face the midday sun blazing in the sky. (See, I told you! A.N.) Both are famous for their feats, both are experienced in warfare, both are equals in their exploits, both are irresistible in battle!" At his words, the king of the Gods applauded the duel of the Partha and Bhishma with a divine rain of flowers, O Bharata."

No, humans would not believe what went on in these very ancient times, for it is only today that we have come to understand what these weapons were. If this were Ramses II, as it states he was Indra's son, he was repelled by Bhima. One of the archers was wounded and his blood was gold. I stated earlier green skin would not doubt have a golden colored blood. "And beautifully rare as flowers of gold" so was this "trickle of blood." Ramses II was an able opponent who gave the Pandavas a very hard time for he had the Nibiru military genius. His officers and men had cowered from the field which is recorded here in the Veda and in Egyptian hieroglyphics of him in a battle he fought as the Gods watched. He had looked about only to see "that his fighters were all in flight." He then shouted (I cannot make out who the text means, but it may have been Ramses II who was the one with the golden blood who was struck by an arrow. Ramses II retained a great deal of the Enneads nobility and blood, and the golden blood may refer to his having green skin

as his earlier statuary suggests, and as I have stated, those with green skin may have had golden colored blood. If this is so, we can understand why he built overly ornate and gigantic statuary of himself for he might have, like everyone else, suffered mentally from the environment for he would have been very susceptible to CO<sub>2</sub>.) for Siva to return. Ramses II here was called the "Diademed One." It seems Siva though, had run from the field! Arjuna chided him saying, "Giving up your fame and opulent glory why escape from the battle and flee for your life? No, today they are no more playing the music that sounded for him who was going to war . . . Therefore turn around and show your face, recall how kings act. Dhartarashtra! In vain shall be your name on earth, The name you once held, "Duryodhana." You have no more Duryodhana in you, who leave the fight and take to flight!" He was then goaded back to the battlefield, "And bravely turned his chariot around, like a cobra kicked with the flat of a foot." According to the Egyptian accounts, as in the Veda, Amen-Ra watched the entire proceeding.

They hoped that Siva could not counteract their weaponry as Arjuna states. "I believe that Bhishma is still by his wits: he knows how to counter that weapon of mine. Therefore keep his mounts to the left of thee. For thus one should near those of untroubled wits." They had already "seized the mighty conch of the fearsome sound and the noble call; the Partha, the slayer of foes, made echo the points of the compass, the sky and the earth. And the Kaurava heroes were stupefied by the sound of the conch shell the Partha blew; they cast off their irresistible bows and all became then set upon peace." It must have been more than a conch shell for it knocked all of Siva's men unconscious and they hoped it would drive them out of their "wits." Arjuna then sent his men in to "fetch the Teacher's and Kripa's white and Karna's yellow and reddish robes, and the blue ones of Drona's son and the king, go fetch their robes, thou hero of men!" But they feared Bhishma, as stated, for he learned to counteract the weapon. What were the robes that were so special? Some sort of protective covering? This is why you cannot believe all this silliness about white-robed Gods for they were very special clothing, no doubt to protect against radiation. Bhishma in this case may be Ramses II, for remember, it is a title (Do not confuse Bhima with Bhishma). He then made good his escape because of his cleverness. Akhenaten seems to have escaped as well back to On; he was clever too.

The battle was not a total loss for the Pandava made a big dent in men and materials, and Exodus could proceed. Arjuna, "suddenly sounded his conch Devadatta, the hero, and shattered the minds of his foes. And having defeated his enemies all he shown with his flag which was netted with gold. The Diademed One, (Arjuna, it is a title again) on seeing the Kurus depart, said with joy to the son of the Matsya, "Turn around thy horses, thy cows have been won. The enemy's gone, go content to thy city!" Their family would soon be delivered into their hands, but what an encounter would be Exodus! The many women held captive would soon be rescued. The Pandava too, however, had learned to play at EMR like their relatives and the tables would soon be turned. The Kurus who had fought for Siva, were very weary and had hidden in the forest, "out of their wits," which was one way in these times to recruit troops(!) They bowed to the Pandava and asked what they should do and Arjuna said, "Go safely, be blessed. Have no fear at all. I have no wish to slaughter the miserable, I want to assure you."

Akhenaten had much to answer for when he returned to On and it is believed he was kept prisoner, however, his blindness, like his father's, erupted full blown from his acromegaly. Ay was now instrumental in seeing his grandson Smekhare brought to kingship now that Moses had left, and was making false commitments to Siva, but as we shall see this may have been mind control. It has never made sense to historians why Ay himself did not seek the throne, but one only has to see that these young men were his grandsons. Yet, he did put himself into power in Ethiopia, and could then easily have taken over after his grandsons deaths. No one knows how Smekhare met his death, but it can now, I believe, be learned from the Veda. Apparently, Smekhare did not play by Siva's rules. Or did he, and did not realize his error? The following Veda passages do tell us one thing, that EMR was definitely employed. It was also a very sad ending to a young, valiant king who sought to restore his family to power only to meet with an untimely end as Tutankhamen would soon do also, both great sons of the Emkad. The death of Tutankhamen has been a mystery, but the Veda lifts the veil and we will see how he died by very violent means.

Amarna was the stronghold of the air corps and from which the disc was operated. It was a key position that had to be destroyed. We may never know the entire story, but the sons of Draupadi, Tutankhamen and Smekhare, were working against the Nibiru onslaught. Smekhare was given command and by some mental manipulation, Siva was able to use their renowned military acumen to his best advantage. Because of this, the Pandava could not break through, repulsed by their own sons. For this, Krsna (one of the Pandava fathers) was forced to kill his own grandson, Smekhare, who is King Sisupala of the Veda. Krsna tells of the battle at Saubha, sounding much like Amarna, and his unfortunate experience. After killing Smekhare, the young brother Tutankhamen, Salva of the Veda, was grief stricken and bent on revenge, just what Siva wanted. Salva then bombed a Pandava city. *"When Salva heard that I had killed him, he stormed in a bitter rage on Dvaraka, which was empty, since I was here with you. The young bulls of the Vrsnis gave him battle, O king. The cruel Salva has come mounted on the Saubha chariot (from the city of Saubha, which is Amarna, in this Veda chapter, THE RAZING OF SAUBHA-A.N.) that can go anywhere, and from it he killed many valiant Vrsnis youths and evilly devastated all the city parks . . . "Where is he, where is he?" he cried as he darted for one place to another, the king of Saubha, for he wanted to do battle with me! "I shall send that evil, treacherous churl today to Yama's country, out of rage over the death of Sisupala, for the evil-natured man has killed my brother, King Sisupala: I shall slay him on the ground! My brother was a youth and a king, and the hero was slain, not in a pitched battle, but when he was distracted. I shall kill Jouardana!"* Krsna continues, that Salva then *"took to the sky on the Saubha, which can go anywhere,"* and Krsna knew he had to kill him. He had attacked the city of Dvaraka, and had *"laid siege to the city on all sides and from the air."* Krsna explained that the city had been fortified and had *"all the defenses provided for"* as explained *"in the texts."* Here are our 'Divine Tablets' again, which must have been technical manuals. The authorities within already were making ready the people for an attack. *"such authorities as Ugrasena and Uddhava, who were providing against negligence, passed orders throughout the city that no liquor was to be drunk. Realizing that King Salva might be able to breach them if they were negligent, all the Vrsnis and Andhakas stayed sober."* So Salva was going on quite a rampage to Siva's delight! The entire city prepared with

"all boat traffic stopped; the trenches were heavily fortified with spikes" and "the earth was roughed up all around for a distance of two leagues." He then attacked and the opposition, "let loose on him a fierce shower of arrows, best of the Bharatas, as the Thousand-eyed God lets loose his rain." One of the Pandava sons, perhaps Moses, was assaulted by some sort of demon after a "huge net of shafts" was sent by his "magic" but he rendered "the magic with his own magic." He was able to destroy the demon who had tried to strike him with his club in Goliath fashion. Salva was routed and his army disbanded and he "returned on the Saubha chariot, which could go anywhere. The entire Dvorka based army now got into disorder, when they saw Salva on his Soubho earthbound." Salva now approached in some high-speed "chariot," and one of the Ennead fathers said to his army, "All of you hold your positions and watch me in battle as I by sheer force halt the Saubha and its king in the encounter!" The crocodile embellished flag was hoisted with its jaw wide open, set for battle, and one of the sons, "on his face the color did not change nor was there a tremor in his limbs: The people heard the marvelous dominant Leonine roar as he thundered his cry. The crocodile flag on the golden mast with its maw wide open, terror of fishes, waved brightly on the chariot, sowing fear before the army entire of Salva." The two lions decided to do combat hand to hand. Samba, who we can presume was Horus/David, hit him with arrows into his breastplate and knocked him unconscious which they had no doubt hoped to do and capture him before more harm was done and get him out of his stupor, but Salva with a "lion's roar" succeeded in smiting Samba with a direct shot in the breastbone. What a contest it must have been, the two young lion's, sadly brothers, one trying to save the other, while the other tried to kill him! The charioteer then rushed Samba back to the lines but he soon regained consciousness and realizing he was headed back to the lines he reproached the chariot driver, "What are you thinking of, son of a charioteer, that you turn your chariot back? That is not what is called the Law of the Vrsni in war! Were you driven out of your mind by the sight of Salva in a battle royal, or did you lose heart on witnessing war? Tell me the truth!" To which the driver answered, "I did not lose my mind, son of Janardano, nor did I panic! But I think that Salva is too much for you, scion of Kesava." And Samba replied, "Turn the chariot around! Don't ever do this again, son of Daruka, withdrawing from a battle while I am still alive! No one born in the lineage of Vrsni ever forsakes his given word or kills a fallen foe or one who surrenders. No one kills a woman, child, or old man, one unseated from his chariot, one gone to pieces, or one whose sword and weapons are broken. You were born in a family of charioteers and trained in their craft, and you know full well the Law of the Vrsni in war, Daruki! And knowing the entire conduct of the Vrsni in pitched battle, you shall never again, under any condition, retreat!" The battle then worsened and it turned to "celestial weapons" as Salva then "resorted to the dreadful wizardry of the Asuras when he shot his arrows; but realizing that Daitya missiles were being employed, Pradyumna powerfully deflected them halfway with his Brahmo missile and loosed more of his own shafts. The blood-drinking arrows drove the other's missiles off fast, and they pierced him in the head, chest, and face; and he fainted and fell." The terrible weapon of great destruction was let loose as Samba gave no mercy and "the sky above began wailing with woe." It was some nuclear or high-powered device that would have killed Salva outright, which they did not want, but others were suffering. All the hosts of the Gods with Indra and the Lord of Riches sent off Narada and the mighty Wind, and they went to Roukmineya and told the words of the



*celestials: "Champion, you may not kill Salva under any condition! Withdraw the arrow, for he is not to be slain by you. Not a man in battle is safe from this arrow." Siva has been using mental wizardry to make Salva's own people appear as enemies to him. Salva then "mounted his Saubho, and went up to the sky." It turned out that Dvaraka city had an adjacent city called Anarta city, awfully close to Egypt's Amarna! Siva then dastardly had him destroy it with all their Nibiruian people within and to keep the base from falling into the hands of the Pandava. With great emotions they saw the destroyed city, "I saw Dvaraka lusterness, great king, its Vedic studies and sacrificial hells silenced, its beautiful women without ornaments. And noting that Dvaraka's parks were unrecognizable, I questioned Hrdika's son with great misgivings: "The men and women of the city of the Vrsnis look very much out of sorts. What is the matter, tiger among men? We want to hear it!" Anarta city was where the "celestial chariots" dwelled and where, if this is Amarna, where Akhenaten had his "flying squadron." The officer who had seen the bombing just quoted was bent on destroying it further after seeing the carnage. "Beat the kettledrum with its three tones, which terrifies the enemy!" He swore to kill Salva whom they wrongfully blamed for the disaster. His grandfather then pursued Salva to a sea, (the Red Sea?) where their battles in the air were favored. However, Krsna first employed ground artillery and found that although Akhenaten may not have been a good infantryman or charioteer, he sure knew his "celestial chariots" as this formidable "Saubho" machine kept them preoccupied. Krsna said, "but I and my troops had no target, Bharata, for his Saubho clung to the sky at a league's length. All spectators, as though standing at the fence of an arena, cheered me on with lion roars and hand claps. The arrows that I shot from my bow in that grand battle jumped into the bodies of the Danavas like bloodthirsty locusts. The wails of anguish increased in the middle of Saubho as they were being killed by honed arrows and fell into the vast ocean. Arms severed from their shoulders, the Danavas, mere trunks, kept falling down, screaming their ghostly screams." Even "stone-throwers without pausing" were employed, but Krsna "got hold of them with my own wizardry and destroyed them" as "Salva, lord of Saubho" sallied every type of weapon at him. Of course, this carnage always upset the weather patterns, "one moment it was night, the next it was morning, a foul day, a fair day, a hot spell, or a cold spell, Bharata."*

While the battle waged, Krsna was delivered a very sad message that Samba, presumably Horus or David, had upon reaching Saubho city, been wounded and as he lay thusly, severely burned, Salva killed him. The fathers were struck senseless. Not only Samba, but one of the fathers had fallen as well, and an officer. He knew not what to do for the situation had gotten out of hand and he did not want to lose any more of his family. "When I heard his message I was totally depressed. I could reach no decision on where my duty lay. In my heart I reviled Satyaki, Baladeva, and the warlike Pradyumna, O hero, when I heard that hurtful message; for before I left to destroy Salva, I had entrusted the safety of Dvaraka and my father to the scian of Kuru! Could the strong-armed Baladeva be alive, that killer of enemies, and could Satyaki and Raupineya and the goliath Corudesno, and the others headed by Samba? -- this thought depressed me greatly. For had they been alive, tiger among men, the Thunderbolt wielder himself would not have been able to kill Salva's son. It was clear, Vasudeva was dead; therefore clearly they were too. Baladeva and all the others, so I had to conclude." It then dawned on him that Salva had been put under

some wizardry. The Saubha had become invisible and other tricks were employed and they knew they had to stop it. *"suddenly the Saubho, which could go anywhere, reappeared after a journey to Pragiyoisa, blinding my eyes, O hero. A Danava in the shape of a monkey, a finisher of the world, covered me on a sudden with a mighty shower of rocks. I was being bombarded on all sides by a ring of mountains, and I became like an anthill overlain by mountains. With horses, charioteer, and flag. I was buried under the mountains, until I was completely invisible. The Vrsni heroes who were my traps panicked and ran in all directions. Indeed the whole universe, lord of the people, gave voice to a wail of anguish, sky, earth and space, when I had thus become invisible. My friends lost heart, king, and they cried and wept, filled with grief and sorrow. Joy filled the enemies, grief the friends -- as I heard afterward, when I had won the day. Then I took my favorite weapons, which would cut through any rock, and, raising my thunderball, shattered all the mountains. My horses, pressed upon the weight of the mountains, had lost breath and motion and were shivering. Then my kinsmen saw me reappear like the sun in the sky breaking through a mass of clouds, and all recovered their good spirits."* Krsna was advised to kill Salva and they *"set my mind on giving battle to encompass the death of King Salva and the downfall of the Saubho"*. He took his *"favorite fire weapon which could finish anyone,"* and was told, *"Now suite with your prowess the Saubha and whoever are my enemies inside."* And having sent the blast of the weapon, *"the shape of Sudarsana as it flew in the sky was that of the haloed sun at the end of the Eon."* It destroyed the entire Saubha City and the Sudarsana weapon hit Salva and *"cut him in two"* as it *"blossomed with its power."* (We will later see what condition King Tutankhamen's body, if this was him, was in) Krsna, tried to retrieve the body, but the opposition drove him away. Saubha City lay before him as the mighty conch was blown, all on fire, but what a price had been paid for the *"hero had fallen,"* Fire destroyed homes have been found in Thebes.

With his grandsons dead, Ay, still in the unapproachable On, had gained the following title, as if in defiance to Akhenaten - *"Who is doing right."* Two of the royal sons were dead and Meritaten was as well. Ay interred Tutankhamen in his own personal sepulcher, which Amenophis III had allowed him to build. Smekhare lay in his tomb which would be later used by Queen Tiy as Smekhare's body was later taken by the conquering Moses. Smekhare's death had been most traumatic and the burial a difficult one. Meritaten had been beyond grief. She had already it seems, lost two children whose bodies, were, if they were hers, found in King Tutankhamen's tomb. Meritaten could not stand to see her brother's body embalmed, not with the Great Pyramid at their feet, where he would have been properly preserved, if not resuscitated. In the tomb were found the words, *"Thou moyst call upon my name eternally, and it shall not fail from thy mouth, my beloved brother thou being with me to all eternity . . ."* She even gave Smekhare her canopic jars and contributed other articles in the hidden burial. If we go by Antigone, she dressed the body herself. If we believe Akhenaten is Creon, the pieces fall into place from this story which follows the Egyptian account for he did not want the body to be cared for and threatened to throw it out of the grave. When he found out, he was enraged, and figured if she were so enamored of him she could join him. This crude pit was found in the rock of the Valley of the Kings approximately 100 yards from Smekhare's tomb. Here, she spent the remainder of her short life. Whether she died here or was killed

later, we do not know. Seals of Tutankhamen were found in the tomb as well as linen cloth, one piece over eight feet long and two feet wide, very badly worn. One of the marks on it read, "*Long live the Good King Nofer,*" another name for Smenkhare. Several badly worn kerchiefs were found as well. Pots, cups and vessels gave mute testimony to her confinement, the food obviously sent by friends as some of the water pots had film yet on them from sweating. Dishes and bowls were found, some of the former broken and tossed into larger jars. A cows shoulder blade, and ribs of sheep and goat and bones from nine ducks, of 3-4 different species were found. No tools were found as the Egyptians may have eaten with their fingers but I doubt she would have been given the finest of tableware. Also found were elaborate, weaved, flower collars Egyptians were famous for. Two very crude brooms and the use of pot lids as lamps gives us further evidence of her travail, a Nibiruian princess living like a peasant. Also, a mask of a young woman made of plaster and painted was found. The food had been lowered to her. It may have been that she took her own life as long pieces of linen were found. Siva do doubt had a hand in this, and knowing they would pay dearly for this crime, Akhenaten had the body embalmed.

With the Nibiruans coming upon them, Siva pushed harder to conquer the people with his campaigns of submission and scare tactics. We will later see why a general carnage began against Akhenaten and Tiy's artwork which was defaced. Their shrines and courts were set ablaze and combustible material has been found that could have been used for this which added to the destruction from the aerial battles.

## THE SONS OF THE GODS

### REFERENCES

1. THE MAHABHARATA - VOL. 2 & 3
2. AEGYPTEN UND AEGYPTISCHES LEBEN IM ALTERTUM -  
A. Erman - H. Ranke, 1923.
3. THE MAHABHARATA - VOL. 2 & 3
4. DAS ALTER DER BABYLONISCHEN ASTRONOMIE - Alfred Jeremias - 1908.
5. AKHENATEN - The Heretic King - Donald B. Redford - Princeton  
University Press - Princeton, New Jersey - 1984.
6. THE RIG VEDA - An Anthology - edited by Wendy Doniger  
O'Flaherty - Penguin Classics - New York - 1984.
7. IBID.
8. IBID.
9. THE MAHABHARATA - VOL. 4 & 5
10. IBID.
11. DAS ALTER DER BABYLONISCHEN ASTRONOMIE.

CHAPTER TWENTY-NINE

EXODUS!

We now come to one of the most dramatic chapters of these histories, the daring rescue of the Pandava's mother and their family members. As the Bible reflects constantly of the clash between the archaic and new religions, it is rather difficult here to discern the stories, but the Veda and Egyptian texts, as well as gnostic texts, fill in the gaps quite nicely. As ages passed, the monotheism of Siva would be the dominant theme of the Bible, and unfortunately, the best histories of man muddled to this manner of thinking from the erroneous Eve to the harems of Solomon. The terror and eroticism of the Bible are a direct link to the end of the Kingdoms of the Ennead and the new, dominated earth, as the lines of Judah, the lion, were supplanted by the goat of Siva.

The Moses of the early Hebrews and the Moses of later generations, seemed to be two different people entirely. We have already seen that it was Sargon of whom the tale about floating down the river in a basket was, not Moses'. Manetho claimed Moses was a very young man at the time of Exodus which reflects his character position in the Veda as a son of the Pandava, yet the Bible says he was 80. Well, he no doubt was, for 80 would be his time nearing maturity, our version today of say, 18 or 20. According to gnostic literature, Moses is fighting Ethiopians, leaving Ay in Heliopolis, his grandfather, or their version of him in a polyandrous family. We know Siva obtained some sort of weaponry that turned day into darkness, used at Jericho, with flooding possible, and a myriad other evils called the Gandiva weapon in the Veda and Gigunu in Sumerian, and also spread much sickness with it according to these texts as we have seen. In this chapter we intend to discern just what occurred at Exodus with its attending marvels.

I do not believe in Velikovsky's earthquake theory, nor colliding planets as the cause of Exodus. The former however, would not cause the illnesses we see written and if the latter occurred neither you nor I would be here today. The Khamsin wind that blows for fifty days each year and creates billows of dust and colors making the Nile "like blood" would not be an unusual occurrence to the Egyptians. The locusts, flies and frogs would have come from an uncontrolled environment where agriculture is not holistically practiced as it should be today. This was certainly not Egypt, the last great holistic empire. So, I believe we can rule vermin out, for obeying Nature's rules was the Egyptians hallmark; they knew the consequences if they did not. Pests as this develop when the land decays, breeding is out of control then and you get these 'plaques'. If there were earthquakes, the Egyptians could not have been alarmed, for surely they observed the erratic behavior of insects before storms and they are well known for being excited before earthquakes. In 373 B.C.E., Greek historians recorded worms, centipedes, beetles, snakes, weasels and rats gathered in profusion five days before an earthquake. Somehow, I just cannot envision people bright enough to build the pyramids upset by the movements of insects! We know from Egyptian sources that a battle did take place according to a shrine of black granite found in el-Arish, a border town between Egypt and Palestine, recording the battles which a King Thom (Thutmosis?) directed against Heliopolis. The Pharaoh gathered his forces to repulse this attack: *"his majesty of Shou went to battle against the companions of Apopi."* The classic connection is here: *"Now when the majesty of Ra-Hormochis fought with the evil-doers in this pool, the Place of the Whirlpool, the evil-doers prevailed not over his majesty. His majesty leapt into the so-called*

*Place of the Whirlpool.*<sup>1</sup> The 'evil-doers' in this case being the Anunnaki and I do not think his majesty leapt into the pool on purpose! We will return later to this.

There were no doubt many 'plagues,' that is attacks, that upset the peoples lives if we go by the Ebers medical text. When an official met Solomon, sent by Sheba, he suffered from elephantiasis, so it is claimed, while one Chenephres, who became King briefly at Memphis and Heliopolis, was said to be struck down with elephantiasis at the time of On's fall. This is the same time span it seems of Solomon going by these similar ailments and the Veda accounts. Of Chenephres, Artapanus states. *He encountered this fate because he had enjoined the Jews to wear linen garments and put on no woolen clothing, so that they might be conspicuous and be punished by him.*" But these were not Jews per se, but Nibiruans who wisely began wearing both linen and wool which both retard radiation to be indeed "conspicuous" in their change to quite effeminate clothing, but which could not be helped while the Anunnaki, like Chenephres, were running around with "elephantiasis," or rather radiation burns. Is it not peculiar how officials from Sheba and Chenephres, as well as others, always get these skin ailments when they subdue someone!

In Artapanus' history of Moses, we have an indirect parallel to the Veda and Egyptian histories. *"Artapanus says in his "On the Jews" that when Abraham had died and his son Mempsasthenth and also the king of the Egyptians, his son Palmanothes succeeded to domination."*<sup>2</sup> Palmanothes seems to be Akhenaten here for he was a king of the Egyptians, who before Exodus had been able to ascend in rank and elevate his so called son, Smekhara to kingship. This only came about as Amenophis III (Abraham) had died, here confused with Indra who seems to be the Biblical Abraham. What made Exodus so difficult was that because the Ennead had briefly gained a small victory, it was lost as other family members of the Anunnaki took over, namely Siva. Artapanus then states that Palmanothes *"treated the Jews badly. First he built Sais and founded the temple there. Then he established the shrine at Heliopolis."* Well, he did treat the "Jews" badly, but they were not the Nibiruian peoples, but the Hyskos who would later call themselves Hebrews as they adopted their customs. The Hyskos gave everyone trouble and had even briefly reigned in Egypt. Artapanus then says he had a daughter named Merris but if we follow the Egyptian and Veda, this may be Meritaten, daughter of Draupadi and sister to Tutankhamen. Artapanus further states she was wed to Chenephres but he may be filling in the role of Akhenaten here. The point here is Chenephres came to power and now would clash with Moses, the two constantly at odds with one another as Moses tried to help his sister and three brothers, as the second oldest. At the same time, Moses tried to elevate his people to keep them from being harassed by the Anunnaki. He was known as "Mousoeus" by the Greeks and was said to be the teacher of the famed occultist Orpheus. *"As a grown man he bestowed many useful benefits on mankind, for he invented boats and devices for stone construction and the Egyptian arms and the implements for drawing water and for warfare, and philosophy."* It was further stated by Artapanus that he *"divided the state into 36 nomes and appointed for each of the nomes the god to be worshiped, and for the priest the sacred letters, and that they should be cats and dogs and ibises. He also allotted a choice area to the priests."* The 36 nomes again interesting, for this is the number of Gods who ruled Egypt. I doubt Moses had direct influence, but he no doubt supported the priests who of the old regime tried

to keep the books from being corrupted. The Anunnaki were most unorganized and knew not how to run a country and established the Ennead family to help them and Moses "did all these things for the sake of maintaining the monarchy firm for Chenephres, for formerly the masses were disorganized and would at one time expel kings, at others appoint them, often the same people but sometimes others." A people who built such a vast empire unorganized? The indication of a new regime and takeover here is most evident! Siva knew he had to try and keep the good of the people at heart or he would surely lose the empire, keeping them subdued but happy, with the Ennead figureheads before them. "On account of these things then Moses was loved by the masses, and was deemed worthy of godlike honor by the priests and called Hermes, on account of the interpretation of the scared letters." Hermes here is a translation of "Thoth" of Egypt.

Siva's plan was well directed, but Moses soon ran into trouble with Akhenaten - - "But when Chenephres saw the excellence of Moses he was envious of him and sought to destroy him on some specious pretext. Chenephres supposed he had found a convenient opportunity and sent Moses against them as a general with an army. But he put together a host of farmers for him, supposing that he would be easily destroyed by the enemy on account of the weakness of the soldiers. When Moses came to the district called Hermopolis, with about a hundred thousand farmers, he pitched camp there. He sent generals to blockade the region, and these gained notable advantage in battles. He (Artapanus) says that the Heliopitans assert that this war lasted ten years. Those around Moses founded a city in that place on account of the size of the army, and made the ibis sacred there because it destroys the creatures which harm men. They called it Hermopolish (the city of Hermes)." Note that there is no spiritual worship of the ibis, it is installed to do what it does best, eat snakes which had been a problem. The Egyptians at this point of their history were more concrete in their thinking, no mysticism or religion which would come later when the civilization deteriorated and they could no longer relate to nature. Before, Chenephres had met with Moses to inquire of "him if there was anything else that is of benefit to men" in their restoration projects to which Moses replied the oxen were needed to plow the land and be used as food. These special cattle with the beautiful disc-like shaped horns are few today and seen among certain African tribes. But later Chenephres at the temple had the "creatures which Moses had made sacred" buried, destroyed. Enlil or Yudhisthira was reknowned for his animal husbandry and agricultural prowess as were his sons. Moses also brought to the Ethiopians the practice of circumcision to try and rehabilitate them and they came to love him as much as his people in Egypt. When this particular war had ended, he returned to Egypt where Chenephres was much hated by the people and "repudiated him." "Chenephres received him favorably in speech but plotted against him in deed." At this time Meritaten died, and as we will see Akhenaten had a hand in it, while Moses found that his family had been deposed in rank. He was informed Chenephres plotted to kill him but not until he was given the task of entombing his sister by Chenephres orders where he hoped to catch Moses off guard and kill him, but he escaped. Aaron seems to have informed him, who could have been another brother as the Bible states, as we know according to the Veda and Egyptian texts there were five sons. Aaron would later accompany his brother out of Egypt. There were no sons of Aaron, they may have been other relatives.



Moses then fled across the Nile from Memphis where Chanethothes, an assassin hired by Chenephres, lay in wait. He jumped upon him, dagger in hand, but Moses, true to his Nibiru ancestry, was faster with his sword. He then fled to Arabia. With Egypt lost, the Ennead had attempted to rebuild Mesopotamia and build up defenses. Nippur was rebuilt where "*Enlil and Ninlil were happy,*" and where it seems Draupadi was restored to life and remained with her brothers until the end of the earth's battles. Ur was founded and ruled by Ur-Nammu (the Joy or Ur), a man whose mother was the Goddess Ninsum with a mortal father. Unbounded in spirit, Enlil tried again to restore mankind and morality briefly prospered. Their military affairs were stepped up as Lagash was taken as well as other cities which were deployed to thwart Siva. Even Sumer had a period of peace. Ur-Nammu was given the "*Divine Weapon*" to overcome the "*evil cities*" in "*foreign lands*":

*The Divine Weapon,  
that which in the hostile lands  
heaps up the rebels in piles,  
to Ur-Nammu, the Shepherd,  
He, the Lord Enlil, has given it to him;  
Like a bull to crush the foreign land,  
Like a lion to hunt it down;  
To destroy the evil cities,  
Clear them of opposition to the Lofty.*<sup>3</sup>

Quite the weapon that can smote others far away! Meanwhile, Jerusalem and Egypt swarmed with concubines and plural wives which would later be attributed to the courts of David and Solomon. One Shulgi, installed at Jerusalem, emulated the Ennead with his poetry and hymns and fell into self-indulgence refraining from duties and believing himself just as forthright as the gods and it is of him whom the Psalms of David were composed which are very similar to Sumerian compositions. His reign soon crumpled as his battle prowess started to fall and he was eliminated by the 'will of the gods.'

When Moses had fled, those around him had wanted to attack On promptly, but Moses told how strong their forces had become. In Arabian history, the story of "*Mises*" who fled to the "*sons of the snakes*" is well known and revealing; the 'snakes', his fathers, while according to Josephus his marriage to Zipporah is pure fiction for he was married to Thorbis (Thermuthis), daughter of the King of Ethiopia. This could certainly have meant Meritaten, for Ay was king of Ethiopia for a brief while.

Moses then "*determined to lead a hostile force against the Egyptians.*"<sup>4</sup> Negotiations were attempted, knowing that if they had to use their destructive weaponry more disaster would ensue. Moses then approached On and they bid him entrance, or he may have attempted to secretly approach, but he was found out and they placed him in prison. Knowing all the tricks, he opened the doors at night and made his escape and sounding so very similar to the Veda, some of the guards were killed while others were "*relaxed by sleep and their weapons broken,*" says Aitapanus. The guards to the Pharaoh were "*relaxed*" as well and he slipped past them and entered

the Pharaoh's quarters thereby waking him who was "astonished at what had happened and bade Moses say the name of the god who had sent him, mocking him." Moses, "bent forward and pronounced it into his ear. When the king heard it, he fell down speechless" but revived when taken hold of by Moses. He wrote the name of the "God" on a tablet and sealed it, and one of the priests who "disparaged what was written on the tablet died with a convulsion." Rama had indeed returned, hovering above, just as others quaked in the Veda when they thought he had returned. Also, what else was it that Moses had whispered in the Pharaoh's ear? Had they attained the "Divine Weapon" as Sumerian texts tell us? Or, more likely, did they threaten to use it? Was there some relation between it and the Ark?

Passover should be a magnificent celebration, for it is one of man's finest tributes to the Gods who liberated their people from the hands of the rule of Siva. However, when Rama came to them, they were not the same people he knew. Through enforced miscegenation, and physical suffering, they had changed in their appearances and behaviors, blackening the pure lines of the Nibiruian Dynasty. They were a confused, troubled people who had seen much. How disheartened the Ennead must have been. We can also come to the realization through these pages, which the Bible hides, of the fact Moses himself was one of the Gods, and the picture thus brightens substantially. It is truly unbelievable how much the Bible interpretations through the ages concealed so much through these varied representations. For instance the line, "and when Moses came down from Mount Sinai, he held two tablets of the testimony, and he did not know that his face was horned from conversation with the Lord." In the King James Version the authors wrote only, "the skin of his face shone," as they equated horns with the devil and it would have alarmed the public. This translation pacified them for they were not enlightened or disbelieved his true physiology. Man was made in God's image, but which one? The Nibiru and the Anunnaki all had horns, but the former were as those on Michaelangelo's Moses, and the Anunnaki like a goat or ram (We will later delve into the genetic vs. teratogenetic ramifications of these osteological protuberances.). The Bible treats Moses as a mortal which, by no means was he as such. He was one of the sons of the Gods, the Pandava, son of Draupadi and her brothers, and Rama his grandfather who would hover above in his pillar of smoke to oversee the exodus of his people, emerged himself in a titanic battle in the heavens as Siva tried to stop them. To say the Bible or any other account from this time is myth, would be very wrong however, something did happen, but what is the question. We have people born to nature and aware of its workings suddenly upset by them. The Khamsin winds for instance, occur for fifty days of each year now (however, they may not have back then) and have been turning the Nile blood-red for ages, so why was this unusual? But, let us retrace again and see if we can discern what did occur.

According to the Bible, "there were about six-hundred thousand men on foot, besides women and children," who followed Moses out of Egypt and who would bring untold misery to Moses. Egyptians tell us about Exodus but nothing of their defeat, obviously, but it was not exactly a total defeat as we will see. The Bible's rendition is more Anunnaki bent in a tricky sort of way. By placing Moses as mortal under the guiding hand of the very god he is fighting, distracts us and gives support to Siva which tells the readers to abandon all self confidence and rely and move only

on a sign from above. The Bible calls Moses, "slow of speech and tongue" (Ex. 4:10-17) which does not coincide with gnostic literature as we have seen. Who was Pharaoh, Ramses II or Amenhotep II? Both probably, there were 36 nomes, 36 gods who physically ruled, all contemporaneous, so the Egyptian and Veda texts tells us. All these events are a composite from the time of Cheops to the Rameses lines, each an actor in this great tragedy.

In northern Syria on the shore near Ras Shamra at Ugarit in 1928 the stone of a burial vault was found. A great treasury of art was found therein, but the library tablets were the jewels. They used Sumerian and Akkadian and Hebrew inscriptions which means we have Hebrew used hundreds of years before the Israelites entered Canaan(!) It was also an alphabetic writing here in the fifteenth century! And, it was not primitive but in an advanced state! But the real find was that they had the Bible already written with all the battles listed only instead of Yhwh it was the god El. The Ras Shamra texts read much like the Rig Veda with Baal fighting El. Canaan, as the oldest name for Palestine, was called "*the whole land of El.*" So, just how old these events are, and the people involved, is very hard to determine. Nonetheless, for a man with the horns of wisdom on his head to have done what he did, Moses was certainly not slow of tongue! Aaron is supposed to be his spokesman in the Bible in parts but he is not even mentioned in gnostic literature as his hand-holder.

Whatever Moses demanded or said to Ramses II, or whomever, the latter was not willing to give it, namely the hostages. Siva had meanwhile planted himself in Jerusalem having proclaimed himself the one true god - - "*It is a glorious region of God's Land, it is indeed my place of delight. I have made it for myself . . . I know them. I am their wise lord, I am the begetter Amen-Ra.*" The House of David, Judah, had rebelled while others had fallen under the spell as Enlil lost the empire and the term Israelite which meant "*fought with God*" now meant Rama, not Siva. Through these combined histories it is easy to see how Jerusalem fell preceding Exodus while the entire Middle East then fell to the Anunnaki. The entire episode is drawn out in the Bible as if it took years to happen when it may have been 50 - 100 at the most. There were many who took advantage of the situation such as Jeroboam the Ephraimite, a subject of Solomon, sounding very much like Sahadeva whom Enlil presumably ran to the ground in the chariot races in the arena. However, Jeroboam brought the cult of Apis to entice people to Jerusalem as Siva set up his idols there through the help of Thutmosis III and pronounced himself ruler. Again sounding like the Veda, Solomon sought his life and for the deception he fled to Egypt to Thutmosis III.

Whether Moses had an ark with him or not is not known, but he had the almighty staff. As we will see the ark was lost and won many times but there was one in On. But here again was the old problem; everyone was equal in arms and so commenced one of the greatest "*Clashes of the Titans.*" Exodus has no basis in philosophy, certainly none in religion for it was more substantial. But, it was one of the most exciting rescues and acts of revenge ever perpetrated in the ingenuity and bravery involved. If anything, it did show that the Ennead cared for their people for they could have just rescued the immediate family and forgotten the rest, but much was attempted at one time.

One of the ironic, and telltale signs, was that the campaign was begun in April, the most magnetically charged month of the year and which gives credence to the events as to what they were doing. April is well known as the 'tragedy month': many wars have begun and ended here, people have met their fates, a month to be weary of for the forces of nature run rather amuck in the change of seasons which, according to the ancients, are not normal.

The Plague of Blood was a raising of the muds of the Nile by whatever force this rod produced. It had the power to change into a snake, or at least make the person believe it did, which is not too hard to do by altering the resonances of the brain. He could apparently change the atmospheric pressure above the waters such as occurs on a hot afternoon in summer when a storm is approaching and you can watch water bubbles bring sand particles to the surface. Moses also did this in wooden buckets and stone jars which would not be difficult for if it were Nile, not spring water, the heavy iron sediments would produce the same thing. But when he raised the iron particles, he also killed the fish at the same time. If these events could not be explained I doubt Pharaoh would have been so calm. His magicians could to the same thing, "*by their secret arts,*" (Ex 7:14-24) which roughly translated means, "*we have staffs too, you Ibis-headed baboon!*" This raising of the 'blood' in waters was oft seen, and is recorded in the Ipower papyrus, but it was risen by another force of radiation we will see much later here in Egypt. However, seven days passed until the Plague of Frogs. If the water became that bad the little froggies would have leapt from the water which the fish could not do. Surely, there were frogs all over, for we must remember this was April, eggs were in abundance, and if Moses was using electromagnetic power, he could have hastened their growth. He merely quickened their development spontaneously - they must have had frogs knee-deep! We have done this with insects today through electromagnetism. "*This is what the Lord says: Let my people go, so that they may worship me. If you refuse to let them go, I will plague your whole country with frogs.*" He was not kidding! Aaron was the one who enticed the frogs, but again this is old hat to Pharaoh's magicians who do the same. Pharaoh says if Moses will return the frogs he will let his people go but he continually stalls as if waiting for someone to come and help him which he no doubt was, and he just keeps buying time. Moses had meanwhile made all the frogs die in stinking heaps. Now, when you get done reading all this step back and take a good look. This is all child's play, these are boys playing games which is just what we have, the young Pandava sons and the young Rameses II, seemingly old to us in deeds, but very young, still teenagers, involved in very amateurish tricks like children. Surely, the Lord of the Bible if he wanted his people bad enough, would just take them and forget all this 'kinderspiel'! We must stop and think, however, that Moses had a very personal vendetta, as Siva had killed his two brothers and sister. I also stop and think that, given Rameses superb physiology and deeds, other than this, he may have been a very close relative who may have been influenced by EMR as the brothers were, being manipulated to do what he did here at Exodus. Maybe this is why Moses stalled so. Was Rameses one of the Ennead fathers or brothers? The Plague of Gnats was created when the dust of the ground was disturbed by the staff, but the magicians could not top this one, nor the plague of flies. I am surprised the magicians could do nothing as flies are most easy to affect. One study exposed a wild-type of *Drosophila melanogaster* to 2450 MHz for fifty-five minutes with an

"intense field,"<sup>6</sup> which dramatically changed their body weight and because flies are black body radiator's it is easy to do. All it takes is a power density of around  $1.044 \times 10^5 \text{ W/m}^2$  to raise the fly's body temperature 1 degree above an ambient of 25 degrees Celsius. This may be why the magicians could not do it for the staff did not have to be as high powered. In other words, Moses had the new 'fluctuating model' thanks to Arjuna's flight to Rama! Flies, like frogs, would have abounded as studies have shown particular radiations do have an effect on larva development.

Next, the poor animals got it from the wrath of God. All horses, donkeys, camels, cattle, sheep and goats die, but not the Hebrew's animals, which may mean the latter were feeding theirs differently. Moses could only effect what he did because each animal from a gnat to a horse has different thermal responses which is why these 'plagues' are separate. The killing of the animals seemed to be needed, unfortunately, to scare them into submission for the captives were more important.

The Plague of Boils is spread by the use of the electrical properties of the staff upon the soot of furnaces which was supposedly thrown into the air. Some think these were boils manifested from the insect bites that had to occur but lesions to develop to the size of boils takes at least two to eight weeks, while Moses' boils are immediate, which would have to be caused from an energy source. The boil of the Bible could not be caused then by any staphylococci. Even at minor radiation exposure, the first wave invades the protoplasm which affects the atomic level to produce ion pairs which combine with cell water producing free radicals such as H and OH which in turn reacts to produce  $\text{H}_2\text{O}_2$  and  $\text{HO}_2$ . These react with nucleic acids and enzymes. The cell is killed outright, or injured, and can take days or years before damage is noticed, so whatever Moses hit them with was quite strong. As we will later see in our study of mummies, these Pharoanic lines were developing many peculiarities and dying off with no successors. Many people had to have been affected by all this very dangerous horseplay. Erythema multiforme or nodosity may have resulted, but abscesses are very common with midlethal ranges of about 300 rads, not enough to kill outright, but the damage is done, even with transepidermal injury. Whatever it was, the magicians did not have the power to fight it and they were afflicted too. "*But the Lord hardened Pharaoh's heart and he would not listen to Moses and Aaron just as the Lord had said.*" (Ex. 9:8-12) Why in heavens name would the Lord make it hard on Moses by hardening Pharaoh's heart? This makes no sense until you remember they had two gods to contend with which later generations who translated all this could not understand. It seems Moses now had the power, but Rameses the prisoners, and with Siva and Rama fighting it out overhead - an Egyptian stand off!

The hail and locusts are again a result of the magnetism, and locusts could easily be raised having a different thermal rate. Locusts had always been kept in check by the old regime for they kept the ecological balance, so that it was a terrible calamity is no surprise. Moses emulated nature as to what happened during the 1930's in the southwestern dustbowl which stirred the locusts to rise, the same principal: a ten year magnetic flux of the sun upset the area of the country most vulnerable, disturbing nature which brought locusts. Moses does it all in a matter of a few days, yet Rameses holds tight.

Perhaps the most pertinent event, and significant as to what these people were doing, now takes place. Here is where we literally separate the Gods from the boys. The plan of the Lord is thus - - he will kill all first born from the son of Pharoah to cattle as well, except of course the Israelite first born. It seems now the Lord, or Rama, gets tough, for he should have not allowed young Moses to do all the other foolishness and gotten down to business and done this in the first place. One can tell where the Lord gets upset with Moses as he is merely a boy pitting himself against a kinsman to see how far he can go, and Rama just seems to get fed up and tells him to get with it! With each plague Rameses only became more embittered, even the severity of radiation does not quell his stubbornness, for they are all in possession of the same technical knowledge as Moscs. Moses seeks to retrieve his people at any cost now, so what sense would it make to kill only the first born? Would it be only wise to kill everyone in On so that his people could leave peacefully amongst the corpses? How could one possibly affect such a thing? When I first read of this it practically jumped out at me, for the lines of Passover are so clear. The key is yeast! The Lord tells the people to refrain from eating yeast until after the Exodus. If the Lord was Rama, no such warning would have been given for the true Hebrew as the Nibiruan Egyptians ate no yeast at all. This will take some explanation. Yeasts are single-celled, microscopic fungi of which there are about 160 species. Like molds, they are part of the vegetable kingdom. Some plants can change from a mold to a yeast and vice versa. They are caused by three major items working together - - decay, dampness and darkness. They have no beneficial function to man, they are a result of decay of which they live on. When fruits and vegetables are picked they form on the skins, if a piece of fruit is bruised they hasten to the injury to feed off cells incapable of fighting back. Yeast lives inside baked bread, it is only killed on the crust. The air is rampant with mold spores. They are also the major reason our lifespans are so short, if not one of the major contributors to mortality. Yeast as in baking or brewing, especially, promotes in our intestines what is called by some "healthy" intestinal flora. There is no such thing. All molds and yeast germs are parasites of decay. Supposedly, a few types of yeast germs live on the mucous membranes of your stomach along with other "friendly" flora, but there is no such thing as "friendly" fungi. One gets very sick by these organisms when the immune system, which they leach from, is weakened further. If the organism is healthy, what are these germs doing there in the first place? Something health researchers do not seem to wonder about. If they do not make you ill outright, such as Candida Albicans, epidemic now, the body is still daily fighting to keep the little bugaboos at bay which slowly drains nutrients from you which is why people feel lethargic after eating yeast or yeasted breads. Our sugared diets feed these colonies and women especially suffer from many vaginal problems. (Antibiotics destroy the so-called "good germs," allowing yeasts to thrive which are pretty strong to subdue. Antibiotics also destroy stomach and intestinal juices and linings as well as the immune system.) Sinus, bronchitis, ear infections, poor memory, out-of-body experiences, headache, nervous disorders, drowsiness, muscle weakness, athlete's foot, skin problems, digestive disorders, bloating, gas, colds, blurred vision, even multiple sclerosis, and definitely cancer, can be attributed to these fungi which we purposely use and allow to develop by poor food storage and eating. Another reason the Egyptians ate their food fresh. Processing induces spoilage in any food. The skin of meat prevents bacteria from entering but when a

carcass is cut up they get in touch with the healthy muscle and unless eaten immediately, have no time to react to the air. The crispy chicken your mother serves you is harboring over 10,000 little bacterium per square centimeter. Of course, if you obtain meat from any restaurant you can triple 'normal' amounts. The Egyptians ate their fish fresh or out of the pools where fish were raised, for being cold blooded they have enzymes which react adversely and immediately once they leave their watery environment. Bacteria and mold break down the nutrient value of all foods as soon as they are bereft of their normal surroundings. Fruit loses it's sugars and nutrients as soon as picked as it is fighting to retain its life against them and abuse. We are such wonderfully built organisms, our skins keep out toxins, our noses are lined with mucous and ciliary hairs and a proficient sinus system to entrap harmful particles and expel them from our lungs yet we abuse them with chemicals, poor diets, even our synthetic clothing which does not allow the skin to breathe and let the body work properly. The Egyptians had linen so fine it was as silk. Linen lets the body breathe and is pest free unlike synthetic which can never be washed completely clean of body and environmental toxins which invites further molds. The Hebrews as Egyptians were "conspicuous," as we saw, for they were smart enough to know how to dress. Silk and cottons are wonderful fabrics as well. However, when the body harbors any sort of parasite that means they must be fed. Any nutrients you ingest will be used by your little neighbors too. Even if they do not cause outright illness the 'minor' effects are always there, fatigue, mental blocks, irritability, etc. Like Egyptians, the Orientals have been aware of this for centuries and used garlic as they did to rid the system of any or all intestinal germs. The main problem is when a mold enters the nose or skin, we are so weak from a nutritional standpoint we cannot fight off intruders and after years of this the body naturally starts to break down. The use of chopsticks vs. fingers and forks which attract germs, helped them further fight it. Housewives fight a daily battle in their homes from all this mold and bacteria. This is another reason she should stay there and see her family gets fresh squeezed juice to drink, not store-bought, for the alcohol that develops in the latter attracts molds and yeast which begin to accumulate the minute a piece of fruit is picked and starting children off on this road which leaches iron and B-vitamins through the years contributes to alcoholism and drugs later and with a sugared diet they multiply even more. Children, much less adults, cannot do well in school or on the job. The more yeast in ones system, the more sugar one will consume to feed the little darlings which demand so much. Women would not be so quick to run out the door if they realized all this and how they hold the lives of so many in their hands, but I doubt if andrics could even fathom this. One major problem is  $B_{12}$ , one of the big arguments between vegetarians and meat-eaters. There is no known assimilated source for it other than meat and dairy products. That found in seaweed, soybeans and comfrey is on the plant, not in it, and produced by mold. One of the major flaws in the 'friendly flora' theory is intrinsic factor, a gastric juice substance in the lower part of the stomach which absorbs  $B_{12}$ . Most people have little or shockingly, none. This produces various levels of anemia, the worst being pernicious. It can be genetically or self-induced from poor diets. Why would nature place a gastric juice capable of metabolizing  $B_{12}$ , if organisms are supposed to do it according to many health researchers? Why burden a body with added organisms that rob its system to live? Daily we break down at the cellular level because of this constant depletion of all our nutrients due to our guests. Aging is

a direct result of this. Alcohol derived from this fermentation is a direct assault on the body's cells. The Egyptians would think us a very filthy people. Only nomads did as such! We have refined foods which has hastened our own degeneration such as removing phytic acid from wheat flour which is a valuable calcium catalyst and flour then becomes a calcium inhibitor. An outbreak in Dublin of rickets among children in World War II would never have occurred if they had taken their sugar away and if the mothers had not added yeast to the wheat flour they received (white flour could not be processed because of the war.) This stripped the nutrients of the wheat and the Irish children, being red-headed suffered from hyperthyroid conditions which further leached calcium from their growing bodies. We know that mothers pass these yeast molds through to the infant during gestation and when born; the little one is then doomed at birth. Our jokes about flatulence is a sad tribute to our ignorance for this is from putrefying foods and yeast which cause us to decay as we release methane back to the atmosphere. Yeast loves death, it is life for them at your expense.

If Rama was using some sort of device to separate the 'clean' from the 'unclean' it would not be hard to do. Even today we have sensors so strong they can detect body thermal temperatures and processes, such as the "*Field Effect Monitor*" invented by one Dr. Shafer, which allows detection of heartbeats without wiring, and consists of a copper plate sensing antenna. One can even build an "*Amazing People Detector*" as it is called, to pick up fields around clothing, televisions, plants, people, etc. The easy detection of Hebrews would be primarily because of their physical resonances if they had retained their strict pure diets compared to the Anunnaki and the nomadic peoples. Those 'kosher' would have had different body heat levels for their metabolisms would not be struggling with the poor diets as the others. Yeast is one of the most favorite experimental subjects in radiation for it attracts microwaves like crazy. Hands and feet are normally cold in man because of a poor thyroid which reduces bone marrow's ability to produce red and white blood cells (thus lowering lifespan), thus oxygen transport and metabolic energy is too low as well as the immune system. A yeast invaded body is stripped of copper, iron and zinc because of folic acid depletion which draws in radiations and the thyroid is also weakened which also attracts them. The blood loses its ability to protect; brain waves change drastically from copper and iron weakened bodies. The entire body heat output is changed dramatically, which would make it easy to pick up with any thermal detecting device. The skin is deprived of 75 - 80% of its blood supply when people eat yeast, making them easy targets, which means if Rama came back today 90% of mankind would be smote by the Lord! If Moses' Hebrews were like any of the above, there would have been no reason to rescue them. His rescue was going to be as clean and swift as possible, for his real nemesis was hovering above. This made rescue by air impossible, they had to head for Sinai to the landing fields there.

Since total abstinence from yeast was the Hebrew tradition, the Bible's relating only restriction on holidays not only reveals trickery by Siva, but one of man's greatest failures. If something is bad for him he believes by partaking of just a little is all right. Would you take cyanide in moderation? You can, it won't kill you outright, but it will shorten your life considerably! So will yeast, alcohol, refined foods, which then set you up for worse calamities. Man can never seem to grasp the idea of total abstinence for when he is a slave to something he does not



realize his body chemicals are fooling him. Beware of anything you cannot give up, for it is then killing you, for that is the drawing card.

Siva was devious. He knew what Moses would do and outsmarted him, sad to say. He told the Hyskos, the nomads, to refrain from eating yeast. This would change their body temperatures a great deal. If Siva could give them the impression that Moses' God had indeed saved them as his chosen people among the Nibiruans, they would evacuate with them and run to their new God. As for the Hyskos, everyone was always glad to be rid of them which in Siva's case would serve many purposes. The worst of Egypt's miscreants would be off his hands for their thievery and tomb robbing were at a peak. Thousands left in the Exodus, following God into the desert, naturally following Moses and his small band, hampering his movements by enticing other nomadic bands to pounce upon them and slow their movements.

Yet, the abstinence from consuming yeast would not be enough to rid their bodies completely of the mold, it takes over a year or more to be completely rid of it, so other measures had to be pursued. How to purge the system? The answer is in Ex. 12:21 - 28, "*take a bunch of hyssop, dip it into the blood in the basin and put some of the blood on the top and on both sides of the doorframe. Not one of you shall go out the door of his house until morning. When the Lord goes through the land to strike down the Egyptians, they will see the blood on the top and sides of the doorframe and will pass over that doorway, and he will not permit the destroyer to enter your houses and strike you down.*" The hyssop on the door will not do anything I know of (but I am sure it must have knowing them!) but the blood will certainly defray the radiations, especially an animals. But they did consume the hyssop, or at least a "*bitter herb*" according to Ex. 12:1 - 13, in their instructions on the night the Lord is supposed to strike. Its botanical name is *Hyssopus officianlis* and is a marvelous herb and yes, very bitter(!) being a febrifuge, aperient (laxative), expectorant, anthelmintic (destroys worms) and sudorific (induces sweating), so its use to rid the body of yeast or any mold is very excellent as well as radiations. The Bible gives some other philosophical renderings to it, "*Purge me with hyssop,*" so said David in Psalms 51:7 "*and I shall be clean; wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow,*" but we will later see just how bad he really needed purging! By purging themselves with this and the placing of blood on the door, they were more likely to survive. At midnight, the Lord unleashed whatever force it was that supposedly struck down the firstborn but this seems peculiar for there is nothing different in a child's resonances than an adults if the force they were using was so strong, for the adults were bound to get sick at least. Nonetheless, it had to effect everyone, not just firstborns, or the Lord would not have told everyone to eat yeast or cover their doorframes in blood. Also, most relevant, he told them not to eat the lamb's meat raw, as that would have made them more attracted to radiation from the iron in the meat. Those not heeding the warnings were struck down. (Actually, a firstborn would be anyone from a baby to anyone 100+ years old in Egypt!) Rameses had all to gain, for come the morn, he would be less burdened by his lower classes. Obviously, Moses hoped whoever was helping Siva on the ground would be dead and the fight in the sky would be over and their escape made easier, but it was a total failure. As the Nibiru emerged from the Palace, all eyes were on them and the masses scurried to follow. If we can go by the number of the elders allowed admittance to the temple,

approximately 70 Hebrew men left Egypt, with perhaps more women. I would like to take just a moment to explain this. Many years previously, so the Bible states, Hebrew midwives were told to kill the baby boys but they made the excuse the "*Hebrew women are not like Egyptian women; they are vigorous and give birth before the midwives arrive.*" (Ex. 1:15-22) And so they did, as the gynec Hebrew women did not have long labors. Pharaoh then ordered the boys thrown in the rivers. How much of this is true and that mixed from the Sargon tale is anyone's guess. For it was here Moses was sent down the river so to speak. It seems unlikely Pharaoh would kill male babies of the Hyskos or anyone of the nomadic tribes who could be used in war and labor, but the small remnants of Nibiru would not matter. In the Veda, it is women who are mostly rescued, not many men, only the figureheads as Ay and those who could be of use to them were kept, perhaps 200 people at the most. Siva wanted to destroy the Nibiru lineages which would mean killing the males who carried the genetic lines, not the women. Andric women among the Hyskos and others would be more likely to be killed if Pharaoh wanted to eliminate them, whereby the men could be used and only a few women retained to keep the population in check like you would cattle. Pharaoh was not that stupid!

The line of people at Exodus stretched sixty miles long! Moses must have been ready to lose all his 'shekels'! Here he was now, stranded with his party, with no way 'up'. Their followers were a scurvy lot; if you can imagine going through a wretched night of impending death then opening your eyes to the dawn of life, the unfortunate victims lying around you; the great mental uplift of this new 'god' must have been overwhelming. They rushed to Moses as their chosen god. How wryly Siva and others must have smiled! Moses summed up the situation quickly and in a supposed prayer by Moses to God, reported by Josephus, Moses bemoans that an airlift is now out of the question, "*Nay, we might escape by a flight through the air, if thou shouldst determine we should have that way of salvation.*"<sup>8</sup> But that was now dashed, Moses then turned the tables on Siva for he told his chosen people he needed silver and gold for he knew he would have to later build weapons and communication devices to get them through the hostile tribes. He had them plunder all of On which the nomadic tribes did most willfully and "*they acquired from the Egyptians many cups, no small amount of clothing, and abundant other treasure.*"<sup>9</sup> The Lord telling them to purloin! How wryly Moses must have now smiled as Rameses was powerless against the mobs.

"*By day the Lord went ahead of them in a pillar of cloud to guide them on their way and by night in a pillar of fire to give them light, so that they could travel by day or night. Neither the pillar of cloud by day nor the pillar of fire by night left its place in front of the people.*" (Ex. 13:17-22) Was it the rockets beneath that shone out at night on this ship? On the third day they arrive at the Red Sea (or Sea of Reeds) where at times before these military tacticians hoped to put the other at bay by using the sea as a buttress. As we have noticed by the Veda, many of the air battles took place over water. The ships of Rama and Siva seemed to block each other all night, "*throughout the night the cloud brought darkness to the one side and light to the other side; so neither went near the other all night long.*" (Ex. 14:19,20) This allowed Moses to proceed with the Exodus and his weighted down treasure hunters whose bounty would prove invaluable, and Rameses knowing his plan,

gave pursuit - - "then Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and all that night the Lord drove the sea back with a strong east wind and turned it into dry land. The waters were divided, and the Israelites went through the sea on dry ground, with a wall of water on their right and on their left. The Egyptians pursued them, and all Pharaoh's horses and chariots and horsemen followed them into the sea. During the last watch of the night the Lord looked down from the pillar of fire and cloud at the Egyptian army and threw it into confusion. He made the wheels of their chariots come off (or jammed the wheels of their chariots - see Samaritan Pentateuch - A.N.) so that they had difficulty driving. And the Egyptians said, "Let's get away from the Israelites! The Lord is fighting for them against Egypt." (Ex. 14:21-25) With the help of the craft above, and the power force of the staff, the waters were parted by the winds. In Sumerian pictographs the staff and a disc object in the sky are always together. How familiar do those jammed chariot wheels sound if you will remember the Veda fights? Josephus reported much lightning accompanied this, which as an electrical charge, was connected to the maneuver. One thing was done for certain, whoever led the Egyptian operation according to the Veda, was "swiftly killed," the vulture *Jotayus*," by Rama who, "resorting to his wizardry" and "relying on the army of Sugriva, Rama recovered her by bridging the ocean and burning down Lanka with honed arrows." <sup>A0</sup> Devasena was safe!

This parting of the waters, on a small scale, seemed a trivial happening to the Egyptians who regarded it as just a part of their technology. The Westcar Papyrus states all the magicians could do it for in the reign of Seneferu, a magician named Tchatcha-em-ankh, parted the waters of a lake, one part over the other, so that a woman singer who had lost a jewel from a royal boat she was rowing in could retrieve it. In the Veda it was also said of Indra (which one, as it is a title?), "he killed the dragon and pierced an opening for the waters; he split open the bellies of mountains." <sup>A1</sup> but this could mean he allowed it to rain in the restoration of earth. In the Pyramid Text of Pepi I, it is stated, "Water shall be raised up for him there, water shall be raised up for him when it is there, the staff shall be lifted up for him there, thy staff shall be lifted for him when he is there." <sup>A2</sup> Returning to King Thom on the granite block, according to this, much more happened there for as Pharaoh proceeded first to stop the invaders, a great force threw him into a whirlpool which led to the sky and he was taken for dead. His son, the majesty Geb, "then approached with reinforcements," who inquires of a local people for information about all that happened to his father. But the father met with disaster, all perished who accompanied him while Geb met with a terrific blast and sustained burns. But this may be when the Anunnaki took On before as Apopi is the God of Darkness, and the inscriptions state that in his better days, Thom had fought oppressors and had "massacred the children of Apopi." What I cannot understand is that all of Egypt stopped using iron which is the only way God could have jammed the chariot wheels. This is why I believe the Biblical version mixed these stories. The King Thom version occurred at the first fall of On, he being a Nibiruian officer whose charioteers were stopped. He was taken in a whirlwind to the sky. At Exodus. Moses made the Sea fall on the enemy - no charioteers were stopped. I do not think anyone would have made the error of using iron chariot wheels again as in the Veda account if you will recall.

There was so much going on here that it is difficult to decipher at times. But how could one get burned so from a whirlwind? Was the whirlwind of water, sand, or a blast? The son did not return to On and he was "robbed of his heritage" and lived in seclusion in the residence of Hy-Taoui "in the land of the plants henou." It is said Egypt was then seized by the Amu, but as far as is concerned here, Rama lost all and never regained Egypt, whether this is in reference to the Fall of On, or the loss at Exodus. Geb was the name of an Egyptian God and a very interesting line from the Pyramid Text seems relevant to the above as people remembered the event: "The king leaves the earth for the sky - - the King is Osiris in a dust-devil, earth is his detestation, and the King will not enter into Geb lest he perish and lest he sleep in his mansion upon earth."<sup>13</sup> Apparently they equated death to leaving in these whirlwinds as the people did with the Pharaoh who fought the enemy. However, back to Moses whom the Lord told to "stretch out your hand over the sea so that the waters may flow back over the Egyptians and their chariots and horsemen." Moses then stretched his hand over the sea, and by daybreak all the Egyptians tried to flee but the waters came down over them all. The Israelites were safe. Just goes to show what a little electromagnetism can do! They are trying to use it for this purpose today, by moving water at sea level through interaction of water with the earth's magnetic fields. I wonder where Rehab was through all this? Legends say he was there as well helping Moses, for this was more complicated than moving a lake as our Egyptian magician did. Well, the first obstacle to Exodus had been crossed as Moses drowned his Egyptians behind him(!). "Who among the gods is like you, O Lord?" (Ex. 15:1-18) the people exclaim of the one above, proving there is more than one God.

What has never made sense is that normal occurrences today in the desert would be mysterious or novel to the people of old. The Pillar of Smoke has been interpreted as a whirlwind from the flows of a petroleum spring, which does not explain how it systematically followed the people. Anyway, this would have been common observances to these people. As for the food, "I will rain down bread from heaven for you. The people are to go out each day and gather enough for that day." (Ex. 16:4-12) Sounds like bundles for Britain, a food drop of some kind, and by the Veda we have seen how Draupadi was shown how to prepare some sort of dried food. But Sinai did and does still give bounty. Manna has been identified as being a product of the shrub Hammade salicornica with seven varieties native to Sinai. The plant secretes sticky, honey-like droplets when penetrated by insects. Not exactly kosher. The Israelites were grumbling for meat and bread which was being given to the chosen of the group, the Nibiru, with an uprising by the rabble around the corner. They actually had it good in Egypt where this silliness about Pharaoh being a crude taskmaster is just that, for people so oppressed are not good workers and those who complain to Moses give it away when they state, "If only we had meat to eat! We remember the fish we ate in Egypt at no cost - - also the cucumbers, melons, leeks, onions and garlic. But now we have lost our appetite; we never see anything but this manna!" These people were eating better than most today! No wonder they were so upset with the manna while the priests received the best of food. Moses then directed them to the abundant quail that alight every April in droves on their flight northerly. I doubt seriously that Moses or any of his people partook of the manna for the latter is so perishable maggots consume it within hours for the insects lay their eggs on it. Despite Moses warning not to eat it raw, many did, not listening. By boiling or

baking it by Moses' advice kept it longer. Moses' trouble with this mob was endless. They later cried for water and in great frustration he said, "what am I to do with these people? They are almost ready to stone me." (Ex. 17:1-7) The people just refused to help themselves for now that their God was personally leading them they felt no compunction to do so, used to Siva who did things for them, or rather against them, much to their naivete'. Siva's religion of monotheism had them well trained, and he must have been laughing through this entire escapade. Nonetheless, Moses struck a water vein with his staff which could be used as a divining sensor by locating the paramagnetic waters below.

With the staff, Moses needed no army of any size, nor with the ark as well. When the Amalekites attacked him, he used it as he stood atop a hill giving a far-reaching affect. It must have been comical, for with Aaron and Hur helping, every time he raised it the Israelites won, but when lowered, they lost. It must have been heavy to hold up, Moses was said to be very tall, but if he were still young, the staff was no doubt made for his elders who were full grown. They had to place a stone under Moses to sit on while Aaron and Hur held his hands up till sunset until Joshua overcame the Amalekites.

At Sinai, Moses met with Rama at the landing port and flew up to him, his great father saying, "This is what you are to say to the house of Jacob and what you are to tell the people of Israel: 'You yourselves have seen what I did to Egypt, and how I carried you on eagles' wings and brought you to myself. Now if you obey me fully and keep my covenant, then out of all nations you will be my treasured possession. Although the whole earth is mine, you will be for me a kingdom of priests and a holy nation.' These are the words you are to speak to the Israelites." (Ex. 19:3-6) The radiation from the mountain was enough that only Aaron could ascend as well. It strains the imagination that the Lord would entrust such a powerful weapon as the staff to a mortal man which gives further proof of Moses' position in these events; the Bible so conveniently hides this or has been mis-translated.

The Ten Commandments are the golden rules of life and are actually represented by the Sumerian codes years before but it makes no sense that Moses would have written them down for if man has to live by rules written down instead of in his heart, life is worthless. No book or tablet can teach wisdom. There would be no need of a Bible if man were not genetically corrupt, and for the most published book in the world, it does not seem to be doing any good for all it does is confuse people with its contradictions. The rules of life cannot be taught, they must be awakened. The psychology of the Bible is totally wrong, for if you tell a child not to do something without explaining why, what do they do? They go out and do it and cry later. Man is not of clay anymore, he is of plastic, and like the latter is unstable. Children have to be steered in the right direction, developing these instincts so when they come across temptation they can react accordingly, which is why childhood is such a vital time. A strong being is not tempted anyway. "Do not be afraid, God has come to test you, so that fear of God will be with you to keep you from sinning," (Ex. 20:18-20) so sayeth the Lord Siva, not Rama. What kind of God keeps his people in mortal dread? Fear yourself, if the body does not fail you, the mind will: keep these two together and you have beat the Lord - this He feared!

Looking at the arrival at Sinai we have the makings of a council preparing for war, after Moses flew there on "eagles wings." All the chosen were then delivered. Was there a feast of such? "*Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and the seventy elders of Israel went up and saw the God of Israel. Under his feet was something like a pavement made of sapphire, clear as the sky itself. But God did not raise his hand against these leaders of the Israelites: they saw God, and they ate and drank.*" (Ex. 24:9-11) So, the God is flesh and blood, he eats as well!!

According to the Bible, Miriam, Moses' sister, rebuked him for marrying again, but his sister was dead in a rock tomb in On, or was she? Some accounts state he came from On during the rescue carrying a sarcophagus said to be Joseph's (Ay's), but this was no doubt Smekhare's. Egyptian literature states that of a woman was also taken. Meritaten? (in Artapanus' account, Moses removes his sister Merris' sarcophagus.) If so, Miriam could be her. Zipporah had died in the Bible, but whoever she was, or if there was a confusion of the stories, is anybody's guess. Nonetheless, while supposedly arguing with him in a tent where the ark was, a cloud descended and when it lifted "*there stood Miriam-leprous, like snow*" (Num. 12:9-16). Perhaps she was just where she should not be, or some attack occurred, for those above would not be too happy to see her alive, if she were indeed Meritaten. She was obviously burned by radiation and was confined outside the camp for seven days, further evidence, no one moving on till she returned. The road to Sinai must have been a long one! Afterwards, there is no more mention of her for she was probably taken away with the others.

*"And the fourth bright waters which you have seen: that is the coming of Moses, and of Aaron, and of Miriam, and of Joshua, the son of Nun, and of Caleb, and all those who are like these. For at that time the lamp of the eternal law which exists forever and ever illuminated all those who sat in darkness."*<sup>14</sup> Part of the family was thankfully retrieved, but one son was left behind, unable were they to reach him, but Tutankhamen still remains on the earth in the condition in which they left him, as we will see. Moses gave Joshua the name Hashea meaning 'salvation' which was certainly an appropriate name for he was invaluable on the battlefield later. Joshua seems to be Smekhare.

Moses merely used these desert and derelict tribes for their material worth, to use them for what they brought out of Egypt and could 'confiscate' along the way, precious silver and gold. Why? Thereby hangs a marvelous tale.

## THE ARK AT WAR

The mystery of what the ark was holds one, if not the major key, to why Moses had the people purloin the silver and gold out of Egypt and why Pharoah so ardently pursued them. As our own technology develops, more and more of the Bible is revealed; the ark is no longer the great mystery it once was.

Mount Sinai was a busy place at their arrival as preparations stepped up to try and retrieve their territories. The multitudes of people were a problem for they

wanted to follow Moses up the mountain to God and admonitions were given by God to Moses to restrict them from the area, obviously, from the radiation, "Go down and warn the people so they do not force their way through to see the Lord and many of them perish. Even the priests, who approach the Lord, must consecrate themselves, as the Lord will break out against them." (Ex. 19:16-25). The people then cowered with fear and "when the people saw the thunder and lightning and heard the trumpet and saw the mountain in smoke, they trembled with fear. They stayed at a distance and said to Moses, "Speak to us yourself and we will listen. But do not have God speak to us or we will die." (Ex. 20:18-20)

As we saw at their first battle, as Moses held up the staff, only a few men were needed to fight as the staff did all the work. This also tells us that of the chosen, there were but few. It was the weaponry that they relied upon. "I will send my terror ahead of you and throw into confusion every nation you encounter. I will make all your enemies turn their backs and run. I will send the hornet ahead of you to drive the Hivites, Canaanites and Hittites out of your way . . ." (Ex. 23:23-33) The "hornet" would be the ark, the device only the Nibiru knew how to build well and why Rameses tried to stop them. "You shall have no other gods before me." (Ex. 20:1-17) was God's warning to have the people desist in building their contraptions of idols because they needed the metal. "Do not make any gods to be alongside me; do not make for yourselves gods of silver or gods of gold." (Ex. 20:21-26) Siva had duped his people, making them believe idols could talk and walk and other suggestive motives to his desire as well as sacrifice as part of the homage he made them pay. Rama knew they were used to this, and had to keep his restless natives appeased, and made the declaration, "make an altar of earth for me and sacrifice on it your burnt offerings and fellowship offerings, your sheep and goats and your cattle. Wherever I cause my name to be honored. I will come to you and bless you. If you make an altar of stones for me do not built it with dressed stones, for you will defile it if you use a tool on it. And do not go up to my altar on steps, lest your nakedness be exposed on it." (Ex 20:21-26) In the same passage he orders no silver or gold gods to be made, so the pacification here is obvious. Note the reference not to expose bare flesh on the steps where static electricity would injure them. Sacrificing of animals was never an ancient Egyptian ritual, but the Hyskos and other tribes, misinterpreting what the gods did, emulated them. The significance of the following is rather obvious - - "then he sent young Israelite men, and they offered burnt offerings and sacrificed young bulls as fellowship offerings to the Lord. Moses took half of the blood and put it in bowls, and the other half he sprinkled on the altar. Then he took the Book of the Covenant and read it to the people. They responded, "We will do everything the Lord has said; we will obey." Moses then took the blood, sprinkled it on the people and said, "This is the blood of the covenant that the Lord has made with you in accordance with all these words." (Ex. 24:5-8) The blood was very much needed to defray the radiation and static electricity on the altar and for good measure placed on the people as well, or perhaps more as a psychological ploy. The Hyskos dearly loved blood!

First came the gathering of materials and then the construction of a crude, but effective, field outpost which would serve as temporary headquarters for Rama and his staff. The Tabernacle would be a communication station as well as a mess - - "then

have them make a sanctuary for me, and I will dwell among them. Make this tabernacle and all its furnishings exactly like the pattern I will show you." (Ex. 25:1-9)

Next, came the ark - - "have them make a chest of acacia wood - - two and a half cubits long, a cubit and a half wide, and a cubit and a half high. Overlay it with pure gold, both inside and out, and make a gold molding around it. Cast four gold rings for it and fasten them to its four feet, with two rings on one side and two rings on the other. Then make poles of acacia wood and overlay them with gold. Insert the poles into the rings of this ark; they are not to be removed. Then put in the ark the Testimony, which I will give you." (Ex. 25:10-16) The Mercy Seat - - "Make an atonement cover of pure gold - - two and a half cubits long and a cubit and a half wide. And make two cherubim out of hammered gold at the ends of the cover. Make one cherub on one end and the second cherub on the other; make the cherubim of one piece with the cover, at the two ends. The cherubim are to have their wings spread upward, overshadowing the cover with them. The cherubim are to face each other, looking toward the cover. Place the cover on top of the ark and put in the ark of the Testimony, which I will give you. There, above the cover between the two cherubim that are over the ark of the Testimony, I will meet with you and give you all my commands for the Israelites." (Ex. 25:17-22)

Basically, we have the description of an electrical condenser. Two plates of metal partitioned by wood acts as a condenser to absorb electricity to a certain peak and then discharges it as a spark as it crackles with noise. The power of the wings has stymied man for ages, but we know from studies of birds that the configurations pick up magnetic resonances which would have enhanced the power here. As stated earlier, every body nature has made reacts to magnetism, even dead insects were found when suspended on a thread or floated on water, to assume a particular position in relation to the geomagnetic field,<sup>15</sup> for we are all magnetic dipoles. The Nibiru, as they were always wont to do, merely took a lesson from nature. Using human configurations with wings all made of gold must have created immense intensities of power. I have never been able to confirm it, but Von Daniken reported that some Midwestern university students constructed such an ark and the power from it was so much that it had to be dismantled, but it would take millions of dollars to produce all the gold used in this to achieve the affect it does here. In RAIDERS OF THE LOST ARK when Harrison Ford was chasing after it, if Steven Spielberg in his very engramic wisdom, had had the money to make his perfect rendition of the Ark in gold, the scene at the conclusion of the movie would have been no acting or staged effects. Another interesting factor is that it was made from acacia wood. In the wadis of Arabia and the Sinai Peninsula, the shittim or shitta, "the trees standing up," belong to the Acacia genus. They have been sacred for eons, even the Arabs revere them, for Jacob planted trees in Migdal Zav'aya and later brought them to Egypt so the story goes. The trees were so valued the gods were said to have placed a restraint on anyone cutting them with severe retribution for same. There are two varieties from the Jordan region, the Acacia albidia - the whitish acacia, and a more scrubbiier desert variety. The white acacia has more moisture and favored by the patriarchs because of this. No wonder, for with the building of the ark, more moisture would make it a better condenser. Scriptures say only the white must be used. It is very light, ideal for transporting and very strong, which would be favored here. And, more importantly, it does not rot, nor does the timber contract or expand between alternate dampness and dryness, which overlain with gold would make this imperative.



As one of the seven sacred trees which Isaiah mentioned, this also tells us that once trees did not rot or decay, or were less apt to, and a mold free, or near so, earth existed at one time. Perhaps other trees are thus degenerations of these for most trees are bearers of mold and fungi.

In the desert these trees hold moisture for wildlife and the dovetailing of boards, such as on the ark, were better secured. The covering of gold of course is a conductor of electricity. All of the objects in the tabernacle were of gold with silver or brass on the linen curtains. There has always been a question of God's actually coming down and partaking of the food offerings, which he no doubt did, but it is also believed that the plates were lifted aboard the ship by electrical power, which in their emergencies during war was perhaps done to save time. However, if he was removing all fat and blood, going to all this trouble, would not there be contamination of the food by this conveyance? Apparently, the food had to be covered, probably of gold. Silver was used only for things such as sockets, hooks, but even the incense alters and horns were of gold. In essence, anything human flesh touched or breathed air within, or was eaten from was gold to protect against these radiations. They probably wanted it in their systems as well. Gold has always been significant of royalty, and those who can afford it, ate off gold utensils. If the gods were feasting in this manner they would make certain it was gold they were eating off as it would enhance their body's electrical conduction. Silver is very good for antiseptic effects and was used considerably in medicine and like gold, fights infection, binding to protein and does not allow infection to penetrate below the wound. However, only pure silver and gold can be used: the silver in your mouth is silver/amalgram which contains very harmful mercury, a toxin to your body, which is causing traumatic physical and mental deterioration. Many mental diseases are mistaken for metal toxicity as with aluminum, which is one cause of Alzheimers disease as well as lead. Arsenic is now found in very large amounts in newborns for the mother does not know the correct water to drink. Gold however, like silver, has no toxic effects in small doses, for whatever you eat off of, the metal will be there in the food to some extent. Gold can be used in small amounts for the treatment of rheumatoid arthritis but must be used cautiously. Unlike lead or mercury, the body can easily expel it but the other metals bind to protein and renal tissue and accumulate because the circulatory system cannot cope with it and it is only secreted slowly through urine, which is why some gold binds dangerously to proteins as well, for pure gold is very rare. So, if the gods were eating in this manner it would have helped disinfect their foods and help their systems as well in the warfare they were conducting. EMR and static electricity is powerless against gold if there is also a copper and zinc base which in this case would help if your skin was olive green!

We must define the clothing of the "priest" now which reveals to us that our religions through the ages have merely mocked, in mankind's usual naive ways, very functional clothing. Most of man's religious rituals are proving to be childishy embarrassing. The priests were merely technicians. Those who watched them, emulated like children playing at grownups. *"Garments for Priests - - "Have Aaron your brother brought to you from among the Israelites, along with his sons Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamor, so they may serve me as priests. Make sacred garments for your brother Aaron, to give him dignity and honor. Tell all the skilled men to*

whom I have given wisdom in such matters that they are to make garments for Aaron, for his consecration, so he may serve me as priest. These are the garments they are to make: a breastpiece, an ephod, a robe, a woven tunic, a turban and a sash. They are to make these sacred garments for your brother Aaron and his sons, so they may serve me as priests. Have them use gold, and blue, purple and scarlet yarn, and fine linen. Make the ephod of gold, and of blue, purple and scarlet yarn, and of finely twisted linen - - the work of a skilled craftsman. It is to have two shoulder pieces attached to two of its corners, so it can be fastened. Its skillfully woven waistband is to be like it - - of one piece with ephod and made with gold, and with blue, purple and scarlet yarn, and with finely twisted linen.

Take two onyx stones and engrave on them the names of the sons of Israel in the order of their birth - - six names on one stone and the remaining six on the other. Engrave the names of the names of the sons of Israel on the two stones in the way of a gem cutter engraves a seal. Then mount the stones in gold filigree settings and fasten them on the shoulder pieces of the ephod as memorial stones for the sons of Israel. Aaron is to bear the names on his shoulders as a memorial before the Lord. Make gold filigree settings and two braided chains of pure gold, like a rope, and attach the chains to the settings.

"Fashion a breastpiece for making decisions - - the work of a skilled craftsman. Make it like the ephod: of gold, and of blue, purple and scarlet yarn, and of finely twisted linen. It is to be square - - a span long and a span wide - - and folded double. Then mount four rows of precious stones on it. In the first row there shall be a ruby, a topaz and a beryl; in the second row a turquoise, a sapphire and an emerald; in the third row a jacinth, an agate and an amethyst; in the fourth row a chrysolite, an onyx and a jasper. Mount them in gold filigree settings. There are to be twelve stones, one for each of the names of the sons of Israel, each engraved like a seal with the name of one of the twelve tribes.

"For the breastpiece make braided chains of pure gold, like a rope. Make two gold rings for it and fasten them to two corners of the breastpiece. Fasten the two gold chains to the rings at the corners of the breastpiece. Fasten the two gold chains to the rings at the corners of the breastpiece, and the other ends of the chains to the two settings, attaching them to the shoulder pieces of the ephod at the front. Make two gold rings and attach them to the other two corners of the breastpiece on the inside edge next to the ephod. Make two more gold rings and attach them to the bottom of the shoulder pieces on the front of the ephod, close to the seam just above the waistband of the ephod. The rings of the breastpiece are to be tied to the rings of the ephod with blue cord, connecting it to the waistband, so that the breastpiece will not swing out from the ephod.

"Whenever Aaron enters the Holy Place, he will bear the names of the sons of Israel over his heart on the breastpiece of decision as a continuing memorial before the Lord. Also put the Urim and the Thummim in the breastpiece, so that they may be over Aaron's heart whenever he enters the presence of the Lord. Thus Aaron will always bear the means of making decisions for the Israelites over his heart before the Lord.

*"Make the robe of the ephod entirely of blue cloth, make an opening for the head in its center. There shall be a woven edge like a collar around this opening, so that it will not tear. Make pomegranates of blue, purple and scarlet yarn around the hem of the robe, with gold bells between them. The gold bells and the pomegranates are to alternate around the hem of the robe. Aaron must wear it when he ministers. The sound of the bells will be heard when he enters the Holy Place before the Lord and when he comes out, so that he will not die.*

*Make a plate of pure gold and engrave on it as on a seal: HOLY TO THE LORD. Fasten a blue cord to it to attach it to the turban; it is to be on the front of the turban. It will be on Aaron's forehead, and he will bear the guilt involved in the sacred gifts the Israelites consecrate, whatever their gifts may be. It will be on Aaron's forehead continually so that they will be acceptable to the Lord.*

*"Weave the tunic of fine linen and make the turban of fine linen. The sash is to be the work of an embroiderer. Make tunics, sashes and headbands for Aaron's sons, to give them dignity and honor. After you put these clothes on your brother Aaron and his sons, anoint and ordain them. Consecrate them so they may serve me as priests.*

*"Make linen undergarments as a covering for the body, reaching from the waist to the thigh. Aaron and his sons must wear them whenever they enter the Tent of Meeting or approach the altar to minister in the Holy Place, so that they will not incur guilt and die.*

*"This is to be a lasting ordinance for Aaron and his descendants." (Ex 28.1-43)*

It surely would not have made sense to put something so dangerous in the hands of someone untrained. And, if you will notice, it is always done by those related. Any disputes, however, were to be handed over to them. Just how many stones were in the Urim and Thummim is anybody's guess, and this seems to be a part of the costume, placed in the breast pocket. The words mean "lights and perfection". When Aaron was confronted with a question he retreated to the tabernacle to emerge awhile later with the answer from God, so it was some sort of transmission device. The tunic itself was completely wired by connectors of gold and the stones emitted light. It rests over Aaron's heart, which we know emits electromagnetism, which may have triggered something as well. The ephod or breastplate was of linen and gold wires and explicit instructions for its making as it housed the Urim and Thummim. It must have been a separate device for it could be removed and transported and could stand on its own. The linen kept these wires from touching the body. The breastplate came to be known as the "*hoshen hammishpat*", the "*breastplate of the oracular decision*", it being a microphone of sorts cannot be doubted. If Aaron was busy on the battlefield maneuvering the ark, he surely would have needed instructions from aerial observation. It was attached so it would not swing about. While working with the ark, any static electricity would have been carried down the wires and away from the body, attracted to the gold. The poles on the Ark grounded the bearers as well. Even the bells are easily explained for they would have dissipated electricity as it passed through the clapper as they moved and Aaron will surely not die, or get one

'devil' of a shock. Sashes and embroidery would have done the same as the bells. Fringes on garments would be used quite often by many of these people.

Blue cloth was the color of the robe for that is a male color which draws in stable radiations to them and could not be a color worn by women. Embroidery and laces were always popular, but among women, for they help as they do in their configurations from nature, to defray harmful radiations and have been found in many ancient tombs. Fringes were widely used for the same reasons. Note how everyone was 'anointed' as the oil retards radiation and would certainly have curbed static electricity.

In accounts by Josephus, he states the Lord himself made an appearance, and we know by Sumerian and the Veda accounts he did as well, but Siva was nowhere to be seen for good reason. We can see why they were so protective of this area which could only be handled by those in the know. Going barefoot is alluded to for they would be further grounded as leather would absorb radiations of electricity. If the Urim and Thummim contained a battery, it may have been charged by the ark as the priest touched a stone, embedded in gold on the ephod, to the golden 'rings' of the ark. The cord of the breast pocket would have restricted flow of current to the feet. Like junkmen they were scavenging everything they could for the entire tunic was by Nibiruian standards highly androgynous; Draupadi would have hated it! Little did they realize an entire civilization would base their religious garments on them which shows to what extremes man will go to, even dressing effeminately when 'holy' can be attached to it. But they were very pressed for material and time. The stones were all very highly resonating materials and given all the other, would have attracted emanations as well as send. In the Veda it is the "*lustrous Koustubho jewel that stands on Narayanona's chesi*" by which they communicate,<sup>16</sup> and which can take you "*swift as thought*" to "*where the Gods were standing*". In Sumer and the stories of Solomon, there were stones that could transport one immediately anywhere. In the Papyrus of Pepi, which seems like a combination of the staff and the Urim and Thummim, we have the following: ". . . . *this Pepi directeth his boat with you by means of the Uas sceptre and the Tcham sceptre, and he is the fourth (or, third) with you. O ye gods of heaven, ye imperishable ones, who sail over the Lond of Tahennu, who transport yourselves by means of your sceptres, this Pepi transporteth himself with you by means of the Uas and Tcham, and he is the fourth with you. . . .*"<sup>17</sup> In Sumer renditions, staffs can transport as well. Pepi further states, "*O ye gods of heaven, ye imperishable ones, who sail over the Lond of Tohennu, who transport yourselves by means of your sceptres, this Pepi transporteth himself with you by means of the Uas and Tehom, according to the decree of Horus, the Erpot, the King of the gods.*"

Moses had gone "*up on the mountain, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the Lord settled on Mount Sinai. For six days the cloud covered the mountain, and on the seventh day the Lord called to Moses from within the cloud. To the Israelites the glory of the Lord looked like a consuming fire on top of the mountain. Then Moses entered the cloud as he went on up the mountain. And he stayed on the mountain forty days and forty nights.*" (Ex 24:15-18) From this it is safe to conclude Moses left for awhile no doubt speeding back to Mesopotamia with this chosen cargo and probably

dealing with the emergencies brewing. Forty days or four days? Lord knows. But Aaron would always be in charge and even blew the trumpets, accompanying the ark on the battlefield.

Was the heavy veil of smoke intentionally made to hide the figure of the landing craft? Other descriptions of other crafts have been most detailed, so was this a camouflage against the enemy? High in the air the smoke could be taken for dust or perhaps they just made it appear to blend in with the surroundings. On Sinai they were more prone to attack.

Was there more than one ark? I believe so, and the desperate Nibiru drew their resources for the making of them from their Sinai base operations. Here they obtained the valuable acacia and all the precious metal from their hordes of thieves who were bringing in more as surrounding tribes hasten to give 'tribute' to their God. A virtual factory of workers was set up with Bezalel as leader, for God filled him with the "spirit", or in other words because of his artistic talents he was given the job being a member of the family.

There was also a special incense made--"then the Lord said to Moses, "Take fragrant spices--gum resin, onycha and galbanum--and pure frankincense, all in equal amounts, and make a fragrant blend of incense, the work of a perfumer. It is to be solted and pure and socred. Grind some of it to powder and place it in front of the Testimony in the Tent of Meeting, where I will meet with you. It shall be most holy to you. Do not make any incense with this formula for yourselves; consider it holy to the Lord. Whoever makes any like it to enjoy its fragrance must be cut off from his people." (Ex.30:34-38) It must have been 'holy' because it had to quell the danger. Apparently this mixture cleared the air of whatever poisons the ark filled it with; ozone from the static electricity would be a grave problem for one. Salt we saw does clear the air of radiation and frankincense from the Boswellia tree does have properties that disinfects the air.

In the special anointing oil, myrrh, cinnamon, cane and cassia with olive oil is to be used (Ex.30:22-33) and the warning that only the priests may use it. Cinnamon is very good for lungs and poisons in the stomach while cane when unrefined is very good, acting here as an antiseptic. And, of course, the famous myrrh and oil which would help as well.

One of the most curious of their instructions is that of anointing the right ear lobe, right thumb and right toe with blood as they did this work. Why not all the body parts that stuck out beneath all the paraphernalia? First, it must be remembered that skin is an organ as it helps guard against bacteria and excretes whatever wastes the body has through oil and sweat. Whatever you place on skin it will absorb through the system. You would not want to immerse your entire skin in any blood, especially a ram's, for you would absorb the bacteria. When I read this, as a student of neurology, the realization of what they were doing became clearer. The meridian, or electrical flow through the body, travels in an unbroken flow, like a circle, so as in the case above, they need only protect one side of the body (remember the garment also compensated to deflect electricity as well, so this tactic

was an added precaution). As nerves of our body extend to separate organs, this is very clever of what they did. The right toe effects the heart, liver and spleen. I need not go into how vital the heart is, and that it would here be most affected from the radiation from the electricity. They actually protected the most vital organs to them. The spleen is paramount, for if they lost the power of the spleen, especially with what they were doing, they were in mortal danger. By protecting this organ they were protecting a most vital reserve as it produces reticuloendothelial cells, the largest supply, which ingest bacteria, colloidal particles, etc., as well as containing macrophages. When conditions produce cellular stress (as indeed the Ark would) these cells wander through the system eliminating worn out cells and repairing injured tissue and defense mechanisms. But one of the most revealing points here is that bone marrow is, like the thyroid and breast, the most sensitive to radiation. In a highly charged enclosure like the tabernacle, these people's bodies would still be absorbing trace amounts of radiation, despite the tunics. The spleen goes into action fast to repair damaged blood marrow cells and removes damaged nuclei of red blood cells. The liver among its myriad functions, does the same, its reticuloendothelial cells filter and destroy bacteria as well as moderate body heat, important here. As for the thumb, its meridians run to three most important organs, the lung, pineal gland and pituitary. The lung and pituitary need no elaboration, but the pineal is most vital also for cardiac output will affect this organ which receives the highest amount of blood per gram in the body, and thereby is highly electrically and magnetically charged. The pineal also secretes melatonin which causes cerebrospinal fluid to flow, restrict this and the brain and other organs become impaired. This was not the time for dulled senses!

What they did here was pure genius for a people who had no other alternatives, and I think we can take a lesson from them, for all through these histories it was the people brilliant enough to compensate in a bad situation that triumphed. Siva was giving them quite a run for their money in an impossible situation for the Pandava did not want to use the "divine weapon". This was the last great battle of these Titans and mankinds last attempt to hold onto their precious birthright that was ebbing away daily. Man will find himself with a much richer history if he only has the courage to look for it.

The episode of the golden calf is so logical now, its phony, childish display in the Bible makes one ashamed as a youngster you were goaded by naive adults into believing it, as well as all the rest of this. I seriously doubt Aaron made the golden calf, the metal was too precious to them. But, I do love the way Aaron in the Bible says to an angered God who finds out and Aaron then throws the jewels into the fire and with childish innocence says, "*and out came this calf!*" (Ex. 32: 21-24) This is the height of gullibility if one falls for this line. Rama and Moses were furious of course to see what had been done, and the Lord threatened to destroy them, calling them "*stiff-necked people*", a good name for Neanderthals, namely Hyskos! In the Veda, all the rulers of the earth have to pay "*tributary*" to Indra, and Siva, by bringing them all their gold. "*bath wrought and unwrought*".<sup>13</sup> So Siva may have had a hand in this by ruining the plans of the Pandava. In another line from here, it is stated that Siva, "*with cows wrought of gold by Visvakarman he gratified the brahmins, who had gathered from many countries*" and that with so many "*sanctuaries*

that there was little space left." It would be a good ploy to get these people to take all the metals and make idols of them, then their gold was concentrated to one area. The temples were then merely caches for gold under the guise of religion. In the situations as dire as it was here for Moses however, the last thing they needed was to have to go to all the trouble to melt down a golden calf. Needless to say, Moses dropped those heavy 'tablets' in his fury, which makes no sense to make burdensome things as this for a people to carry around being on the run! Well, Rama finally cracked, and boy was he mad! "Moses saw that the people were running wild and that Aaran had let them get out of control and so became a laughingstock to their enemies. So he stood at the entrance to the camp and said, "Whoever is for the Lord, come to me." And all the Levites rallied to him.

Then he said to them, "This is what the Lord, the God of Israel, says: Each man strap a sword to his side. Go back and forth through the camp from one end to the other, each killing his brother and friend and neighbor." The Levites did as Moses commanded being Nibiruian! That day about three thousand of the people died. Then Moses said, "You have been set apart to the Lord today, for you were against your own sons and brothers, and he has blessed you this day." (Ex. 32:25-29) Of course, the Levites, were not Hyskos, but Hebrews, "I have taken the Levites from among the Israelites in place of the first male offspring of every Israelite woman. The Levites are mine, for all the firstborn are mine. When I struck down all the firstborn in Egypt, I set apart for myself every firstborn in Israel, whether man or animal. They are to be mine. I am the Lord." (Num. 3:11-13) The first male offspring of Israelite women were not genetically strong, as they carried not the predominant genes unlike the Nibiruian males. However, it must have been the troublesome Hyskos they eliminated, for they were certainly dampening victory.

The Tent of Meeting placed on the outside of the camp is a mystery, here too the "pillar of cloud" would come. Here Moses spoke with God also, but when he returned to camp, Joshua would take over indicating some sort of communication device that had to be monitored.

Moses' face was "radiant" when he spoke with God on top of Sinai as either the trip up and down was vexing his system(!) or the radiation was affecting him, or the fact his skin was turning red as the Pandava complained of in the Veda. The people were afraid of his radiance and he had to veil his face. In the Masoretic text, the translation of Ex. 34:29, reads-"when he came down from the Mount that Moses knew not that the skin of his face sent forth beams while he talked to him." But the original Hebrew reads "horns", not "beams". Again, a reflection of Moses' actual physiognomy. But the prophet Habakkuk stated horns came from his hands which glowed brightly from the secret he held. It seems unlikely to me that after going through all the trouble to protect themselves from radiation, Moses would blow it on the mountain and allow his face to redden. The answer may be whatever was in his hands (which certainly were not the famous tablets), which must have glowed, making his face and hands shine. We have already seen that there has been a twisting of words here for "he did not know that his face was harmed from conversation with the Lord." But horns are symbolic of all the Gods from Bacchus to Zeus and if he was holding something glowing, the beams would have deflected off the face with longer rays from whatever

bounced off on top, which in Moses' case was pointed ears and horns, as would the long fingers. It could have been the 'horns' were antenna on a helmet, but because horns are a medical teratology, I think not. The effect must have been very bizarre, especially since many people were not aware of what the Gods really looked like. To the Hyskos, this was the first time those fancy Egyptian helmets came off for Siva told his people they had been made in his image. It was at this time many people in the know defaced Egyptian artworks.

The Levites were given further duties and to purify them from their work within the Tabernacle they had to "*sprinkle the water of cleansing*" and shave their entire bodies which is exactly what one has to do when working with radiation. It is interesting that the male members of the Levites could only be in service from age 25-50, and no more; not so much because of age, this was very young at this time, but because of the radiation.

An accident with the ark occurred when the "*sons*" of Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, broke regulations and "*offered unauthorized fire before the Lord.*" (Lev. 10:1-3) Apparently some of the chosen were not so perfect, if we can go by the Lord's admonishment afterward, that there was to be no wine drunk when on duty. The two had become drunk and tampered with the equipment. That it was radiation that burned them is very clear here. The men who carried them from the tent could not uncover their heads or tear their clothes, "*or you will die and the Lord will be angry with the whole community*", meaning mutation would descend upon them. They had come into contact with whatever had gone amiss for the bodies could not be removed because the anointing oil was on them. It was their cousins who removed them who had to put tunics on. To cleanse their bodies, the grain offering was given them immediately. The fiber within it would be important here and would keep calcium from leaching from the bones, the first mineral to suffer from exposure.

Right from Num. 1:1-3, after the military armory is in order, a census of the troops is taken and so begins the last push for Nibirujan supremacy. Moses' brothers, which seem to be Joshua, David and Aaron, were struggling to keep the Holy land just that, as Siva stepped up his operations. David tried to obtain the ark that they hid at Hebron, taken there after Shishak stormed Jerusalem. Now there was a struggle to obtain it again.

Jerusalem, the post-deluvian city, constructed on Mount Moriah, served as a major spaceport and is considerably older than we suspect. And, if we follow accounts other than the Bible, a story more glittering and plausible arises. The Bible portrays David as the worst murderer and miscreant, that one wonders how anyone could believe anything holy could be ascribed to him. Saul is described as a total madman and Solomon is libidinous like his so-called father. But when one reckons that these 'facts' came after Jerusalem's fall, and not before, and with all these coinciding events of Egypt and the Vedas, the actual story of the Ennead and what occurred is not so humiliating for a people who deserved otherwise in history's annals.

Alexander Polyhistor has gleanings of revelation in his "Eupolemus" text, so candid, when he claims David is the son of Saul which may certainly be somewhat true



here, for David seems to be a son of Draupadi and her brothers which would make Saul one of the Pandava fathers. David in all aspects sounds very much like the oldest son, Horus of Egypt, who joined his fathers in Jerusalem when they were struggling to hold on and was stranded there with his mother at the fall of it. This is how his story came to be confused with others who were there, especially the incident of the rape of his so-called daughter which was his mother, according to the Veda. With his father, Saul, he had pursued Amalakites and others as they fought the oppressors. His so-called many wives it seems were the women captured by Siva who brought them to court while David and his mother were prisoner. However, before Jerusalem's fall it was their objective to retain this ark which was taken to Shiloh where it attracted the eyes of the Anakim. Shiloh was briefly held by David. Hebron, once a main city of Judah before On's fall, was a main portal station between Jerusalem and Sinai, now held by Kiryat Arba, a king of the Anakim which translates to "giants", seemingly members of that old gang of Siva's. What occurred here is the basis of Saul's mental derangement as described in the Bible. It seems Saul was approached by two of its overdeveloped mutants, Hophni and Phinehas, in a battle for the ark which the latter now possessed. A peace conference ensued. Goliath, of the Anakim, did not like what was transpiring. He heard the words being spoken over the ark as it sat between the two parties and before anyone knew what had happened, "*Goliath took hold of it with his left hand and killed Hophni and Phinehas.*" The ark was out of control and Saul and his army knowing its powers, fled. Saul tore his garments and put ashes on his head and everyone bemoaned the fact the "*tablets of the Law*" had been taken, which may be telling us here they were some sort of triggering device for the ark. The affects of the radiation was uncontrolled, reaching far and wide for the Philistines were very worried saying, "*Behold now we see that destruction is great among us, and the fruit of our womb will perish because the creeping things that have been sent upon us will destroy those who are with child or sucklings and those who are nursing. . . . The number of those who were with child and died was seventy-five thousand, and the sucklings sixty-five thousand and those who were giving suck fifty-five thousand, and the men twenty-five thousand. And the land was at peace for seven years.*"<sup>19</sup>

Quite the force here from an ark no one could control. It seems the entire area was affected for miles. "*Ark Brings Trouble--After the Philistines had captured the ark of God, they took it from Ebenezer to Ashdod. Then they carried the ark into Dagon's temple and set it beside Dagon. When the people of Ashdod rose early the next day, there was Dagon, fallen on his face on the ground before the ark of the Lord! They took Dagon and put him back in his place. But the following morning when they rose, there was Dagon, fallen on his face on the ground before the ark of the Lord! His head and hands had been broken off and were lying on the threshold; only his body remained. That is why to this day neither the priests of Dagon nor any others who enter Dagon's temple at Ashdod step on the threshold.*" (1 Sam. 5:1-12) This is very interesting! Dagon had suffered a severe electrical shock which the people did not realize and they set him upright. With such a severe shock, the deep muscles produce edema shutting off blood flow and when rigor mortis sets in (he was already quite dead!) it starts working its way from the mastication muscles with the lower extremities last. After a few hours of this hastened deterioration, the head and hands will literally fall off, the blockage of blood flow acting like a tight tourniquet. Gnostic texts say his priests were crucified the next morning. Had his technicians failed in their duties in working the ark? But this was not all, the

ark's radiation had penetrated throughout the entire city as acute radiation of at least 300 rads or more affected all: *"The Lord's hand was heavy upon the people of Ashdod and its vicinity; he brought devastation upon them and afflicted them with tumors. When the men of Ashdod saw what was happening, they said, "The ark of the god of Israel must not stay here with us, because his hand is heavy upon us and upon Dagon our god." So they called together all the rulers of the Philistines and asked them, "What shall we do with the ark of the god of Israel?"*

*They answered, "Have the ark of the god of Israel moved to Gath." So they moved the ark of the God of Israel.*

*But after they had moved it, the Lord's hand was against that city, throwing it into a great panic. He afflicted the people of the city, both young and old, with an outbreak of tumors. So they sent the ark of God to Ekron.*

*As the ark of God was entering Ekron, the people of Ekron cried out, "They have brought the ark of the god of Israel around to us to kill us and our people." So they called together all the rulers of the Philistines and said, "Send the ark of the god of Israel away; let it go back to its own place, or it will kill us and our people." For death had filled the city with panic; God's hand was very heavy upon it. Those who did not die were afflicted with tumors, and the outcry of the city went up to heaven. "(1 Sam. 5:1-12) You can believe an outcry went out, to get that wretched thing out of there! Given all this, and the trouble expectant mothers were having, we have a classic case of radiation sickness. The ark was then placed in an oxcart and with guilt offerings of "five gold tumors and five gold rats", rather insultingly, returned to the gods. The rats had invaded the city in their madness for these animals became exposed as well from drinking and eating poisoned food. Upon entering the area of Beth Shemesh, the people rejoiced at the return of the ark but in their carelessness approached it and seventy were struck down, dead, "because they had looked into the ark of the Lord." The Levites then appeared and took over, those wonderful technicians in the service of the Lord!*

But what of Saul? Suddenly, he turned into a madman, having been stricken by the wrath of his own powers. He had been in the direct fire when the two men had died. His mental description in the Bible gives all the signs of hyperesthesia, disorientation and complete fatigue. His redeeming qualities before, when he had fought with David, were gone. His was, according to the Bible, rather an enigma, for he had no harem, nor palace, unlike other Patriarchs. He had been a mighty warrior, a first class field officer and recruited the tribe of Benjamites. After his accident with the Ark, he found disfavor in all around him. Even Samuel, whom the Bible speaks so fondly of, was angry with him for he defied his order to destroy everything of the Amalakites but Saul would not and even spared King Agag. Because he changed his mind, Samuel declared he was not a man, which no doubt hit at Saul's very masculine soul. He was an "anointed" leader, which meant someone who either worked directly with the ark or was close to it, and unfortunately he got too close. Rama had to adopt a scorched earth policy as Siva and wanted the Amalakites and their animals all destroyed, but Saul allowed his soldiers to bring back sheep and cattle. Contrary to the Bible, these battles were against the Israelites who claimed

allegiance as the twelve tribes, the offspring of Indra's twelve sons, as they overran the kingdom of the Nibiru. Saul's legion was small for they did not need a big force as they had the ark. His small group were more like partisans, striking fast and surely. When the ark was brought into one battle, Saul found the Philistines in deranged confusion actually attacking each other with their swords. Comment is made in the Bible that the Israelites had the ephod which was, as far as one can tell, conducive to the arks manipulation which is why it must have gone amuck before. The Bible swings back and forth so in its relation to the Israelites and Hebrews it is very hard to discern who is who, very reflective of what was happening here for everyone was confused. Saul, however, is an excellent study as to what could happen to their men in the field from these attacks of EMR and radiation poison--"*But the spirit of the Lord departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the Lord troubled him.*" (1 Sam. 16:14) That is putting it mildly! We do not have a neurotic or schizophrenic, but someone again suffering from microwave and radiation exposure from the ark. The best evidence in his case comes in 1 Sam. 19:24--"*he stripped off his robes and also prophesied in Samuel's presence. He lay that way all that day and night. This is why people say, "Is Saul also among the prophets?"*" No, but like many who 'prophesied' before the Ark, he was suffering from the poisons! According to this, so called 'prophets' must have gotten these same symptoms of madness. If there was this much exposure, he was no doubt removing his clothing because of blistering, erythema, epilation, hyperkeratosis, with a disturbed body temperature rate which alone is enough to make him want to remove his clothing and those 'long robes' of the 'prophets' came off. Fever would always be present as well. He was going through the progressive stages of the illness. He had a complete and abrupt change of attitude to David in the Bible who had tried, as presumably his son or grandson, to comfort him and played his harp to soothe him. We can now understand why Saul needed such musical therapy, which would soothe very distraught neurological endings.

David would then take over the fighting in the field. David however, had a score to settle with the gargantuan Goliath for the state he had put his father in and he went to Goliath and approached him saying, "*Hear this before you die. Were not the two women, from whom you and I were born, sisters?*"<sup>20</sup> Which is certainly a truism, for Goliath's mother was no doubt Lilith who would be a lineage sister to Draupadi. "*And now there was born from Orpha you and your brothers. And because you have risen up today and have come to destroy Israel, behold I who am born from your own blood have come to avenge my people. For after your death your three brothers, too, will fall into my hands. Then you will say to your mother, 'He who was born from your sister has not spared us.'*" Goliath was, so it was said, over nine feet tall with six fingers and six toes on each appendage, all his ungainly glory wrought from a very confused pathocrine condition. David must have been roughly six feet tall; at least we can deduce he was very strong himself for he drew Goliath's heavy sword (the iron point of the spear, so the Bible says, was fifteen pounds) and cut through Goliath's enormous neck. According to the gnostic literature just related to, this was more a classic showdown between the son of Judah and one of the Anunnaki best. There was no one else around, except maybe a few officers, as David hit Goliath with a stone from his slingshot and not having completed the kill, mercifully cut his jugular and carotid veins. Goliath having looked up and said, "*hurry and kill me, and then*

rejoice." To which David replied, "Before you die, open your eyes and see your slayer, the one who has killed you." There was an "angel" there of whom Goliath said, "Not you alone have killed me, but also the one who is present with you, he whose appearance is not like the appearance of a man." In other words, one of the Nibiru were there, and David did not look like a man as the Anunnaki did. The text states that "now the angel of the Lord had changed David's appearance, and no one recognized him." When Saul saw him he did not recognize him. Of course, at this time Saul did not recognize too many! Saul was becoming clearly influenced by whatever Siva was sending to him and he fell into paranoia and madness even denying to recognize David. "And a spirit obided in Saul" says the Bible, "and he prophesied, saying, "Why are you led astray, Saul, and whom are you pursuing in vain? The time allotted your kingdom has been completed. Go to your place. For you will die, and David will reign. Will not you and your son die together? And then the kingdom of David will appear." And Saul went away and did not know what he had prophesied."

In his delusions he seemed to hold David responsible for his condition. In the Eupolemus history of this, he says that Saul's son David then resumed power and became a renowned warrior of which Saul became most jealous of and had twice already tried to kill him with his javelin. David certainly stuck faithfully around his father quite admirably despite the attacks which gives credence to their close relationship. Siva would certainly take advantage of the situation, "But an evil spirit from the Lord come upon Soul as he was sitting in his house with his spear in his hond. While David was playing the harp. Saul tried to pin him to the wall with his spear, but David eluded him as Saul drove the spear into the wall. That night David made good his escape (1 Sam. 19:8-19). That EMR was being used is not to be doubted as in another line of 1 Sam. 10:6--"And the spirit of the Lord will come upon thee Soul, and thou shalt prophecy with them, and shall be turned into another man." There was a great many prophets around in those days, all gone quite mad, in their mumblings and wild declarations from the mania of the poison as it tore their neurological systems asunder with attending mental derangement. Saul like so many 'prophets' was open to any suggestion the 'Lord' wanted to have him think. He was soon taken off the field just as Yudhisihira had to do with so many of the officers at the fall of Jerusalem--"As Saul turned to leave Samuel, God changed Saul's heart, and all these signs were fulfilled that day. When they arrived of Gibeah, a procession of prophets met him; the Spirit of God came upon him in power, and he joined in their prophesying. When all those who had formerly known him saw him prophesying with the prophets, they asked each other, "What is this that has happened to the son of Kish? Is Saul also among the prophets?"

A man who lived there answered, "And who is their fother?" So it became a saying: "Is Saul also among the prophets?" After Saul stopped prophesying, he went to the high place." (1 Sam. 10:9-13) In other words, it became custom to call those who had totally lost their minds "prophets" and, as in the Veda, many of them were gathered and sent back up to the "high place" to rest camps. They knew quite well these people were crazy, but as the ages progressed we have forgotten what caused it and applied religious connotations to it.

I am inclined to think these events occurred during the siege of Jerusalem before Exodus. David had been roused from his home eventually by Saul, with his mother, or Draupadi, helping him escape. Saul saying to her, "Why did you deceive me like this and send my enemy away so that he escaped?" to which she replied, "He said to me, 'Let me get away. Why should I kill you?'" (1 Sam. 19:11-18) Saul ousted Jonathan as well who gave a tearful parting to David. Jonathan could have been his lineage brother, however, David hastens to a "priest" Ahimelech, who gives him Goliath's sword that just happened to be behind an ephod, which is what he no doubt really wanted. Saul was bent on killing him and followed him to the outpost where Ahimelech resided and where the sword of Goliath upset Saul when told the priest gave it to David. Upset over a sword? More likely the ephod. Saul had the priests killed as well as those in Nob and its women, children, animals as well. (Oh, this poor man was sick!) Does the Bible expect us to truly believe Saul acted on the word of a righteous God? Again, we have more than one here to contend with! It seems David was trying to keep the ephod away from his father who had gone mad and from doing further harm with the Ark. Saul chased David into a cave not knowing that the latter cut off a corner of Saul's robe without his knowing it while Saul relieved himself. If it was the kind of robe the priests were wearing, it was no doubt to cut some sort of wire that was driving the poor man mad. David then proceeded, as would be the case here if this was what was done, to call Saul outside the cave and there was a brief conciliation. Later, David thwarts one Abishai from assassinating Saul with a spear as he lay in his tent after a visit from the "Lord" which had caused a deep sleep upon the old soldier which EMR can most certainly do. Later, David would experience the same things and the Philistines, who see-sawed back and forth in their loyalties, could not themselves understand him and in one confrontation when they learned David would lead them, one of the commanders said, "He must not go with us into battle, or he will turn against us during the fighting." How better could he regain his master's favor than by taking the heads of our own men? Isn't this the David they sang about in their dances: "Saul has slain his thousands and David his tens of thousands?" (1 Sam. 29:1-11) David became just as bloody as Saul and people could not understand their changes.

Saul had gone to great extremes to hide his appearance. "putting on other clothes" says the Bible. In gnostic literature he bemoans the fact his appearance has changed so he now appears like any mortal man. "Behold now I know that my appearance has been changed, and the glory of my kingdom has passed from me."<sup>21</sup> Recall the past descriptions of those who were affected whose appearances so drastically changed for they were not only fighting the effects of this scourge but the atmosphere as well which was quickly changing. This is why so many in the Bible just suddenly 'die', even Samuel just out of the blue, dies and the people not being able to accept what happened, or explain it, create these classic ends to their lives for want of better explanations. Moses too, just suddenly dies. Aaron also, David supposedly "feigns insanity" according to the following from 1 Sam. 21: 13-15, "So he pretended to be insane in their presence; and while he was in their hands he acted like a madman, making marks on the doors of the gate and letting saliva run down his beard." Achish said to his servants, "Look at the man! He is insane! Why bring him to me? Am I so short of madmen that you have to bring this fellow here to carry on like this in front of me? Must this man come into my house?" Was he really mad? He

had a beard and some texts state red hair, which was certainly not Nibiruian unless they were suffering from exposure which now explains why people came not to recognize them and thought them as mortals. Moses too, would have a beard at the end of Exodus, red, and then he would 'die'. This is just what we would expect of people who had the physiologies they had, and explains why their people were so confused. Both he and Saul seem to suffer from hygrostania causing a nervous condition of hysteria, paralysis of facial nerves involving chorda tympani, of which all can be caused by ataxia, a known result of severe radiation exposure. Hyperesthesia acoustic, resulting from an interference in conduction of sensory responses, explain why both found music so soothing, loud noises would have driven them more insane. A hyperthyroid was causing their facial hair and beards and head hair to redden. The loss of facial muscle control was from the weakened nerves as well as the hyperthyroid which can cause glossitis. Moses who goes through so much just suddenly dies at 120 years, his eyes not even weak, "*nor his strength gone.*" (Deut. 34:5-7) Artapanus may give a hint at his actual condition of which he says he was, "*tall, ruddy, gray with long hair*" which is odd that a 120 year old man should be red-faced for the skin usually pales considerably with age. His sudden demise is understandable for he merely left the field like all these others. Chills and fever accompanied David who fell also to what they say is old age, but for a patriarch he did not live too long. His thyroid was so low the Bible states a young woman was brought to him to keep him warm yet, he had "*no intimate relations with her,*" (1 Kgs. 1:1-4) and I am going to believe this because the only woman who would have come to him was Meritaten, or his mother. Saul, so the Bible states, soon reached the brink and after an armor-bearer refused his request to kill him, Saul falls on his sword and kills himself. His son Jonathan(?) dies as well, everyone's heads are cut off and the torsos fastened to a wall. Perhaps Saul had returned after his rest at the "*high place.*" David mourns Saul and Jonathan, more than if they had been merely friends. David supposedly killed the man who brought the news of Saul's death, the very man whom Saul requested to put him out of his misery and David says to him, "*Why were you not afraid to lift your hand to destroy the Lord's anointed?*" (2 Sam. 1:12-16) How confusing, for he was trying to save Saul before! There were sure a lot of 'prophet's' in those bewildering days! David had put a curse on Joeb's house that they may "*never be without someone who has a running sore or leprosy or who leans on a crutch or who falls by the sword or who lacks food.*" He has just given an excellent account of radiation poison, abscesses, ataxia, mental disorientation and anorexia!

David led his men to Jerusalem to oust Siva's Jebusites. The ark was brought from Kiriath Jearim. As it was being guided in a cart by Uzzah and Ahio, Uzzah reached his hand to steady it only to be struck down dead as one of the oxen lost its footing, jarring the ark. Its power must have been immense and David had already summoned his officers, the Levites, to handle it. The ark was not taken into the city, oddly, but remained at the home of Obed-Edom, the Gittite, where it remained three months, the Bible adding his household was blessed! This was at the time of the falling of Jerusalem and things were no doubt too hazardous to bring it to the city which was being destroyed by "*demons.*" A tent in the city was arranged to accommodate it and when the Levites arrived it was moved there, "*no one but the Levites may carry the ark of God, because the Lord chose them to carry the ark of the*

*Lord and to minister before him forever.*" David and the others were clothed in linen and David also had the ephod, receiving instructions no doubt from above. Music and singing supposedly accompanied it, but this seems more symbolic for they surely wanted to be disturbed as little as possible. The Bible says Mical his 'wife' "*despised*" David for dancing in front of it. Here Mical is in this case Draupadi who was no doubt worried sick, not that he was actually dancing, but probably scurrying around the thing with ephod in hand attempting to control it, trying to avoid what had happened to Uzzah. Perhaps the band that played merely tried to keep the people's attention away from it. She was also, so the Bible says, upset that he had disrobed himself before all as he danced, but they may have found in the atmosphere they were in it caused their clothing to be more moisturous, attracting the emanations, which may be why Uzzah was zapped. David merely forgot his Nibiruan modesty and in his agitation and wisdom, just stripped himself.

Jerusalem had been hit hard by what appears to be bombing and the Lord above complained that he needed another temple to dwell in as *I have been moving from place to place with a tent as my dwelling.*" (2Sam 7:4-17) which tells us that he did alight at times, and as they were fighting, they needed a respite. David was definitely suffering at the first battle with the Philistines where "*he become exhausted*" (2Sam. 21-15a) which is strange for he is supposed to be roughly thirty years old by the Bible and who previously had lifted the mighty sword of Goliath. When one Ishbi-Benob attempted to kill him, Abishai had to rescue him! Oh, how the mighty had fallen! His men said, "*Never again will you go out with us to battle, so that the lamp of Israel will not be extinguished.*" This is what makes the Bible so confusing for in pages before his prowess knows no end, and now he is totally spent! (Another contradiction is that in one of these Philistine battles Goliath is killed - - again - - which is not so strange for they tell us these people could even, considering the situation, restore one's decapitated head). I would like very much to continue with the story of David, which is much confused, but needless to say the Bible combined his and Solomon's dealings with Sheba who was either Lilith or one of the latter's daughters. Bathsheba is none other than Sheba. Having David create banaling offspring is certainly not warranted here. Both he and Saul suffered from the wrath of a Lord 'holy' could never be attributed. David having helped Saul so the latter "*would feel better, and the evil spirit would leave him*" (1 Sam 16:14-23) playing his harp for him could not alleviate the madness. Saul even took a pair of oxen and cutting them to pieces, sent each by messenger throughout Israel stating, "*This is what will be done to the oxen of anyone who does not follow Saul and Samuel.*" Sounds like the Godfather! David captures a thousand chariots and harnesses "*all but a hundred of the chariot horses.*" Why would he destroy valuable animals, particularly horses in wartime? Siva was certainly doing an excellent job! David's refusing to drink the water his men risked their lives to obtain within Philistine lines, basing it on some philosophical reasoning, is silly. Hygrostamia would certainly leave him with an insatiable thirst and the loss of mucous in his cranial sinuses in the heat of the desert would bring him to the brink of madness. Someone was certainly trying to destroy all of them in the crudest manner there is in warfare. But we cannot afford to relegate all this to religious rapture for even the latter is madness in itself. We have through our histories carried the insanity from these times both physically and mentally.

Well, we had left Moses preparing to lead his troops to do battle amidst the silver trumpets with the house of Judah at the lead from those of the Nibiru who were scattered around the territories, displaced from the fall, with the Israelites, the nomads whom he intended to use to their advantage. The tabernacle was taken with. Interestingly, the tabernacle was carried ahead and set up before the army reached there to encamp. The "cloud" of course followed the army by day. Funny how this cloud appears when maneuvers begin, proof against it being a 'natural' occurrence as these desert people would have paid no heed.

*"On the day the tabernacle, the Tent of the Testimony, was set up, the cloud covered it. From evening till morning the cloud above the tabernacle looked like fire. That is how it continued to be; the cloud covered it, and at night it looked like fire. Whenever the cloud lifted from above the Tent, the Israelites set out; wherever the cloud settled, the Israelites encamped. At the Lord's command the Israelites set out, and at his command they encamped. As long as the cloud stayed over the tabernacle, they remained in camp. When the cloud remained over the tabernacle a long time, the Israelites obeyed the Lord's order and did not set out. Sometimes the cloud was over the tabernacle only a few days: at the Lord's command they would encamp, and then at his command they would set out. Sometimes the cloud stayed only from evening till morning, and when it lifted in the morning, they set out. Whether by day or by night, whenever the cloud lifted, they set out. Whether the cloud stayed over the tabernacle for two days or a month or a year, the Israelites would remain in camp and not set out; but when it lifted, they would set out. At the Lord's command they encamped, and at the Lord's command they set out. They obeyed the Lord's order, in accordance with his command through Moses." (Num. 9:15-23)*

Note the cloud would stay up to a year, an awfully long time for a "cloud," yet it gives credence to the tabernacle as a retreat. Apparently, some of the people incurred the wrath of God, as he was not well pleased with something they had done and he created an abject lesson: *"Now the people complained about their hardships in the hearing of the Lord, and when he heard them his anger was aroused. Then fire from the Lord burned among them and consumed some of the outskirts of the camp. When the people cried out to Moses, he prayed to the Lord and the fire died down. So that place was called Taberah, (burning) because fire from the Lord had burned among them." (Num. 11:1-3)* The rabble were at this time giving Moses quite a problem with their demands which I have always thought strange. Here, they supposedly had a mighty supernatural force, so we have been taught to believe, that they all fear, but these people are constantly tempting the Lord. Could it be they knew he was only flesh and blood like they? Moses complained that he cannot be at all places at all times to direct these genetic misfits, *"Did I conceive all these people? Did I give them birth?"* he bitterly complains to Rama above when they cannot get things done. If it had been Siva he would have disposed of them all for good. *"Why do you tell me to carry them in my arms, as a nurse carries an infant, to the land you promised on oath to their forefathers? . . . If this is how you are going to treat me, put me to death right now - - if I have found favor in your eyes - - and do not let me face my own ruin."* (Num. 11:10-15) Does sound odd, does it not? Here he wants Moses to succeed and he supposedly hampers him with them, but I do not believe the Lord was



too thrilled by all this himself and tried to appease the rabble.

Moses was told to gather the elders and have them come to the Tent of Meeting. They did not want to kill these people, so it seems the Lord tries what the opposition does. *"Then the Lord came down in the cloud and spoke with him, and he took of the Spirit that was on him and put the Spirit on the seventy elders. When the Spirit rested on them, they prophesied, but they did not do so again (actual translation "prophesied and continued to do so" - A.N.)* The 'spirit was EMR and these elders were the leaders of the rabble whom he hoped would now do his bidding for he had no luck trying to work with them, thus those famous 'prophets' were made. They now had them in control, at least this scurvy bunch, which is revealed in the satirical remarks of Moses here - - *"However, two men, whose names were Eldod and Medad, had remained in the camp. They were listed among the elders, but did not go out to the tent. (Apparently, they were wise to the situation.) Yet the Spirit also rested on them, and they prophesied in the camp. A young man ran and told Moses, "Eldod and Medad are prophesying in the camp."*

*Joshua son of Nun, who had been Moses aide since youth, spoke up and said, "Moses, my lord, stop them!"*

*But Moses replied, "Are you jealous for my sake? I wish that all the Lord's people were prophets and that the Lord would put his Spirit on them.!" Then Moses and the elders of Israel returned to the camp." (Num. 11:26-30)*

Watch it Moses, you are beginning to sound like Siva! But they were at this point losing their strongholds throughout the east and the people were lucky more was not done to them.

The Lord then made quail, *"about three feet" deep fall around the hungry people (Num 11:31-35)* which backfired on their weakened conditions for a "plague" of severity broke out, killing many. If they had this many birds falling amongst them with their weakened states they were prime targets for hypersensitivity pneumonitis, otherwise known as bird-breeders lung. One bit of evidence that gives it away is that *"while the meat was still between their teeth and before it could be consumed, the anger of the Lord burned against the people," (Num. 11:31-35)* for the disease manifests with a high fever from 4 - 6 hours after exposure. In another rebuke against these people the *"Lord said to Moses and Aaron: "How long will this wicked community grumble against me? I have heard the complaints of these grumbling Israelites. So tell them, 'As surely as I live, declares the Lord, I will do to you the very things I heard you say: In the desert your bodies will fall - - every one of you twenty years old or more who was counted in the census and who has grumbled against me. Not one of you will enter the land I swore with uplifted hand to make your home, except Caleb son of Jephunneh and Joshua son of Nun. As for your children that you said would be taken as plunder, I will bring them in to enjoy the land you have rejected. But you - - your bodies will fall in this desert. Your children will be shepherds here for forty years, suffering for your unfaithfulness, until the last of your bodies lies in the desert. For forty years - - one year for each of the forty days you explored the land - - you will suffer for your sins and know what it*

is like to have me against you.' I, the Lord, have spoken, and I will surely do these things to this whole wicked community, which has banded together against me. They will meet their end in this desert; here they will die." (Num. 14:26-35)

Well, now, I cannot think of a better way to get rid of the Hyskos! However, the Lord had trouble with a small dispute of the Levites that was corrected, but others still persisted amongst the nomads and Rama told Moses, "Say to the assembly, 'Move away from the tents of Korah, Dathan and Abiram.'" (Num. 16:20-26) These three men were the instigators of the trouble and Moses said to the people, "Do not touch anything belonging to them, or you will be swept away because of all their sins." The men stood at their tents with their wives and children and Moses then addressed the people, "This is how you will know that the Lord has sent me to do all these things and that it was not my idea: If these men die a natural death and experience only what usually happens to men, then the Lord has not sent me. But if the Lord brings about something totally new, and the earth opens its mouth and swallows them, with everything that belongs to them, and they go down alive into the grave, then you will know that these men have treated the Lord with contempt." (Num. 16:27-30) After the speech the ground "under them split apart and the earth opened its mouth and swallowed them," and all the families went under, "alive into the grave" crying as they went. Before this Moses had 250 men put incense in 250 censers to present before the Lord at this assembly and when the ground had opened a "fire came out from the Lord and consumed the 250 men who were offering the incense." It would have been interesting to know what the incense was for it must have had iron particles or some other metal to draw these radiations. This was awfully dire though, but so was the many people Siva was putting to death which they had to stop and apparently these people would not cease their belligerency. They must have tinkered with the ark as the following reveals; the men burned by radiation, for only one of their personal could handle what was left - - "The Lord said to Moses, "Tell Eleazar son of Aaron, the priest, to take the censers out of the smoldering remains and scatter the coals same distance away, for the censers are holy - - the censers of the men who sinned at the cost of their lives. Hammer the censers into sheets to overlay the altar, for they were presented before the Lord and have become holy. Let them be a sign to the Israelites."

So Eleazar the priest collected the bronze censers brought by those who had been burned up, and he had them hammered out to overlay the altar, as the Lord directed him through Moses. This was to remind the Israelites that no one except a descendant of Aaron should come to burn incense before the Lord, or he would become like Korah and his followers." The next day, the people in their anger turned out in mobs against Moses and Aaron for the killing of the people. Suddenly, the cloud came down but the mystery was whether this was Rama or Siva who was angered, for Moses and Aaron take censers and incense and run among the people to stop god's wrath. However, 14,700 people die anyway in the "plague." It really makes no sense that Moses would go against the Lord here, but Siva may have been upset his trouble makers, whom he know doubt planted, were killed. It seems odd the people would rise in revolt after seeing what had happened to Korah and the others. To prove the power of the ark, Aaron's staff, among eleven others of the tribe, is placed before it and only his staff sprouted buds and even blossoms with almonds. Intense radiation will make

plants grow very quickly. According to Num 18:21-24, the Levites are to be served by the Israelites who are again warned not to go near the Tent of Meeting, so whatever happened in these events, and the constant warnings to these people, had to center around the ark and whatever went on in these meeting places where the instruments were.

On the trek, snakes bothered the people and Moses set up a bronze snake, which would be worshiped later, placing it on a pole, but as all these 'snakes' it was probably wiring of some sort which sent resonances to keep vermin away as we use today. I think the line that anyone bitten who looks at it is cured is stretching it a bit, unless it had some sort of electromagnetic powers to drive the poison away by constricting blood flow or numbing the nerves.

It has always been amazing how many are killed in their battles with the traditional weaponry they supposedly used, but if they were using the type weaponry believed here, it would not be exaggeration.

One of Moses' classic confrontations were the 24,000 killed in another plague which had nothing to do with EMR, but the pure bestiality of the people he had to contend with. It seems one man Zimri and a Midianite woman were killed for evolving a conspiracy that tempted the men of Moses' armies to the Moabite women. The plague came as a result, which seems to have been sort of a plan by the enemy. The following however, could only be known by someone well versed in the area of pathogens. After the battle, where Moses had waged war on them, he is upset that his army commanders allowed the women to live because they had tricked the men and brought plague. Was it venereal disease? The army then returned and killed all the boys and "every woman who has slept with a man" but spared those who did not (Num. 31:17,18) Later at the camp anyone who killed or touched anyone had to remain outside the camp seven days. Everything as well as the captives were purified, every garment of leather, goat hair or wool, which are prime areas for bacterial growth. Even articles of gold, silver, bronze, iron, tin and lead that could withstand fire were cleansed in it, and by water. It sounds as though these people became the said harbingers of gonorrhea and gonococcal strains that spread not only through intercourse, but by touch as well as the germs transmutate so. He detained his soldiers for a week for it manifests in 2 - 6 days. Rama must have burned like his famous staff!

Another volume could be devoted to Moses but let us jump past his so-called death and go to Joshua who then assumed command, and the push for Jericho. The ark was carried to the Jordan by the Levites, the others warned to stay 1,000 yards away from it. As the Levites came to the water's edge the water parted as it had for Moses. Before the battle for Jericho commenced, a "Divine Commander appears" (Josh. 5:13-15) and Joshua asks him whose side he is on, again a revelation that there is more than one God here and two factions are fighting. The "Commander" says though he is for neither. I am wondering though if Joshua was not as the others and was affected by the ark as he "tore his clothes and fell face down to the ground before the ark of the Lord, remaining there till evening. The elders of Israel did the same, and sprinkled dust on their heads." (Josh 7:6-9) He then makes a very unusual

prayer to the Lord, "Ah, Sovereign Lord, why did you ever bring this people across the Jordan to deliver us into the hands of the Amorites to destroy us? If only we had been content to stay on the other side of the Jordan! O Lord, what can I say, now that Israel has been routed by its enemies? The Canaanites and the other people of the country will hear about this and they will surround us and wipe out our name from the earth. What then will you do for your own great name?" Is the Lord in this strictly for his own prestige? I cannot believe Rama was, but certainly Siva. The Lord then tells him that the people have stolen his "devoted things" and have lied and that the Israelites cannot face their enemies which was true, but he states, "I will not be with you anymore unless you destroy whatever among you is devoted to destruction." Hold on now, both these Lords have done pretty good destroying other people for whatever reasons, now he does not want to be with them until they get rid of the nasty weapons? The truth comes out in the next passages as the "Lord," who turns out to be Siva it seems, tells Joshua that he "cannot stand against your enemies until you remove it." And that which he probably wanted removed was the ephod no doubt for then Joshua would fall before his forces and Siva would obtain Jericho which was being held by Moses' men, not his. How could walls as strong as Jericho's just crumple from the sounds of trumpets and shouts? The ram's horns are present (oh! oh! Shades of Siva!), while with Moses we had flourishes of trumpets. The prostitute Rehab who, with her ladies of the evening, saved the spies Joshua presumably sent, and were to be spared at the attack. This is rather ridiculous when Moses had just destroyed a whole city of harlots and now Joshua is doing business with them. Jericho was a very old spaceport and was badly wanted by the enemy, and with a little mental rearranging Siva saw to it Joshua attacked his own base. The city's walls fell from some sort of auditory or radiation despite the little march for seven days Joshua's men did around it. When taken, some of Joshua's men attempted to take the "devoted things" of which the "Lord's anger burned" and it was here that Joshua fell down and tore his clothes and you can guess that they attempted to steal back what they did not want Siva to have. After all this destruction the Lord then makes his statement that he will not be with them anymore unless they stop their thievery. He wanted whatever it was quite badly! Joshua too then went on a virtual blood bath with many thousands dying as the Lord sent hailstones and made the sun stand still in the famous battle, which sounds very much like Siva whose trademark this seems to be in the Veda and Sumer texts. Saul may have had his thousands, David his tens of thousands but it sounds like Joshua must have had millions - "he totally destroyed all who breathed, just as the Lord, the God of Israel, had commanded." A curious line is that he destroyed all cities, save those on mounds, which in this case would have spelled launching bases. Whose, I wonder?

A curious find in the latest archaeological digs in Jericho, is a massive tower with a free-standing wall built on the inside of the fortification and not outside where it would have done better to defend the city. The walls seem to have been of very little defense for whomever inhabited the city. There were no rooms found within the tower and it is believed water tanks or silos surrounded it.<sup>22</sup> This tower reminds me of the Sumerian writings of the "House With No Light" which seems to have had other uses which, given the fabric of these times, could be most anything.

A Talmudic saying says that *"when the dogs cry it is a sign that the angel of death is in town, and when they lough, it is a sign that Elijah, the messenger of good tidings is in town."* (TB Baba Kamma 60a) and if electromagnetism was being used here for their air ships, you can understand how dogs probably put up a howl with their supersensitive ears rather than with the *"elixir,"* or fuel powered ships of the opposition.

We can easily deduce why there was such a war here for gold as at King Solomon's Mines, as they urgently needed it to build their ships and instruments. It also takes no great guessing as to why the Bronze Age flourished with its copper and zinc base which retards radiations and iron was little used.

EXODUS  
REFERENCES

1. JEWISH ANTIQUITIES, II - Josephus.
2. STROMATA. CLEMENS AND ALEXANDER POLYHISTOR
3. THE WARS OF GODS AND MEN - Zecharia Sitchin - Avon - A Hearst Corporation - New York, N.Y.
4. STROMATA.
5. JEWISH ANTIQUITIES II - Josephus.
6. THE EFFECTS OF AIR IONIZATION, ELECTRIC FIELDS, ATMOSPHERICS AND OTHER ELECTRIC PHENOMENON ON MAN AND ANIMAL - Felix Gad Sulman, M.D., D.V.M. - Charles C. Thomas Publishers - Springfield, IL.
7. BIOLOGIC AND CLINICAL EFFECTS OF LOW-FREQUENCY MAGNETIC AND ELECTRIC FIELDS - J. G. Llauro, A. Sances, Jr., J. H. Battocletti - Charles C. Thomas - Publisher - Springfield, IL. 1974.
8. JEWISH ANTIQUITIES II AND DIE APOKRYPHEN UND PSEUDEPIGRAPHEN DES ALTEN TESTAMENTS - 2 Vols. Tubingen - 1900.
9. IBID.
10. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. 2 & 3.
11. THE RIG VEDA - An Anthology - edited by Wendy Doniger O'Flaherty - Penquin Classics, N.Y. - 1984.
12. OSIRIS AND THE EGYPTIAN RESURRECTION - E. A. Wallis Budge - 1911 - reprint 1973 - Vol. II - Dover Publishing Company, New York.
13. ANCIENT EGYPTIAN PYRAMID TEXT - R. O. Faulkner - Aris & Phillips - Bolchazy - Carducci Publishers - 1969 - Oak Park, IL.
14. JEWISH ANTIQUITIES II
15. THE GEOMAGNETIC FIELD AND LIFE - Geomagnetobiology - A. P. Dubrov - Plenum Press - New York - 1978.
16. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. I.

17. OISIRIS AND THE EGYPTIAN RESURRECTION - Vol. II.
18. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. 2 & 3.
19. JEWISH ANTIQUITIES II AND DIE APOKRYPHEN UND PSEUDEPIGRAPHEN DES ALTEN TESTAMENTS - 2 Vols. - Tübingen, 1900.
20. IBID.
21. IBID.
22. CURRENT ANTHROPOLOGY - The Walls of Jericho - An Alternative Interpretation - Vol. 27 - No. 2, April - 1986.

CHAPTER THIRTY

AFTER EXODUS



The Hittites were a keen adversary Enlil used against the Anunnaki. They were an Aryan tribe from Asia Minor, direct relatives of theirs whom they installed to power. One of the Ennead's family called, *"The Stormer,"* appeared to them in battle according to King Murshilis, having shot a *"thunderbolt"* at the enemy. The Hittites were the ones who laughed at Akhenaten and his effeminate appearance and chided Arjuna for his demeaning disguise. One brightener to Egypt was Hittite King Horemheb, a Nibiruian, as hieroglyphics state he was a son of Ra. It is from his recordings that we get a glimpse of the brief respite from war this country had and is a chronicle of when the gods themselves accompanied their illustrious military offspring, who was embraced by Ra himself. Horus sailed with him up the Nile to Thebes and introduced him to Ra, who, taking him to the palace, in the company of his brothers, placed the *"crown"* upon his head. As he left, to reassure the people, Ra embraced him before the ecstatic masses. The King established the *"Edicts of Reform"* to get the country back on its feet. But the one big factor was that the sun-disc was now in the hands of Ra and not Amen-Ra, at least for awhile.

As the Veda's have not all been translated, we do not know just how the Pandava came to lose their stronghold in Egypt but somehow a new faction, the Gandharvas, now gained control. They were as powerful as both the Pandava and Dharatas together and the latter struck an alliance with them. (Traditional Egyptology tells us of a period of warrior kings who took the thrones of Egypt, the Hyskos, whom this could not have been. This is ludicrous, as they state out of the blue come these nomads, as they call them, who usurp the crownheads of Egypt and they accept this. The Hyskos had been a strong physical threat but the Thutmosis' subdued them.) Siva's alliance with them was short lived; the Gandharvas had gained total control of all the cities. The breakup commenced at a counting of the cattle where property rights were questioned. Later Siva sought to play with the *"children of the Thirty Gods"* his brothers and their children at a lake, but the Gandharvas lay claim to it and drove part of his troops who were protecting him, back. I would like to stop briefly and state that according to paralleling Egyptian texts, the Gods had a favorite lake they bathed in and a pool where the *"sailors of Ra batted,"* so this must have been a favored spot, called the *"Field of Grasshoppers."*

Siva's soldiers told the Gandharvas, *"A mighty king named Duryodhana, the son of Dhritarastra, has come here to amuse himself, so run off!"* But the Gandharvas laughed, *"Your slow-witted King Suyodhana does not use his mind if he orders us celestials in this manner as though we were his subjects! You are doomed to die, nitwits, no doubt of that, if you mindlessly speak to us at his orders. Hurry back, all of you, to the Kaurava king, lest you depart right now to the hotful domain of the King of Law!"* When told the indignity, Siva responded, *"Punish those churls, ignorant of the Law, who offend me, if it were the God of the Hundred Sacrifices himself at play with all the Gods!"* He then pressed his own troops through the woods, away to a strategic spot to make a better stand, and the Gandharvas then *"all became airborne."* The Gandharvas were terrors of the sky and the troops of Siva fled but this brother Karna did not and held the ground and slew hundreds with his *"iron arrows."* Hundreds and thousands of Gandharvas now came to the rally as Siva's chariots *"screeched"* through the air. Citrasena, head of the Gandharvas, employed his *"wizardry missile"* which *"bewildered the Kauravayas."* Siva's army then deserted

the field and Siva was left defenseless as he had led his charioteers who could not take the aerial bombardment. Siva was taken prisoner, as well as all the children and wives at the lake. There was then a widespread evacuation out of Egypt as "*carts, vending wagons, and whores, carriages and vehicles all sought refuge with the Pandavas when their king had been captured.*" How long they were held is not known. The Gandharvas now firmly controlled Egypt and the majority of the Anunnaki lineages.

The Pandavas were headquartered in Mesopotamia and the news of the disaster both pleased and disgusted them. Councilors of Siva's came begging to them for help. Bhima curtly replied in reference to their duplicity with the Gandharvas, "*The matter has gone wrong for those who did wrong, if the Gandharvas now have accomplished what we should have done! Ill-advised, friends, was that deed of the false-playing prince; as we have heard it said, 'Others will bring down the enemy of a coward.'*" Enlil, true to his divine wisdom, knew as relatives they had to be helped and dropped all malice he had against them. Here we have the same trouble as from the first Fall, familial loyalty always interrupted, but they knew they were worth helping, and felt sooner or later they would reach them. "*Why must you speak like this, my friend, to the Kauravas, now that they have come to grief and fearfully have resorted to us seeking shelter? Breaches and quarrels do occur between kinsmen. Wolfbelly, feuds drag on, but the family Law does not thereby perish. When, however, an outsider attacks the family of kinsmen, the strict do not tolerate the stranger's impartiality. This ill-minded Gandharva knows that we have been dwelling here for a long time, yet he has ignored us and done this displeasing thing. Because of the Gandharvas' forcibly capturing the Duryodhana in battle, and this stranger's molestation of the women, our family has been robbed. For the refuge of shelter-seekers and to rescue our family arise ye, tiger-like-men, and ready yourselves forthwith!*" He told Bhima to seek peaceable measures first or take Siva in "*mild combat*" and then smite the foe. The Councilors then breathed easier.

The armies prepared and at their appearance with the chariots rolling valiantly out of the city and the "*sky rangers*" above them, "*loud jubilation*" broke out among the soldiers and people, as well as some of Siva's own troops. Two warring factions had now merged to fight the common foe. The two armies stood paired with one another and the Gandharvas fell back. Enlil sent them a message, advising them to desist and end the war then and there. "*if the Gandharvas do not free the sons of Dhrtarastra peacefully, then earth today shall drink the blood of their king! . . . This despicable act is not worthy of the king of the Gandharvas, molesting other men's wives and consorting with humans! Release these great champions, the sons of Dhrtarastra, set free their wives at the King Dharma's behest!*" To which the Gandharvas replied, "*Friend, we take the orders of only one on earth, and when we know his commands, we act without a care. We do what he alone orders us to do. Bharata, and beyond that lord of the Gods we recognize no commander.*" At that, the Gandharvas hit their hovering aerial craft with flak and the Pandava returned fire at the "*celestials.*" Celestial weapons were employed at the Pandavas and while doing so, the "*sky ranger*" tried to reach Siva in this diversion, without luck. The Gandharvas tried to ensnare them with the famous "*net of arrows,*" without result. Arjuna then employed his "*grand celestial weapons*" with which he used the "*agneya*

*weapon," and sent a "thousand thousands of Gandharvas to Yama's realm." They then succeeded in retrieving some of Siva's sons and then "flew up to the sky." Many varieties of missiles were then used and a battle royale commenced in the sky, the famous "mace" being used. The captured Gandharvas then explained why they had done what they did, as the 'King of the Gods' did not like it that Siva had fooled the people of Egypt and mocked the Gods, letting them believe that he was of the Ennead, "The great-spirited God who is sitting there knows the purpose of the evil Duryodhana and Karna, Dhananjaya. These people, knowing that you were living in the forest and were suffering undeservedly, came here to mock you and the glorious Draupadi. On learning their intention the lord of the Gods told me, "Go and fetter Duryodhana with his councilors and bring him here. And you must watch over Dhananjaya and his brothers in the battle, for the Pandava is your good friend and pupil." At the behest of the king of the Gods I came quickly here, and after I had fettered that wicked soul, I'll go to the realm of the Gods." Arjuna argued that he was their brother and wanted to set him free, to which Citrasena said, "He is forever a corrupted crook and does not deserve his freedom -- he cheated the King Dharma and Krsna, Dhananjaya! Kunti's son, the King Dharma of the great vows, does not know what he set out to do, surely. Now that you have heard it, act as you please." It was said here that, "The King of the Gods revived the Gandharvas who had died in the battle at the hands of the Kauravas with a divine rain of Elixir." Siva was then set free, and with a warning to him not to "do violence" and to "not be downcast." Siva and his family left and camped in a "region with fine grass" for the animals, and the "foat soldiers bivouac according to their rankings." While sitting on a palauquin, "brilliant as fire," his brother Karna appeared and commented snidely on his defeat. Siva was "tear choked" and explained how his "sky rangers" could not compete with them, and how they "all abandoned the battle and fled to the sky, happily leaving us alone in our misery." He then stated the shame of having been a "fettered prisoner of the enemy" and "there stood I, before the eyes of my women, a wretched, fettered prisoner of the enemy." He then decided upon fasting to death, committing suicide. He could not return to the "City of the Elephant," so disgraced before his men. "After I have stood on my enemies' head and paraded on their chest, what shall I tell them now that I have fallen by my own fault? Ill-reared men who find a fortune by learning or power do not long keep it, madly proud just like me. O woe that I did a base crime in my folly, miscreant that I am, so that now I have fallen into peril!" He then "wept aloud" which upset Karna who said. "Why, Kauravyas, do you despair in your folly like two commoners? No one's grief is stopped by grieving! And if grief does not remove the plight of the grieving, what power do you detect in the grief you are indulging? Take command of yourself and do not gladden the enemies with your miseries!" And added, "If you fast unto death, you shall be the laughing stock of the kings!" While another brother added, "You should be happy and give the Pandavas their due. Instead you are moping, Indra of kings, about this setback. Please, do not kill yourself, remember a good turn with gratitude! Return the Parthas their kingdom, and you will earn fame and Law. Recognize the deed, don't be an ingrate. Act the brother to the Pandavas, reestablish them, and return to them their ancestral kingdom; then you can have happiness!" Siva would not listen however. He then throws himself under the power of some kind of drug which makes him see the future which tells that through the use of "divine weaponry" he will conquer the Pandava and no quarter will be given "sans or brothers, parents or relatives, students or*

kinsmen, the young or the old." All would be over and an end to the fighting with a "holocaust." The Pandava will fight back but will be slaughtered. He was not to worry for the Goddess spirit that appeared before him said, "this earth will be yours to enjoy without rivals, O king!" His brothers listening to the prophesy then agreed and said to him, "Go now! Find victory!" Karna said, "All the kings of the world are subject to you now, greatest of kings," and "Yours is the earth now, hero, greatest of kings, without a rival. Watch over her like Sakra, great-minded, with your enemies slain!"

The Pandavas who had prepared to move back to their home, now found Enlil "was greatly troubled." It was the last hope for their people. The bomb would now be dropped.

AFTER EXODUS

REFERENCES

1. THE MAHABHARATA - VOL. 2 & 3
2. THE GODS OF THE EGYPTIANS - VOL. I - E.A. Wallis Budge - 1904 -  
reprint 1969 - Dover Publishing Company - New York, N.Y.

CHAPTER THIRTY-ONE  
LIFE IN EGYPT UNDER AMEN-RA

The Egyptian calendar was based on the star Sirius, not the sun, moon or any planets, and if I am right in my research, as pointed out already, the star Sirius was no such thing, but a satellite. It was said to change the water levels of the Nile and kept the people alive but there has been a confusion of the Egyptian Sothis for the star Sirius. In the 1880's, Sir Gaston Maspero, director of the French archaeological digs in Egypt found a hieroglyphic inscription at Sakkara which showed a pyramid with an obelisk on the top of it supporting the so-called solar disc. Was this one of the satellites or some other artificial body? We now know that a much more vast empire existed in Egypt, for aerial and satellite pictures show cities and miles of roadways under the sands, and archaeologists are now wondering how in these desert wastes civilizations so immense could have prospered so. But Egypt was not as we know it now, it is a mere wasteland of what it once was.

We must bear in mind the terrible mental strains these people were going through as bioclimatology changed and the resulting behavior changes. This would have been catastrophic on a people so genetically stable which is hard for a catabolic species as we to understand. We only know death is our end, they harbored no such ideas. It is interesting that the older texts of Egypt are more solid in their psychological content while you see a progressive recession of stability as the years go by. I firmly believe the first texts were codes and private reflections to be read by their Nibiru relations which is why later ages applied mysticism to them. How would later generations of Americans read a computer read-out if our civilization suddenly ended? Early Egyptian texts tell us the Gods are their relations, and they mean it, while later texts merely seem to reflect the fact they still are, but the facts have weakened as the ages clouded remembrances. A people so biologically pristine seem to have been suddenly cast into perdition, so reads these many passages. These were a biogenetic people of whom immortality was a natural pathway, and they panicked as they saw their bioplasms destroyed. A very great anger is reflected by them in their literature that I am still wondering as to why and how historians have ignored it. Especiallly, when their vindictiveness is directed right at the Gods themselves! I think most historians are suffering from the best cases of hypokinesia I have ever seen!

One thing that first strikes one is their remonstrations against sweat. Again, we are back to the original Fall:

*You shall have no putrefaction, O King; you shall have no sweat, O King; you shall have no efflux, O King; you shall have no dust, O King.*<sup>1</sup>

Another is even more revealing:

*O king, I have come and I bring to you the Eye of Horus. You provide your face with it, that it may cleanse you, its perfume being on you. The perfume of the Eye of Horus is on this King, it removes your efflux and protects you from the sweat of the hand of Seth.*<sup>2</sup>

I would like to equate this with a Sumerian passage:

*After he had appointed the days to Shamash,  
And had established the precincts of night and day,  
Taking the spittle of Tiamat  
Markuk created . . .  
He formed the clouds and filled them with water.  
The raising of winds, the bringing of rain and cold,  
Making the mist smoke, piling up her poison . . .*

Here we are again, back to Eden, a 'carbon' copy literally, as CO<sub>2</sub> abounds, this is the "poison." Very few clouds had covered earth, as this causes a reaction called "condensation nuclei," and it is why our Egyptians cursed the dust and rotting of skin. All clouds consist of minute water droplets. If air is pure the water vapor does not condense into sizable droplets. The air was then, as now, full of dust, smoke and also, unfortunately in this case, sea spray. Salt carries radiation from water, creating more problems. Dust carries debris and pathogens and is one reason anything organic or inorganic, decays; no wonder the King was having such a time. These people would have been ultra-sensitive to any environmental change. This may have been one of the reasons Egyptians stored their clothing away in cabinets and never hung it up as they considered it a filthy habit. The people really did not know how to cope all at once with this. Sweating was unknown to them, now endocrine imbalances brought it again. People who had died outright at the first outbursts of war were hastily buried in the sand, within large vases or reed sarcophagi, which is why historians have been deluded into thinking Egypt evolved from a group of nomads who somehow miraculously aspire to learn the art of mummification. Many people just panicked as flesh rapidly decayed, but they soon learned to be defensive and the extraordinary development of mummification proves their ingenuity. As for our King from the Pyramid Text just quoted, we really do not know how old it is. He may have been one of the enlightened ones. The "perfume" of the eye was the protecting rays the scribe hoped the Eye would provide. The following plea for help again is a reference to the clouds:

*"Mount up to me in your name of Ra, that you may dispel the cloudness of the sky until Harakhti shows himself that he may hear my fame and my praise in the mouths of the two Enneads. 'How beautiful you are!' is what my mother says; 'My heir!' is what Osiris says."*

Egyptians were very alarmed by storms which make no sense being an outdoor, natural loving people. The next is rather revealing:

*My mouth is pure, the Two Enneads cense me, and pure indeed is this tongue which is in my mouth. What I detest is faeces, I reject urine, I detest my own detestableness. What I detest is these two, and I will never eat the detestableness of these two, just as Seth rejected the poison. O you two Companions who cross the sky, who are Ra and Thoth, take me with you, that I may eat of what you eat, that I may drink of what you drink, that I may live on what you live on, that I may sit on what you sit on, that I may be strong through that whereby you are strong, that I may sail in that in which you sail. My booth is plaited with rustes, my drink-supply is in the Field of Offerings, my food-offerings are among you, you gods, my water is*



wine like that of Ra, and I go round the sky like Ra, I traverse the sky like Thoth.<sup>5</sup>

I cannot help but think they knew that because their skin was turning yellow and white they were feeling the surge of bilirubin enter into their bloodstream instead of exiting from its source. Apparently, they could not keep nutrients endogenous to the blood cell nuclei, thus bilirubin had to re-filter fecal matter, as it does in lighter skinned people. The writer thus hopes he does not have to "eat" his fecal matter. The writer prays he will again return to his purer state as so many would in these candid declarations.

Many people were outright vehement against the new Gods:

*"I will not be held back, nor will obstacles be set against me, for I am one of you, you gods."*<sup>6</sup>

And the following most profound passage:

*"I am at the head of the Followers of Ra. I am not at the head of the gods who make disturbance."*

Somehow, that one is my favorite! In the next passage, it is obvious this person declines the leadership of the new God and prefers Ra also as he is of the old regime of On as one of the "Onites":

*An Onite character is in me, O God; your Onite character is in me, O God, an Onite character is in me, O Ra; your Onite character is in me, O Ra. My mother is an Onite, my father is an Onite, and I myself am an Onite, born in On when Ra was ruler of the Two Enneads and the ruler of the plebs was Nefertem . . .*<sup>8</sup>

Note the reference to the "Two Enneads," as parallels the two families of the Veda. In the following, the writer is aware of the duplicity of the new 'godlike' order who are pestering Ra and his people:

*Thou turnest aside the godlike followers who sail after the sacred boat, in order that they may return again unto the mighty ones according to thy word."*<sup>9</sup>

Another revelation is:

*"I am he who is not driven back among the gods."*<sup>10</sup>

Does it not seem funny that people are so indignant at gods? Why did they not fear their wrath as they would later do? The next one is the icing on the cake for he identifies the bull from the lion; the Anunnaki from the Nibiru:

*I shall not be driven back by the Bull which causeth men to tremble, but I shall come daily into the house of the double Lion-god, and I shall come forth therefrom into the house of Isis. I shall behold sacred things which are hidden, there shall*

be done unto me holy hidden rites. I shall see what is there; my words shall make full the majesty of Shu, and they shall drive away evil. Hap. I, even I, am Horus who dwell in splendors. I have gained power over his crown, I have gained power over his radiance, and I have traveled over the remotest parts of heaven. Horus is upon his throne, Horus is upon his seat. My face is like unto that of a divine hawk. I am one who hath been armed by his lord. I have come forth from Tattu. I have seen Osiris, I have risen up on either side of him. Nut hath shrouded me. The gods beheld me, and I have beheld the gods. The eye of Horus hath consumed me, who dwell in darkness. The gods stretch forth their arms unto me. I rise up. I get the mastery, and I drive back evil which opposeth me. The gods open unto me the holy way, they see my face, and they hear my words which I utter in their presence. O ye gods of the underworld who set yourselves up against me, and who resist the mighty ones, the stars which never set have led me on my way. I have passed along the holy paths of the hemtet chamber unto your lord, the exceedingly mighty and terrible Soul.<sup>11</sup>

The "stars which never set" - satellites or ships? The Eye has now turned against them and when was the last time a god armed you to fight the foe? "May it come to pass that the Evil One shall fall when he layeth a snare to destroy me, and may the joints of his neck and of his back be cut in sunder," reads another passage from the BOOK OF THE DEAD which is very severe language to use to a god. More enlightening is the following:

*The King has cleared the night, the King has dispatched the hours; the Powers appear and ennoble the King as Babi. The King is the son of one who is unknown: she bore the King to Him whose face is yellow, Lord of the night skies. Humble yourselves, you lords; hide yourselves, you common folk, from before the King, for the King is Babi, Lord of the night sky, Bull of the baboons, who lives on those who do not know him.*<sup>12</sup>

We know by the Veda text Indra turned yellow, and I think we can safely say by this that his son had triumphantly arrived in On! The people are yet cognizant of the good gods from the bad. Note the reference to the "Bull of the Baboons," recall the latter from the Veda who were a military detachment. Like Yhwh, he was unknown. He would soon change the roles of the gods and the people could not understand why or how the Ennead had gone awry. Please note, they have altered time:

*Hail, Thoth! What is it that hath happened unto the holy children of Nut? They have done battle, they have upheld strife, they have done evil, they have created the fiends, they have made slaughter, they have caused trouble; in truth, in all their doings the mighty have worked against the weak. Grant, O might of Thoth, that that which the god Tmu hath decreed may be done! And thou regardest not evil, not art thou provoked to anger when they bring their years to confusion and throng in and push to disturb their months; for in all that they have done unto thee they have worked iniquity in secret. I am the writing palette, O Thoth, and I have brought unto thee thine ink jar. I am not of those who work iniquity in their secret places; let not evil happen unto me.*<sup>13</sup>

You could almost guess what would happen next when Siva would step in and now promised the world in a neat little package:

*Hail, Tmu! What manner of land is this into which I have come? It hath not water, it hath not air; it is deep unfathomable, it is black as the blackest night, and men wander helplessly therein. In it a man may not live in quietness of heart; nor may the longings of love be satisfied therein. But let the state of the shining ones be given unto me for water and for air and for the satisfying of the longings of love, and let quietness of heart be given unto me for bread and for ale. The god Tmu hath decreed that I shall see his face, and that I shall not suffer from the things which pain him.*<sup>14</sup>

I doubt if Tmu gave a continental(!) The Nile that flowed so freely was slowed and negative ions were no more and hearts were sad, literally. The sharav winds yet plaguc the Middle East with heavy positive ions, causing anxiety, hyperperistalsis and most prominently, dyspnea, which we all suffer from and why our lungs do not take in as much air as they should. Opened nostrils and good breathing was wished for so often in Egyptian texts, that it is obvious they were experiencing something away from the norm. Also note that the god Tmu suffers from some feature distortion which this person is told will not affect him - - is this Indra or Siva?

*I have come to be a protector unto thee. I waft unto thee air for thy nostrils, and the north wind, which cometh forth from the god Tmy, unto thy nose. I have made whole thy lungs. I have made thee to be like unto a god. Thine enemies have fallen beneath thy feet. Thou hast been made victorious in (?) Nut, and thou art mighty to prevail with the gods.*<sup>15</sup>

And.

*"Beings at peace in the Field of Peace and having air for the nostrils."*<sup>16</sup>

Serontin flow is the main trigger for everyone's feelings of helplessness and despair. Our bodies are constantly suffering from this powerful vasoconstrictor. The gods in the following are known as the "sui-folk":

*I have come to you, O Horus, that you may utter to me this great and goodly word which you gave to Osiris, that I may be great my means of it, that I may be mighty by means of it, that I may have power within myself, that my soul may be behind me, that my effectiveness may be upon me, even that which Horus gave to Osiris, that I may endure in the sky like a mountain, like a support. May I soar cloudwards to the sky like a heron, may I surpass the side-locked ones of the sky, the plumes on my shoulders being like spines. May Orion give me his hand, for Sothis has taken my hand. The earth is hacked up for me, offerings are presented to me, even I for whom the Two Districts shout. I am more pre-eminent than he who presides over the Two Enneads, I sit on my iron throne, my iron sceptre in my hand; I lift up my hand to the children of their fathers and they stand up; I lay my hand down toward them and they sit down. My face is that of a jackal, my middle is that of the Celestial Serpent, I govern as Sobk who is in Shedet and as Anubis who is in T'bt. I summon a*

thousand, and the sun-folk come to me bowing. If they say to me: 'Who has done this for you?'. I reply: 'It is my mother the great Wild Cow, long of plumes, bright of head-cloth, pendulous of breasts, who has lifted me up to the sky, not having left me on earth, among the gods who have power. I see that they are powerful, and I am powerful likewise. I am saved by my father Osiris, the sun-folk have guarded me.'

What do you do when you find a person who summarily criticizes one set of gods and longs for another? I think we should stop and listen . . .

And, oh, yes, the million dollar question, did they change from their sacred olive-green skin complexions? In the following, the King has kept his primal color, but it is hoped his offspring which he made by the Vulture (mother), will retain the color:

*O you who stride out greatly, strewing green-stone, malachite, turquoise of (?) the stars, if you are green, then will the King be green, (even as) a living rush is green a vulture has become pregnant with the King in the night at your horn, O contentious(?) cow. If you are green, then will the King be green, (even as) a living rush is green.*

*A vulture has become pregnant with the King in the night at your horn, O contentious(?) cow. Your papyrus-plant is the green of the turquoise of the stars, your papyrus-plant is the green of the King, (even as) a living rush is green, and the King is green with you.*<sup>18</sup>

In the following account, or rather, supplication, seemingly by a primal god trapped in On, his agitation is quite evident:

*Hail to you, you waters which Shu brought, which the two sources lifted up, in which Geb bathed his limbs. Hearts were pervaded with fear, hearts were pervaded with terror when I was born in the Abyss before the sky existed, before the earth existed, before that which was to be made firm existed, before turmoil existed, before that fear which arose on account of the Eye of Horus existed*

*I am one of this great company which was born aforetime in On, who shall not be arrested because of a king, nor cited to the magistrates; who shall be neither executed nor found guilty. Such am I; I shall be neither executed, nor arrested because of a king, nor cited to the magistrates, my foes shall not be triumphant. I shall not be poor, my nails shall not grow long, the bones in me shall not be broken.*

*If I go down into the water, Osiris will lift me up, the Two Enneads will support me, Ra will put his hand on me wherever the god is.*

*If I go down into the earth, Geb will lift me up, the Two Enneads will support me, Ra will put his hand on me wherever the god is.*<sup>19</sup>

If you noticed the reference to the fingernails, this, like hair, is regulated by the body and does not grow beyond a maximum length when the endocrine system is properly working to rid the system of toxins. This is an excellent example of body consciousness. In the next installment, we see an unveiling of even more:

*I am pure, I am conveyed to the sky thereby, I remain more than human, I appear in glory for the gods. I have appeared with Ra at his appearing, I have made the third of those two who are with me, One behind me and one before me; one gives water and one gives sand. I have leant on your arm, O Shu, just as Ra has leant on your arm. These two have found me, having sat down opposite me, even the two spirits, the Ladies of this land. O Nut, be joyful at meeting me, for thy has received me the hem of her petticoat which is under her dress. He whom they have fashioned for themselves is myself, and evil has rejected me. Selket has set her hands on me, she has extended her breast to my mouth, Dw-wr has shaved me, Sothis has washed my hands. It is my rebirth today, you gods; I do not now know my first mother whom (once) I knew, it is Nut who has borne me and also Osiris.*<sup>20</sup>

Like the Sumerians, who were at this time experiencing more or less the same thing, they knew the "lu-lu's" from the "nom-lu-lu's" and this Egyptian was no lu-lu, but was trying to keep himself from becoming one! As we know, Nut or Nephthys, was now captive herself. The line I find interesting is the reference to the petticoat. The translator says because the person 'receives' the goddess this is surely evidence of eroticism(!) Typical historian aphronia! Number one, what is a petticoat doing in Egypt? The general populace wore shift-tight dresses with little or nothing underneath. Recall our Sumerian lady (plate no. 7) who is believed to be a goddess, maybe Inanna herself. Apparently, the translator forgot (if indeed he even knew) that the hems of royal ladies dresses were often kissed by the men as they stooped in honor on one knee, rather than the hand, which was considered derogatory. Draupadi, in one scene of the Veda episodes, is commended for concealing her hands upon meeting a royal figurehead. Hands were always concealed before strangers in respect of the men's automatic response even as recently as the turn of the century in the west and is still done in many other areas of the world. It was also considered healthful as the hand is a magnet for pathogens which is why Orientals bow at the waist, and Amerindians say 'how'. Of course, the whites always thought that so charmingly barbaric, but look what they do!

*O Lord of the horizon, make ready a place for me, for if you fail to make ready a place for me, I will lay a curse on my father Geb, and the earth will speak no more. Geb will be unable to protect(?) himself, and whoever I find in my way, I will devour him piecemeal(?). The hut-pelican will prophesy, the psdt-pelican will go up, the*

*Great One will arise, the Enneads will speak, the earth being entirely dammed up, the borders will be joined together, the river-banks will unite, the roads will be impassable to travelers, the slopes will be destroyed for those who would go up.*<sup>21</sup>

Here, the king gets vehement that the Gods will obstruct his way. I cannot help but think this was some threat sent to whoever was barring the Kings way. However, what I find intriguing, is the reference to the pelicans who "prophesy" and "go up." It has always been a mystery to Egyptologists their worship of birds. Well, despite their obvious place in the ecology of nature, birds here had a very pertinent place. We see birds mentioned often in all the texts. We know bird feathers are highly sensitive to microwaves, they are certainly sensors specifically designed by nature to react to magnetic fields. We know pigeons and other migratory birds definitely orientate themselves to these fields. Pigeons have magnetite in their skulls as some humans do in the Organ of Jacobson, which as stated has atrophied more or less in everyone. The smartest thing these people could have done was to watch the pelicans who soar at very high elevations and in formations. We know they ride on thermals, that is the heat rising from land. If you lived in an area where there was fallout or microwave disturbance, look to the birds, for if they hover over water, as the Nile here, there is a good chance the water is heating up more than usual. Also, studies have shown that microwaves can affect their behavior.<sup>22</sup> I had a sad experience while traveling on a highway when suddenly a flock of beautiful mallard ducks landed right in the middle of oncoming cars. It was a mess to say the least, and everyone wondered how the birds could have been so foolish. I merely pointed to the very heavy powerlines which led into the town which disoriented them. It was an area of heavy microwave transmissions and electricity. If I had been in Egypt in those times I would have run for the hills (I should have anyway, for if the ducks were affected so were we!). However, birds are an excellent observation device to detect the earth's magnetic flows which they fly on. A passage from one named Syrian, bemoans a great tragedy, probably from this very time, that took his people:

*For seven years I lived among the Hapiru-people. Then I released birds to observe their flight and looked into the entrails of lambs and found that after seven years Adad had become favorable to me. So I built boats, made . . . soldiers board them, approached the country Mukishikhi via the sea and reached shore below Mt. Casius.*<sup>23</sup>

This leads us to another obvious ritual of these people often laughed about by historians, the reading of entrails. This became most important for radiation lays down in the intestines and rather than cutting up people to see how much they had, they used animals instead. After seven years, the entrails were rid of it and the future for this man was favorable. You could 'divine' much in these times if you used your head, someday we might have to too.

I will never forget the TV series "Ancient Lives" with Egyptologist John Romer. He demonstrated the great "bird cult" of Egypt and showed how they went through the paces. He actually had a live large goose (I believe that was the breed of bird) he was struggling with which he passed through a stone block that led the bird right onto the lake water, adding of course some philosophical reasoning the Egyptians

placed on this bizarre ritual. I just laughed at this otherwise brilliant professor. I cannot remember if he said what the stone was made of, but it was all too obvious what these people were doing. If you suspected fallout or microwaves, or just a common magnetic jerk, the first thing you would have to do is negatively charge the bird's feathers so they could give you a good response. Let us say the stone was granite, one of the Egyptians favorite minerals. Among the numerous ingredients in this igneous rock, is quartz magnetite and garnet. The quartz shields against environmental damage as it has pyramidal crystals which have polar axes with the different properties at either end, the piezoelectric effect; it's fields neutralize opposing fields in favor of the energy radiated from the organism. The bird feathers in other words, if affected by ionization, were neutralized, demagnetized. A true reading could not be done without this 'ritual'. If you took an affected bird and just cast him on the lake he would not respond as quickly or at all, but 'deloused' birds exit the stone housing and immediately recognize the problem, if there is one, and will skim over the top of the water and "the psdt-pelican will go up," or down in a crash if there is too much. The experiment would later turn to ritual and religion, when the people forgot why they did it. A most inciteful passage is the following:

*"One snake is enveloped by another when is enveloped the toothless calf which came forth from the pasture. O earth, swallow up what went forth from you: O monster, lie down, crawl away. The Majesty of the Pelican has fallen into the water; O snake, turn round, for Ra sees you.*

We know 'snakes' were electrical transmissions and the Pelican has fallen because of them. Another passage reads:

*Get back, you hidden snake; hide yourself, do not let me see you. Get back, you hidden snake; hide yourself, do not come to the place where I am, that I may not pronounce against you this your name of Nnuf son of Nniti. <sup>24</sup>The Majesty of the Pelican falls into the Nile; run away, run away! O monster, lie down!*

'Water-spirits' soon came into being, a known haunt for them was water which because of the zinc attracts electricity and radiation. It sounded here as if the bird has been infected and has fallen into the water.

The simultaneous turning of birds in flock formation has been studied as a phenomenon believed to be thought transference or the influence of magnetic fields upon their magnetic sensitive feathers. It is believed that their bones, like ours, act as an oscillator with collagen, protein and apatite representing a series of p-n diode junctions with mechanical stress producing a DC signal. As the lead bird flies, currents flow over the wings, transmitting to the flock. Birds have specialized feathers called filoplumes with free nerve endings in the follicles, which seem to act as an antenna. The Egyptians used these wing antennae on many things as the cherubin's wings on the ark. The bird and water 'ritual' is actually an experiment used today by placing a bird in a Farady cage to stabilize all forces just as the stone block did. Then a strong microwave is directed at the animal within the cage, it flies with one side or the other down, opposite to the force, and

will hit the ground unable to fly, just as the Egyptians state. The lake was a perfect median which attracts microwaves. By observing which way a bird flew in respect to the lake would tell you much. There are many instances in the old texts of watching the flight of birds as 'primitives' do yet today. In the "Journey of Wen-Amun to Phoenicia", an envoy of Amen in agitation exclaims:

*And the letter scribe of the Prince came out to me, and he said to me: "What's the matter with you?" And I said to him: "Haven't you seen the birds go down to Egypt a second time? Look at them--how they travel to the cool pools! But how long shall I be left here!"*<sup>25</sup>

Obviously, he is perturbed because the coast is clear and he cannot go! In another passage of Egypt:

*Cross the lake, O Bringer! Cross the lake, O Bringer! Is it a goose? Then bring it. Is it a duck? Then bring it. Is it a long-horn? Then bring it. May you soar skyward as a h'w bird, may you fly up as a it-h'w bird and go to your father who are foremost in Pd-w-s. May there be brought to you this bread of yours which cannot grow moldy and this beer of yours which cannot turn sour. May you eat this your sole bread alone; you will not give it to whoever comes after you, for you have taken it from the knmt-bird.*<sup>26</sup>


The bread would not be moldy nor the beer sour if there was no radiation around or even positive ionization, one reason we have to add preservatives to food (or if your holistic, a natural preservative!). One reason the feather of "Maat" was used was, as the scepter and flail, to detect radiation and magnetic fields. It could also be used therapeutically just as in the Amerindian headdress which draws forces to it. In the BOOK OF THE DEAD the deceased is telling of his virtues and states:

*"I have not snored the water-fowl of the gods."*

Did the Gods not regard with favor certain birds for this great purpose? I am always amazed that nearly every animal represented in Egyptian art are the very same found useful today for experiments in radiation and again, I am wondering if their appearances in the literature is not all a code more than symbol. Once you get passed groundless symbolism, these pictographs start making sense and symbols become more concrete. If an Egyptian gave reference to a cat it was because it served a purpose to him, either in companionship or as a mouse catcher. But I am inclined to think in the context in which this animal is often shown, it was for another reason. The cat is good to use to see his response to auditory sensation which is pertinent here for they could detect more subtle frequencies. If you will look at the picture (plate no. 15) we see perhaps a warning that transmissions are near this area where a Persea tree grows. The serpent is Apepi and the cat is cutting the force. We should remember that hieroglyphics are pictographs like we use today so that they have universal meaning. Thousands of years from now if someone digs up the symbol for no smoking they could interpret it as most anything (they will probably say it was a phallic symbol!). They often used the little chick symbol, one of the few animals that has phonetic value, which is why I believe we are seeing a great deal of code



blended with phrases. The chick is used today in research as its threshold is sensitive to effects on their calcium ions; radiation retards cerebral tissue as in the rat. The chick symbol with the "sickle" through it is a peculiar symbol supposedly

meaning "mau"--the chick alone is 'u'. As I stated previously, the 

symbol may signify something very different. The bee or wasp was an emblem of royalty. These insects have considerable magnetite in their bodies to direct them and may have been used for detection. Another example of the use of pelicans is the following:

*O tw-snake, tw snake, where are you going? Attend on me, for I am . . . your father is dead . . . The Majesty of the Pelican has fallen into the Nile here. O you who are in . . . , come here!*<sup>27</sup>

Another poignant line that tells us the kilt was a special garment is the following:

*O Osiris the King, take the Eye of Horus which he has made hale-a kilt called 'Horus is high'*<sup>28</sup>

The plea to Osiris seems to be that the Eye has been too charged or is being used for mischief and the rays are too strong. A kilt is then worn to combat it, somewhat jokingly called, 'Horus is high', to be worn on such occasion. The kilt's were of linen for it is the purest material and retards many radiations. How valuable it is seems to be reflected in the following:

*I have come into the Island of Fire. I have set Right in it in the place of Wrong, and I am on my way to the linen garments which the uraci guard on the night of the great flood which came forth from the Great One.*<sup>29</sup>

It sounds as if he was contaminated by radiation as he landed on the "Island of Fire" in the "place of Wrong." The snakes guard the linen garments which seem to be at the 'quartermasters'. Also, the reference to the Great Flood which was purposefully caused, or at least could have been prevented. Linen became extremely valuable, as valuable as the oil they rubbed themselves with as we know today it is an excellent pollution deterrent.

But one animal they held in highest respect was the mouse! And here I have my best evidence as to what transpired at this time. As every scientist knows, the little mouse can be easily experimented with, but in radiation experiments he is tops because he has a very similar system to ours for endogenous pyrogen production. As a science researcher, when I look at hieroglyphics I read much more than the phonetic values of them. For instance, the universal radiation symbol is (see plate 16).

It looks something like the wings of Egyptian symbols. I could also say that it stands for the word radiation, but if I were an Egyptian and wanted to convey more I

might right it



or



like the sickle shape through our bennu bird chick. To give a warning I might use a

feather symbol



as the Egyptians, and a symbol of pulses or waves as



the two together make the sound 'an', meaning, run. (Which is what I would do!) In

English



would mean 'r' and



meaning

'an' =

run; together



= RADIATION-RUN! I have used a code based on my language. To someone in the

know, a feather and an



could mean magnetic fields. Egyptologists have only broken the phonetic code, they have yet to understand the pictographs. While reading this book you are only reading phonetically and there it stops, no actual images are conveyed other than what you imagine. This is one of the great losses of our written, unillustrated word. There is more to understanding than words alone. A picture is worth a thousand words as it is rightfully said.

I have always wondered if the staff of Aesculapius, the symbol of the medical profession, is not a symbol of radiation. The staff of Aesculapius has its roots back to Sumer, and probably Egypt, if you will look at the picture (plate no. 17) as compared to the modern, which has its roots from the Roman, all similar though. The Sumerian one is supposed to signify the god Ningishzida, the son of Ninazu, Master-physician. Here we have the snake and staff, the properties of which need no further clarification. The snakes wear the horns, indicative of the Ennead, the discs are in the background. To the Romans, Aesculapius was the god of medicine, the son of Apollo and the nymph Coronis, which is either a son of Indra or Siva, and we know what kind of medicine they were dishing out! Nevertheless, mice, like the cats, birds and even the rabbits Egyptians show, are all the same animals used in science today for the same things they were using them for back then. They may have been like Japan whose scientists honor the animals they use in experimentation at shrines. (All they do here is flush them down the toilet). In 2Kgs. 19:35,36, we have the account in the Bible of an angel of the Lord who put to death 185,000 men in the Assyrian camp of Sennacherib. As we recall from the Veda, many men were killed during sleep. Herodotus reported that in the Egyptian city of Letopolis, the holy

animal of the city was a mouse; bronze mice were found and Herodotus reported seeing the statue of a god with a mouse in his hand which commemorated the killing of Sennacherib's army. He having escaped. Sennacherib's army was smote down by God and the Egyptians celebrating it shows there was validity to the event. Herodotus reported that the story told here was that mice had gnawed their bowstrings and how afterwards the movements of the sun changed. If the little critters chewed on any bowstrings, it was after the men were dead. If you had radiated an area, the best way to find out if there was enough fallout to harm you would be to let loose mice and observe their reactions before venturing in yourself. Bronze and porcelain mice have been found in tombs and mummified by some. The Egyptians also thought the mice were blind which gives credence to their use as an experimental animal. They would have been very blind afterwards.

All in all, these people are showing us decided pathological conditions and they would probably agree that their costumes were silly, but they served a purpose just as Arjuna would don the earrings and kilt to fool the enemy and afterwards had to convince his men he was not a eunuch or transvestite as the Veda states, for it was definitely not their proper clothing.

In the following, there is no refuting that the writer knew his position and defied the opposition:

*I am the redness which came forth from Isis. I am the blood which issued from Nephthys; I am firmly bound up(?) at the waist(?), and there is nothing which the gods can do to me, for I am the representative of Ra, and I do not die. Hear, O Geb, chiefest of the gods, and equip me with my shape: hear, O Thoth, in whom is the peace of the gods. Open, O Horus; stand guard. O Seth, that I may rise in the eastern side of the sky like Ra who rises in the eastern side of the sky.*<sup>30</sup>

Note the reference to his "shape"; many were losing theirs as the atmosphere changed and which we shall cover later in detail. Note the reference to Seth whom he hopes to escape from. Another passage pertains to clothing:

*O Osiris the King, I bring to you the Eye of Horus which is in Weavingtown, this Ennetet-garment of which the gods are afraid, so that the gods may fear you just as they fear Horus. O Osiris the King, Horus has put his Eye on your brow in its name of Great-of-Magic. O Osiris the King, appear as King of Upper and Lower Egypt.*<sup>31</sup>

Perhaps this was a "celestial garment", metallic of some sorts, that repelled the "evil eye". The Egyptians knew who the Gods were, and as they, knew the meaning to their every body cell:

*I came into being from unformed matter, I come into existence as Khepera, I grew in the form of plants, I am hidden in the Tortoise. I am of the atoms of god very.*<sup>32</sup>

The 'Tortoise' was always a reference to earth, an old reference to it, found in many cultures. If man had any respect for himself, it soon ended by the time of

Christ, as the following biblical comparison attests to:

*"All men are like grass, and all their glory is like the flowers of the field; the grass withers and the flowers fall, but the word of the Lord stands forever." And this is the word that was preached to you.*<sup>33</sup>

Hardly an inspiration where man is nothing, but the Lord is everything, while Egyptians revered the noble blood they came from and their Gods reminded them to hold to their dignity and live! Somehow, the new gods frowned on man trying to attain wisdom. I wonder why(!)?

Many people were abused and literally attacked by the infamous "Watchers", seen in all the archaic texts:

*Deliver me from the Watchers who bear slaughtering knives, and who have cruel fingers, and who slay those who are in the following of Osiris. May they never overcome me, may I never fall under their knives.*

The text continues of which more detail of these wars can be seen:

*That then is this? It is Anubis, and it is Horus in the form of Khenien-maa; or as others say, It is the Divine Rulers who thwart the works of their weapons; it is the chiefs of the sheniu chamber.*

*"May their knives never get the mastery over me, may I never fall under their instruments of cruelty, for I know their names, and I know the being Matchet who is among them in the house of Osiris, shooting rays of light from his eye, but he himself is unseen. He goeth round about heaven robed in the flame of his mouth, commanding Hapi, but remaining himself unseen. May I be strong upon earth before Ra, may I come happily into heaven in the presence of Osiris. Let not your offerings be hurtful to me, O ye who preside over your altars, for I am among those who follow after Neb-er-itcher according to the writings of Khepero. I fly as a hawk, I cackle as a goose; I ever slay, even as the serpent goddess Hehebka."*

*What then is this? They who preside at the altars are the similtude of the eye of Ra and the similitude of the eye of Horus.*

*"O Ra-Tmu, lord of the Great House, prince, life, strength and health of all the gods, deliver thou me from the god whose face is like unto that of a dog, whose brows are as those of a man, and who feedeth upon the dead, who watcheth at the Bight of the Fiery Lake, and who devoureth the bodies of the dead and swalloweth hearts, and who shooteth forth filth, but he himself remaineth unseen."*

*Who then is this? "Devourer for millions of years" is his name, and he dwelleth in the Lake of Unt. As concerning the Fiery Lake, it is that which is in Anruf, hard by the Shenit chamber. The unclean man who would walk thereover doth fall down among the knives; or as others say, His name is "Mathes," and he is the watcher of the door of Amenta; or as others say, His name is "Heri-sep-f."*

"Hail, Lord of terror, chief of the lands of the North and South, lord of the red glow, who preparest the slaughter-block. and who doest feed upon the inward parts!"

Who then is this? The guardian of the Bight of Amenta.

What then is this? It is the heart of Osiris, which is the devourer of all slaughtered things. The urerit crown hath been given unto him with swellings of the heart as lord of Suten-henen.

What then is this? It is the heart of Osiris, which is the devourer of all slaughtered things. The urerit crown hath been given unto him with swellings of the heart as lord of Suten-henen.

What then is this? He to whom hath been given the urerit crown with swellings of the heart as lord of Suten-henen is Osiris. He was bidden to rule among the gods on the day of the union of earth with earth in the presence of Neb-er-isher.

What then is this? He that was bidden to rule among the gods is Horus the son of Isis, who was appointed to rule in the place of his father Osiris. As to the day of the union of earth with earth, it is the mingling of earth with earth in the coffin of Osiris, the South that liveth in Suten-henen, the giver of meat and drink, the destroyer of wrong, and the guide of the everlasting paths.

Who then is this? It is Ra himself.

"Deliver thou me from the great god who carrieth away souls, and who devoureth filth and eateth dirt, the guardian of the darkness who himself liveth in the light. They who are in misery fear him." . . .<sup>3 4</sup>

How much is here! First, we see that already some people have been duped into believing a religious context is attributed to the new order as in the line, "It is Anubis, and it is Horus in the form of Khenten-moo; or as others say, It is the Divine Rulers...". The gods shoot forth 'rays' and 'filth' from the eyes yet they are 'unseen'. Look at from whom he wishes to be saved, a dog-faced god, who is obviously white or yellow skinned, the flat face so typical and with eyes that are more frontally centered rather than the lotus eyes of the gods. As to the brows, those we will later study, but they too fit the features. What is the Bight? That it is in the 'Fiery Lake' may mean radiation. What is the 'Shenit chamber'? Is the Bight of Amenta the same 'Bight' as in the Fiery Lake? Is this not Siva, the guardian of the darkness who now rules in the light? Those in misery had definite reasons to fear him.

And lo, Osiris Ani, triumphant in peace, the triumphant one, saith: "Homage to thee, O thou who risest in thy horizon as Ra, thou art established by a law which changeth not nor can it be altered. Thou passest over the sky, and every face watcheth thee and thy course, for thou hast been hidden from their gaze. Thou dost show thyself at dawn and at eventide day by day."<sup>3 5</sup>

Is this a speech about the sun they see very little of now that the atmosphere is changing, or the disc? Peculiar sun that shows at dawn and then at eventide only.

When the disc became inoperative, the people reacted just as we would were the sun to go out. For one thing, their food resources changed and as we see in pictographs, a great deal of foodstuffs cannot be identified. I have wondered if the disc did not make food more nutritious for one of the curious things discovered today is that to meet the optimum daily requirements of all nutrients the average person would have to consume fifty pounds of food! This makes no sense, however, we do know that through organic gardening and farming holistically, the nutrient content of food rises dramatically as soils are more healthy with no insect problems, but still we would have to eat 20 pounds of food a day to even come close to the minimum requirements. Perhaps this is why we see animals consuming clay, mud, dirt, etc., to do as we do with vitamins to get their requirements. Food was holy to the Egyptians for they knew its quality meant life or death; it was the nucleus of life.

Everything soon changed in their lives for all that was conducive to living without degeneration, was ending:

*May I see thy forms: may I be able to understand thy will. Grant that I may come forth, that I may get power over my legs, and that I may be like unto Neb-er-cher upon his throne. May the gods of the underworld fear me, and may they fight for me in their habitations. Grant thou that I may pass on my way with the godlike ones who rise up. May I be set up upon my resting-place like unto the Lord of Life: may I be joined unto Isis, the divine Lady. May the gods make me strong against him that would do harm unto me, and may no one come to see me <sup>36</sup>helpless. May I pass over the paths, may I come into the furthestmost parts of heaven.*

The 'forms' of the gods were not very easy to detect anymore. Even the powerful legs the Egyptian men prided themselves on were withering away which could be expected in a positive ion environment; cellular strength was waning. As in the Veda, the men knew where to strike at the 'Achilles heel' of the other, namely their thigh, which will be covered in detail later.

The Nile now overflowed, the sun's rays beat down unmercifully and depression and confusion gripped the populace. The air they breathed was no longer healthful from the ionization and CO<sub>2</sub> that had to accumulate and why today the gas-volume to pulmonary capillary flow in us is never equal; the inspired air is not distributed evenly in the lung capillaries in the alveoli. In the approximate pint of air we breathe, it barely covers all the lung space and this 'dead air' does not even enter the body tissues. This is a result of the body's desire to shunt off as much CO<sub>2</sub> as possible. We feel better when we breathe deeply, but too much and we tire out. The mitochondria of cells, the 'power plant', traps oxygen by the formation of high energy chemical bonds of ATP, the life of every cell, and when we breathe deeply we help bring more oxygen, but exhaling loses what the cell has stored and our euphoria, as in exercise, is short-lived. This is one reason people become addicted to exercise, jogging, etc., as the body is being fooled and if you have not retained other cerebral powers you will not recognize it as destructive which is why athletes

burn themselves out, and dancers whose exuberance is pure autolysis in action. Eastern religions advise activities as yoga or isometric exercises to stimulate glands and lymph nodes, rather than all the foolishness with aerobics and sports that occurs in western culture, but these people have retained very old, responsive instincts, unlike their western brethren.

I cannot help but equate "Ka", the famous word meaning "double," with the disc. The Ka helped enliven the "ba" which seems to parallel ATP, the energy of body cells. The "Ko" sign was used by men in both the Veda and Egyptian texts, the upraised arms, as if beckoning the powers of the cosmos.

In a chapter from the BOOK OF THE DEAD, the following sounds more as a preparation for a surgery, rather than a discourse on the man's supposed death; or perhaps this is an awakening from that state:

. . . . "who is ceremonially clean and pure, who hath not eaten the flesh of animals or fish, and who hath not had intercourse with women." . . . "And behold, thou shalt make a scarab of green stone, with a rim of gold, and this shall be placed in the heart of a man, and it shall perform for him the 'Opening of the Mouth.' And thou shalt onoint it with dnti unguent, and thou shalt recite over it the following "words of power." . . . "my heart, my mother; my heart, my mother! My heart whereby I come into being. . .

He then recited that he hopes the "Guardian", who sounds so like the Veda "Placer" which we saw caused so much trouble, will weigh his heart well at the "Balance" upon death. Budge states it is curious that he calls the scarab his "double" or "ko".<sup>37</sup> Scarab's have curiously been found embedded in the hearts of many mummies. It is very interesting that no meat or coition was advised before whatever they were doing, if this was surgery it is something most surgeons today should warn of, but never do. It is the stone itself that is interesting. It is a basalt which is greenish to black color, which is porphyritic and usually has quartz which would induce an electrical charge. They were also made of malachite, a basis of carbonate of copper, with the same electrical properties. Both types of stone absorb as well as radiate electrical energy. These were given to the dead to protect against the 'fiends'. Malachite has qualities which protect living chromosomes and a sarcophagus made of such would be helpful to preserve cells. The question is, was the "Eye" affecting some implant they put in these people? Or, were scarabs an imitation of a similar item? The Veda certainly tells us they implanted something into the hearts of men so the "Placer" could take control. To control the heart is to control the entire electromagnetic force of the body as that and the brain emit the most. These scarab 'pacemakers' could have lowered or increased blood pressure and respiratory rates, and this could be why we see so much reference to breathing and stuffed noses for sinus conditions often accompany high-blood pressure. The heart and its functions were well known by the Egyptians, despite modern commentary to the contrary, as they treated it more than just a pump as science is finding it is today. The Egyptians knew it for being a filter of poisons and had hormones, which it distributed. For instance, they knew what we are learning today, that a "moroseness of the heart" (Ebers medical Papyrus), or a sad heart, is from a

collection of fluids and air from the stress; Egyptians here said, "air and water." They also knew that the heart carries bilirubin when ill. Nonetheless, the gold often placed around the beetle would have greatly enhanced its electrical conduction. But why the particular dung-beetle shape? There have been many reasons as to why they chose this form, from its inability to become squashed, equating this with immortality, to its rolling dung as it does to lay eggs, indicative of rebirth from the tomb. So say scholarly Egyptologists. One thing they have not considered is that in all of Coleoptera the dung beetle is unique in its puzzle like shape because, as a desert insect, it must have a chitin shell which is geometrically shaped to absorb and reflect the various forms of radiation on the desert sands. If you wanted to shape a stone to obtain the best electrical conductivity from, you would choose the most life-giving, the shape of the dung beetle who lives quite well despite his wretched environment. If you had a heart implant scarab, at your death, the tissues would still be receiving the electrical properties of the scarab and tissue cells would retain a weak energy charge as the heart would not lose its energies completely. This will make more sense when we study mummification in the chapter, "The Resurrection".

*If I die, my double will have power, for I am the third of those two gods who ascend to the sky as a pair of falcons, and I ascend on their wings; who descent to the earth as a pair of serpents, and I descend on their coils. . . .*<sup>38</sup>

In the Fifth Hour of the BOOK OF THE DEAD, the God Khepera holds a conversation with a beetle. In the Sixth Hour, the serpent makes the beetle move. We know beetles, like termites, are sensitive to geomagnetic fields. The Egyptians usually pictured the disc and the beetle together and philosophical historians state Egyptians thought the beetle pushed the sun like their dung balls! People could have started using these implants to assist their own obstructed magnetic fields generated by the body, as we use pacemakers today for hearts. We also have a device, an electrode for the head, which tries to correct the disrupted electrical waves in the brains of alcoholics and drug addicts.

A most unusual discovery was made recently by archaeologists from the University of Craiova in Romania in digs near the Valley of the Kings; the mummified remains of a child buried nearly thirty feet underground, he was roughly five years old when he died. The unusual thing was that he appears to have had an artificial heart! It was sewn in with cat-gut with a precision unbelievable to have existed so far back in time. The arteries and veins were still intact, but the big amazement was that there was an implant of some sort which was of green metal and plastic! Replied Ahmed El Mansour, science writer for the Cairo Daily, "For years there have been theories that aliens may have visited oncient Egypt and instructed them in science and mathematics. Now for the first time, some of our top archaeologists are beginning to believe these rumors. . . . These scientists are stunned, they're baffled. . ." Was this 'green' metal copied by later generations into the malachite scarabs? Why would a five-year old boy need an entirely new heart given the Egyptian diet? If it was placed there after death, the heart removed, why bother to surgically stitch it with cat-gut? Does the following Memphite passages lend any insight?:



*There come into being as the heart and there came into being as the tongue something in the form of Atum. The mighty Great One is Ptah, who transmitted life to all gods, as well as to their ka's, through this heart, by which Horus became Ptah, and through this tongue, by which Thoth became Ptah.*

*Thus it happened that the heart and tongue gained control over every other member of the body, by teaching that he is in every body and every mouth of all gods, all men, all cattle, all creeping things,<sup>39</sup> and everything that lives, by thinking and commanding everything that he wishes.*

The "Placer" Now, many would conform to the new order whether they liked it or not. Ptah was the Indra version of Thoth, messenger and no doubt brother of Ra. The Atum is the disc. Note this semblance in tone to the Biblical Genesis. Let us observe a little more of this text which blankets the truth quite nicely as the new Lord rewrites history for himself:

*The sight of the eyes, the hearing of the ears, and the smelling the air by the nose, they report to the heart. It is this which causes every completed concept to come forth, and it is the tongue which announces what the heart thinks.*

*Thus all the gods were formed and his Ennead was completed. Indeed, all the divine order really come into being through what the heart thought and the tongue commanded. Thus the ka-spirits were made and the hemsui-spirits were appointed, they who make all provisions and all nourishment, by this speech. Thus justice was given to him who does what is liked, and injustice to him who does what is disliked. Thus life was given to him who has peace and death was given to him who has sin. Thus were made all work and all crafts, the action of the arms, the movement of the legs, and the activity of every member, in conformance with this command which the heart thought, which come forth through the tongue, and which gives value to everything.*

*Thus it happened that it was said of Ptah: "He who made all and brought the gods into being." He is indeed Fa-tenen, who brought forth the gods, for everything came forth from him, nourishment and provisions, the offerings of the gods, and every good thing. Thus it was discovered and understood that his strength was satisfied, after he had made everything, as well as all the divine order. He had formed the gods, he had made cities, he had founded nomes, he had put the gods in their shrines, he had established their offerings, he had founded their shrines, he had made their bodies like that with which their hearts were satisfied. So the gods entered into their bodies of every kind of wood, of every kind of stone, of every kind of clay, or anything which might grow upon him, in which they had taken form. So all the gods, as well as their ko's gathered themselves to him, content and associated with the Lord of the Two Lands.*

So reminiscent of the Bible, we have the same God who makes no compunctions about letting the people live as wretches then telling them they never were treated so well by such a loving God! Did Siva dupe some of the people into letting pacemakers of some sort become installed as in the Veda? I cannot impress enough upon the fact that if this is true, a great deal of unwanted engrams are genetically implanted in

us as well and many may harbor reminiscences of these times. I also want to impress upon the fact that the biblical opening of Genesis does not pertain to the very primal beginning, but is a totally confused jumble of the Fall of On, blended with the original Fall. This Memphite Theology is over 2,000 years older than the Bible. We see all the magalomania, all the bombast of the God of the Bible, of which our history has had a long line of in the way of Napoleons and Hitlers.

*Horus has caused that you enclose for yourself all the gods within your embrace, for Horus has loved his father in you, Horus will not allow you to be troubled(?), Horus will not be for removed from you, Horus has protected his father in you, you being olive as a living beetle, that you may be permanent in Mendes. Isis and Nephthys have waited for you in Asyut because their Lord is in you in your nome of 'Lord of Asyut: because their god is in you in your nome of 'Conot of the God'. . .<sup>40</sup>*

If these scarabs were religious metals they sure had powers surpassing the St. Christopher's!

Next, we see the Ka and food represented together. The Ka surely was only able to respond for those who ate the purest of foods and retained the proper dietary habits which certainly would be picked up by any sensor device as the body emits different electromagnetic resonances depending on the type food within. *"Thou art glorious by reason of thy splendors, and thou makest strong thy ko with hu ond tchefou foods."<sup>41</sup>*

*"May I by myself, get power over the guardian of my head."<sup>42</sup>*

Is this a reference to a cranial implant? Merenptah has a posterior cranial abnormality discovered in 1912 which belies reasoning with X-ray today.<sup>43</sup> But, did this tchefau food have properties we cannot fathom today? *"Hoil to you, O ye lords of kas, I have come in peace into your fields to receive tchefou food."<sup>43</sup>* We should remember that many of their animal representations are unrecognizable today, perhaps they became extinct. In the papyrus of Nesi-Khensu, it is inferred that food was created in the Beginning but the tchefau food is made by Ra. Is this some type of manna? The Goddess Henen-su in the Papyrus of Nu is stated to have *"stablished his head for him"<sup>44</sup>* along with meat and drink, she also offered tchefau or tchefaut food as well. *"Tchefichef"* means "to shed light" and *"tcheferch"*, "the pupil of the eye", the sign of the snake and disc given in both as in the Eye of Ra or Horus. Was this the manna supplied in Exodus as well?

*That which is obominable, that which is obominable, have I not eaten; ond that which is foul have I not swallowed. That which my Ka doth obominole hoth not entered into my body. I have lived according to the knowledge of the glorious gods. I live ond I get strength from their bread, I get strength when I eat it beneath the shade of the tree of Hothqr, my lody. I make on offering, ond I make bread in Tottu, and oblotions in Annu.<sup>45</sup>*

The tchefau food was said to have been produced on an olive tree, called the Baqet, which grew in Annu(On). In other Egyptian texts this olive tree is said to

have received the radiations from the eye, producing the divine substance. What could be in olive oil that would make it divine if the Lord above was causing the rays to evaporate the water in the fruit, creating an oil? Well, it all comes clear when you see one main ingredient everyone of this time badly needed for the fish were no longer good to them nor sea-plants, and that was the iodine this oil contains. Olive oil tends to resist most harmful rays and they soon applied it bodily as well. If this is what Moses received from God in the desert, it was just as needed there. Moses warned it could not be kept past evening as it would go rancid, what every cook knows about oil. Those who did, had maggot infested manna. (Perhaps, then, manna of the Bible was not from insects as believed.) One text tells how the gods lived upon a "wood, or plant of life,"<sup>4 5</sup> produced by the Eye of Horus which was grown near the great Lake in Sekhet-hetep which they gathered around. The 'bread' which they fed themselves on was made by the Eye of Horus that shone on the olive tree. Ra declares in the Pyramid Texts, that the "blessed" are fed upon light.

Only certain animals were consumed and were now keenly observed for telltale physical traits that would tell of corresponding internal problems. The Apis bull which was given for sacrifices, had twenty-nine distinct marks. He was treated royally, washed in hot baths and his body anointed and he even slept in beds. Recall from the Ebers and the Bible, how important fat and blood was to them with radiation poison. Apis was not allowed to drink the waters of the Nile, very indicative here! The Nile was supposed to have been the heart of Egypt, it watered the crops and supplied the people, so why could not a bull drink from it? Radiation? They had their own pools of spring water for the same reasons. The priests who inspected Apis drew its tongue out to inspect it (like when you say 'Ahh, for the doctor) which reveals the condition of the vagus nerve to test for digestive disorders. Even the hair of the tail was inspected, which would have revealed neurological disorders.

As to the burning of trees to obtain food from the Lord, in Jeremiah 11:14, we have the following:

*The Lord called you a thriving olive tree with fruit beautiful in form. But with the roar of a mighty storm he will set it on fire, and its branches will be broken.*

As in Moses' burning bush, the Gods played with fire in setting volatile oils aflame. Myrrh is another highly combustible tree which could have been used for it is an excellent expectorant for the lungs, also a vulnerary. The chosen seemed to have gotten the choicest of foods, if the gods had a hand in it. The gods also had their own special herds as well-"I have not slaughtered the cattle which are set apart for the gods."<sup>4 7</sup>

But if there is one factor the people bitterly bemoaned, and so very sadly, was the fact that their genetic matrix was changing, their divine blood was slowly deteriorating, "I am formed out of the atoms of all the gods."<sup>4 8</sup> as was cried in the Papyrus of Ani, and oh yes, they knew all about atoms. The Greek philosopher Democritus revived it and it was a long time dormant until rediscovered in the 19th century, although Oriental mystics knew of atoms instinctfully, as did the Egyptians. Some people can actually see them as well as particles and neutrinos, but again the

keen eyesight is from those who have the proper diet and genes. Both Ra and Nut were acclaimed the foundation from which they sprung. Nut in one hymn, described as the "genetrix of the gods."<sup>49</sup> They knew when their body chemistries changed, so would their mental powers and thus morals as well would decline. Instincts would now lose to the religious word. No longer would they be able to respond appropriately to the world and people about them. Their tomb inscriptions are nothing but pleas and reminders that the one within lived a good life despite the problems, and they are still basically good despite their pathologies of which they were victims of:

*Homage to you, O ye lords of right and truth, and ye holy ones who stand behind Osiris, who utterly do away with sins and crime, and ye who are in the following of the goddess Hetep-se-khus, grant that I may come unto you. Destroy ye all the faults which are within me, even as ye did for the seven Shining Ones who are among the followers of their lord Sepsa. Anubis appointed their place on the day when was said, 'Come therefore thither.'*<sup>50</sup>

You know something was indeed wrong when robust acacia trees would not survive in the hot climate they loved and notice copper mining was halted. the very metal which would protect them.

*Thou keepest the secret things of the avenger of the god whom thou guardest, and his name is Amen. He maketh it to come to pass that the persea trees grow not, that the acacia trees bring not forth, and that copper is not begotten in the mountain.*<sup>51</sup>


Temples, it seems, had no religious context to them. merely a place where pure food could be had, for Egyptians knew food was life in all aspects of their being:—"I eat not that which I abominate, I eat not that which I loathe; that which I abominate I abominate, and I feed not upon filth. There are food offerings and meat for those who shall not be destroyed thereby."<sup>52</sup> The temples of Egypt, like those of the Bible, held only religious appeal when the people could no longer explain the actions. Bless their hearts, though, they knew that food was their power and strength and that they could not subsist interminably on what the new gods forced them too-blind faith. Others gave further clues as to their defiance as one writer declared, "I am a shining one clothed in power, mightier than any other shining one,"<sup>53</sup> and, "I have not entered into the house of destruction: I have not been brought to naught, I have not known decay. I am Ra who come forth from Nu, the divine Soul, the creator of his own limbs. Sin is an abomination unto me, and I look not thereon; I cry not out against right and truth. but I have my being therein."<sup>54</sup> I wish space permitted more of these remonstrations.

In the following, we derive an idea of what the deceased looked like and his pride of having those primal looks that were now being destroyed in the new regime which seemed to direct assaults mainly at ending these lineages:

*The Chapter of driving back slaughter in Sutenhemen. Saith Osiris: "O land of the sceptre! O white crown of the divine Form! O holy resting place! I am the Child. I am the Child. I am the Child. I am the Child. Hail, thou goddess Aburt! Thou sayest daily, 'The slaughter block is made ready as thou knewest, and thou who*

were mighty have been brought to decay.' I establish those who praise me. I am the holy one within the tamarisk tree, more beautiful in brightness than yesterday. "To be said four times. "I am Ra who establish those who praise him. I am the knot within the tamarisk tree, more beautiful in brightness than the disc of yesterday. . . . going forth on this day. My hair is the hair of Nu. My face is the face of Ra. Mine eyes are the eyes of Hathor. Mine ears are the ears of Ap-ua. My nose is the nose of Khent-sheps. My lips are the lips of Anpu. My teeth are the teeth of Khepera. My neck is the neck of Isis, the divine lady. My hands are the hands of Khnemu, the lord of Tattu. My fore-arms are the fore-arms of Neith, the lady of Sais. My backbone is the backbone of Sut. My privy member is the privy member of Osiris. My reins are the reins of the lords of Kher-aba.<sup>55</sup>

He seems to have retained the olive-skin and black hair of the gods, his eyes are, if they are like the representations of Hathor, still slanted, with dark brown or black iris'. The interesting one is Ap-ua, a God, who is represented by Anubis and bull horns in pictographs; the man in other words has retained his pointed helix's and horns. Khent-sheps I cannot identify. Anpu is another name for Anubis whose lips are thin. like a dogs, meaning in a man the digestive tract is good. Khepera is another primal deity so his teeth may or may not be sound, but there is often references in these texts that the deceased hopes his teeth will be white like the Gods who seemed to have very brilliant white teeth. The reference to Isis' neck will be studied in the chapter on the Ennead. Whether having hands like Khnemu is good or not I do not know for he is a ram-headed God, and this may be a reference to the fact this person's hands were hypertrophying from a pituitary problem. Sut is

represented by the symbol  which is supposed to mean a plant of the

South or a King of the South. But other representations of plants are more graphically depicted; it appears to be more as a staff, nonetheless if a man has a back this straight he is in good health! Actually, this entire text may just be a code to tell us the physical shape of the man for he has admitted he has a problem with his hands. I would not think having weak arms as a woman. Neith, would be advantageous, nor anything a man would want to admit to. His "privy member" is a reference of course to the obvious and since Osiris died this may be a reference that radiation has affected him, and made him impotent, hence, the slang reference to Osiris. The "reins" I have no idea of. Obviously, he was feeling the effects of something as he continues:

*My breast is the breast of the awful and terrible One. My belly and my backbone are the belly and backbone of Sekhet. My buttocks are the buttocks of the eye of Horus. My hips and thighs are the hips and thighs of Nut. My feet are the feet of Ptah. My fingers and leg-bones are the fingers and leg-bones of the living uraei. There is no member of my body which is not the member of some god.*

We are seeing much here that plagued Akhenaten and others also. He definitely has an overactive thyroid, with acromegaly or like symptoms. Galactorrhea has set in his breast as it did in the "terrible One." His hips are like a woman's as fat deposits accumulate as in Akhenaten. The reference to his fingers and leg bones,

like the "living uraei", is a direct result of the electrical potential of the bones being affected from the radiation and he is suffering from a tingling sensation and wobble, which may be telling us the uraei was a wire device of some sort. If his teeth have gone bad it is because teeth are separating as the alveoli expands. His muscles will soon atrophy in time. The hands are like the ram-headed god, large and fleshy. Hypogonadism has set in as well. With all of the features he listed, and certainly with acral enlargement, he was looking a great deal like the gods themselves who were suffering as their art shows us. But the one ailment is the reference to his buttocks. Afflictions in the 'hinder parts' are so numerous in these texts and, they are always wrought by the Gods, caused by the Eye! Let us read a reference to this from the Pyramid Texts:

*The King has come to you, you falcons, for your Horus-mansions are barred to the King. His m'rk is on his hinder parts, of the hide of a baboon; the King opens the double doors, the King attains the limit of the horizon, the King has laid<sup>56</sup> his msd't there on the ground, and the King becomes the Great One who is in Shedet.*

The protection of the heavy stone temples was forbidden to the King. The translator guesses that 'm'rk' is a kilt or girdle of some kind. But he is very wrong. This was a blemish on the king's gluteus maximus, that caused it to resemble a baboon's rather unsightly posterior. Msd't is supposed to be also a tail or piece of clothing but I think the blemish is to blame. Other passages are even more revealing:

*If Nephthys comes with this her evil coming, let there be said to her this her name of 'Imitation woman who has no vagina'. 'Go to the Mansions of Selket, to that place where you were beaten on your hinder-parts!'*

*If the slayers come with those who are among the old ones, let there be said to them this their name of 'Blind of . . .'. 'Go to . . . !'<sup>57</sup>*

We know what Tiy, masquerading as Nephthys would do to mankind with the Eye and this was no doubt a reference to what we shall encounter later. The best statement here is the "Imitation woman", a better reference to an androgynous woman there never was, who has no respect for the organs nature gave her. She knew not rather to be man or woman and flew the skies and grasped the crown without regard for her physical frailties. The Mansions of Selket must be where radiation is abounding if he wishes the Goddess to go there. The "slayers" are with the ones of old who are blind, perhaps a reference to those who lost their sight at the first Fall and gave Devasena such trouble.

*Imperishable Stars. I have found you knit together, your face is that of a jackal, your hinder-parts are the Celestial Serpen; she freshens your heart in your body in the house of her father Anubis. Be purified and sit at the head of these who are greater than<sup>58</sup> you, sit on your iron throne, on the seat of the Foremost of the Westerners . . .*

.. This is a very relevant passage for the "Celestial Serpent" has affected the

"hinder parts". But, to be purified, he must sit on an "iron throne." This is revealing for in magnetic therapy, magnetics are applied to the posterior to make the tissues revitalize by stimulating the spine and tissues. Bleeding, as with hemorrhoids, is the loss of magnetic resonances of the body to hold the tissue together from poor diet, etc. Iron is mentioned very, very frequently in Egyptian texts, but only with Tutankhamen has any been found but this may be quite revealing as we will see. In their protective temples however, they were halfway immune. Ra himself was said to have sat on an iron throne. The loadstone was called the "bones of Horus" and iron the "bones of Seti". But back to the hinder parts. Apparently, they were suffering from anorectal abscesses and fistulas. These can be very painful with severe throbbing and can be just beneath the anal skin or the ischioanal fossa, between the internal and external sphincters, above the levator ani, or below the pelvic peritoneum. In other words, OUCH! No wonder everyone was sitting on iron! The cause of hemorrhoids and such disorders just described? Basically, TB, Crohn's disease, carcinoma and very poor diets, none of which the Egyptians suffered from until quite late times. But today, there is one other major cause-radiation therapy. There is too much heat within the intestines and that is the problem here. Remember the passage about the King having a hinder part like a baboon? Then you have got the picture. When the King laid his 'msdt' on the ground it was pus and blood. The 'tail' may have referred to the fistula itself which is tubelike and it sounds to me as if he were having a fistulotomy! Having laid that on the ground he would indeed become a "Great One"! But what attracted me to all this is a very strange parallel in Jewish lore. Despite their much healthier diet through the ages, they suffer from hemorrhoids more than any other peoples. If some of these peoples were as involved with hazardous things as the ark and in these unhealthy surroundings of fallout, this would be very logical. No genetic etiology has thus far been found for hemorrhoids, but diet causes them most unless, as the anorectal and fistulas, by radiation. The Lord warns the people to obey him as:

*The Lord will strike you with the Egyptian inflammation, with hemorrhoids, boil-scars, and itch, from which you shall never recover.*

*The Lord will strike you with madness, blindness, and dismay. You shall grope at noon as a blind man gropes in the dark; you shall not prosper in your ventures, but shall be constantly abused and robbed, with none to give help.*

The 'Egyptian inflammation' was, as it always had been, radiation burns; 'boil-scars', 'itches' and 'hemorrhoids.' The latter word is actually from the Hebrew 'opoilim', meaning 'swellings'! As far back as 1305 there is medical reference to it, trying to explain its causes, namely being sedentary, stress and because of Psalm 78:66-"he smote his enemies in the hinderparts, he put them to a perpetual reproach." An old Jewish saying is-"A Jew's inheritance is a golden vein (hemorrhoids)" and "What is the Jew's inheritance? Sore troubles and hemorrhoids!" Well, if it was their inheritance, and if I am right in my history, this means the Jews were of the Nibuan lines that were trapped in On and came in contact with much to cause this. The big question is, could it have become genetic? Yes, the cells could have mutated from the radiation and passed on. They certainly would not have become a definite inheritance of the Jews if they kept to the laws of Moses and ate

strictly kosher food, no salt, sugar, fats which is very rarely done today. Yeast is suspected as causing Crohn's disease as *Candida Albicans* puts too much strain on the intestines and I am sure there is a connection to hemorrhoids as well. To the Jews I say, stick with your first Lord, for your second one is leading you on--no yeast, anytime! You will never have a 'golden vein' again! We have seen the trouble in the Ebers Papyrus described and anorectal disease is also described in the Chester Beatty Papyrus which is completely devoted to it and if the time had permitted that text is just as relevant than the Ebers. There is a statue, which was termed erotic, of a woman in the genupectoral position with a man inspecting her from behind, as there were an entire group of specialists called "*shepherds of the anus*."

I would like to return to the references to iron in Egyptian texts. We must regard the fact that magnetized iron has very therapeutic effects and that the many bizarre items the Egyptians held in their hands are for that reason. Even the crook and flail, the crook at least, had to impart benefits as it was often of iron. The staff was no doubt of iron as well. Experiments have shown that an iron rod held in the left hand will actually stimulate heart action.<sup>60</sup> When a carbon rod is held in the right hand and magnetic in the left, the field is strengthened as we see in the Pharaoh's famous crossing of crook and flail which could also detect radiation. This very action has cured neurasthenia and weak hearts. When one remembers our body cells are predominantly iron, magnetic therapy makes sense for we react with the earth which is a large magnet itself. Light-skinned peoples cannot appreciate this because of their exogenous iron problem and why they are ill more than any other people. This is also why these people find things as being supernatural and unreal for they cannot explain what they cannot relate to. The Egyptians, as well as the Greeks and Chinese, knew the value of magnetic iron--"*awake, O King, raise yourself, receive your head, gather your bones together, shake off your dust, and sit on your iron throne*"<sup>61</sup>. We know mental problems often respond to magnetic therapy and at this time, did they have problems! Osteoblasts and osteoclasts can respond and bones strengthen. Poliomyelitis has even been improved.

*. . . the night-demon will not bend over you, your heart will not be taken away, your heart will not be carried off. You are a great one with intact Writ-crown; may you provide yourself with your iron members, Cross the sky to the Field of Rushes, make your abode in the Field of Offerings among the Imperishable Stars, the followers of Osiris.*<sup>62</sup>

*Raise yourself, loose your bonds; throw off your dust, sit on this your iron throne, be purified with your four nmst-jars and your four bt-jars which have come forth to you from the Castle of the God that you may be divine, they being filled to the brim from the Canal of the god, which Horus of Nekhen gave to you.*<sup>63</sup>

Concerning the jars that came from the 'Castle of the God', were these similar to the protective 'jinn jars' we have seen? Cleopatra was said to have worn a tiara of iron. Unfortunately, it does not keep asps away! An interesting reference to the iron sceptre is as follows:

*O Osiris the King, take the water which is in the Eye of Horus. O King, fill*



your hand with the hrs-sceptre, provide yourself with the hrs-sceptre, that it may equip you <sup>64</sup>as a god. Do not let go of it! Beware lest you let go of it!--a hrs-sceptre.

And, as the staff, it was always usually with the 'Eye'--

O Osiris the King, make the Eye of Horus come back to you--a ht-sht-sceptre.<sup>65</sup>

This may be another indicator that the staff, as with Moses', operated when a ship or satellite was above. To close this chapter, let us return to the Papyrus of Ani-

*"Thoth shielded my body altogether, and I am like unto Ra every day. None shall seize me by mine arms; none shall drag me away by my hand. And there shall do me hurt neither men, nor gods, nor sainted dead, nor they who have perished, nor any one of those of olden times, nor any mortal, nor human being, I come forth and advance, and my name is unknown. I am yesterday, and my name is 'Seer of millions of years'. I travel, I travel along the path of Horus the Judge."<sup>66</sup>*

Note the difference expressed between mortals and humans as we have seen often. Like Sumerians, they knew of the "lulu's" and "Nam-lulu's", those who were of greater part Nibiruian blood and those not. These are the people whose stories are conveyed in the Egyptian texts and whose lives became utter despair and abandonment:

*The god Thoth is stablished in the bows of thy boat to destroy utterly all thy foes. Those who dwell in the underworld come forth to meet thee, bowing in homage as they come towards thee, and to behold thy beautiful image. And I have come before thee that I may be with thee to behold thy Disc every day. May I not be shut in the tomb, may I not be turned back, may the limbs of my body be made new again when I view thy beauties, even as do all thy favored ones, because I am one of those who worshiped thee whilst thy lived upon earth. May I come in unto the land of eternity, may I come even<sup>67</sup> unto the everlasting land, for behold, O my lord, this hast thou ordained for me.*

## LIFE IN EGYPT UNDER AMEN-RA

### REFERENCES

1. ANCIENT EGYPTIAN PYRAMID TEXT - R.O. Faulkner -  
Aris & Phillips-Bolchazy-Carducci Publishers-1969
2. IBID.
3. DIE NEU-BABYLONISCHEN KONIGSINSHRIFTEN Langdon - 1912
4. ANCIENT EGYPTIAN PYRAMID TEXT
5. IBID.
6. IBID.
7. IBID.
8. IBID.
9. THE EGYPTIAN BOOK OF THE DEAD - E.A. Wallis Budge -  
1895 - reprint - 1967 - Dover Publishing Company, Inc., New York
10. IBID.
11. IBID.
12. ANCIENT EGYPTIAN PYRAMID TEXT
13. THE EGYPTIAN BOOK OF THE DEAD
14. IBID.
15. IBID.
16. IBID.
17. ANCIENT EGYPTIAN PYRAMID TEXT
18. IBID.
19. IBID.
20. IBID.
21. IBID.

22. BIOLOGIC AND CLINICAL EFFECTS OF LOW - FREQUENCY  
MAGNETIC AND ELECTRIC FIELDS - J.G. Laurado, A. Sances, Jr.,  
J.H. Battocletti-Charles C. Thomas Publisher - Springfield, Ill.-1974
23. DIE NEU-BABYLONISCHEN KONIGSINSCHRIFTEN - 1912
24. ANCIENT EGYPTIAN PYRAMID TEXT
25. THE ANCIENT NEAR EAST-VOL. I
26. ANCIENT EGYPTIAN PYRAMID TEXT
27. IBID.
28. IBID.
29. IBID.
30. IBID.
31. IBID.
32. THE EGYPTIAN BOOK OF THE DEAD
33. 1 Pet. 1:22-25
34. THE EGYPTIAN BOOK OF THE DEAD
35. IBID.
36. IBID.
37. THE GODS OF THE EGYPTIANS - VOL. I - E.A. Wallis Budge -  
1904 - reprint 1969 - Dover Publishing Company - New York
38. ANCIENT EGYPTIAN PYRAMID TEXT
39. SUMERIAN AND BABYLONIAN PSALMS - Stephen Langdon - 1909
40. ANCIENT EGYPTIAN PYRAMID TEXT
41. THE EGYPTIAN BOOK OF THE DEAD
42. IBID.
43. AN X-RAY ATLAS OF THE ROYAL MUMMIES - edited by  
James E. Harris and Edward F. Wente - The University of Chicago

Press - 1980

44. THE GODS OF THE EGYPTIANS - VOL. II
45. THE EGYPTIAN BOOK OF THE DEAD
46. THE GODS OF THE EGYPTIANS - VOL. II
47. THE EGYPTIAN BOOK OF THE DEAD
48. IBID.
49. OSIRIS AND THE EGYPTIAN RESURRECTION - VOL. II -  
E.A. Wallis Budge - 1911 - reprint - 1973 Dover Publishing  
Company, New York
50. THE EGYPTIAN BOOK OF THE DEAD
51. IBID.
52. IBID.
53. IBID.
54. IBID.
55. IBID.
56. ANCIENT EGYPTIAN PYRAMID TEXT
57. IBID.
58. IBID.
59. TANAKH - A New Translation of the Holy Scriptures-According to  
the Traditional Hebrew Text - The Jewish Publication Society -  
Philadelphia - 1985
60. MAGNET AND MAGNETIC FIELDS OR HEALING BY MAGNETS -  
Albert RoyDavis, H.D.S. of America and A. K. Bhattacharya, D.M.S.  
of India-Firma KLM Private Limited - Calcutta - 1982
61. ANCIENT EGYPTIAN PYRAMID TEXT
62. IBID.
63. IBID.

64. IBID.

65. IBID.

66. THE EGYPTIAN BOOK OF THE DEAD

67. IBID.

CHAPTER THIRTY-TWO

AMEN

*"The clever plans of the Gods are like the center of heaven . . ."*

--The Babylonian Theodicy

With Rama, the people had lived without rule, the families standing or falling on their own merits. Miscreants were none as they were ousted promptly away, off Nibiru lands. They seemed to maintain a military defensive around the globe for they knew only the weak seek domination when they are not human enough to live by their own laurels. The people needed no rules for they lived by instinctual merit. *"all people, relying on King Dharma, lived happily like souls that rely on their own bodies that are favored with auspicious marks and deeds."*<sup>1</sup> Siva hated this for he wanted people like himself who had to have rules written for they are easily mastered, being genetically weak and easily swayed, and he sought to stop Rama. The very curious, abrupt change of religion from Ra to Amen-Ra has always been a mystery, but it certainly seems as none now. The priests of Ra and Amen-Ra battled back and forth and those adhering to the Nibiru philosophy had to go undercover as the new regime pressured them. The disc was now stretching only to the borders of Egypt instead of the entire world. Now, history would leave Egypt, enter religion, for now instead of 'in the beginning was the Cosmic Egg, the Golden Embryo,' was now the one true God. Familial rule was exchanged for despotism. He parted the water. He made heaven and earth, He made man. Unfortunately, He did no such thing. In the earlier Egyptian texts you see the difference so plainly, for the Gods did the work, Ra was the officiator, he was the *"Great Grandfather,"* not a pompous god, who helped his children and did not frighten them. What Indra had done at the First Fall, Siva now paralleled to the creation of the world. It is never hard to see where the passion of Rama and the megalomania of Indra and Siva appear. Hidden from the people, because of his deformity, added to Siva's magnificence. Perhaps partly blind, red or white skinned, a fibroma growing from his skull, possibly a rudimentary tail and talips equinas, all of which would not have been corrected surgically as they did not believe in cutting tissue, for one must, as the Veda said, conquer weakness through *"austerities."* He took the name *"Amen"* the *"hidden one,"* as translated in Sumerian to add to his mystery. *"He about whom they ask, 'Where is he?', or they say of him, the terrible one, 'He does not exist,' he who diminishes the flourishing wealth of the enemy as gambling does -- believe in him! He, my people, is Indra . . ."*

*He without whom people do not conquer, he whom they call on for help when they are fighting, who became the image of everything, who shakes the unshakable -- he, my people, is Indra. He who killed with his weapon all those who had committed a great sin, even when they did not know it, he who does not pardon the arrogant man for his arrogance, who is the slayer of the Dasyus, he, my people, is Indra . . . who gave birth to the sun and the dawn and led out the waters, he, my people, is Indra."*<sup>2</sup> In Egypt he was known as the *"King of Kings,"* and the *"King of the Gods."*<sup>3</sup> The center of his worship was the *"City of Amen," "No-Amen"* of Nahum. The city abounded in great wealth as the 'priests' instigated the raids to Syria and Nubia. When the bounty ended the people were heavily taxed and after the end of the rule of the Pharaohs the Priest Kings took over. The priests of Ra remained loyal and produced the *"Book of Pylons"* which the opposition did not except as it made Osiris supreme. Osiris kept his green skin in Egypt while the new Gods were of red and white. Ram-headed Gods appeared in profusion. *"Hail thou whose skin is hidden, whose form is secret, thou lord of the two-horns."*<sup>4</sup> According to the Veda, Siva once went to a river with other gods and people curiously sought to see him and he was quite perturbed and restricted the area, making the mountain off limits, however this could be any of the Gods who did want people next to dangerous radioactive areas. The


following sounds as such, "from then on, Kaunteya, people have been unable to look at this mountain, let alone ascend it. A man who has not done austerities cannot set eyes on this great mountain, or climb it, Kounteya: therefore control your speech. Here all the Gods used to offer up grand sacrifices, and to this day their traces can be found, Bharata. This durva grass has the shape Kusa, and the ground is covered with it. And, lord of your people, these many trees are shopped like sacrificial poles. The Gods and seers still live here today, Bharata, and in the evenings and mornings their fire of sacrifice can be seen."<sup>5</sup> It sounds as if out of Exodus when the Lord forbade the people to approach. It is also interesting that surely, traces of their ship's landing's and taking offs are still imprinted in rocks, as here the durva grass was in a particular shape from them. The "sacrifices" sound like the spurt and flame of the ships. Also, the Veda tells, us, all the family members were supplanted by the new ruling family and why these histories are often difficult to discern. Everyone feared the "female flying demon" as the women of Indra and Siva became involved and well-known as "through the bond of Ba'l, the lord of the earth through the bond of the wife of Hawron, whose utterance is pure, and her seven co-wives and the eight wives of Bo'l . . . "<sup>5</sup>

It was the disc and the loss of it that was the most traumatic for the people, the light shone passed not the boundaries of Egypt, "here Svarnin and the son of Yavakrita set the brohminic boundary which the sun does not transgress." Egyptian texts also speak of its rays reaching only as far as Egypt's boundaries as in the Hymn to the Aten of Akhenaten. Everyone of Egypt knew the Ennead, as they called them, were being held in On and were also known as the "sun-folk." Nephthys stays in the "Snir-Mansion" in On, so states one source.


We see some very strange hieroglyphics as in the symbol that means heaven --

 . What in the world in heaven looks like this? I know what it looks

like to me, does it look like that to you?! It has no phonetic value, only descriptive. In one line, Horus protects the domain of northern and southern Egypt

while in his  . The so-called solar disc is often shown with wings.

implying it can fly anywhere, which according to the Veda, it could. It is also sometimes shown with feet which could mean anything, just at the Veda states that these ships could go in water, on land, or in the air. I find it terribly hard to fathom that the Egyptians believed the Goddesses swallowed the sun at night. Maybe later generations believed this, but those that were around when the pyramids were

being built? I do not think so. We have the sun represented as thus  .

and the disc as 

The 

implying that the disc (note the eye) works on some sort of electricity as it leaves



from the earth. I have never seen a sun with a dot in the middle. We already saw in the beginning of the book how the famous Boats of Ra made one's hair stand on end. The disc was said to have given off turquoise light which cannot be our sun, unless our eyes have changed so in their color perception since then. We have to remember that translations of Egyptian texts are often the direct feelings of the interpreter. We are fortunate that the translations done in the 19th and early 20th centuries, before the advent of flying, do not influence many of these candid texts. Today, those against the Ancient Astronaut theory, are translating differently. Also, too much religious connotations are reflected in many of these translations of both centuries.

One of the intriguing things was that on either side of Ra's boat were "*pilot fishes*" which were said to guide it, and kept the evil doers away. This is interesting for fish shapes as magnetic devices were often used through the ages, the geometrical design of the fish is itself one of nature's finest for iron particles throughout its body help it find its way in a watery substance, hidden as it is from the sky, and its shape helps the resonances. Did they use such a device on their ships since they used so much of nature's geometry?

Things had changed so much in Egypt with the loss of the disc. People now treated weather as peculiar incidences. Many peoples fear of lightning does have relevance, and one would think the Egyptians would be quite use to weather phenomenon. But it should be pointed out that lightning strikes the earth constantly and there may have been a time it did not do so in profusion. It is now believed lightning is the earth's attempt to correct its magnetic fields. Equating this and Egyptian's abnormal reactions to weather, then the earth has changed dramatically since these times, for whatever reason. In other words then, the earth is in its death throws and trying to correct itself. Volcanoes and earthquakes, which are increasing, would be for the same reason. Lightning does this, not so much to bring nitrogen, but it also, as a negative conductor, keeps the magnetic flow of the earth as normal as possible. As since ours seems to be off, and if it was caused by a magnetic jerk from these times, no wonder the Egyptians found weather so frightening at this time as did other peoples. We know that storms are really the earth's attempt to remove pollutions in those big storm clouds we see. Lightning also affects our hearts since they are also highly electro-magnetic; studies on heart patients revealed more trouble when storms arose. Life could never have evolved if this were occurring in our so-called primal soup, nor could anyone on the savannah's of Africa evolve. Another problem is that the brain, which has been monitored during storms, has a change in alpha waves showing on the electroencephalogram.<sup>6</sup> Cold fronts, warm fronts and thunderstorms have also been attributed to heart attacks as serotonin levels are altered from the positive ionization. Positive ions always slow an organisms metabolic rates. The loss of the disc was certainly a traumatic event, and one which we feel today. With negative ions, as from cascading water or islands such as in Hawaii which has the ocean surrounding, body cells pass through the system unimpeded, making us feel very good but positive charges as from the sun attack blood platelets. Our breathing and general metabolism is hindered. Hawaii ranks first in longevity, and no wonder, the closest we have to Paradise-weather-wise. Winter brings positive ions and summer negative but if you

are on refined diets you will not tolerate well any season, especially summer. If life were to arise, it could do so only in a stable ionized electric field. Constant electric fields in lab animals increased their activity, food and water consumption, body temperature, oxygen consumption, intestinal mobility and immunobiological reactions, and enzyme activity.<sup>9</sup> Most interestingly, by this they decreased their fertility. However, blood potassium, blood sodium, and glycolysis lowered which resulted in tumor development which is our problem today. (Remember, though, these animals, like all lab animals, were on abiological diets.) Animals given the choice of electric free and electric stimulated areas, chose to sleep in the former and play in the latter. Bees placed under a heavy DC field (the others put under AC), as under a high tension power line, became so aggressive they killed one another and their offspring!<sup>10</sup> Taste, smell, hearing and touch was altered in people placed in an alternating electric field of 100,000 v/m with nervous pain lingering for several hours. Even tetanus was induced in a turtles' heart through electrical transmission. Retardation of embryonic stages of Drosophila were seen up to the 13th generation which shows the impact of these waves. Microwave affects cytochrome oxydase activity which affects the hypothalamus and thalamus to react to pain and emotions. The loss of the disc would have brought adverse charges in the earth's electromagnetic fields, and thus those within it. Negative ions are destroyed by smoking and frying food, fire in other words, so we can eliminate our ancestors evolving from eating their fireside dinners. Egypt could not have remained too stable for long had they been using fire for light or cooking with it.

People who were particularly stable in their genetic make-up, would be hit hard by any change. EEG readings after negative ionization showed in one study advanced alpha rhythms from the occipital to the forebrain which creates idea conception. The brain thus relaxed during frequency stabilization improved ability, while the two brain hemisphere's synchronized with a more stable personality.<sup>11</sup> This may be why we see the elaborate headpieces on Egyptians to keep these resonances going. This may also account for their confusion so evident in their texts from the change of the gods. The disc must have contained countermeasures to the positive rays of the sun. From the Syrian city of Ugarit we have a poem dedicated to the Goddess Anat, who massacred the people and changed the two dawns and the position of the stars in the sky. Were they speaking of the times at the Fall and after the deluge or that the disc no longer shown in the sky? A Talmud tractate says that seven days before the Flood, God altered the order of nature and made the sun rise in the west and set in the east, but here was another time. We can see, however, that if these people were affected all over the world, why legends say great empires once risen, fell abruptly, as the people would have suddenly lost all this if they were biochemically geared for another form of environment.

The natural satellites in the sky may have been the reason the stars as described from these times do not match now. They may have also helped retard harmful effects from other celestial bodies which may have given weight to the zodiac which then formed the animal and other figures we know it by. Seneca described this great change of configurations of the zodiac and described the loss of the polar star in the Great Bear. How could it happen so fast? The constellation "bears" a little resemblance today, but is it the movement of the earth that has changed it or what?

It seems unbelievable that the earth and sky could have changed that much, for the time since Seneca is really only yesterday.

To those familiar with Akhenaten's HYMN TO THE ATEN, does not the following sound so familiar from the Veda concerning the disc: (Note it is here referred to as a bird as the wings often seen on the disc in Egyptian hieroglyphics):

*"Thou art the seer, thou art illustrious, the God Lord of birds!  
Thou art the Lord, of the aspect of fire, thou art our ultimate redemption,  
Rippling with power, kindly, and never cheerless,  
Thou art thriving and irresistible.  
Of thy heat that never lackest in fame we hear,  
All that is future and all that has befallen.  
Superbly thou shinest upon all that moves and stands.  
Eclipsing the splendor of the sun.  
Thou art the finisher of all that is, the lasting and the brief.  
Just as the wrathful sun may burn the creatures,  
Thus dost thou devour them like the fire of sacrifice.  
And terrible at the Dissolution dost thou rise firelike.  
Destroying and ending the revolution of the Eon.  
To thee, Lord of the birds, do we come for refuge.  
To thee, most august One without darkness, roaming the clouds,  
Approaching thee, Bird Garuda of great strength,  
That art the here and the yonder, boon-granting, of invincible valor!"<sup>1 2</sup>*

This was said beforehand to be the "bright-shining Bird" of which the Gods "took refuge" saying, "Fire, deign to grow no more! Would that thou do not seek to burn us. For this huge mass of thine creeps fiercely onward!" This bird that shines is nothing more than a satellite of some sort. In Akhenaten's hymn, the God Shu lives in the disc. How could a God live in a burning sun? It means just what is said, it is a vehicle. In another line from his famous hymn it is stated that the sun "shinest as the Aien by day," implying that the sun has a companion.

The disc seems to rise with the sun and may have drawn some of its power from it. Our most recent satellite, Landsat-5, orbits the earth in sun-synchrony, near polar paths every 100 minutes, and then repeats its ground coverage every 16 days at 700Km altitude.<sup>1 3</sup> To an oxyopic people, this would be just another star.

Whatever happened, to the Egyptians and their peoples around the world, it's loss forever changed the face of the earth.

AMEN  
REFERENCES

1. THE MAHABHARATA-VOL. I
2. THE RIG VEDA-An Anthology-edited by Wendy Doniger O'Flaherty - Penguin Classics-New York-1984
3. THE GODS OF THE EGYPTIANS-E.A. Wallis Budge - Vol. I- 1904 - reprint - 1969 Dover Publishing Company, Inc.-New York
4. IBID.
5. THE MAHABHARATA-VOL. 2 & 3
6. DAS ALTEN DER BABYLONISCHEN ASTRONOMIE - Alfred Jeremias - 1908
7. ANCIENT EGYPTIAN PYRAMID TEXT - R. O. Faulkner - Aris & Phillips - Bolchazy-Carducci Publishers-1969-Oak Park, Ill.
8. BIOLOGICAL EFFECTS AND DOSIMETRY OF NONIONIZING RADIATION - Radiofrequency and Microwave Energies - NATO Scientific Affairs Division - edited by Martino Grandolfo, Sol M. Michaelson and Alessandro Rindi-Plenum Press-1983
9. IBID.
10. IBID.
11. IBID.
12. THE MAHABHARATA-VOL. I
13. SCIENCE NEWS-April 6, 1984

CHAPTER THIRTY-THREE

EGYPTIAN TERATOLOGY AND PHYSIOLOGY

Do not laugh at a blind man nor tease a dwarf  
Nor injure the affairs of the lame.  
Do not tease a man who is in the hand of the god,  
Nor be fierce of face against him if he errs.

Instructions of Amen-em-opet,  
son of Ka-nakht-Thebes (?)  
7 - 6 centuries (?)

Amen-em-opet may have had the official designation - Amen - to his name, but he, like many forced to submission under Amen-Ra, knew that it was not the gods who perpetrated the crimes but 'the god,' and saw his people suffer from the morbidity of god's reign. As far as disease is concerned, before 1500 B.C.E., mummies show us little or none at all. In fact, the cause of death cannot be found for the early Dynasty mummies, whereas infection and trauma are rife in later times. No evidence of the three common scourges of mankind are found, TB, syphilis or tumors. This tells us that their diets and lifestyles were excellent and their morals uncommonly supreme. An alteration of this, and you have pathergasia which sets the ball rolling for a decaying of generations. Rob the body and mind of the nutrients it demands, and moral promiscuity follows, the final stage until the lineages become wasted and expire. Even early mummies that did show severe fractures, showed no sepsis as later Dynasties did. This is utterly remarkable, if not a little exasperating. You could not make that claim today where poor diets cannot heal bones properly and often surgery is needed. I do have to smile at one pathologists remark that the viruses back then must have been of "lower virulence"(!) There they go again, with western medical rationality, that it is the terrible germ that we fear, never that man becomes ignorant of his world and self. These people had ultra-superior immune systems from the wheat, barley, meat, fruit, oils, meat, seeds and nuts. The germs were the same then as now. (Ever get the feeling that medicine is influenced by religion but instead of the devil, it is the germ, something to blame their own weaknesses on?)

The people knew where their dire ills came from, as Amen-em-opet and the Ebers tells us. One of the most logical outcomes of these disasters of Egypt was what we have already spoken of, but must now elaborate more upon, that of blindness. The blind were numerous in Egypt and as Amen-em-opet tells us with dwarfs, they were from the hand of god. Blind singers and musicians are often depicted. One would think paleopathologists would have picked up on this as an indicator of some general trauma, but not being sitologists, I guess we can expect this. When pictures of blind harpists tugged the heartstrings of the 19th century Egyptian enthusiasts, someone should have done some research. Obviously, they could not have understood the idea of radiation. Whether they were blind from birth or struck down by the gods, no one can tell. (plate no. 18)

Egyptians needed no written music but played totally by instinct (a fact Egyptologists never elaborate), a great indicator of their cerebral and neurological strengths. Music is nothing more than the body's relationship with the forces of sound in the universe. Once one has strummed a guitar, or struck keys on a piano, the notes should respond equally to the right and left brain hemispheres whose neuronal junctions are musical in their electrical workings and this relates back to the sounds of the music. The rhythms of the mind. Music always reflects how healthy the body is and why rock music describes unconnected neural junctions, the body out of balance, yearning to 'make connection,' while classical music relates a body in harmony with itself and the world. Women were never shown in Dynastic periods playing instruments, but merely enjoying what the men performed as a gynec does not have total hemisphere interplay because the corpus collosum is too weak. Also, the hands are too sensitive as each finger stimulates a corresponding organ and

irritation of them can do injury. They would not have dreamt of letting a woman blow a horn as it is too draining on her system, for a woman cannot lose oxygen flow without harm. Music and dancing seemed more a test of masculine neurological control, and if there was any dancing done it was the men who did it, for the same reasons as in Amerindian societies and even the Highland Fling which was once only done by men. As men became more androgynous they relied on musical notes and few people today have the instincts to play without them. Sherlock Holmes as a boy (so the story goes) was upset with himself because he could not learn the violin quickly despite the fact he had just gotten it a few days before. He was just upset, as many people are, that his brain hemispheres could not work mutually with his sense of touch and hearing. Helen Keller stated she could "feel" music which is just what you have to do to play automatically. Dermo-auditory perception is keenly lacking in Caucasians however many Indian, African and Oriental peoples still play without written music. Many Middle East and Oriental peoples do not beat time to the music with their foot as a white or black would, which is purely an example of the latter two's need for music to compensate for a neurological imbalance while the former people play music to reflect smoother mental functioning. The darker the skin, the better vitamin A content which makes the skin more responsive to sensations. Black people, as other dark skinned peoples, only get 'the beat' when on unwholesome foods. Some Arab friends of ours once remarked that they would play their music tapes for us but feared we might not find the music stimulating enough, thinking we liked rock. Correcting him on that issue, he said with great relief, "Allah, be praised."

Nonetheless, our blind minstrels were blind because of acute or progressive radiation. However, there is one area, already lightly covered, which points to the same problems. The endocrine system has been disrupted, the thyroid and pituitary in particular. There is no one walking the earth today who is not either hyper or hypo-thyroid, and the same weaknesses apply to every other endocrine organ to some extent or the other. They all go hand and hand, and acromegaly and dwarfism is most indicated in the Egyptian peoples. Again, we can rule out diet as the major fault, and rely on radiation as the culprit. We have already seen Akhenaten and his problem, and many peoples like himself came to worship the disc and sun as hypercalcemia demanded more exposure to the sun to soak in as much vitamin D as possible. As a son of Indra, he was suffering as they since the Fall, but without the negative ions of the disc he could not take the sun for long and like his ancestors was used to the environment of the hollow earth. A very revealing passage from an Assyrian sovereign to Akhenaten tells us that the sun was not well loved by all despite the latter's photophilia, and that at least somebody was quite aware this king was quite mad and knew not the sun's injurious ways:

*"Why are my messengers kept standing in the open sun? They will die in the open sun. If it does the king good to stand in the open sun, then let the king stand there and die in the open sun. Then will there be profit for the king! But really, why should they die in the open sun? . . . They will be killed in the open sun!"<sup>2</sup>*

These were terribly bold words to say to the 'sun' king Akhenaten. The sovereign makes such remonstrations against the sun that it seems to be overstated as if the sun had become very evil, which perhaps it did, with a malfunctioning disc as

Akhenaten seems to have lost control over it. Nonetheless, as to our blindness, acromegaly or any severe pituitary malfunction reduces visual fields and Akhenaten was no different than his blind father as the Veda tells us Indra came to be. The story of Oedipus, clearly the tale of Akhenaten's reign, tells of his eventual blindness. Statuary and reliefs of Akhenaten show the typical inflamed, squinting eyes. The older he became, the more prognathous his face, the bigger and more inverted his lips with a craving for heavy, fatted foods and drink. The fat to help metabolize what little vitamin A he had and the alcohol to do the same with the little iron he had. Because of his photophilia, it is easy to assume he was of light skin. Sooner or later he would have started to brown as the adrenal cortex is not receiving enough stimuli from the pituitary and whatever copper/zinc/iron levels he had, reacting to the heavy CO<sub>2</sub> and ionization, would mean progressive skin changes. His father was red skinned so his offspring would be varying shades of lightness which would have transformed to darker in an unnatural environment. Here is where white was not a last state and where biochemistry can go in the reverse depending on the organism and surroundings, but it is still a degeneration. (See why I told you no one walks the earth in perfection?) From an olive skin the degeneration is green/red/brown/yellow/white, but if there are light offspring, it goes the other way if diet is wrong and going by what Akhenaten devoured in his bas reliefs, this would have led to his further degeneration to other colors. Under the despoiled environment, olive skinned people, if they could not help themselves, just eventually 'whitened out' and died. Today, whites with Addison or Cushings disease, or those on refined sugar, often turn brown or copper colors because of faulty endocrine function. Akhenaten also showed the classic open mouth in his later years from hyperglossia just as his father did. Many people today have progressive acromegaly for if you look around you, you will see the 'cod-fish' open mouth in many. In a few more generations Neanderthal shall return. Nonetheless, going by the Ebers and Egyptian art, many had an 'atut,' or thyroid, problem, if you recall the Ebers. It would be interesting to know, however, if his acromegaly was hastened by radiation rather than just environment alone. As we have learned, he was the head of the flying corps there and in charge of the disc, which seems to have been the reason for everyone's downfall due to his inefficiency. If I were, however, to make but one comment on him it would be this, confirming his lineage. Look at the picture (plate no. 19) here, if man wants to look at a true son of God, here he is, the very stigma of Satan himself revealed in this unfortunate face, which is only an endocrine problem and nothing more, despite man's religious fear of him that resides in the very core of his blackest dreams. It is sad, he was a true Nibiruian, but circumstances led his family astray as his father seems to have been at one time one of the noblest soldiers of these lineages. The Nibiruian family gave them every chance, but their corrupted biochemistries led them to other paths.

The thyroid absorbs more radiation than any other body organ because radionuclides concentrate on energy producing areas most and affects children more because they are so small making cells a prime target for radiation. Fallout from the Marshall Islands increased thyroid cancer incidences and other thyroid abnormalities as well as leukemia. They have found that here, genetic defects are appearing in the second generations. Retardation and stunted growth has been observed as well. The same problems have been witnessed at Hiroshima and Nagasaki.



Just x-rays taken of the mother when pregnant have produced leukemia and childhood cancers through to adult. Ebers again points to an astounding number of pituitary disorders and particularly acromegaly-induced galactorrhea which is excessive milk flow. If you think I am speaking only of women I am not. "*Man's Milk*" was used in treatments in Ebers and in acromegaly men often experience it. Egyptian artwork is rampant with breasted men. When we speak of pituitary disruption as this, we are again discussing androgyny. Akhenaten had very feminine features, even a gynecic pelvis, broader than most women today! (plate no. 20) As you can see in this picture, estrogen influx is heavy, having occurred at conception. Androgyny was the stigma of their lineages. The same gender aberrated people are seen in other Egyptian, as well as the Veda and Sumerian, scripts. Hermaphrodites were common as we have seen as Tem was said to have onanized and created Shu and Tefnut, which is not impossible, and there are cases on record. "*Now a myth of this character can only be the product of a people at a low level of civilization*" committed Budge.<sup>3</sup> Other writers have elaborated it into some philosophical meaning as one author declares it is symbolic blastogenesis.<sup>4</sup> There has been a mistranslation, again translation is in the eyes of the beholder, for the god is often said to give birth from his mouth but the translation can mean vulva, but the translator could not harbor the idea of an Egyptian god putting his own semen in his vulva not realizing the problem. The mouth lends to it a philosophical bend while we lose the medical implications here. The more we understand, the more we can come to know what was happening in these times. There was nothing ignorant about Egyptian civilization, they were only relating what they knew and we have been too blind to interpret it. But, when you see thyroid problems, tumors, insanity, galactorrhea, dwarfism, etc., etc., there was definitely a serious calamity. Since Velikovsky, it has been popular to blame the events of Exodus and the plagues, etc., on volcanic eruption. The finding of the collapsed volcano Santorini in Greece has some historians stating it was from this eruption between 1450 and 1200 B.C.E. that darkened Egyptian skies.<sup>5</sup> Again, you would not find such serious pathologies among a people on as healthy a diet as they. With the severe volcanic eruptions we have seen in this century, no one was as badly affected and we are physically at the low end compared to Egyptians, even in their worst of times.

The Veda is very clear that they knew the differences between comets, meteors and "*celestial chariots*" and stated very succinctly that the noise and commotion was from the battles of the gods and if there were any environmental upheavals, it was a result of that. Not rain gods or lightening gods or other translated gibberish, but a devastating war.

The people of Ra seemed to know what to do to avoid the problems while those of Indra did not fare so well. The taboo on fish and water for instance. Both strontium-90 and cesium-137 were no doubt contained in the fish (the former hits the skeleton and the latter resides in the flesh). Tritium from fusion explosions is taken up by water and evenly distributed throughout the body, hence their sudden rise to build pools for water. They certainly did not swim in them. This is easily deducted for Egyptian remains show a lack of a torus auditivus, a bony swelling in the external ear canal, caused by swimming and has been found in all peoples ancient and modern and reflects why man should not be in the water unless protected. One

study on ancient Egyptians found none until the time of the Greeks and Romans.<sup>6</sup> It was remarkable that a river community did not swim; pictures show workers in the water no higher than knee-deep. But here we equate 20th century thinking to Egyptian and it will not work. It was thought the temperature of the Nile might have prevented this as there is a difference between Polynesian and Melanesian ratios but we do not know if the swellings are deep or superficial in the ancient Egyptians, so the study is inconclusive. The Egyptians did not jump into the water no doubt because they knew our ears are not aquatic and drainage cannot occur. They also probably knew the water and all in it seeps into your system. But it also proves that these pools they built were not for recreation but for drinking water and irrigation, cleaning, etc. Remember how Indra's wife made him bring in clean water? All this is also a strike against the aquatic ape evolutionary theory as apes developing exostoses as this from swimming could not evolve at all for when the ears are infected, or their acuteness lost, it makes you a prime target for prey and your perception of things is very much off.

It is no wonder the 'anointing of oil' came to be an Egyptian hallmark. We know it repels radiation and if they lost the power of the disc, it does protect one from harmful rays of the sun. This covering of the body with oil is seen in many cultures. The Hawaiians, whose customs were so very Egyptian, retained the daily ritual with coconut oil. When the missionaries came they made them stop the practice and many Hawaiians died of skin cancer, leprosy, and other infections as the sun lowers immunity. Another gift of Christianity to the Hawaiians.

If you look closely at the picture of the blind musicians you will notice bulbous bellies and on the harpist, decidedly enlarged mammary glands. I cannot help but think what we have is acromegaly represented here. Also, there is an enlargement of the noses and the harpist has a hawk nose, definitely not Egyptian, more like the nomadic tribes as the Hyskos. We are either seeing miscegenation here or the resulting environment, but most likely both. It would be interesting to know if they are bald because of this malady or shaved.

Another telltale sign is the variety of dwarfs and other hypopituitary syndromes seen. Thyroid problems trigger these disorders or vice versa. Look at the picture. (plate no. 21) This is Seneb with his wife and offspring who sit at his feet. This is from Seneb's tomb and is dated at the 6th Dynasty. As you can see Seneb is a dwarf, a chondrodystrophic dwarf to be exact, that is his limbs are short but his trunk and head are normal. I thought perhaps it might be achondroplasia, but his nose bridge is not flat nor is his forehead bulging. Chondrodystrophia is a pituitary disorder. What is a pituitary disorder this severe doing in the 6th dynasty? (This date is, according to traditional Egyptology, which is very shaky, 2323-2150 B.C.E.) The worse I would expect, and even this is too severe, is Schuller-Christian disease - a short stature. On the alibile diet Egyptians had, there is no reason for any of the above. If the dating on Seneb is right, then these events leading up to Exodus occurred long before the traditional time. What we are seeing of Egyptian art and history is the remnants of a dying people. I believe the interpretations of dating are way off the mark. If Velikovsky and others want to attribute earthquakes to Exodus, they are welcome to it, but I see these events

thousands of years before, perhaps at the time of Seneb. As we have seen most of the principal characters of this drama were all contemporaneous with one another. In other words, Heliopolis fell over 5000 years ago, Exodus anywhere from (going by the Veda, roughly fifteen years) 10-50 years later. If volcanoes boomed and banged in 1450 B.C.E. or so, I totally agree, as the Veda's tell us the gods tripped them off with their warfare for these battles went on for many, many years. We also have to contend with the fact that our idea of a year and the Egyptians were two different thoughts entirely. If an Egyptian said someone lived 80 years, since their years might have been reckoned longer, they may have been speaking of someone who lived 160 or 1600 years or more by our reasoning. A year to us is the earth's complete rotation around the sun but their bodies were not attuned to decay as most organic matter is. A year was based on their own bodily universe which, if they were "*master's of their senses*," was longer. We are at the mercy of time because we are influenced by entropy and like unintelligent organic and inorganic matter, we too decay. They may not have even registered time as we, as years were only counted when a Pharaoh came to power until his end at reign or death. Time was not recorded. There are many mysteries as to the dating and to the people themselves, as when Hatsheput recorded the expulsion of the Hyskos some two generations later from her supposed lifetime, which makes no sense. But if we go by her being a daughter of Indra she had been alive and well for thousands of years. We are very wrong if we judge Egyptian time with our reasoning for we are prisoners of the forces of nature, they were not. They did not even accept death. I wish before historians compose these studies, that they would obtain at least a minimum of five years study in the biological sciences and forensic pathology. History is too vital to man's future to start playing games with it. If we know our past, our future is secure. We are at the most sensitive time of man's history with nuclear war staring us in the face. Unless we come to know ourselves biologically, and realize the primrose path we have been led on, we will make the same mistakes the gods themselves made, nuclear war.

If you will notice the skin tones of Seneb and his wife. He has retained a better copper/zinc/iron balance than she, which is logical - just look at the two light-skinned children at her feet for menstruation and childbirth has put too much of a strain on an already weakened system. With olive skin she would better absorb the sun's rays but skin tones have now changed, ultraviolet light is not well absorbed and vitamin D cannot metabolize well. Seneb's mother was probably light skinned and the reason for his handicap from her own lack of vitamin's A and D, causing the fetus to develop poorly. His father was probably very dark skinned, if not olive skinned. This white skin would bring forth bowed legs, narrow rib cages and decayed teeth which is common in whites today, and this progression shows up in the mummy record. Also, the high protruding breast of Egyptian women as today, which are too large and unhealthy, definitely not suited to breastfeeding. This is from a loss of vitamin D metabolism as it synthesizes estrogen. Breasts must be low and small so that the mother can, without effort, hold the baby to her breast which was important to Egyptian women who sat on their forelegs. This posture, as in eating, kept the heart at ease by not having to concentrate on feeding blood to the extremities, thereby a stronger, richer supply of milk was given. Big breasted women never made good mothers and men's abnormal fascination with the female breast is just pent up frustrations and thwarted brain nerve and tissue misalignment which was

missed during maturation if they were not breastfed as babies. Egyptian women breastfed their babies, even the queens, until degeneration set in and mastauxe brought galactorrhea, mastitis, tumors, etc. and the small, healthy breasts of Egyptian women were no more. Buxom movie starlette's may turn the heads of men, but they only reveal the fact of degeneration. If the males were themselves healthy, they would be quite disgusted by them. Many Islamic and Hebraic peoples coming here are indeed so, but then the males there are breastfed. The same thing happened in Sumer as Egypt, large breasts developed and transparent gowns were worn by the women like the unchasteness of western women today, showing only their scopophillic abilities to the harm of themselves and the male populace. Exposing the body in erotic suggestiveness, whether it is wearing shorts or bare arms, is only the body trying to destroy itself and those who look, through iconolagny, for every move is a cellular disaster. Westerners are not atuned to this because of their lack of sense response. The process has been the same in every major civilization, a biological harbinger of disaster. This is why there are no true Egyptians, Sumerians, Greeks or Romans today.

If you will now look at our next case of dwarfism (plate no. 22). This is very classic, and indicative of severe pathocrine affects right from the womb. It is not achondroplasia but chondrodystrophia with oxycephalia. The latter is also called a "steeple skull," which this unfortunate person has, where there is premature closure of the coronal and sagittal sutures. Parrot-like noses are very common as we have here with poor development of maxillary, zygomatic and malar bones, giving a child-like quality. Syndactylism often is present but we cannot tell this here. We see oxycephalia in mild and severe forms today, and it is genetic or induced and can be congenital or delayed. The induced can be from poor maternal nutrition as we see today and from drugs and poor living habits. Dwarfism and shorter people are becoming more common. However, I cannot attribute these reasons of oxycephalia because of Egyptian diet and living standards, nor to any exploding volcano. Only severe radiation damage would have heralded this and/or the result of positive ionization. An interesting find was made in 1985 of a mummified baby in a basement, of all places, in Marseille, France. If you will look at the picture (plate no. 23) it looks very much like our dwarf, steeple skull and all. There has been much speculation, some believe he is the child of a Viking warrior while one Dr. Louis DeCarlo, an Egyptologist, believes he is a descendant of the Phagonic lines. He makes no mention on the pathocrine disorder which is very evident. Even the arms show a decided atrophy. The baby also shows another peculiarity, he has blue eyes, which is why he is believed by some to be of Viking descent. He is believed to have been taken to France by those who were with Napoleon in Egypt. As for his blue eyes, it could be from the embalming, or the fact that we should expect to find blue eyes among the very white skinned Egyptians that lived there as the lineages of Indra, and others, degenerated. When we remember that few of our traits are 'racial,' blue eyes can appear from many degenerative processes. Others believe he is straight from outer space, which indirectly he is, but his home, like everyone else's, was earth. This malformed little body is but another piece of evidence as to what happened, and that not all of them survived to adulthood.

We are now going to delve deeper into Egyptian physiology and pathology which I

feel will convince the reader that the Egyptians were a very genetically strong people whose fall was not self-induced. We really know nothing of pre-Dynastic Egypt other than what little comes to us of the days of Ra and Osiris through later generations. Egypt as we know it just sprung up, which would fit in here with its takeover. For all we know, they wore clothing similar to ours today before the fall. Does this sound ridiculous? I don't think so, for remember, almost everything we see of Egypt in her art and literature is mostly of later generations and what they think of the past is reflected in their own lifestyles. The Veda has already told us this and how the effeminate clothing was despised by men. We are going to have to explore an area that may shed an entire new light on a civilization that is really showing its decline. Every bit of the Egyptian BOOK OF THE DEAD reflects the fact that it is derived from a better time and the writers are merely trying to recall those ideas and keep them alive. One thing for instance, that has always puzzled everyone, is that the Great Pyramid has no hieroglyphics. It is a functional structure, with no occult and mystery symbols in it. Surely this reflects the mentality of the people who built it and the degeneration mentally of those who came later who covered their tombs with symbols. Then again, we have to remember symbols may mean more than we think, and merely reflect a dire situation the people were thrown into. We still do not know the powers from a standpoint of physics and other disciplines, that may apply to the use of imagery and symbol. However, it seems these were not needed by those who built the Great Pyramid. There was no religious connotation here as things later came to be, all seemed more practical. If they had such a command of themselves and the universe as the texts tell us, religious ritual was ridiculous to them. These symbols and imageries merely became religious when man forgot the scientific meanings behind them. They respected the forces that gave them life, but knew if they lost the mastery of their senses these forces would just as soon take it back. The Great Pyramid is too scientifically structured to have been built by a people hampered by religious zeal. This is a structure built by genius and geniuses can never come from a religious people for they are too busy praying as to why they are so faulted to ever be cognizant of the forces around them to help their morbid situation. Structures, artwork, dress, always reflect the biological state of a people. The Great Pyramid tells us then a great deal and so does their dress which quite frankly, does not match the ingenuity of the pyramids, but does tell us exactly what was happening to them. The kilts progressed to skirts and then to long robes as years passed to the costume displayed today in the Middle East, a reflection of a hyperthyroid people. These people are not adapted to the environment and never will be, despite what evolutionists say, if they continue as they have (heavy smoking, sugar and alcohol consumption, etc.), and have only adopted a very appropriate costume to the demands of the environment. Hyperthyroid peoples are heat intolerant. Hypothyroid Caucasians (when not on refined sugar) are actually better adapted and can tolerate the heat and have always laughed at the long robes of the men. However, those who don shorts in the summer tell us how hyperthyroid some are as well. When the bloodlines of the Nibiru radiated to the four corners of the earth, many groups in Europe yet retained the pants for men and skirts for women. Crusaders who often carried these close lineages, found the men of Constantinople very effeminate and disgusting in their robes, perfumes and jewelry. But they had retained a better metabolism and pants were not a problem for them, although it should be stated that the climate they came from and their many hypothyroid conditions made pants more

practical. If Europe had had the same climate, no doubt all of America today would be no different than Middle Easterners, in fact the long robes were worn quite up till late times by many Europeans. It should be stated also that many Arabs and Hebrew peoples wore pants, even under the long robes, and what we are actually seeing is the same mosaic of biochemistries. Even in the Orient there were some men who donned only pants while others the robes. There seemed to be a rivalry between those men who would and those who wouldn't! As we saw, the problem of gender identification was most acute among all these people, so something was occurring. As Zephaniah 1:8 stated: *"And it shall come to pass in the day of the Lord's sacrifice, that I will punish the princes, and the king's children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparel."* The clothing that we see in Egyptian portrayals is definitely not what it used to be. A very curious discovery was made in 1937 in France; the carvings at Lussac-les-Chateaux depicted, to the astonishment of Stephane Lwoff, men, women and children dressed in trousers and skirts, shoes and hats as those today. The carvings date back 15,000 years! This is so astounding that a civilization, as has been so suspected, existed similar to our own thousands of years ago. Trousers on men has curiously been found on finger-painted textiles from the 'Ain Ghazal site in the Middle East dated at 7250 - 6200 B.C.E. (see Archacology - Nov/Dec - 1987). This all lends credence to my suspicions that Egyptian dress reveals a decline in biological homeostasis. The Veda's too convinced me that, as the Pandava's admitted themselves, dress for men had to change not because they particularly liked it, but out of dire necessity.

Clothes tell us everything about a person. Clothes do not make the man, man makes the clothes. His clothing is but a reflection of his internal health. When we see men donning kilts and full skirts in Egyptian pictures it reveals very much. Man has one million more red blood cells per centimeter of blood than woman. He also has a blood which is of a higher specific gravity which is why men are more suited to flying and space flight. Their metabolism is more adaptable, whereas a gynec relies on familiar surroundings and being sedentary. Testosterone, as we have seen, is a man's best friend as it transports oxygen to red blood cells and increases hemoglobin synthesis and is the principle reason for the high cell rate compared to women. It has been used successfully in treating aplastic anemia and chronic renal disease (just as in the Ebers!) The mean normal testicular production of testosterone is 7.0mg./day, however this is on Caucasian men, and random, for 'normal' is very hard to find nowadays as nearly all men have estrogen as well, its affects being if it is endogenous or exogenous. Testosterone affects muscle and bone tissue and the terrific oxygen turnover (is supposed to, but due to poor diet and genetics it is getting less and less; enter the computer age) gives him a brain capable of spontaneous deduction and mental logic, genius in other words. However, diets low in zinc and vitamin E make a man weak and helpless and unable to cope with his world as testosterone thrives on these two elements. It is no wonder teen suicides are highest amongst boys for just when their minds and bodies expect this biological spurt, they are left wondering what life is all about and that tired out, 20th century cliché, *I have to find myself.*" His 'self' left when his mother stopped breastfeeding him and serving him healthy foods to keep pace with his growth. Next step, drugs and alcohol because testosterone decreases, amino acids then catabolize which means man is left with a life he cannot understand. Protein synthesis is

stepped up by it and a long life guaranteed by testosterone, giving both equal command of body and mind. Robbed of testosterone, males will turn to crime, sports, drugs, alcoholism, and moral promiscuity to try and prove to their minds what their bodies lack. Testosterone binds nitrogen, potassium, phosphorus and calcium, all conducive to healthy cells. It healthfully distributes cholesterol and retards fat. One look at the average overweight male tells you how much they lack. It has been often stated that Amerindians and Oriental males have exogenous testosterone and are thus gender aberrations or immature because they lack body hair. Egyptians lacked body hair as well and some Caucasian males do also. So, I do not believe this statement is correct as Amerindians and Orientals have a muscle mass far stronger and less 'rubbery' than most Caucasian males (Oh, yes, racism has entered the hallowed halls of endocrinology). Hirsutism is caused by unbound, exogenous testosterone, hair the result of the testosterone unable to do its job of purifying the blood and keep replacing injured and dead cells as rapidly as it does. In some Caucasians, hypogonadism is common with hair loss attending but also feminization accompanies. Whites, on the whole, suffer from too much testosterone because it is exogenous and cannot affect prostate, testis, etc. Again from heavy sugar diets and their vitamin A problems. (In fairness, it should be stated that a very andric man can show hirsutism (the same for a gynec woman), but from a poor liver. The liver stimulates vitamin D which testosterone and estrogen needs.) Too much body hair results and they always have a catabolic attitude to life, that means a macho attitude with destructive tendencies, drinking, sports, erotism, etc. Testosterone cannot bind to the nucleus of cells, only the periphery, which causes irrational behavior.

The problem with testosterone is that it is episodic. It is also believed to be only diurnal, which would be a shame as cells turn over so greatly at night, and for it to lower then would be disastrous to cells. It rises during exercise and aggressive acts. Here is the catch, why should it rise at this time? This is also the reason insufficient males must do these things as it is the only time they can get a rise of testosterone in their anemic systems to feel really 'macho.' Among western scientists it has been a 'mystery' why testosterone is not stable, but if they would only study sitology and history, poor nutrition and living habits has caused hemiterata through weakened germ plasms until it has manifested as it has today with severe gender aberrations - erotism dominates his life. Add poor diets and it is no wonder we are seeing such a rise in immorality. However, as we have seen, even the women are not alone for they have a serious androgyny problem. If an ancient Egyptian could see how many women don men's clothing today, he or she would literally die of fright.

In the following we have an interesting line:

*"O Osiris the King, take the Eye of Horus which he has made hale-a kilt (called) 'Horus is high.'"*

The plea to Osiris seems to be that the Eye has been too highly charged and the rays are too dominant. A kilt is then worn to combat it, jokingly called "*Horus is high*" for when the Eye is up, the kilt must be worn. Another passage reads:

*O Hpt, Hnny, Zmnyy, I am pure, I have taken my god's kilt, and I establish myself there as a god like them.*<sup>16</sup>

The problem with testosterone is that it needs radiating heat to function and remain stable and endogenous or else the brain nerve cells will seek stimulus from injurious means. If a man is healthy and genetically sound, he will refrain from loose clothing as robes and prefer closer fitting clothes as pants and shirts. Since he is pouring out more radiant heat than a woman, he will need to keep his body from being influenced by the environment and from losing his own homeostasis. In other words, keeping his own universe, the body, from entropy. Closer fitting clothing will do this. As the testis are reactive to heat (if a man is low in zinc and vitamin E, heat is more spermicidal) testosterone will then react and do its job more efficiently, to his physical and mental well being. In Egypt, the use of the kilt and skirt tells us that hyperthyroid problems were causing heat intolerance and they could not function with their normal wearing apparel. Long skirts, however, were not as close fitting as the kilts and allowed air flow through them letting perspiration to cool them. Robes were a later addition, but they all spelled the same two things, one or the other, or both, hyperthyroidism and androgyny. Pants were introduced to the Romans by the Teutons as Germany had received, like the British Isles, a heavy flow of refugees from Egypt and those already there, however the Romans, who were highly androgynous, preferred puttees, (fancy bloomer-like drawers!). Amerindians and their many tribes had very similar compunctions as to the proper masculine dress. Some preferred the bare body while others covered it in buckskin shirt and pants. Some long hair, some short. In India, there was death by hanging to those wearing clothing of the opposite gender. And in the Laws of Moses the following from Deut. 22:3 - - "*A woman must not wear men's clothing, nor a man wear women's clothing, for the Lord your God detests anyone who does this.*" Obviously, in Moses day, clothing was more distinctive between the genders. Robes could not have been worn by his male followers. If the Lord was upset back then, he must be fit to be tied by now! One look at what is allowed in the churches and synagogues, particularly in America, is enough to give one apoplexy. Pants on women entering the church is the grossest and vilest affront to morality and health, not to mention they crop off their hair having no feminine instincts against this. Or, you have those who dress like men all week but then put on the proper clothing to meet their 'god.' It is disgusting how religious TV programs show women (it is bad enough they show women anyway - purdah ladies, heaven loves purdah!) with pants and the woman host of one is obese and short haired. She broke every law Moses had. One of the most demeaning actions against femininity is when western women tourists appear in the Middle East with pants on. They insult every true gynec and to think they have the nerve to step on consecrated ground in their androgynous ways! They are now having to put up signs in many tourist areas that women are not allowed unless they are wearing dresses. Even in the poorest countries of the world, where missionaries, and their laughable counterpart, the Peace Corps, have not infiltrated too badly, women still wear dresses, but that will soon end thanks to the latter two. Middle Eastern peoples and others in the world who have not become demented are very insulted as they yet have stable biological systems which when they see someone so aberrated, they cannot register appropriately, and their system becomes autolytic to it and it does a great deal of injury to their cellular structures. Women with testosterone feel no



compunction about donning pants. Like men, they feel the need to keep the testosterone flowing. Their own genitals are full of testosterone and need to expend the heat that only pants can do. A healthy woman is a rarity indeed today, but in the Middle East and Orient and scattered areas of the world, they are yet, and quite sensitive to their feminine instincts and body awareness. Woman does not need to expend a heavy heat load as a man does. Flowing skirts keep her body temperature stable and the flow of air keeps bacteria from forming and estrogen, which cannot tolerate intense heat nor cold, flowing freely and healthfully. Because a woman has a more delicate skin she is constantly fighting bacteria of which she is most susceptible to in her delicate condition. How smart she is, and how protective her husband is is the mark of her long life and healthy offspring. Mycoplasmas, which are free-living microorganisms, are her biggest problem, which, unlike bacteria, are so small they cannot be seen even under a lighted microscope and unfortunately cause everything from kidney stones to premature labor as well as pelvic inflammations<sup>11</sup> which pants wearing can attract and the uncovering of the body. Women through history up until the 19th century were much smarter than by today's standards in that they covered their bodies from top to bottom. If they had refrained from the tight corsets they would have been the picture of health. Ruffled sleeves, leg-o-mutton sleeves, kept her body temperature on her arms and hands at a constant degree. Ruffles at the hands, which are more susceptible to cold and the gigot sleeve with a pointed cuff covered the hand. High neck collars of all periods protected the delicate thyroid from radiation and ionization of which it is always susceptible. Men also wore high collars and uniforms with military flair. If you were to put a uniform from the Napoleonic period or the Confederacy on men today you would soon see the difference in manhood. Men in those days of purer foodstuffs, had squarer, straighter backs and necks. It is no wonder men today laugh at the uniforms then. The laugh is on them for they are revealing their own biological ineptness. Men so degraded prefer the 'freer' look of open collars, as their spines are so misaligned, and with such poor musculature, they have to adapt to a degenerative look, at the same time suscepting their thyroid to ionization and other radiations. I believe it was Harvard, but a recent study at a major university revealed that neckties obstructed the bloodflow through the jugular and carotid veins. This is very serious as cells are very stressed and brain activity is lessened. (Ever notice how when men are stressed or doing mental labor, they always loosen their tie?) But the report failed to state why. The sternocleidomastoid muscles are very strong in men, as are the veins and arteries, but if the muscles are weak, as well as the back and arm muscles, men loose the ability to sit and stand erect as they should; thus any tie is going to impede further bloodflow. As an 'army brat' I have always known you could always pick out military men, particularly those who were born to it, as they have been trained since youth to stand as men. However, if it is not natural to them it is very hard even with training. This military training is laughed at today, but it is most important that men in responsible positions such as soldiers, doctors, police, etc., retain good posture to keep blood and testosterone flowing as evenly as possible to the brain as they have to react fast and correctly. Discipline either comes naturally, but if not, it is a bother to the person. It is like the difference between a Thoroughbred and a donkey. Inanna said it best when she tried to uplift the falling states of man:

*To hold high your head on the lofty dais, you are fit,  
 To sit on the lapis lazuli throne, you are fit,  
 To cover you head with the crown, you are fit,  
 To gird yourself in the garment of kingship, you are fit,  
 To carry the mace and the weapon, you are fit, . . . ,  
 To guide straight the long bow and the arrow, you are fit . . . 12*

If you will look again at our lady from Sumer (plate no. 7) which is strange because the rest of the women at this time period of 5,000 years ago wore tight costumes, either long or short, as Egyptian women. She looks like she stepped out of the Renaissance, and if you will notice the peculiar gear on her back and the helmet like hat it is for this reason she is believed to have a life-support system on - the celestial clothing? Is she one of the Nibiruian peoples? It appears that the hose running down her back may be some sort of oxygen apparatus and I agree with Sitichin wholeheartedly on this. (see - 'The 12th Planet - Avon books) What really interests me is that she has the classic mesocephalic face, it is very feminine. Compare this again with the picture (plate no. 8). Here we have a woman with very strange headgear on, the statue found in Spain, date unknown, but note her face with the high cheekbones as our Sumerian lady has. Both have the small 'Egyptian' straight nose, quite unlike the Sumerian nose which was big and aquiline, like nomadic tribes. Our Spanish lady has the "lotus eyes" spoken of so highly in the Veda's. The bodice on the Sumerian figurine is tight as it should be (but the bust is too tight) and the neck well covered, quite unlike Sumerian and Egyptian dress. Priestesses' dress and behavior usually tried to follow that of the Goddesses. The priestesses of Isis even shaved all their body hair, a reflection of the influence of the Nibiruians upon some of the peoples as opposed to the hairy legged Sheba from the line of Indra. Why is there such a drastic discrepancy between the costumes of the priestesses' and those of the common woman? Are we seeing traces of leftover behavior patterns as they digress from the norm? In Sumer, just as we should expect from a morally degenerating society, comes the following, its contemporary reflections very alarming, between an andric to a gynec:

*"You (can keep on) wearing the large garments,  
 (But) I will cut down (even) my loin-cloth."<sup>13</sup>*

This is the mini-skirt controversy over 3,000 years ago! Today the emphasis is on pants (but mini-skirts are returning naturally) and if you do not wear them, you are very 'weird.' (Look who is calling someone else 'weird?!') This is what we expect, however, when women become more androgynous and lose their sense of body awareness and chastity. How can they do otherwise when testosterone confuses them so? Every feminine sensibility is dulled or lost. The pattern was the same in every civilization of the past. Men who found the lewd women attractive only reflected their own androgyny when they cannot deal with gynecs anymore and scopophilia comes naturally. Up until World War I men, for the most part, would not look at andric women and virgins were highly thought of, now men actively court these biological mishaps and as we have venereal disease, broken families, and a myriad other ailments of the state of man and women emerges; nature is getting revenge. Even Draupadi would chide her husband's oppositions when they began wearing earrings and she was

relieved her brothers had not degraded to feminine fashion even if it had to be out of necessity to fight the radiation. Of course, though, the people of Indra soon came to enjoy the new styles and dress as their own androgyny problems melted into the new clothing styles:

*The team of horses on the course, the Maruts, the sons of Rudra, workers of marvels adorned themselves like women and made the two world-halves grow strong. Trembling, the heroes drink to ecstasy in the rites.*

*They have grown to greatness; the Rudras have made a mansion in heaven. Singing their song and creating the power of Indra, they whose mother is the dappled cow have put on glory. When the handsome ones whose mother is a cow adorn themselves with their ornaments, they put shining things on their bodies. They drive away every attacker. Butter flows all along their path.<sup>14</sup>*

I know military historians have always found it embarrassing that such feminine attire was found on supposedly such mighty warriors; somehow, it did not connect, but when you stop to think that the earrings were usually of copper and that the heavy helmets were also, it is not so strange as the head attracts so much radiation that the copper would have defrayed it. It was always wondered why they wore such bulky, heavy armor to fight in, but I do not believe they were always doing that much fighting, but rather, protecting themselves in their make-shift uniforms. The remark that they "*adorned themselves like women*" is an excellent reference that this type dress was not the normal male attire. The copper would keep outside EMR from affecting the brain. The sudden rise of the Bronze Age (Bronze is copper and zinc, the combination detracts many radiations) may be indicative of what manner of war they fought. Our armed forces are trying to produce a suit which will defray radiations also. They are also devising a helmet and suit (plate no. 24) that will have electrodes that will react with the magnetic fields of the brain to allow the commander to know the state of the soldier and thus direct him. Our friend in the picture here looks a little familiar with his heavy helmet and backpack which is a lifesupporting system. Other intriguing photos are (plates no. 25 and 26). I have always found the large crested helmets over the sagittal crest interesting for if it had a copper base it would defray the radiations attracted most to that part of the head just as the heavy armbands around the biceps does. When we want to test a high electrical count on linemen, a detector is placed in an armband or on the head. If you will notice too, the ears on this gentleman and the Goddess Minerva. Are they representations of our "*conch eared*" friends, although the latter probably had more Spock-type ears?

In the following we have an interesting line:

*"You mount up to the sky, you are far from the earth, far from wife and kilt."<sup>15</sup>*

This was a plea of someone who hoped to "*ascend on the smoke of the great censuring,*"<sup>16</sup> which does not take too much imagination to see what that was. Whoever it was, was glad to be rid of the kilt and his wife as well, the latter for a reason best known to himself. The kilts, the heavy armor, the heavy use of jewelry which is

used therapeutically and to defray radiation is then understandable now when you think that they had to use whatever was at their disposal, whether they liked it or not.

Nonetheless, people who are "masters of their senses" usually have sense enough to cover as much of their body as possible because at anytime positive ionization, not to mention bacteria, has always been a problem even in the 'Golden Age.' It is well known that radiations are most attracted to the head, throat and pelvic areas of male and female. The Egyptians seem to have not gone outdoors without their elaborate wigs, both men and women. It has always been a puzzle why they did this, even Herodotus remarked on it. He reported that they shaved their heads from youth but also stated that Egypt had less bald heads than any other and Ebers, as we saw, has hair growth curatives. Natural hair peeks out under the heavy wool wigs of many Egyptian artworks. In other representations, the men of the earlier dynasties have very short hair, very cleancut, while the women have long, straight hair. The wigs were tied under the neck and the men seem to bemoan the fact they had to wear them. I believe it is obvious why they started using wigs because of the hair loss from the radiation of the sun and fallout. But, they also hid their own hair with wigs, helmets, etc., to guard against alopecia. Radiation is very attracted to hair and if you are ever severely radiated you will be totally shaved of all body hair if you do not lose it directly. This also reminds me of the bald priests and the precautions taken with the ark. It is also why body hair is a definite sign of body deterioration as it attracts more radiation from the environment to break cells down further. The (SAR) specific absorption rate of the head is 350  $MH_z$  while the whole body resonant frequency is 80  $MH_z$ . In the neck there is an absorption rate greater than the entire body, with three resonating zones, because of the thyroid. It is no wonder our Sumerian lady wears such a high collar. Women who have retained a thyroid sensitivity prefer a high collar, as do men. It has always been questioned if perhaps we were originally bald. I do not believe so. We are a (supposed to be) highly intelligent organism which means our brains are only fully functional when blood flow and heat are at a peak. We are only now realizing the relationships between heat and neuro-electrical systems of the brain. For years science has figured wrongly that because technology is not thoroughly developed in the hotter areas of the world it is because heat slows the thought processes. They forget that when the greatest civilizations in the world blossomed in very hot climates, they were still in the cold caves of Europe. As we will find, there is another reason why these people lost their abilities at technology, and a combination of miscegenation and refined foods has lowered them more from what they once were. There is too much emphasis on technology today, but there is not too much brainwork in a being that would burn a fuel oil (like their Anunnaki ancestors?) rather than use a cleaner and less caustic energy and a ton of other mistakes that has brought this planet down to its knees. Nonetheless, 85% of our body heat is lost through the top of the head. "Heating helmets" may be the norm with students and surgeons to boost their skills in the future as tests by one Dr. Peter Hancock, biologist at Thomas College, Waterville, Maine found that it enhanced thought processes in subjects. However, if people still had healthy heads of hair, this would not be needed as it keeps the heat from leaving. Men should show a crop of thick hair, the so called 'lion's mane' valued by the Egyptians and other peoples, especially by the gods of the Veda. Since man has a better and heavier blood flow and internal heat, the more hair he has, the

more intelligent he is apt to be. It is no wonder men panic when they start losing their hair so early. Every lost hair is that much less electrical conductivity of the brain. Hair in women and children need not be as thick, or strong, but more elastic and soft. We see a great deal of thick head hair on women now that androgyny has blown full force as they develop male characteristics. Women have to grow a long head of hair so her babe in arms can grasp it, which means thick hair is out of the question as it would be unmanageable while curly hair attracts too much bacteria. It is interesting that even a slight curl to the hair of a man or woman was considered obscene and unhealthy by many through the ages probably for this reason and the fact it shows a lack of copper which can cause an overactive libido. Mongoloids have naturally straight hair as they do not have as much a problem with copper metabolism. Another factor is that because of its shape, curly hair will definitely attract radiation more and also attract, as stated, bacteria and also parasites. A lack of copper also means a lack of zinc which means the gonads are suffering and the organism will have to compensate through immorality to fill a false desire from poor neurological junctions that result from the deficiency. Roman men valued and wore with pride their close, little Deb curls, but as we are finding, to our dismay, 90% of Romans practiced pedasty in the empire's last days.

It is very interesting that the Egyptian's wigs were wool. Why not natural hair or some other animal hair as camel or horse, even lion? Is it because wool contains lanolin, an oil that will reduce radiation waves by dissolving its energy just as it does for this grazing animal? Wool is also flame retardant. The scarves, and heavy veiling they wore would have been enough for the women under ordinary conditions. They need not have worn these very cumbersome wigs which on the wealthy women went past their waists as it would have done naturally. These people were also hiding the fact they were suffering from alopecia from radiation and hyperthyroid problems of which the latter, hair loss is very common. It is very unlikely that a people who were consuming all the healthful foods they were, which was definitely conducive to healthy hair, would have been balding. Balding today is a nutritional and living habit disorder. You can also throw in a little radiation to boot. But, a look at say 150 years ago, head hair was much thicker before our heavy influx of refined foods with a loss in B-complex and zinc. With the salacity revolution, just as anyone could predict holistically, came a heavy loss of hair as they lose nutrients from overindulgence. Hair is always a good barometer as to the health of a peoples, but the patterns of history are always the same. There was never anything mysterious about Nostradamus; as a 'master of his senses' he merely read the stars, environment and the ignorant organisms that abound within who cannot fight entropy, and the results are always like a broken record. Disaster.

That Egyptian men in particular could feel their gynandromorph problems I believe cannot be doubted. They seemed aware that they were prone to gynec tendencies and frailty. Others merely suffered a hyperthyroid condition which rose their surface skin temperature, but not their basal metabolic rate, and hence many donned feminine costumes, not by choice. One thing we do know from experiments, that disrupted thyroids in man and animals cause gestation formation to go awry as nerve cells fail to reach normal size and synapse with others, also dendrites become less extensive. And one very important detail; DNA synthesis is very much impaired. This means so

much. If this is lost or dulled, the life of an organism is lessened, and recovery (even from death?) is harder or not at all. We have here, definitely, the Fall all over again. There is a delay in maturation of electrical activity which means a decreased intelligence and response of senses to the environment. Protein turnover is delayed as well as every other chemical process. As regards our problem here, this means male sperm cells are not strong enough to keep estrogen from the female from penetrating the egg as electrical conductivity in conception is so important. Gynandromorphy slowly takes over.

It is very relevant that Pharaoh Chephren (plate no. 27), whom I believe to be a remarkable physical representation of these lineages, has no mammilla. The picture from which I study shows none, but if there is a trace, as there is in some artwork, it is surely rudimentary, while others show very pronounced mammilla, sometimes to extremes. If this is rudimentary, or missing, it is an excellent example of the strength of the blood lines and how in this genetic upheaval prominent favorable traits of the Nibiru remained, although he has not the pointed helix's. It is remarkable that the Priests heads retain many more Nibiruian traits, and have pronounced, almost sharp, pointed ears with their mesocephalic faces, also notice the eyes. (see plate 28) The picture last shown (plate no. 29) shows remarkably good features as well. Also, note too on Chephren, at the fourth costal cartilage, a strip of muscle extending to the mammilla area, an extraordinarily strong and prominent axillary tail. This is so rare, I do not know what to do with it! His entire thoracic area is unique and well-developed. This gentleman never suffered from colon trouble, hemorrhoids or constipation! One thing this does mean is that he had an exceptionally strong axillary artery, with the lower branch very strong, making for very sturdy pectoralis major and minor muscles. This means he could, with little effort, pick up a very heavy object with little trouble and little muscle mass as a weight lifter would need today who compensates with more muscle instead of direct energy as here. By this, the body does not have to expend much blood to muscle tissue and keeps the blood flow to the brain complete. This can be a problem with weight lifters if they are not compensating their diet with good nutrition. This tells us that Chephren was yet in a stable, or near so, oxygen/nitrogen environment. I am always asked what I think about Arnold Schwarzenegger, the best example of body building ability. Bhima of the Veda always reminds me of him for they valued a man who had a strong body but they also valued a man of standard strength, the former for brute strength, the latter for agility, as Draupadi herself was proud of all her brother's talents. As to what Arnold does is healthy or not, I think it is marvelous because men have been cheated by poor gestation and nutrition and should try to cultivate the powers they are capable of having. The Veda placed great store in a strong and intelligent man. Not knowing Arnold, I cannot answer on the latter grounds, other than for the fact he had the good sense to build himself up and is not a football player or into some other body destroying sport. Weight lifting actually strengthens the mind as testosterone levels heighten, but they must also keep nutrition levels high also. All of the Egyptian male physiques are extraordinary, with very sturdy, but not overly bulging muscles, which may be attributed to the fact that they did not have to struggle against a poor environment. Egyptian men, and in the Veda as well, were very proud of the fact they could handle the strongest of bows and swords. Handling a sword was a major prerequisite for the

gods as learning to soar in their "*celestial chariots*," for it taught discipline of the body and mind, and emphasized that a man must also equate these abilities with a sound education in the arts and sciences, as they are all related.

The axillary region is emphasized in most Egyptian artworks. The lymphatic system, as in Chephren, would be very strong and his resistance to disease exceptional. We may have solved the enigma as to why men have mammillas. If, in gestation, there is a testosterone blockage by estrogen, the pyramidal axilla would not elongate from the axillary artery and the pectoralis muscles would not prohibit sebaceous glands from forming. We have the opposite in females, retracted nipples, where an influx of testosterone during development causes deficiency of muscle tissue with flattened erectile tissue.

Occasionally, it is found that the axillary artery has a large branch, (evident in Chephren) and a man then has a large muscular trunk. This would create a mammilla with no erectile tissue so it would only be rudimentary. The wild and bizarre stories of men being able to nurse and anthropologists stating all "*normal*" men can do it, is a morbid farce and the height of ignorance as there is nothing "*normal*" about a man who can. He is as much a freak as the woman who cannot, or will not, breastfeed. They are all suffering from hormonal imbalances. Even Gray's Anatomy, the old 1901 classic, states the mammilla is inactive in man, but since 1901, man is more androgynous, and we will see more active mammilla in the coming future. It is now being found in our degenerating times, that 40 - 50% of young men have functional feminized breasts instead of solid muscle; instead, there is the female striated muscle, complete with all the glands. Breast cancer in men is rising as well. If you will notice our Egyptian Triad (plate no. 30), the goddesses beside the king have no nipples which is odd as they are prominent in other Egyptian artworks. Athelia such as this is congenital and demonstrative of androgyny, showing the goddesses may just be part of Indra's lineage. The 'girls' android pelvis's, high breasts (this is caused by a strong, male-type axillary muscle), big feet and ears are very indicative of androgyny.

Mycerinus is the king in the picture of the Triad. If you look again at this picture, and at Chephren's, we can forensically come to some startling conclusions. There is no evidence of hyperthyroid in Chephren, no common lid lag as in our fat headsman of the village a few chapters back who shows definite lid retraction from the levator palpebrae superioris and a shortening of the nose. Chephren is a direct offspring of the Nibiru; his statue is of green stone, a reflection no doubt of his skin color of which Egyptians were very cognizant of. But, look at his opposition, the Triad. Here we see an excellent example of the Indra/pathocrone handicapped lineage. What strikes one first, as a pathologist, is the eyes which show a decided upper lid retraction, there is also slight chemosis, a detail they surely did not miss, a credit to their candidness in art. This hyperthyroid condition is called in Japanese, 'sanpakui,' in that the whites of the eyes can be seen all around the iris, often with eye protruding from the chemosis or pressure from the thyroid. Nearly all Caucasians are sanpakui; hypothyroidism can cause it as well, while you can see a mixture among Middle Eastern and Oriental peoples, again this is all a result of a combination of poor genetics and diet. In the Triad, there is a typical shortening

of the nose with a rather bulbous, pugged alar, discerning the fact the heart has fat deposits and fluid. Note the lack of high cheek bones (Chephren has them) which denote, by the edema of the eyes, swollen, overworked, parotid, sublingual and submandibular glands. The women show very marked androgynous pelvis' and the breast lines are too high, the shoulders too large. This could be one of the son's and daughter's of Indra or Siva. Chephren has a slight hypothyroid condition which he seems to have contained with diet.

One thing I am totally convinced of, is that the Sphinx's head is not Chephren's, who is attributed with building the Great Pyramid, and is believed to adorn said Sphinx. It does not take one long to stare at the very hypothyroid features of the Sphinx to realize this. The eyes give it away, showing very marked retraction of Muller's muscle, the wild 'sanpakui' stare of an explosive psychotic-type, so very typical of severe hypothyroidism. Hyperthyroids can show this also, it depends on foods ingested. I do not know how anyone could equate this statue of Chephren with the Sphinx, but once again Egyptologists are not biochemists and for this reason we have missed a great deal of the puzzles of this history. There is almost complete retraction of the levator palpebrae superioris in the Sphinx. Chephren has no such features at all, his eyes are very small. Even Mycerinus would make a better candidate for the Sphinx, as he lacks the high cheek bones and squared jaw-line which Chephren has. And, Mycerinus' forehead is much too low and square, the eyes much too heavy and with pudgy cheeks which are too feminine. The Sphinx has more feminine features, the ears are very small and short, falling right with the zygomatic arch which is a decided female trait, denoting a sedentary life-style with no need for acute hearing. Even Mycerinus has well-formed, masculine ears, but so does his girlfriends. Men have longer ears, the lobes falling to quite below the zygomatic arch meaning more rational, logical thinking and the ability to perceive more auditory sensations. The Triads helix's fall too low, right below the eye, while Chephren's fall evenly with the eye. Chephren has earlobes, something most Egyptians did not, as lobeless ears was a Nibiruian trait. Chephren also has an inward curve of the lobe denoting the attempt of the helix to point during gestation. The Triads ears are very round, but the lack of lobes on their ears tells this also. If you will notice with the Sphinx where the nose bridge starts, the nasion lies very high, whereas it is low and at pupil level in Chephren as in The Triad. Noses as hinted at on the Sphinx, at this level, are usually Roman or parrot shaped, but can be straight also. If you will notice how far the nose must have fallen despite the small facial area, so it must have been rather large and no doubt made good target practice for the English artillery in the 18th century who shot it off. All in all, I would say the Sphinx is a woman's head or a very gynandromorph male. The head is too delicate and babyish, more brachycephalic.

The mysterious aspect of the rock strata of the Sphinx has shown this monument to have three different types. The head has far less erosion than the body which shows signs not of wind and sand erosion (the Sphinx has spent most of its life under the sand, even Herodotus did not mention it because it was covered.) but of water erosion. Are we seeing the flood here? If so, why doesn't the head show it? The damage you see is from the aforementioned artillerymen. Which leads us to the question as to whose head was the original Sphinx? Chephren's? Herodotus and other



Greek and Roman historians claimed Egypt was 24,000 to 36,000 years old and the Sphinx as well. If so, Chephren is much older than we suspect. Statues of Chephren were found in the Valley Temple, upside down, all magnificent, and one of Chephren as a Sphinx. It was thus reasoned, presumptuously, that the great Sphinx has to be Chephren. But there has been three separate repairs on the Sphinx and the bottom already eroded before the later additions were made. The body, and presumably the first head, was constructed from a natural hill. The new head appears to have been placed atop the older matrix. The "*Inventory Steele*" found on the Giza Plateau in the 19th century, states Cheops built the temple beside the Sphinx and as Cheops antedates Chephren, the original head was not Chephren. However, if you go by traditional history this is so, but it could have been Chephren, like his brethren, had the possibility of immortality. However, the head on the Sphinx now is that of a woman. Or, should we say a gynandromorph. We also have a splendid example of the usurpation by Siva and his teratogenic bloodlines. Originally, the Sphinx was called "*Harmachis*" or "*Hor-em-akhet*," "*Horus of the Horizon*." If so, the original head could have been of Horus and if I am right in my genealogy, Horus is the first son of Isis and her brothers, and these events could be much older than suspected and the Sphinx built right after the flood. But, again, Horus is a title, like Indra, Enlil, etc., so the Horus in question could have been someone before the flood when the Sphinx seems to have been built. We can rightfully surmise when Lilit/Hatsheput/Sheba or whoever was installed and replaced Nephthys and Isis, she also came as a rival to Indra's other queens, particularly Queen Tiy. The latter seems to have married Amenophis III who was either a brother of (Siva) or Indra, and she was then given power. Her androgynous character shows quite remarkably as it does through all the ancient texts. With the change of commands came new power for her and she embraced it and used it to her own whims much against Siva's wishes. Large "*marriage seals*" with her name and Amenophis III brazenly were placed all around the kingdom as well as sculpture and reliefs with her face. Amenophis III was shown on one relief being conceived by Amen of which he was, Indra his father. His own offspring showed the same complications of producing mainly girls, but the son claimed as his, Akhenaton, was not. Akhenaten and his mother Tiy, are Hagar and Ishmael of the Bible and recall that in the Veda, she was a common woman whom Indra took up with to bear children against his mother's wishes. After the birth of Siva, she did not want the power to go to him, so the latter is actually the first son of 'God.' The Egyptian texts tell us the same of Tiy's common background and if we will only look, this puzzle comes together. Thusmosis IV is pictured with his mother Queen Tiy, the only problem here is that there is over a one hundred year discrepancy! One day they will realize these people lived to tremendous ages. As would be expected, Amenophis III was very androgynous, like his lineages, and was the first known Pharaoh to wear female attire and willingly permitted his artists to portray him thusly as Akhenaton would do. Moral aberrations ran rife with this reign and Moses later put many to death and went on a literal bloodbath after Exodus, for this is when Sodom fell as well.

Queen Tiy was what today would be called the liberated woman, lewd, boorish, aggressive and tough as tombstone. Compare the photos of her (plates nos. 31,32,33,34,35) All the photos here show Tiy as a beautiful woman who could easily have ended her androgynous problem with the right food and environment. Plates 33 and 35 are beautiful beyond words, the face is mesocephalic, she has the lotus, no

lid, eyes of the Gods, small nose, but a hypothyroid condition seems to be in plates 31 and 32; the eyes bulging and swelling, the lips uneven on top and bottom. Plates 31 and 32 are rather hypothyroid appearing and this may be her appearance in the Tuat, the sun and disc making her as in plates 33 and 35. But she turns very hyperthyroid in plate 34. Obviously, the disc's failure shows here. In plates 31 and 32, she has eyes similar to ours. No wonder they wanted the disc so to help them return to their real selves. Note how beautifully even the lips are in plate 33, but by 34 the bottom lip protrudes, showing poor digestion as positive ions will cause. Her eyes show edema here and her skin is a very dark brown unlike the light colors of the others. How odd that the first two are similar, but the other three are a far cry from them. The Veda's tell us the gods changed drastically and there is no better proof than in Egyptian artwork. We see this type of changeover frequently, and it is most curious for often the artwork is so diverse of the people it is supposed to portray. However, if they lost the skills to maintain the atmosphere and keep CO<sub>2</sub> levels down, with the powers of the disc, this would throw their endocrine systems into a tail-spin. Queen Tiy is like all her people who had lived in the Tuat who were thrown into a very different environment then into a war to boot, all reflected in the faces of Tiy. Look at the first and second of these pictures (plates 31 and 32), here is your face on the Sphinx, placed there by Tiy when she claimed supremacy over Siva. This was early in the regime. The nose has the bulbous alar, which would have changed into more of a parrot-type nose perhaps as it lost its elasticity, the chubby cheeks are as the Sphinx and the eyelid has come down. The lips are hard to tell on the Sphinx for the top has been broken but the lower shows the thin lips of this later stage. As on the Sphinx, the nasion is very high, which, if the bone lost binding calcium, would further lead to a long or parrot-type nose. (Note by the way, the galactorrhoea in her other son, Thumosis IV, with very feminine features). As in the Sphinx there is a small, protruding chin. The figure was once rather excellent, although heavy, the pelvis was well formed and the arms and legs as well, however edema has set in them from androgyny as the legs have no feminine contours. Here we see progressive stages of hypo to hyperthyroidism.

In thyroid problems either the obicularis oculi muscle descends over the top of the eye (everyone's problem today, more or less) or sinks in tightly behind the orbit, instead of a nice relaxed levator palpebrae superioris over the eyeball, as in Nefertiti, the lotus eyes of the Gods. I know of no better evidence of their incompetence at keeping biological stability than by these progressive and candid pictures as we see in severe thyroid and pituitary disorders. The people are literally unrecognizable from their former selves. No one could handle the positive ions of the sun despite Amenophis' III and Akhenaten's attempts to keep the 'eye' going. Whatever testosterone the females had became bound, and whatever estrogen in the men, bound to cell nuclei also. No wonder they are shown as if worshiping the disc, it was their link to their true selves. But the "flying squad," an exact translation of Akhenaten's command of "celestial chariots," could not handle it. Look at the progressive states of Akhenaten (plate no 36). In youth, the features show a decided bent towards pathocrine disorder as adeno-hypersthenia began. When king, (plates no. 19,20,37) the pituitary has released excessive adeno-hypophyseal growth hormone and subcutaneous tissue collected on the legs, hands and feet, and caused inverted lips. Hirsutism in females becomes common which, if we go by

Solomon's remarks of Sheba's hairy legs, then Tiy shows her relatedness or was herself Sheba. Splanchnomegaly occurs with legs appearing knocked-kneed, with slight or severe cranial prognathism. The heart is taxed and lifespans start shortening. Studies of positive ionization shows that it can bring a marked reduction of succinic oxidase activity of the adrenals and elevates levels of testosterone and estrogen. In very hot, humid weather or wind storms, females are very irritable and males nervous because of this androgynous part of their chemistries. As the adrenals, in cases of acromegaly or any pathocrine, are disrupted, it is no coincidence that there was a sudden outcropping of morally aberrated peoples erupting full-blown as at Sodom. The people Moses wretched from Heliopolis were the few, healthy fortunate ones, except for the thousands of tag-alongs of which he eliminated quite a few. If one looks at the busts of priests from this period, one notes the very decided features of health they somehow maintained unlike artwork of the royal Pharaonic families and many of the common people. With a proper diet, living habits, etc., (remember the seclusion of the priests and their families and their complete obstinacy to Amen-Ra) priests managed to escape the direst of effects and like Chephren maintained superb features. If they had not maintained some sort of regimen, they too would have appeared as Akhenaten; perhaps this is why the sovereign was so upset with him to make his men stand underneath a very poisoned sun.

Note that Akhenaten in his youth had the small, straight, Nibiru nose, but it declined downward, to the 'devil's nose,' in the last busts of him. As the adrenals wasted his estrogen levels rose and even his hands took on a definite feminine look. If anyone wants the true meaning of the Sphinx, it is a silent memorial, and a warning to mankind, to beware the androgynous female for, as we will see, Tiy was a major contributor to man's state today. The false beard of the Sphinx is missing for the British have it in their museum. Tiy was said to have placed her Sphinx's all over the land as she usurped the masculine lion, the sign of the Nibiru. They are quite clear that the doe or cow symbolized the gynec while the women claiming the lion were to be feared as they were unstable.

One disorder the family suffered from with new births in their newly acquired land was occipitalis. This is not artificially formed, as has been claimed, but a glittering example of what can happen when parents with pathocrine disorders have offspring. The following picture (plate no. 38) is supposedly of the two daughters of Akhenaten and Nefertiti. They are of the former, not the latter, of which I will later prove. Slow calcification of the skull sutures, because of excessive growth hormone, causes chondrogenesis instead of ossification. This has aggravated the occipitalis and trapezius muscles causing an atrophy of the latter two and hypertrophy of the brain itself, common in acromegaly. The head then juts forward too far, (females have a normal, common forward tilt of the head although not this severe.) as in Neanderthal man. Royalty was, however, not the only people to show this as a skull from Nubia dated 3000 B.C.E. does as well. The Nubians popped up with many unusual physical traits as steatopygia. Another picture (plate no. 39) is of royalty, a princess, perhaps another of Akenaten's daughters. That this was a congenital disorder from weakened parents I have no doubt, the ear gives it away as the top of the helix is down-placed posteriorously and descends frontally into the lower anti-helix. This is common in First Arch Syndrome where a long occipital is

common as well, and where a point appears, as here, on the upper half. This cranial disorder was so commonplace in Egypt with the new regime that other civilizations that radiated from here emulated this deformity as a proper trait of the gods. Babies with heads as this are found all around the world where it can be artificially induced with boards. The Flathead Indians of North America and the Inca did it most, indicative of their Egyptian origins. It has always been debated whether this affected behavior patterns. I cannot see how it could not. We are all constructed according to a basic magnetic pull upon the zygote and failure to mature to the proper form is all of our problems yet today. The cells and bioelectrical flow has to be uniform or the body cannot respond to the world.

It has been stated that Akhenaten reposed in Queen Tiy's tomb which was found in 1907 in the Valley of the Kings. Although the inscriptions stated it was Tiy, they refused to believe it, as one Dr. Smith, anatomy professor, claimed the skeleton was of a male. Previously two surgeons claimed it was female. Also, that the skull suffered from hydrocephalus, and appeared to be of a man 25 - 26 years old. However, they went by European contemporary ossification standards, which is very wrongly applied here. Not only are we dealing (despite the hyperthyroid) with a superior genetic organism which would prove to show a very lengthened ossification (much more on this later) rate this cannot be compared with European rates as man suffers from precocious puberty because of the poor endocrine functions from environment and food. Only 10% of metopic sutures today continue into adulthood when it should be 100%, as our brains should be growing until we are forty or fifty. This does not coincide with skeletal growth which ends around 18 - 30 or 35 - 45, if you are on holistic diet. Obviously, our bodies are outpacing our brains and our lifespans should be considerably longer as puberty should be around 35 - 50 years of age. So, to equate 20th century physiology with Egyptian is pure folly; for goodness sake, our own physiologies are so varied that not everyone has the same amount of vertebrae and a score of other inconsistencies that would fill volumes. Another guide is the xiphoid bone of the sternum which often ossifies at an early age but in some people today, it fails to. This is relevant, for the sternum is a red blood cell generator and to ossify means it loses this power. Also, the muscles attached lose their power to contract during breathing. If you will look back at the statue of Chephren and the Triad, you will see how strong the linear alba is. Even in the females, perhaps too much so. Given all this (and I could give more if space permitted!), it was no wonder researchers were stymied at the low age of death for Tiy, who should have stayed back home in the Tuat. She certainly was not 26 or 26,000 years, but much more. The pertinent part here is the hydrocephalus which is a characteristic of the frontal, not occipital, lobe. Velikovsky claimed Akhenaten suffered from it which is very peculiar for his frontal cranium is as flat as a pancake, as well as the parietals so his statues and bas reliefs show us. The disorder does appear on other Egyptian statuary, but only on the frontal lobes and parietals, and if you look back at the last statue of Tiy, her butterfly hat that looks like she walked out of the Renaissance, may be covering this fact. It looks as though the remains then are hers.

That the professor of anatomy figured it was a man's pelvis, and the surgeons a female, is par for the course with an androgynous woman. Women like Tiy, with

android hips, would get back gynec hips if they had the proper diet and environment as estrogen would make calcium form the correct hip form; the same with men as Akhenaten who needs to raise his testosterone to obtain andric hips as the calcium is not bound endogenously. Nowadays, android hips are very common with women, one reason pants sales are so high and Caesarean and drugged births. These pelvis' are a harbinger of evil times for babies brought forth so suffer from anoxia and concussion which kills new cells and means a lifetime of neurosis, anxiety and general poor health. Tiy was the paragon of androgyny, whom the Nibiru did not want to rule the earth for they cannot contemplate themselves much less the world. It was Tiy's brazen attempts which may have led her to exterminate her own husband and probably kin, Amenophis III. (Out of fairness, Tiy probably could not help herself, for a beautiful gynec woman, as we saw, was underneath. She may have been led on by others in her family who could not themselves deal with their pathocrines.)

Whenever you see a people who are biologically unsound, you will find the largest and most vulgar statuary and grandiose painting. This typified the new order. The Column of Memnon with not one, but three statues of Amenophis III, his Colonnade of the Great Temple of Amen, completed by Ramses II and the latter Colossi at Abu Simbel with the seated statues over 65 feet high! He too had other gigantic statuary as at Karnak, patron city of Amen and at Thebes and Luxor.

One of the most telltale signs that androgyny had set in as their endocrine systems became grossly altered, is the total obsession with left/right handedness. In the Tuat, said to be a duplicate of Egypt, things were oh so grand, but now they had many obstacles. Among the general populace deviate behavior was becoming the norm. Is there little wonder then, when we constantly see repeated in various passages of funeral text the following declaration to the gods of the purity of the deceased:

*"I have not committed fornication, nor have I defiled my body . . ."*<sup>17</sup>

and,

*"I have not lusted, nor have I committed fornication, nor have I done any other abominable thing."*<sup>18</sup>

For a people who once had coition only to create babies, and did not use eroticism as a energy outlet, there was indeed something askew in their endocrine system. The other "abominable thing" was pederasty which was very prevalent. Nonetheless they were aware their gonads were controlling their brains, instead of the other way around, which was leading to their fall. Children were being born now with a mixture of both genders as parents fell under the strain. One thing for certain, they never lost site of the fact of just whom was their enemy:

*Osiris, the scribe Ani, destroyeth every hostile fiend, male and female, whether he passeth through heaven, or appeareth upon earth, or cometh forth upon the water, or passeth along before the starry deities; and Thoth strengtheneth them . . .*

Whether the opposition was the Iggigi above, the Anunnaki below, or from a station beneath the sea, the people hoped the gods would help them. The following is quite interesting:

*He is Isis, and he is found with her hair spread over him. I shake it out over his brow. He was conceived in Isis and begotten in Nephthys; and they cut off from him the things which should be cut off.<sup>19</sup>*

I know of no better description of congenital adrenal hyperplasia, Siva's old disorder, causing ambiguous genitalia. This was a male face with long, growing hair of a female as estrogen was elevated for with bound testosterone men will have hair growing no longer than the nape of the neck (barring other problems). Long hair on males was a stigma of these marked lineages. The quest for gender wholeness was quickly leaving and they were a people in a panic, who had prided themselves on their integrities. It is no wonder that Egyptian, Sumerian and Veda literature places such emphasis on androgyny and left/right handedness. One glance at Egyptian artwork tells you this. In the split hemispheres of the brain, the right is considered female and the left male, known in Chinese philosophy as yin and yang, the two principles of life, contraction and expansion which, amazingly, is the chemical behavior of estrogen and testosterone. The two great opposites that attract, but anything in between causes anxiety as only true opposites understand one another for what the other does is in such complete unrelatedness that it compliments the other and the opposites thus harmoniously respond to each other. The left is rational, logical assertive, while the right is irrational, illogical and receptive. Because the left is logical, it can cope scientifically with the world and beyond, the right is less capable and must have close surroundings. One wants to go where no man has gone before and the other just wants to stay home and see he is strong enough to get the job done! It is remarkable that the Orientals would know this thousands of years ago when they had no split-brain surgery, however, intuition is enough to be cognizant of the fact. (One of the reasons we find no surgery in Egypt, yet they knew the workings of the organs. The Ebers description of heart function is very unbelievable in its detail.) The world is all logic and mathematics to a man and that is his intuition and why he can adapt to the world at large. A woman needs no mathematic ability as her world is more closed, the contraction. Her intuition involves that of nurturance while his is the protection of that life. Woman sustains life while man must pick up the pieces if it happens to fall and keep it from doing so.

Western science is not based on whole-brain thinking. Holistic vs. allopathic medicine is a good example of this. Holistic means a whole thinking process to understand one's world while allopathic is short-sighted. If the corpus callosum were not there, perhaps they would be more holistic, using their intuitive left and logical right side together. Two hemispheres are fine, but why the corpus collosum which does not allow holistic thinking in most of mankind? It should be that the left hand is dominant in men and the right in woman, with intuition in his left hemisphere and in her right. Intuition should not be second to man and first to woman but available in both for each has his and her own instincts. Logic is then in a man's right and here is his reading and writing abilities but intuition in his

left, so he should be reading right to left. Western thinking is right hemisphere dominant. Left handedness is basically male, which would make sense, to be less a waste of energy; reading then with the right logical hemisphere and letting the intuitive left decipher the messages. In other words, for right handed men the left hemisphere is dormant, whatever logic they have in the right does not respond with the reasoning powers or instincts of the left. They are good at science, but have no natural or intuitive way to employ it which is why this planet is dying. Words and pictures cannot be properly interpreted. No wonder Johnny cannot read but Omar, the tent maker's son, can read a blue streak! I have always been curious as to why, for eons, writing whether it is hieroglyphics or Hebraic or Arabic, was read from right to left. The puzzler is why hieroglyphics were basically right to left and then there was a gradual change from left to right at the same time their physical health declined. Men did all of the writing at the pre-Dynasty and Dynasty periods with women as priestess' doing it increasingly during the New Kingdom when men became more gynec and the females took over. If somatic gestation was being affected, so was the brain. For those men who still retained a good hormonal balance, to be forced to read left to right would be most injurious to developing brain cells and cause much mental anxiety in life. We know reading affects alpha brain waves, so it would be pertinent to the manner in which it is done. It is no wonder that western men in particular are very weak in judgment with their creation of harmful technology rather than a more natural rational approach as they are not working with their logical right and intuitive left and they will only blunder through life. Western women liberationists berate Islam society for not allowing their women to read when the fact is most are too gynec anyway to read right to left and cannot do it comfortably. Western men learning Arabic or Hebrew, find they are doing what their brains are structured to do. Men will slant their letters to their intuitive left while women will to their intuitive right. In Christianity, the Lord is always on the right side, and you can bet Amen was righthanded! In women who are right dominant, the corpus callosum blocks her illogical left and her intuitive right cannot be comprehended. I use "illogical" not in a demeaning sense, for it is just as important as logic in men, for it is a different manner of thinking for it is the contraction vs. the male expansion. Not many men are left-handed, but would be if they had had the proper early training. Actually, no side should be dominant, but work holistically to the mutual benefit of the whole organism. On that note, there is debate as to whether the corpus callosum is needed. It has been found that particular functions are performed by different areas of the brain hemispheres and whatever weaknesses either has is supplemented by the other. It seems everyone who tests animals and humans after removal of the corpus callosum has different results. Very surprising, is that monkeys following a colossal section were actually able to process twice as much information as previously!<sup>20</sup> It has been stated that this would indeed create a psychic plus in all realms of perception, cognizance and consciousness. When Matthew stared, "Let not the left hand know what thy right doest," he was doing more than quoting one of those nonsensical parables, but keeping man forever in mental bondage for if man every comes to know what his left and right hands are doing, he will awaken life a sleeping lion. For once, he will perceive his world and his situation. We do not know, as everyone is so different, if cross hemisphere impulses channeled through the corpus callosum is a normal process as it seems a waste of energy and any physiology book worth it's salt will state so. The

vastness of human diversity keeps answers like this at bay. Matthew merely was playing the biological trump card. It is presumed that because of the corpus callosum, we can learn, but cannot recall simultaneously. Again, men build computers to achieve that which he has lost, split second recognition in all that he has learned and the ability to store it indefinitely. Since a man has such a high metabolic rate with more oxygen reaching his brain, he loses when the brain is not even structured correctly and as a worldly organism, unlike sedentary women, his brain should be fast and accurate to meet all situations without undue stress. The corpus callosum develops approximately in the sixth week of fetal life along with the other cerebral commissures. Oddly, until a child is four years old, it remains relatively dormant and the child has equal capacity for language and skill development in either hemisphere. But after this, they suddenly separate. It is then that the right hand becomes dominant after mother influences the male child. Schools follows suit, and then everyone wonders why he cannot read and they then show him up before the girls who seem to far out class him in reading and spelling when it would be the other way around if he were taught properly. It has been found that when the corpus callosum is removed in some people, they develop a split personality, unable to make correct judgments but this may only reflect the varied biochemical agents and genetic structures. There are no generalizations to be made in man's biology. Interestingly, there is occasionally agenesis of this organ, giving perhaps credence to its being a worthless appendage or at least having functions other than we know of. It can be partial or whole and can thus be asymptomatic, or with seizures, or mental incompetence. It would be most interesting to see a child raised in a holistic surrounding with such a structure missing or dormant. It may take on other purposes. It could be another area of the brain with thought processes all its own to contribute to the whole.

In Egyptian art, whether standing or sitting, the males made a point to extend their left leg. A man dominant in intuition in this area will do it anyway, for like his left hand, this is also his dexterity side. There was no need for them to emphasize this unless they were trying to tell the world something with their artwork. Chephren does not have his left leg forward for there was no need to make the point in this particular stance. Not so with Mycerinus who is quick to point out his left leg. When a man is left dominant he will 'toe out' with his left leg, a good test for right-handed men who should be left. It should be pointed out also that despite a right or left dominance, a functioning whole brain would, with its different areas of ability, use the hands ambidextrously according to the situation. We have only discussed reading and writing skills. One odd thing with Chephren is the right hand is poised to write. Or, is it just resting on his knee in a clenched fist which looks as it would to hold a pen? The peculiar part is the script is on his left knee and if one were right handed the tablet should be on the right knee. He seems to be holding a seal rather than a pen.

In much of Egyptian art, there are two right hands or two left, presumably the left to give and the right to receive, this varying of course between the genders which were certainly hormonally incomplete. One of the reasons the corpus callosum developed may have been an attempt to try and correct this gestational imbalance which could be another effect of androgyny. If you will notice in the Triad, Hathor



has her left foot out also (oh! oh!). In paintings of royalty down through the ages, kings are also shown extending their left foot when in judgment of something or someone, contemplating a problem-intuition at work. The emphasis they put in their statuary is like men today with loud cars and big trucks, sports, etc., trying to prove something they have lost, through brute strength, when the mark of a man is intelligence (loud cars damage ears and sports ruins bodies). Their statuary, as the Sphinx, tells us more than from an artistic viewpoint.

One interesting bas relief from Luxor shows a crown with the serpent running over the coronal suture. As we know the 'serpent' had electrical properties, much to be respected when of gold. Was this man re-channeling a different electrical impulse to a brain that was harboring a debilitating structure? The corpus callosum may be the dichotomy of good and evil that often confuses us because we cannot discern our sensory perceptions. The Veda says the gods could not lie, indeed if they were holistic in their thought processes they could not comprehend someone who did. If they did so, it would no doubt be their end for it would 'misfire,' so to speak, a brain used to comprehending the world honestly with little or no flaws. The body is then deceived, to its biochemical disfavor. Many people have no conscience, or a partial rendering of it, because the corpus callosum can channel guilt to other areas for diffusion. When we feel guilt from lying, or some misdeed, we have an automatic self-destructive device for it raises ones blood pressure so that body cells are literally destroyed by the millions, never to return. Remember how good you felt when you 'spilled the beans'? But by then it was too late, even if you do not expire then, you are on the road to destruction. There are many remonstrations against evil deeds for this reason for Egyptians knew there was no punishment in the afterlife or such nonsense; death was the punishment. If there is one thing about the Egyptians, they were the most cellular conscious people I have ever seen, but they also lived to enormous lifespans, if indeed they died at all. Man has lost his universal, holistic mind, the wisdom of the ages was no longer his and death his hand maiden. "Maat" as the Egyptians called honor and pride in oneself, is hard to find anymore. The Egyptians, as the Gods of the Veda, believed in the natural laws which must be obeyed or one would suffer the consequences.

"The left hand of God" certainly depends on which one you speak of, for it is by no means the sinister side as we have come to know. Western man reads left to right because of this weakness, but many men who read right to left are right handed so there is more in genetics implied here as well as maturation influences. Actually, it was the Apostles and the Christian Church who demeaned man most from his birth rite. Intuition and instinct is here an area of volatile subject matter. Every area of the brain is actually composed of several brains intertwined to react to the different situations in life, but they must act all together to allow us to have keen judgment and instinct. The corpus callosum makes this difficult despite its millisecond functioning, it is still slow and information is bound to be lost. Most that is said today about the 'split brain' is media hype. Einstein stated that intuition was "*the really valuable thing,*" and he relied on it more than most scientists who seem to laugh at it. Western science has to use reductionism before it proves it is right, but by the time this is done, particularly in the medical fields, it may be too late. All cultures are right in many areas and wrong in others

which is expected given our diverse biochemistries. Caucasians seem to be at the very bottom of intuition as they have the lesser ability to properly perceive the world. Western science is merely a vehicle proving if your instincts were right or not. In other words, a scientist is very unsure of himself as a biological being. No animal in the wild could afford to take the time or it would be dead. Today everyone needs clubs and seminars to 'rap' in, one rat following the other for no one can think for himself. Every nerve and cell in your body feeds information to the brain. The more damage to them, the less intelligent the organism and the more apt it may fall to disease and stagnation. If you do not have a holistic mind you cannot discern correctly and make quick judgments, one of the greatest failings of western science. Alexander Fleming noticed bacteria killed by dust particles and discovered penicillin. Common sense would tell one, if it is powerful enough to kill hardy bacteria, what would it do to body cells which are more delicate? It may help you cure your cold (not in the majority of cases) but what did it do to your other body cells? Anyone who has had penicillin is walking around with many dead cell bodies (especially in the stomach) they will never see again and are then opened to many other diseases. Here is a good example where intuition and logic were totally lacking. He had no foresight. The Egyptians had no use for it as they shunned any fungus forming matter as yeast and used garlic as an antibiotic as well as honey. If they did use it, it was with the greatest of cautions as they did with yeast.

I disagree that women are more intuitive as men who should be just as so, and with the way women are so androgynous they have lost the good old fashioned horse sense of their great-grandmothers. Schools teach nothing of intuition. Caucasians are expected to be weakest, for how can they trust their bodies when they are so biochemically disturbed? They go all through life bemoaning the fact the kids are hyper or on drugs and the husband is a drunk and the wife just wants to get away from it all wanting to play like a man at the workplace. Their lives will always be tragedies because their bodies always lie to them. The more one can learn of the world the more your intuitive processes can cope as you open new instinctive vistas. Schools teach gamic education but not the morals to go with it and cater to the problem rather than curing it. Morals are simply a sound biochemistry, contributing to make a holistic union of body and mind. Once this is fully and healthfully developed, eroticism becomes a procreative matter, not a neurosis as plagues western man in particular. The sciences, music, writing, arts, etc., are all intuitive processes and the better developed the body is in gestation and youth, the better one can appreciate and contend with the world. Your universe is then boundless to you. People with such talents wish their lives were never over, while others take death in stride as the 'natural' process for they have fallen to entropy from ignorance, while others are cognizant of life and its worth.

Eastern mythology states all of thinking resides in the 'bellie' chakra. Budda's big bellie emphasizes this. This is poignant for they describe the famous 'solar plexus,' the neuronal fibers found in the celiac plexus (another name for it), which is close to a major artery. From here the splanchnic nerves arise and postganglionic and preganglionic neurons feed impulses from here to the eyes, skin blood vessels and skeletal muscles, but more interestingly, the pineal gland whose intuitive powers have been praised in the Occident for eons but until recently only recognized in

western science. This is where the so called 'gut instincts' come from. Our bodies are constantly feeding information to the brain which must decipher it, the body is thus a whole process, nothing works alone. Sherlock Holmes was the most famous fictitious type of the cerebral man, whose deductions were purely intuition. Archimedes and his "Eureka" was merely the same. Hieroglyphics are pure intuition for they require a totally holistic mind and the genetic types we may never see again to read them. Even their own people could not read them years later. They are mental pictographs meant to be discerned by a particular type of mind.

In the Papyrus of Ani, the deceased worries that when he is revived by the gods, he hopes he again gains "power over the legs," and that

*I have destroyed my defects, I have made an end of my wickedness, I have annihilated the faults which belong to me, I myself am pure, I am mighty.*<sup>21</sup>

One very peculiar utterance is that the god Nu is:

*uniting the two fighters who live in my body with the enchantment mighty of my utterance . . .*<sup>22</sup>

I suppose there are many ways to take this, but remember the implanted brain and heart scarab may have corrected the problem a person with a corpus callosum might have had. Being the children of those who stepped off the ark, this had to be a problem since they suffered all the handicaps of pathocrine disturbance. The "two fighters" may have been the two brain hemispheres improperly functioning now that the disc no longer operated. Their alpha waves were certainly disturbed from the positive ions, as they are in us today, and headaches were now coming onto the scene here with increased blood pressures. Remember Ti'u, the evil headache 'spirit':

*Headache roameth over the desert, blowing like the wind,  
Flashing like lightning, it is loosed above and below;  
It cutteth off him who seareth not his god like a reed,  
Like a stalk of henna it slitteth his thigh  
It wasteth the flesh of him who hath no protecting goddess,  
Flashing like a heavenly star, it cometh like the dew;  
It standeth hostile against the wayfarer, scorching him like the day,  
This man it hath struck and  
Like one with heart disease he staggereth,  
Like one bereft of reason he is broken,  
Like that which has been cast into the fire he is shriveled,  
Like a wild ass . . . his eyes are full of cloud,  
On himself he feedeth, bound in death;  
Headache whose course like the dread windstorm none knoweth,  
None knoweth its full time or its bond.*<sup>23</sup>

This had to be some headache! But, also, something very new to these people. You do not find many, if any, headaches when on the diet these people were on as those of us who once suffered found out. One line from an Egyptian appraisal of the

Nile's virtues is very prolific:

*If he (the Nile) is sluggish the nostrils are stopped up and all men are brought low;*

*The Offerings of the gods are diminished, and millions perish from among mankind;*<sup>24</sup>

Did you notice the masculine gender to the Nile? We often associate water, land to the female gender but at this time land was male. Some people yet today refer to the Fatherland rather than the Motherland. This is very interesting for the earth is not really 'Mother earth' but 'Father earth' as the earth has a negative charge according to electromagnetics. Women are drawn to it for this reason while men are drawn to the heavens for it is positively charged, just as they are drawn to women. This is however, a wonderful example of positive ionization occurring. Waterfalls, rivers, seashores, wherever water is flowing (even your shower, which is why it feels so exhilarating), gives the spirits a lift as it creates air flowing with negative ions which lowers blood pressure. So, something was wrong with the Nile that plugged up the sinuses if positive ions flowed. Men were indeed "brought low" for the less oxygen and positive ions destroyed cells. The Nile did not always run so sluggishly or stop at all, if it did, this highly flowering civilization would never have sprouted. Someone saw to it then that the Nile was running smoothly.

The staff, of which great powers were always performed, was always held in the left hand. The Pandava always held their swords in the left and this left-handedness was their hallmark as opposed to Indra's troupe. In another line of the Ani Papyrus, it is stated:

*I have walked with my legs, and I have gotten the power of the footstep wherewith do walk the shining ones of light . . .*<sup>25</sup>

Did the "shining ones" step forward with their intuitive left? A curious line read:

*'I know not the names of thy two feet with which thou wouldst walk upon men; tell them unto me.' . . . 'before Amsu' is the name of my right foot, 'Grief of Nephthys' is the name of my left foot. 'Tread thou upon me, for thou knowest me.'*<sup>26</sup>

Why would the left foot be the guilt of Nephthys? When we recall Nephthys' new name is Nut, courtesy of Tiy, then it is understandable. Recall back to Hathor of the Triad with her left foot forward. You would grieve too, if male, if unconsciously you put your right foot forward as hormonal imbalances changed you. We can probably also take this as Nephthys' real grief if she was a witness to all this change which she no doubt was. Egypt became a mixture of gender curiosities. The Goddess Seket was shown with a woman's body and a man's head, wings on the arms and a phallus. The wings always denoted those men in the flying corps of "celestial vehicles." The picture is totally self-explanatory as Tiy and her son took over the "flying squad."

In the Overthrowing of Apep, a fight between Ra and an enemy, Ra defiles Apep with his left foot. In the "Hall of Maati," the "Staff of Hathor" is the deceased's left foot. In the Vedic scriptures Yudhishthira is always known as the "left-handed archer." The opposition in the Veda plead not to go to war with the "Great Left-Handed Archer";

*"There is no warrior on earth like the Left-handed Archer, the son of Pandu, supreme master of arms. For the celestial chariot of the Gandiva Bowman is protected by the Gods. No man can defeat him; don't set your heart on war!"<sup>27</sup>*

In the ancient Pyramid Texts, Ra receives the King with his left arm raised. As far as men's handedness and corresponding brain patterns, the following says it all:

*You bear up the sky with your right side, possessing life, you live because the gods have ordered that you shall live; so also the King bears up the sky with his right side, possessing life; he lives, he lives, because the gods have ordered that he shall live.*

*You support the earth with your left side, possessing dominion; you live, you live, because the gods have ordered that you shall live; so also the King supports the earth with his left side, possessing dominion; he lives, he lives, because the gods have ordered that he shall live.<sup>28</sup>*

Man will rule the stars again one day when he opens his intuitive left side and will dominate the earth again when he combines his logical right and unless he gets the two working together, he will smother in his ignorance. One lineage of the male gods are known by a "golden birthmark" on the left side. In one match between the gods, the opposition worries about the "divine missiles":

*You shall now see me hurl the divine missile which breaks through the sky like the lightning in a thunderstorm. The Kurus shall behold my gold-backed Gandiva, and all my foes here assembled shall wonder, 'With which hand is he shooting, the right or the left?'<sup>29</sup>*

The Pandava men were always represented with a dominant left hand, and someone to be reckoned with. The Veda's, as the Egyptian texts, bemoan the fact that the senses of man have been blunted. Before, he was master of his fate, such was no longer the case and it was back to Eden, a replay of the First Fall with man the pawn between the intrigues of the gods:

*A chariot, king, is a person's body:  
The soul is the driver, the senses his horses  
Undistracted by his fine horses a driver  
Who is skilled rides happily, if they are trained.<sup>30</sup>*

A better description of the consequences of losing the senses was never written. The following is even more profound, and my personal favorite:

*The withdrawal of the senses is no different from death: their total withdrawal would fell even Gods.*<sup>31</sup>

Indeed, it was because of their undoing that we are in our state today. Duty, honor, morality, learning, were becoming harder to perform. The Codes of Life which need never have been written, now were learned by rote, not by the heart; words come too easy and the person falls to his own incompetence.

The Veda's are a virtual register of the fact men and gods struggle to keep their senses in tack for only then is intuition capable of speaking true to them. Laws, codes, were not needed, and the Pandava feared other factions would subdue the weakened people with their own diabolical reasonings. Desperately, the people tried to hold on to their sanity for when the voices were heard by EMR attack or their own bodily hallucinations, they knew from whom was the source. Once the endocrine metabolism is disrupted it is very hard to awaken people back as Moses tried to do and the Pandava. I believe Isis said it all in the following when she and her brothers were first installed after the Flood to help restore their misbegotten relatives to prominence:

*"I made virtue and vice to be distinguished by instinct."*<sup>32</sup>

How quickly this was all destroyed and why man is no longer a "master of his senses." We are in a repetition of the original Fall and the same patterns have erupted. Once disturbed, the master regulating endocrine system knows only necrobiosis for these are the organs we rely most on to guide us. Now, we have a God to do this for us, which the Nibiru sought to fight. We have always been under the rule of megalomaniacs in religion, medicine, and the sciences.

The Bible lists a hostile reference to left-handedness 1600 times, calling it the goat side! How profound! And, also, how the Bible completely confused all of this. Apes have been found to be mostly right handed as well as Australopithecus and Neanderthal. The latter determined to be so from skull fractures and wounds to the left or vulnerable side, this believed to be the first recorded 'murder.' The hand prints in Cro-Magnon caves, however, are of the left, but here again we have a very unusually well built, tall people. The mentally handicapped are usually left-handed, however, one wonders if they would have been so handicapped had the parents not stopped the proclivity to left hand dominance in boys. This surely stifles any proclivity to intelligence and can boomerang very hard if the boy is genetically superior, madness can ensue, for many criminals have been found to be left handed. It was stated by the British Medical Journal in 1966, that children who were stutterers were forced to use the right hand rather than their natural left.<sup>33</sup> Norman Geschwind thought the reason more men than women were left handed was because of testosterone. Because dyslexia and other learning abilities, as well as autoimmune diseases, are more prominent in left handers, he figured they had too much testosterone and it caused slower growth of the left hemisphere and growth of the thymus.<sup>34</sup> He was right about testosterone causing left handedness, but like all scientists untrained in sitology, he neglected to look at the feed he was giving his mice as it all has sugar in it! He only got the same affects we get today. Male

fetuses with an abundance of unbound testosterone slows cerebral and endocrine growth because of poor maternal diet of refined foods. As in precocious youth, the gonads are overly stimulated before the rest of the body can develop with them.

It is interesting that among Jews, left-handedness is more prominent than among non-Jews. Even more Jewish children were found to have been left handed in youth and forced by the parents to the right as many non-Jews do. Very few people realize the importance of handedness. If they did, intuition in males would be as common as in females. Male children would not develop the confused behavioral patterns as they do. All our educational systems seem to do is drown their true natural abilities. Education does not open sensory pathways, but closes them. Learning is then no longer a discovery of life but something one has to do like a programmed machine, which is another reason Johnny cannot read and tell you when World War I and II was, while I know many college students who do not even know when the Vietnam war was, much less when Pearl Harbor occurred! Students have to memorize dates and names, with no meaning behind them, and a bell rings and up you go, papers due at a certain time, get ready for tests; none of this is learning which must be in a relaxed surrounding taught by those who care, which is not teachers. People would be surprised how quickly and thoroughly students learn when their own parents teach them. The family must teach, for the family is a part of the world. They must learn and share together. Our educational systems erase this pertinent, natural bond.

That the men of the Egyptian and Veda texts objected to their short tunics and long robes is clear now, and the purpose for them becomes even clearer when we study radiation. With the onslaught of both the sun and EMR attacks, the tunic of the Egyptian is a very tell-tale sign of mainly one type, radiofrequency energy. To go from a people who prided themselves on their chastity and acumen at avoiding the poisons of the environment, to such skimpy dress, was quite a slump. They had to forego chastity, but they still adhered to their mental intuitions. As we know today, clothing will not screen out most radiofrequent energy but actually causes the radiated heat to be contained within the body which loses its ability to dissipate the thermal onslaught. I think it can be safely stated that Chephren and Mycernius had high levels of testosterone (both would until the positive ions of the sun reawakened their adrenal supply of estrogen) and when you see the gentlemen of these times exposing their bodies thusly in the short tunics it is for this reason. (Why would Egyptians dress so under a blazing Egyptian sun?) In Mycernius' case, because he is prone to hyperthyroidism, his basal temperature has risen, while Chephren keeps his thighs covered, unlike Mycernius. It all depends on estrogen flow and diet as to how much they exposed. We are experiencing much the same problems today. Contrary to our governments statements (the same people who say refined sugar is not harmful), our TV sets as well as radio, appliances, etc., are emitting harmful radiation. What they forget to tell you is that while you are sitting in front of the TV, radiation is even more enhanced by your clothing. It has been found that a man wearing fatigues (which are usually of cotton) has a marked increased rectal temperature in a hot environment.<sup>35</sup> (Like our Egyptians, they are biologically weak.) I think the Egyptian male's tunic tells us everything that was occurring here and their sense enough to combat the situation. From all accounts, at various times these people were definitely land-locked as the gods warred between themselves. Their land soon

became a hazard to all life. Budge was always wondering why, as other Egyptologists, we cannot identify certain animals who seemed to just have gone extinct. They most probably did.

One of the most fascinating observations I have made, is that they cover the thigh in particular, even though the rest of the leg is exposed. Studies have shown that with the thigh, a highly localized radio-frequency absorption causes irreversible cell damage. But if clothed you say, wouldn't that cause more absorption? It would, but you must remember they also had the sun's positive ions to contend with and other radiations which, particularly in a man whose gonads are external, will do enormous cell damage. In most Egyptian art they went naked from the waist up but could not afford to do so completely with the thigh because of its own high thermal rate (it has a high electromagnetic charge as the heart and brain) which makes it more vulnerable and, unlike the heart and brain, a heavy fat layer that attracts some radiations. They needed a material which would reduce ion damaging rays and yet be thin enough to draw as little radioactivity as possible. Linen. It is no coincidence that this was the very material used in embalming as it is the purest of fabric, collecting less bacteria as cotton does. But, it does one thing even better than cotton and that is it conducts body heat more rapidly and so clothing is cooler and in this case it actually reduced thermal rise from radiation or at least made it negligible. In many pictures you see them wearing a transparent cover over their short tunics and even on the upper torso. Here the heart would be protected as well as it, like the brain, has the highest magnetic charges. If outside they would have to wear a top, indoors they would not have to, where radiation would not have been too severe.

The thigh was well mentioned in all the texts as the source of great strength. Man has a very bulging rectus femoris muscle which hides a very large array of veins and arteries; the descending branch of the lateral femoral circumflex artery and vein, but most important the femoral vein and artery, the latter the most important for it is this main reason unstable radiation is drawn to it. It is here a very strong pulse can be felt, also at the popliteal artery which is where most Egyptian kilts end. This is the major aorta that leads to the heart and branches throughout the arms; the main arterial system. We can now understand why the gods always tried to break the others thigh. Break his back, he may die, break the arm the affects are not so severe, but with the thigh, if the artery is damaged more external problems arise and in more severity for more organs depend on it. The liver, the spleen, the colon, the rectum, kidneys, adrenals, not to mention the heart, lumbar and abdominal muscles and lastly the gonads. In the Veda, Wolf-Belly (Bhima) swears to kill one of Siva's brothers for exposing his thigh to Draupadi during her disgrace in the hall. The gods wrestled with each other constantly to bust the femur. "Cricket thigh" is a common occurrence in men who play football, basketball, etc., and is very painful and is caused from faulty development in gestation and poor nutrition. Because men have a high metabolic rate, smoking and drinking greatly distracts blood nutrients to these muscles. A non-drinker, Hitler stated the French were poor infantrymen because wine had shrunk their Achilles tendons. Everyone laughed at this, but it is a biological fact, alcohol shrinks muscle mass in men, particularly the leg muscles. (Gee, I wonder what all the beer was doing to German soldiers?!)



It is so intriguing that they cover the very spots that are most attractive to radiation. Other "hot spots" are the brain for heat flow is so strong, and also the heavy zinc concentration of the eyes. The shape of our heads determines how much radiation we attract in good or bad conditions. The thinner the bone structure, the more blood flow can create heat, but this would attract radiation unless it was testosterone drenched. A man has a very thick skin cell structure which retards this. Beard hair only attracts more radiation and pathogens as it holds the heat to the face and the parotid glands are affected with no bone to deflect it properly. Head hair is the most interesting as far as our relationship with electromagnetism. Black or dark brown hair seems to have been the primal, predominant hair color as statuary and paintings show us, and for excellent reasons. Black hair is evident of sound copper/iron/zinc metabolism (however, in our poisonous environment, lead will cause black hair - we must always be careful in our research). Don't worry if your hair isn't if you are white, chances are you are really black haired but sucrose in our diets and milk proteins through gestation and maturation will alter it. One study found that the disorder Kwashiorkor was accompanied by hair turning to lighter shades of brown, red, blonde, gray and found no alteration in zinc and copper levels. As these were Negroes I question this. They do have elevated zinc but the copper resides in another area of the hair shaft few researchers look at for they treat the hair as in most Caucasians who have no hair medulla and assume all peoples have only a cuticle and cortex as in light-haired peoples. They would not have found an altered level of zinc and copper as the cuticle, the outermost portion, would have been affected first, altering the color, and so the medulla would show no affect of altered levels. Also, the cortex in dark hair contains the pigment granules also, and would lose the color. The medulla holds as much mineral as it can, assuming the organism will recover, and also the body draws minerals from the hair and nails when needed. We frequently see Negroes or Hispanic children with lighter complexions, even red hair, and society says they are either dying their hair or mixed with white when actually many are suffering from nutrient disorders. Any protein deficiency in blacks turns their hair red, while blondes suffer from near total exogenous nutrient problems. Copper is most important in black haired animals who will turn gray without it, and same for people. Negroes will turn gray on a western diet for they have very little endogenous copper, but a great deal of iron in their hair, and stripped of folic acid by a poor diet this will rob the copper from the medulla of the hair shaft. We know copper, iron and zinc are most important in the electromagnetic resonances of the head. Zinc has a very high electrical potential and also provides electrolytic protection against corrosion by other mineral properties. Iron courses through every cell, hopefully, but it would become necrosis if something were not there to protect it from the incoming oxygen. You might say without iron and zinc we would be a bundle of lumpy flesh for the iron must react with the electromagnetic pull of the earth and cosmos to give us form. Zinc helps draw in these emanations but also keeps the ferrous material from eroding our cells and keeps their magnetic potential conducting. Indeed, deformed offspring can be produced when the mother is low in zinc because the fetal iron has no proper conduction within the uterus and develops haphazardly. Caucasians suffer from fertility problems, hard labor and more deformations than any other people because of their iron bonding problems. Black hair however, is a blessing because it would draw electrical properties rather than too much magnetic if copper and zinc is in balance.

Thereby the electrical conduction of the brain is enhanced. When it is remembered bone consists of 50% water (another conductor) and 50% solid matter with that one great conductor, calcium, a few ideas start popping into mind. This may be why more dark haired people seem to be more responsive to nature and may be a link to ESP. It is known that the cerebral hemispheres have blood vessels that have morphologic peculiarities unknown anywhere else in the body.<sup>37</sup> The choroid plexuses have clefts between the endothelial cells which comprise the capillary walls which conduct a most even flow, more so than anywhere in the body because of these clefts. Endothelial cells are produced directly from mesoderm which, if a fetus and developing child were properly nourished and instructed, the imagination staggers as to what would develop! More interesting is that, although the capillaries are similar to those elsewhere in the body, these have no fenestrations so nutrient flow is fast-paced to react with outer body stimuli. If you want to get metaphysical about the following you can, as the capillaries within the brain are surrounded by a membrane composed of astrocytes, so named because they look like stars. They assist central neurons and glial cells. It does not take much imagination to see a mirror image of space here. The mark of Moses was also the pentagram, which also reflects the total body form. We, in the fields of sitology, have just come to realize how important the glial cells are. Glial means 'glue' and that is just what we thought their only purpose was, to hold cells together, but we are learning quickly of their conduction potentials. Glial cells, like other neuronal material, are laid down during gestation and seldom if ever divide, which means whatever drugs or hazardous foodstuff is ingested will kill off these cells, which is one reason the Pharonic lines, Islamic, Hindu and other sects did not drink. Myelination is completed in 18 months after birth. Again, a telltale sign of lighter skinned peoples whose inborn errors of myelination, because of poor metabolism, causes such disorders as multiple sclerosis and poor reading abilities. This again proves good nutrition and nurturing are of the utmost, and I believe a good deal of extrasensory abilities would be ours if our physical conditions were improved. Let me stress, therefore, before anyone makes harsh criticisms against ESP, we have to remember that the body is still a mystery, we are neophytes in all the sciences. We are such a morbid species that no sound judgment can be made and anyone claiming such is a fraud themselves and an intellectual weakling.

If the Egyptians were losing zinc causing alopecia and reproductive problems, the covering of the hair with wigs and elaborate headpieces is very clear. Zinc, unfortunately, is very unstable in the presence of unstable radiations and as it conducts, the entire body has radiation spread throughout quickly. I think we need not wonder at the elaborate golden headpieces of King Tutankhamen, we well as Chephren and Mycerinus, as gold is an excellent conductor and would have replaced lost hair or kept them from it. Silver too is good, but the Egyptians rarely used it. Hair color change and epilation are common in heavy radiation contamination. Thermal damage occurs mostly at the center of the head, affecting the prime target here, the hypothalamus, where crucial body regulatory functions reside. All the Pharonic headgear is worn very low on the forehead just where emanations would be attracted. The wigs on women were worn low this way also, the famous Egyptian bangs. Long hair on women creates considerable electrical conduction which is why many women who have retained the instincts refuse to cut it. It actually helps conduct

electrical flow to the brain as an antenna of sorts, whether worn up or down, and why through the ages braids and fancy coiffures were used, the longer the hair, the better. It is wise also to wear a hat no matter what hair style one has because of the sun's heavy ionizing rays. The back of the head too is very well protected by their headgear. Auditory sensation is perceived when the back of the head is exposed to rectangular pulse-modulated microwave energy which is no wonder as the pineal gland has been affected and people report busses, chirps, squeals, clicks or hums. The brain tissue actually expands causing pressure on the hair cells of the organ of Corti. Unfortunately, very little energy is needed to produce this, which if during the day you "hear" these unusual sounds, you may not be going crackers, but experiencing a growing environmental problem with our over-abundance of electromagnetic radiations. Definite changes in behavior have been noted.<sup>38</sup> After 20 years of such study, no one really listens to the health implications of this. Our Egyptians were more responsive to even a slight upheaval in the environment because of their pristine genetic structures and as they were incapable of fighting back the EMR radiations, took very intelligent defensive measures. Their costumes were bizarre and often ridiculous, and before we allow our imaginations to wander into mystical connotations concerning their behaviors, we had better look closer and not place occult meaning to everything. As it is, man with his higher metabolic thermal rate can, under normal conditions, fight back only stable radiations but if they are in an unstable situation the head and genitals, where zinc is most predominant, will suffer and be most damaged. The heavy eye makeup as stated already was a must as zinc resides abundantly in the eyelids and eyeballs. Again, eyes do more than just see but also conduct electrical conductions from the environment. The "Evil Eye" may be more than just an old wives tale. Remember the 'whammy' Yudhisthira was afraid he might put into the people of the Underworld with his lotus eyes? It is known through biomagnetic research that the eyes do emit resonances. Using the electro-oculogram and the electroretinogram, fields were found to come from the retina.<sup>39</sup> If the fields were strong enough, someone could literally put the kibosh on you by disrupting your own electromagnetic fields! A black or brown iris is pure zinc, blue has very little, but some dark blued eyed people may have quite a bit, for there is always shades of brown in it.

It is not to be wondered why these people went to the extremes that they did. They fought not only the earth's natural ELF waves, but RF and MW range radiations. Thyroids and parathyroids were being much distressed, the latters calcium binding powers lessened, which meant a loss of electrical conduction. With this, lifespans lowered and cells could not respond to the earth's emanations, and all their conducting minerals could not repair themselves. Soon a foreign and noxious demon crept upon them--aging.

It is known that the shape of the head is conducive in dealing with the electromagnetic activity of the earth to its best advantage. Looking at the early Dynasties it is easy to see what this was--the mesocephalic face with high cheek bones in both male and female. When the lineages degenerated, they became flat and the faces produced were brachycephalic or dolichocephalic, the latter the worst probably, as radiation is drawn to longitudinal forms as a lack of contours cannot deflect the thermal rise. It is interesting that this facial-form paralleled the change to white

skin. A flattened occipital is most conducive as a deflector, something seen often in Mongoloid peoples when not induced by cradleboards. (Many Amerindians have flat occipitals today which cannot be attributed to the cradleboard as anthropologists have stated. If not, this is the best example of Lamarckism I have ever seen!) The most radiation attractive places on the face is first the eyes, cheekbones, the nose, forehead and last the ears. This means one would need structures well built to deflect radiation and retain a strong nutrient flow whether we are speaking of natural waves, ELF waves, microwaves, fallout, etc. If the Egyptians were an example of the primal Nibiruan lineage, we are happily gazing at very remarkable features which do not reflect the silly clothing they wear which is why Egyptian art is nothing but a study of a people with pathological conditions.

We should start with the cheekbones. The Egyptians had the classic face. The women had heart-shaped faces with broad ramus; high cheek bones, and little pointed chins. No wonder we see nearly perfect dental examples in the mummies of earlier times. (Even Queen Tiy had perfect teeth.) The jaws were wide but not too high. The palate cavities were very low and small to retard too much food entering the stomach at one time to avoid undue pressure on the ovaries and uterus (another reason menstruation was uncommon). Dentists would have had a hard time working on them. Men had a very square and strong mandibles, which they considered the hallmark of their lineages for reasons we shall come to. In both gender's the infra-orbital margin was high placed and the zygomatic bone and malar arch were most prominent. In Tiy, (later) the Triad and Amenophis III, they have what is called 'chipmunk' cheeks, common among Scandinavian peoples, that is the cheekbones are very flat but poor parotid, sublingual and submandibular glands, enlarge the cheeks and sometime swell the lips, indicating a poor eradication of body poisons. Often the frenulum liguae has to have a frenotomy to free the tongue as it is too short, often done when a child. This is really the body's defense to get the person to eat less. Most of the lineages of Indra have brachycephalic skulls except for Akhenaten, who shows the opposite with dolichocephalic as Siva probably had, the so-called 'devil's face'. Both skull types are pathocrine induced, brachycephalic usually hypothyroid and dolichocephalic, hyperthyroid. Mesocephalic skulls are very rare today in the world, most are seen in the Middle East, India, Japan, among Amerindians and Polynesians and certain sects in Europe and the British Isles. It is quickly fading from the poisons of the refined diet. Akhenaten retained a rather high cheekbone which gave his face a more pronounced 'devilish' look when the jaw line dropped and atrophied. There is actually very little example of high cheek bones amongst the royalty other than Nefertiti (plates NO. 40 and 41), King Ay, King Tutankhamen, King Snekhare and the Ramaseid lines. The Priest heads we saw have the finest features of non-royalty with the high cheek-bones and square jaws and long, straight noses, another Egyptian hallmark, unlike the parrot nosed nomads. The Priests also have a lack of mammary papilla and have proportioned body frames, also very rare today. From a physiological point of view, it is not hard to see why the Priests were the chosen of the gods; they were closest to them biologically, just as it is not hard to look at Akhenaten and others of his lineages and see a direct line to Indra. The Egyptians and later peoples were very aware of this look as a terracotta mask from the Graeco-Roman period testifies (plate no. 42) of a 'devil'. Note, he does not have pointed ears--this was a later rendition for when the tables turned, only evil gods

had pointed ears, when people lost them themselves. The priests do not all exactly have the most rounded helix's in town!

Nonetheless, why high cheekbones? The zygomatic processes helps lift the palatine bone and keep the floor of the brain case from being disturbed by pressure from occlusion. We will discuss this in detail later, however, high cheekbones reflect the fact the parotid glands are healthy and functioning well as a waste filter as the cheek will show an indentation inward before the masseter muscle rather than the chipmunk cheeks or the opposite just too flat. The parotid glands are fed by the carotid artery and drainage is via tributary vessels to the external jugular vein. It is a major part of the gastrointestinal track. It is above the cheekbone that the infra-orbital nerve feeds into the trigeminal nerve which feeds into the Pons of the brain. A flat zygomatic process and arch does not allow proper electrical conduction to the face as these nerves bend downward. Movement of the zygomaticus minor and major muscles are thus weakened. You will sometimes find actors and others with high cheekbones who have perfect speech patterns because of healthy nerve conduction thanks to these structures if a strong jaw accompanies. Many peoples of the Middle East and Orient are keen on articulation and are perturbed when in this country as there is a lack of proper speech patterns. There are a number of nerves and arteries in this region and as with all sensory receivers, the more pronounced, the better to pick up environmental stimuli. The temporal artery and deep nerve, the infraorbital, and alveolar nerves, all register radiation from the earth and cosmos and between other organic and inorganic substances. In fact, the infraorbital may act as an antenna of sorts. This joins to the alar artery of the nose where the cartilage lies, recall how iron deposits are here in some people. The infra-orbital nerve runs back to the trigeminal nerve which runs to the Pons area of the brain. The trigeminal controls, with the Pons, rhythmic breathing, the facial nerves for speech and mastication, the mandibular and maxilla regions and the cornea. Most taste sensations are taken from the tongue to here. The nose and its membrane and skin send impulses also. Every taste, odor and what you see that pertains to same (which makes your mouth water when you see something good to eat) is registered on the Pons. If any of this is not in order, the sense of what is good to eat for your body is wrongly chosen and in an allpsychotic people as Caucasians, it is easy to see their dysgenics in action and their poor sense of direction, as smell is most important wherever you are, as is the electromagnetic conduction of the skin. They seem to be basically anosmatic, which is why they prefer refined foods to make taste more potent in a sensation they find hard conceiving and use much salt and sugar for the same purpose.

The position of these nerves are as important as their structure for if they are high and straight, conduction is good but in orthognathism, flat faced people lose out, another reason white peoples tend to age faster. The wider the cheekbones, the wider the anterior mandibular and better mastication and speech. The facial vein is a very strong one running from the orbit to right in front of the cheekbone, which if the latter is properly rounded and large, acts as a canal, the vein hugging around it, which would be lax in blood flow if butted against a flat surface. The problem with the face is that gravity, especially at the jaws, is very hard on the facial muscles and they need good structure to support themselves. I like to refer to the

zygomatic processes as suspension bridges, for that is just what they do to the surrounding tissue. The higher and larger, the better. In a man, who requires a heavier food intake, larger parotid, sublingual and mandibular glands, as well as nerves and arteries, a more robust jaw is needed which means he needs a good, squared jaw, so seldom seen today but well represented in King Ay, Kings Tutankhamen Smekhara, Chephren and the priests. The jawline then ends in a well-defined mental protuberance. When men with such jawlines are perturbed or perplexed, you often see them clenching their jaws, the masseter compresses and the zygomaticus major stiffens. In the movies you see this entrained in the actors, but as a male trait, what actually is happening is that the parotid is being compressed to release anti-stress components from here to the saliva to retard cell damage and keep the system clean. This is why acting was once considered a male vocation as they were able to test their powers of reaction and restraint in any situation. It is a male trait seldom seen amongst the orthognathous jaws of Caucasians and other peoples, who may clench their teeth, but the zygomatic muscles are too weak because of atrophied cheekbone structure.

Now, for one of the the most curious aspects of Egyptian physiology. Why did the men wear the false beards? Shaving tools have been found in tombs, so why the false ones? As I have stated, if they were of a purer genetic extraction, body hair was quite absent. And, as we see a progressive rise of hair and a few mustaches one can assume the lines were slowly degenerating. In a radiation environment, whether natural or induced, hair will always attract it. So, in the beginning, man was quite hairless except for the head hair, which has a heavy zinc, copper and iron base. The false beard then, does not seem to replace something they lost. Everyone seems to have worn the wigs while the priests shaved all their hair because they were doing more than the proverbial sacrifices to the gods using a great deal of radiation, good little technicians that they were! The beard, however, was fastened by straps behind the ears although for artistic sake they are often missing. King Tutankhamen has representations of both. They were made of braided material, probably hair of some animal and trimmed with gold or sometimes all gold. This is pertinent. What would behoove them to wear a goatee-type beard resembling a goat's or lions chin whiskers? Indeed, why do these animals have it, and as man is a composite of all beings, it must have significance. As it is the lion the Nibiru most identified with, having, like themselves, the high cheek bones, long straight nose, pointed ears, which typified the "*kings face*", as it is yet known in Chinese physiognomy and so very rare, it is to this we must look. Obviously, from all we have yet examined, if an Egyptian was wearing something it was for a good reason. Well, they shunned facial hair, so a natural goatee is certainly out. One source states that the men of the Old Kingdom hated them but wore them only in public.<sup>40</sup> This is good for us as it tells us it had a therapeutic use and was hated by the people who first felt the effects of the change in environment. Why the false goatee then? What was it they lost or were attempting to protect? The lion has a thick black mane which, like a man's is heavy in copper, zinc and iron (and like man fades in old age if he is a poor hunter) and serves the same purpose of electromagnetic conduction to assist in environmental awareness. It is no wonder the lion was always a Nibiru symbol, the Lion of Judah as he would become and the Rampant Lion of Scotland and of the Orient. It is often taunted by historians that the lion seen in ancient art is exaggerated,

as the mane is too full and the muscles too strong, but this lion is now unfortunately extinct, and those today are a mere reflection, like all of us, of what we once were. A lion has powerful hyoid bones at the base of the tongue by which they make their hauntingly sonorous roars, and which perceives stimuli from the electrical conduction of the chin whiskers and mane. The Veda's constantly tell us that the Pandava men, when perturbed, roar like lions, that one comes to wonder if it wasn't just exaggeration. In the lion, the hyoids are small resonating bones, in man one large bone at the base of the tongue. The odd thing about the Egyptians beards is that they are worn right under the chin, not directly on it. This is highly relevant for the hyoid bone is right below the chin and the cornua just below the angle of the jaw. The hyoid, like the pineal, is an organ of mystery and another reflection of our degeneration. Like the lion we start out in life with it in several sections, but ossification begins, like the pineal (the pineal does not actually harden, but fills with calcium which retards its function) in the 8th month of gestation and continues in the cornua to the end of fetal life and continues throughout life. The lateral surfaces after middle life are joined to the greater cornua. In fact in some infants it has been found that the bones, like the lion, remain separate and develop their own separate ligaments as well as synovial membranes! In some older people, two centers for the body have been found. There are many ligaments attached to it and on the lesser cornua, the stylo-hyoid ligaments in animals are distinct bones, as in the lion, but in man these ligaments ossify which means like the above, we are degenerating. What should remain distinct, and does in rare individuals, corrodes. The hyoid has numerous muscle attachments, particularly the thyro-hyoid and the thyrohyoidean membrane, very important here. If that atrophies, so will these structures and is the reason for the ossification. Also, the lingual artery is here. It is most important, something geneticists and physiologists forget, that position and form of arteries, muscles, vein, organs, is just as important as function, as the latter cannot be achieved properly if the package they are in is poorly constructed. The hyoid seems to be the meeting place of several important organs. The lingual artery arises from the external carotid, which if neither are functioning properly or poorly placed, causes a poor posture, again this is why men complain of stiff collars while their ancestors could cope better. They knew the fancy uniforms complimented their physiques but men today are so dysgenic they go for the sloppy look which is only a reflection of poor construction and poor oxygen transfer, thus poor intelligence. The lingual artery extends to the tip of the tongue, to the ranine artery, and again let me stress the value of proper food stimuli, the poorer the conduction here, the more one will favor refined foods to bring an enhancement of flavor to compensate for poor perception. The ranine also feeds the submandibular and sublingual glands. The pharynx is fed by this artery, as well as the thyroid, and feeds the muscles attached to the hyoid. One reason Indra and hyperthyroid peoples salivated so, described in the Egyptian texts, is that the lingual artery supplies mucous membranes to the mouth, epiglottis and tonsils, and if the thyroid is affected, this occurs. It has been found that some individuals have two or three branches more of this artery in the tongue. (See Gray's Anatomy.) But we should take note here as this was in 1901 England, when refined foods were just being used to full hilt by all of the populace. Gestation stagnation was just really beginning in full swing. Extra branches in the tongue would make taste perception better and the ability to distinguish good from bad.

Ankyglossia, for instance, is very common nowadays, a direct result of the poorer thyroids around.

One can see that there is a direct relation between the thyroid and gastrointestinal tract as the sublingual and mandibular glands are involved and these arteries. The ranine also feeds the facial vein which feeds the parotid gland. In affect, if the hyoid ossifies from its separate sections, these very important structures, the carotid, thyroid, and lingual arteries are going to be restricted in their function and we will surely see agenesis which means gradual morbidity. These organs are also reliant on the sterno-mastoid, digastric and omo-hyoid muscles for proper construction and flow of fluids. By looking at all this we can discern why the Nibiru men were constantly referred to as lion-necked and lion or bull shouldered. If you look at a lion whose mane has been cut, or who has lost his hair, you will astonishingly discover his neck is rather small considering his muscular shoulders. But this is good, as in men who have the same traits, as the carotid, jugular and other arteries and veins are not struggling to pump blood to and fro from the brain from a too muscular or heavy body as we see in football players or wrestlers for instance. As a hunter, the lion, like man, needs a constant and quick flow of oxygen and nutrients to the brain. We are always seeing in the Veda's, Egyptian, Sumerian and Oriental texts, references to the Lion's Face. That is, a very rare and unusual type of face today. It is mesocephalic, as stated, with a heavy head of thick hair with the famous hair roeche or cow's lick, or hair lock of the Egyptians, where a tuft of hair curves and hangs down towards either the right or left side of the face like a lion's, already touched upon in the early chapters. Also, the chin was indented in men. Only King Ay, Tutankhamen, Smekhara, and possibly Chephren and one or two of the priests pictures show this, while those of the Indra line had mostly the feminine smooth chin. The indented male chin has always been a mystery, but if you look at embryology and its relation to the hyoid and thyroid, we can glimpse the reason men with the indented chin often have the strong mandible to match. This embryologic process is very important. The mandibular arch joins with processes on either side to form the mandible; therein is a cartilaginous rod called the "*cartilage of Meckel*". Here is where our first major concern starts. If the mother is healthy and strong enough to sustain the gene and if enough testosterone is present, the mesenchyme (part of the mesoderm, the primary germ layer of the embryo) develops blood and blood vessels, the lymphatic system and the reticuloendothelial system. The latter is most vital, where develops the cells that fight bacteria and virus and aids repair of cells, all most important in man, and if the above system is not placed in order during gestation the man will suffer numerous illness and disease and never have a body that will come up to his mental expectations. He will drive himself to self-destructive activities. Women are not the stronger gender when she develops the grossly emasculated beings called men so numerous today, however, man is being put down and belittled because of androgynous women. He suffers everything from Addison's disease, Hodgkins disease, coronary problems, cerebral hemorrhages, heart disease, hernia, meningitis, ad infinitum, because of very poor gestation. A strong male can only be born from a healthy gynec. It is no wonder ten in fifteen men are considered unfit for military service (it was seven in fifteen during World War I). The mesoderm and its development, nonetheless, is the major contributor to development of the jaw, zygomatic processes, hearing,



speech, glands and endocrine system. Meckel's cartilage in the jaw is the foundation of this growth, which in a male will, hopefully, create a hyaline cartilage as found in the alar cartilage and septum of the nose, the larynx and trachea. Hyaline cartilage, unlike the endochondral ossification that is in nearly everyone, is covered by perichondrium, a membrane of fibrous tissue. This will constitute great discussions in just awhile as it, like in some peoples noses, retains a great deal of iron particles. In the male, a division occurs at the junction of this cartilage in the jaw, which hopefully, will reflect itself on the outer layer of skin on the chin, as the contours are thus capable of drawing in a great deal of electromagnetic emanations. When this junction occurs, the mandibular condyles also form a strong hyaline cartilage and the male jaw becomes very strong. Females do not need any of this particular process; the jaws ossify as in most males today.

What this does to produce a better awareness of one's environment is beyond measure. The face is really a system of electromagnetic reception and broadcast. Meckel's cartilage does not form the 'normal' adult's mandible, but does in some rare individuals today. Because Meckel's develops from a membrane, this is why it is so vulnerable to dietary and environmental conditions. The zygomatic processes then would also be receptacles of iron deposits. We can also see here the development of the conch ear. I have only seen a few individuals myself who have muted examples of all these traits which environment and diet have not affected, the genetic strain is still strong enough. The proximal end of this cartilage joins the periotic capsule; this is important as the ossicles of the middle ear, the malleus and the incus, develops here. From these, the external auditory meatus develops, forming a cleft from the hypomandibular. If underdeveloped, the pinna will be round, but as in animals, if strong, the ears are quite pointed (but in captivity can change) as the cleft develops. The tensor tympani is a muscle attached to the malleus which greatly determines this, a division of the trigeminal nerve while another muscle, the stapedius, also contributes and is fed from the facial nerve. Again, when a man contracts his masseter muscles it stimulates auditory impulses to register more clearly. Males, according to the Veda, had a larger, more pointed ear, as compared to the cat-like ears of females. Again, what this would imply to extrasensory abilities is beyond measure. There would not be a computer left in the country. In many people, the helix of the ear has an area below it, a small tubercle called, fittingly, the tubercle of Darwin, which appears at the sixth month of gestation and has been equated with our evolution from apes as they have it as well. Unfortunately, if Darwin had not dropped out of medical school and had done his research well, he would have discovered the tubercle is a thwarted attempt, like the notched helix, to develop outwardly. The pinnae develop from one single piece and the ear-lobe is not even considered a part of it, but some unusual rudiment. The lobe merely consists of the cells which failed to unite with the rest of the ear and develop the helix outward. The lobe serves no acoustic importance. It is to be wondered also why the ear yet retains muscles which have no function, the extrinsic, which in some individuals can yet move, the Attolens, Attrakens and Retra hens auriculum and intrinsic. All in all, if ossification of the hyoid, which constricts blood flow, occurs early in life or late, these already malformed structures only worsen. There is already ossification during gestation which is why the thyroid is underdeveloped and vice versa; the thyroid affects all the body structures if bad.

The ears and jaw depends on a rich supply of blood, particularly the helix of the ear and the mental protuberance (chin) and nose, as each one has a heavy influx of iron deposits. This leads us to another aspect of the ear. Is it just a hearing device? AEF stands for auditory evoked field, a field first observed in 1978 and the place where it is strongest is in the parietal region of the head<sup>41</sup> just where the tip of the ears are, that is if they were pointed, our round helix's fall right below it! If they had perichondrium for cartilage with all the iron particles therein, plus this resonance from the head, they could have heard a gnat sneeze! Blood must course through all the channels of our outer ear, which unfortunately does not. The fields were also observed at the temples, but it staggers the imagination as to just how well we could hear if our ears were pointed as with animals and our very ancient ancestors. Ear canals and structures today ossify too soon, particularly in Caucasians because of the problem with UV light and vitamin A; another reason their music must be loud. The older one becomes, the larger, ape-like ears you develop, as this cartilage decays. Blood is sometimes found today in perichondrium tissue instead of just cartilage, once attributed only to the insane, with usually attending tumors. Even soda is found in the pinnae of many people instead of a rich supply of copper and iron. The internal carotid, the jugular, the trigeminal nerve, all effect the hearing, the voice, smell, eyesight, and all contribute to an organisms relation to its environment. It is no wonder man, if developed properly as was stated, was once capable of achieving immortality, for he was eclectic in all thought processes.

The larynx and trachea are comprised of hyaline cartilage which, if it is not ossified, will develop into a pleasant, harmonious voice in females, and a deep resonant voice in males. Nibiru women were known for their pleasant, sweet voices unlike the nasal twange of androgynous women which at menopause gives way to a husky voice when they loose what little estrogen they have. In men, the pomum Adami or thyroid cartilage (Adam's apple) is only occasionally found now to be separated from the integument by a bursa which is interesting because this is another synovial membrane, independent of itself (like the separated hyoid cartilage sometimes yet encountered), and this reduces friction between the thyroid gland and other organs here. The more resonant and deep a man's voice, the better the thyroid cartilage is and the stronger that organ is. Such a 'lion's voice' is not too common anymore. The problem is ossification commences in the hyaline processes of thyroid cartilage and in the larynx around twelve years of age, or even earlier (it was at 25 in 1901-(see Gray's Anatomy). The cornicular cartilage ossifies completely by 30-35 years.

In gross anatomy, we find two very odd structures rarely encountered today. The *Musculus Triticeo-glossus* which was diseased in 8 of 22 subjects in 1866, being another muscle in the posterior thyro-hyoid ligament which passes up to the tongue with the hyo-glossus muscles, sometimes on both sides. This would have created a stronger conduction of vessels and arteries as well as a stronger neck region. Remember, when you lift, you are using the organs of your throat as well, which is why a man is more powerfully built in the neck area with a thick thyroid cartilage to defray the weight, which is also why a gynec woman was not built to lift more than five pounds; when they do, it is one of the reasons women have more trouble than men with thyroid problems by five to one. Nonetheless, need we wonder why the lion gods

used their heavy 'roars' whenever they were in a position that necessitated the use of auditory waves? Whoever is in the way is always subdued. Bhima raises his voice in a lion roar when he was lost in one story and although he shook up the wildlife, he found his bearings; Rama taught Arjuna during his lesson in weaponry the power of the voice; how to use sound to its best advantage. Using auditory waves is not new to science and was seemingly what tore the walls of Jericho down. The power of the voice can be hypnotic as we learned from Hitler. We are just learning how whales and dolphins may use intense sonar blasts to actually stun prey.<sup>42</sup> It has also been found their brain structure is quite different because of this, the cells in an area called 'nuclic' are more orderly in rows or columns. It has also been found in bats. Bats also have a special auditory 'nuclic' to receive echoes. It would be interesting to know what those conch ears of the gods were capable of, given all this, the perfect sound receiver was in those little points. Men through the ages have sent shivers down the spines of their opponents with drums and bagpipes, those "*Ladies from Hell*", and if you have ever heard a lions roar you know how unnerving it can be. People literally go dead in their tracks. Lions will often sneak upon you, but in many circumstances will try and roar you down first. If our Nibiruian and Egyptian peoples had the structures I have described, which we only see as rudimentary today, they indeed had the 'lion's roar.'

Now, the false beard we left a few pages ago. Like the nose, which has the alar artery supplying blood to the tip, Meckel's ganglion which is the nerve conduction from the jaw to the eyes and palate, transmits and gives strength from the iron therein in some people. In the jaw then, we have an even more difficult system than we ever believed. The chin is called the 'mental' for in Latin it means the mind, mentum. Why would anyone recognize the chin as the mind? An intuition as to what it really does? If Egyptians had the indented chin, they too had a heavy iron deposit with also zinc and copper, for they both are always there too. The beards of Chephren and Mycernius covers their entire chins and thyroid region, however the latter affect may be for artists convenience, so we will concentrate on the chin. If anyone ever looks at the vast arterial system of the head of a full term fetus, one wonders why so much of it has atrophied. An indented symphysis of the mandible (an indented chin) means hyaline cartilage is there, thus a better arterial and vein distribution to feed the membranes containing aforementioned minerals. The mental foramen contributes to this as well, also the mental nerves which branch down to the tip of the chin. Here again we are back to the trigeminal nerve which has branches to the eyes, the nose, tongue, and mandible and maxillary and forehead. The Egyptians covered every area except the nose; which would of course have been impractical. The mental protuberance is well covered because they had a jointed and membranous symphysis, and as it is arterially fed, considerable radiation would be attracted to the zinc and iron deposits here. It is well called the mind, although today we do not see in cadavers the strong nerve processes of the trigeminal nerve as we see in anatomical prints up until the turn of the century. Even the prints of Andrea Vesalius in the 16th century, show a much more plentiful nerve center here and in the nasal region, which one anatomist relegates to the amateurish study of this great anatomist claiming there are many "*gross errors*."<sup>43</sup> These are not mistakes. Gray's Anatomy, shows a lesser, but even stronger, nerve and arterial complex than seen today. As dict degrades through the years, germ plasms are weakening with each

generation. The weak only beget weaker. We have very few, if no, geniuses as we had in the past because of this. People differ so in physiologies that to claim all men are equal is blindness. The chin was called the mental because it derives a great deal of electromagnetic resonances which affects the trigeminal nerve and the vast plexes that are in there (in some people). The trigeminal nerve is the largest cranial nerve and the leading nerve to the Pons area of the brain, partly sensory and partly motor. One reason the "*lion walk*", the gods of the Veda have, went with the "*lion face*", was that this nerve directly affects the spinal nerves and gives a smooth, long gate to men who possess all these features.

We often see the lacrimal nerve missing today which cleanses the eyes and keeps them disinfected within, fighting disease and toxins entering the body, so, the temporal nerve in back of the superior maxillary takes over which cannot do the job as thoroughly. Men who can move one eyebrow up while the other is down, reflects a strong trigeminal nerve conduction. Of the twelve pairs of cranial nerves, the trigeminal, or fifth, is the most vital along with the vagus which regulates the heart, pancreas and digestive tract. This is one reason the elaborate helmets such as on Chephren and King Tutankhamen have the elongated sides down to the breast region where these nerves branch off from the lungs and go deeper to the stomach. Find such a man who has been described with all these attributes, and you will quickly dispel all questions about extraneous perception. Yoga comes close when they are able to control and lower their heartbeats by controlling the vagus nerve. But someone so endowed with a perfect nerve, arterial and venal system as this would respond to his environment in ways unbelievable. The Egyptians tried desperately not to lose all this, which is evident by their costumes.

The eyes were most regal on most Egyptian faces although many people today are frightened of those such as we see on noble King Ay (plate no. 43) and find great beauty in those of Queen Nefertiti. Both are actually representative of the same thing. Their eyelids have a great deal of zinc in them which under normal circumstances would be good. In many Egyptian faces, however, one can see the classic thyroid troubled eyes, with the sankapui look worsening through the ages as the upper lid retracts or falls. The gods were always stated to have lous eyes which implies the eyes curved up at the upper margin. I have never seen such eyes, but many people do have remnants of them. The mongoloid and Negroid peoples come closest and some pockets of Europeans. As the eyelids contain considerable zinc, it would only be a natural response to the positive ions of the sun to develop an epicanthic fold or heavy eyelids. The epicanthic fold is the body's attempt to cover the eye-lid and cause as less zinc loss from the environment as possible. Heavy eyelids, common in whites, who have Nibiru traits, do the same; also, the skin above the lid comes down often and they often have surgery thinking they need correcting, but it is a healthy response to the environment. One sad thing is western conscious Japanese women, somehow believing Americans must be emulated, are actually paying to get the 'dog' look as the ancients called it (Amerindians called the whites dogs too). They are actually paying up to \$1000 for destroying what nature did to help them. Eight thousand operations are performed a year, but doubled a decade ago, to have surgeons rid them of the epicanthic fold.<sup>44</sup> Zinc is also an antiseptic which aids the open eye from all manner of toxins and bacteria and filters this through the

meibomian and lacrimal glands. Many Negroid people yet retain the slightly slanting eye, a strong reflection back to the primal eye, revealing their Egyptian origins, as it does in many Caucasians with their heavy eyelids. But one of the most baffling mysteries of Egyptian art was their portraying the eyes as being at the sides of the face. A "lotus eye" would make peripheral vision much better. One interesting part of the Veda was when the kings of On, when having to watch the dicing, "all the kings looked at Yudhishthira, their faces turned sideways."<sup>45</sup> This is intriguing when you consider Egyptian art and that the Pandava were noted through the Veda for their superb sensory attributes, unlike the 'dog-eyes' of the Indra lineages. 'Dog-eyes' being of course, forward setting eyes. It is also interesting that most of the Egyptian royalty retained this while the nobility and lower classes had more of the real 'god-like' eyes. Vision is much restrained when peripheral vision is gone, even those with slightly slanting eyes today have a good field of vision. It must be remembered such vision would also alleviate turning the neck which constricts the carotid and jugular veins thereby shunting oxygen, losing a great many cells in the process, especially to the brain. Animals move their heads very slightly, if at all, using their keen vision and those twitching ears, as in horses and cattle. The older breeds of dogs such as the Pharoah hound, and their offshoot the Doberman, have the slanting eyes unlike a cocker spaniel who can have a great many eye problems if the diverted body chemistries cannot be handled. The only way primitive man could have made it in evolutionary terms is with slanting eyes. One area where the apes surpass us is that they have retained a fuller iris and pupil with little sclera (the white of the eye). Some people have very enlarged iris' and pupils, and babies have a good example of what we lose as we age. The iris has one main purpose, to allow light in to ignite the electric carrying abilities of vitamin A and other nutrients throughout the system. It has retracted in size because of the positive ionization and other damaging rays of the sun, only to have people, especially those with blue eyes, become photophilic as the eyes need other rays of the sun to compensate for the vitamin D they need only to lose more A. Blue eyed people suffer the worse, as the bilirubin in their blood turns blue in the iris as it reacts to the sun, trying as it does to refilter lost nutrients but only deflects most rays, good or bad. Blue eyes can also become bluer from too much cholesterol. (Hitler would have had a difficult time convincing me blue eyes and blonde hair was superior!) Everyone suffers from iridoleptynis, if we go by the Veda which states the goddesses had "cow's eyes" and Draupadi "doe eyes", all implying they had very little or no sclera. In wild dogs and wolves, it is very little compared to domestic dogs. The primal iris had to be brown or black for these colors have a heavy concentration of zinc and vitamin A, giving excellent eyesight.

But would an environment heavy in positive ionization and UV light not to mention CO<sub>2</sub>, spontaneously change the eyes? Yes. A change in the orientation of proteins has been found in cataract and radiation studies. But what would happen to a lotus eyed god? Depending on the metabolic strength of the person, mitosis will be interrupted in the eye as elsewhere, which means constituents as visual purple in the eye is lost. Our babies are the best example of this who lose the large iris the older they get. As radiation travels straight to the iris the lens capsule is affected. If zinc is still plentiful and vitamin A, cataracts and other eye disorders are unlikely, but epithelial cell function will be lax. The membranes of

the eyes are then at a loss to secrete and absorb fluids, and will try to contract any cells from the stimuli. Literally overnight, the iris and pupil would atrophy as these cells recede from a different stimulus. The conjunctiva suffers more pathology than any other part of the eye as it cannot seem to handle all the bacteria and lets many pathogens enter the eye. The iris is a heat generating unit as is the pupil which like all black bodies attracts radiations, thereby distracting bacteria, but unfortunately this is why unstable radiation is also attracted to it. In many Egyptian artwork, the eyes are vacant, no iris or pupil. The Veda says that thoughts can kill, as one Brahmin did who sought reprisal in a story by sending an "injurious thought",<sup>46</sup> and the person fell dead to the ground. Again, our evil eye might have been stronger in people with such eyes and why we tend to disbelief such things today. Yudhisthira as stated covered his eyes, "lest I burn these folk down",<sup>47</sup> by accident upon looking at them. Homer said we would go mad if we saw the gods, perhaps he was right!

However, one reason some primitive tribes are oxyopic, is because they have large iris', allowing the minutest stars to penetrate as well as having oxyosmia which is why smell and eyesight, as well as hearing acumen, always blend together. If any of these receptors are thrown off, or are weak in any way, the organism will never fully comprehend its world.

The bust of King Ay seems to have the same affect Yudhisthira had on some people with his very lotus eyes with no descending lid nor eyes showing underneath to emphasize his large iris'. Siva, or Yhwh of the Bible, had to hide his 'dog-eyes' which, if the people saw them, would have given him away. Another trait the Pandava's had was that their eyes would appear red. When we say someone is mad their eyes burned red. Why? I believe this implies the Pandava had a tapetum as animals do which makes their eyes shine red in the dark and allows them to see. This implies a strong visual purple and Vitamin A content and vision would be as good in the light as the dark. Interestingly, reports of Bigfoot, state he has eyes that glow in the dark, which would mean he had a tapetum. When looking through a retinoscope, the color of the macula lutea of the retina in man is reddish yellow (here is where vision is acute), so why do we not have good night vision? We know people with brown eyes react faster because of the good nutrient flow, but perhaps other constituents deprive them of a tapetum developing. (You know, for an organism that is supposed to have become brilliant from evolutionary prowess, we lack everything it would take to get us there!) We are also told in the Veda that the gods did not blink as much as man does, or did not blink at all, which may be because their eyes were so big like an animals who seldom blink. If the gods did possess such eyes with a tapetum this is telling us their mental processes were just as acute as they had to have a great deal of visual purple which only vitamin A can create for when the light hits the eyes this substance breaks down to send an impulse to the brain each time. The worse the vitamin A metabolism, the worse the vision, and the eyes deteriorate in time and so does the brain from being overtaxed. Zinc too is here and both these contribute to the electrical conductivity and nerve conductions of the eyes which had to be super-sensory in these people as compared to us. Hence, they did not need to blink as much. We blink constantly to keep as much vitamin A as possible. We know peripheral vision is greatly reduced with a lack of vitamin A.

| One odd thing between man and animals is that when the latter are injected with retinoic acid in large doses, there is no storage as the molecules are rapidly utilized. Why, we do not know. I question why man stores vitamin A (but not its precursor, beta-carotene) which is used only when needed. Why do the animals use it immediately? If we used it immediately we would see a decided change in our neurological systems and reproductive organs, as well as growth and vision. Storing it does no good when we constantly need it, which leads me to believe the gods did have a tapetum as implied. Vitamin A, in large doses as with copper, are injurious to us. Constant rhodogenesis would thus be a boon to us. As far as reproduction problems, one study has found that serotonin abounds in the retinas of rabbits, fish, birds, reptiles and cats. This is interesting, for serotonin, as a vasoconstrictor in the rabbits eyes, makes the cells fade when a rabbit is under ultraviolet radiation, thereby holding the vitamin A content. This gives this animal a better grip on reproduction stability<sup>48</sup> (they only breed prolifically when domesticated, another hint that diet and environment, as with people, is throwing them off) as prolactin is released from the precursor of serotonin, tryptophan. (Prolactin is what makes a woman infertile while breastfeeding.) Ovulation will run unstable if diet or living habits are disturbed. As vitamin A controls nerve conduction and gonadal control, the sun is thus proven again a hazard to women causing leukorrhoea and ovulation. Rabbits are like cats, they normally ovulate with male stimulation but not in domestication which, like women, makes them become almost constantly gamically receptive like our anthropologists try to tell us is 'normal' for women. If the Egyptians worshiped the cat and rabbit for their reproductive control, it was a trait they themselves soon lost under a new sun.

Again, we should return to the power of the 'evil eye', or at least the ability of the eye to transmit, which it can do as we know. We all have had the feeling of someone staring at us only to turn around and see we were right. If we have the ability to perceive this on a small scale, what could these people do? It is an interesting speculation to think that if the optic nerve were so strong, it could send as well as receive the impulses to the thalamus which is the prime seat for all sensory stimuli except olfactory. Hypnotic control would be very easy. The gods did not blink much then because their electrical conduction was so well. To test yourself, see how many times you blink in a minute. If more than three, you have a poor nervous system. A lion can see prey just under a mile, which man can scarcely do, but the 'lion headed' gods may have easily done so. Their visual field had to be more than the 210 degrees of 'normal' humans with their lotus eyes and the shapes of their faces. Some people can see better than 20/20. At the turn of the century, a young boy was found to be able to read page numbers off the cornea of his eye from a book a person was holding next to him. It was a well-documented case of the ability to read numbers tenth of a millimeter high! Surely, the gods could see macroscopically as well as microscopically, as some people have claimed to see atoms and particles, and as the ancients knew atoms, did they not see them somehow? This would also contribute to the ability to see bacteria and different waves of light and radiation, etc. We do know stress can affect eyesight and much of the poor eyesight of school children is because growing eyes are not ready for such strain, still developing. Reading should not be taught until at least 10-12 years of age and was done so in many places until the turn of the century. General Patton could not read

until 12 and became a voracious reader. Tragedy or stresses always affect the eyes and some people have been known to go temporarily blind, or even permanently, when the mind cannot accept what is seen. There are people on record being myopic, when convinced that the reason they could not see was that they believed the eye chart was blurring developed telescopic eyes.<sup>49</sup> Some people can still look point blank at the sun with no trouble. But one day educators will learn that you cannot teach anyone anything, you can only help them discover their bodies potentials and the learning process then follows naturally.

The sun should really appear white to a person with normal eye refraction. Even at sunset, barring atmospheric conditions, it is white and should be seen as such. Spots seen after looking at the sun or a bright object is not a chemical change in the eye, but poor eyesight. Stars do not twinkle (Mozart was definitely flawed!) except for atmospheric conditions as pollution, but is also a failure of mind and eye. Anyone who looks through telescopes has discovered the power of the eye to refract the light better at the side of the pupil, a good indicator we could, with better eyesight, get rid of many telescopes and see the rings of Saturn with no difficulty as many primitive tribes do who have rod shaped cones throughout the retina no doubt.

If the eyesight of the gods was so acute, so was their hearing, as some people today can hear the radar squeaks of bats after it registers from their throat and interestingly these people are asthmatic. Probably because during attacks the throat nerves and arteries are thrown into a better alignment to channel better hearing to the brain. The vagus, for instance, would affect the vestibulocochlear nerve. Unfortunately, the heart is ill-affected, bats or no. Nine out of ten people have vision problems today, and it usually occurs before forty, but as diets worsen, children under six are seen now with glasses. It is a shame we hurry children into growing up when their bodies are not developed fully enough to allow something as strenuous as reading to be done, which leaches vitamin A from the growing eyes.

Reading was not always considered the most intelligent thing one could do if we go by the ancient texts, which tell us the gods often read merely by placing their hands on a text. Bunkum? I do not know. It does lead me to another factor. If their nerve conduction was so good, and if their nutrient flow also, it may answer the question of "*laying on of the hands.*" It is being used again by a small faction of people whom some hospitals have recognized. Like the Kirlian effect, it is frowned on by some scientists, but let me add those untrained in biology. (You know, the ones who specialize in one area and presume they know everything about the universe?) The Kirlian glow about the body is the electrical pulse of the body which glows even after death until the energy of the last decayed atom goes out. Laying on of the hands is imparting this energy through the medium of the hands and is the electromagnetic charge of the body which can help people whose charges have weakened. People with this ability have been found to have a good flow of iron as well as calcium, both conductors. If anyone had a superior flow of zinc they would be even better, and copper as well. There is no mystery to it, just having a good, healthy body. However, the 'gods' must have had a high blood zinc content which is highest in electropotential voluntary muscles such as the eyelids, mouth, fingers: legs have



the most as well as feet and hands. There is 12% zinc in serum, 3% in leukocytes and 85% in erythrocytes. The latter is most enlightening. These are the mature red blood cells which number roughly 5,000,000 per cu. mm. (5,500,000 in males, 4,500,000 females.) but their zinc content is lost through carbonic anhydrase activity, that is, this enzyme is the result of zinc which catalyzes with  $H_2O$  and  $CO_2$  and forms carbonic acid. Here is another telltale hint to the condition of man. With a nitrogen and oxygen balance, zinc would not turn to an acid. Life would be much longer and narrow minded scientists who make money at seeking out the paranormal fakes (not that there isn't any) would do better to concentrate on other things. The energy flow through the body would be one-hundred fold. Enzymes would have more special powers. The ability to read a book by placing the hand atop it would not be so ridiculous, just a matter of reading every atom in it through electrical transfer much as an electric eye we use today. X-ray, for instance, would not be needed to read a person's illness. I read with great interest, a study of electron transfer of heme protein in oxidative phosphorylation and photo-synthesis which involved long distances in vivo. They expected the electron exchanging sites to be weak because of the distance, but the redox reactions were very fast. It was found in one experiment that a zinc/iron hybrid conducted electrons at a specific room temperature to form a high-spin ferriheme.<sup>50</sup> I wondered, if  $CO_2$  were not so prevalent and nitrogen so weak, how much faster and endogenous would zinc and iron be in us? Because of this, mutagenesis occurs and this would answer a great deal of why teratology took hold in Egypt quite suddenly and, oh yes, death. Skin changes of color can be attributed as well. There is indeed much to think on here.

If you ever noticed, Egyptians are always holding something in their hands. Like the eyes and chin, hands attract radiation also. What is it they hold in their hands as with Mycernius, who holds two rounded cylinders and the women the ankh? They also needed to boost their failing energies and if these were of gold or silver, these would have worked. Many objects they had were of lapis lazuli, in jewelry as well as eye paint. It is called lazurite and is isometric, composed of sodium, calcium and aluminum sulfa-chlorosilicate which is all very pertinent here. These all have braelectric potentials, but they certainly could not cover their bodies entirely with it. It is enough to see they realized this would deter radiation from the most vulnerable areas. Lapis lazuli is also well-known to stimulate the thyroid. Studies have shown that calcium can retard ELF fields to some extent. But lapis lazuli was actually 'sacred' to them. This is so fascinating given the situation here in Egypt. You see without the X-H bond of sulfa-chlorosilicate, the aluminum, sodium and calcium would not react to absorption very well as they, like so many minerals, are unstable in an atmosphere of  $CO_2$ . They could not activate  $O_2$ , so oxygen atoms would not form. How did they know to use such a mineral that would not lose its radiation barriers in an unstable atmosphere? One other thing, it is a very rare mineral, found in Austria, Sweden, Brazil and Georgia. How did it get to Egypt in the vast quantities in which it was used? One thing we have to face is that given our atmosphere, gold and silver does not have the therapeutic values it once did as well as other minerals as the electrical conductions are poorer. Perhaps this is why we only see the beauty of them, never realizing their healing properties, although they are still there but much weaker. Silver is making a comeback as an anti-bacterial agent used profusely up until the turn of the century having lost out to the drug

companies.

The use of jewelry was always relegated to females. But there are two kinds of females, those who merely see the dollar and prestige value, and those who use it therapeutically and as a preventative. Diamonds help curb leukorrhea, fatigue, and pearls neurological problems for instance. All stones and metals emit different energy wavelengths and many people are actually wearing stones that can make them ill. The wearing of jewelry by the men was indeed a shock to many of the people of this age, as the Veda attests to, for it is a feminine trait for men are more self-assured biologically whereas women, having a lesser red blood cell count, means electrical conductivity can be enhanced by the minerals. Men started using them as protection and therapeutically when they could no longer cope with the environment which was anything but normal. As in the Veda, men in Egypt and Mesopotamia wore upper arm bracelets of copper and bronze, as well as the heavy helmets. Copper in itself is an excellent shielding from radiations of many sorts, a faraday cage effect. Internally, electrical conductivity is low in a man compared to externally where it is highly intensified in the head, fingertips, feet and upper arms. In modern day practice, to reduce physiological effects of conductivity among electricians, an arm band is used with an underside that channels the electricity of the man to a live electrode attached to there, thereby receiving the electric influx from the power line. Readouts are thus taken to assure he does not get too close to a hazardous area. You could do the same thing with just copper if the person was sensitive to these waves, which these people surely must have been. Electrodes would not be needed, only your body fields if zinc and calcium are conducted efficiently. Soldiers in the ancient times normally wore these armbands in the field. Going by the wars as presented in these archaic texts, just what was going on? Were these armbands used to detect areas of heavy electrical waves? In Sakra, celestial hall of the Veda, a temple very similar to Solomon's "with the resplendence of fire", dispelled "old age, grief and fatigue, free of disease with celestial trees" (electrical wiring?-A.N.), where "Partha, the lord of the Gods sits with Saci-the great Indrani" and "wearing an indescribably form, with diadem and upper-arm bracelets of copper."<sup>51</sup> Old age and grief would certainly dispel if they used temples of copper and gold lining, as radiations would be dispelled much the same as we relax, when riding in cars, for you are away from your wooden house where you are constantly bombarded by all manner of forces but the car is steel and is a perfect faraday cage. Bacteria would also be eliminated in such an atmosphere of negative ions.

Earrings were certainly a great comedown for the men. I think Draupadi said it best of all when she had to bemoan the fact that Bhima had to wear them when forced into a precarious situation, "Dhananjaya, that bull among men of whom the enemies always lived in fear, wears a disguise that is despised by the world. At the sound of his bowstring and palms the enemies trembled . . . He, the great-spirited man who possessed all celestial weapons, treasury of all sciences, now wears earrings . . ."<sup>52</sup> We know ionizing radiation as ELF, centers on the middle of the head following the coronal suture to the occipital region. Here, acoustic pressure waves occur in the hair cells of the organ of Corti by bone conduction. Very little energy is needed here to largely increase brain temperature. If they did not use something to

deflect this, they could have had problems. If EMR were used, the sounds alone would have driven them insane depending on the intensity and, behavioral changes occur which can be quite noted. They would have, with rectangular pulse - modulated microwave energy (200-3000 MHz), experienced clicks and buzzes, etc., from the back of the head. Fighting men could certainly not stand this. When one remembers that they were pressed for equipment and materiel, the use of their wives and sweethearts jewelry might have been demeaning, but they had no other recourse. And what the gods did would later be taken as the fashion of the gods. Again, gold or silver and certain jewels, would have defrayed this, depending on their shapes.

I do not think it too hard to imagine what the other fancy accoutrements the Pharaohs and others wore were for. For instance the crook and flail. The flail often stated as being a sign of their iron rule. Being of gold may give us a hint of what they were doing and why we cannot rely on our time honored traditions that because someone is sitting on a throne like seat it means they are conveying royal protocol of some sort. Like the clothing, it is a remnant of more concrete actions just as with many religious ceremonies. If these people fooled the general populace with their so-called pomp and circumstance, they only succeeded in pulling the wool over very gullible eyes and minds. The flail interests me first as the strips were of gold leaf (gold remember is very malleable). Pierre and Marie Curie conducted a similar experiment to test for radioactivity, using a charged gold-leaf electroscope. This is even more relevant. In the time of the Curies, this consisted of two narrow strips of gold-leaf, like on our flail, hanging together in a glass jar. When charged, they stood apart because of mutual repulsion. To charge it, direct current is used, or as in a Lauritsen electroscope, a metalized quartz fiber. Note how you always see Pharaoh with the crook and flail against one another! The crook is often of iron and gold and would act as the conductor! Like the Curies, he merely watched the drop of the gold leaves to determine the amount of radiation in the air as they did! Quartz crystal could also have been in the crook. The crook was actually a miniaturized staff!

There are three basic headgear patterns (plate no. 44). The first reminds me of the basics of an electron tube with the head acting as the heater (the head releases 85% of body heat) for kinetic energy excitation which would have created electrons. It may have benefited the wearer for this reason, thereby being therapeutic. Any metal could be used. The second shows the uraceus also, whose power we need not go into. The helmet probably served the same function. It is the peculiar spiral that is interesting. It looks so much like an aparabolic spiral, or better known as Fermat's spiral, the windings get closer as it approaches the pole. It is basically a law of optics. I cannot help but think it has something to do with the rays from the disc or sun as involved here. The Fermat principle states that light will pass more quickly on a curved refractory surface, the more windings the better, depending on the surface of course. The light is then aplanatic, concentrated to the destination, here the helmet's own curved surface.

However, a popular fourth type always showed bullocks horns on helmets. This is the only time the Anunnaki had a reason for these particular cattle horns! I think it is safe to say the Nibiru men had bullock type horns, the Anunnaki misshapen ram

type. Here we have a matured bull's horns. We are going to ask and answer several questions here. It has always been wondered why animals have horns or antlers. When one considers their mineral content against the background of earth's electromagnetic forces, then it isn't a mystery. First, horns are on goats, bison, cattle, antelope and are never shed (except for the antelope). Antlers are in the Cervidae family - deer, elk, caribou, moose. Horns are comprised of keratin and have marrow and are nourished by internal blood vessels. Keratin, or scleroprotein, comprises also nails, claws, hoofs, scales, hair and feathers of beast and man. Keratin is of a highly polymerized protein structure which means it is a source of heat and energy and is actually, like fingernails, an outgrowth of the skin and is thus an electrical conducting medium, like skin. Horns are actually a magnified protuberance to gather radiation as the skin and hair does. An animal, such as a bison, would find this invaluable in orientating itself, being alert to weather, prey, etc. If man had bullocks horns as the ancients tell us, he too would have found them invaluable. As a physiologist, as I have stated, I always have wondered why man has an auriculotemporal nerve and superficial vessels which lead to nothing. This nerve does play an important part in the neck and jaw, lower ears and facial muscles, but why is it so high up on the head? It is an oddity for it reaches to something no longer there and the nerve can be exceedingly large. On animals, horns literally act as antennae as on insects. Antlers are comprised of calcium and phosphorus, true bone, and I need not explain again the electrical capacity of these two minerals. When bucks fight it out, the one who best metabolizes calcium thus capable of producing the better offspring, wins. When bucks are growing their antlers, they are sensitive and hide themselves because they have lost a sixth sense so to speak, which makes them more vulnerable. In the Egyptian headpiece here, they have drawn on nature for shape and added better conducting materials. Cattle and antelope are more open air animals while deer, forest, so each would require a different structure. The veins of horns and antlers keep the electrical conduction going. They are similar to our horn electromagnetic antennae which are circular or rectangular, and like horns, provide unidirectional pattern coverage. In fact, we are back to our pointed pinna again. Ears on animals do the same thing, and as most wild animals have pointed ears, their thick nerve and vessel construction is acting as antennae as well as auditory devices. Note how animals constantly twitch their ears, not so much for sound always, but to detect subtle forces. Our helical antenna like ears do not pick up half the sounds they could, nor any force fields at all. The ear is fed primarily by the carotid artery and is supposed to be very well supplied with blood. In Chinese acupuncture, the helix is the seat of the hypothalamus which controls sympathetic and parasympathetic activities and hormonal control. I do not think I would get much argument that a pointed ear would stimulate all the ear's internal organs to better reception.

One point that should be brought up is that of the otolith's which are within the inner ear chamber, the utriculus, and are pebble-like concretions of calcium carbonate resting on hair cells. As our head's move, the neuronal system is sent impulses of the head's relation to gravity. This tells us the ears play more than an auditory role for if the highly blood fed tissue and nerves are picking up fields, the electrical content of the calcium of the otolith's and the zinc of the hair inside are as well. Unfortunately, in man, these otolith's are very small and weak

compared to our pointed eared animal friends. However, the importance here of the ear and these inner structures on the stalo kinetic reflexes of the body is most important. Let's take the lion (and why the Nibiru were said to have had a lion's walk). The labyrinth of the ear reflects movements of the neck. If the lion is perceiving his environment well, there is no need to move the neck; the extensor tone of all the limbs increase and he walks as stealth as a cat should. The mind is properly receiving and the body complies, the brain is being fed oxygen properly and he is acute to all stimuli. Bio-mechanics at its finest. If an antelope leaps to his side, no need to look all around saying *hey, where'd he go!*" your senses perceive and you just take off. In labyrinthectomy, the head and limbs goes limp. In blind flying, it was found that the pilot alone could not make it without instruments as they could not rely on their otoliths to function. Astronauts did the same (and these are the people that need the computers - what happens when they do not work? The gods were right, only the beings of genetic perfection were allowed the gift of heaven). The problem was not so visual here, as many animals fly at night as bats who rely on echolocation. But look at their big, pointed ears. Take those away and you have your blind pilots and astronauts. Man could navigate in any situation as well if he had not lost his sonar devices of pointed pinnae and better internal structure as the otolith's. Man will someday learn his computers and technology is merely a substitute for what he has lost from nature. He cannot rely on equipment to always save him.

The Egyptians and Chinese were always famous for their long ears. The philosopher Lao-Tse was said to have had seven inch long ears. They said the longer the ears, the higher the spirit could fly, and that is no joke. These extraordinarily long ears we see in Egyptian art are but a reflection of a mutated ear that very much wanted to be pointed.

Let us look at our next figure (plate no. 45). Note the tail. Well, thank goodness, there is nothing in any ancient texts (not yet at least) that says the "normal" gods had tails. For an upright species it would be awkward anyway because you could not sit. Note he is wearing the special headgear and carries a staff and another object which is no doubt a sensor device. It is the tail that is interesting. They are shown so often in Egyptian art but have forever remained a mystery. Many African tribes kept the custom going, as well as Amerindians, and I must say the bussel is a remnant of it as well. Even Thoth is shown wearing a tail as well as Anubis as they tended the dead. Why do animals have tails? They are sure good at batting flies, but there has to be more to them as this for animals have a muscular twitch that can combat them as well. They have tails for the same reasons they have horns and antlers. The tail is just a section of the spine, and the spine, like all bone, is comprised of that famous electrical conductor, calcium. Tails are thus another sensory device. As stated, it has been found that calcium responds to electromagnetic fields. Also, gamma-aminobutyric acid (GABA), does as well, which means considerable electrical binding and reactions to the organism is going on, which isn't exactly good as the brain especially will suffer if the system is in an unstable environment. Wouldn't it be nice though to have an appendage that could warn you ahead of time, to guide your actions? This is a tail in animals. But what in man? The nose and long fingers, something no other animal has, save the apes

(sans the nose). This is why people often accent their speech with their hands. We already stated how the nose has iron deposits, well it has of course bone as well, and the shape of that nasal bone says a lot about you as well as the alar cartilage. Before we get to that, lets just say that the use of a tail merely reflected another sensory organ they lost and they borrowed from nature the animals ability to judge forces. It would also accentuate the electrical conduction of the spine. If the top end of the tail was of gold or silver, attached at the end of the sacral plexus, it would have been almost as good as the real thing acting like an electrode.

Now to noses: if there is one thing about Egyptian noses, it is that they reflect the true, healthy nose; there is hardly an acuiline nose among them. The nose says just about all, for it is the appendage that regulates just how much oxygen is reaching the brain. If the nasal bone is curved or pinched, just that less amount of oxygen is reaching the system which is a lot to cover. It is the Egyptian nose whereby we can tell how much we have degenerated. Chephren has a very excellent nose, whereas Mycerinus' is pugged and the enlarged alar reveals circulation and excretory systems are in disorder. (Actually, in the Triad, Mycerinus's face does not match his body: the latter should be more squat and heavier.) We see such a diversity of noses around the world, it is really amazing and most are not even conducive to the health of the individual. The blood has to receive a steady flow of air, with both passages open together. The idea is to have as straight a nasal bone as possible so the air goes into the septal cartilage, hits the anterior of the ethmoid bone and swings down to the nasopharynx. If the nasal bone is curved up or down, the air passage falls short either up or down on the ethmoid bone and does not reach the nasopharynx as it should, it stops short. This is very common in orthognathism, common in whites, while Negroids have a pinched nasal region. This is a "autocytolytic" process. Animals do not suffer from mucous accumulation as we because their nasal apertures are so good. Also, as in whites especially, a decided lack of vitamin A causes a formation of mucous and in anyone lax in nutrients. Proboscis picking is a hallmark of a people on refined foods! The shape of the nose by far is the telltale sign of its ability to bar as much bacteria and toxins as possible. A pugged nose only allows more, a hooked nose only causes bacteria to become trapped deeper inside. If you have crusted mucous, you have a bad nose or the opposite, one that runs. If you have a straight, healthy looking nose and still have it, you are lacking vitamin A. But, here is another problem, our Egyptian noses were built for an atmosphere more predominant in nitrogen, so if you have the straight nose and have problems such as running or even gustatory rhinitis, take heart, your genes are still as good as gold! And, a hooked nose could be a cause and effect and advantageous - but stay on a good diet! One of the biggest farces of evolution is the apes nose which is a perfect bacteria receptacle. It invites it like a drain in a bathtub. Apes, are, of all the animals, the least healthy, even in their own habitat, and more susceptible than man to diseases, particularly respiratory. When Jane Goodall started getting a troop of chimpanzees to eat bananas she did not (and probably still doesn't) realize she got them away from their usual high potassium and vitamin C foods and when polio hit a nearby village (for the same reason, only they were on white man's food) it nearly wiped all of her jungle friends out. (And it is people like this that are telling us evolution is fact!) Baboons are better biomechanically structured in this respect, for they have a snout like a

dog and are a much brighter and keener animal. The Chimp, like the gorilla, is a natural monstrosity, a fluke of nature. Nothing could evolve from such a bacteriogenic animal. The Egyptians considered the baboon far superior. On man, the nasal opening should not be seen when looking head onward, but down placed on the sides. Can you imagine a female Australopithecus, fighting all the elements and with a nose that collect pathogens? From this we expect evolution? We need holistic anthropology very badly.

The nose is one of the most commonly malformed structures fixed by surgeons. Everything from congenital occlusion of both nostrils to no nose at all, only bone, or vice versa. Here, if there is structural problems, the sense of taste is dulled and another reason food preference conducive to the good health of the body is lost. We see a great deal of pinched nasal bones today causing the mouth to open, a direct result of a lack of B-complex during gestation. A good nose tells you how much oxygen your cells are receiving, any lack, even minutely, means dead cells. Proponents of the "*crying is good for you*" leagues do not stop to realize that one is expending too much oxygen which is why you heave and sob. Laughter is not really the best medicine for you are losing too much oxygen and, like crying, takes away from the even flow of air the body depends on. The Gods of the Veda were said not to have laughed and thus frowned on apneic disturbances. They might have beamed a big smile, but that was about it. Even though Rama was pleased to see his son in the heavens after a long sojourn, his eyes beamed, but he had only a "*semblance of a smile*" after embracing him.<sup>53</sup> Man is fortunate that he is the only animal with a nose (save the Proboscis monkey, but that hardly constitutes a well-cartilaged nose) but it is not always a well one. I do not agree that climate is 100% the reason for the shape of the nose. It is often stated by anthropologists that the large Semetic nose of desert peoples is a response to the dry air. If that is so, please show me such a nose among the Egyptians! But this may be telling us something more about what occurred here. Egypt may not have been the desert country we think it was at this time. So what happened? That we will come to. The nose is very precisely structured and prepares the air to be pure and free of too much dry heat or cold which damages lungs both at the anterior and at the turbinates deep inside. In return, the turbinates receive the incoming air and thus prevent a loss of body heat and moisture. The nose must keep bacteria at a minimum, or the intestinal tract is rampant with more than it can handle (which is why Semetic peoples have slightly inverted lips) which means your system has to fight back even more instead of using the energy to better purposes. (Aging anyone?) If mucous forms too thickly, the bacteria only accumulates, bad breath and body order prevails, especially when diets are too full of junk foods which cause a lack of the nutrients that keep the system functioning. Apes are notorious for colds and flu for this reason with their poor noses, and man as well, for the cold is often an attempt to rid the body of accumulated poisons. Sinus trouble disappears on a healthy diet.

It is often said that a large nose is indicative of gamic problems which can be very truthful. The lining of the nose is filled with large quantities of blood which, like the genitals and breast, enlarge during excitement causing what is commonly known as the "*honeymoon nose*" in newly married people (and unfortunately in those not!) as the nose engorges and clogs, purely from overindulgence and poor diet,

not so much from the act itself. However, large noses are also a reflection of hormonal problems. Other type noses, like the W. C. Fields kind, reveal that drinking is prevalent as the alar region, which has a rich blood supply, causes a "grog blossom" nose, often with lipoma nasal. Menopausal and menstruating women, also show an enlarged nose, as do many pregnant women today from impurities in the diet. Poor digestion, exposure to cold, also contributes, as well as a poor heart. Another problem is deviated septums which close one or both sides of the nostril and are most common today. It is very important which side of the brain is receiving oxygen; in yoga, students open the right nostril before eating while fluids are taken by an open left. But it is most important both nostrils are open all the time. The science of breathing is well known in all Vedic treatises. If one nostril is closed for a few hours it usually means an illness is eminent. Mental imbalances by improperly designed noses are well-known by rhinologists. Many people who have nose surgery feel like a different person afterwards. Or vice versa, a trauma to the nose actually can cause mental disturbances because of the poor oxygen circulation. There is indeed then the ideal nose from which only healthy people can evolve, and you won't find it with Lucy on the African savanna, but we do get a glimpse of the primal nose in Egyptians. Man has only five million olfactory cells as compared to the German sheepdog with 220 million. The average person can detect 10,000 different smells, however some perfume experts can detect 30,000 which shows you how plastic this sense can be if we train it properly. It all goes back to molecules as puzzle parts which fit into corresponding receptors in the nose and tongue and why someone hooked on refined sugar sickens at the site of fresh, unsugared fruit, wheat bread or honey. They cannot taste it because sugar has dulled the full impact of their receptor cells as it has deadened electrical conductivity. Man has invented over 20 chemical substitutes for honey only because he cannot perceive the real thing. He is not natural, so why should his food be?

The Gods in the ancient texts are so perfect they cannot lie, as one god said to the other, *"my lord, I cannot tell a lie, for it is not in me"*<sup>54</sup>. This is not exaggeration, just a reflection of a being so highly biologically intuned that no other course but honesty can befit him. Morality is merely sound homeostatic metabolism. To do otherwise would be like putting an AC plug into a DC hole. There is no God to get you for your indiscretions, only your own self-destructive body, for you are responsible. Confession just won't fix it. These were a naturally eugenic people where eunoia was their primal hallmark, *"being masters of their senses, they are in control; being pure, they suffer little illness; having little fear of repression, they find no obstacles."*<sup>55</sup> As time passed because of the change of environment, the senses could no longer always be trusted, which is man's basic failing. Dysgenics begins and he devolves and no longer trusts himself and nature, and attacks both with a mad passion in his paranoia, *"By repressing the senses, by truthfulness and self-control, he attains to the place of Brahman, which is the yonder, good brahmin."*<sup>56</sup> By surprising senses that had failed him however, he soon mistrusted them all causing him to be destructive to himself and world. Man's warped senses cannot respond to all he was originally created for. Even in the Veda's there is the argument over the nature/nature theory:

*Eyes, ears, the nose, and skin and tongue.*



*These are the seats of human perception;  
When the Thirst is quenched the senses are happy;  
One should, carefree and happy, goad them on.*

*Not so, say others: a person's act,  
If well employed, takes on form as it should:  
By the act of the father and mother begotten  
The child grows normally by eating food.<sup>57</sup>*

"The intuitions of the mind" could no longer be "shaped in the heart,"<sup>58</sup> so states another line. If you noticed the reference to skin being an organ of perception, western science has just come to realize this.

One thing was certain, everyone was changing and women were beginning to give birth to malformed offspring. And one thing that all the texts point out is that four classes, or what we call races today, began. To them, the four different peoples were merely pathological conditions resulting from the holocaust, distorted reflections of the original form. Nothing could make more sense than this to someone who studies holistic medicine where 'genetically caused' means not always a locked in error. It surely is not denied a great many diseases are from mutations - but are we capable of reversing many of them naturally, that is the question, for we have done so with many so-called 'genetic disorders.' We just may be too ignorant to figure it all out rather than attacking the gene by splicing and all this other mania which will not cure the problem, but only mask it. We constantly see so called 'mutations' revert back to their normal matrix when diet and living habits are changed. Scientists want to manipulate genes when the answers are so simple, we merely need the right ingredients, not an entire new recipe! They forget that altering genes does not change the mind which has to regulate the body and until they do this, which is impossible, their problems will never leave for the body must act as a whole, one little gene change is not enough. Biochemistry through sitology can work miracles if we could only get everyone off the genetic engineering and evolution madness for the latter idiocy spawned the other, and people are dying for it. The ironic fact is that the evolutionists and molecular geneticists are actually no different than the religions which they despise. Both parties worship something they think they are eternally locked to, the evolutionists merely traded God for a gene. The myriad religious groups of the world theorize on man's sinful ways but like geneticists, they alter the outer shell but the center is still the same. They only pull a blanket over their eyes to the real issues and make up the rules as they go along. Get to the heart of the problem children, then the pieces will fall into place and like the little *Drosophila* flies everyone mutates, after a few generations they return to their original form; thus shall we.

The Egyptians recognized four classes, themselves, the Aamu, the Nehesu, and the Themehu. And what made them? The Eye. It supposedly fell on the God' Khepera's genitals, so later ages degraded the story, from which mankind was created, but this is surely an allusion to just that fact. Radiation was altering the germ plasm. The Aamu were the Semetic tribes as described in the "*Book of Pylons*." The Themehu were the Libyans. The most interesting, and perhaps disturbing because white

Egyptologists took the translation wrongly, was the Nehesu, or Negroes - "Horus says, "I masturbated for you, and I have been content at the millions who have come forth from me in your name of Nehesu; Horus "hath created you, and it is he who hath created you, and it is he who hath protected their souls."<sup>59</sup> All of mankind was said to have been made from the eye - "Ye are the tears made by my Eye in your name of 'Men.'<sup>60</sup> Budge, as many historians, implies however, that the nasty habit of onanism stems from Negroes. Actually, the line was read most incorrectly as the passage has no phallic symbol whatsoever, and how they entered that particular 'word' is beyond me. But it downgrades Negroes once again, only this time to the rear of the chariot. The Nibiru were the root of the Negro peoples and instead of that ugly word, it should be, "came forth," or "created you." It is really rather laughable historians say this about African tribes many of whom rightly make onanism a capital offense for it is a contributor to disease and birth defects, while most westerners will only laugh at this. Most doctors today do not frown on it as they used to in times past.

If you will notice, no white skinned people are spoken of, for good reason, as they were from the Tnat, no one had deteriorated to that capacity as yet. Aamu were brown skinned, Libyans, yellow to brown and of course Egyptians were of olive. In one Egyptian passage we see one of the gods is definitely dark-skinned, just as Arjuna, speaking of himself in the Veda, told of his skin turning black. I cannot help but think the following Egyptian passage is about him:

*O King, Hail to you, you Chaos-god! The traveling of the Great Black One is traveled for you, you stop with the stopping of the Eldest God, there is cessed for you the censing of Ki-smk in On. Be alive, alive! Have dominion, dominion! Life is raised up behind you, so live.<sup>61</sup>*

The Gods were much saddened when their people suffered so and had a difficult time keeping the Anunnaki from harassing them. The original Aryans were not white, that is very clear in the Veda. And of course, Horus did not cause this but certainly tried to stop it. (Remember, Horus is a title.)

We find many, many Egyptian traditions in African societies, where food taboos and ritual have not changed since these days. Many tribes in old photos from the 19th century show 'Negroes,' with no inverted lips or prognathous jaws, but the same tribes after the arrival of the blessed missionaries have the stereotyped looks appear from the refined foods. Like all of us, their looks are only trying to get back to the original matrix. The Falashas, black Jews, direct descendants of the Nibiru, are very black but dietary restrictions have reduced and often eliminated the 'negro' look. If we go by the story in the Veda of Savitri, the Gods elicited the help of their Nehesu peoples. Savitri is dying and "a person in a yellow robe and a turban, a handsome man resplendent like the sun, smoothly black and red-eyed" appeared and helped Savitri and his wife who said, "I know that thou art a God, for thy form is not human. Tell me, if it pleases thee, who art thou, God, and what dost thou seek here?"<sup>62</sup>

The Pandavas were not doing so well themselves nor were their own people who

marched with them. We saw in the Tuat how they had changed in skin tones. In the chapter "The Secession with Markandeya," probably one of the most frightening of passages as pertains to our situation today, the sage tells of the past events since the Fall and how, as the Gods cannot seem to stop it, the pattern of abiological life repeats and repeats through the ages until total destruction. Read for yourself as the sage unfolds a future I hope is not ours, but the connotations cannot be denied:

*Wondrous looking huge clouds rise up in the sky, like herds of elephants, in the finery of garlands of lightning, some darkling like blue lotuses, others like white lotuses or fibers, others yellow or turmeric-ochre, the color of spiders and of red lotus petals, and vermillion; some are shaped like grand cities, others like elephant herds, still others black as collyrium, others in crocodile shapes - clad in garlands of lightning, the clouds rise up. In their terrifying shapes, with their horrible echoing blasts, the clouds cover the entire expanse of the sky, great king, they fill up all of earth and her mountains, mines and forests, and flood her with rains. At the command of Paramesthin, the terrible thundering clouds inundate everything. Showering their masses of water and filling up the earth, they douse the evil, gruesome, panic-spreading fire that had been raging.*

*For twelve years during that upheaval the clouds, at the impulse of the Large Spirit, fill earth with their showers, till the ocean rises above its tide line, Bharata, mountains are sapped and collapse, and earth itself collapses. Then sudden winds whirl around the skies and under their hurricane gusts the clouds are torn to shreds. And the self-existent God, O Bharata, overlord of men, drinks up these winds and lies sleeping on the Lotus of the Beginning.*

*In this desolate mass of nothing but ocean, with all standing and moving creatures dead, with the hosts of Gods and Asuras dead, empty of Yakasa and Raksasa, without men, without beasts and trees, in this world without sky, king, I alone wander about with grave concern. And as I roam on this desolate total ocean, without seeing a single creature, I become terribly afraid, I go to all lengths and swim, king, and despite my fatigue find nowhere a resting place as I keep going. Then one day I see in the flood of the water a tall wide banyan tree . . .<sup>63</sup>*

What he sees, is a child who will trigger the whole process again: "His skin the color of cornflowers, his chest marked with the Srivatsa curl, he appears to me like the abode of Laksmi herself. . .<sup>64</sup>

Laksmi is hell, the curled hair indicative of extremely poor metabolism, the babies skin is white . . . you can decide the rest for yourself. Notice how a great war caused a green house affect, followed by a flood and extinction of life forms, just as had happened twice before at the Fall and the flood. It is only Christian propaganda and Anglo-Saxon folly that the only good people of the world are white. In the ancient texts the Anunnaki are white, and we know where they came from. Even Amen-Ra was having his skin troubles - "lord of transformations, whose skins (complexions) are manifold."<sup>65</sup>

Quite revealing is the following:

*As you rise today, O sun, you who are honored as a friend, climbing to the highest sky, make me free of headache and yellow pallor.*

*Let us place my yellow pallor among parrots and thrushes, or let us place my yellow pallor among other yellow birds in yellow trees.*

*This Aditya has risen with all his dominating force, hurling my hateful enemy down into my hands. Let me not fall into my enemy's hands!*<sup>66</sup>

Giving the context of the times, and this man's desperation to not look like a parrot, we can deduce he has jaundice for the sun triggered it as they would have suffered from a lack of vitamin E and A as whites who turn yellow from excess bilirubin. Everyone was having trouble with skin changes, even Draupadi was changing - "She was dark, with eyes like lotus petals, her hair glossy black and curling - a lovely Goddess who had chosen a human form."<sup>67</sup> She probably did not exactly feel lovely considering she also was experiencing curling hair which was a loss of copper binding which is why everyone's skin was altering. She certainly did not aspire to be 'human' on purpose! But what must be pointed out here is that the 'races' today are as before the Flood, pathological conditions from the primal genetic stock. The same occurred before as endocrine changes altered the biochemistries. If all this is true, then our races are merely pathocrine disorders which explains the great diversity which makes no sense from an evolutionary point of view. Biochemistry certainly holds this up when equated with pathology which we shall explore later. Once you have seen curly hair relax, brown hair turn black, bulbous noses atrophy, the mental retarded improve, and many other 'racial' and 'genetic' disorders corrected, some flags start going up. I think we are all ugly ducklings waiting to return to swans. Man however, was literally now made into the image of God, a very biological disaster, a person so malformed he could not even be seen as the people would have known Siva with his 'third eye,' his fibromas and his light skin. They would soon also be just as him. "Let us make man in our own image" occurred from history's biggest biological blunder.

By far, however, the people who received the most abuse in all the literatures were the red headed people which is very indicative as we know red headed people are always affected by poor thyroids. It was an old story, the genetic weakness sprang from Indra, carried through Siva and other offspring. It can be acquired mainly by a lack of B-complex, and minerals as copper. Mankind was already unstable as it were since the Flood, and the descent from the already tainted bloodlines. The Fall of On merely re-did the damage the Nibiru had tried to correct. Any physical difference from the primal "molds" was considered taboo. Any red or reddish brown animal or red-haired men were said to be the doing of Set and related to those dire bloodlines. Diodorus stated the Egyptians sacrificed red and fair haired men. So much for the Aryan myth. But these people merely reflected a biological response to the changed environment and perhaps were struck harder because their chemistries were very sound. It must be remembered at the time of Diodorus the food regimens to regulate these handicaps were over, more or less, only myth prevailed and Set a legend of the facts. Red was to them as us, associated with the devil, evil. Black-haired Egyptians knew it was a genetic error of some sort, but in later times failed to understand this.

Without the correct diets these people would follow their programmed biochemical pathways and the Egyptians described them as crude, with red faces as well as hair, violent and commonly drunkards which are all just symptoms of severe thyroid problems which all people have to certain extents. Auburn haired people can suffer the same symptoms in lesser degrees, all depending on the diet. Egyptians certainly knew all the symptoms as the following attests, whether they were aware of the reasons or not:

*The Marks of the Followers of Seth:*

*The god in him is Seth . . . he is a man of the people - He dies by a death of . . . fallings . . . sinews . . . He is one dissolute of heart on the day of judgment . . . discontent in his heart. If he drinks beer he drinks it to engender strife and turmoil. The redness of the white of his eye is this god. He is one who drinks what he detests. He is beloved of women through the greatness of his loving them. Though he is a royal kinsman he has the personality of a man of the people . . . He will not descend unto the west, but is placed on the desert as a prey to ravenous birds . . . He drinks beer so as to engender turmoil and disputes . . . He will take up weapons of warfare - He will not distinguish the married woman from . . . As to any man who opposes him he pushes . . . Massacre arises in him and he is placed in the Neterworld . . .*

Uncanny how they knew the red hair stemmed from the line of Seth (of Set) one of the sons of Amen-Ra. At least some of the Egyptians were yet aware of the traits that personified the degenerate gods. This reminds one of Cain (Siva), who had a loss of muscle strength, (according to Hebrew accounts of Cain) unsteady step because of a laxity of joint capsules which developed into osteoporosis; obstinate and self-centered; drink is to their liking due to their poor metabolism as there is a low voltage of alpha brain waves from the poor thyroid. Morals are low because his brain chemistry cannot react with his body which is only looking for a way to die either through impetuousness and bellicose ways or erotism. You can read something of all mankind in these passages for it does not take much to upset the endocrine system, but it creates an avalanche of problems.

Gnostic texts tell us - "Indeed, every act of sexual intercourse which has occurred between those unlike one another is adultery."<sup>5,6</sup> The people always knew the evils of miscegenation. The Egyptians longed for their "World Soul" to return, when they were still biologically pure. Genealogies became a passion with them and later with Hebrews and Arabs, all striving to return to their true bloodlines. If there were no Golden Age, these people would never have bemoaned the fact that life just was not as it should be. The truth lie in Egypt, whose texts tell us the story of a people caught between the vices of war and corruptness where peace and virtue once dwelt. It is in these reflections by which we shall see the shadowy face of man's descent.

EGYPTIAN TERATOLOGY AND PHYSIOLOGY  
REFERENCES

1. MUMMIES, DISEASE, AND ANCIENT CULTURES - Aidan and Eve Cockburn - Cambridge University Press - 1984
2. AKHENATEN - The Heretic King - Donal B. Redford - Princeton University Press - Princeton, New Jersey - 1984
3. THE GODS OF THE EGYPTIANS - Vol. I - E. A. Wallis Budge - 1904 - reprint - 1969 - Dover Publishing Company - New York, N.Y.
4. EGYPTIAN MYSTERIES - Lucie Lamy - Crossroad - New York - 1981
5. SCIENCE NEWS - November 9, 1985
6. PALEOPATHOLOGY NEWSLETTER - March 1986
7. NATIONAL EXAMINER - December 3, 1985
8. TEXTBOOK OF MEDICINE - Vol. I & II - Edited by James B. Wyngaarden, M.D. and Lloyd H. Smith, Jr., M.D. - W. B. Saunders Company, Philadelphia - 19
9. ANCIENT EGYPTIAN PYRAMID TEXT - R. O. Faulkner - Aris & Phillips - Bolchazy - Carducci - Publishers - Oak Park, IL. - 1969
10. IBID.
11. SCIENCE - September 20, 1986
12. HISTORY BEGINS AT SUMER - Samuel Noah Kramer - University of Pennsylvania Press - 1981
13. IBID.
14. THE RIG VEDA - An Anthology - edited by Wendy Doniger O'Flaherty - Penquin Classics - New York - 1984
15. THE ANCIENT EGYPTIAN PYRAMID TEXT - R. O. Faulkner
16. IBID.
17. THE EGYPTIAN BOOK OF THE DEAD - 1895 - reprint - 1967 - E. A. Wallis Budge - Dover Publishing Company - New York
18. IBID.

19. IBID.
20. PRINCIPLES OF PHYSIOLOGY - David Jensen, Ph.D. - Appelton - Century - Crofts - 1976 - Division of Prentice - Hall, Inc. - New York
21. THE EGYPTIAN BOOK OF THE DEAD
22. IBID.
23. THE DEVILS AND EVIL SPIRITS OF BABYLONIAN - Thomas Campbell, London, 1903-4
24. IBID.
25. THE EGYPTIAN BOOK OF THE DEAD
26. IBID.
27. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. 4 & 5
28. THE ANCIENT EGYPTIAN PYRAMID TEXT
29. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. 4 & 5
30. IBID.
31. IBID.
32. OSIRIS AND THE EGYPTIAN RESURRECTION - E. A. Wallis Budge - 1911 - reprint 1973 Vol. II - Dover Publishing Company - New York
33. PSYCHOLOGY TODAY - April 1986
34. THE SCIENCES - July/August 1985
35. BIOLOGICAL EFFECTS AND DOSIMETRY OF NONIONIZING RADIATION
36. IBID.
37. PRINCIPLES OF PHYSIOLOGY
38. BIOLOGICAL EFFECTS AND DOSIMETRY OF NONIONIZING RADIATION
39. BIOMAGNETISM - An Interdisciplinary Approach - NATO Advanced Science Institute Series - Plenum Press - New York - 1982
40. LIFE IN ANCIENT EGYPT - Adolf Erman - Dover Publications Company - New York 1971 - reprint of 1894 edition.

41. BIOMAGNETISM
42. SCIENCE NEWS, September 11, 1986
43. THE ANATOMICAL DRAWINGS OF ANDREAS VESALIUS - J. B. de C. M. Saunders & Charles D. O'Mally - Bonanza Books, New York - 1982
44. NATIONAL GEOGRAPHIC - November 1986
45. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. 2 & 3
46. IBID.
47. IBID.
48. SCIENCE - July 25, 1986
49. BETTER EYESIGHT WITHOUT GLASSES - W. H. Bates, M.D. - Jove Books, New York, 1981
50. SCIENCE - August 29, 1986
51. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. 2 & 3
52. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. 4 & 5
53. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. 2 & 3
54. IBID.
55. IBID.
56. IBID.
57. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. 4 & 5
58. THE RIG VEDA - An Anthology - edited by Wendy Doniger O'Flaherty - Penguin Classics - New York - 1984
59. THE GODS OF THE EGYPTIANS
60. IBID.
61. THE ANCIENT EGYPTIAN PYRAMID TEXTS
62. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. 2 & 3
63. IBID.



64. IBID.

65. THE GODS OF THE EGYPTIANS - Vol. I

66. THE RIG VEDA

67. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. I

68. THE APOCRYPHA AND PSEUDEPIGRAPHA OF THE OLD TESTAMENT  
IN ENGLISH - R. H. Charles - Oxford, 1913

## CHAPTER THIRTY-FOUR

### THE ENNEAD

*-- The Gods have become Gods because they are impervious to love and hatred, malice and greed, and ignore all sentiments . . . The Gods never act, like humans, out of love or greed, compassion or hatred . . . for Gods never concern themselves with other than divine affairs. It would never do for the Godhead of the Gods to be judged by the criterion of their love, hatred, and greed.*

--The Veda

We are now going to study the Ennead as a whole family, both the good and the bad, for it must be remembered all these people are related.

Since I believe King Ay and Nefertiti were of the original Ennead, I think it is time we looked at their physiologies. Since ladies come first, let us look at the famous statue of Nefertiti. (plate no. 40 and 41) We have two views here. There is no piece of sculpture that has captured the awe of mankind as this. She has been through much when first found in 1912 at el Armana and was taken to the West Berlin Museum, where miraculously she has survived two World Wars. From a physiological point of view, the features are superb and are unique among Egyptian artwork. She appears totally the opposite, with her delicate features, as compared to other Egyptian women and quite out of place, which is why she is so different as she is one of the Ennead. The zygomatic processes and malar bones are high and wide, the nose is small and straight and the nostrils not pinched. The lips are evenly full, which denotes sound intestines, esophagus and stomach. The vagus nerve from the trigeminal in the lips, feeds into the esophageal plexus and anterior gastric nerves. The lower lip shows here a good intestine and colon where a second branch from the mandibular branch of the facial nerve feeds back into the trigeminal. The mandible is wide, the gonion low, within the line of the pogonion. The forehead appears high as it is hard to tell with the headpiece on. Whoever did the artwork did a superb job and had an excellent command of physiology as well as a good model to work from. The face is neither orthognathous and definitely not prognathous. Her teeth had to have been very sound. She is the classic mesocephalic, or heart shaped face, so rare today, but mostly seen amongst Mediterranean, Oriental, Amerindian and Polynesian people yet and some Europeans. The eyes are by far the most intriguing. They are the true Lotus-eyes of the Gods. Note the total absence of a second lid, the superiortarsal plate comes down. The orbital fascia is one unit and not weak. She obviously has cartilage here which few of us have in our eyelids anymore. Go in the mirror and lift up your eyebrows and you will see what a CO<sub>2</sub> environment and positive ions have done to your eyes. Our orbital fascia is too weak in an attempt to cover the eyes where zinc and vitamin A are lost to the sun. She has excellent meibomian glands which are sebaceous glands that are like strings of pearls on the inner surface of both eyelids and keep the lid from adhering to the eyes and cleanses it as well, which is another reason our eyelids come down for these glands are too weak. When we lift our eyebrows up, these glands are long and uncrowded and do their job well, but unfortunately, we cannot walk around with our eyebrows up like Groucho Marx, but in surprise or wonderment we do this to allow the glands to make our eyes keener to the situation. This weakness is why we suffer from eye infections, styes, tumors, etc. in these glands. The eyelids have an extremely rich blood supply to protect the delicate eyeball and receives stimuli from the sun and other radiations to keep the eyes and body healthy.

All right, you say, why are her iris' and pupils not enlarged like the 'deer eyes' the women of the Nibiru were said to have? I am glad you asked that! In fact, despite the total realism of the bust, the iris's and pupils are the least real. She is suffering from iris retraction just as you and I. The iris, being the most attractive to radiation, will eventually contract to shut off the heavy infrared rays of the sun and why many people develop cataracts in later life when the eye can no

longer take it as the lens capsule thickens. Look at the next statue of her which I think is extremely beautiful too. (plates no. 49 and 50) She is shown, as many Egyptians are, with no iris or pupil implied, the eyes of the deer, iris' that spanned across the sclera of the eyeballs.

What color her skin was in the last two busts we do not know, but of course she has a reddish skin in the first which means she was certainly losing her skin tone. I would like to discuss however, the problem with the eyes and radiation. Ascorbic acid and glutathiones have been observed to decrease in irradiated lens.<sup>1</sup> Ascorbic acid loss is another reason skin turns white because iron cannot metabolize. It is always stated we lose whatever vitamin C our body does not use but some people, as some dogs and rodents, have been found to retain theirs. However, it is the glutathione loss which is very relevant as well. It is a tripeptide of glutamic acid and gives off hydrogen, important in cellular respiration. But, if there is not enough glutamic acid there is not enough glutathione. (This loss of glutamic acid hastens menopause through estrogen loss which requires this nutrient.) If you are blue-eyed, it is even worse as your eyes attract more radiation. Glutamic acid is very special because it is the only amino acid metabolized by the brain. It helps to keep iron from oxidating the red blood cells and destroying them by turning from ferrohemoglobin to ferrihemoglobin or, destructive Heinz bodies are created and there is damage to cells. All newborn babies have a glutathione deficiency and if you are white, more so, because this is hastened by a riboflavin decrease (which is another element lost to the sun especially if the skin is white) which reduces blood vessel formation. This is another reason Mongoloid people do not age as quickly as Caucasians because they have retained a higher glutathione content (and vitamin A which works with it). But I cannot stress hard enough how diet reduces our lifespans for Orientals are not living so holistically since they have switched to a western diet, although they also have the epicanthic fold that protects from a great deal of nutrient loss as Vitamin A. However, everyone's iris' have retracted to help fend off the sun, while the epicanthic fold is an additional help by the body. Glutamic acid's complete role is not fully known, but it must have a powerful influence on brain waves and thus thought and intelligence and may be another reason why we are in our 'sleep'. Recall how alpha waves alter when our eyes are open. Nonetheless, if you ever want to ponder your mortality, just look at your eyes, the mirror to your souls as the everwise Egyptians said, an eye they knew had changed. Dilation of the iris vessels has been observed in one study on cataracts caused by microwaves. Many of the Egyptians would have gone blind as zinc levels lessened from this onslaught of the sun as so many of the Gods did at the first fall and if you will recall our blind musicians.

All right, you say, why are the helix's on her ears not pointed if she were a Nibiruian woman? Well, they are missing, as on the bust of Ay, on the two busts we have spoken of. We often see this in their artwork with no explanations. (Note how the one iris and pupil were knocked out in plate no. 41) It surely would have disturbed the Anunnaki who, if you remember from the Veda, were always perturbed they had lost theirs. Oddly, the ear on the first bust was knocked off and may have been done at the time of Akhenaten when a great deal of defacing was done to this artwork. Perhaps those who knew her true appearance did this. True, the ears on a

statue are more vulnerable to breakage, but so are the nose and chin, and despite the heaviness of the headpiece, that very delicate neck has managed to hold it all. The repaired piece is on the one ear so perhaps it was done accidentally by the discoverers. No one can tell. There are other unusual examples of others I would like to present. The first is rather startling (plate no. 46). The ear is knocked off, but look at what shape it had been! This is from the 4th Dynasty, and is what is called a reserve head, that is it seems to have been a true image of the deceased, by which the gods could go by in restoring the mummified remains. This was found in the necropolis in the Queen's Pyramids. Others found there with the ears oddly absent or removed, are the figures of Prince Ankh-haf and another reserve head. (Plates no. 47 and 48). If you will notice there is no mammilla on Prince Ankh-haf. Look again at plates no. 49 and 50 of Queen Nefertiti and look what is missing on her! Someone sure had an ear phobia back then!

People changed radically in appearances just as could be expected in a deteriorating atmosphere. We saw what happened to Tiy. A classic is that of Pharaoh Ankhmahor, who on the same relief is very obese on one side and very lean and trim on the other, two complete opposites. Gynecomastia is obvious in the obese picture. Giving what their diets were, this was not nutritionally caused, something else was doing this. It is to be wondered why anyone would advertise the fact to the world, like the reserve heads, what their true appearance was. Was it to let those who cared know when they found their bodies? The obesity may be due to water retention in blood, as observed by one study in rats exposed to positive ions, as the sun did it to their sensitive systems. Quite interestingly, Egyptian passages of the Goddesses warned the women their thighs would increase, which indeed they did in both men and women. (See Budge-Gods of the Egyptians - Vol. II) The pituitary and thyroid were not functioning properly, fatty skin folds, or what is called myxedema, as the Goddesses predicted, was most common. Also, because the thyroid was below normal, this caused a decrease in carbohydrate metabolism.

The neck of Nefertiti is very beautiful and reveals quite much as to her physical health. First, it is very long, and as I have stated this was a hallmark as she did not have to turn her head much with the peripheral vision she no doubt had. The less you turn your neck the better, as the blood flow through the veins and arteries shuts off oxygen to the brain, weakening and destroying cells. The vertebrae must have been very long or she retained an extra cervical vertebra. Bones vary so, that any text on osteology is very tentative today. Mongoloids usually have eleven pairs of ribs; in Caucasians, one in 20 have 13 pairs. Any extra than 11 would be a handicap as the body cannot bend as well nor can walking and running be as easy and steady. One of the reasons Amerindians were remarked upon by pioneers to walk so straight and stealthily as compared to the Caucasians rolling gate, and again very reminiscent of the "lion's walk" the Veda tells us the Gods had. In Egyptian artwork the lesser amount of ribs is very evident as the torso appears very long in the men. (the men probably had six lumbar vertebrae as well) however, it should be very short in women and we only see this hour glass figure among the peasants, or as they would be here, the displaced Nibiruian peoples. The true hour-glass figure is because women are supposed to have less ribs than a man-rare today, it makes birth easier.

Nefertiti's neck reveals one striking factor we are seeing less and less amongst females today. It was quite pronounced in western women up until the Civil War when you start seeing a decline as daguerreotypes show. This is the pronounced, naturally forward angle of the neck. Today, we see more women with neck angles like men, straight, which is another reason why they like sports. Women with a normal neck angle can feel every bump and jar to her thyroid and lifting even five pounds is hard on her. But this is all for a good reason. The neck is angled like this to keep the head from putting too much pressure on the neck area, vessels, arteries and most importantly, the thyroid. A woman with such a neck if forced to straighten it feels uncomfortable in the thyroid area as the weight of the occipital region tilts the head back to keep pressure off. Thyroid problems are seen in women by far more than men because of poor diets and if they have straight placed cervical vertebrae like a man which puts too much pressure on this vital organ which may still be small as it is in a gynec. However, women with the poor neck structure are more prone to do mannish things which hastens trouble with the organ. When one lifts, it forces the sternum and the neck up, placing force on the thyroid which is very delicate we are finding. Gynec's too in this day in age, when forced to do heavy lifting suffer thyroid trouble which can injure the cells therein for they do not have the heavy cartilage a man has here to deflect pressure. (The Adam's apple) Nefertiti shows no signs of thyroid disorder that I can see, but she may have lost all her hair which may be why she is wearing that heavy headpiece. And, compared to the earless busts, she appears thinner. All of the daughters of Akhenaten have an exaggerated neck trait, but from pathocrines, as Akhenaten has it for the same reasons. A supposed bust of Meriten does not show this, although her portrait with her brother Smekhara does, if this is her, as the occipital region has the peculiar bulge the Akhenaten line has. To show how severe Akhenaten's daughters occipital protuberances were, see plate no. 38. This is acromegaly at its worst, where the germ plasma has been affected, producing such teratologies. Abnormalities of the sella turcica have been found in mummies.<sup>2</sup> Cranial malformations seem quite common with the entire line because of pituitary problems. The tomb enclosure of Rameses the II's sister has recently been found, revealing a child with very thin and soft vault bones suggestive of hydrocephaly which had to occur from parents whose own biochemistries had changed.<sup>3</sup> Thinning of parietal bones are found frequently in early Egypt attributed supposedly to sickle cell anemia<sup>4</sup> which I find difficult to believe for this is caused mainly from a very poor diet with refined sugar.

The headpiece she wears is not a crown of a warrior as some claim. This is based on the fact it is blue, a man's color, but this is a fault of the lighting. It is actually azurite, very similar to copper ores and a green/blue color. It was nonetheless, used for therapeutic purposes. The stone of the braid appears to be garnet. The headpiece is probably of a material painted with the azurite. Azurite is highly radioactive, but of a stable level well tolerated by the body. It is also ultrasonic, which in this case tells us why she is wearing this, to combat radiation and to conduct a better brain flow. Being ultrasonic, it strikes a bond between itself and the radiation and filters the latter from the organism. In other words, the radiation is a transducer and the headpiece absorbs it all and diffuses it. Azurite is again becoming popular as a safeguard against radiation today. It also combats malignancies such as cancer. Her pretty smile is not telling us how bad she

probably really feels! Garnet helps to heighten the hemoglobin and restore circulation. Oddly, malachite and azurite are termed in ancient lore as having a planetary affinity with the planet Vulcan; is this our elusive twelfth planet? And, the Gods were often referred to as "*vulcans*." Only two other stones, green also, are associated with it, spectrolite and green tourmaline. The Egyptians loved their 'green'! All in all, Nefertiti has not a face that came from a world as this.

But now after looking with admiration at the face that launched a thousand "*celestial chariots*," let us now look at a rather shocking photo. This is a view of Nefertiti never publicized and little known because no one can explain it after seeing her other beautiful representations. It is a very sad example, and one wonders why she would pose for such a sculpture. I cannot help but think it was done out of spite by her enemies to show how the mighty had fallen. Well, see for yourself in plate no. 51. It is again, a classic study of pathocrinology - the exact symptoms of Akhenat and his lineage. Note the loss of nasal cartilage giving her nose a hooked look, and general calcium loss, typical in radiation exposure. The thighs (as the Goddesses predicted!) are full of water retention, the body is wasting. What a shock this is compared to her other representations! She looks aged, but you can tell it is not from the skin texture, and the form of the pelvis and other osteological indicators. There is no other photo that so profoundly shows the events of these times.

All of the members of this particular Nibiruan family had the small nose, straight, long on the men usually. It is seen very clearly in Tutankhamen and Smekhara. It is rather interesting that they tried to reconstruct forensically, Tutankhamen's face. Orthopedic surgeon Patrick Bary, had one Betty Pat Gatliff, (and how ironic, she identifies persons bodies from crashed airplanes!) do the forensic work. They could not figure how the turned up nose of his famous mask did not match what they found, that being that he had a very straight, long nose, from photos of his skull. If they had done a little research they would have found that this was the ideal nose, the nose of the Gods, of whom Tutankhamen most certainly was! You see few with this type nose today, we have such a variety of noses in the world. I have already spoken how healthful these type noses are.

The women had a small pointed chin, the heart face, while the men had the strong squared jaw, with the indented chin, already discussed. This male type chin was always identified with strong character, men of artistic and scientific ability while in a woman it is a mark of androgyny. King Ay, whom I have identified with Joseph of the Bible, has a very striking, handsome, mysterious face (plate no. 43). This is supposedly his 'death' mask, so they say. Look what is missing! There was no need for death masks, as this is claimed to be, for they preserved the entire body! Only the reserve heads were done, perhaps then, this is one of those. The reason this has been called a death mask is because no one can conceive man once had no sclera in his eyes, as Ay reveals here and the bust of Nefertiti we looked at. He has the lidless eyes as Nefertiti shows, the high cheek bones, excellent jaws, again the gonion is even to the pogonion. If it were a death mask, the eyes would not be wide open. Note the furrowed brow, the sign of strength and wisdom and a hallmark of the Gods of the Veda. Note the right top of the head where something was either neglected to be

put on, or was knocked off! Are you getting the 'point?' He also has the very distinctive eyebrows that the Gods of the Veda had. The Egyptian BOOK OF THE DEAD states the Gods had eyebrows as on the arms of a scale, rather like Mr. Spock. The sternocleidomastoids do not bulge, the neck rather long; most men have bulging necks with too much testosterone with an estrogen imbalance, already discussed. Egyptologists tell us Ay was quite old when he died -- he does not look over 30, so his supposed death mask shows! He does not have heavy, hairy eyebrows, often stated to be a healthy sign, but is the mark of a poor liver. The eyebrows are fed by the frontal nerve, a branch of the trigeminal. To a man who is able to control the function of them, for instance, when they are pensive because of something, the left or right eyebrow goes up, this is a very important reflex as when they clench their jaws, already discussed. This too sets in motion a mucous which lines the nose, mouth and parts of the tongue to prevent the so-called, fight or flight syndrome, most men have when excited. Even the corneas are set in preparation as well as the skin when the eyebrows are arched. All these actions of the body stop cell damage. Until the situation is remedied, the mucous protection helps cover major areas down to the stomach, protecting these areas as the body shoots extra blood to the brain to help solve the problem. In the fight or flight syndrome, blood is shut off in areas of the body or slowed, with no mucous (the dry mouth). The mucous temporarily takes the place of blood as it (that is healthy mucous) contains mucin, which contains glycoprotein, a carbohydrate (hexosamine) and protein, also epithelial cells and most importantly, leukocytes to guard the cell membranes. We see this ability to use the eyebrows thusly so seldom today.

Both Smekhare and Meriten, (their names are also spelled Smenkhkare and Meritaten.) if that is her, (which I doubt because the head is suffering from a hypertrophied occipital, but then again, this could have been her if she was suffering from the environment as Nefertiti, for one can develop this practically overnight when the pituitary is disrupted) are showing signs of the onset of acromegaly from a disrupted pituitary. (Plate No. 52) He is balanced against a crutch, which is odd they admit to a deformity amongst royalty; again, were they trying to tell someone something? He looks as if kyphosis is setting in as osteoporosis grips many acromegalics. Nefertiti's last photo shows this also. It is interesting that Isis was said to have had a son who was lame, is this more proof it was Smekhare? What is it Meriten is offering him? It appears to be figs, which in this case would be good for their heavy calcium and potassium content to combat the cellular damage. Remember what Devasena used - was it figs? The pituitary would not allow potassium to metabolize if altered, as with Akhenaten, and the muscles turn to fleshy masses from loss of electrolyte control. She has the problem too. Smekhare did not suffer from birth with this as his bust shows (plate no. 53)

In portrayals of both Tutankhamen and Smekhare, they have rounded ears and mammary papilla, but if you will recall, Indra wanted those he wished to rule over to display this look. The only reason his people easily ruled was because they were most like man and the latter could identify with the degenerated look. Siva could not show himself because he seems to have been very deformed, this is why he installed others to lead the people. Only the original people knew what the real Gods looked like. You must remember that most of the people represented in Egyptian



art are the majority, those having come in profusion from the Tuat. The sons, however, still show the strong lion face of the Gods.

The most exemplary of the other lines of Egyptians was Rameses II. He has outstanding features as the others of the original Royal family, and has always been highly remarked upon for his features. Interestingly, his mummy was found in a beautiful cedar wood coffin believed to have been made for Horemheb. Many mummies have been found in cases belonging to others and Rameses was probably robbed of his original tomb case for I do believe they were very finicky about where they were put and did not like 'second hand' caskets. He was moved three times say three inscriptions. When the mummy was unwrapped, even in death one could see the once splendid features. His very hooked nose, so it appears, is one of the few instances of one in Egypt. This is another physiological mystery, as Rameses II's handsome statuary shows the healthy, straight Egyptian nose. If he was hit by radiation as I believe, calcium would have drawn from his nose as well as the hyaline cartilage and his mummy would have shown a hooked nose, just as with Nefertiti as we saw. The face and body shape would have changed as well. His statuary is usually shown green. He has always been a mystery to me for he has "*Rama*" in his name and seems to have been extraordinarily intelligent, a person of Egypt one would have loved to have known. Perhaps he was a close relative, a lineage brother (or a brother?) to the Pandava and who was duped into his escapade with Moses by Siva.

His hair at the poll was very thick, the upper part bald. His hair was yellow but this could have been the chemicals of embalming which can turn hair gray to yellow. The cheek bones are most prominent, the jawbone very strong and well-balanced. The cranium is rather dolichocephalic, occiput prominent, whereas with the Nibiru the forehead is long and wide, a mesocephalic head, flat occipital. Rameses is however, showing very excellent traits. The skin is yellow, it must have been white, so he could have possibly had yellow hair. His mummy shows us a very strong and prominent hyoid bone and pomum Adami, even by today's standards, when you consider how dehydrated the poor man is and it is a shame he was disturbed in his tomb. It is very doubtful the hyaline cartilage of the thyroid and cricoid ossified as his is quite prominent. By 20, the thyroid cartilage in modern man starts to ossify and when it does, it atrophies. Now, Rameses is estimated to have died at over 90 years of age. There are not too many 90 year olds today with such prominent laryngeal protuberances, or for that matter with no absorption of the alveolar bone of the jaw nor an obtuse angle to the latter so common today in old age which he does not show! He is a total mystery! His facial features do not match his hair which has fallen off probably from the abuse he has had. He cannot possibly be what we call today 'aged.' When you think how many children he had, 85, there is no way, biologically, a man that prolific could have looked this good even at death if he were a mortal man. Promiscuous coitus and overindulgence was said to affect the Gods just as it does man, but if Rameses II was older than we suspect, this would not be unusual. They may not even be his children as historians claim. Nefertari and Isis-nofret were his queens as was his sister, and wife too. Henutmehit, but I would guess the first two were his sisters as well. Many chose to marry their sisters only, polyandry in reverse, the foundation of polygamy. Many retained the instinct to breed only with their own relations which added, rather than subtracted, to their

longevity as outbreeding creates compatibility problems in all areas of health, both physical and mental. His hair loss could have also been caused by a poor pituitary caused by radiation for hair loss is common at the crown and frontal where anterior pituitary problems cause baldness to arise. It has been a mystery why, in the Royal mummy collection of the New Kingdom, the supposedly old mummies have no posterior teeth missing, palaeoanthropologists illogically equated 20th century standards to these ancient times. Rameses son Merenptah is the only one to show extreme dentition loss with no maxillary dentition in the molar-bicuspid region, he literally must have gummed his food. The dental condition of most the mummies has never made sense to me. They suffered from very little dental decay, but rather, showed wear or periodontal disease. They attribute both ancient and modern wear of the teeth to the sand deposits in flour. If I am right, there was no desert here then. However, refined sugar is causing the wear in modern day dentition coupled with the fact that it robs the system of all vital nutrients and the teeth thus naturally wear. In Egypt, there was no sugar we know of, only honey, which does not cause tooth decay of any kind, rather it promotes healing (most studies are done with people still on refined sugar or they used filtered honey). Most Egyptians seem to have been of light skin at this time which if so, they had little vitamin A which causes severe dental problems as we see among Caucasians. Their diet was proper enough given the grains and vegetables, but if losing this vitamin they were losing D and E as well, and, of course, calcium which of course would all lead to caries. This would also lead to arteriosclerosis which Ramses II and Merenptah show, the former's temporal arteries revealing it. If this was so, he still should not have showed such a strong jaw and other fine features belonging to someone who would have been much younger, while historians tell us just the opposite. Ebers lists coronary and arterial problems as this, but as we saw they also listed the circumstances that caused them, presumably radiation. In 1912, upon examination of Ramses II, the researcher remarked, *"the teeth are clean, and in an excellent state of preservation: they were only slightly worn. It's a curious problem to determine why this exceedingly old man should have healthy and only slightly worn teeth, whereas his younger predecessor Amenhotep III (Amenhotep III) was the victim of severe dental caries and alveolar abscesses and had much worn teeth. The difficulty of explaining Rameses' immunity from these dental troubles is increased by the fact that the vast majority (over 90%) of the aristocracy of Memphis in the times of the Pyramid-builders suffered severely from tooth infections."*<sup>5</sup> Another study in the 1970's stated the opposite, he was suffering from extreme wear and exposure of pulp chambers, extreme periodontitis and periapical abscess, according to x-rays. Mummies Tjuya and Yuya (supposed parents of Queen Tiy), are very well preserved, with excellent features and like Ramses II have heavy deposits of calculus. In aged Caucasians we expect to see this because of genetic and dietary factors, the latter you can skip here. The most they should have wrong with their teeth is minimal wear, an occasional cavity and a little calculus, being all genetically caused if they were white, which many were not until their end which ultimately killed them. If they were suffering from a changed environment, this would have hit them fast. Again, Tjuya and Yuya are too well preserved to be elder people. Also, if radiation were laid down in their bones these deposits of calculus was not so much genetic, as that. Calcium increases to areas where tumor formations are about to begin, as calcium retards cell membrane loss and protects against poisons as radiation. It makes no sense Rameses' teeth showed up in x-ray in

such bad condition yet his jaw was so well structured as well as his other facial features. I really do not believe we are looking at true dental caries at all, rather sudden morbidity, otherwise Rameses II jaw would have been more senile as well as the others. They all consumed, presumably, a great deal of wheat, barley and lentils which is highest in molybdenum a known prevention of dental caries. Given their diets, their dentition had to be very hard, any sand deposits would have had no effect. Something caused their endocrine system to go awry either causing a lack of or abundance of calcium or phosphorus. Wherever this balance is gone, dental problems arise. The internal damage just does not justify their external looks as seen on statuary. We should find arthritis as well then, if this were truly dietarily caused, in the teeth, but we find none in Rameses II or Merenptah. This is very odd in the latter, given his caries problem. Wherever blood is shunt off, arthritis begins. Also, wherever you find teeth problems, you will find arthritis. Is this Arteriosclerosis? I wonder. Studies on radiation on cats have shown the brains calcium and hydrogen ions compete strongly for anionic binding sites. Perineural fluids are upset as the calcium rises, the loss of hydrogen causing alkalosis. It should be pointed out alkalosis can be caused by a decrease in oxygen. Both radiation and oxygen were a problem here. If Rameses II arteries are "tartuous" as described, his teeth with calculus, it is because radiation was making his body lay it down in tissues absorbing radiation heavily. We must remember he is believed to have been the Pharaoh who gave Moses a hard time, and we know what was going on there! The teeth would have lost their calcium to deposits elsewhere, but this had to have killed him rather quickly. Zinc also would have been robbed, and the saliva would have been unable to counteract acid producing bacteria. He does not suffer from prognathism as most of the others of the royal lines. This was also found in Tutankhamen's features by the forensic pathologist who expected to find prognathism. No goat faces here!

Ramses II also seems to have changed in color as his statues show from the green of youth sculpted in a basalt, to the sand colored colossi as at Abu Simbel. One of his wives is as white as snow in painted limestone. We constantly see the same people sculpted and painted in green, yellow, black and white stone. We are merely those whose endocrine systems acclimated to the condition we were stuck in, so we have every variety of skin tone and as any good radiation therapist will tell you, with luck, every acromegalic or pituitary condition can be controlled, however, the organism is still doomed to die, the condition is only arrested. As a whole, we are all only progressively worsening until our final ends. There have been 34 civilizations in the last 10,000 years, four are in existence now. The patterns just never changed since the original mold was destroyed. As these civilizations only lasted 2-400 years on the average, western culture has not too much farther to go, and like Greece and Rome, we too shall be like a black hole in space which has so much entropic energy until it collapses in upon itself. Nonetheless, another most amazing thing about Ramses II is that his coronal and lambdoid sutures are just uniting, this begins with us at around 17! Ramses IV shows an early closure of coronal and lambdoid sutures and has the strong jaw of his father. We see so much variety in these people that you have to believe something was wrong here, for his son should have shown late closure. Radiation?

Estimating age is most difficult from these times. One woman aged 30-40 from roughly 835 BCE was small for her age and had no wisdom teeth. Either this was slow maturation genetically or pathologic or dietarily caused. Another study of an eight year old boy was that his frame was very small (106 cm.) by our standards of hyperplastic youth today. However, there is no real Egyptian calendar, we do not know from these early times how old a Pharaoh was when they took power as dates began when they took office. Anything from this particular period, unlike later times, is mere speculation.

We can see through history these bloodlines of both Nibiru and Anunnaki and the combinations in between. Because of the confused dietary patterns however, it is hard to discern true genetic patterns or those nutritionally caused. The physical resemblances between Ramses II and Frederick the Great are remarkable both having the same leadership qualities. However, Rameses I am sure did not have the hooked nose as Frederick the Great. I quoted this from oft repeated, misinformed anthropologists, to show they have to be careful for things are not always as they seem. I would put my money on Rameses as far as leadership quality is concerned! (While we are on the subject of noses again, I would like to add that perhaps the reason Tutankhamen's nose on his coffin does not match the forensic conclusion reached by the woman researcher is that it is the nose of a very youthful King for these people were very young appearing, maturing much slower than we to attain their immortality.) Whenever you see corresponding traits predominant as this, you are apt to forget any dietary or environmental influences and say it is genetic. Other people in history such as Hitler carried two oft quoted Nibiru habits, he liked to walk in the woods and contemplate his problems and had a habit of slapping his knees in exaltation just as the Gods are described as doing in the Veda and Egyptian texts. Here again, is it just some gestational influence, diet, or genetic? Hitler was an excellent example of the best of the Nibiruian blood with the worst of the Anunnaki, evil outweighed his goodness, what little he had, but he did have genius which is why he could not handle himself much less an empire. Add to this he suffered from numerous ailments from syphilis to his being a vegetarian, and you have got problems. His policies reflected Moses' Laws in quite severe extremes.

The women of the royal lines are very androgynous, their pelvis' best proof of this, or the fact poor diets and the environment caused a nutritional lack. Princess Hehenhit of the Eleventh Dynasty died soon after delivery from a narrow pelvis. Queen Makere died shortly after giving birth and was embalmed with the breasts yet full of milk. A vaginal prolapse was described in another specimen and a Coptic negress was found to have died from a lack of sacroiliac joint contraction. The men were not immune as one mummy, from approximately 1198 BCE, was found to have protrusia acetabuli, not uncommon today in our ever declining androgynous males. Most Egyptian women were long and gangling like a pubertal boy with big feet. Birth must have been difficult for them with such small, android pelvis', which is contributing to our poor births today, with the iliac crest flat and the pelvis long, giving them the quarter-to-two-walk seen today in women. You have to look at the common women of Egypt to see a normal gynecoid pelvis which lends more credence to their being from the Nibiru lineages. The Veda continually speaks of the "full hiped" women such as Draupadi, indicating they must have been in decline. The other

Egyptian women, either from the lines of the Anunnaki or those affected by the environment, show too little calcium and too much phosphorus from the endocrine system affecting the automatic nervous system. They are top heavy with large breasts, a result of a lack of vitamin D as their white skin retards it. They also show parasympathetic traits, too little phosphorus and too much calcium, which would contribute to the big thighs we see in both males and females. Also the steatopygia as in the famous picture of the Queen of Punt. There are a great deal of white women today with true steatopygia, whereas they used to say only black women had it. Men today are also showing heavier gluticus maximus' rather than the flat as among Mongoloid peoples, all a result of poor pituitary control. People can actually swing from being parasympathetic types to sympathetic types. The latter hyperthyroid with agina pectoris, diabetes, glaucoma, arthritis, while parasympathetic show arthritis, cataracts and calculus deposits on teeth, kidney and arterial walls as with our friend Rameses II with dental caries if the phosphorus is below 3.5 mg. per 100cc of blood. But Rameses II was not on a refined foods diet, so what had happened to him?

The legs by far tell us of their pituitary and thyroid problems as the legs are a reflection of a person's health. In both men and women, as in the Myrcinus Triad and others, we see the thickened legs, right above the ankle, so common today, what is called "*piano stool legs*" in women, straight up and down. (Tiy showed this) This is a hypothyroid condition whereas hyperthyroid causes very skinny legs. On a pretty bust of Hatsheput, her nose is hooked and large, but as I say, this may be because of the environment as with Nefertiti's and Rameses II's nose as the calcium left the bones. Thutmosis II too has a large hooked nose. So it was either genetic of these lines or a result of what was occurring here, or some of both. All the women were very beautiful. Hatsheput too, until they were placed where their biochemistries could not handle it and they lost control which can happen to us all, or has should I say!

We have to be very careful in any evaluation of mummies and equating them by today's standards, for they have very peculiar characteristics, such as costosternal union. This is rare with them, but with us, by 25 years of age they ossify, one reason older people are slower in their movements, and why we have trouble keeping our blood cells healthy. This is truly remarkable to find this in the mummies and pointing again to the fact they were living to remarkably old ages.

Unlike today, they had no dietary problems as severe as we have to cause such dire pathologies as we see in them as cleft feet, cleft palates, enchondroma, bone cysts, spina bifida, hydrocephalus, but we do see this in later ages which we could then expect. I suspect greatly that they, like 99% of all life on earth, save us and a few other animals, manufactured their own vitamin C and retained it unlike us which would add greatly to their immortality. The reason I state this is they have shown little or no vitamin C in the foods they eat and if scurvy was a problem they would show it and written of this malady that would have been epidemic. Egypt would have lasted about 10 years and no more. No civilization can last thousands of years as Egypt is purported to if these pathologies reported were congenital or dietarily caused. There is only one other area that can cause these pathologies and that is

radiation. Clubfoot, for instance, has been reported in a higher percentage than usual in a U.S. Army base for 1968-71 in white babies.<sup>7</sup> It was a training base for fixed wiring and helicopters within a 35 mile span of a dozen radar stations. Bone cysts and enchondroma are certainly a result of radiation exposure, as is cleft palate and hydrocephalus.

On the whole, Egyptian royal women show hyperthyroid conditions with their very lean figures with an increase in metabolism. Others would be just the opposite, tending to be plump as positive ions are known to increase metabolism in some and slow it in others, depending on the thyroid and pituitary. Rameses III, Merenptah and Thutmose II proved to have great amounts of skin infolded about them so they must have been obese. Unless one can fight the problem, as we age, positive ions affect us usually by making us fatter as our metabolism decays and slows. In the Queen of Pont, we see a gross pituitary problem which is definitely not Dercum's disease as this is usually the effects of a poor blending of menopause androgyny and refined sugar which lays down extra fat as estrogen leaves.

Thutmose II, Amenhotep II and Thutmose III all had unidentified macules on the skin. Ramses V shows skin lesions thought to be from smallpox. Baloney. Why is it contemporary historians think because they suffer from contagious disease, all men through time have? When diets change, so does the ability to fend off germs. Another mummy they diagnosed as having senile acne. Senile acne?! Do they think these people ran around with a Coke in one hand and a Twinkie in the other? If it was from Cushing's Syndrome or Addison's Disease I would believe it, but still, how could they come up with these from the diet they were on? Another was found to have hyperkeratosis. All these diseases can bring a change in skin tone. One area most interesting is that of the finding of Klippel-Feil syndrome in a Ptolemaic skeleton. This is a congenital anomaly with a short, wide neck, that juts forward like an ape's, low hairline with a reduction of the number of cervical vertebrae and fusion. We have merely described a form of Neanderthal man, the degeneration towards we are seeing again today. The conditions are erupting quite frequently today. In 1911, anthropologist Boule described Neanderthal man as short, squat and robust with massive, short necks with very little curvature to the spine like an ape. He said the cervical vertebrae were further hampered by long, straight, nonbifid spines. He has been much criticized by modern anatomists, but I believe he was right. The famous Shanidar Neanderthals showed this neck variation as well, and was compared with modern man. In 1911, man walked quite a bit straighter than they do today, and if you go into any anthropological research center today you will see the lackadaisical manner of the researchers who feel more comfortable that their ancestors were as degenerated as they. These nonbifid cervical vertebrae make the neck enlarge because it causes a hypertrophy of the nuchal muscles, a direct pituitary problem as the bone matrix loses calcium from the parathyroids. Testosterone and estrogen which are too high in both men and women, enlarges the muscles which is another reason we see androgyny in Neanderthal. We are seeing again the beginnings of the Neanderthal, as our own generations decline with morbidity. Today, Neanderthal is getting an OK from anthropology because they can relate to his morphology. This was the same type problem with Try's mummy they called Smekhara. In 1907, when the bones were examined they were declared to be a female by two

surgeons, male by a professor of anatomy. This was in early twentieth century when the great downward trend in physiologies began and only those who were older in the professions recognized the situation. Today, one could take the skeleton of almost any woman from the 1950's on and put it before a group of anatomists and 98% would say it was male. Today, they believe Tiy is a mummy they call the "Elder Lady," but they found her already in 1907. Well, just the same, you know we are on the wrong track when Neanderthal man starts looking good! But, back to the extra vertebrae situation. In the mummy Pum II, he has an extra sixth lumbar vertebral body which would have given him more strength to his back. Sometimes we see this in specimens today, as with the sacrum that shows four or five vertebrae rather than the 'normal' six. Egyptian men may appear longer for this sixth lumbar vertebrae, as well as their lack of extra ribs. Hebrew mythology says, "some say that God created Eve not from Adam's rib, but from a tail ending in a sting which had been part of his body. God cut this off, and the stump -- now a useless coccyx -- is still carried by Adam's descendants." We know Siva had problems with a supernumerary tail and since it is an endocrine problem, man certainly has the same problem. If you have less than five sacral vertebrae you are of the chosen! As for the neck, the BOOK OF THE DEAD states, "the four bones of my neck and of my back are joined together for me in heaven by Ra, the guardian of the earth." In the ANCIENT PYRAMID TEXTS, there is reference to the king having seven neck vertebrae so there was certainly a variety as today.

The humerus of Thutmose I is not united in the head and shaft but separated by a thin cartilaginous plate: with us this occurs around 20 years of age. Surely he died at more than 20 years of age and if so, more credence to their delayed maturation and longer lifespans is here. Even the epiphysis at the distal end of the femurs and proximal and distal end of the tibia and fibula are not united with their fibrous shafts. Ahmose I shows a recent union as well in the proximal ends of the tibia and femur.

The finding of arthritis, particularly rheumatoid, and osteoarthritis should not be found, but is in mummies. Arthritis is caused by four things, a loss of calcium and phosphorus balance, stress or from a physical trauma and loss of ascorbic acid and copper. The only way they could have lost these nutrients is by refined sugar. Sans that. Stress, no doubt about that. But of course our best reason is radiation, which upsets all of the above nutrients. This is one reason one study found dense ossification in the intervertebral discs at every age and not from the natron as supposed. Potiomylitis is from a vitamins C, E, calcium and phosphorus shortage. Pharaoh Siptah is stated to have had it and another skeleton of 2500 BCE. There is no reason for it given their diets. Neither is there for Pott's Disease found in a Nubian skeleton and from their many kyphotic statuary, again poor calcium distribution from parathyroid impairment. Now, you would expect all the above after civilization germ lines started degrading, as with us, then the lineages come to a close. But not in Egypt at this time, much later in Ptolemaic times. Even Cleopatra and Ptolemy seem goiterous but you would expect this then.

Mastoid disease is most common as well as other ulcerations of the cranium. Again, the head is most attractive to radiation. Gynecological disorders were quite

common but the so-called Hebrew women before Exodus had no difficulty giving birth before the midwife came if you will recall. The same as I have said with dental problems. Enamel is the hardest substance in the body. 99% of the calcium of the body is in the bones and teeth and unfortunately that is where radiation heads. Sand in the teeth? Hardly. They would do better to associate also gynecological disorders with the toothaches which often go hand in hand. They also say because their occlusion was so good the sand caused the wear but this is rather silly as the better the occlusion the better particles can be broken up. Again, I state that Rameses II would not have looked so good or lasted so long with such dental problems. Most of the Royal family had a prognathous jaw, the women with buck teeth. This can be caused by not nursing and thumb sucking is the result or from a pituitary disorder, often seen in acromegaly. I do not think most people realize how pathocrines can drastically change a person overnight - hyperostosis of the cranial vault, occipital protuberance, prognathism, etc., like out of a bad horror movie. You would literally look like Scarlet O'Hara one day and King Kong the next which accounts for the drastic change in these people as we have seen.

With mummies we see all the severe disorders as we saw at the original Fall from talipes equinas to achondroplastic dwarfism. Parietal bone thinning is found which has no place there except by a severe trauma or radiation. Recently, it was discovered that basal cell virus syndrome, which has no basis at all, was found in Egypt and it is common from ionizing radiation or fallout. It is not until later times that we start running into syphilis, TB, cancer, gout which are quite revealing of their changing values in morality and dietary habits. It was the Royal family and common people who bore the brunt of these radiation attacks and from whom we see these pathologies most. The priests seem to 'sneak' through! It is a known fact that the lower one goes in Egyptian lineages, the less disease. All of a sudden, by the so-called Middle Kingdom, boom! An outcropping of not contagious disease, but structural pathologies. Sepsis from bone fractures, even in compound fractures, is very rare in the early Dynasties which gives further weight that diet was not their problem. You only see these type problems through our history to today. This is one great clue to their blood vitality in fighting bacteria and why polio and such contagious diseases are out of the question. It is interesting that arthritis lipping of the pelvis has been found in many of the Royal mummies, males as well as females; radiation concentrates heavily in this area.

Tumors are rare, but when they are found they are right where we would expect them if my history is right. However, we know from Ebers that tumors were a problem of great importance so the mummies may not always show them or they were removed. Leprosy has never been found, so whatever the Lord attacked them with in the Bible, was not this.

Now, for the \$64,000 question. If radiation fallout was one of their problems we should find strontium in their bones. Before I answer, let me relate a little on strontium. It is an alkaline like calcium of which it is very similar to, which is why it is laid down in bones and teeth and readily forms phosphate salts. We all have a great deal of strontium in our bones from the nuclear testing which is sad for us because they erred in the 1940's with the first blasts thinking it would dissipate



into the atmosphere but it did so in our bones (!) It has a biological half-life of 34.6 years for organs, 49 years for bone. More bad news, because before it leaves it does much cell damage, particularly in the bone marrow. Strontium has no use in the human body, yet the earth carries 2.4 atoms of strontium for every 100 atoms of calcium. It is claimed that because of stellar explosions and our own Big Bang, it has always been around after it defused from a non-radioactive form. It stabilizes into zirconium. But, as life cannot thrive on it, why is it around even in a nonradioactive form? Radium is the same story. The same radioactive radium is still here from the so-called Big Bang, if that is where it came from (!) Life could not have evolved from heavy radiation such as this. Putting that mystery aside, what elemental strontium we have should be passed through the bones and blood as waste and not accumulate if we are healthy and get plenty of calcium. If you are healthy or not, when strontium 90 gets you, it will lay down in your bones. Unfortunately the bone cells are attacked as it decays, losing energy; the bones become hard and brittle and resorptive as it is removed. Osteomyelitis of the jaw, long bones; spontaneous fractures, then occur and I think it is time they looked back at mummies like Rameses II and others who suffered 'arthritic' conditions and 'dental' problems. Remember how much calcium containing food was used in Ebers? When it decays to zirconium it turns to gamma rays, which are higher unstable energy. As strontium has no use in the body, I cannot help but think it was an artificial product of someone causing an unnatural event nature would not have caused eons ago. Nonetheless, strontium has been found in one mummy for those who have looked for this trace element. This is the mummy we have studied already, Pum II. Wrappings date him to 170 BCE, but these may have been placed earlier as the style of mummification is dated at 700 BCE, but even this is tentative. What is amazing to me is that his skin was very rich in calcium and strontium. This was thought to be because of postmortem calcium soap formation from the subcutaneous fat as he went into spontaneous preservation. But that is neither here nor there. If this much is in the skin, so are the bones from whence it came. The next thing you say is that if strontium has a half-life of roughly 35-40 years, what is it doing here? I am glad you asked that! Strontium oxidizes when exposed to the air. When it lays down in your tissues it goes through your body slowly or quickly, reacting to oxygen. When it hit this person he must have died soon after and it was trapped under all the heavy resin he was covered with, which is a lesson to pathologists who may suffer for their curiosity. The purpose of mummification, in some instances, might have been to stop the decay and preserve the tissues by getting them away from oxygen as soon as possible. The radiation would become active again when exposed to the air. He also had a very low zinc content; in the land of sesame seeds, barley, wheat and meat he is low in zinc?! It is common today in Egypt because of the refined flours and sugar. His was half of modern levels, which, if your take U.S. standards, was barely none at all! Twelve layers of linen covered his body with so much resin, a hammer, chisel and stryker were needed. Even the fingers and toes were separately wrapped. It took seven hours to unwrap him, nine people worked simultaneously. He was around five feet four inches, and 35-40 years of age(?) Within 24 hours the skin oxidized from light brown to dark and is now a black brown. (Shame on the people who did this!) He had no fungus present, which is sometimes found, so this was rather rare with him. When the resin was cut, the heat caused it to give off a pleasant odor, but when burned purposely a thick black smoke that was "unpleasant" occurred. This

could have been oxide and hydride, as strontium byproducts from burning. It would have been an ammonia type smell. Strontium was in the resin if it was on the body. The resin was from the coniferous evergreen, Coniferase Juniperus, which has a fragrant smell and the aromatic camphor tree; also myrrh, which could have, combined, made the smell as well. He still had partially digested meat in him, so the likelihood of his dying from an illness is unlikely as meat is usually banned during illness. One of the startling finds was a ball of cotton supposedly unknown to the Mediterranean until after the time of Christ but grown in the Indus Valley and South America by 2000 B.C.E. (One day historians will awake!)

Strontium has been found in the ancient Peruvian Indians, the Palomans, of 5-7 thousand years ago. And, probably the most peculiar finding which stumped the professional team who studied the Shroud of Turin, the supposed shroud that draped Christ, in which strontium was found in samples of the dried blood. Well, he certainly was with the people who would have exposed him to it and this would have been one of the reasons such an imprint was made on the shroud.

Another thing I cannot understand is the finding of cadmium in the Indians just described. Cadmium is a companion of zinc which can only be gotten by smelting and electrolyte processes. This is called greenockite, a sulfide or otarite, a carbonate. Cadmium is used for electroplating, batteries, nuclear control rods, and is added to improve the hardness of copper. We all have this toxin in us since the industrial age, and like strontium, it has no biological purpose and inhibits iron absorption. Sea life absorbs it because zinc is easily turned over to it in a nuclear event. These coastal Indians may have gotten a dose as it often lays in cereals where zinc is heavy. All it takes in the lab is bromine water, (sea water) add a little polarization like electricity or vibrations from a magnetic field, and bingo, cadmium, which drawn up to the atmosphere and rains down on other zinc attractants like flesh and cereals. Another way is actively burning of the carbonate. Nonetheless, what is it doing here 5,000 years ago? If they ever find it in any tissues of prehistoric people, you have got another hit against evolution and another reason we will not evolve any higher.

Another mineral I cannot understand is lead. It is a great poison to life and has been a great contributor of the fall of many civilizations. The curious thing is, it is one of the half-lives of uranium which, when it disintegrates, has a half-life of 710 million years. That means there can be no lead unless a nuclear type explosion wrenches it from uranium as it decays. If you think life could have evolved with lead about, forget it. It is hard enough on macroscopic creatures as we, much less microscopic. Again the primordial soup theory has a fly in it. But it is in every mummy, as well as at fossil sites. But uranium is a puzzler too, if it came from the Big Bang to give lead to the world, (recall how the Egyptians used lead to thwart radiation) why is it scarce in the cosmos? Lead too is scarce, less than 0.002 in the cosmos, and is scarce on the earth's crust. And, it too is an isotope resulting from decay of thorium, uranium, actinium and radium. It is only a terminal product of radioactive decay. Lead blocks heme synthesis and ruins red blood cells. If it has been around since the Big Bang, please do not speak to me of evolution.

Summing up this particular part of the chapter, it was a sad thing about people as Akhenaten, for beneath that rather poor exterior was a very extraordinarily handsome man kept back by hormonal imbalances. This was what was sad of all these lineages, and of you and me, for the Nibiruian's tried to get everyone on the right track to health again which could easily be done with Akhenaten and us if we only applied ourselves and not let our biochemistries fool our thinking. It must be remembered Indra, or Satan of the Bible, was a very brave and honest soldier, but circumstances threw him into a physical dilemma from which everyone suffered. His own people as Rama had tried to bring he and his offspring back to the "World Body" they once had. The earth was as much Indra's as anyone's for recall it was given him to command by Rama. His offspring and Rama's clashed for familial right which was Indra's and Siva's not Rama and Yudhishthira who were forced it seems to take it from them as they were not physically or mentally capable to deal with it. It is hard to argue with someone with celestial weapons! The women and their androgyny as Lilith, Hatsheput, Tiy and Sheba, could have been easily arrested as we saw how beautiful Tiy was, and we know Hatsheput was from her statue also, all being capable of releasing the beauty that was within them. We are all like this, but we must open our eyes. We are all Indra's, Akhenaten, Tiy's, Hatsheput's and Lilith's, unless we control it. The second they left their world they would be affected as this certainly seems to have happened. As you can see I am bi-partisan, each side has good reasons! It was rather cruel of the Pandava family to laugh at Siva when he fell in their pool thinking it was crystal and bumping his head, if that is what they did, but he was rather pompous too. So, there is always another side to things. How interesting it would have been to know all of them from both factions, and you may laugh but they may still be yet up there or down there, and I hope they someday tell us of these events. Though it may seem cruel to us if all of this is true, we are still responsible for our actions for we are the result of our ancestor's own mistakes and both sides may be waiting for us to prove our worth. I also cannot help but think there is another faction involved here for one would think all the mummies would have been retrieved. Recall how Indra and Siva were fighting others at the same time the battles with the Pandava were going on and everyone may have left the earth together as the Veda states many factions did. Perhaps everyone did finally come together.

I would like to return to Ay and his famous eyebrows. THE EGYPTIAN BOOK OF THE DEAD tells us that the God, "*secret of form.*" has "*two eyebrows like unto the two arms of the scale.*" Whether this "*secret form*" refers to Rama or Indra, or Siva I do not know, however another line of the text states another God "*has a face that is the form of a dog, and his eyebrows like those of men.*" So, obviously he was dolichocephalic or brachycephalic with eyebrows as we have them today. Eyebrows that are slanting or curved up would tend to deflect radiation more, which would be healthy for the eye so this may be the genetic norm. STAR TREK was certainly not far off with the Mr. Spock character!

As stated, it was the hair roechic or cowlick that they spoke most often of as a hallmark of the Gods in Egyptian and Veda texts. As described in the beginning of the book, this is a most redeeming feature and most beneficial to the body, helping the head and body to retain its electromagnetic fields. The most perfect curls out and back in, to return the charges to retain homeostasis. The families of Indra

constantly poke fun at the Pandava for something they wish they had retained as one of them says in an argument about the new king Siva, "no, Krsna, no life by the Law leads to good, nor does a lawless life to defeat. If our forest-dwelling, hair-tuft-wearing, bark-clad Yudhisthira has come to grief! Duryodhana is king of the earth. And yet the earth does not swallow him up: this may make a man of a shallow mind think Unlaw is better served than Law."<sup>9</sup> It was known as the "Srivatsa curl" and all the "unborn Gods from the beginning" had it. In the Egyptian style, the men gathered it to the side, or chapleted it, to cultivate it in exaggerated imitation of the real thing which was started at youth. The curl emphasizes which side of the brain that is prominent. The favored is on the right side, for he is strong in literary fields, the arts and sciences, keen in eye perception and depth, making him deft in left hand coordination. Horus wore, as did Hippocrates, the hair lock on the right side and this seems to be a male trait. This was part of the 'lion's mane,' for the lion has an enormous hair curl, a long straight nose and in ancient pictures not so long a face, although today some African lions are like this also. Thousands of years later, the Veda medical treatise, the Ayurveda, stated what the lion personality and the body type was, now that miscegenation and dietary influences had altered the primal form. According to this, they like the sciences, arts, heat, sleep and music. They did not cry in excess when babies. They resemble the lion, well-built with a uniform body, and were also identified with the bull, elephant, horse and swan also. Let us read more of what the 'universal man,' eclectic in all studies, artistic, physician and military acumen is -

*"In natural tendencies and traits they are gentlemanly, righteous, god-fearing, prosperous, well-favored, grateful, self-controlled, endearing to women, stoble of mind, given to exercise, clean, straightforward, modest, fairspoken, given to measured and delimental acumen, intelligent, possessed of great enthusiasm, endowed with understanding, implocable in enmity, slow of grasp, farsighted, procrastinating, wealthy, learned, awe-inspiring, tranquil and long lived. They have a delicate, good-looking, white, glossy, clear face; their body is plumb, glossy, soft and fleshy, fully developed, well-proportioned, solid, compact and firm with large and fleshy forehead, wide and plump chest, thick abdomen, long arms, well-knit and strong joints, well padded bones, well knit flesh, glossy, comely eye-lashes, dark and blue pupils, copious secretion, scanty and slow palpebration (recall how the Gods rarely blinked - A.N.), steady sight, the special ophthalmic characteristic being that the eyes are highly glossy, well displaying the whites and blacks and furnished richly with eye-lashes. The skin is unctuous, soft, smooth and cold; hair plentiful, soft, glossy, smooth, dark blue, firm, well-rooted, wavy, close and long. The nails are long, soft, glossy, smooth, white, well-rooted and thick. Sinews, tendons and joints are firm well-knit and compact. Movements of the eye-brows are slow, jaws heavy and lips steady. Their gait is proud, resembling that of a stately elephant; footprints well defined; hands, feet and other limbs smooth and glossy. Speech is clear, deep, resembling the sound of the clouds, the drum and the lion."*<sup>10</sup>

There are not too many that would fit this description around the world today, perhaps 20%. This is an excellent example of what the different environment and food did to those of the purer genetic strains whose dark blue eyes would really be brown and the melatonin content of their skin altered from salt and sugar. This was the

"*Divine Child*," spoken of by the ancients who was exceptional amongst the people, but who also needed a special diet and health regimen to keep those strong genetic constitutions going for these traits through the ages can be altered by the environment, not by genetic mutations as had happened to so many. At the end of the book we shall discuss examples world-known who have these specific traits of the 'lion' today.

We are such a composite of the universe, even our eyes are composed of what is found in the solar spectrum, calcium, magnesium, copper, iron, nickel, cobalt, zinc and gold, so is it not fitting that we have an organ, which like the sun, receives and radiates energy? We have changed so in our eye structures with such a variety in the world that I would like to discuss another organ missing in most, the harderian gland. Looking at Nefertiti's statuary, another thing she was not missing! You can today read the finest book on anatomy and never find mention of it. It has atrophied considerably in western man the most, and to some extent in all world peoples. This is a gland at the median angles of the eye, and as thick as Nefertiti's tarsal plate is, she retained it. This gland is even becoming more and more absent in domestic dogs and cats for the same reasons as with us, very poor nutrition affecting the germ plasm. This is a pity, for this gland works with the pineal to direct circadian rhythms. Animals use it to migrate, breed, and as a homing sense. It is another body organ that is supposed to make us fight and live against the elements with an equal footing, rather than be a slave to it. Animals are not, and it is a sign of intelligence to have one. We have little or no instincts to tell us a storm is approaching, seasons changing, etc., but again we have to devise instruments to compensate for what we have been short-changed with by nature. The harderian works with the pineal and melatonin, transmitting messages to the hypothalamus. It is a porphyrin rich organ, and this tells us much as heme is the iron containing atom which is there and why animals can react to the earth's magnetic fields and know when the weather changes and we cannot. We should not be surprised that the pineal and harderian have purposely atrophied to keep as little sunlight out as possible, as we develop too rapidly from a sun whose yellow and green spectrum works adversely with us. The representation of the Eye of Horus (plate no. 54) is most enlightening here if these people had a predominant harderian gland. If you will notice the part that protrudes downward from the middle of the eye, this is the facial vein. But note the peculiarly curled line. Is this the inferior palpebral? Seldom seen today, it is in older books such as Grays Anatomy, where it is much more lower placed off the large facial vein. These veins feed into the eye and nose area. We also see less of the suprapalpebral which helps elevate the eyebrows and by which a man can make one eyebrow raise while the other is down in a pensive stare. It would be better if the inferior palpebral could feed off the facial vein higher up like this in Horus' Eye. Note the curled end. If this vein was curled like this, it was a resonating organ as all veins which carry the minerals of the blood to react to outside influences. The Eye of Horus merely reflects how the eye could respond to healthy rays, the rays of the disc which if lost, these structures would be as well. Some of the Horus Eyes even show the nasolacrimal duct. They knew the power of the eye as it pertained to the sun and perhaps these emblems were insignia of those who served the forces that kept the disc in operation.

One of the hallmarks of those who retained the strong genetic structures of the Nibiru was the great heights in the men but with a body that was very well proportioned which is very rare. The giant Anunnaki, the lineages of Indra, were all enormously tall, but out of proportion which will lead them to extinction for body organs must be able to work properly. Amorite King of Bashan was deemed invincible by his great height and strength until the Hebrews defeated him. His sarcophagus, cut from black basalt rock, was 16 and one-half feet long. Josephus speaks of Eleazer, a Jewish prisoner of the King of Persia sent to Rome, who was 11 feet high. Emperor Charlemagne was of great height as was the knightly family of the Maximillians. One of the Kings of Norway was 8 feet and Irish King Brian Boru was very tall. The Normans outsize the French by much and were termed giants by them. In our country, both George Washington and Andrew Jackson stood slightly over six feet. Lincoln also, but he suffered from Marfan's syndrome which gave him his ungainly height and homely facial features. Perseus was said to have a shoe size of 3 feet, so said Herodotus. The tomb of the giant Isoret found in the suburbs of Saint Germain was 20 feet long. In 1509, at Roven near the Dominicans was found a skeleton with a height over 17 feet. A copper plate said it was the remains of "*the noble and puissant lord, the Chevalier Ricon de Vallemont.*" But the true 'lion's form is very hard to find where the body is well-proportioned as this perfect form is better able to react to the environment, drawing in favorable radiations and deflecting the bad, and with organs well placed to do their jobs efficiently.

We must now discuss the horns so frequently encountered. Horns can sprout nearly anywhere in the body but these are abnormal growths and not true horns. Dariers disease which is hereditary (?) is characterized by verrucous papula growth on the head and trunk. *Verruca digitata* actually forms cutaneous horns of filiform projection. This cornification can occur on any part of the body, normally following the path of sebaceous glands such as Montgomery's where keratin protuberances on the breasts are not uncommon, or on the phallus where Tyson's glands lay, even the clitoris has been reported as having them. This seems the type that Siva had which contributed to his third eye. The Egyptians speak of the "*bullocks horns*" of some of the Gods, and the ram type of others, so we can assume the latter was a pathology, while the former were true horns. Hormonal problems gave the "*Horned Men of Africa*" a place in teratology where the infraorbital ridge of the maxillary bone sprouted horny protuberances. It was not artificially produced as some aborigines in Africa do, to emulate the Gods. Many Amerindians did as such with their buffalo horns to gain back what nature no longer gave them. And, as they instinctively knew, and already explained, horns drew in radiation from the earth and cosmos and gave them great insight. In fact, Amerindians show a tympanic plate thicker than other peoples. Horns could then manifest themselves under any favorable condition. We also see this thickening in Middle Eastern peoples. We have to be careful with such a statement, for this can be caused from an iron anemia. In 1696 an elderly woman in France shed her horns from her forehead and gave them to the King. Ram-type horns are common from the parietal region near the tympanic plate. It is certainly easy to see how the Gods changed in Egypt from one type horn to the other! All through history, Royal lineages have held horns as being indicative of their superior blood. We all know of Michaelangelo's portrayal of Moses with the bullock's horns, which was a genetic memory par excellence! It was the only thing missing on Charlton Heston to

make his portrayal perfect! Indra had the true horns, "*the sharp horned bull bellowed as he stood over the height and breadth of the earth.*"<sup>11</sup> Mere symbolism, or real? There is on record a Benedictine monk with horns who also ruminated (see - *Anomalies and Curiosities of Medicine* - George Gould - A.M., M.D. and Walter L. Pyle, A.M., M.D. - W.B. Saunders - 1896). This is very interesting, for it may be the basis of our inability to completely metabolize all our foods and why we would have to eat terrific amounts, which is impossible, to keep our levels of nutrients up. Indra was said to have "*two bellies*"<sup>12</sup> and could partake of the "*Soma*" much better, unlike man. Some people today yet can ruminate from the stomach. This would be most advantageous, as we would obtain the full compliment of nutrients from food as animals such as cattle can do. The study of rumination, seen in a few today, is not to be confused with regurgitation which is usually from poor gastric juices. But true rumination, being an "*uncommon but fascinating process,*"<sup>13</sup> is little studied because obviously, few have the ability to contract their stomach walls thusly, and it seems to be another of our lost traits. But horns would definitely go with this, or the ability to grow them, for the two go hand in hand in nature. I have already discussed the mystery of the auricular nerve. Superior sagittal cornu (horns) would lie directly over the auricularis veins and nerve, in a direct line to the superior cerebral veins which feeds the brain's area of speaking, reading, memory and consciousness -- great wisdom in other words, as the ancients who possessed them were said to have had!

Said Dr. Gary Parker, a leading creationist proponent, on the so-called vestigial organs, "*actually, the evolutionary idea of vestigial organs slowed down scientific research for many years. If you believe something is a useless, non-functional leftover of evolution, then you do not bother to find out what it does.*"<sup>14</sup> I have already made fact that when medical science in particular cannot cope with a problem an organ imposes, it is immediately vestigial or genetic. Just as they are calling Aids, instead of admitting it is a character fault, now it is easy to blame someone on down the line of ancestry. Our so-called, 'gill slits,' may look fishy, but that is a result of faulty research for closer inspection reveals pouches for the thymus, parathyroids and middle ear, it merely appears as fish-like. Are we to presume that because someone has a claw hand they are throwbacks to the so-called evolutionary days? Or, the famous Ostrich people of Africa, who literally have feet as an ostrich, that birds were once in our lineages? All we have today is bird-brains who forget we share a genetic bond to all of the earth, and if we lose our stability, we get structures that resemble any and all of the living kingdoms of life for we possess the same materials from which all life was wrought. We are just coming out of the dark about the thyroid, thymus and pineal glands because we could find no function for them so everyone labeled them vestigial! If life originated from a single cell and evolved thusly, we should see stages of every imaginable form in the blastula, but we do not. I suppose if someone has a harelip he is related to Bugs bunny. This is truly infantile thinking to produce a theory like evolution and then base an entire scientific modeling after it. They even say wisdom teeth are vestigial, but they neglect to see that a gross lack of nutrients has made the face smaller, with very immature jaws which cannot accommodate the teeth which are then very painful when they erupt, if they do. The 'tail' of a one-month embryo protrudes because the limbs do not develop until stimulation of the spine, pushing the coccyx

up into the body, forming four rudimentary vertebrae which then ankylose and articulate with the sacrum. Four legs and a tail implies an animal that moves with body horizontal, we are vertical, which means our musculature must concentrate on holding our viscera upwards which the sacrum and the numerous muscles in our gluteus maximus accomplish with the abdominal walls. Things are not always what they seem and evolutionists need to be more studied. A tail, or the indication to develop one, would imply a weakness in the gluteus medius making one walk bow-legged, or with a limp, or knock kneed, if the piriformis is weak, often seen today. (Or as the evolutionists would say, they come from people who walked up and down mountains and adapted their step!) There are many deformities in maternity wards in hospitals and tails are making a big comeback. In the Hawaiian Islands, the Igarot tribe of the Filipinos have six to eight inch tails because of western diets. They are mostly home delivered babies, so surgery is not done. Also some African tribes still sport them, but they are just as prevalent among Caucasian peoples if not more, but are removed. Also webbed feet and toes occurs frequently, which is a very clear sign of a lack of vitamin A in the maternal diet and not indicative of our aquatic ape origins as some speculate. (Gets worse all the time, doesn't it?!) Nerves are fed basically by glucose, but deficiencies of B<sub>1</sub> in particular and the effects of sugar on the fetus, are causing many of these neurological disorders in the newborn. Caudates also on record are the Niam Niams of Central Africa whose smooth and hairy tails are 2-10 inches long.

The following two stories are strictly what they term 'rag-newspaper' reports, namely from the WEEKLY WORLD NEWS, but I would just like to stop and say something about such magazines before we venture into these items. These stories are often sensationalized, and I think the reader should take them as such, but they are always based on fact. But, I was always surprised to find items in them dealing with science weeks before they hit the science journals and though some elaboration might have been done (I found most not to be, no more than a city newspaper), they were most reliable. Given what I have learned from doing research, I was not surprised to come across these two stories for I believe them to be valid. Our first one is of a group of scientists from France headed by one Gerard Angelot who claimed to interview 'beings' from a spaceship that crashed in 1895 in an area west of Eirunepe, Brazil. *"It's an incredible story, and frankly, I don't care if you believe it or not,"* said Angelot in the interview.<sup>15</sup> *"But I'll tell you this -- aliens from outerspace were the last thing we expected to find in the jungle. We were there to study plant life, nothing more, nothing less."* They recorded their voices and took pictures. Now, the Veda states that there were several forms of fallen 'Gods' from the first Fall, all varying from the primal form, but look at the supposed picture (plate no. 55) - notice the ears? They reported that their voices were high-pitched and shrill. One Dr. Marc Missire, took the photos. The Aliens had mastered the Indian dialect. Many UFO sightings are in South America which seems to be a haven for them. The researchers said that they were white and were treated as gods for many years. They were then accepted into the tribe as equals and had not aged at all.

Our next story is from South America also, and was told by Dr. Franz Brebarti at an Antwerp meeting, concerning a shrunken head taken from headhunters he found to be about 100 years old which stood out amongst the others. The owner stated his father



had owned it and gave it to him because it was not human and had no "power." The head had very pointed, "antenna-like ears" and very oversized eyesockets a computer calculated to be about two inches in diameter. Apparently, whoever this was did not find all the natives friendly! They referred to it as "Star Man" or "Sky Man." Said an anatomist who studied it, "We knew we were on to something after taking the initial measurements of the features . . . judging from slight indentions on top of the head, we also believe it had two brains." The blunt nose had large nostrils. The mouth wasn't unlike ours, but there were no discernible lips. I wish we could estimate the creature's height and weight. But with nothing but the head to go by, I'm afraid that is impossible." You can decide for yourself for the photo (a representation - so careful!) is plate no. 56. Was he one of the myriad peoples who were from either Fall? I could make great comment on those "slight indentions" on the top of his head!

Leaving the examination of two legged animals, I would like to briefly discuss one often quoted mistake amongst Egyptian historians, the famous Anubis, the black dog of distinction who guarded the tombs and has been compared to a jackal. It is no such animal, but is the Pharaoh hound, which is very much alive today and has been bred in purity for over 5,000 years by very dedicated people. Its resemblance to Anubis leaves no doubts except for the fact it is no longer black but a reddish color. Are we seeing what happened amongst the animals of this time whose thyroids, with the populace, were affected and turned their hair red? He has another peculiar trait in that his nose and ears glow red when hunting or excited and as one letter of the XIX Dynasty reads, "the red long-tailed dog goes at night into the stalls of the hills, he is better than the long faced dog. He makes no delay in hunting, his face glows like a God and he delights to do his work." There were quite a few Gods then whose faces glowed! The Egyptians described many animals we cannot identify today and seem to indicate many became extinct, which is most probable with the situation, and if this is so, just as many were affected by the hazardous environment that lived on.

The WEEKLY WORLD NEWS, of June 30, 1987 reported on a fight between two warring tribes in Brasilia, Brazil in March of 1987 in which a saucer-shaped craft, a "silver flying bowl," broke up the battle. When they described the 'aliens' who spoke with them, they said they were about seven feet tall and had "blue-green skin but otherwise looked like ordinary men." Now, think back to all I said and I will let the reader make the deductions.

## THE ENNEAD

### REFERENCES

1. BIOLOGICAL EFFECTS AND DOSIMETRY OF NONIONIZING RADIATION - Radiofrequency and Microwave Energies - NATO Scientific Affairs Division - edited by Martino Grandolfo, Sol M. Michaelson and Alessandro Rindi-Plenum Press - New York - 1983.
2. PALEOPATHOLOGY NEWSLETTER - March, 1985
3. PALEOPATHOLOGY NEWSLETTER - April, 1986
4. PALEOPATHOLOGY NEWSLETTER - March, 1986
5. AN X-RAY ATLAS OF THE ROYAL MUMMIES - edited by James E. Harris and Edward F. Wente - The University of Chicago Press - 1980.
6. BIOLOGICAL EFFECTS AND DOSIMETRY OF NONIONIZING RADIATION
7. IBID.
8. HEBREW MYTHS - The Book of Genesis - Robert Graves and Raphael Patai - Greenwich House - Crown Publishers - New York - 1983.
9. THE MAHABHARATA - VOL. 2 & 3
10. AYURVEDA - THE SCIENCE OF LIFE - Vaidyaratna Chandrashekhar G. Thakur - D.A.S.F. (Bom.), D.SC. (Ayr.), Ayurvedacharya, F.R.A.S. (Lon.) - ASI Publishers Inc., New York - 1974
11. THE RIG VEDA - An Anthology - edited by Wendy Doniger O'Flaherty - Penguin Classics - New York - 1984
12. IBID.
13. TEXTBOOK OF MEDICINE - VOL. I - James B. Wyngaarden, M.D. and Lloyd H. Smith, Jr., M.D. - W.B. Saunders Company - Philadelphia - 1982.
14. EX NILO - VOL. 6 - No. 3.
15. WEEKLY WORLD NEWS - December 24, 1985

The quotes from the last two articles of the WEEKLY WORLD NEWS I have no date other than 1986.

CHAPTER THIRTY-FIVE  
THE LAWS

In studying the body there is much variation particularly in areas of the head -- some specimens have the supra-orbital artery absent on one side, but present on the other; the dorsal roots of the cervical nerves are gone. etc., all with corresponding body impairments. This is going to change all habits and customs as pertains to diet, education, walking, talking, etc., just as we see in the world's population. One eats pork, others shun it, another relishes snake: some suckle their young to six years, while others slap bottles in their mouths the minute they are born. It has, however, taken science a long time to finally admit diet can effect the brain as was done at a meeting of Bristol-Meyers in Washington, D.C.,<sup>1</sup> but most still do not acknowledge it. Rats given a heavily saturated fat diet, made their cell membranes less flexible, distorting vectors for neurotransmitters that control cell-to-cell communication. This is another reason for our early maturation rates, with teen-age bodies developing long before the brain does, the latter being further hampered from any further normal development. (And to think they let them drive at 16!) Did not Shakespeare say that, the "*fault lies not in our stars but in ourselves,*" for at the rate America is going, it is estimated in 50-100 years almost all will be totally sterile, and with the high rate of gamically communicable diseases, this is guaranteed. This is why life is so autolytic, as people are then driven to give birth as soon as possible in their teens to late 20's, at a time the body and mind are not fully developed. They are incapable of giving birth and raising a healthy child, while the latter will grow and do the same thing. This cycle goes on until they just become extinct. The ancients were quite aware of this, and sought to reach the people with the laws supposedly handed down from the gods, but which gods was the trick. The Sin Offerings of the Bible are clearly from the ideologies of Siva, no sin can be purged by burning a piece of meat at an altar, any more than going to church and putting your money in the collection plate or at confession. The best purge has always been the conscience, which will destroy you one way or the other if sins go uncorrected.

The dietary laws of Moses was one effort to generate a people back to healthful conditions. Only animals without flaws were used, and no fat and blood consumed. The latter two were mandatory. The effects of this are so revealing to a sitologist. When meat is cooked in open air, it exudes a substance from the oxidized fat which enhances aging, destroys cellular structure and disrupts gestation progression and quality, causing the young to mature too fast. Today we cook with fat, make frostings (have you had your Twinkie today? It's whipped lard) and put it in gravy and soups. When fat is thusly cooked out of meat it is supposed to occur to the cook that it is poison, but seldom does she, (or he, chefs are notorious for unhealthy cooking: when Julia Childs cooks she should not say 'Bon appetit' but 'Bon chance!') realize this nor the people who relish it purely from a biochemical imbalance. Ravenous meat eaters and blood lusters through history must get an over supply of fat for hyperthyroidism creates subnormal functions of the pancreas which reduces lipase, a major enzyme to metabolize fats. This reduction of proteolytic enzymes, retards protein from metabolizing into amino acids, the building blocks of life. And because of their loss of vitamin A, whites are most notorious for the eating of fat, which A needs to metabolize. Arteriosclerosis, so common today, is now found already begun in infants because their mother's ingest too many fatty foods as well as demon milk and why her son succumbs to fat embolism on the battlefield when he would have

probably survived. Her ice cream binges, so common at pregnancy, is no worse than her forebearers who lusted on blood. Fat consumption has aged everyone of us right from conception and is the major reason we cannot regenerate all of our tissues nor fight off illness.

The ordinance against eating of blood is so revealing too. The magical properties and power attributed to it is certainly no exaggeration for its quality can kill or enhance life. It is the fluid of nourishment, with hormones, electrolytes, vitamins, antibodies, heat, oxygen as well as red and white corpuscles, carbohydrates, proteins, carbon dioxide and nitrogen. But it is the protein element we are concerned here with. We believe memory retrieval is locked in by protein in the brain and each memory you have is a molecular accounting of an episode. Fish given a training session in a tank, failed to remember anything at all when puromycin is given, a protein growth inhibitor. This is another of man's many reasons he needs computers to do his thinking. Right from his very beginning, man is not developing a brain or body to its utmost, for amino acids are blocked or hampered. A machine must record the world for him. Quick, eclectic thinking is impossible. But back to our fish. Protein to be ingested, must be cooked. When the Laws of Moses were enacted, looking at Egyptians at this time, they had begun eating raw meat and perhaps others had now picked up on this. We must now mention the little Planarian flatworm, who has a simple central nervous system which, if you cut these little darlings up, will regenerate into another new worm. In one test, some were shown a bright light, followed by a shock, which logically made them curl up. After about 200 times they would curl up with just the light and no shock. Many of them were cut up and the cut pieces did the same, proving other cells of the body retained the memory which the little worm's tiny brain had signaled out. In fact, some of the cut portions did better and faster at remembering! But the real test came when they fed portions of these worms parts to other untested worms, and the latter curled up at the light! This is why blood and raw meat was such a dire taboo. You can indeed exhibit some of the emotional aspects from the protein parts of another's blood, or meat, if some of the properties are not cooked out of them. Protein reaches and controls all body parts and it circulates to ovum and sperm, again proof of genetic memory. When a memory is created and kept by protein metabolism in the brain, all body parts receive a portion of its findings. Cannibal's claim that by eating a friend or enemy, it makes them retain their 'spirit,' which seems to be true.

Modern civilization regards people as the Masai tribe, who for eons have consumed raw blood from their cattle, as savage, but they too are cannibals for they consume cows milk and milk is nothing but a different form of blood. It is a fatty food meant for calves only, heavy in saturated fat to speed their development, not a human baby's. The Orientals think the west is insane for consuming it, but they are starved for fat because of their faulty systems. If this nation ever faces a crisis, cannibalism will arise tenfold. In Bible days, in times of war, it rose as in other civilizations. But our systems today are more so in need of saturated fat because of the refined sugar we consume which breaks down amino acids, and would throw man into bloodlust if conditions were right. Moses' Laws, most likely, were meant to also end cannibalism which arose. The Church has exchanged the cup of blood for wine. The Masai who (used to) abstain from alcohol, are better off with their blood, at least

they are getting more nutrients.

It must have been confusing for the people then, as now, to discern what god was steering them right and which wrong. Look at all the religions in the world! In Ur, during the Third Dynasty, the god Lugalbanda and Goddess Ninsum were worshiped, but later would change as did the people. Hammurabi instigated some of the first codes based on the 'Divine Law's,' but he also claimed Marduk for his father (!) There would be no need of a Bible, or Talmud study, if we could have only been assured whose God was ours. Man's search for his past seems to have been kept a confusion to him. Profoundly a Talmud Sage remarked, "*The laws of the Torah were handed down that men should live by them and not die because of them.*" But how many have died over the contradictory words of the Bible? Hebrew physicians/Rabbis were constantly in pursuit in the perfection of human biology, unlike Christians, as it reflected from the scriptures which the latter sect is loath to even discern. But by studying the Bible and other laws, we should be able to determine who the villains were and who were not. Codes of law older than Hammurabi were drawn up by Dungi, king of Ur in the Third Dynasty, and yet before this, the Codes of Urakagina. At Nippur and at Erech, were found the law codes of Nisaba and Hani. The famous Laws of Hammurabi were drawn up around 1900 B.C.E., by a Semetic ruler after the destruction of Sumer. Hammurabi seems to have been guided in his wars by the gods and around 1800 B.C.E. he established his laws, becoming king of Babylon in 1750 B.C.E.

When Assyrians finally overthrew Sumer, the codes of Hammurabi changed as night into day. Just a casual look at Sumerian writings tell us how morally they had fallen. Lasciviousness was then the ruling passion in all they did. Their short, fat, bulbous bodies, no necked statures, reveal an unhealthy people who lived on too much beer, and fats from meat and milk. Sumerian art reveals the typical examples of under developed, almost dwarf like features, the big bulging eyes so indicative of malfunctioning thyroids, with a lack of malar bones and atrophy of facial nerves. Their eyebrows are often extended over the entire glabella, spelling liver disorders. Sumerians had become very lax in their justice, and inequity was quick to creep in. Most offenses in Sumer were paid in monetary fines, mutilation for some, but justice lost all its logical reckonings. Each civilization would start out with very strict rules, only to regress to a lax in laws as culture replaced empiricism. Intermarriage with outsiders was the main contributor to this for instincts are soon lost through miscegenation.

The Semites once brought death to a man who caused the miscarriage of a woman, but like Sumer, would later only charge so many shekels for it. Adultery was once met by death of the ones involved. There are many sound biological reasonings for this, one being that if the woman is pregnant by her husband, she will abort if she lies with another. Even mice, when fertilized, will abort by just the presence of a foreign male. In Deuteronomy, it was death for both adulterer and adulteress. "*You must purge the evil from Israel.*" (Deut 22:22) which is an excellent idea, for both have caused disease and have shown their lack of moral restraint, for if they are lax in this, they are in everything. They have also toyed with the health of a possible conceptus, and any future offspring will be unhealthy because of the radiations from another man's sperm which alters the uterus. But the gods would take care of their

own, which they had in the past, and would do so with the Hebrews:

*Blessings for Obedience.* If you pay attention to these laws and are careful to follow them, then the Lord your God will keep his covenant of love with you, as he swore to your forefathers. He will love you and bless you and increase your numbers. He will bless the fruit of your womb, the crops of your land - your grain, new wine and oil - the calves of your forefathers to give you. You will be blessed more than any other people: none of your men or women will be childless, nor any of your livestock without young. The Lord will keep you free from every disease. He will not inflict on you the horrible diseases you knew in Egypt, but he will inflict them on all who hate you. You must destroy all the peoples the Lord your God gives over to you. Do not look on them with pity and do not serve their gods, for that will be a snare to you. (Deut. 7:12-16)

They knew the bloodlines were weak from all that had happened in Egypt. (He was not fooling about the "diseases" they knew in Egypt!) Deuteronomy has excellent dietary and character laws, all aimed towards lengthening life and creating healthy offspring. But like a selfish cook, the recipe lacks the main ingredients often because of the dualism of the Gods the people had to contend with. The general populace of church folk, especially today, never seem to have acknowledged these dietary laws because it is beyond their comprehension for they try to awaken dormant, genetic, instinctive processes. Only one prone to this will grasp them. People often criticize those on health foods, asking how could they pass up all the cakes and cokes, but when you explain that there are other foods much better, once they drop foods that intoxicate body and mind, and that they will promote a healthier and longer life, it falls on deaf ears. They often state life is too short not to partake of these so-called 'good things of life,' but that is the point, life is so short because of them. Moses could have written his laws in solid gold and risen them a thousand feet high, but you can never relate to mankind the power he has of charming life from death. Man only gives in to the latter for he exists like a spinning top that soon winds itself down. His cells exist on energy only, just for the moment, not for a lifetime, and how long that is is up to him. Life begins when you are no longer subservient to food. It is things as this which made Talmud study come into being for, unlike the Christian who dogmatically accepts literally everything in the Bible, the Hebrews knew it was derived from other mixed sources and debate was needed to discern the truth. It is a good thing not everyone on earth has believed all the Bible relates, or there would be no one left.

The food was restricted only for the elite as:

*"No one outside a priest's family may eat the sacred offering, nor may the guest of a priest or his hired worker eat it. But if a priest buys a slave with money, for if a slave is born in his household, that slave may eat his food. If a priest's daughter marries anyone other than a priest, she may not eat any of the sacred contributions. But if a priest's daughter becomes a widow or is divorced, yet has no children, and she returns to live in her father's house as in her youth, she may eat of her father's food. No unauthorized person, however, may eat any of it." (Lev 22:10-16)*

That the food was strictly a panacea to promote health and life is no doubt. Intermarriage of the priest's daughter with one who does not believe in the powers of food, met with ostracism. The husband would change his wife's beliefs to her detriment and the bloodlines would be lost.

There are very direct rules for meat eating. The fat is trimmed and the meat eaten that same day, "*leave none of it till morning*" (Lev. 22:29,30). The same is in the Passover Rites, which is sound advice for after even an hour bacteria starts brooding on any meat cooked or raw. Broken tissue and cell fluid such as in ground meat is very noted for this, which is why a good steak is better. Also, vitamins and minerals quickly are lost from the rancidity. Vegetable oils will do the same and vitamin E in particular is destroyed. Oil rancidity in both are very carcinogenic and the Lord hastens his priests to eat the meat lest cellular damage occurs. This is why mother should get back in the kitchen and cook from scratch as cracked nuts, potato chips, cake mixes, etc. are most unhealthy.

*"This is a lasting ordinance for the generations to come, wherever you live. You must not eat any fat or any blood"* (Lev. 3:12-17) Both factors we have touched upon already, but I would like to emphasize more, as there were never more appropriate health rules. More of our young are showing up with arteriosclerosis. The Louisiana State University found that of 35 youths from 7-24, all but 6 had it, while 46% of all U.S. men at age 22 have the start of coronary heart disease. We are seeing a barrage of very young people with heart ailments, dying abruptly after physical activity due to agenesis plus poor diets. The dietary laws concerning fat stripped from meat is pertinent to the beginning of life itself. As we saw through Moses' restriction on fat consumption this may have been because, unlike temple cattle, free-ranging cattle were poisoned by radiation. You should be able to eat both the fat and meat, if it is baked in an air-tight oven for you need all of what is in the piece of meat and the meat balanced with more unsaturated to saturated fat. We cannot safely eat the fats from our cattle today because of the chemicals they feed them. The body must have both saturated and unsaturated fats to survive. Saturated fats are found heavily in meat, dairy products and nuts and to smaller extents in beans, cereals, etc. There are other oils the body cannot make which are derived from vegetable sources such as linoleic acid, without which you would crumble to dust and arachidonic acid which aids growth. Animal fats derived from dairy products, milk, cheese, meat and eggs, carry cholesterol one needs also, as it is an important part of the cell. Milk contains the chemicals meant for a growing baby cow, the saturated vs. unsaturated fat balance is off, while eggs have all nutrients and fats in balance and is a perfect food. However, without saturated fat, vitamins D and A cannot process, and adrenal and gender hormones cannot then function, nor bile salts be made. Nerve and brain conduction would stop. All natural oils supply lecithin also, an important homogenizing agent which breaks down fat and cholesterol. Eggs have a great deal. Lecithin also supplies choline and inositol which helps the arteries stay clean of cholesterol. The body needs a complimentary of all food chains, an omnivorous diet has been our key to life. A well rounded diet also comprises all of the amino acids. Thousands of proteins are constructed from various combinations of the 26 amino acids. Every part of our body needs the different proteins. From gestation onward, amino acids are the key to a long and healthy life.



Aging is nothing more than the body's lack of amino acids. Eggs, muscle meats, and glandular meats are the most complete protein sources. Vegetable protein is very low, but nuts, wheat germ, beans, lentils, have a good compliment. Cooking destroys some nutrients always, but that loss is usually made up in a rounded diet. The key is to keep a balanced diet so that the fats do not overwhelm the arteries, adrenal and gender glands and keeps obesity out of the picture.

The males and females of these lineages were known for their thick hair, the women had babies up until very old, ages past 90, lactation was done for 5-6 years, all of which could not be accomplished without a balanced diet. Moses brought his Egyptian diet with him which had whole flours, wheat, barley, rye, which supplied plenty of B vitamins to keep the fats in order, the maganese in it also utilizes fats and helps choline do same. All this also supplied plenty of vitamin E which cannot work unless fat and bile are present in the intestine. Its fighting properties to retard aging are well-known, but before you go and grab all the bottles of E off the drugstore wall, it does not work alone, it must have vitamins A, D, K, and C. It retards cellular breakdown from the oxygen we breathe and promotes healthy babies, strong muscles and more; it is vital for the nucleus of every cell. It prevents blood clotting and helps the liver detoxify harmful substances. The thyroid is kept healthy, as well as the pituitary and other glands. In the good old days, before refining of cereals and oils, we received 150 units of E a day, it is now 7.4 units, or less. In meat with a balance of saturated and unsaturated fats, cholesterol is no problem as it metabolizes even better. Cholesterol is important to brain functions and without which can make one prone to seeing illusions, again where vegetarians lose out and why Hitler was so irrational.

Hormonal problems can arise which result from too much fat in an unbalanced diet, and was just as serious in Moses' day, as now, when they fought the androgynic problem. The pituitary contains 200 more times the vitamin E than any other part of the body and stimulates the thyroid and gender hormones. Our lack of it, but our rise of saturated fats, has created our greater problem of androgyny we see today. Doctors as Dr. Price warned of this happening today many years ago. Diet during pregnancy, as stated, is a great factor here. Estrogen levels in women are kept high and testosterone levels in men where fats are kept in balance. It sort of makes one shiver with fright to see pregnant women eating things as ice cream which abounds in androgynic making little molecules as the fat swamps her system. The wild cravings of pregnant women would not be so if their diets were properly balanced and the bloating you see so common, would not occur if they would get off salt and sugar. Naturopathic women have no such cravings or morning sickness, which is not normal as it is terribly hard on mother and child. Our fast-food chains are dens of 'faturated' foods as they cater to those who crave fats from unbalanced meals. Even the most healthy body would have difficulty eliminating all the fats in their version of a hamburger. Fast food chicken sandwiches have 42 grams of fat which would be as eating a pint and a half of Sealtest ice cream. With so much fat, LDL receptors cannot channel cholesterol throughout the blood as the bread they servc is from refined flour, but even whole would not be enough to counter this flood of fats! Add to this the sugar in the ketchup and drinks, and you have a meal you would only like to see Heinrich Himmler eat. The Gods were immortal because they knew what the body

needed to regenerate its cells and did not tax their bodies. (There is however, nothing golden about McDonald's arches!)

Women need a complete course in the management and cooking of meat, yet everyday she creates more poison than Lucrezia Borgia ever dreamed of. If she wants a career in chemistry, she will find the kitchen has more opportunities for exploration than she could ever imagine. Moses and his lineages were all tall, strong, intelligent people, the women with the normal hour glass figure, artificially produced in the last century with corsets, while today, few know what it is, all lost to androgyny. I am always amazed how Nostradamus predicted that perversion would arise tenfold in the 1970's, but anyone with insight and knowledge could have predicted that each lineage is as worse as the other. How ironic and sad it is that on Sundays everyone sits in front of the very book that has the soundest of dietary rules, which they proceed to break the minute they leave. These edicts are meant to give a long and happy life instead of down on your knees.

Holistic agriculture was well promoted in the Bible:

*Do not plant two kinds of seed in you vineyard; if you do, not only the crops you plant but also the fruit of the vineyard will be defiled. (Lev 19:19b)*

Soil can only bear one type of seed growth, not a mixture, for healthy bounties. Chemical fertilizers have upset the balance of soil today which has stripped it of maganese which, among many things, its lack of causes abnormal growth, deformities and impotency in man. Farmers fight bugs and other critters and disease in their crops because once the soil cannot properly nourish the plant, the latter cannot produce their natural toxins to fight off the invaders. Animals raised on experimental farms and grazed on rich, normal soils, when injected with hoof and mouth and Barig's disease, fought them completely off. The meat of such animals is lean and healthy as animals in the wild. Saturated fats are lowered even more. Our fear of red meats is not so much the meat itself, but the ghastly ways they use to fatten beef with drugs they ingest and inject. We used to obtain beef from slowly maturing animals whose meat was lean, the fat soft, and very unsaturated with a yellow color, but enter the synthetic feeds. They even give them plastic for roughage, also wood and ground up newspaper. Stilbestrol is a drug used to increase weight but it also causes leukemia, breast cancer and fibroid tumors and excess menstrual bleeding and sterility. Antibiotics, tranquilizers, female hormones, DDT, are all in our meats which cannot be cooked out. The Gods would make the earth tremble if they had to eat this!

The proper growing, preparation and eating of food is vital to a peoples growth and success. Talmudic teaching was devoted to the search for the Kosher life. There is no ambrosia of eternal youth, it will take only sound knowledge and by partaking of all of earth's riches. Our bodies, like the earth, are whole, so must be our ingestion of food with no refinement, and from every source, animal and plant life. The most food seems to be to many people is as a perverted appeasement to satisfy neurotic tendencies and anxiety. To the ancients it was a basis of life, but there is not much life in a hot fudge sunday. It was forbidden to eat in Gentile homes or

even before them (many Indian tribes are like this and will often cover their mouths if eating in public). Joseph, when at the house of Pharaoh Pentephres, ate alone for to eat before this Pharaoh "was an abomination to him."<sup>2</sup> Some sources state it was because the food came in contact with idols but that was not so as Joseph would not eat with this particular party for if people do not share your feelings about food you eat, it is most disturbing. Food will not process if the system is stressed, as many a gaseous, indigestible stomach will attest to.

Alcohol has been a falling of man because of his faulty endocrine system caused by his poor eating habits and genetics. That wine and blood were equated is no myth: both feed a cannibalistic desire for fat metabolism. Alcohol destroys essential fatty acids and promotes fat formation, an attempt to thwart an a genetic need for excess sugar (glucose). Sumerian peoples, as shown in their art, are very overweight revealing their love of beer and wine and the many types of fat they ate. The Egyptians in the early Dynasties were slim and trim, the men powerfully built and tall, but this did not last long, and they lived to ancient ages. Longevity today is no longer that of many years ago, despite the propaganda, but many pass the danger of childhood diseases they succumbed to in antiquity. But, they live no longer, dying in their 70's, while more people lived to 90-100+ up until the turn of the century. At the time of the Bible, to give you an example of age reflections, charioteers had to be no younger than 30, horsemen, 40, men of the line, 40, in camp 50, officers, 40, anyone younger than these ages was considered a child. Puberty at this time was around 30 while we take men for service before 21. But of the branches of Hebrews whose lineages were cast from the Nibiru, (despite the emphasis of wine in the Bible which was written by those who indulged, the offshoots of the nomads who would claim to be of true Hebrew extraction) they kept to their strict food regulation as the Egyptians. Kashrut, which was more strict than kosher, means 'fit' or 'proper.' Kashrut means also 'forbidden' as does Terevah. Today, it is hard to find one who sticks to the ancient Talmudic codes, even among Hebrews. An April issue of the JERUSALEM POST for Passover advocates that a name brand baking soda is kosher to use for ritual cooking and cleaning, but I am afraid Moses would not approve as it is, like most baking sodas, filled with aluminum which is a cell toxin and contributes to such disorders as Alzheimers disease. Kosher even permits the drinking of milk and eating of butter, as well as wine, which are forbidden foods.

During World War I in Denmark and World War II in Britain, when flour was left whole with the germ intact, heart attacks even at these critical times, decreased promptly. The Jews of Kashrut sects always have known it seems that the Bible is a debatable issue and each eats and drinks different things as other religions do. The Nazarites refrained from alcohol as does wise Islamic law. Some Talmud teachers promoted that a little wine, like a little yeast, is good, while others abstain completely. Control of drinking habits, was always a hallmark among Jews as compared to Gentiles, but in the last 50 years with intermarriage, it no longer holds true as they become more involved with Gentiles in business and social affairs. Most have fallen into the ways of western culture.

Hillel taught us to believe our mind and senses in his Hebrew wisdom. The fall of man was the meat of the Midrash. Why, they asked, must man suffer? Holistic thought

is certainly not new. Mind and body as a whole are tantamount to life, the united fight against death. Saadia Gaon, rector of the Rabbinic Academy in Sura, Babylonia, 10th century, pointed out that in contrast to the neurotic Christians, "*We declare that there is nothing impure about the human body!*" But he followed Kashrut, while his opponents were giving wine as blood in sacraments and cakes made of white flour and sugar. Centuries before, Gaon's God was having his people burn that garbage at the altar! As the Talmud taught, "*they who preach beautifully but do not act beautifully.*"<sup>3</sup> When the rules come as instinct, life is complete. The Laws of Moses seem to have tried to promote this. But it takes a very special people to adhere to these disciplines which is why all religions, like political parties, are a state of mind. Those of the same genetic similarities will band together.

*"Do not cook a young goat in its mother's milk."* (Deut. 14:21b) I always have to chuckle at this line, forgive me! But the very illustrious journal, BIBLICAL ARCHAEOLOGY REVIEW, carried a lengthy article on it, a debate between varying theological philosophies of its grave importance and meaning to man. They even equated it with incest! The answer is so simple and well-meaning to a sitologist without all this philosophical claptrap. You cannot put fat with fat. Period. Like veal, young goat meat is a delicacy, but despite its low fat content, do not cook it in the mother's super-fatted milk. This is why there are separate meat and milk dishes in kosher homes, as well as separate cooking pots. Strict Jews wait six hours between the eating of meat and milk. If you must drink the latter however, sounder dietary strategies were never given. The heavy influx of all this saturated fat is too much for the body together at one time and overwhelms digestion as with the young goat and milk. Just how dangerous some foods were to them and their ultra-pure bodies, it was said that just "*the taste of forbidden food is as forbidden as the food itself.*" warned the Talmud.

*"These are the regulations concerning animals, birds, every living thing that moves in the water and every creature that moves about on the ground. You must distinguish between the unclean and the clean, between living creatures that may be eaten and those that may not be eaten."* (Lev. 11:46.47)

Each of the animals listed offered nutrients and benefits not found in others because each has a different feeding pattern. One basic difference is that wild meat contains five times more polyunsaturated fats and cholesterol. Our domestic animals today would contain more except for the horrid manner in which we feed them. Studies are being conducted on cicosapent-aenoic acid which is a polyunsaturated fat in wild game which actually inhibits arteriosclerosis! Meat possesses excellent digestive qualities when it is properly nurtured as in the wild, and has even been found to contain anti-cancer chemicals which are masked by poor feed and drugs. The egg, like meat, has taken a beating for its cholesterol, but it is a whole food, the best source of protein as meat, and it contains lecithin which, like the polyunsaturated fats in meat, curbs cholesterol and fats and allows them to do their jobs. The deer feeds, for example, on rhododendrons here in the states which are poisonous to sheep and cattle because deer and only a few other herbivores have no gall bladder, yet they can break down the fats of favorite foods like acorns. But, all this makes their meat different and boast other agents the others do not have. Wild goats eat

shoots and grasses found only in the mountains as do mountain sheep. *"Do not eat any detestable thing. These are the animals you may eat: the ox, the sheep, the goat, the deer, the gazelle, the roe deer, the goat, the ibex, the antelope and the mountain sheep."* (Deut. 14:3-5) Antelope, ibex and gazelle are plains feeders and their meat is lean and nutritious. Most of these people were proficient hunters, and like the Pharaohs, put a compliment of these foods on the tables. Grain fed animals produce a meat high in mineral content (you would never know it today) with little fat.

Hunting is an art for it is the procurement of healthy foods, not a sport. When Pharaoh forgot this, hunting became a bloody free-for-all as tomb paintings show. A clean kill is the code of the true hunter. I grew up amidst people who hunted and one quickly comes to the fact that hunting, like coition, is a release of tension and hostilities for man. They love to kill. But, the most vicious were the young hunters who took all their family and personal troubles to the woods. I have heard horror stories of sadism done to deer and squirrel, even bear, that would make even Nimrod blush. Our young people love to see killing, which is why violent movies are so popular for they actually laugh at it! I come from a family of hunters, my father is a skillful hunter, who was particular of what he shot and how, striving to do it as humanely as possible, being an expert marksman on foot and horse. You can always tell in Minnesota when hunting season is on for the men are such poor shots you see all these mutilated animals about. The Shechitah was one area the Bible left out (it does that a lot!) which is so very important. The manner in which an animal is slaughtered is as vital as the way it is fed. The Egyptians practiced Shechitah (ritual slaughtering); it has roots that must go back to the gods. Said Maimonides (12th century). *"Since the need of procuring food necessitates the slaying of animals, the law enjoins that the death of an animal should be the easiest."* The basic reasons are so often misunderstood in this matter. Hebrews were as Egyptians, known for their respect of animals, and when it came to killing, they knew instinctively the most humane way and biology certainly bears out the issue of the purity of this meat. Stress to an animal, like man, creates an excess of lactic and pyruvic acids which invade the heart and tissues. Glycogen stores are thus used up. B-complexes, especially thiamine, is leached from the over abundance of pyruvic acid which normally oxidizes. An animal waiting for slaughter, in strange surroundings, only builds up more and more tension. If the blood is not thoroughly drained from the animal, "dark-cuttings" occur from this acid buildup which remains there and is ingested by us. The meat spoils much quicker and invites more bacterial growth. Killing animals with electric shocks, or blows to the head, are not quick enough and are cruel if the animal is not killed immediately, all the worse for the consumer. Only one-half of the blood is removed this way, where by ritual slaughter it is almost total. Protein content is also lowered in the meat if not done properly and rigor mortis sets in faster. The job of the schochet is to see the animals are in the calmest of spirits before the slaughter. In the wilds, the cunning and skill of beast or hunter brings his prey down quickly and death is immediate. It is not to be wondered why carnivorous animals instinctively strike at the jugular vein after a stealthy maneuver. Shechitah merely emulates these beasts of prey. The soft parts of the neck, including the trachea, esophagus, carotid arteries and jugular veins are severed. Death is then very swift. Hebrew law forbids hunting, which seems to

contradict Egyptian. One basic problem we have today is our meat is not fresh as additives, preservatives and coloration must be added or you could not stand to walk by the grocery meat counter. This is where Shechitah is best applied for in one cut of the shochet's knife, it is all over. The stroke of his hand must be swift with no hesitation, the knife cannot be moved back and forth, the cut must be downward, not upward. The knife must be long and broad and the backbone and spinal cord left intact to allow complete bleeding. This completely drains most of the blood (ever noticed all the blood in the packages in the meat market?), thereby bacteria as ptomaine, which lowers protein and amino acids, cannot form. Putrefaction is at a minimum and digestion is complete. The schochet, the man responsible for this, was considered highly and had to be in the peak of health and of exceptionally high morals. Animal pathology and disease were well studied by him. A branding iron is used by him to insure his customers the meat is, as the Egyptians would have termed it, maat-pure, clean. Today, we slaughter cattle and other animals most inhumanely and the meat is very poor. I think anyone who knows meat cut right off the farm versus store bought, knows the difference. Talmudic sages warned that, *"all these things (that are terefoh) are forbidden because they deprave the blood and make it susceptible to many diseases. They pollute the body and soul."* How true this is! The less your cells have to fight, the longer you will live and have healthy offspring. Many have accused Hebrew laws as being merely ritual, founded on totemism, but ritual founded on hygiene is instinct personified. People always like witch-hunts. The lion was the escutcheon of the Nibiru and Hebrews for his bravery and strength and in the art of the kill he is very clean for his massive jaws snap the jugular and wind-pipe of his prey as his two legged counterpart is supposed to do with the arrow, bullet or knife, but often does a terrible job of it. The lion has fallen from grace in the last few years with women's liberation, have you heard? They tell us the lion is lazy and the females do all the work. Well, that's fine. What they do not tell you is when the going is tough for them the males snuff out the prey and kills it himself or makes it easier for the females to do so. Leaving one part out of a story sure destroys the entire message. Why would the lion have such strong muscles? They would atrophy if he never used them, and compared to the female, he has her out-weighted in the muscle department.

*"There are some that only chew the cud or only have a split hoof, but you must not eat them. The camel, though it chews the cud, does not have a split hoof; it is ceremonially unclean for you. The coney (hyrax or rock badger A.N.) though it chews the cud, does not have a split hoof; it is unclean for you. The rabbit, though it chews the cud, does not have a split hoof; it is unclean for you. And the pig, though it has a split hoof completely divided, does not chew the cud; it is unclean for you. You must not eat their meat or touch their carcasses; they are unclean for you. (Deut. 14:6-8)*

Animals with split hooves who chew their cud are called ruminates and show they are efficient in nutrient metabolism for they have horns or antlers as well. Just as a healthy head of hair and fingernails says the same of us. A pig is almost bald, indicative of a poor system. Pigs do not ruminate and have only split hooves, no horns or antlers, which means their tissues lack all the nutrients and enzymes the others have. Horns and antlers are not the same. Horns are found on sheep, bison,

antelope, cattle, goats, whereas deer have antlers. Horns are never shed, antlers are, and are fed by blood vessels whereas antlers (only in the Cervidae family) are actual bone composed of calcium and phosphorus. Keratin, like our fingernails, is the composition of horns and hooves and are composed of protein and minerals such as iron, and is actually solidified hair. Horned animals ruminates which means there are four sections to the stomach, the rumen, the reticulum, the omasum and the abomasum. It is a superb digesting set-up, meaning clean meat. This is why horses, dogs, cats, etc., are taboo for people, their meat is not meant for consumption. The more intelligent the animal, the more its brain relies on cholesterol and fats making their meat unfit as a total food stuff for another species. In the rumen, food which is missed by chewing, is fermented there. A symbiotic relationship of billions of organisms and metabolites such as short chain volatile fatty acids like acetic, valeric, propionic and butyric acids says why their meat is so lean and nutritious. They regurgitate food from the rumen, and gullet, and digestive juices and through chewing, further break it down by at least 40-50 chews per lemon-sized ball of cud.

*"These are the birds you are to detest and not eat because they are detestable: the eagle, the vulture, the black vulture, the red kite, any kind of black kite, any kind of raven, the horned owl, the screech owl, the gull, any kind of hawk, the little owl, the cormorant, the great owl, the white owl, the desert owl, the osprey, the stork, any kind of heron, the hoopoe and the bat. (Deut. 14:11-18)*

These birds eat nothing but meat, nothing else to draw out the impurities, so, no pure meat as the ruminants. Animals, as the lion and dog, need no other vegetable sources, for they are really omnivorous like us, obtaining their vegetable matter in another form by eating the organs of ruminants. Vitamin C is procured for them by eating the adrenals, the highest source of it. Veterinarians should take notice of this fact, as our dogs are succumbing to cancer and other disorders because they are not getting what they would in the wild. Vultures are scavengers, as are ravens, and will eat any putrified flesh which makes them diseased.

Now, lets get to the peccary, or pig. He is a topic I could take pages on. An Iowa farmer stated: *"The swine in Iowa are principally fed on corn, but they will eat anything we give them. If anything dies, we throw it to the hogs. I have actually seen hogs chewing on the cancer of other hogs and these are shipped to market . . . If swine are raised in a lot with other animals such as the horse, the cow, etc., they will eat and drink the very refuse of animals."*<sup>8</sup> In the wilds, he does no different for he is a scavenger, he cleans up, but he is not meant for consumption. The pig will literally eat anything, and farmers falling with heart attacks in troughs have been eaten by them just as wild hogs will do to someone stranded. Easter hams are a tribute to stupidity. The pig is thus the most unhealthy animal in the wild and on the farm, and parallels the hyena in consumption of decayed foodstuffs. The pig's digestive system has no purifying qualities and very limited excretory organs. Because of this, disease is prevalent among them, particularly a fungus condition which oozes out between their toes from the sudoriferous glands as the main artery here becomes blocked and green growths sprout on his body. His hooves are always a tell-tale sign of body toxins. These growths are usually cut off at the packing plant before the inspector comes. Actually, the

pig is very much like man, his digestive system is simple and even his teeth are so much like ours that a famous 'hominid' discovery was thought to have been made out west years ago, showing how easily evolutionists can be fooled. They make excellent lab specimens for their systems are most like ours. The piggy-bank was a natural thought for it is money in the bank for a farmer to raise pigs as they can convert corn to meat five times as fast than with cattle. A cow needs nine months of gestation, a pig only four, while after six months a piglet can weigh four hundred pounds or more. Their love of grain has often been blamed for the Hebrews hatred of them, but this is not so. They will even gain weight on alfalfa. But this rapid metabolizing is what should be abhorrent to people when they see an animal so susceptible to gaining flubber. The animal is somatopathically flawed with all the evidence of a malfunctioning thyroid. It is all hyperplastic tissue. He has no sweat glands, whereas cattle have them on the noses and preorbital areas, and must wallow in mud to cool itself which brings another problem as the organisms here enter the skin and are encrusted there after he arises. Trichonosis is quite mild compared to all the other things pigs cause. Meat produced from the pig has 45% fat compared to 22% for beef, 28% for lamb and with very negligible amounts of polyunsaturated fats.

The law against camels is much the same as pigs, it has split toes and its hump here that renders it inedible as it is a storage of fat, acquired because fats must be taken from the system to gather there in quantity so the balance of nutrients is gone.

The hare is ostracized because they can only digest by eating their feces which is reason enough, for they cannot have meat pure enough from such a system. Domesticated rabbits get enormously big because their feces fall through the wire cages they are kept in. The coney, or shaphan, is the dassie or rock badger, a cute little rascal, but not kosher, he does not chew his cud. He is just good for hugging!

Moses tells us not to touch the carcasses of the unclean dead which is elementary. Skin is an organ and like any other organ which emits poisons, lets them in as well because it breathes. Every air particle you came in contact with today is now a part of you and if your system is weak it is even harder on you. With unclean flesh, alive or dead, microorganisms are absorbed like magnets. Poisons emitted by people around you, those you met in the market today, are now a part of you, which if they are contrary to your system, are trying on your cells. The ancients always stayed away from those 'unclean' to them, for they seemed to know instinctively that diseased or perverted peoples have differing electromagnetic patterns and chemicals which intrudes on the systems of others, often to the latter's detriment.

*"Of all the creatures living in the water of the seas and the streams, you may eat any that have fins and scales. But all creatures in the seas or streams that do not have fins and scales - whether among all the swarming things or among all the other living creatures in the water - you are to detest. And since you are to detest them, you must not eat their meat and you must detest their carcasses. Anything living in the water that does not have fins and scales is to be detestable*



to you."

Fish were forbidden to Egyptians, perhaps for the reasons I have stated. But many had aqua-pools that stocked fresh fish, perhaps because of radiation. However, they seem to have relished it in much earlier times. Fish without scales fall into the same category as pigs for they are scavengers. This means lobster and shrimp too, but for another reason as well for they pick up mercury in the waters which is very injurious to our cells. Bad breath, rapid heartbeat, is sometimes experience by people who ingest them. Probably one of the biggest chuckles is that Catholics permit fish eating on Friday's, but then expect women to practice the rhythm method of birth control when fish have an enzyme which causes ovum to act erratically and upsets the system! It seems the fish eating once done in Egypt was a food only for men, as other foods and spices, such as pepper and the 'hot' spices, but still must be eaten in moderation.

*"All flying insects that walk on all fours are to be detestable to you. There are, however, some winged creatures that walk on all fours that you may eat: those that have jointed legs for hopping on the ground. Of these you may eat any kind of locust, katydid, cricket or grasshopper. But all other winged creatures that have four legs you are to detest. (Deut. 14:19,20)*

Beware of the Gods bearing foods! The Lord tells us the most healthful laws and then throws a monkey wrench into the whole matter. The problem with insects is the chitin, a white horny material composing their exoskeleton. It serves two primary functions, as a repository of fungi which is why many insects can be carriers of disease. It is a symbiotic relationship. It also staves off radiation. Chitin is another reason lobster and shrimp cannot be eaten. The apes termite fish with sticks and eat lice as many societies do which are from filthy habits. Aristotle enjoyed cicados in the nymph state. Romans enjoyed a grub called cossus. Chinese have enjoyed silkworms. crickets, water beetles and grasshoppers are enjoyed around the world. Protein and fat content are high in insects but cannot reach the level of meat and the chitin would restrict metabolism. As stated, I believe they may have used the insects for another reason for as with clay, chitin would be an excellent chelating substance to rid the body of poisons such as radiation. But, we must remember, this may be another tell-tale sign here for in a nuclear war, insects would be our only edible food for they are the only living thing that radiation will not harm because of their plate of chitin about them. This may have been the only "clean" food in many areas.

## THE LAWS

### REFERENCES

1. THE BOOK OF JEWISH KNOWLEDGE - Nathan Ausubel - Crown Publishers, Inc., New York - 1964.
2. DIE NEU - BABYLONISCHEN KONIGSINSCHRIFTEN - Stephen Langdon - 1912.
3. THE BOOK OF JEWISH KNOWLEDGE.
4. COMMERCIAL FOODS EXPOSED! - Gaye Deamer Horsley - Hawkes Publishing Inc., Salt Lake City, Utah - 1979.

---

CHAPTER THIRTY-SIX  
MARRIAGES MADE IN HEAVEN

There has always been tireless confusion over the genealogies of the gods of Sumer, Egypt and the Veda. But it is very clear, as the Veda tells us why this is so as the unions were all polyandrous. That is, one woman had more than one husband and those husbands were all her brothers. There is much to be studied here from a biological viewpoint. First, we have people who have a very natural diet and one of the reasons it was also sacred to them was that it allowed them to do what today world peoples cannot do successfully anymore -- inbreed. Inbreeding and polyandry are inseparable, one will not work without the other. Down through the ages cousin marriages were always popular but as one would expect as germ plasms weakened by poor nutrition more 'genetic' mistakes popped up. The church allowed first cousin marriages but as the years past it kept spacing them out to second, then third, until today not at all, a tribute to our degeneracy. You cannot drink communion wine and eat white flour cakes and expect to do what the Lord himself did and he wound up marrying not only his sisters, but mother as well so it seems! The Song of Songs of the Bible is a derogatory example of brother/sister marriage. Polygamy amongst the Gods of the Indra faction and of the Pharoanic lites was instigated for more females were born, their sisters, and they did not want the blood spoiled by outbreeding. This is sound reasoning if they followed through with the other regimens it takes which keeps it from being disastrous.

Up until right after the Civil War, cousin marriages were still quite strong here. From the point of view of a true gynec woman, as Draupadi of the Veda, men were also their best insurance for the strength and unity of a family is the men, and if one died she was not at the mercy of nature as we have seen that monogamous women are. She is also not handicapped if there are offspring. This was also the basis of the great brotherhoods, the real ones, for the family members formed powerful units as coitus was not a problem for they only bred for procreation, the begetting of healthy offspring being paramount with them, so there were no rivalries. The Veda puts it much better than I: *"They cannot be alienated from one another: men who are in love with the same wife are not split . . . women think it a desirable virtue to have more than one husband" . . .*<sup>1</sup> Draupadi was happy, despite her misfortunes *"as they were with her, so was she supremely happy with her five heroic husbands, as is the river Sarasvati with her elephants. While the great-spirited Pandavas lived by the Law, all the Kurus prospered, sinless and happy,"*<sup>2</sup> and had *"obtained five sons from her five husbands, heroic and bright like five mountains."* Each father taught them and with *"well-conducted vows had finished their Veda studies, they learned all weaponry, human and divine, from Arjuna. And as they were followed by their broadchested, powerful sons, like children of Gods, O tiger among kings, the Pandavas found joy."* In Egyptian history, there was a Goddess who was the daughter of four Gods who could only be Nephthys or Isis. The *"Great House"* was their home in On.

The Veda is very clear that the Gods were so perfect and followed all their austerities, that inbreeding was the great reward, the attainment of perfection that would be passed along. The Veda stated that it was the *"superhuman marriage as ordained by the Gods."* Most of the major Gods of the Veda have more than one father, even Siva whom the brothers of Indra claim as their son. When the Bhrgus dynasty ends, for instance, it is because the fathers have been killed and their only son must avenge them in the Veda. The Vedas sway in their approval and disapproval of

polyandry, depending on what part of the historical age it was written and which faction of the Gods it was, for monogamy and polygamy soon developed from the lines of Indra. As man and woman became more imbued with neurotic coition, the lineages deteriorated, inbreeding was lost, the cost of indiscretions. Draupadi seems to have been a true gynec, "I am the first to wake up, the last to bed down -- that, Soryo, is my charm, all the time. Yes, I know how to put a charm on my husbands, and no, I do not practice the ways of bad women, nor do I want to."<sup>3</sup> She struggled against the Dhrtarastra's when they tried to hold her marriage of heaven invalid, as we saw in "The Disgrace," with that then upon the earth, polygamy.

If you did not want children in "ugly human form" so says the Veda of these times, then you had to get back to inbreeding which meant a return to olive skin and pointed ears which does not sound too bad giving what trouble our 'normal' physiologies present to us now. But let us look into the biological basis of inbreeding and polyandry.

In the last ten years, science has come to the conclusion that inbreeding in itself does not produce mutation but it passes on twofold any defect caused from whatever source and a great deal, I believe, is from dietary sources. First, in our 20th century minds, we must see the difference between inbreeding and incest, the two often quoted as the same, which they are most certainly not. Incest is the forceful taking of a family member for lustful abuse, familial rape in other words. Inbreeding is marriage between family members, here brother and sister. The Egyptian and Sumerian texts speak constantly of love songs between brothers and sisters and even if it was not at that time, so, they surely harkened to a time when this was the norm. Marriage in fact, was more paramount to these relationships for it went beyond lust which had no part of the picture, only procreation. It was rightfully figured that if they had relations before, it was basically only erotism they were interested in.

In western culture there is a great blur between love and erotism. Romantic, or erotic love, has a different connotation amongst 'primitive' peoples. It has been found that they laugh uproariously at our romantic love in movies and literature for they, unlike us, are well aware of what romantic love is versus true love. To them, becoming actually love-struck, as we describe it, losing our hearts, becoming emotionally involved and drained, even getting sick or affecting people to even go so far as to kill, strikes them as unbelievable. They would laugh hysterically at "Dallas" and "Dynasty" for they know what every 14kt gold biochemist who sees it, knows. Romantic or erotic love is autolytic to each organism and not conducive to producing healthy offspring. Why would nature cause two people to become silly sick about the other and then expect viable offspring? To the primitives, it is better to marry someone you love spiritually, in other words, someone who does not upset you, someone you were born to love, someone like you, a kindred spirit. Most 'primitives' still marry cousins. We also see this still in Islamic countries where it is considered admirable to marry a cousin and also in Hebrew factions and in Japan where it is still the custom for the uncle to marry the niece. They think it all quite silly to go to such extremes, but nature has deemed this so for those who must come together and breed themselves out. Cupid's arrow really does hit right at the

heart! The truth all comes out on the wedding night if both are very nervous or, the other extreme, if both go at it like two whirlwinds. This is why coitus is sought to be as quiet an affair as possible as among the Arapesh and still in many Islamic and Hebrew sects. No one can create healthy offspring in such a chaotic situation which is supposed to be what it is all about. With someone closely related, the biochemistry is the same, or similar, with the same body resonances as well, which is why 'love' between those unrelated is like spark and fire. It is often said among primitives that when the Gods wanted to drive man crazy, they made him fall in love, and on that point what the Gods did millenia ago is the basis for it. The Veda too states that madness is love and to marry with one of the same blood is paramount. It is a waste of genetic material to do otherwise. When people become abhorrent of inbreeding, they divulge their own genetic impurities for to breed with one outside is an end to the lineage. Many people do marry those most like them whom they feel comfortable with and most marriages of lifelong duration are the people who have found they share genetic bonds. These are the marriages made in heaven.

Men will normally treat their wives more respectfully if they are sisters or cousins, for to harm her is to harm his own genetic lines. One reason for so much family stress and divorce today is that the man can mistreat the wife and really have nothing to lose genetically, he can always get another when she runs out. In other words, the marriage was for erotism, not procreation. Among some Amish and Quakers of old who bred cousin to cousin (and still do), it was custom to allow the engaged couple, to prove that the union was not for mere erotic attraction but procreation, to sleep a night with one another. As it is arranged by nature that matings can only be five to six years apart (or more), it would not be to the benefit of the organism to have one or both mates continually attracted because of gamic dysfunction, the marriages truly made in hell. Instead of complimenting one another, they come together to destroy. When the Lord said to go forth and multiply, he knew his business, for he had the weak organisms that would gladly obey with pleasure. He just neglected to state they would die in the process. To these people if you said someone was sleeping with the other, it did not necessarily mean they had coition as we mean the statement today, but that the man and woman were sharing body resonances which enhance the cell development of each.

The clergy has always had a tough time trying to explain the reasoning of Adam and Eve who had to be brother and sister, and in fact were, having missed the mother and son part of the story! Typically, the clergy ignores the episode of Lot's daughter's (Gen. 19:30) who seduce their father after getting him drunk on wine and children are begotten. In the Bible, the Patriarchs married sisters, or 'half-sisters,' as ecclesiastics like to appease themselves. The "Song of Songs" of the Bible is a most debasing part, the tale of two lovers who wish they were as brother and sister, for then their love would be true and they would not have to go through the blindness of chaotic erotic attraction, which is sound reasoning. But it is the rest that is derogatory and you can bet your minister will never turn to his congregation and read the lines from this! They continually fight the problem of self-control between them, which a brother and sister would not go through. From this and the Veda and Sumerian passages, one can rightfully tell that lovesickness was quite new to these people. The "Songs of Songs" does tell us that the age old

dilemma of gamic overindulgence stemmed from people unrelated. In some societies as in Japan, children are brought in to be raised with a son or daughter in the hopes they will later marry, sometimes it works and sometimes not. Many people have married "*childhood sweethearts*" and these can be the best of marriages. Often little girls who lose their brothers die shortly after if they were close as in a 17th century letter of a father after his son's death, who tells a friend how his daughter wanted to be buried next to him.<sup>4</sup> She then died. Suttee comes at any age.

The Egyptians of course were well-known for their brother/sister marriages as were the Mayas, Incas and Hawaiian royalty. However, the Greeks and Romans were famous for it also to keep the fortunes in the family. Down through the ages, even Charlemagne kept his beautiful daughters to himself, having educated them himself and thought they were too fine to allow others to marry them. Several children were born to them. The Pharaohs too practiced father/daughter marriage for the same reasons. Often one woman would have the titles, King's Daughter, King's Wife, King's Sister. And of course, the most famous, Cleopatra, who was married to her oldest brother who was killed later in battle and then married to her younger brother whom she naturally rejected, as it was more a political union it seems. If there was one rule they seemed to follow ardently, it was the restriction between mother and son although the women of the early lineages did not age it seems and appeared more innocent as in the case of Indra and his mother. However, it can also mean that the man is more gynecic (not Indra's case) or the woman more andric (not his mother's case) and the attraction there, or the man is immature and the woman andric. Amongst the Zarde of Africa, the chiefs marry their own daughters. The Koran is passive about consanguinity. In Britain, marriage to first cousins is still six out of one-thousand, but in other areas when the chance to leave appears they would rather marry out. It all depends on the genetic stability of the individual. In the Fiji Islands, cousin marriages are fifty times greater than in Britain. India with its caste system are noted for it.

It seems ridiculous that Egyptian Royalty, much less others as Mayan or Hawaiian, would subscribe to such unions if offspring were born feeble-minded for they had to be of superior intelligence giving their duties of ruling. Cleopatra was the result of five or six generations of brother/sister unions and they all seemed to suffer no differently physically or emotionally than the average outbred person. Cleopatra was said to be exceptionally intelligent, and probably was, given her position, being well-schooled in the arts and sciences.

There are something like ten new gene mutations with every outbreeding couple today who are unrelated. Nine out of ten children today cannot make it past childhood without the so-called 'wonder-drugs.' Strains of inbred mice are well-known for their genetic stability with no aberrations because of careful breeding which is vital to experiments. Inbreeding in laboratories however, is often unsuccessful unless the researcher prescribes a natural, biologic diet for his animals. Among people, first cousin matings are notorious for genetic disorders as phenylketonuria, and alkoptonuria idiocy, but there is much of the latter in outbred matings also. The Amish are a good example, though they prescribe to the old ways they also eat white flour and sugar and it is catching up to them as dwarfism and

other 'genetic' defects are now appearing. But this is not inbreeding, but diet affecting the germ plasm for they have gone years without trouble and suddenly it arises.

Surprisingly, there has been found to be diversity in inbreeding for these differences are allowed to take effect under the guidance of favorable influences from the environment which cannot occur in genetically weak parents. It is of interest that diet and breeding by the phases of the moon are adhered to in the Veda and Talmud for mating under a full moon is advised against. Diet restrictions are well known to be practiced by 'primitives' when mating is to be done, as it is well known food will affect the ovum and sperm. Charles Darwin was the product of a first cousin marriage which is no good advertisement for it, for if his parents had put down their tea and sugared cakes, evolution would probably never have been born!

In the wild when conditions are good, animals will inbreed brother to sister, but when not, cousin to cousin. An experiment was done at the St. Louis Zoo to preserve the declining zoo population of Spekes Gazelle, a beautiful animal 3 feet high and 20-30 pounds, but as no wild members could be gotten they had to mate the sole remaining male with his daughters and granddaughters.<sup>5</sup> Miscarriages were numerous. They finally won in their quest by monitoring DNA samples from each newborn and culled those unfit. These people sure went to much unnecessary trouble. They admitted that in the wild these animals interbreed with no problems, so why did they not take the hint? The gazelles were not on their natural biologic diets, so what else could they expect? With evolutionary thinking, they reasoned, those carrying the deleterious genes would die which allowed the others to live, but there would have been no bad genes had they played their biology cards right.

Cheetahs in Africa are going through a rough period, so we cannot say that the natural habitat is best always, for it is not always natural itself. Cheetahs are well known for their brother/sister matings and for their success as the fastest and best of hunters. In zoos, as in the wild, their offspring are usually healthy (or as healthy as can be in a zoo although they will outbreed more.) However, in Africa their hunting areas are being disturbed and many are facing extinction as they cannot keep up the particular nutritive qualities their inbreeding demands. Disease is quickly overtaking them. Those in zoos are suffering too, and one researcher stated that it cannot be because of captivity as they are only two generations away from the wild, so it is a genetic problem!<sup>6</sup> All it takes is the first generation on a different food to drastically alter the biochemistry in man or animal as was found among Hawaiians, Amerindians and Africans. The next generation is hardly recognizable because their genetic chemistry was too stable and it was like a nuclear blast to their cells.

The Yanomamo Indians of South America have incestuous relations with each other and brother will marry sister. I would like to go into detail here though on their history. In sensationalized anthropology books and magazines, the Yanomamo are portrayed as the most warlike people there are. Well, they are. They have war for one reason, to steal the women of other tribes. They practice infanticide on females, so it is claimed, but if they steal women so, why do they do this? And, on



the other hand, they will threaten a wife who does not deliver a son. Napoleon Chagnon, in his excellent research of his life among them, says no one knows why they do most of the things they practice. However, media hype neglects to tell us that there are a great deal of other tribes that are not warlike in this tribal family. This is strange until you realize why only particular tribes are so. The condition is a grave one, which occurs worldwide, it is called missionaries. When first discovered, these Indians were much like many South Sea and African peoples and like the remote tribes about them. They had little or no disease and their coition habits were nothing compared to now. The story is an old one, and always the same broken biological record. The whites came in with their sugar and alcohol and other unnatural foods, and in their genetic purity, degeneration hit them overnight. When Napoleon first saw them he was appalled at their filthy habits and those that greeted him had green slime dripping from their noses from hallucinating drugs they inhaled. If this is so, the one reason they have to fight for women is clear, they are producing too many and were probably polyandrous before. They will kill a baby if the mother is yet nursing another as they have lost biological control. This is proved by the ones Napoleon found who were most ashamed that they had broken the taboos of no coitus during pregnancy and nursing. Why would they be so ashamed if they had not felt they had broken a basic natural rule? They nurse three years or more. The few women there are taken by the top men in polygamy, a reflection that natural gender control had ended, for a people will always produce more females than males when declining. Their entire history as reported by anthropologist's spells poor diets. Scholars as Chagnon did not even grasp the problem for he was on sugar himself. I do commend him on his criticism of Protestant and Catholic treatment of the people which was very wrong and cruel:

*While I could not freely express my opinion in the Venezuelan press or before my Venezuelan colleagues, things were different in the jungle where local policies and events took place before my eyes and where there were fewer official restraints to my reactions. In some cases I could speak to and reason with local missionaries about their particular methods and policies. Some of them were willing to consider my views and at least listen politely. In rare cases the missionaries even asked my opinion and carried on a dialogue with me. I cherish the memory of these discussions and the people who initiated them, for enlightened reason and not dogma appeared to mean something to them. In most cases reason and dialogue were not possible, for the missionaries were incapable of viewing the differences between "good" and "bad" in anything other than narrow biblical or theological terms, and could not appreciate the argument that the wanton destruction of a culture, if not its human bearers, was morally "bad" by some standards. Evangelism was by definition "good" in their terms if only a single soul was saved, and any price was worth paying to accomplish that end and any method legitimate. I once put a hypothetical question to a Protestant missionary as follows: Would you risk exposing 200 Yanomamo to some infectious disease if you thought you could save one of them from Hell -- and the other 199 died from the disease? His answer was unequivocal and firm: Yes. A Catholic priest once commented to me, "I believe the Yanomamo are subhuman -- they act like animals and lack the essential faculties of being human."*

How sad. Theologians giving opinion on who is more 'human' when they have a

bloody past that would put Hitler to shame! As far as being "subhuman" they are it, for they are completely paralyzed to the meaning of life and could not even realize why these people were as they were for all they were suffering from was culture shock from the hands of the whites in the worst biological way, biological shock. Once peaceful, they are now like them, - libidinous, drunkards, drug addicts and warlike. The Yanomamo, like so many the whites have reached, never needed such abominations as the rhythm method, condoms, the pill, as they retained instincts to keep them from the trouble abiological descent brings. There is also no evolutionary strategy to all of this, as the flip coin to religion tells us, for how long do they think people in such a state as this could make it through the ages if they were always like this?

The Yanomamo protect a sister if the latter has trouble with her husband as it is a matter of duty. Cousin marriage is the norm. When the first waves of whites came with their alcohol and poor food, they were all hit hard. It is difficult for whites to see their own mistakes for they were conceived in it. Only when something divorces them from it will they literally 'come to their senses.'

In Egypt, wives were 'sonit,' sister, instead of 'himit,' wife, till the end of the 18th dynasty, a reflection of days past as in the "Song of Songs" which speaks of the torture of not being related and foolish love harasses them. The resemblances of husbands and wives in Egyptian art give the obvious away.

I do not advocate any familial marriages for the fact that one must live the most holistic life to avoid the dangers and there are the high risks of mutation. A brother and sister are though, ideal partners if the situations were right, for they share half of each parents genes. Although, even if only the father shared his genes, which is supposed to be the norm, they would still have diversity for even in twins there is. But again, to obtain this perfection means life of total dedication to the laws of life. Evolutionists say it is diversity or outbreeding that keeps the organism able to change with the environment, destroying those who do not. But diversity means losing instincts, and it is the latter which are capable of discerning and reacting to any environment. Evolutionists get confused on what is termed 'instinct,' thinking it is a programmed behavior like their computers, never realizing nature is not a machine, dead like them. Having instinct means to have a full compliment of fully operating cellular structures, conducive to the particular species. In case they have not looked, not all geese go north in the summer, not all animals that are capable of hibernation do so all the time, nor do they always answer the primeval call of mating unless the conditions are right. They are not all inept like man, who likes to have everything catalogued and in a neat little package so it looks good in a thesis and one does not have to do much work or study once it is in print, it is pat and solid like a rock. If one adheres to a belief in our descent from a monomorphic form, it was this loss and our inability to cope with change that ruined us and does so with other animals. The cheetahs are dying out because what they are facing is not a natural change, it has gone beyond their particular capabilities of coping with an ecosystem disrupted by man. No one can react to an unnatural event. Man has more instincts, or is supposed to, than an animal and is more cognizant and should be able to change his ways but he too is becoming like the cheetah. Once the stability is broken it becomes harder to return. You probably

could not tell a cheetah now of the wrong course he is heading, no more than you could a Christian missionary, both are biological disasters.

There have been 96 societies in the world who have practiced brother/sister marriage at one time or the other. It still occurs in western society when brother and sister are parted as children and somehow find one another, marry, only to find in horror later that they are related. Sweden has proposed to abolish the law against brother/sister marriage. Chimps in the wilds seem to avoid it, but gorillas in their polygamous unions marry half-siblings or father and daughter. It seems through history brother/sister marriage was the epitome of genetic superiority, whether it worked or not was up to their own strengths and weaknesses. In Europe it was accepted until the medieval times when death was the punishment, which fits in nicely with the rise of refined foods which soon started to destroy these unions, just as it did in Egypt, Greece and Rome by producing sickly offspring. Buddhism does not forbid it and bloodlines do tell for in a Buddhist community studied on the island of Kusushima in Nagasaki Prefecture, although they did not have as many children among cousin couples, those surviving to 20 were greater than in the Catholic families of unrelated.<sup>8</sup> We have here a good example of quality versus quantity with better genetic stability in the related. Interestingly, the frequency for color blindness was 0.0417 for Buddhist and twice that, 0.0923, for Catholic. Now, these people were all from the same race, why the difference? Food. Buddhists have a lower fat intake and usually no sugar and less or no salt, using brown rice, not white. Catholics, like all Christians, throw nutrition out of the window for they have the lord to help them, part of the lord's great and beautiful plan! Buddhists, of course, are heathens to Catholics. Buddhism is meant to help people off their knees, not keep them there. Poor nutrition always makes people cowards to themselves, the oldest trick in the world, right Indra? What is interesting, is that although these people shared a common origin, their blood groups had split with B for Catholic and A or AB for Buddhist. I have always been skeptical of blood groupings as pertains to race or evolution, for diet can certainly change them.

Cousin marriage was still very much alive in America up until the turn of the century; in Colonial America, 9 out of 10 were. In Islam, African, and Hebrew traditions, they are still the norm, but congenital defects are common, again a reflection of lifestyle, not inbreeding. In some Hebrew sects, as in Japanese, uncle/niece marriages are still allowed. But instead of keeping the blood pure, poor diet, like outbreeding, is ruining the lineages.

In the Laws of Moses, familial marriage is prohibited which is strange considering Moses was himself an Egyptian, or really Nibiru. Given the events, however, his people could not interbreed for quite awhile, if ever again. Given the diet prescribed here though, it would not be long before they could do so. We also do not know how much of these laws were influenced by those down through the ages, or if he were addressing the Hyskos or the actual Hebrews, for the latter were the Egyptian royalty where such a rule would certainly not concern them.

The Persians, as the Egyptians, practiced inbreeding, particularly between brother and sister, claiming that the Gods of the Veda did as such. These were the

people who followed the teachings of Zoroaster (570?-500 BCE), who founded Zoroastrianism with the "Zend Avesta" as its Scriptures, another form of the Veda. Here, Ahura Mazda, or Ormazd was the "*God of Goodness*," while Ahriman (Angia Mainyu), the "*God of Evil*." The final war between them, as the Veda states, is yet to be. Today the Ghebers in Iran, and Parsis in India, keep Zoroastrianism alive. Whether they still practice inbreeding to the extent their ancestors did, is not known. "Plutarch," "Strabo" each speak of it, or "*xvetokdas*" as it was called, and to be able to practice it took the highest degree of moral purity and was said to have been obnoxious to demons who could not overpower it. It was the pursuit of the perfect homeostatic body. Zoroaster was said to have come from a superior civilization and, like Moses, he made holy the ox and dog. He was said to have been a Magi, those men who were astrologer, physician and magician in one (today physicians are still magicians - presto! your money is gone!). 'xvetokdas' was considered the second of the seven highest morals, the fourth of the 30 grievous sins (if you cannot do it) and ninth of the 33 ways of reaching heaving. Zoroaster said it was the eighth of his 10 admonitions, you must practice it. But these people were very different than we today. They had very strict dietary and moral codes, they followed life's rules to the letter and by that they attained perfection. They also lived in an atmosphere far different than ours today. Their rules were very strict and in most religions today and its peoples, particularly Christianity, this is beyond mental capability. It is much simpler to throw your woes into the lap of a God than have the initiative to do something about them. The "Divine Plan of the Ages."

It is interesting that those people I find to be direct descendants of the Gods have practiced inbreeding most. Egyptians, Indians, Amerindians, Africans, South Sea Island, Orient and the Scots and Irish did ages past. Among Eskimo, if the mother dies, the daughter becomes the wife of the father and brother/sister unions are known. But here again is the same story, with the advent of western diet, they are giving birth to mentally retarded offspring, unknown before. They used to be an exceptionally intelligent people, but it is quickly changing.

We are now going to look at one of the saddest stories of brother/sister marriages, and one of the best examples of what Christian ignorance can do to a people. This is the story of Nahi-Ena-Ena, one of the last of the royal princesses of Hawaii, the sole daughter of King Kamehameha I. Her mother was Keopuolani. She was of a long line of brother/sister unions and chants told of their descent from the Gods. Her parents had been half brother and sister. Since the 1500's, the Hawaiians had suffered from the affects of nutritional shock, and none more so than the royal family, whose bloodlines were as pure as any on the face of the earth at this time. But the Spanish and other visitors soon brought these lineages down.

Nahi-Ena-Ena was born around 1815, four years before her famous father's death. Her portrait as a young girl is evident of the effects we normally see in people as this when the biochemistries are disturbed, for it shows precocious puberty in a girl of ten who looks fourteen or fifteen. In her face, like so many Hawaiians, is the face of the Nibiru, the face of Egypt, the well-defined eyebrows reminiscent of Nefertiti, the high cheekbones and forehead. Her nose is straight, but the nostrils are already pinched as we find in people on refined sugar. The hair is slightly

wavy, while her father's was almost totally kinked, clear evidence of copper loss as other Hawaiians show very straight, mongoloid hair. She has a very boyish look, the adrenals are pushing testosterone while her brother Kauikeaouli in his portrait at 11 looks feminine, again sugar has taken its toll. Many Hawaiian women grew to be very obese and very andric, sometimes over six feet tall. Her other brother, Liholiho, had a wife (he had five-all half sisters) whom a missionary described as masculine, over six feet tall and features too *"flat for beauty."* Had he seen them 300 years before, he would not have made such a naive statement, and if he knew anything about biology and diet, as many did then, but were knocked down by dogmatic people, he would have retracted this.

She was the *"idol of the nations."* Having two brothers, it was not uncommon for Hawaiians to enter into polyandrous marriages with older brothers. One of their chants states she is joined to her brothers in a physical and soul-full union, as was done in Egypt, for this brought blood strength to the islands as descendants of the Gods. And, as with the Nibiru, unions were often established between the brothers, dedicating themselves to the first female child. The next born of boys would be married to the next sister. And, if they were like the Nibiru, they were able to choose the gender of the child through diet and by position to the magnetic forces as animals do.

Contact with the whites had so far been a disaster, but the next boat of devilry was sailing quickly their way as a boat load of American Missionaries arrived in 1820, although smaller contingents had already been there. (Never a good monsoon when you need one!) I always enjoy the one line of one of the missionaries in his journal when he came upon the Hawaiian Islands stating, *"the broad base of Hawaii, covered with Egyptian darkness, came peering through the gloom. The reality was too certain to admit a moment in question; and was accompanied by sensations never known before."* How close he was to it being like Egypt!

Liholiho had succeeded his deceased father to the throne, but unlike his other relations, he did not succumb to Christianity. When the missionaries arrived, he was yet celebrating his inauguration, and was drunk in Honolulu or Waikiki, which, not advocating drink mind you, is probably the best way to greet a missionary! This usurption of their gods for the one True One, was a traumatic time, for to royalty it meant denying their own relatives, reasoning the knee-praying Bible advocates would never understand. Hawaiians, like Egyptians and Hebrews, never got on their knees to anyone, their Gods were flesh and blood like they, and believed they would return. They thought Captain Cook was one, so historians claim, now that sugar and rum had dulled their thought processes. But now they had Christ to contend with and as they became more androgynous, like the whiteman, he started looking good, and they came to respect him out of fear. The women, the hardest hit by androgyny, had already accepted Christ, while the men struggled with the problem.

Like the Egyptians, the royal women ventured out only in the evening but Christianity would soon change all this. It was stated they did this, as with Africans who carried the same tradition, to avoid stepping on someone's shadow, which was what you told a white man for he would never understand the *real* reason! How do

you explain to an unnatural Christian that the sun makes you ovulate? You know, you have to treat the whites like little children in their primitive ways (!)

Her mother was among the first to fall to the Christian way for she was broke "*kapu*," which meant she broke those laws of things forbidden to them as there were specific rules for men and women. Women could not eat highly saturated fatted foods which would affect gestation and childbirth, making the latter painful, and would cause androgyny and defects. This is all so like Deuteronomy. She also broke the rule so often spoken of in the Veda, and yet practiced today in Islamic society, she ate with the men. This has several basic biological reasons behind it; the women are to serve the men and see they eat properly. Also, eating should be on the mind and nothing else that would distract the men, and vice versa for the women when they eat alone, as the automatic nervous system in this particular area is down. A trick well-known in western society is the candle-light dinner: getting his or her mind distracted by food, opens it up to whatever else when the guard is down, then food and erotism go hand in hand. But the savor of meat and vegetables should not be mixed with pheromes which are released during eating for they also fill an antibacterial role during eating, and related or not, the guard is down. Amerindians were famous for practicing this as well and many still do. (Now you know why so many Christians have so many children!) Nonetheless, androgyny had come to Hawaii. Liholiho refused to eat with her, but he was soon forced to give in. He ordered temples and images to be destroyed. Hawaii was now in darkness. She wrongly assumed, like so many, that because the white ate these forbidden foods, and no god smote them, it must be all right. Looking at the mighty ships in the harbor, it is easy to see why less technological people thought them superior. But when she did this, she brought further pain and ruin to a people whose biochemistries were not made for it. It would bring disease and pestilence to a land where colds and degenerative ailments were unknown. As the years passed and their natural immunities decayed, small pox, measles and leprosy would kill many. Little did she know that the religion they adhered to, was to be their greatest downfall. Knowledge of the gods only comes from stable minds and they were prime for the fall to the one true god, as the last three hundred years had made them children. They soon lost many of their natural building talents as they were able to build without nails and used dovetailing as the Amish here do. But when they lost the talent, they found iron nails to be like gold nuggets. Caught hardest between this rivalry was Nahi'Ena'Ena as she struggled between monotheism and polytheism with her very blood at the center of the debate. Despite her mother taking her to church she was still devoted to her brother Kauikeaouli and knew her side was with him.

Breaking "*kapu*" was Keopuolani's downfall for she did not last long and died at 45, not too old for a Hawaiian, even at this time. Her mothers last wish was that the daughter would grow up among Christians. Liholiho meanwhile, escaped their clutches before his mother's death. She died, as would be expected of someone influenced by this kind of diet with her biochemistry, of a tumor or abscess between her shoulder blade that had caused her to have spasms which would never have occurred on their traditional diet. This was sugar talking. In 1823 she died. "*Kapu*" was much like "*Moses Laws*," and probably a direct adaptation. King Kamelameha probably said it best when he refused to abandon his Gods and replied to a Christian that if

he would jump off a cliff, and his God saved him. he would then consent. They just don't make them like King Kamehameha anymore!

The older brother left to go abroad for awhile and the people were eager to see Niha'Ena'Ena and Kauikeaouli wed to continue the royal lineage. Of course the missionaries put a big 'no' to it, stating the offspring would be sickly, and on that point they were right, but who made them that way? There would never have been a royal family if genetic defects were the norm for hundreds of years. One of the missionaries remarked that Niha 'Ena Ena was unusually mature for her age physically and she was emotionally unstable, which they attributed to inbreeding, but all it was was good old sugar blues! They used to eat the healthy sugar cane but in came the whites and turned it into pure poison. Soon, however, the big event came. They were accused of "*living in incest*" by the missionaries. They probably did sleep together, but like most whites they always think the entire world is as corrupt as they. To these people, or others who practiced inbreeding, it was not unusual for brother and sister to sleep together, but it did not mean they had coition which could only occur at a union of marriage. If anything, this was a test of their morality. These accusations came to hurt Nahi 'Ena 'Ena as she was regarded as an untouchable and she could not conceive that a people would be so debased to ever think such a thing.

As would be expected with their exposure to western life, Liholiho and his wife succumbed to measles in England, their systems now unable to fight a germ that is prevalent all over the world. Kauikeaouli was now king, and this placed a bigger burden on the princess who was now finally caught between the two conflicting lifestyles. She then embraced Christianity. She was now enormously obese like so many of her royal cousins and sisters. Kaukeouli had now developed a terrible acne, unknown before the whites came, and he too was very obese. People still tried to keep them apart, telling them that hades yawned before them if they did the evil act which made Nahi 'Ena 'Ena most nervous. They then forced her to go to Lahaina but he followed her there and the parting was most tearful according to a journalist. He was not keen on Christianity and traveled and occupied himself with other affairs. They met when they could and even visited Kilauea Volcano for the first time where "*Pele*" was said to come occasionally in a chariot of flame. Sounds familiar!

The trouble came full hilt when they were still harassed by the missionary council. Both brother and sister were quite aware what an illegitimate baby would do to their reputations. Some kind of trickery was attempted, for two retainers supposedly from the princess's household asked Kauikeaouli if he was sleeping with his sister and why not. Highly insulted, he refused further conference with them. In November 1828, the king was pursuing his favorite pastimes too much, drinking, horse racing and gambling and developed a swelling in his neck. His sister came to Honolulu to be with him. The missionaries were worried she would fall to her brothers ways and upon finding him reclined on a mat recovering, and her seated beside him, they began to worry. The missionaries made much of this and said the illness was feigned. It all became clear why they were trying to cause trouble. The British council was quick in spreading the rumor that they slept together every night, which would degrade the royal family before the world and the British in their conquering ways could better coerce them. One of Kamehameha's wives was questioned

and she denied they were doing so, calling the British liars. She stated that at night other family members slept between them and that during the day they lay on the mat together. Well, the poi hit the fan on the latter, the missionary made the statement that he figured as such, meaning he took it to be lust, but no such thing was meant by the queen. The missionaries always forgot about Abraham and Sarah!

The chiefs were anxious that the two marry as quickly as possible as Hawaii was going through very emotional times with the change of cultures. Incest had no real meaning amongst the royalty, and this led to great depression in the fourteen year old girl and she too turned to alcohol and became spiteful of Christianity. Other men of royalty were presented to her but she refused to marry them. Kauikeaouli was drinking and carousing more than ever and the missionaries kept her from him. During a serious illness he called for her but she would not come as she was probably too afraid, or held back. The King then attempted suicide, believed by cutting his throat which his retainers kept him from completing. Despite the protests of the missionaries, the inevitable came in July when they were married. They did so the Hawaiian way, and in the manner of some inbreeding people, they slept together the first weeks with a guardian in the same room with them. No honeymoon night nonsense, no eroticism, they would mate when they felt the time right.

All Hawaii was joyous, cries proclaimed the news, but the missionaries tried to dissuade them in their celebration while guards were stationed around the couple's house. One of the missionaries wrote her a letter telling her of her sins and though she broke into tears she held her ground and to her Hawaiian traditions. By November it was rumored she was pregnant but there was no record of a baby. At 20 years old she was 200 pounds, 6 feet tall, which, given her poor diet of western food, made such a union more vulnerable to producing a malformed baby. Both she and her brother became more ambivalent and angry towards westerners and she even began smoking and playing cards and was fond of rum and wine, sugar in its worse form which is why she turned to smoking. She laughed and talked at one sermon of "*God is Love*" and walked out. The very people who made her this way came to call her a drunkard and an incestuous "*apostate*." Of course the church threatened her with 'excommunication' and that the holy ghost and the whole shooting match would come down on her, but she stuck to her guns. People shunned her and she turned more to drinking and listening continuously to the old Hawaiian chants. They finally excommunicated her and out of spite she married one Leleiohoku of royalty in a Christian wedding ceremony to appease them and which conveniently covered her marriage with her brother. She then became pregnant which was no doubt the reason for the marriage to cover that it was her brother's. She returned to Honolulu with her new husband. Her brother never far away, built her a birthing house as she went into complete seclusion as was the proper custom during pregnancy. The baby lived only a few hours and she took ill. The foolish doctor blamed it on the fact that she took a cold bath to quell a fever that had developed but at this time doctors did not believe that this ancient way of reducing a fever was good. Doctors were summoned to her but she grew worse and despondent, feeling she was paying for her 'sin.' If only someone could have told her it was the sugar and alcohol that robbed her system that caused her to give birth in pain like Christian women, unlike her ancestors who gave birth in the squatting position and ate the proper food according to 'kapu.' It was the fault of those who



brought her lies and fables. She died, one of many that the missionaries killed in their zeal to spread the 'good word,' but then that 'sugared coated' its purpose as it always did through history.

The king married in a Christian ceremony, though he never joined the church, one Kalama of royalty. But he still loved his sister and built a large stone house, on top of which was a mausoleum for her, his mother and the baby. It was reminiscent of Egyptian tombs for all of her clothing and things were there for clothing was held sacred as they contained "*Monna*." They feared anyone getting their possessions for they might bewitch them. Don't laugh, we know this is so with radionics and have found the old witch doctor knew what he was doing in the natural world of physics. He visited there often in this tomb which overlooked the sea she loved.

Polyandry is and has been found, all over the world and was known in Asia, the Belgian Congo, northern Nigeria, amongst the Pavioiso, Amerindians, the Masquesans, the Kandians of Ceylon, the Da-La of Indochina, the Todas of India, in Tibet and Kashmir. In the past, Romans found tribes of Germans practicing it, the remnants of the Nibiru people. There are two types, fraternal where the husbands are brothers (but not to the wife) and nonfraternal where the husbands are not related. In India it is still done for two reasons, so brothers can keep the family and property together and to follow the ancient Veda tradition. Children of the families call all the men 'father,' either because the mother does not know who the father is, or because the husbands are brothers, the close unions do not matter. Anthropologists wrongly call polyandry another form of marriage but it cannot be for it is really just a mockery and quite wrongful from a biological and moral (is there a difference?) viewpoint. They neglect to state that many of these women have trouble getting pregnant and of course they never state why, not being biochemists or with any horse sense. Often another woman is brought in to try and have a baby with. This is because of the same reason so many women in western culture have trouble and abort often whether they are aware of it or not. In a polyandrous union if the woman does get pregnant (and she probably does often), when she greets the next husband, she does not necessarily have to have coitus, she will abort for the pheromones of another man will alter her body chemistry. Animals will do the exact same thing as the classic case of mice, for when a strange male is placed with a pregnant female she will abort. Fortunately, Draupadi, the Egyptians, and Hawaiian royal women did not have this problem, for they were blood sisters to all the brothers and all had the same biochemistry. A child by one was just as related to the other for any difference was environmentally caused, not genetic. This was also probably the reason the people of these ancient times chose certain constellations that were favorable to procreate under.

Many of these unions are for the fact that women in the remote places of Tibet and India do not wish to be left alone if the husband has to leave on business. In India, sects grew which actually strangled newborn females, which the English tried to stop, which is a vicious thing to do but they were trying to achieve what nature would normally do if they practiced 'austerities' as the Veda says. In areas of Tibet and India, they merely tried to live up to the "*Laws of Manu*" of the Veda where polyandry was the law. China used to practice it as well. Polyandry was considered

CHAPTER THIRTY-SEVEN

THE FINAL DAYS

We shall never know perhaps all the circumstances that led up to the final destruction of the Niburuian peoples who had yet remained in the great Middle Eastern kingdom. We only know of the event so explicitly related in the Veda and Sumerian and Egyptian texts. Up to this point the people had been only partially handicapped by the malfunctions of the disc and the hazards of the wars. now, an entire people would be laid to waste. People in the world who bear resemblances to these people have only scattered traces of their physiologies. The earth before On's fall had enjoyed the controlled environment, now the lifegiving beam of the 'Eye' reached only as far as the borders of Egypt. The white-skinned populaces from the First Fall had in dwarms scattered throughout the lands with their mutated forms, just as the Anunnaki had hoped. By Ramses IV, it was all over and it is upon his tomb wall that we get the Egyptian view of this tragedy. But before we enter into this we must have a basis for the deed, and this finding is easy. There was a great rivalry between Hatsheput and Tiy, their androgynous forms taking the place of Isis in the political duplicity. Both continually vied for power by wearing the heavy Pharaonic headgear and being sculpted into sphinxes. The following however, sounds like Tiy. She had reason enough to eliminate Siva or even Indra, and was always trying to take the crown as she was not truly entitled to royal privileges as Hatsheput, being the 'commoner.' She begins in the story of the Poisoning of Ra, *"Cannot I by means of the sacred name of God make myself mistress of the earth and, become a goddess of like rank and power to Ra in heaven and upon earth?"* It was said here that she *"possessed the words of power."* Each day she watched him as he entered the temple before his *"holy mariners"* after they flew in. She had watched him carefully for she knew he was deteriorating quickly in the poor atmosphere, *"but the divine one had grown old, he dribbled at the mouth, his spittle fell upon the earth, and his slobbering drooped upon the ground."* A superb diagnosis of advanced acromegaly when the tongue enlarges (hyperglossia) and saliva cannot be retained. This "Ra" is probably Indra, who has the same problem as Enki in Sumerian texts. The text states she *"kneaded"* some of it and formed it into a *"sacred serpent in the form of a dart."* Whether she used it to retain a smear of the fluid with an electrical device to trip when it encountered the same scent we will never know. Nonetheless, when Ra and his retinue went on their daily stroll, she lie in wait. The text states he acts *"as though he were Pharaoh"* so apparently the people knew he was not as grand as the real thing. When he came near the device it hit him with a poison, *"The flame of his life departed from him; and he who dwelt among the cedars was overcome. The holy god opened his mouth, and the cry of his majesty reached unto heaven; his company of the gods said, 'What hath happened?' and his gods exclaimed, 'What is it?' But Ra could not answer, for his jaws trembled and all his members quaked, the poison spread swiftly through his flesh just as Nile rusheth through all his land."* He managed to gain control and *"stablished his heart"* and ordered his men to get Khepera who was his brother. *"My heart perceiveth it, but my eyes see it not; my hand hath not caused it, nor do I know who hath done this unto me. Never have I felt such pain, neither can sickness cause more woe than this."* He then proclaimed he had to give the *"sacred words"* to someone before he died. What these words were we may never know, or their exact meaning. *"Let there be brought unto me my children, the gods who possess the words of power and magical speech, and mouths which know how to utter them, and also powers which reach even unto the heaven."* We know the auditory waves of certain sounds can cause a reaction, a field of study an entire volume would have to be devoted to, but in this case I cannot help

but feel that they must have been placenames of military positions, strategies, etc. As his family surrounded him, Isis approached, "bringing with her her words of magical power, and her mouth was full of the breath of life; for her talismans vanquish the pains of sickness, and her wards make to live again the throats of those who are dead. And she spake, saying, 'What hath come to pass, O holy Father? What hath happened?' Is it that a serpent hath bitten thee, and that a thing which thou hast created hath lifted up his head against thee? Verily it shall be cast down by my effective wards of power, and I will drive it away from before the sight of thy sunbeams." Ra spoke of his abilities to control the earth and she tried to take advantage of his delirium. "to obtain the sacred name." "O tell me thy name, holy Father, for whosoever shall be delivered by thy name shall live." But he only mumbled incoherently, just what she did not want. "What thou hast said is not thy name. O tell it unto me, and the poison shall depart: for he shall live whose name shall be revealed." Dying, he consented to give her his power, for he then realized that it was a game of deception she was playing and it was only she who had the antidote. "I consent that Isis shall search into me, and that my name shall pass from me into her." She responded. "The god hath bound himself by oath to deliver up his two Eyes." The disc would be hers and if she is the mother of Akhenaten, much could be explained here. All of the satellites would be theirs. She then gave Ra the antidote and he left in shame. "then the god hid himself from the gods, and his place in the Boat of Millions of Years was empty." The people were aware that Ra was changing and the gods sought to keep the loss of the disc from the people who would panic when they knew it was in others hands. "Behold now, his Majesty, life, strength, and health to him! hath become old, his bones are like silver, his limbs are like gold and his hair is like unto real lapis-lazuli. Now his majesty heard the words which mankind spake concerning him, and he said unto those who were following him. "Cry out, and bring ye unto me mine Eye, and Shu, and Tefnut, and Seb, and Nut, and the fathers and the mothers who were with me when I was in Nu, together with my god Nu. Let him bring his ministers with him, and let them be brought silently, so that mankind may not perceive it and take to flight with their hearts." They knew the people would no doubt notice the gathering of gods at the assemblies who tried to surmount the problem. Everyone gathered at the "Great House" with Indra (Ra here is Siva) presiding and Ra bowed before him, "O thou firstborn god, from whom I came into being, O ye gods my ancestors, behold ye what mankind is doing, they who were created by mine Eye are uttering murmurs against me. Give me your attention, and seek ye out a plan for me, and I will not slay them until ye shall say what I am to do concerning it." Then Nu, the son of Ra, said, "thy throne is set, and the fear of thee is great: let then thine Eye be upon those who have uttered blasphemies against thee." Ra then spoke, "Behold ye how they have taken flight into the mountain! Their hearts are afraid because of what they have said." The people had evacuated as quickly as possible. Another Egyptian story of the destruction of mankind states. "Then Ra said to Nun: "O eldest god, in whom I came into being, O ancestor gods, behold mankind, which came into being from my Eye - - they have plotted things against me. Tell me what ye would do about it. Behold, I am seeking; I would not slay them until I had heard what ye might say about it." Then the majesty of Nun said: "My son Ra, the god greater than he who made him and mightier than they who created him, sitting upon thy throne, the fear of thee is great when thy Eye is directed against them who scheme against thee!" Then they said in the presence of his majesty: "May thy Eye

be sent, that it may catch for thee them who scheme with evil things. But the Eye is not sufficiently prominent therein to smite them for thee. It should go down as *Hot-Hor*." It could be that we have Tiy all wrong here and Akhenaten as they may have tried to wrench the disc away to save mankind only to be caught in the doing for if this is Siva who is Ra he would have been most upset in the rivalry he and Akhenaten had. the latter trying to gain power for his father who could run the disc more efficiently, and which he could too, losing it to Siva who used wrongful tactics to gain it. We just do not know all the details. This further Egyptian story collaborates the latter. "Then the gods spake before his Majesty, saying, 'Make thine Eye to go forth, and let it destroy for thee those who utter evil words of blasphemy against thee.'" Obviously, these satellites could be used destructively. When they hastened to destroy the high officials and prominent families in the mountains. Tiy was already there and was on it seems, a wholesale slaughter. if this were her, as her ships sailed through the heavens raining down terror. Sumer renditions of this state it was in the desert, which it probably was as well. Ra tried to get her back. "Come, come in peace, Hathor, the work is accomplished." But she replied, "Thou livest for me. When I had gained the mastery over men it was well pleasing to my heart." It further states she "waded about in the night season in their blood, beginning of Suten-henen." The following then tells us just what it was the disc did for Ra ordered his men to go to Elephantine and to bring "mandrakes in great number." He did one of the best examples of holistic medicine for radiation poison! If the Red Cross had been so smart at Hiroshima, many would not have had the dire problems they did. He had the couriers instruct women to crush barley and make a beer, filling 7,000 vessels. Inside he placed mandrakes. Tiy had in the meantime sailed up the Nile wreaking havoc and at daylight Ra and his officers gathered the beer. "It is doubly good, but I must protect mankind against her." And Ra spoke, saying, "Let them take up the vases and carry them to the place where men and women are being slaughtered." Then the Majesty of the king of the South and North, Ra, commanded them to pour out from the vessels during the time of the beauty of the night the beer which made men wish to lie down." Mandrakes are an excellent cathartic which would be imperative here to rid the bowels of the radiation before it absorbed into the skeletal tissue. It is also an excellent cholagogue, as by increasing bile the system would be thoroughly rid of the poison. It also is an emetic by which vomiting could cleanse the system and a diaphoretic, and I need not mention how important that would be in a radiation case. That barley was chosen over wheat is obvious as it has a better cleansing action to the tissues and rids it of all poison and is well known for its ability to purify the lymphatic system. The alcohol would be buffered by the barley and get it through the system quickly. If Ra were here I would bow down to him, he was a genius! On top of this, he waits and gives it at night when the digestive processes are at full hilt and the body can rest and let the action begin.

Tiy came upon the beer and in her defiance drank of it herself becoming roaring drunk "and she took no further heed of mankind." Ra was pleased and enticed her to him, "Come, come in peace, O fair and gracious goddess; and henceforth there were young and beautiful women in the city of Amen." He was upset that her devilry had affected everyone, including himself. "Behold, the pain of the burning heat of sickness hath come upon me; whence cometh this pain?" Ra then commented on man. "I am alone, but my heart hath become exceedingly weary of being with them (i.e. men); I

have slain some of them, but there is a remnant of worthless ones, and the destruction which I wrought among them was not commensurate with my power.' And the gods who were in his train said unto him, 'Tarry not in thy weariness, for thy might is in proportion to thine own will.'" He also added, quite candidly, as to give us an idea as to what had happened here, "For the first time my limbs have lost their power, and I will never permit this thing to happen a second time." She may have been upset that the Pandava sons were placed into power with Ay and tried to get the rule for her son. I would like to add that our former Egyptian text states that ochre was added to the ingredients also, the blood of the slain, so she could have not walked in their blood, but this was merely a reference to ochre. (see how you have to be careful!) Nonetheless, ochre would have drawn the magnetic radiations from them. There seems to be more to this story for Ra (Siva, here called Marduk) was not so complacent according to an Akkadian text. Tiy receives a more bloody outcome at the hands of her relative. The two battle it out in the sky which sounds more logical as she had already been in the air during the raid, or this was a second battle.

*When the gods, his fathers, saw the fruit of his word,  
Joyfully they did homage: "Marduk is king!"  
They conferred on him scepter, throne, and vestments;  
They gave him matchless weapons that ward off the foes:  
"Go and cut off the life of Tiamat.  
May the winds bear her blood to places undisclosed.  
Bel's destiny thus fixed, the gods, his fathers,  
caused him to go the way of success and attainment.*

If Indra was willing to forgive, Siva was not. And the familiar net of arrows was used to try and ensare her ship, and the battle was on:

*Then the lord raised up the flood-storm, his mighty weapon.  
He mounted the storm chariot irresistible and terrifying.  
He harnessed and yoked to it a team-of-four,  
The Killer, the Relentless, the Tampler, the Swift.  
Sharp were their teeth, bearing poison.  
They were versed in ravage, in destruction skilled.  
On his right he posted the Smiter, fearsome in battle,  
On the left the Combat, which repels all the zealous.  
For a cloak he was wrapped in an armor of terror;  
With his fearsome halo his head was turbaned.  
The lord went forth and followed his course,  
Towards the raging Tiamat he set his face.  
In his lips he held a spell . . .*

This time however, he went well prepared, "A plant to put out poison was grasped in his hand." We may now have why there is a relation here between she and Akhenaten and why Siva was so mad.

*"Why art thou risen, art haughtily exalted,*

*Thou hast charged thine own heart to stir up conflict,  
sons reject their own fathers.  
Whilst thou, who hast born them,  
has foresworn love!  
Thou has appointed Kingu as thy consort,  
Conferring upon him the rank of Anu, not rightfully his."*

"Anu" is Rama's name in Sumerian (Anu is the name of On in Egyptian but is also a rank title). It looks like the master of the Saubha. Akhenaten, was flying the ship! Siva then rages on in earnest and transmits his desire for single aerial combat:

*Against Anshar, king of the gods, thou seekest evil;  
Against the gods, my fathers, thou hast confirmed thy wickedness.  
Though drawn up ye thy forces, gird on thy weapons.  
Stand thou up, that I and thou meet in single combat!"  
When Tiamat heard this,  
She was like one possessed: she took leave of her senses.  
In fury Tiamat cried out aloud.  
To the roots her legs shook both together.  
She recites a charm, keeps casting her spell,  
While the gods of battle sharpen their weapons.  
Then joined issue Tiamat and Marduk, wisest of gods.  
They strove in single combat, locked in battle.*

Siva succeeded in hitting her ship, having "spread out his net to enfold her," and "released the arrow, it tore her belly," and "having thus subdued her, he extinguished her life." The text further states:

*He cast down her carcass to stand upon it.  
After he had slain Timot, the leader,  
Her band was shattered, her troupe broken up;  
And the gods, her helpers who marched at her side,  
Trembling with terror, turned their backs about,  
In order to save and preserve their lives,  
Tightly encircled, they could not escape.  
He made them captives and he smashed their weapons.  
Thrown into the net, they found themselves ensnared;  
Placed in cells, they were filled with wailing;  
Bearing his wrath, they were held imprisoned.  
And the eleven creatures which she had charged with awe,  
The band of demons that marched . . . before her.  
He cast into fetters, their hands . . .  
For all their resistance, he trod them underfoot.*

The ship apparently crashed to the ground and the survivors taken prisoner. According to the story of Oedipus and the Egyptian text, Akhenaten was taken a prisoner; here we learn he was taken from the ship:

*And Kingu, who had been made chief among them,  
He bound and accounted him to Uggae,  
He took from him the Tablets of Fate, not rightfully his.  
Sealed them with a seal and fastened them on his breast.*

The tablets again! Throughout all these histories much fighting incurred because of them. Again, they were probably technical manuals as well as medical information.

In another Sumerian text where she is called Inanna, we get more glimpses of her trouble with her royal family and her wish to ascend, the woman who "loves the life-giving tiara, fit for en-ship"<sup>3</sup> and who "grasps in her hand, the seven me," the Sumerian version of the divine tablets. She too is blamed for bringing destruction to the people. "You have filled the land with venom, like a dragon, vegetation ceases, when you thunder like Ishkur, you who bring down the Flood from the mountain." And, who rains, "flaming fire over the land." Here as in the Egyptian she takes from her father, "against the city that said not "yours is the land," That said not "it belongs to the father who begot you." You promised your holy word, turned away from it . . . ." Apparently her wrath spread all over the lands, "The kingship of heaven has been seized by the woman Inanna, at whose feet lies the flood-land," and had "changed altogether the rites of holy An," and her "boat of lamentations," has "landed in an inimical land . . . ." It states she was forced to flee and "The life-giving tiara of en-ship was taken from me, Eunuchs were assigned to me - - "These are becoming to you," it was told me." I don't blame her for being mad! It goes on to say, "The Anunna have prostrated themselves before you. Although at birth you were the younger sister, how much greater you have become than the Anunna, the great gods! The Anunna kiss the ground before you." It also says that she caused trouble "because of your captive spouse, your captive son" which again would parallel Tiy and Akhenaten, and whatever happened here, her "wrath is so great, your heart so unappeased," so there is obviously much more we do not know. We do not know all the details here, but it points very much at the problem the androgynous women gave and the Sphinx was a tribute to what would basically be the fall of man, woman, for the gynec was dying out, for they had to beware the man with the womb who would bring destruction, and eat at the nucleus of the family of man. Today we call her the liberated woman . . . The Egyptians knew her as the "imitation woman who has no vagina,"<sup>4</sup> or it should read imitation gynec, who today forgets her feminine sensibilities because her body is not receptive and neither is her mind. They have brought down every civilization in a ball that started rolling millennia ago and is now snowballing to a magnitude of problems I doubt many will overcome.

Siva then stepped up his EMR campaign and calling Seb to him he said, that the "snakes" should be risen at full strength at the people, adding, "May they fear me as long as I am alive."<sup>5</sup> He told him to go to his father, Nu and tell him "about what was on the earth and in the water," and to be careful. He instructs Seb to keep watch on the "serpents" and see that their radiations are not disturbed as he is leaving to the heavens but his "light" will find their holes and watch them. He will instruct his priests with "words of power" to distract the spirits from them. Those that know will have "dominion over them." And there thou shalt write down for punishment among the dwellers therein those who have committed deeds of rebellion,



*and those whom my heart hateth. And thou shalt be in my place and thou shalt be called Asti that is to say, the deputy of Ra."*

In Egypt, the many seasons would return and the moon would affect people as well as the sun without the disc. Even the Sumerian texts speak of it:

*He constructed stations for the great gods,  
Fixing their astral likenesses as constellations.  
He determined the year by designating the zones;  
He set up three constellations for each of the twelve months.  
After defining the days of the year by means of heavenly figures.  
He founded the station of Nibiru (the planet or a satellite they made - A.N.)  
to determine their heavenly bands,  
That none might transgress or fall short.<sup>5</sup>*

Without the disc, bodies now decayed and time became a material object to be counted against man whose genetic structure was now at the mercy of the cosmos.

The next problem was what to do with Kingsu, and a tribunal of sorts was held as Siva questioned the Igigi, those who were, or had been, masters of the sky:

*Do now the truth on oath by me declare!  
Who was it that contrived the uprising,  
And made Tiamat rebel, and joined battle?  
Let him be handed over who contrived the uprising.  
His guilt I will make him bear. You shall dwell in peace!"  
The Igigi, the great gods replied to him,  
To Lugaldimnerankio, counselor of the gods, their lord:  
"It was Kingu who contrived the uprising,  
and made Tiamat rebel, and joined battle."<sup>7</sup>*

His punishment was severe, quick and painless:

*They bound him, holding him before Ea.  
They imposed on him his guilt and severed his blood vessels.*

Was this the end of Akhenaten, dead by his brother Siva's hand?

Siva established stations both above the earth and on it, in his last great push to bring forth the prophesy his drugged mind had told him would happen. Something had happened to trip the magnetic fields of the earth, enough to send everyone's systems in a panic. I should like to mention that an old Arab map was found that no one can understand as it shows not the twenty-four or thirty-six parts we divide the equator up into, but in forty-four! It has equal arcs of 8.18 degrees each. Which brings us to another interesting equation here for all the famous empires of the world and the people whose physical characteristics most match these people are those of Egypt, India, Japan, southwestern United States, the Incas, Aztecs, all the Polynesian peoples. All follow the equator. It should be noted that only at the

equator is it best to launch spaceships as they found today from landings on the moon. Many peoples started developing, what we call races today, from the myriad biochemistries that were changing which is why we find so many 'nationalities' portrayed in Egyptian artwork.

Babylonia would be Siva's new area and he created many new temples and shrines:

*Morduk, the king of the gods divided*

*All the Anunnaki above and below,*

*He assigned them to Anu to guard his instructions.*

*Three hundred in the heavens he stationed as a guard,*

*In like manner the ways of the earth he defined.*

*In heaven and on earth six hundred thus he settled.*

*After he had ordered all the instructions,*

*To the Anunnaki of heaven and earth had allotted their portions,*

*The Anunnaki opened their mouths*

*And said to Morduk, their lord:*

*"Now, O lord, thou who hast caused our deliverance,*

*What shall be our homage to thee?*

*Let us build a shrine whose name shall be called*

*'Lo, a chamber of our nightly rest'; let us repose in it!*

*Let us build a throne, a recess for his obode!*

*On the day that we arrive we shall repose in it.*

*When Morduk heard this,*

*Brightly glowed his features, like the day:*

*"Like that of lofty Babylon, whose building you have requested,*

*Let its brickwork be fashioned. You shall name it "The Sanctuary."*

Babylon would be their new station, the "Sanctuary." Here a tower would be built

and ziggurat, and in the second year, they "built a stage-tower as high as Apsu. They set up in it an abode for Marduk, Enlil, and Ea," and "all the gods apportioned the stations of heaven and earth. The fifty great gods took their seats. The seven gods of destiny set up the three hundred in heaven." The 'arrows' were shown again that created the net. And, a beautiful "bow" had been made, meaning missile, and in insulting reference to Tiy, in the Assembly, "raising it, Anu spoke up in the Assembly of the gods, as he kissed the bow: "This is my daughter!" (She could have been Indra's own daughter, as one Sumerian tale states Enki married his one daughter.) They then set the destiny of mankind:

*When the great gods had assembled,  
And had . . . the fate which Marduk had exalted,  
They pronounced among themselves a curse,  
Swearing by water and oil to place life in jeopardy.  
When they had granted him the exercise of kingship of the gods,  
They confirmed him in domination over the gods of heaven and earth.  
Anshar pronounced supreme his name Asorluhi:  
"Let us make humble obeisance at the mention of his name:  
When he speaks, the gods shall pay heed to him.  
Let his utterance be supreme above and below!"  
"Most exalted be the Son, our avenger;  
Let his sovereignty be surpassing, having no rival.  
May he shepherd the black-headed ones, his creatures.  
To the end of days, without forgetting, let them acclaim his ways.  
May he establish for his fathers the great food-offerings:  
Their support they shall furnish, shall tend their sanctuaries.  
May he cause incense to be smelled, . . . their spells,  
A likeness on earth of what he has wrought in heaven.  
May he order the black-headed to revere him,  
May the subjects ever bear in mind their god.  
And may they at his word pay heed to the goddess.  
May food-offerings be borne for their gods and goddesses.  
Without fail let them support their gods!  
Their lands let them improve, build their shrines,  
Let the black-headed wait on their gods.  
As for us, by however many names we pronounce, he is our god!  
Let us then proclaim his fifty names . . .*

It would be the same old story as in Egypt, the people would be duped by the one true God into subservience and their minds taken away from the real world and his men would appear amongst the people to dissuade them in their physical weaknesses from returning to their true selves. They would all proclaim his many names, Amen-Ra, Allah, God, YHWH, and his apostles through the ages as Jesus Christ, who fell into his very alluring trap of ingratiating schemes. It was here that "The Tablet of Destinies which he had taken from Kingu he carried,"<sup>8</sup> and gave them to his father, Indra, "He brought it as the first gift of greeting, he gave it to Anu." Other collaborators of the uprising were brought before him, "The gods who had done battle and been scattered he led bound into the presence of his fathers. Now the eleven

creatures which Tiamat had made . . . , whose weapons he had shattered, which he had tied to his foot: Of these he made statues and set them up at the Gate of Apsu saying: "Let it be a token that this may never be forgotten!" When the gods saw this they were exceedingly glad, Lahumu, Lahamu, and all of his fathers crossed over to him, and Anshar, the king, made manifest his greeting." They would forever have haired for Tiy who caused, presumably, such an outrageous act that had affected all. Apparently, these were fragments of shell cases he had made statues of to remind all, and people would later take them as religious objects. (This is also a warning to archaeologists to beware of what they pick up for the radioactivity that still must be here.) Egypt was now off limits as the fallout had affected the lands, the heart of the Nibiru was lost to the sands . . .

Siva was established once again as king which elated his mother. "With a gift Damkina, his mother, made him joyous, she sent offerings, his face brightened." Somehow I doubt it was a new tie she sent him! "To Usni who brought her gift to a secret place He entrusted the chancellorship of Apsu and the stewardship of the shrines." He now had Enlilship, and his people cowed before him, "being assembled, all the Igigi bowed down, while everyone of the Anumaki kissed his feet, their assembly to do obeisance, they stood before him, bowed and said: "He is the king!" After the gods, his fathers, were satiated with his charms." What deadly 'charms' they were! The command of the Underworld was his again, the Apsu, where more recruits were brought from: "Lugaldimmeraukia" meant the king of the gods of the heavens and underworld. "Formerly Marduk was merely our beloved son, now he is your king, proclaim his title!" In the temple he would "spend the night therein, it is there to receive all of you. When you descend from heaven for assembly, you will spend the night therein it is there to receive all of you. I will call its name 'Babylon' which means 'the houses of the great gods,' I shall build it with the skill of craftsmen." And, Marduk, the "firstborn" was in power again. Not everyone was for his type 'religion' and soon anarchy appeared and "the inhabitants of the urban centers of Babylonia acted evil, careless and even sinned against his great divine powers." And, as they feared the disc, it was called another name, here, "having not yet experienced the awfulness of the wrath of the Divine Crescent, the king of all gods; they disregarded his text and there was much irreligious and disloyal talk. They devoured one another like dogs, caused disease and hunger to appear among them."<sup>3</sup> This was from the story of Nabonidus who was given power to rule by the Gods and who was forced to leave the city by them to avoid all that was happening here, so the "Divine Crescent" must have had the same powers as the disc.

The destruction of Agade was a sorrowful one for the Nibiru and was one of their last major battles on the earth. In the kingdom of Akkad (Agade) long ago Enlil had brought Sargon to power. One by one all the old cities were being destroyed, everything that reminded the people of the Nibiru. In its better days, "its people had eaten "dependable food," and "drink dependable water."<sup>10</sup> It also stated that "giant elephant, and the abzaza, the beasts of distant land," roamed the area. But even those who observed the food taboos were harassed, "although they were not among those who ate that which is tabu, Naram-Sin cast into the fire." Again this was the perfect way to get people to degenerate by making them change their eating habits and they would be subservient to the God's wishes. Warring factions of Caucasians were

brought into the area to put the finishing touches on the havoc Siva had wrought, "the unsubmitive people, the land whose people is without number, Gutium, the land brooks no control, whose understanding is human, but whose form and stuttering words are that of a dog," which is very indicative of the speech patterns of the English tongue, often referred to around the world as dog-like, abrupt and halting because of their particular poor oxygen metabolism and lack of vitamin A in particular that causes the muscles to be weak and the speech lax and unflowing. Because of their worsened metabolism they breed most then any other peoples. As usual the bad triumphed here as "the valiant lay on top of the valiant, the blood of the treacherous flowed over the blood of the faithful," everyone was lost. "Agade is destroyed! Praise Inanna."

Many would try to protect themselves from the gods with herbs and potions as in the following which sounds like ochre in use again, and note it is placed in the right place, over the thyroid, "If you smear your face, your hands, or your throats with red paste which is like sapuhru in the eyes of the gods, or tie it to the hem of your garments in order to avert the consequences of the oath."<sup>1</sup> People were threatened as we saw in the "Vassal-Treaties of Esarhaddon" not to break the rules of the gods or the consequences would be horrendous and our friend here wanted protection against them, the "god Ashur, king of the gods, and the great gods, my lords . . ." Back to those old inflictions that God wrought on the people, the 'leprosy.' It should be remarked that members of Akhenaten's family as Meketaten, his second child, died suddenly, as a 'plague' hit the land, and it is believed all his offspring died. It was then it seems that Meritaten was installed in the "House of the Favorite," and if so, she had succumbed to the plague and was not killed by Akhenaten who may have let her spend her final days in the rock pit. However, this could have been another daughter, we just do not know for it is said as stated, that Meritaten eventually took her own life. Anyone so affected would have been shunned by those who could not handle the situation of radiation poison and unless you have the appropriate clothing no one can which is why Moses put the affected off limits to anyone. Before we start pointing fingers let me state that there are just too many variables and people often had to resort to tactics that may seem cruel to keep others from being affected, as Akhenaten might have done here. In her madness that would surely ensue without help, this might have led her to commit suicide.

In 1908 - 1918. The German Oriental Society unearthed Babylon and a mound which marked its site was called Babil by local Arabs. The old Akkadian name, Bab-ili meant "Gate of God." Babel of course is where we get our word of the same to mean confused speech. Whether this is the Tower of Babel location seems most likely but there were certainly other ziggurats around as this was believed to be. A tower is there, the Birs Nimrud, but lies outside of the actual city of Babylon. In Sumerian it is "Etemenanki," "House of the Foundation of Heaven and Earth" and stood in a temple complex called "Esagela" or "House that Lifts Up the Head" which could tell us this latter was either a missile housing or a launch site or even observatory. It is stated that from the Tower came the "races" but this may only mean that radiation affected these people as it did others with the same affects as the primal body types would react. It is stated that another ziggurat lies uncompleted. The Mormons, and many Christians, state that God punished those for building the tower in impertinence

and, try to figure ignorance as this - - the negroes were the worse so they offended God the most so He burnt them black. next the Indians who were not as bad so they were burnt less and then the Orientals and then creations best who were the whites of course, whom God loved so they retained the noble color! Well, there is some truth here, people trying to escape in mass confusion must have scaled up the launching pads, as we know people tried to escape the bomb when it was finally dropped, and if there was anyone who was affected most it was the whites for they are the most mutated of the lot as we will go into further detail later, although already elaborated on, in the chapter, THE LOST RACES. The Gods were never proud of their white skin, although they knew how to handle it and on that score they had reason to be proud as they transcended their marred biological bonds.

THE FINAL DAYS  
REFERENCES

1. THE GODS OF THE EGYPTIANS - Vol. I
2. BABYLONIAN RELIGION AND MYTHOLOGY - Leonard King - 1899.
3. THE SEVEN TABLES OF CREATION - Leonard King - 1902.
4. ANCIENT PYRAMID TEXT
5. THE GODS OF THE EGYPTIANS - Vol. I
6. BABYLONIAN RELIGION AND MYTHOLOGY
7. IBID.
8. IBID.
9. IBID.
10. IBID.
11. IBID.

---

CHAPTER THIRTY-EIGHT

THE WASTED EARTH



The Veda has told us of what had happened to the earth, and the Egyptian fills in as well. But our best evidence is the physical aspects of many areas that follow the equatorial lines from Egypt itself. Look at the Middle East with its deserts and wastelands, the Valley of the Kings where it was said beautiful rivers and a magnificent falls once was and geology has substantiated. All of this area looks as if a great catastrophe occurred. Why would Nature create a vast expanse of treeless land where the sun's rays bounce back creating radiation hazards, upsetting the earth's thermal regulation? There was never anything 'natural' about a desert, and it is not conducive to the earth as a living organism. And of the strangest of things, there are areas in the Negev desert where absolutely no life exists, not in the sands, nor in the water! Look at the Dead Sea, one of the most peculiar 'natural' aspects of this land. What was nature thinking when it created this? Known as the Salt Sea up until the Christian era of the second century when it was appropriately called the "*Dead Sea*" although many microorganisms and smaller animal forms have come to adapt to the caustic water. It contains the most corrosive properties to organisms, sodium chloride - salt, and nothing can live in it, or will, as it comprises 27 to 32% of its whole. To Hebrews whose ancestors bore the great brunt of the holocaust it was a total wasteland with great horror attached - "*a scorched wasteland, where nothing is sown, nothing sprouts, and no vegetation grows*" (Deut.29:23). And, they knew who caused it, the same people who destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, the sins of those particular cities laid to waste. Many spas and hot springs have appeared in the last years to promote the use of these 'healthful' waters that may bring relief to arthritis and other ailments but like radiation therapy the effects are only temporary but may cause long range damage of cellular injury as the minerals will be transmutating through the ages as well as the salt. The latter is itself the result of radioactive decay - the sodium will draw radiation out but the chloride will cause other damage, which is why nature can fool us. This is very similar to radium treatments which give relief but are only causing further damage. This is also why salt fools us, we need the sodium but get hooked on the cell-destroying chloride.

Most of the Middle East looks like areas off a moonscape. But what of other areas of the world as the Gobi desert which legend says a vast city once was and falls in the equatorial line? Another enigma is the Grand Canyon where Indian legends state great cities were and the Aztec and Inca stated their people came from the north. The Hawaiian Islands and the entire chain of Pacific islands are another mystery.

One interesting archaeological find dating from 3300-2050 B.C. is the cemetery of Bab edh-Dhra.<sup>1</sup> Is it a cemetery? These are most curious round structures of clay and stone in which are the bones of men, women and children. The bones are detached and stacked neatly in underground chambers according to the archaeologists report. Jewelry is buried with the women and tools or weapons with the males. The people are believed to have been disturbed in their rest by later nomadic tribes. These bee-hive houses or burial chambers are most peculiar in a most unusual area and were placed in slopes partly below ground. It is the largest 'burial' place known. The buildings of the seemingly temporary establishment were stoutly built with wide walls. Many structures showed signs of burning. The burned debris covering all the

area has archaeologists calling it earthquake caused or from attacks. One male body was found embedded in the burnt debris next to one of the tombs. The houses appeared abruptly abandoned, doorways still had sockets in place and pottery, through broken, still fixable. An entire cluster of grapes was still preserved and a sickle found with soil yet on it. Many other areas of the Dead Sea have burial sites and nothing more as far as permanent residences. Deposits of heavy ash were found in the tombs which puzzled everyone and they believed the tombs were purposely set on fire. The bricks had turned pinkish orange and white through oxidation. Oxidation? Radiation would be more likely. Were these really tombs, or bunkers? If what the Veda is telling us is true, a great many of these so-called burial sites were of people who were caught in the "holocaust" either Siva or the Pandava caused. I am inclined to believe the former did it for in the BOOK OF THE BEGINNING of the Veda, when the events of these times are told briefly before the story begins, they state that after the Pandava emerged from the forest, "a War ensued that destroyed the earth." So they consider the earth as still emerging from these awful times, and taking the great transmutation of minerals we see which make no sense, it would seem to me once the motion of this is set in action there can be no return and the earth is "destroyed" as they state. Nonetheless, these people huddled themselves in their 'tombs' and there they died. The tombs had deep shafts in them which it seems is rather extreme unless they were protecting both the living and dead from someone or something else.

Archaeologists are going to have to be careful what they dig into. Even today we are trying to devise ways of how to tell future generations of archaeologists where not to dig with our deposits of nuclear waste. Indeed, many of the ancient sites around the world may be telling us of dangerous areas of radiation or other hazards. I have, since reading the Veda and Egyptian texts, been leery that wherever snakes are shown, electromagnetic hazards are there as in the Egyptian tombs and other places of the earth such as the Serpent Mound in Ohio which shows a serpent with the traditional oval at its mouth, the sign of the magnetic flow of earth, and which can be discerned by air only. Geodesically, something to be cautious of may be under here, and later generations of people forgot and took it as a mark of the 'Gods,' to be holy. Archaeologists claim the meaning here is lost, but I am wondering if the archaeologists are not themselves who are lost, for they have very little knowledge in the natural sciences. They are a very reckless and foolish set of peoples who go digging into tombs and other places they do not belong when we have all the information in these books as the Veda that were left us to know of these times. However, as I have said, all this may explain why many people in these fields appear with the most unusual diseases and whatever else(!)

They are finding more and more ancient sites in areas of Egypt they never fathomed were there as it is so barren and desolate. But they forget that Egypt was not always like this. In our movies and in our minds we envision the area of the Pyramids and the Valley of the Kings to be just as it is today, but lush flora and fauna as I have stated covered the area and I hope I showed that the people's physiologies did not match the environment as anthropologists have mistaken concerning desert people. A nuclear blast would totally escalate the decay rate of every bone and rock in the area. The Sphinx lay in sand up to its head until the

19th century which makes one wonder what is underneath. But the Sphinx does tell us, for on its side is a picture of it sitting on a huge pedestal, and if scientists ever start digging they will find present-day Egypt is sitting atop a vast city, laid waste by a nuclear blast. I would make a very poor Egyptologist as I have no desire to venture there because of what I believe is very hazardous territory and I certainly would not risk my life for what I already know, there is vast cities under the sands. Satellite photos, as I have said, show vast roadways and cities and this is the best and only way to find out.

They are finding that the dates of domestication of animals and cereals and other developments have to keep being lowered as each new site is found between the Nile Valley in the Central Sudan and the hills of Eritrea on the western border of Ethiopia known as the Atbai Culture dated to 5,000 BCE.<sup>2</sup> Their potteryware is most advanced, sorghum and millet were used. But they are still not as advanced as the Egyptian cultures that leapt into history from pastoral people(!) Really, people, you do not develop much intellectually following bellowing sheep around! The point, however, is that a great deal of people are being found to have been careering about this area of the world in a most 'desolate' area which certainly seems to not have been. The Mousterian and Acheulean levels of stone tools we find are of people before the flood, mute testimony as to where we are headed.

The Egyptian text of *Ipuwer* gives us the best Egyptian account of the catastrophe.<sup>3</sup> This text has been attributed to events at Exodus by Velikovsky because of the similar events of bloodied waters and pests rising, but we have to take into accord that if the same weapons were being used we would often see the same results as we have seen already. This is one of the things that makes this history so difficult to interpret. The text describes a complete breakdown of the Egyptian world by some agency. *Ipuwer* is a citizen who records all this and states that while everyone is suffering, those within palace walls are safe which is logical as the palaces were more or less stone bunkers. You might call all this the end of the Third Reich, Egyptian style! The text has been dated at 2300-2050 BCE and is very broken. In it he states that "*Forsooth, the land turns round as does a potter's wheel.*" Now, like the famous 'shot heard round the world' how are we going to take this? Either it is just symbolic as our revolutionary statement here, or something did happen. If thousands of years from now someone digs up a text with that statement in it they will regard it as symbolic, but what is the trouble in these times is as I have shown, we see corresponding pathologies which no 'shot heard around the world' caused. He further states that "*the towns are destroyed. Upper Egypt has become dry (waste?) . . . All is ruin! . . . The residence is overturned in a minute . . . Years of noise. There is no end to noise.*" An Earthquake? I doubt if an Egyptian would get excited about that when the Pyramid itself has withstood a great deal and whoever built it had every manner of disaster in mind. "*Plague is throughout the land. Blood is everywhere.*" Remember in the Veda, the fights with radiation that left people stripped of their skin and masses of blood? "*The river is blood*" he also states, again if the river Nile had a great deal of iron sediments it would rise attracted to the radiation. "*Men shrink from tasting -- human beings, and thirst after water.*" The water is there but they cannot drink it as we saw the water became most contaminated through the years from the radiation as water is the first

element affected because of the zinc. *"That is our water! That is our happiness! What shall we do in respect thereof? All is ruin!"* The text tells of what led up to it - a total breakdown of the government which we saw in the Veda. Either this event is of events culminating then or the big 'drop.' The text states that fire nearly exterminated mankind much as the Veda tells us, and that the land went dark. *"Forsooth, gates, columns and walls are consumed by fire."* All the fruit and herbs were gone. Whatever happened did so very quickly. *"Forsooth, groin has perished on every side . . . Forsooth, that has perished which yesterday was seen. The land is left over to its weariness like the cutting of flax."* The animals wander about aimlessly. *"cattle groan."* All this is reminiscent of Hiroshima. I am afraid someone finally let go the mighty weapon they all feared.

If there is one major remorse by the people of both the Veda and the Egyptian texts, is that the Pandava, the Ennead, had left the earth. It must have been a sorrowful sight to see the only people capable of helping fly off. It seems though that they left with the Anunnaki fast on their heels. Either this, or everyone was trying to escape the blast. Ra attempted to gather his family together and according to a very early Egyptian legend, Osiris was the last to arrive. They took off from a mountain taking advantage of course of the magnetic flow to ascend into space. Osiris had trouble getting onto the *"iron plow,"* so the story goes, and Ra had to drop the famous ladder by which he barely made it with the help of the twin Gods which corresponds to the Pandava twin brothers in the Veda. A collaborating story in the Veda tells us why he was late. It seems the entire family barely made it to the mountain top with Draupadi fainting. The Veda claims their lives were ended and they had to ascend now to the heavens but the Egyptian certainly contradicts this, and we must remember later peoples equated dying to going above as the Gods did, but not to die. Here Rama helps his family to ascend. But why had Yudhisthira barely made it? Because of a dog. Yes, Draupadi's little pet dog had been distracted and had fallen into the rocks. And, as brothers will do, after Draupadi begged her brother to retrieve him, he did so. Rama was most upset and did not want an *"unclean animal,"* boarding his ship in his haste to leave, but his son insisted on rescuing him as the others struggled on board, waiting for the big blast. What a scene that must have been! Here a bomb is about to be dropped, Draupadi in tears because her little dog is lost and Rama shouting at all of them to get up the bloody ladder! But the little dog had been a *"loyal and devoted friend"* and Yudhisthira shouted to Rama, *"No!"* that the *"happiness of heaven would be gone to him should he have to remember that he had cast away a true friend."*<sup>4</sup> He just refused until the dog was found, which he did, and the Ennead left the earth.

Now, this leaves us with more questions -- are they still alive -- will they come back -- where did Indra go, did he go back where the goblins go, below? Is this where the UFO's are coming from? The questions are endless, and perhaps someday, someone may tell us but I don't think so until we deserve to be told, then we will find out, for only those who practice *"austerities,"* as the Veda tells us, will be able to accept it. Whatever occurred, we have been left with a biological legacy by the gods and our ancestors that we may not be able to surpass if we remain in ignorance and I hope we will not be burdened with the following from a BABYLONIAN THEODICY, for the one true god has got us finally as his pawn in this whole

affair:

*Though it is possible to find out what the will of the god is, people do not know how to do it . . .*

*Norru, king of the gods, who created mankind,  
And majestic Zulunnor, who pinched off the cloy for them,  
And the goddess Mami, the queen who fashioned them,  
Gave twisted speech to the human race,  
With lies, and not truth, they endowed them forever . . .*<sup>5</sup>

The Veda states that in the end of the final Eon, the Eon of Discord, that "only one quarter of the Law survives," the last remaining instinctive qualities of man are now diluted, played out, and he is a stranger in his own world. "Crop failures, diseases, sloth, vices like anger and so forth, calamities, sickness, and ailments prevail. As the Eons follow one on the other, the Law deteriorates every time. And with the Law the people deteriorate. With the degeneration of people, the forces that prosper the world decline, and the Laws produced by the decline of the world are perverted to prayers. Thus is described the Koliyugo that will be shortly at hand; those who live long conform to the Eons they live in."<sup>6</sup> As today, people will be totally submerged in immorality and religion will rise as more and more in their ignorance they must turn to prayer, away from themselves, and place their trust in something that will not cure the problem but is only catering to it, and here you also have the basis of allopathic medicine which is an outgrowth of this kind of reasoning. Nothing can stop, I believe, misbegotten biologies once they start running amuck for they cannot see or deal with the problem and those who are aware are going to have to deal with the horrific diseases, crime, and pollution that are going to engulf the world if they do not blow it apart first. If you noticed in the Veda passages of Arjuna and his mighty weapon it stated that those strong enough would be able to bear its impact, and if they meant fallout, this can be done by proper nutrition. You have to be able to beat the Neanderthals at their own game, and the worst of the lot have white skins and between them and the cancers of politics and religion which all together are causing more trouble than Genghis Khan, Attila the Hun and Hitler all wrapped together, it is going to be quite a struggle. All of western ideals are based on the loose teachings of the Bible which is drummed from birth into everyone's heads to accept all the misery about them for the Lord will's it. We are in the last 1,000 years so the Veda tells us when "all men in general become speakers of untruth. Substitute persons perform the sacrifices. Portho, substitutes give the gifts, substitutes observe the vows in that age. Brahmins do the work of serfs, as the Eon expires, serfs become gatherers of wealth or practice the Law of the boronoge. In the Kali age brahmins will cease sacrificing and studying and neglect the offerings to the fathers, and fall to eating any food." Look how law has usurped justice in our land, how corruption has entered government politics and the sciences. This morning I heard that a survey was taken if we should know if people running for office have committed adultery or not with the majority stating it did not matter which tells us quite much right here for if they do not care, most are doing it themselves. But adultery or any gamic offenses tells us everything about a person as to just how much they respect life and the healthy pursuit of seeing the finest of people enjoying life to its utmost for adultery

breeds disease and poor offspring not to mention distrust and dishonor, but this does not seem to mean much in politics. And, most importantly, when people can no longer discern healthy food from bad the final chapter is written for this is the major reason promiscuousness is done as poor nutrition creates most unhealthy bodies that must seek another outlet for its deranged systems. Every working mother, fast-food restaurant and TV dinner tells us where America is going. We have children now killing other children, involved in adult crime with erotism quite known to them, which is not hard to figure when you tally all of the above for the family is breaking up and are more like breeding gangs. And, the Veda tells us the consequence of all this, *"People are short-lived, enfeebled, of little vigor and valor, weak-bodied, short on substance, and rarely speaking the truth."* Most children now have 50% more body fat than their parents and are going to create even worse creatures than they, and despite what medical science is telling us of their gains, people are living less in years than they did fifty years ago, and those who make it to old age are senile rejects. The American Cancer Society was recently criticized for their telling the American people the war on cancer is being won but it was totally false for only minor cancers such as of the skin can be successfully tackled by them while catastrophic cancers are increasing in devastation all the more. I am glad holistic medicine does not have such problems for their survival rate is three times traditional medicine's rate. No longer do we live to over 100 as they did in the days of Egypt to the first centuries of this millennia. I am afraid we have a lot of *"speakers of untruth"* these days, but you should see how rich they are! One thing about holistic doctors is that there are not many Cadillacs in the driveway: they do not like patients that have to come back for that is a failure on the doctors part. The Veda says that people will come to be weakened in their speech habits and *"the seifs will say "Hey you!"* which parallel's our *"all right!"* and other dreary sayings when the brain cannot find the right word, having lost pattern and thought because of a lack of synaptic conjunctions. A long time ago the 'God' said as he got into his 'boar' shaped craft, *"Assuming the form of a boar I once with my might pulled out this earth, when it had sunk in the water,"* which of course refers to Indra's turning back the waters at the first Fall, but it would take much more to raise us from the murky waters we have fallen into. We may not be able to undo what has been done, but perhaps Rama will keep his promise for death is finality while life is supposed to be immortal and that is the facts of life. You only get one life and we were given a brain to meet life on it's terms and if we have failed on that we deserve nothing better. Let us hope we all can get on that ladder and climb from the decaying earth we were given in a war that the Veda tells us yet goes on before we cannot recover at all.

## THE WASTED EARTH

### REFERENCES

1. ARCHAEOLOGY - January/February - 1987
2. ARCHAEOLOGY - September/October - 1986
3. DIE NEU - BABYLONISCHEN KONIGSINSCHRIFTEN - Stephen Langdon - 1912.
4. THE BHAGAVAD GITA OR THE SONG OF THE LORD - translated from the Sanskrit by Swami Nikhilananda - Ramakrishna - Vivekananda Center, New York, 1979
5. BABYLONIAN RELIGION AND MYTHOLOGY - Leonard King - 1899.
6. THE MAHABHARATA - VOL. 2 & 3

CHAPTER THIRTY-NINE  
THE ULTIMATE WEAPON



According to the Veda, the "blessed Lord Haro" with the Goddess Uma' flew down upon Arjuna, weapons blazing. Others were with him, in particular Muka, who sounds very much like Set as he takes on his form as a boar which always seemed to be the shape of his particular warship, but of course this need not be him if they were all using such crafts. Arjuna said as he took "up his bow Gandivo and arrows, which were like poisonous snakes, stringing his fine bow and twanging the bowstring. "Since you seek to kill me who have come here innocently, I shall be the first to send you to Yama's realm!" He knocked one of the ships of Muka's out of the air but it resumed flight again. The fight resumed but there was no contest as their weapons were evenly matched as usual on the mountain where "the thirty Gods meet." This lord who fought Arjuna held the trident staff, always a hallmark of the Anunnaki. The contest went on, but still no match. The two then faced one another on the mountaintop. Arjuna, sword in hand, attacked him but the latter deflected it and the two fought hand to hand. "The powerful Partho, belching smoke from his mouth, struck blows at the invincible mountain man with fists that impacted like thunderbolts. The blessed Lord in his aspect of a mountain man then struck Phalguna with fists that were like Sakra's bolts, and a ghastly cackling sound rose from the fists of the embattled Pandava and the mountain man. The hair-raising grand battle went on for a while with hard striking arms, as that battle of yore between Vitro and Indro. The powerful Jisnu seized the mountain man by the chest, and the other struck his wrestling foe with great force. From the grinding press of the arms and the rubbing of their chests a fire with embers and smoke blazed up in their limbs. Finally the Great God got a good grip on Arjuna and assaulted him mightily and furiously, stunning him out of his wits. And so, Phalguna, looking like a ball of flesh with his limbs mangled by the God of Gods. O Bhoro, lost control of his body. 'Subdued by the great-spirited God, his breathings stopped and he fell down unconscious. And Bhova was pleased." The following Veda version is clearly out of the Bible rendition, or should I say the other way around, and the God praises him for his job even though Arjuna came out the worst. "The Blessed Lord said, 'Bhoh, Bhoh, Phalguna, I am pleased with your peerless deed, your gallantry and endurance. There is no baron like you! Your splendor and mine, and our might, have been matched today, prince sans blame. I am pleased with you, strong-armed bull among men, set eyes on me! I shall give you eyesight, wide-eyed hero! You have been a seer before, now you shall defeat all your enemies, may they be celestial!" Arjuna then begs forgiveness for fighting with him not knowing who he was just as Jacob in the Bible. Gen. 32:24-32 from the Bible, is again, just a blending of God's wrenching Jacob's acetabulum and this Veda fight of a God and Arjuna. "Wearer of shells, lord of all creatures, who took Bhaga's eyes, pray, Hail-bringer, forgive my offense. I have come to this great mountain desirous to see you, to this mountain that is your favorite, O lord of the Gods, the superb abode of ascetics. I beseech you, lord who are honored by all the creatures, let there be no guilt for me, Great God, from my wanton violence. Samkara, I throw myself on your mercy; forgive me for fighting you in ignorance!" But as in the Bible, why would a God try to kill him if he were a friend or relative? The text goes on that Arjuna wishes to have the "dreadful Pasupata weapon," which "is called Brahmin's head, gruesome, of terrible power, which at the horrible end of the Eon will destroy the entire world. With it I may burn down in battle the Danavas and the Raksasas, the evil spirits and Piscas, Gandharvas, and Snakes. From its mouth, when properly spelt, issue forth thousands of tridents, awful-looking clubs, and

missiles like venomous snakes. With it I shall embattle Bhishma, Drona and Kripa, and the always rough-spoken son of the suta. This is my first wish, my lord, who took Bhaga's eyes. (Bhaga is Indra - Now we are told how the terrible weapon he could not handle, blinded him - A.N.) so that by your grace I may go forth competent!" See all that the Bible leaves out! Why though would a lord who tries to kill him, then help him? But more striking here, they had obtained the ultimate weapon, placing logistics in their favor: "The Blessed Lord said: I shall give you the great Pasupata weapon, which is my favorite, equally capable, Pandava, of maintaining, releasing, and destroying. Even great Indra does not know it, nor Yama, nor the king of the Yaksas; neither Varuno nor the Wind God, how much less the humans. However, Partha, you must never let it loose at any man in wanton violence, for if it hits a person of insufficient power, it might burn down the entire world. There is no one in all three worlds with their moving and standing creatures who is invulnerable to it, and it can be launched with a thought, a glance, a word, or a bow." Well, the truth will out as they say, it is against Indra whom they will use it. The god of the "Bull-banner" who had "laughed" when the fight was over and forgave him was probably as eager to be rid of Indra as the Pandava and with his trident and bull-banner was no doubt a relative and Arjuna's fighting him meant the latter had mistaken his different form as being one of the enemy. Both would now work to the mutual satisfaction of each other. The lord then tells him how to operate this most dangerous of weapons: "Now learn!" Then he taught the best of the Pandavas about this missile, along with the secrets of its return, this missile that is Death incarnate. Thenceforth it waited on the great-spirited hero as it does on Uman's three-eyed spouse, and Arjuna accepted it happily. And earth with her mountains, forest, and trees, and oceans and odd spots of wilderness, with villages, cities, and mines, trembled. When the moment came there was an outcry of conches, drums, and kettledrums by the thousands, and a huge quake occurred. The Gods and the Danavas witnessed how that fiercely burning dreadful missile stood bodily deployed at the side of the boundlessly lustrous Pandava. The Three-eyed God touched the boundlessly lustrous Phalguna, and whatever was oiling in his body, it all disappeared. The Three-eyed God dismissed Arjuna, saying, "Now go to heaven." And, bowing his head, the Partha looked at the God with folded hands. This God was named Siva too, which is a title, and like his brethren either had the supernumary eye or the frontal fibronia. He then flew up to the heavens. Do you take great notice of the test they took to see how it works? Sound familiar? And, again sounding much like Jacob in the Bible, Arjuna later declares, "I have seen the Great God in person! I am fortunate and greatly favored, for I have seen the three-eyed, boon-granting Hara of the Pinaka in his own form, and I have touched his person with my hand. I know that I have completely succeeded by myself; all the enemies are defeated and my purpose has been accomplished." All of the hosts of the Gods arrived and the world guardians said to him, "Your fame will remain everlasting in the world, Phalguna, for you have satisfied the Great God himself in a grand battle; and with Vismu you will lighten the burden of the earth." The World Guardians always seem to be those who came between and saw that justice was done. Yama himself appeared and in a "thunderous voice" said in his wisdom, who knows the Law entire, occupying the south, uttered this blissful word: "Arjuna, Arjuna, behold us! The World Guardians have assembled. We bestow on you eyesight, for you are worthy of seeing us." "Take my weapon, the irresistible staff, strong-armed hero, for with this weapon you shall do great

deeds." Arjuna received the weapon, and knew "the proper manner, with the spells, the correct mode of address, and instructions on unleashing and returning it." Varuna said to him, "for even Death cannot escape you when you attack. When you go to war with this weapon, the earth shall doubtless be emptied of barons." It seems at this great assembly all the Gods imparted some sort of weapon for the titanic battle ahead, "After him spoke the Lord of Riches, who dwells on Mount Kailasa, when Varuna and Yama had given their divine weapons: "Strong-armed, left-handed archer, ancient God everlasting, in eons gone by you always labored at our side. Now accept from me too a gift, my precious weapon of disappearance, which dissipates energy, vigor, and splendor, and put the foe to sleep, enemy-killer."

The "King of the Gods" then approached him and Rama said, "Strong-armed son of Kunti, you are the ancient lord who attained to the ultimate perfection and went in person the divine way. For a very great task is yours to accomplish for the Gods, enemy-tamer! You must ascend to heaven; be prepared, radiant man. My chariot driven by Matali shall come to earth for you, and in heaven I shall give you the weapons of the Gods Kaurava." They then, after being saluted by Arjuna, left 'Star-trek' style, "returned as they had come, with the speed of thought at their beck and call" with Arjuna "very joyous" that he had received the weapons they needed. Now, was this a bomb to counteract the one Siva promised to drop in his "holocaust," or was this one the "ultimate" weapon, one capable of disintegrating all of earth? The entire Middle East was laid waste by Siva it seems to keep the Pandava away. But the Pandava now threatened to destroy the entire world. Why, then, did they leave so abruptly? Rama was usually against such policies, he may not have agreed to this. They surely would not have left so abruptly if they had the 'ultimate weapon.' Did Siva somehow gain control of it? Here, is where we have a huge gap in this history which does tell us, however, why our ancestors cannot return. If you noticed in the text, the Lord tells Arjuna that if he uses it on earth, it will destroy it completely, so obviously, the weapon was meant for combat in space only, which is why all the gods were for it. But if Siva obtained use of it . . .

The Pandava fought so for earth through all these thousands of years of warfare because this was the "cosmic egg" of the primal Gods birth. If earth were artificially made as some believe, would they have fought for it so? This planet is their heart, the earth that gives them strength. This Siva knew, and if he destroyed it, everyone would lose. This weapon was his best maneuver to rid the earth of the Pandava. Because this planet initiated life, it is probably one of the best resources for minerals, its lifeforms mean nothing other than they further keep the Pandava away through thanatobiosis. Siva had lost all of the Middle East when it seems he had to finally destroy it himself in his scorched earth policy. This weapon would even the score. But, according to this text, it will be used just the same at the end of the eon, so is there some sort of time limit the earth is under? Will Rama finally put an end to the madness? They still have a son left behind in a tomb in Egypt . . .

Well, is this our heritage - all we are are pawns on a cosmic rookery? Will we look to the skies and see these 'celestial chariots' in aerial combat again as the texts state? Many 'New Age' people believe the Gods will return and retrieve those

who are worthy as they seem to have done in the past which is a lovely thought, but this seems to be impossible as long as Siva holds this weapon to the heart of the Ennead. And, they will have to be careful which "*Space Brothers*," as they call them, they greet. It seems that most reports today state they are blonde-haired, tall, white-skinned and others are a 3-4 foot high, green, slant-eyed type. If you have grasped any of this history at all, the white, blonde-haired ones are Siva's lineages who have used the androgynic Christ image to lure people, while this other faction so described reminds me of this third party whom Siva employs to help him. Perhaps these people are the 'Kaleyas' of ages past whom everyone feared. One of those reasons was that they were cannibals, and one casual look at Egyptian history tells us they feared a great deal these intruders whom they knew used them for this purpose. The Veda certainly substantiates this. They may answer why we have seen so much animal mutilation and we certainly have records of people missing, even the populace of entire towns. UFO abductions certainly have validity here. Many people of ancient times were merely taken 'above' as meat for a cosmic cuisine. We cannot get overly excited by all this "*Space Brother*" nonsense, for if you will look back over all this history, not everyone who descended from the heavens were friendly. And, as much as we have degraded genetically, the Gods really do not have much use for us. We are all of earth now, not of the heavens. The dust of the stars left our hearts too long ago . . .

THE ULTIMATE WEAPON

REFERENCES

1. THE MAHABHARATA - VOL. 2 & 3

CHAPTER FORTY  
THE RESURRECTION

I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, Wherefore turn yourself and LIVE!

--God to Ezekiel

*"Then the God, who created us, created a son from himself and Eve, your mother. I knew a sweet desire for your mother. Then the vigor of our eternal knowledge was destroyed in us, and weakness pursued us. Therefore the days of our life became few. For I knew that I had come under the authority of death."*

--The Apocalypse of Adam

*"Although I have seen his nature, he has not seen his own nature. Therefore, because of not seeing he will sin worse, and I said, "After sin what is there but death?"*

--The Book of the Secrets of Enoch

Obviously, our first passage on the title page was not the God of the Bible for death was the only ending he knew and wanted for man. Rama, knew otherwise, and tried to tell the people that only by practicing "austerities" would they ever achieve immortality by living life according to its biological rules which, in our second passage which is obviously Indra, were lost when the biochemistries of man changed. Orthobiosis is only accomplished with a being fully capable of comprehending the world and when those senses were dulled, man degenerated and his children and their children as the genetic structures weakened, to our morbid catagenesis of today. To us, the Ennead would probably seem like fanatics in their practices of food regimens and hygienics. Many search today for the panacea to longevity, and as these texts tell us, in the past there was always some herb or food everyone sought to quell a dilemma which seemed to be totally abnormal--death. But, Rama promised his people that he would be back when he had to abandon them, and if there is one thing these people who were of their blood did know, that living according to life's rules meant just as much in death because they did not have to treat it as a process of decay, for they did not decay, which is going to take quite a bit of explanation. A volume should be devoted to it as we are reaching to the very core of the secrets of Life and Death. So, this chapter is quite abbreviated. But the Ennead knew death was the end if the body were left to decay and how you lived your life meant just as much in death to achieve that which they knew how to do--anabiosis, the revival of someone after death.

I would like to, before we venture into these mysteries, present a portion of the gnostic text of Hermes Trismegistus and his discourse to his initiate, Asclepius which is a dictate with Egyptian and Hebrew origins. This is the Greek name of the Egyptian God Thoth and this is a part of his supposed written works on the sciences. I say 'supposed', for they are probably translations from the originals. In it we see the situation as it stood in Egypt when the gods had to abandon earth and the people would have to face the fact that death would plague them and that preservation of the body was a skill that would be lost. Especially among the heathen, who lost all perceptive knowledge. Those who had retained it and lived accordingly, knew when the ultimate happened they were not to accept it as the ignorant, but handle the situation until the day when the gods would return. The passages are a little frightening in that they display the situation today of those who know what should be done, but are often ridiculed by the majority. It also tells us that Egypt was once Heaven on Earth, as the other texts tells us, the center of the world:

*"Or are you ignorant, O Asclepius, that Egypt is the image of Heaven? Moreover, it is the dwelling place of Heaven, and all the forces that are in Heaven. If it is proper for us to speak the truth, our land is the Temple of the world. And it is proper for you not to be ignorant that a time will come in our land when Egyptians will seem to have served the divinity in vain, and all their activity in their religion will be despised. For all divinity will leave Egypt and will flee upward to Heaven. And Egypt will be widowed; it will be abandoned by the gods. For foreigners will come into Egypt, and they will rule it. Egypt! Moreover, Egyptians will be prohibited from worshiping God. Furthermore, they will come into the ultimate punishment, especially whoever among them is found worshiping and honoring God.*

*And in that day the country that was more pious than all countries will become impious. No longer will it be full of temples, but it will be full of tombs. Neither will it be full of gods, but it will be full of corpses. O Egypt! Even Egypt will become like the fables. And (?) the barbarian will be better than you, O Egyptian, in his religion, whether he is a Scythian, or Hindu, or some other of this sort.*

*"And what is this that I say about the Egyptian? For they will not abandon Egypt. For in the time when the gods have abandoned the land of Egypt, and have fled upward to Heaven, then all Egyptians will die. And Egypt will be made a desert by the gods and the Egyptians. And as for you, O river, there will be a day when you will flow with blood more than water. And dead bodies will be stacked higher than the dams. And he who is dead will not be mourned as much as he who is alive. Indeed, the latter will be known as an Egyptian on account of his language in the second period of time. Asclepius, why are you weeping? He will seem like a foreigner in regard to his customs. Divine Egypt will suffer evils greater than these. Egypt, lover of God, and the dwelling place of the gods, school of religion will become an example of impiety."*

*"And in that day the world will not be moved of (...?) immortality, nor will it be worshiped (...?) since we say that it is not good (...?) It has become neither a single thing nor a vision. But it is in danger of becoming a burden to all men. Therefore it will be despised--the beautiful world of God, the incomparable work, the energy that possesses goodness, the many-formed vision, the abundance that does not envy, that is full of every vision. Darkness will be preferred to light and death will be preferred to life. No one will gaze into Heaven. And the pious man will be counted as insane, and the impious man will be honored as wise. The man who is afraid will be considered as strong. And the good man will be punished like a criminal."*

*"And concerning the soul and the things of the soul and the things of immortality, along with the rest of what I have said to you, O Tat, Asclepius, and Ammon, not only will they be considered ridiculous, but they will also be thought of as a vanity. But believe me when I say that people of this kind will be endangered by the ultimate danger to their soul. And a new law will be established (...?) the wicked angels will remain among men, and be with them and lead them into wicked things recklessly, as well as into atheisms, wars, and plundering, by teaching them things to the contrary to nature."*

*"In those days the earth will not be stable, and men will not sail the sea, nor will they know the stars in heaven. Every sacred voice of the word of God will be silenced, and the air will be diseased. Such is the senility of the world; atheism, dishonor, and the disregard of noble words."*

There was no death in Egypt in its days of great wisdom, but soon when the gods left and the degenerated man walked the earth, those who were in the minority had to combat the majority of lesser intelligence. Note the reference to a love of a God and Gods, Rama and his family. The "ultimate danger to their soul" were the



"barbarians" who could not understand, and would strip their tombs, their places of sleep, not death. Today we call them archaeologists and physical anthropologists, a glorified name for grave robbers; thieves and curiosity seekers as well would torment them, and deny them of the one thing they could have in 'death' the heathen would never have--life.

We have seen that the Pandava feared fire more than anything and we must remember that immortality does not mean one cannot die but rather he need not do so. The God of the Bible promises a heavenly respite at death because he knows that man is too weak to achieve what is supposed to be natural. These mystical places are a crutch for the lack of intelligence to become cognizant of the position one is in. Man is responsible for his own fate, the Egyptians and early Hebrews well knew, and even the latter did as the Egyptians and preserved the body, using anthropomorphic sarcophagi until quite late times and using many of the same preserving materials but by then they had lost the knowledge of the processes and procedures. All around the world we find archaic peoples remarkably preserved which we shall look into. The great dichotomy of Rama and Indra, was the former tried to tell the people that the self was the only person one had to answer to and if the laws of morality and health were not observed, death was the result. With Indra, the rules of life could be broken and you could pacify yourself in holy metaphors and a belief that heaven or hell awaited, the latter needlessly scaring people through the ages when they should have been told how to combat their weakness instead of being constantly reminded they have them as the Bible does. For all its holy bellowing, one would think it would tell one something as to how to overcome the obstacles.

It is among the Egyptians that we find the best evidence as to what these people had to face and how they surmounted it. They seemed quite aware that death was not a normal process, or at least that decay was not. If one reaches that, then revival was impossible. It became a crude joke at banquets to give each guest a carved and painted little statue of a mummy and the host would say, "*Look on this and then drink and take thy pleasure, for when thou art dead thus wilt thou be.*"<sup>2</sup> Both Plutarch and Herodotus made comment on this. The Enead were a very orthobiotic peoples, which was the key to their immortality. Their strict codes of living dissolved with their people at the Fall as did their knowledge of preservation of the dead.

Mummification, or preserving of the body in other techniques, are known most just where we would expect it, Egypt, South America, parts of the Southwestern U.S. and the Orient. And most, interestingly, the Canary Islands where lived the Gaunches, a red to white skinned people, believed to be offshoots of Atlanteans, (most likely the remnants of Egyptians that fled at On's fall), practiced mummification as well, the bodies placed in caves. Chinooki and Flathead Indians have been found to mummify and the Aztecs and the Kings of Virginia Indians.

Oddly, the best preserved body on record is not Egyptian, but a Chinese woman of 2100 years ago. She is one of the most mysterious of all preservations and tells us much as to these peoples intelligences in this area. She was hermetically sealed, immersed in mercurial salts. The skin was so elastic it rebounded at the touch! Wife of Litsand, the Marquis of Tai, who was chancellor of Changska, Hunan in the

early Western Han Dynasty, she was buried according to the Chinese Book of Rites. Many tombs covered the area, most of which were robbed by Indiana Jones' in the 30's and 40's. Her tomb was under a mound which took four months to reach and like Egyptians she was entombed in a series of coffins, the whole mound covered with tons of charcoal to soak up any water that may enter. Very intuitive. The tombs were gorgeous. She was fifty years old, so they say, rather obese, 154 cm. tall, weight 34.3kg., brownish black hair, sixteen teeth with worn crowns. The brain was shrunken to about one third of its original size, the same as in some Egyptian mummies. Internal organs all intact, even the pulmonary plexus of the vagus nerve. Her stomach and intestines revealed 138 muskmelon seeds consumed shortly before death. She had a bean size gallstone obstructing the bile duct and her arteries showed arteriosclerosis plaques with bad coronary arteries. Her death was believed to have been from severe biliary colic which entered into coronary thrombosis. She also had TB, blood flukes, whipworms, pinworms; the fourth intervertebral space had a bony outgrowth causing severe back and leg pain. Paintings showed her with a cane. A fracture improperly healed, caused deformity to her right forearm. Unfortunately, ill-thinking scientists put her in formaldehyde (true to their "barbarism"! ) which ruins tissue cells as it eliminates hydrogen bonds and denatures DNA and preservation is very brief, but longer than in the open air.

There are many ways to hermetically seal a body and the different methods of preservation available would be conducive to the situation. With mummification, the body is encased in heavy resin to completely shunt off all oxygen, the worst element to cells, which is why you and I are deteriorating. Mummification dehydrates the body so aerobic bacteria cannot feed on tissues and the cells are better preserved just as in drying meats and fruits. One must also be sterile internally which is why the Egyptians included garlic in their diets for mummification would be worthless then. (Because of anaerobic bacteria also.) There are no two mummies alike in preservation, which is believed to be because of varying techniques, but I believe it has to do with the condition of the body and the manner of death. I believe we are dealing with a people who were completely cognizant of their cells and how to deal with them. There has been much controversy that the natron the mummies were soaked in ate away their skin and that this is the reason embalmers replaced tissue with linen to restructure a face, organ, etc. The whole purpose, and we will see how well they did, was to preserve the cell nuclei wherein life emanates and regeneration of the cell itself, can occur. It is the same as with dehydrating foods where 95% or more of water is removed, thereby stopping spoilage.

If conditions are right, the body will normally try to mummify itself. Particularly when so much fluid is lost through vomiting, diarrhea, so the body does an evil thing, it dies. Or is it evil? Maybe we are just too blind to understand that the body is trying to lose the poisons and if we cannot stop that, it goes to extremes and to further protect the body, it mummifies. The body thereby only loses its bioelectrical system. If we had the knowledge to revamp that charge and restore the cells by feeding them again, by doing what the stomach and intestines were prevented by the virus, what we call death would then be merely a respite. The body cannot fight the virus and shuts down all systems before any further injury to cell nuclei, which may help resuscitation of the body. I think ancient peoples would think

us very crude to be throwing our dead away like garbage just because we have lost the 'recipe', we still have the ingredients.

But paleopathologists are saying many mummies are badly preserved because of the natron. Natron was called "*the divine salt*", the sign of a God in hieroglyphic sign. I think it very pertinent they did not use salt as we do today as chloride is very harmful to cells (not sodium so erroneously stated by the media). One experimenter, placing ducks and pigeons in a weak natron solution, a percentage of which was sodium carbonate, caused the skin to deteriorate<sup>3</sup> but this does not mean as such was used in Egypt. We must also remember, if we find the same ingredients it means a great deal as to the percentages used, if you will remember the Ebers Papyrus and their meticulous prescriptions. Surely the Egyptians knew the proper dosages. A body was immersed in a natron solution (or sometimes a dry one) for 40-70 days; any longer was considered a sin. It was then rubbed in oils of cedar, aloe, safflower, sesame oil, etc., and the body immersed in resin or it was poured on. I believe here again, they borrowed from nature as we see ancient insects perfectly preserved in tree resins and scientists are trying to clone the DNA from them. So why do not the mummies look so good, or at least only some of them? One is from their exposure. Researchers often say they find sodium chloride (salt) in their natron, but they forget that this was another reason the mummies were hermetically sealed. Natron is basically sodium carbonate and sodium bicarbonate. Sodium chloride is created when oxides hit them, which for some reason researchers do not know which is why the pigeons and ducks deteriorated. If salt was used, it was by later peoples. When the mummies are taken from the resin coverings, they are engulfed in poisonous air which changes the isotopes of the sodium carbonate. If they realized what they were doing perhaps they would stop, for they are disturbing a knowledge of chemical wisdom we can only hope to achieve. So many researchers forget how elements can transmute. They were embalmed, wrapped and sealed for very good and scientific reasons and by a people far more intelligent than we, shown by this. They remarkably knew enough not to use salt, the most caustic agent to cells, using sodium the most favorable element, which keeps the electrolyte process in tune and preserves cells, living or dead.

Academia has brought too much of their own religious teachings to the mummies, trying to pawn off their own simpleton beliefs to these people by stating they hoped to reach the other world by preserving the body. The Egyptians knew the only way to get there was to go there personally, not some spirit from a rotted body floating about. I do not think there is anything that disturbs me more than these people who are tomb robbers, disguised under the auspices of education. They disturb a people far better than they could ever hope to be intellectually. People today in academia have no eclectic knowledge at all. We do not, and I reiterate, we do not know the key to life, or even what it is and we certainly do not know what occurred to these people in these very ancient times, although I believe I have come closest of anyone which is why I say to leave the tombs alone! There are plenty of Egyptologists who have wished they had never done what they did and too many have died, more than what is reported. Whether they picked up old disease spores or the "*curse of the Pharaoh's*" I do not know (I do not want to find out!) and we must remember there may be a great deal of radiation exposure here as well. To me, it is all of the above, if not more. The results of radiation may be why some of the mummies do not look so

well, for some of the resin is so thick that saws have to be applied.

Mummification is very unique process, it goes beyond equating it with the curing of meat. When they soaked the body in the carbonates and then oiled it they did a very wise thing researchers do not seem to realize and often criticize embalmers for. The heat from the resin actually expelled  $\text{CO}_2$  from the carbonates, the oil protecting the skin, encasing the moisture as with entombed insects in amber. It also does another thing, it converts the carbonate into potassium calcium, and other elements as hydrogen carbonate, in other words, that from which all life abounded.

One question I have is, why did they not just place them in a solution of oils and bandages then as the Chinese Lady? Although the resin is certainly an excellent idea to keep air out. I think though, you would only encase someone as this in heavy resin if their cells were heavily damaged, if you get the picture here. Our researcher whose birds lost their skin was because of the solution's reaction to oxygen and what the pigeons consumed. It is even more imperative as to what is inside a subject as to how well they will preserve. It is a known fact that vegetarians and people who eat a proper low fat diet do not decay rapidly at death and will mummify, although the vegetarians do not seem to retain cell nuclei elasticity, because they do not have a balanced saturated vs. unsaturated diet; there is too much unsaturated whereas most people have too much saturated. Here we have another reason why food was so important to these people, sacred, for if the worst happened, they were prepared for death and hopefully had someone to help them back. We will delve more into this later.

I do not believe they based their technique by observing how bodies were preserved in the deserts sands for I do not believe there was any desert here at this time for them to see(!) If they observed such a thing, it was in another part of the world. But instincts would be enough on this. I believed they preserved the bodies according to the death and the events at hand. If they were waiting to be revived, having lost the power to do so themselves, then this is a logical resort to preserve the body in the interim. It has been terribly silly for the religions of the world to transpose their ideals of the afterlife to these times even though many once preserved the bodies much the same way. Even Christ was readied to be embalmed in the finest of oils and linens as others knew how to revive him and he returned from death just as the gods of these ancient texts were said to be able to do. How peculiar it is that many of the Hebrews and Islamics, as well as other peoples, have many of the same customs as these people but through the ages forgot the skills of preservation while keeping the food restrictions, such as no or little alcohol, to help preserve the body. On the other hand the Christians are taught to eat anything and forget the body and that Christ will take care of them (even though he was himself revived-so much for the afterlife!) little realizing how they have been set up right from birth to customs that will aid and hasten death. If you could transport an Egyptian from these times to today and someone said to him or her, that trite old saying, "Well, you can't take it with you," they would have looked at you like you were a total moron and said, "Why not?" The problem with our Egyptian mummies is, once the resin is broken into, these bodies having been stripped of the  $\text{CO}_2$  to lessen decay, are then flooded with it and a myriad other impurities of the

air and they disintegrate almost spontaneously. The big question is, were the Royal lineages badly affected by radiation and/or burns? From the peculiar lesions on Ramses V and Thutmosis, to the facial features missing and replaced on others with stuffing, are we looking at something more? Another quite favorable thing about natron is that it strengthens skin tissue and closes the pores so humidity does not form, so the conditions of some of these mummies cannot be explained.

But, we must look at the discovery of King Tutankhamen for it is the best recorded incident of the opening of a tomb and if Tutankhamen was whom I believe, this event was also one of the 20th century's most heinous crimes. When Carter opened the coffin, he found to his horror, despite the three coffins Tutankhamen had been in, that he was in a "terrible state." These were also overlain by seven shells. The linen was charred and turned to powder in places. He claimed humidity had been entrapped when the resin was poured, creating a spontaneous combustion that ruined the linen and caused Tutankhamen's skin and tissues to become brittle. He was stuck to the bottom as an epoxy had formed. Ridiculous. Humidity? In the Valley of the Kings, known for its ability to preserve tissue? The hot resin would have dissolved any if there were. Here is where linen is useful, not only does it retard bacteria but it does not rot in humid conditions and retards it. When flax is made in a process called "scutching" it is put in dew and sunshine, "dew-setting", and it's fibrous materials are toughened by the dew and sun, so any humidity would not have caused the wrappings to crumble. It seems ridiculous the most elaborately buried monarch we know of is the worst preserved. And, if he is the son of the gods who were unable to retrieve him, the following turns out to be one of the most heinous outrages in the annals of man. Everyone speaks of Carter's brilliance as an archaeologist, but in my book he goes down as a prime example of a very uneducated and insensitive man. If King Tutankhamen was killed in a crash, then his body would have been in poor condition, but his body tissues would not have been brittle except for one gigantic blunder. Let us go back to those thrilling days of yesteryear! Without going through the horror of them opening the first chamber which had been hermetically sealed, there being no oxygen within the tomb, hot air did not escape as said, but was a reaction of opening a pressurized room. This caused the hot air from the outside to instantly suck in and it appeared as though it came from there as it backlashed with the pressure. If there had been oxygen in there none of the objects would have appeared as if they were all made yesterday as the discoverers claimed. Carter remarked later that gold objects from a previous season had already discolored. When oxygen hit the objects it scared them as the different temperatures and pressure made the wood groan and snap. It even made the "eyes move" on one of the royal, life-sized sentinels. It scared one observer immensely until he realized the reason they moved or appeared to was that thin flakes of the eyes were dropping off. You would have thought common sense would have made them realize that the objects were meant to stay where they were and that they were intruders, however people such as this are possessed by greed and glory. Later, when they got to the third coffin, they found it to be solid pure bullion gold, 2,448 1/8 pounds. They found that it was stuck to the bottom in a gluey oil and resin which had been poured liberally over it. If this was so it was no doubt placed as an added precaution to remove any humidity as it absorbs it. But I would like to interject one more very important point about resin. It has been found that it has very electromagnetic

properties which keep those of the body intact. Bear this in mind throughout this study! Actually the decay started the second the pressure in the tomb was realized. When they disturbed his tomb, that is when he died, so said the local Egyptians, stating the reason being that the magnetism was ruined; how right they were! However, they could not find a solvent to remove the sacrophagi. They then did a most idiotic thing. They raised the coffin lid and exposed the body, not lifting the famous mask. This also set the decaying process going. The next abominable thing was they put their very little minds together and thought, hey, if we want to loosen the glue it needs a great deal of heat, let's just put it in the sun! So the great King in his coffin was laid outside, under the hot Egyptian sun; the heat 149 degrees. The King rested behind that beautiful, well-known mask, which covered his face, shoulders and heart; on his head was a royal diadem of gold with cobra and vulture, the neck held a gold pectoral with silver charms and amulet; a series of small pectorals on the breast in 16 layers, on each finger, gold sheaths, the same on the toes, around the waist, gold and jewels, a gold dagger at the hip with iron blade, on the legs a royal apron of inlaid gold, on the feet gold sandals. Putting mummified tissue in the sun under all this gold was the very worst thing they could have done. Gold is not only an electrical conductor but is also a thermal conductor. If it was 149 degrees on the outside, it could have been 300+ on the inside! If you are a homemaker who wears gold bracelets, you know with just a little heat from the oven or frying pan, how fast gold and silver heats up, and gold conducts quickly. This would have turned the tissue to the crispness of paper. But the real crime was the resin. Being of tree oils it was put on the body warm, but now it would have been to a point of making it volatile and it literally ate the tissues and linen and made it appear charred. He was actually baked, the gold acted like coils in an electric oven; the oil would not have smoked because of the lack of oxygen. The heat would have dissipated as quickly as it started. What a shame these blunderers did not know simple chemistry that every cook in a kitchen would know. Said Carter, "*we found him in a terrible state.*"<sup>4</sup> He was after they got through with him! All that science, all that care they gave to his burial, destroyed by a lunatic. Siva won after all. . . .

His head was caved in a little which his statues and mask do not reveal, so it was either this or from the airship crash I believe he was in. The eyes were partly open with long, intact eyelashes. There was a scab on the left cheek in front of the earlobe, a round depression with skin over it. No one knows what it is. The body was in pieces; from the accident or the rough handling? The head and neck were separated from the trunk and the limbs from the torso, broken in many pieces believed to be from their trying to pry him free from the resin. Insult gave forth to further injury, he was x-rayed, a radioisotope placed in the lip as a tracer. The very thing his people tried to escape. The x-ray revealed a healed fracture of the left temporal region. Healing was discovered here, thus it could have been antemortem. From the accident? It could have been post mortem as well. The cause of his death has never been known, some believing he died of appendicitis. On an Egyptian diet? Let me tell you the one about the Easter bunny!

We must discuss another pertinent matter as pertains to mummification, the extraction of the viscera. Why would they remove organs in some, and not others?

Organs preserve very well since they are encased in a body. The heart and aorta was usually left in situ because it comprised the Ka, so could it be that this highly electromagnetic organ was left there for a reason? Did the disc have anything to do with the heart scarabs that are so often found in the heart? It does however, seem curious that we always see the same organs removed, the brain, (but not always, but very few) stomach, intestines, liver and the lungs, all the prime target organs of radiation. They say the stomach was removed to prevent gasses and bacteria. A 20th century stomach yes. Like today, were he an eater of yeast, pig and a drinker of alcohol, this would be necessary. And, in that case, he would not be worth embalming! In Tutankhamen's canopic chest, the stomach, liver, lungs, and intestines were each wrapped in linen, placed in a pure gold coffin, each within a compartment. The skull case was empty, I do not believe the brain was found. However, why did they leave the spleen, gallbladder, kidneys, etc. in the mummies and take all the other mentioned? If radiation was the problem you would want to remove these specific organs as quickly as possible to keep the toxins from further invading the body. It makes no sense if the Egyptians, as historians narrow-mindedly deduce, were preserving the body for the afterlife, why would they preserve it in pieces?! The thyroid may not have always been removed as on one mummy, Pum II, who seems to have had the thyroid and parathyroids removed.<sup>5</sup> It would have been a very delicate process that even today is done with great reservations. Thyroidectomies would be hard to detect in mummies as it is.

The brain was removed by putting a chisel through the ethmoid bone into the cranial cavity and with a hooked rod they cut the brain in small pieces and a spoon shaped rod then removed it. With others the brain was taken out the bottom or by trepanning. It is strange the brains are never found, although the cases for them are. Surely they thought the brain important if they embalmed the other organs for whatever reason. It is left in some and very naturally mummifies. The brains of the Thutmose's I, II and III seem to have been left. In those with removed brains, the cavity is filled with linen, impregnated with resin. There are many variations in all these procedures. Brains of natural mummification are found to have a great deal of lecithin of which the brain is composed of in immensity which is enhanced by sound diets. However, if their brains were heavily radiated, they would have had to remove them and isolate the poisons.

It is interesting that the body cavities were often filled with resin, again its antiseptic and electromagnetic properties are important. Ramses II nose was stuffed with resin. Interestingly, Siptah and Ramses IV have an abdomen filled with lichen. Lichen, a moss, is of very old usage as it draws poisons from wounds and can stop bleeding.

Eyeballs were seldom, if ever, removed and were pressed down inside the orbits and then covered with small pads of linen dipped in resin and then the eyelid pulled over them. For some strange reason, only the left orbit of Ramses VI was done this way. It is a mistake to think all mummies were treated the same in their body preparations; each was an individual, which I do not believe is always attributable to varying customs through the years. Of course, you can expect later generations to emulate these people, such as bitumen replaced resin when the art to using the latter

was lost, and the art then degraded more to a morbid ritual than serving a purpose.

In x-raying mummies of Royalty an object was found which cannot be identified over Queen Sitkamose's thyroid area. Queen Esemkhebe had three objects, one on the cranial vault another over the right parietal and another like Queen Sitkamose over the thyroid region. Like the former Queen, Esemkhebe's appears to be rectangular, probably an ornament, but to Egyptians, ornaments had more than an aesthetic value. On the left arm of Seti I is a large eye of Horus. Ramses III reveals three of the four sons of Horus (small statuary) in the abdominal cavity and Queen Nodjme has the complete set of four of the Horus sons and also a heart scarab. I cannot but help think these "sons" are the four Pandava sons left in Egypt, their likes honored in jewelry.

I think it interesting we find a perforated eardrum in Pum II and other Egyptian mummies, as well as our Chinese woman. She and Pum are from nearly the same time. Was this caused by EMR? We know damage can be incurred when pulses reach a certain frequency. Surely they were not listening to loud music which causes it today and all our other noise pollution. It has been found that temporal bone diseases in ancient human remains are not uncommon around the world which is what one would expect if these events are true for there is no other basis for these type diseases unless they were poking things down their ears.

Mummification has been widespread around the world with only a few people in each area aware of the technique. While some Australian Aborigines smoked and dried their dead, actual mummification was practiced in five areas. It seems everyone has a corrupted form of the process seemingly from a time they once knew how to properly achieve it. It has been wondered if Egyptians had not been to Australia to influence this, which I have no doubts of, but more likely the aborigines today are a degenerated lineage of the stranded Egyptians when the kingdom fell.

In Vienna there are mummies of Kings and princes of Austria and as in Egypt the bodies are kept in a cathedral but internal organs in another. In the Capuchin Catacombs of Palermo, Sicily, 8000 mummies of men, women and children, all finely dressed, are lined against walls, the dry air preserving them. In Corfu, Greece the mummie of Saint Spiridion is paraded through the streets in ceremony. Eva Peron, Lenin and Stalin are 20th century examples of preservation. Romans in the late periods revived the technique and quite good examples are to be seen. In America, Indians are found mostly naturally preserved with no artificial attempts, although some have been wrapped. In South America, we see both natural and artificial. The mummies of a Scythian or Russian leader of the 5th Pazarokovsky cavalry, 4-5th century, BCE, is excellently preserved. They too followed the same procedure as the Egyptians. As the best of horsemen, even their horses were mummified. His concubines were strangled and lay with him as well as troops from the army. The 20 month old daughter of James VI of Scotland and Anne of Denmark who was embalmed in 1599, are two remarkable mummies.

One of the most interesting finds was a mummified baby found in southern Libya from 5,405 to 7,438 years old, in a cave shelter in the side of a mountain range



called Tadrart Acaus. The baby was excellently preserved, and like the Egyptians the thoracic and abdominal viscera was removed. The child had a strong prognathism and was dried by natural means. Is this perhaps an example of the deformed offspring that started appearing at the fall of Egypt and how many people again took to living in caves? The Gauches of the Canary Islands, that strange mixture of black, brunet and blonde peoples as stated, practiced mummification much like the Egyptians, perhaps being refugees from there.

Our next step is to see just how well preserved the cells of these mummies were for here we are in for a big surprise.

Bacteria retrieved from the Antarctic 10,000 years old, has been recovered to a living state. Frozen fish in ponds swim away when thawed. But we are not speaking of cryogenetics here. Old spores have risen to life as seen through microscopes and is one of the basic health hazards in archaeology for these can, upon reaching air, come to life again causing disease.

In the Pum II mummy, the skin showed intact glandular structure but no nuclei, however, the epithelium and melanin pigment showed ghost forms. It is the preservation of the nucleus we are most interested in, for here DNA resides and RNA is synthesized. If this is gone, regeneration of the cell is impossible. It is the pulse of the cell. In Pum II, red blood cells could be seen. Interestingly, amino acids, the building blocks of protein, have been found in mummies along with peptides which in itself is rather remarkable as it was always assumed proteins would break down after a certain time. They most certainly do with most people today on the type foods we ingest, but this is Egypt, over 3000 years ago, no McDonalds, coco-colas and no sugar! Researchers are falsely assuming the food of today was as yesterday, and the environment was certainly not the same, and they do not take these many things into consideration. Our blood and tissue samples are much too unstable to compare with those of yesteryear. This definitely shows you what a no yeast, sugar or refined foods diet will do for you!

In the Rom I mummy, red cells were found. In Pum III, cuboidal cells with nuclei were found and this was in a tumor. In the canopic jar of Nekht Ankh, the liver was found with cell membrane junctions and desmosomes could be seen as well as nuclei, and in one cell divisions could be seen. The epidermis, and nuclei of same, could be seen in the mummy. I have to chuckle a little as the dermas did not stain the color wanted or expected, collagen red instead of green with Masson trichrome stain. If I am right in my theory, these mummies will show this as their endogenous mineral and nutrient content of cells became exogeneous, changing their true olive green skin color. In studies of the Manchester mummies, intact brain showed nerve fiber connecting cells, even myelin sheaths and brain membrane coverings. Even glial fibrillated protein is seen in several mummies brain tissues.

Rotifers and tardigrades that were in storage in the British Museum for 120 years, were accidentally moistened, staggered about, then died. Had they been in an airtight compartment, they would have lived. Scientists are always amazed how many insects, animals and birds can dehydrate themselves and through anhydrobiosis, revive

by water. A tartigrade, the water bear, is an animal who has shown us that by dehydrating itself, it can withstand extremes of heat and cold and nearly anything nature or test-labs can throw at it, even ionizing radiations in high doses. We are quickly learning that the cell and its components can withstand dehydration. Did the Egyptians know this as well? Researchers have found that a sugar called trehalose is produced by the animals, which unlike glucose and sucrose (refined sugar), preserved them far better. The tests showed, however, that high concentrations of zinc had to be present to obtain full enzymatic activity (see Science News - February 13, 1988-Vol. 133). Our Egyptians were very high in zinc, is this why they preserved better? But is dehydration always necessary?

Our bodies can be quite unique, doing something we rarely see any more in cadavers which rot very quickly from all the toxins in them, but is seen in ages past for our bodies are capable of literally preserving themselves automatically at death. Adipocere, or grave wax, is a process by which hydrolysis of neutral fats in tissues turn to fatty acids and glycerol by which the body naturally tries to preserve itself by shutting off oxygen entry, indications that should be telling us something right there. We see it forensically in bodies left in water or damp areas. However, it is seen in mummies despite their dehydration process. I have always wondered if a low fat diet preserved people extremely better than a person on heavy saturated fats and other abiological foods. We seldom see grave wax today. We ingest an immensity of preservatives from foods which retards decay for only a brief while as the nuclei of the cells are totally destroyed which does not allow these processes to occur. Normally, deaths today are caused by such additives and other toxins so there is nothing for the body to work off of. We are going to delve into an area known only to forensic pathologists and little understood.

Actually, mummification is a substitute for what the body does normally in death or is suppose to when in a proper environment and properly nourished. It is called 'spontaneous preservation'. This is not a "believe it or not" revelation, but rather a "read it and weep" declaration. The body upon death has no need to decay and does not when the cells during life were properly nourished and not damaged by injury, immorality (such as scopophilia which literally is such a shock to the system the nuclei of the cells just explode from the jolt. No wonder the Egyptian Book of the Dead speaks so against it.), disease, etc. The body actually in death tries to 'take a breather' from the shock incurred, seemingly waiting for someone with wisdom enough to revamp the electromagnetic system, as it goes through preservative steps which makes no sense otherwise. But before we venture into the latter, let us study that of adipocere tissue. This is called also, "churchyard fat", and covers the body and as said shuts off oxygen to keep the tissues from decay. It is a cheesy like substance, much like the caesum you are born with so the onrush of air will not shock your system. It is composed of fatty acids and glycerol of which the latter is what frogs use by means of which they are able to go into hibernation in the winter. Death is much like reverting back and preparing for the birth process again. Adipocere contains a great deal of calcium which, like the shell of an egg, protects the cells within and strengthens them, while at the same time keeps a low level voltage of electricity. It is also a strong deoxidizer. In death is where the fat of the body is your best friend for this is where adipocere derives from, but here

also is the catch. A heavy person who has ingested a great deal of saturated fats hasn't much chance as adipocere only comes from neutral or unsaturated deposits of fat that have been laid down. Some adipocere can arise but not enough to complete the process. In other words, someone very slim or very fat will not create it if the diet is wrong. It was always believed that it was once confined to subcutaneous areas but it has been found in all body parts wherever fatty tissue is. The problem is because of our poor diets, one part will preserve (and not necessarily well) but another part will not at all. Even bone marrow is turned to adipocere, which is an excellent indication, also the liver, kidneys and the heart which is of course pertinent here. But often today it cannot always be determined if this is ante-mortem fat which has catabolized. If too much protein is lost during decomposition, the skin will dry to the point of losing cell nuclei (recall how amino acids yet showed up on the mummies). The bad news also is many times adipocere also consists of lactic acid, that chemical bugaboo that causes so many disorders in man which depletes natural buffers in the body and lowers ph. When you expend a great deal of energy, or on a refined diet, the cells must expend a great deal of oxygen, destroying the cell nucleus and as we are an oxygen loving species, we also abuse it by our ignorance through exercise and sports. So, if you are expending your cells strength thusly, you will certainly corrode quickly at death and why athletes do not have long careers. Vegetarians lose out too, mummifying fast, as they have laid down little neutral or saturated fat throughout the entire body which many explain why, contrary to popular opinion, the ancients were not vegetarians as neutral fat eventually disappears. Meats (that is good lean meat as deer, buffalo, well-bred cattle, etc.) are well supplied with fat which lays down nicely on you as you need it because of its whole food content with its balance of saturated and unsaturated fats and cholesterol of which the latter is a major cell constituent and needed, and this balance is seen in eggs as well. Amerindian remains found in excellent natural preservation show not only cell membranes but the nucleus and chromatin intact. Chalk one up for the buffalo. The good news is adipocere also contains palmitic acid and is a main element of tissue if other toxins do not impede it; again the problem with the wrong diet. As on Egyptian mummies, it is a natural, lubricating oil as they would apply before applying the resin using aloes, sesame and safflower oil, etc. and keeps, or is suppose to, the tissues pliable like our Chinese Lady. It also contains hydrostearic acids, stearic acids and oleic acids. All three act as thickeners and help keep out oxygen and humidity. The body literally puts a shell over itself to protect against the environment but like all things biological, can only work from the material given it. Alcohol, sugar, refined flours, yeast, all strip the body's ability to care for itself in death. Even in death homeostasis tries to be maintained and this is truly remarkable. Chemicals, toxins, bacteria however, are all its enemies. And, one of the most bizarre things about adipocere is that in ultraviolet light it florescences from white to purple or sometimes violet which tells us much about the chemical state of the person. It also tells us that radiations are still active within the body that has merely gone dormant, and that death is not really as we think, for if there is this glow the tissues are drawing electromagnetic radiation by yet absorbing it through the atmosphere and keeping the resonances from the body intact as well. This will lead us later into another realm.

Surely, the Egyptians noted that the body when dead would naturally preserve

itself. They had to have tremendous amounts of vitamin E which preserves the body obtained from the unrefined foods. We find excellent specimens of natural mummies from predynastic times where cadavers were simply placed in holes with personal objects and are often wrapped in linen or reed matting or hides. Why then did mummification develop? Surely, you would only imitate nature if the body was incapable of not doing what comes naturally to it. Egyptians on their diets would have preserved exceptionally well without mummification except if the body were not able to so, and if these people experienced what I believe, then they had to mimic nature. If radiation was the problem with bodies racked with it, adipocere would not develop or not as well, as cells are so disrupted. Nonetheless, let us look at those through history who escaped decay in death when living was more wholesome and the food was properly eaten.

It is no coincidence that as diets changed, so did preservation of cadavers. Today, as in the last 200 years, morticians have had a field day and making a mint over what the body has lost the ability to do. Formaldehyde is a poor substitute and only preserves the body for a while as it corrodes the nuclei of cells and only helps the membranes for a short time. However, even without these little darlings of death, bodies today would rapidly deteriorate due to the Big Macs, penicillin, milk, beer, ice cream cones, ad infinitum -- junk food for a junk death. As a molecular biology student, I always think of everything in terms of what it does to the individual parts of the cells which all react to different things in many ways.

In the good old days, when some of the clergy refrained from alcohol, sugar and heavy fats (try to find a lean priest or nun, it is like looking for the extinct dodo!), we sometimes see our best preserved bodies. St. Cuthbert died in 687 C.E. after a long illness of three weeks. He was washed upon death, placed in robes and headcloth and put in a stone sarcophagus in Lindisfarne. Eleven years later his holy was found to be "*incorrupt*" and clean clothing replaced. In 875 he was removed again (must have been like a hospital, you can't get any rest there either!) and taken on tour around Northern England for an unknown period. During the time of King Edmund in 944 the sarcophagus was opened again and possibly again 30 years later. Considering all this, he still was not a skeleton and intact in 1537-8 when it was seen during the time of Henry VIII! During the upheavals then he still remained intact until 1827 when he was finally a skeleton after all that time. That is some track record! While he was still 'good' the body was said to smell of the "*sweetest fragrancy*." It is not known whether it was a result of their indifference to smells then or if the bandages used to wrap him had unguents. The odor of adipocere today has been described as ammonia like or fishy, cheesy or earthy, but again the people of hundreds of years ago did not consume the same poisons as we, for as with fecal matter and urine, a body that is operating as it should, filters out wastes and does not have offensive odors, one of the first things one notices on a whole diet. There is no reason a healthy person should smell at death if no putrefying food was eaten and bacteria kept at a minimum, which is impossible with milk, yeast and refined foods. Again, we can see why the Egyptians ate garlic in profusion. Pyruvic acid from sugar may be the ammonia type smell today as this is what gives urine its pungent smell.

Uncle of King Henry V, Thomas Beaufort, was found to be very well preserved, muscles and brain all intact. The viscera had been removed as in the Egyptian manner, however, the latter procedure could not have been for bacteria's sake with all the garlic and honey eaten, at least not in the early dynasties. The body had been buried in a lead coffin beneath the abbey for 200-300 years. It was not ascertained if artificial preservation was used.

Bodies found in vaults from 100-150 years ago have been discovered in excellent conditions of spontaneous preservation in 33 while 26 were skeletons in an English churchyard. No artificial preservation was found and adipocere was discovered in 56% of the 59 remains. The non-fatty tissues were found to be in a dehydrated state. Interestingly, lead coffins were used which is an old custom going back to ancient times, perhaps a result of the radiation which it retards. Also, larvae had entered only one coffin that water had seeped into and attacked the scalp hair. All, in all, one could certainly separate the holistic from the non-holistic here, or as they used to say, the 'clean' from the 'unclean'!

It has been found that muscle tissue is still pink to red in bodies with complete conversion of fat to adipocere and not just the surface but deep muscle too! But once exposed to air it fades but it is slow taking up to 48 hours to do so until graying. Again we speak of the people of ages past. In fact, on some bodies, the muscle is so red it looks fresh even though the deaths were 100 years ago! Siberian frozen mammoths have shown the same, thousands of years old. Another body of 200 years ago showed the psoas muscle still red while the others dark brown.

Rigor mortis is a keen indicator of the physical status of an individual. The loss of ATP (adenosine triphosphate) which gives our cells energy, is lost if cells are deprived of oxygen, again through diet and exercise. And also a lack of magnesium which causes the body to stiffen as ATP is lost. Magnesium must work with calcium which is why adipocere is missing in many modern people and is the cause of nervous tension, epileptic fits; rigor mortis is just an acceleration of those states. The brain would preserve very well as magnesium is of course heavy there as a neuronal conductor. Again, we pay for the wages of 'sin', but they are in our own hands, so drop the candy bars and polished rice and turn off the exercise video. Actually, aging is just slow rigor mortis, no use jogging to get there. Rigor mortis then is when the body cannot complete its normal cycles in death.

It is a great fallacy preached by religions and evolutionists, both horns on the same goat, that death is for the good of mankind. Evolutionists state it is, so that the planet will not be overcrowded, but if the last 600 pages have not convinced you that the entire universe was once our home, then nothing ever will. I still cannot figure the purpose of death according to religious dogma, if all one is suppose to do is sit in heaven in all your holy plasma and have no purpose but merely reflect on your past life. I am still trying to figure out how Christians who refrain from polygamy, handle a situation where a man marries another woman if the first has died. How do they deal with this up yonder? God must grant dispensation in cases as this! Actually, we cannot define death from a biochemical point of view. The body is still 'alive', it is just that the electromagnetic system has shut down, or at least

temporarily gone dormant. Death does not occur spontaneously, each organ decays separately. The liver still makes glucose, the fingernails and hair yet grow, muscle even responds to stimulation, which by all this, means that the energy charges are yet there. Basically it all hinges on how you have fed and treated your body, how much cellular strength you have retained. To the Nibiru, it seems that they tried to maintain their pristine cellular state as much as possible but the loss of one cell was a tragedy to them for then the body started to decay and if one could not compensate and stop it, then aging and death would proceed and that was their key to life. But one cannot keep compensating and there would be times in their long lives when they could not meet the demand, so to lose cells was most tragic. They had great foresight by this type thinking. But the loss of cells is when life got tough, for then you had to fight to survive rather than meeting life's hardships on an even level. Again, orthobiosis was their golden rule to immortality. What a change in history there would be if people knew that what they did in life would matter to them in death of which there could be no such thing if morals and hygiene were obeyed. There are always obstacles in life, even in the most healthy of persons as the Nibiru who were no different, but they were better able to transcend trauma. Nature is cruel to those who disobey her laws but death can be a process of regeneration if handled accordingly to achieve just that. It is the best barometer of our deeds in life for at no time does the body demand so much of all of its cells. A syphilitic or drug addict or handicapped person would never attain it because of ruined cell structure to the extreme and a myriad other morbid states of people too numerous to mention, but then they are not suppose to for they are a burden to nature. But then 99% of the world's people could not achieve it on the diets they are on. It was the person in the Veda who practiced "*austerities*" who could attain immortality, but no one, not even the gods, could obtain it unless they too observed nature's rules. For instance, a common cold is really a severe virus as it inflames the heart which leaves scars and weakens it thereby depriving all cells of viability. If you cannot by diet and moral habits keep a jump ahead of it before it disastrously destroys cells, you have more trouble. No cold should last more than 4-5 days if one is healthy, but a truly healthy person gets no colds at all. Andric women are quick to do ridiculous exercise, smoke, drink, and are promiscuous, while a gynecologist knows what every cell does, that longevity starts right in the womb, another reason nature meant her to be gentle in action and word, as compared to the andric and her "*all right-way to go*" clenched fist manner when she is the worst example of nature gone awry and the major reason for the disease and immortality of today's children and adults. A total lack of cognizance of hygiene and body awareness. She has made nothing but death for the last 5000 years or so.

Many lifeforms come back after dormancy. Midges frozen in helium can be reawakened and produce healthy offspring. Endospores seem to have been produced with their own anti-decay shell, much as our adipocere, as it is a modified cell within a regular cell. Several coatings of this material make it resistant to heat and chemicals and even boiling. The China Daily reported that 2000 year old seeds from an ancient Chinese tomb sprouted into tomato plants in 1983.<sup>6</sup> Covering them with sterilized blankets and boiling water a month later, 40 buds were produced and bore fruit. In the fall, trees draw in their life force, and go dormant. So, what happened to us? What of Osiris? How could someone whose body was cut up in pieces

survive? Set was said to have scattered each member, for which Isis in her panic was taken in a "celestial chariot" to find, collecting them in the box (or, someone did for her.). To historians, this is pure myth, fabrication. To someone in the natural sciences and in forensic pathology-no. These people, when say a hand was severed, did not bleed. Ridiculous? No. Because they were structurally sound, particularly having a great deal of coagulation ability, apparently retaining a great deal of vitamin K for instance. Arteries and veins will, upon a limb being severed, withdraw into the tissue; skin and tissue will retract. Today, we need blood transfusions, tourniquets, etc., because our body is incapable of homeostasis. It cannot deal with trauma. Osiris could, and Set knew he was incapable of gaining back his whole body if just a cell were missing and played his evil game with Isis.

All in all, does this not tell us something about death and what it actually is? Why would the body go to so much trouble to create substances which preserve it if death were a natural state? Even potassium, one of the main electrolytes of the body, is in adipocere tissue and iron oxides as well to keep the bodies energy within. We are missing considerable in the study of life and death if we cannot see these flags going up which nature is trying to convey. We always say someone has gone to his rest, or is sleeping when we want to forget the inevitable, but this is what a sound body given the opportunity does, death does not seem to be inevitable unless you know what it is and how to deal with it. The body just goes into a sleep as the cells rest, awaiting their respite from that slumber. It may be a protection device, say if a virus so overwhelms the body that this is its only defense before really serious damage to cells are done. Perhaps it is time we awakened from the threat of deathful nights with no mornings in sight. How did the ancients awaken the dormant charges of the body? Thousands have visited them through the ages but no one ever has looked upon them for what they really are. Our journey now takes us to the greatest enigma of the ages. The Pyramids.

We do not have to discuss now what to do if the people have no access to what is needed, or have forgotten how, to revive a body, but we are going to look at what they once did to those that died with spontaneous generation taking over. No need of air tight coffins or resin coated bodies. The Pyramids were the devices used to replace the energy that was spent by the body to cause what we refer to as death.

Five years ago I would have told you 'pyramid power' as it is called by the layman, was ridiculous. But I had this curiosity to forget scientific dogma and to my amazement I found it more scientific and more demanding of brain work than any modern scientist would or could give it. It is, to put it bluntly--remarkable. We are in a realm of science that if properly used could be paramount to the very life of man. Most scientists in this country scoff at it, but in Europe it is quite accepted. Most Egyptologists frown on it as well, which is fine by me, but if you have any training at all in biology and physics, no such scowl could be made. When you see fruit and vegetables darken and decay having been placed at the same time you put others under a pyramid and two months later the latter are just as fresh, many questions go through your mind as a biologist. I do not intend to go into detail of the remarkable mathematical make-up of the pyramids. It is my contention to prove they were used anabiotically. I do not, for obvious reasons, believe Imhotep built

the first pyramid, the Step Pyramid, for I believe he only usurped, like so many, credit for them during the transition. Archaeologists wrongly assume that if a statue or name is on something found, then they built it. I also believe that the Great Pyramid was just as old, or older, than any of the others as the Egyptians priests state they were there long before the Flood as was the original Sphinx. However, all these pyramids have no bodies in them. The Zozer, built by Imhotep, has empty coffins with a few pieces of human bone found, so perhaps they were pilfered. However, the Sekhenkhet tomb was in another Step Pyramid and was empty upon opening the sarcophagus which is a mystery yet today. The pyramid of El-Kula, which has no entrance, when excavated had no body which stunned researchers. The Merdian Pyramid had no sarcophagus and was believed to have been stolen by a hole dug in the southern wall. The usual story is that all were robbed or that they were 'dummy' rooms, hiding the mummies elsewhere. Our friend Chephren had a pyramid at Giza. Inside is a polished granite rectangular sarcophagus sunk into the floor up to the lid. The lid had been found already removed and broken when entered in 1818, there was no mummy--was there ever?

The big mystery is the king itself, the Great Pyramid at Giza, one of the original and only remaining seventh wonders. It is the Pyramid of Cheops or Khufu, his Egyptian name. It has no hieroglyphic inscriptions, one of its biggest mysteries; only the cartouch of Khufu in the Davison Chamber. It seems more utilitarian than religious. It contains the Kings Chamber with a lidless rectangular granite sarcophagus. But was it for permanent habitation? The width is one inch greater than the corridor so it could not have been brought in, it had to be built in and the body brought to it. The true entrance is much higher up than the one used today that was broken through by Al Mamun, Caliph of Cairo in the ninth century. Legend says the true entrance is a secret stone that swivels to the touch. The Caliph was after only one thing; the lost knowledge of the ancients that is said to reside in there which is probably a lot of hooey, but to get his men to work he told them there was treasure. One ascending passage is too low to stand in. Whoever went in only did so for a brief while, by that I mean the living. The Grand Gallery has no religious symbols, no indication of mysticism that later people would invent. It had no need of this silliness for they had the knowledge to forget the spirits and boogeymen and do something about death. This was a place of resurrection. But whatever it was, it certainly was not for a body that had to remain there permanently. Mystics tell us that secret initiations were done there but like Masons and other groups, they are only boy scouts playing childish games at something they could never understand. There was a reason one could not stand long in it, as for the living this was a dangerous place. All the Masons and Mystics I know however, die. If they are emulating Egypt, that is the one main edict against the rules! So lets cut the foolishness of secret handshakes and codes and get with it here.

Pyramidal shapes, and even the shape of the Sphinx, are natural phenomenon in the desert and elsewhere. They seem to be created over a geodesic field where magnetic radiations from the earths core react through mediums of limestone and/or granite upon the fields surrounding the earth and those from the cosmos which pass currents through it. Egypt was said to be the navel of the earth, the main source from which it developed, where these fields were most conducive to life, so it may be quite



natural that the pyramids are here in this center of the world. Earth must draw its strength from the cosmos and the latter from the earth. The ancient Hindu's believed that space was shaped as two pyramids joined at their bases, the four corners the joint base which was the four points of the compass while the top of the upper pyramid the zenith, the top to the lower pyramid the nadir, but at the center of the two was earth, the "World of Brahma" and where resided the hall of Yudhisthira, which is a pretty excellent account of Egypt! It is from these two joined pyramids that life arose. Mountain ranges are an answer to the earth when it tries to retain homeostasis in danger areas and are pyramidal at their tops while underneath are strong veins of magnetism from the earth's core. If mountains and hills are destroyed, the area loses to cosmic influences and earthquakes, weather patterns, etc., change as well. These magnetic forces react with ultraviolet radiation which creates electricity in the three ionospheric regions, the E, F<sub>1</sub> and F<sub>2</sub> which is why communication transmissions are often interfered with. This electricity plays with the electric currents of the earth or geoelectricity, which like magnetic fields varies all over the world, with all of the earth affected and its lifeforms.

It is pertinent that both natural and artificial pyramids are of limestone and/or granite. Limestone is a carbonate, high in calcium and magnesium, the perfect electrical mediums to keep whatever it covers from losing its charges to cosmic influence. It has the same principal constituents as adipocere. Granite too is a perfect conductor bearing quartz and magnetite, need we go further here? It is the same with living organisms. We are born under the influence of particular bioelectrical properties from the wombs of our mothers and the highly radiated sperm and the influences of forces from earth and heaven. Calcium, magnesium and iron flows through us, but if we are low in them, irritability, depression, illness of all manner, even epileptic fits occur because we have lost homeostasis and are being influenced by positive forces. We get a great deal of influence from the Van Allen Belts. We have thus fallen to the dark side of Nature rather than rising above it. You might call magnetism the Great Modeler, for without it none of us would be in the forms we are for it draws together atoms in a state of oscillating alignment by the application of electricity and that generated by sources as the sun as stated above. But if the latter is erratic as in sun storms, those unprepared on earth suffer the blows. It seems to have been the idea to return back to the original source of our being when the first atoms were joined and the first primal bioelectrical and magnetic forces in perfection were passed on by amphigony, another pathway of oscillating alignment, drawing the right atoms together. Pyramidal shapes draw in the favorable forces of nature from the earth and cosmos and return to whatever is within it the energies it lacks. It literally recharges the organism. It must be remembered in the days of the ancients something else may have been in the sky, the disc, which would have contributed to this as well. The polyhedron shape of the pyramid draws energy down from the apex to the base as any geometric shape draws energy of some sort.

Human cells are very special, though you would not know it today by the way people treat them. They do not feed them right nor treat them with dignity and then wonder why they become sick and cancerous, grow old and die. We have five billion cells roughly in a milliliter of blood, one billion less if female. A cubic inch of

liver has 10 billion cells. A cell is like a closed universe with bodies which look very much like galaxies all circling around the prime source, the nucleus. Here are DNA and RNA functions and chromosomes, the heart of the cell from which all functions are ordered and routed. In DNA are some genes which are relatively inactive to await call if others are destroyed. The problem is that the nucleus must be kept sound and if not done, even though other structures in the cells are destroyed, the nucleus cannot replace them. Like the germ of wheat, it is where the source of life exists. If fed properly it can create the proper energy to keep life going healthfully; ATP, life's energy current, thrives. The body is, like all living systems, closed and functional in itself. Through food we take in the energy sources of plants and animals and use it to refuel cells, with the sun to help (and not help!). Our own magnetic and electrical systems should keep going though without interference from the outside just as the earth tries to close in from cosmic influences by replenishing the very minerals that are magnetic and electrically charged. The intake of oxygen helps burn the fuel so that the cells can metabolize to keep this system going and its own radiation stable. The cell is never in equilibrium with the environment except in death, the total failure. Life is a struggle when the organism loses the instincts to be the antithesis of entropy. But, does the healthy cell nuclei die as well in death, or like a seed, which is no different, does it just go dormant? The cell nuclei should lay down its minerals and other nutrients and become like stone; the radiant energy is still there but the metabolics of movement from energy has gone for it has lost the primal force of electrical and magnetic flow, the blending of the two, which seems to comprise 'pyramid power'. The latter brings that which was from the beginning, back to the sleeping atoms. A sperm cell and an egg cell would not come together if the male were not negatively charged and the female positive to create life. A fact biologists do not like to admit is that you can feed cells in a agar dish all the nourishment you want and they will live indefinitely and even human heart cells have been shown to do as such. Food, like fuel in a car, keeps this electromagnetic force going. However, poor fuel and the charge is short lived. Matter is composed of atoms with a negative charged nucleus surrounded by a ring of positive electrons. When grounded the atom has no charge as the negative and positive charges are imbalanced, which we call death. Is not the cell a macrocosm of the atoms structure, the electrons the living matter of the positive membrane surrounding the negative nucleus? Much as the magnetic core of the earth is the nucleus, the waters, the positive. If the mineral content is there, which would carry the charges, and it always is in death with the nucleus, cannot the cell be revived like a seed, by using the proper stimuli? With seeds it is the sun, but what of us? If we lose the primal energy our parents gave us, you cannot replant us in the warmth of the womb like a seed in the earth. Death is the loss of conservation of matter, or rather the law of the conservation of energy, whereby energy is neither created nor destroyed but simply changes form, as adipocere tissue does and mummification. It is in the cell nucleus that most of the protein is stored and that means amino acids, the building blocks of life. And, most interestingly, it has been found that the nuclei are "zwitterions", that is, they have a highly polar nature and react to electromagnetic fields. It has also been found in isolated frozen nuclei that they retain all their water and nuclear proteins. With adipocere tissue, this is the same reaction as we saw in the red of muscle tissue still intact, and why the Chinese woman in mercury kept so well. Iron is a constituent of protein so it is no

wonder cell nuclei are highly charged; it has all the ingredients to regenerate life. Let all the rest of the cell become destroyed, but if the nucleus is healthy it can be re-created. In essence, as long as the tissues have minerals laid down in them in death, life is still there as minerals radiate energy but life processes go dormant, just as a stoic rock, for there is no longer a negative and positive charge to bring the atoms together. We become grounded so to speak in death. We lose the original negative and positive forces our parents gave us. Death brings us then to equilibrium with the inanimate world of matter and like a rock can kick us to wherever it wants. We become nonentities, decaying to the dust of the Bible, instead of keeping our form and radiations, slight as they may be, through preservation.

In the 19th century, Sir Armand Ruffer invented his famous solution still used today that actually rehydrates old tissue. This has been done with mummies to better examine the tissue more thoroughly. In fact, organelles and other cells become more 'alive' to the microscope by coming to the surface. Somehow you would think it would dawn on these people that this may have been the idea all along; we are missing the expertise to go through with the final processes to give them life. The question, is, how much damage to the body as a whole, will not allow anabiosis? That is a bad question today as we age so because of our poor environment, and diet is so taxing to the nuclei which because of its life sustaining role, it is very sensitive to toxins and stress. It was a great surprise in scientific circles to still see DNA intact in an 8,000 year old human retrieved from a Florida peat bog. This is the oldest human DNA known. DNA from 3 of 23 Egyptian mummies had been detected and they cloned the 2400 year old DNA segments in bacteria. Many of the brain structures were yet there. The question is, how could DNA remain in the most vulnerable place for oxygen starved cells and destruction? I think the reason is if cells are healthy in the first place, they react better to death as we saw in our adipocere peoples of the past. I also believe it is the manner of death. Let us take an example. Two persons with the black plague. Both adults, male, one is on refined foods the other lives a holistic life, right from conception. (The chances of the latter dying from it are practically nil, or even contracting it. The Black Plague of Europe took hold for this was the initial rise of refined foods amongst all the people rather than just royalty). Both have very high fevers which both succumb to. Fever as we know is the body's attempt to kill the germ by raising the body heat. T-cells and antibodies increase 2000% over their usual number at illness. Even interleukin-1 is set off to do its job. But, the fever went too high because the virus was such a virulent strain, and the body died. Did it as we think? A titanic fever was the only way the body could rid the germ. Every cell was drained of its strength but the two patients are quite a bit different. Our refined foods friend died because he ate sugar and other poisons and had a very high respiratory quotient and as his cells had to expend more oxygen to burn a refined substance he died quite quickly from cellular oxygen waste. He was dead the minute the virus hit him with no way to fight back. (One of the reasons people feel like they are 'reborn' after quitting sugar is that the CO<sub>2</sub> level is lowered.) The fever could not do its job properly, came too fast and the cells could not buffer themselves against the high heat quick enough because too much oxygen was lost, the cell nuclei were gone. Our other friend lasted quite awhile longer, but he died anyway. His fever soared so high to rid the germ it merely knocked his electrical system out, but only the cytoplasm of his cells died, not the

nucleus which was intact because proteins and fatty acids are buffers in cells which our refined food friend did not have an abundance of because he had so much CO<sub>2</sub> and had to expend too much energy. This is why we find so many well preserved bodies from hundreds of years ago before rot and decay gave the morticians something to do. The family of the refined foods body buried him quickly because, pew! did he smell! But if the other person were as today, a great injustice would be done him for they would bury him instead of doing what his forebears did, to place him in an airtight coffin and allow nature to take care of him since we have no way to revive him, at least not yet! If he were Hebrew he would be waiting for YHWH to do it as he had promised. This is one reason however, why there are so many stories in days gone by of people presumably dead coming back to life at the funeral or at the entombment. Many people have been found to have come back to life in the coffin, their fingernails worn down from attempting to get out after burial. That is the bad part of a whole food diet!! But then if you will recall what would happen to those as the "barbarians", who could not reason, overwhelmed those who knew. There is death and then there is dormancy and that is the big difference.

No one has ever truly defined death. People who return from near death experiences are our best example that the brain yet functions even though the body is clinically dead. Claims of seeing God and Christ or hell or heaven are merely teachings of youth when suggestive material is laid down in the brain to be recalled in desperate times and it is also a dangerous maneuver for the body may give up to the 'heavenly abode' that awaits anon. Many people feel relaxed and unafraid when dying because it is a process that is normal but one is supposed to have someone capable of bringing you back, and that we have lost the powers to do. We would not be so afraid of death were it a normal process. It was a serious time for the ancients, for depending on the manner of death, it is no guarantee of revival. As they said the thing to do was never die!

There is nothing in this world that commands so much power and majesty than the mere mention of the pyramids because I believe it strikes at the very core of our biological foundations. And for good reason, your body is a warehouse full of them! Our own bodies constantly draw on energy derived from these structures in us.

To start, the nose. The nasal opening of the skull and your nose itself are pyramidal. One reason the Egyptians prided themselves on their straight, well-formed noses. This has good reason for as stated the nose has iron fillings in it (or supposed to) and the shape of the nose carries energy to and from it. The sternum is an inverted pyramid shape as is the sacrum and even the little coccyx at the end. The scapula is pyramidal shaped. The nervous system contains the pyramidal or corticospinal tracts which are the largest and most important descending nerve fiber systems. They are fibers which originate in cells located in the motor region of the cerebral cortex and pass through another pyramid shape, the medulla, then enter the spinal cord. The precentral gyrus has giant pyramidal cells of Betz. The brain is a virtual warehouse of them because of this pyramidal motor system. The medulla oblongata is pyramidal with its decussation of the pyramids. As you look inside the posterior surface of the medulla oblongata the pyramidal shape is very alarming. And if you really want mysticism, the pineal gland from the top, is pyramidal shaped!

Even the ear has a pyramid behind the fenestra ovalis and transmits the nerve that supplies the stapedius (a muscle in the middle ear). And, dare I say it, our ears were once pyramidal shaped with the pointed helix's! On the kidneys, a mass of conical masses are the Pyramids of Ferrin, and also the Pyramids of Malpighi here which number from 8 to 18 depending on the health of the foetus. The pyramidalis muscle of the abdomen is a well known shape. The giant trapezius muscles of the back another. The heart is a rather horizontal, pyramid shape. The liver too is rather conical, lying on its side. The entire frontal part of our bodies from the shoulders to the end of the rectus abdominis is an inverted pyramid shape. The thyroid (somehow you would expect this!) has a pyramid extending cephalad from the isthmus. But, the interesting part of this is it is seldom found today. Gray's Anatomy even mentions a "wanting" of it back at the early part of the 20th century. Can we relegate this to more that we have lost? It must be remembered the geometry of life forms are there for a purpose to give and receive the best possible electromagnetic conduction possible. Of course the Dr. Christian Barnards of the world tell you we are just genetically programmed to die; of course we are when we are missing the bloody parts! (This is from a man who advocated refined foods and it is easy to see why he had to retire so early from poor health.) Of our bones, the pyramids or petrous portion of the temporal bone, the sacrum and sternum as mentioned, even our mandibles which is why a strong mandible is important in the male; the thoracic vertebrae, the scapula. The hand when the fingers are together and the distal phalanx of each finger is rather pyramidal in shape.

Legend states that underneath the Great Pyramid is an inverted pyramid. Somehow, I believe this. Why? Because if this pyramid was constructed for revival of the dead they would substitute what could not be done, that is return the person to the life powers of the womb, the uterus, which now leads us to our next big fact. The uterus is a very inverted, pyramidal shape as is the mons pubis. The sperm of a male is so very pyramidal, that it overwhelms the senses! Healthy sperm, which is not too common anymore, is exactly pyramidal at the head, and given its highly radiative qualities many things start jumping into mind here. If they were emulating nature and trying to re-capture the forces which spark life, the Great Pyramid with an inverted, or the female force, below, with the male, above, as males are supposed to be, reaching out to the cosmos from which they draw their strength. Literally, the pyramid below signifies the uterus, the one above the sperm. I know of no better tribute to the mother earth father sky beliefs in antiquity. The female draws her strength from the earth but the male belongs to the cosmos, the positive and negative attracted to one another. And, the Magen David, the Star of David, which is the great symbol of the Nibiru, symbolizes this.

According to many traditions it was a pyramid which began life, well represented by the famous bbnb stone in Egypt risen from the cosmic egg. I think most people who work with pyramids come to the conclusion sooner or later that lifeforms such as we were not meant to die. If you can dream about immortality, yet cry at death, you know something is wrong. I once heard a survey taken if people would like being immortal. Most women answered no, they were tired of life so why prolong the struggle. And I think that is the problem, people have forgotten how to live because they do not know what it is. People with artistic and scientific gifts wish life

could go on forever for there is no end to learning and the ancients seem to relate the same. We should be mentally and physically strong enough to meet obstacles but that again is the point, for we are so poor genetically, the mind is willing but the flesh weak as the saying goes. Artistic and scientific talents are but a bond with all of life so it is understandable people as this wish life would never end. Life is a series of discoveries and improvements over the old self. It is a big universe with much to see and do, our lives are so short however, it seems all we are is fodder for parasites and worms. If we think as this then we can do something about it.

The Great Pyramid is a virtual model of those processes which contribute to life in the womb. It is interesting that the rabbit, rat, guinea pig, dog, pig and apes have very pyramidal shaped uteri but not to our extremes. It is also interesting that the myometrium (wall) of the uterus is composed of a great deal of calcium, the perfect bioelectrical conductor and which in a healthy woman keeps the pain of childbirth away as it is the main constituent in uterine contraction. Is it a coincidence the walls of the Great Pyramid has limestone walls? Limestone is a calcium carbonate, an electrical conductor, and one of the reasons people have reported bizarre feelings in the pyramid from the disruption of brain waves from the shape and material as this. And I believe this is even more fascinating. When limestone is heated it produces a calcium oxide and removes  $\text{CO}_2$ . It must reach 800 degrees which if they had some manner of heating the pyramid because of its size those inside would not be harmed. That leads us to what was it that was originally on the sides of it which no one seems to know. However, I should mention the Subterranean Chamber which is closed to the public and is beneath the pyramid. It is only 3 feet 6 inches wide by 3 feet 11 inches high and descends 345 feet into bedrock and is connected to the Queens Chamber. Was it a water source from the bedrock? If this is so, it too is fascinating, for if you do not want all the heat to create a calcium oxide, you use water to bring it down to about half the temperature. The uterus is an incubator and as all incubators needs heat to create life and this water could have acted as amniotic fluid which helps to do the same thing!

The cavity of the uterus is very small, compared with the organism as a whole, which is why the pyramids are so big with small chambers. And, this is why they are so large to emulate the size around the conceptus within the womb which would have these same type dimensions. The so-called King's Chamber duplicates a blastocyst or morula. Here, as would be expected, is the granite coffer, the pyramid built around it as it is too large to move; this is why the body was brought to it. The five levels of stone here I believe represents the sacrum which in a woman is five (usually), a man also, or less. Which leads us to other matters. This duplicates exactly the alignment of the sacrum and midsection of the uterus. This is the famous Tet (see plate no. 57) of which much has been written as to what it represents. For Osiris, as others in his situation, it meant the difference of life and death. It is interesting in these pictures representing the Tet of Osiris, there are only four or five sections. Men are (supposed to) have 4-5 sacral vertebrae for better compression, while women five to give better support to the uterus. Nearly everyone has inconsistencies in sacral vertebrae, but four or five are usually seen in Egyptian representations and sometimes 6-7 which most people today have. (5

vertebrae and two innominate bones-the 'curse of Adam'.) So much emphasis is placed on the Tet we must look more into it here. First, people take their sacrum for granted, just something to sit on. But it too is a pyramidal shape and as all bone is a piezoelectrical conductor. Every move you make creates this phenomenon from the crystalline substances of bone and quartz and even collagen. Walking is stimulating because when the bones are compressed they make the little tissues bond a little which pops electrons and you have electrical, stimulating energy. Compression causes negative charges, tension causes positive. The latter occurs in jogging, exercise, because even though you are compressing leg bones for example you strain them fighting gravity as muscles tighten against bones. Negative charges induce healing and good bone health and strong red blood cells while positive make you age and another reason why athletes burn out so. Leisure walking is thus most stimulating and beneficial. Our astronauts found they lost calcium because of zero-gravity as calcium being a conductor (the apatite of bone is a crystal) depends on this compression. (You would think if they could make those high-tech flying machines they would have known this but let me stress what a lack of intuitive foresight man has which unless he surmounts that problem first he will only struggle to the stars and never reach a level to satisfy him. This is why we amble blindly about because we have no instincts and have to research 'new' medicines and foods to see their affects. But by the time the 10 or 20 year study is completed the damage to whoever needed it is done. One has to know on the spot if something is bad or will benefit man, especially for those that are sick. Research is actually the result of a very poor, near-sighted mind.) But of all the bones, the sacrum receives the most compression, walking, standing, sitting, lying down. I should point out that this piezoelectric effect stimulates bone growth and regeneration. The piezoelectric affect helps keep the charges of the body at death generating, and it also seems that this Tet appears as just that in some pictures if they were clever enough to borrow from nature and use it as some device for stimuli. With our osteological system, we thus have a constant field about the body, even in death, because of the crystal structure of bone. This is why we could not have come from water, but clay, as a matrix with water, add electromagnetism and you have life. Dehydrated larvae can be brought to life years later by placing them in water which is the same principal as the mummies. One researcher postulates that in Precambrian times the atmosphere was much larger with an ionosphere farther away, reaching into the Van Allen belts which would have given the earth two concentric spheres of electromagnetic resonance resulting in extremely large currents. The earth's magnetic core would have discharged more electricity. Our Eden of heat and green vegetation would have been true and regeneration of cells much better. As much emphasis Egyptians placed on the "iron roof" of heaven and the wheel, somehow I do not doubt this. But I do know the reason the Kings Chamber is of granite is to emulate the sacrum of a female, the perfect crystal structure which also has magnetite in it. There is one magnificent aspect of crystal unlike any other mineral. It automatically retains its shape whenever it is forced out of its natural alignment just as cells, which are comprised of the same elements. All crystals grow from seeds, or its counterpart in the cell, the nucleus. Crystal also heats itself as well; if scratched, or a hole forms, it refills it with the same molecular lattices of crystal, which are its "genes." The big surprise is that viruses are nothing but inert crystals waiting for the right amounts of warmth and moisture. Everything on this earth and the stars of heaven are

of crystal-they all live. The old Indian adage was right, every rock and mountain is alive. And the ancients were no doubt right that man came from clay-composed of crystalline silicate flakes. This is why it has such wonderful healing properties. It is, logically, composed entirely of pyramidal molecules!

Crystal is the opposite of entropy-negentropy, the essence of the Nibiru lifestyle and intelligence. The Law of Negentropy is the law of life. Order from disorder, but only where there is intelligence. Sophia of gnostic literature told us knowledge is Life, Isis told us instinct was life, and when man comes to realize both are the same he will go to the stars without a struggle, they will draw him to it like a child welcomed by his mother. This is why crystal goes back to its normal structure when injured if the forces of nature are kept in tune, and why your nasty cut heals, and why if we had Lucy before us with this knowledge and biochemical wisdom we could return her back to her true form, and why we die of such things as cancer. This is why the crystal is the structural basis of life and order, from rock to bone. We are all crystal. But without the spark that gives them life, if our bodies are defective, the crystals cannot work. Crystals grow at two millimeters a day, with 10 million atoms, but even crystals are not perfect and empty spaces or bubbles appear which is why a perfect crystal is highly prized. What is missing? Magnetism? Electricity, or both? Since they were laid down, like us, from the beginning of time they have a 'memory' of their original form. Electromagnetism has thus far been found in every thing studied, E.coli bacteria, our red blood cells, RNA, melanin, etc. But the earth has changed, and her original forms cannot be as before. It has lost negentropy, and all long for the forces that first made them; thus are we. If we cannot keep the nucleus of our cells alive like the core of the earth, we die, and unless we attain the knowledge to capture back our primal life force and do what the Egyptians did with their pyramids, we will be the dust of the Bible.

Of all the shapes in nature, the pyramid is the best to attract that energy. The limestones on the pyramid acted like calcium in our bones, which as crystal when pressured, emits electricity; the granite in the Kings Chamber harbors quartz crystal which helps conduct magnetism as well. The sacrum feeds this electromagnetic power to the uterus with its nutrient filled matrix. Another pertinent point about the sarcophagus and 'sacrum' of the King's chamber, is that granite also contains garnet, a ferromagnetic crystal, a direct parallel to the properties of red blood cells. And, it is so independently responsive to temperature that its polarity can be reversed. It was an excellent medium for a body in the sarcophagus as the limestone heated the granite which remained cooler, thereby the electrical effects were received without harm. A tiny blastocyst faces the same thing, enormous heat compared to its tiny size would destroy it without the rich blood of the uterus, the granite of the womb. The sarcophagus was called "The Lord of Life", and indeed it was!

To do what the Egyptians did would take a structure the same size of the pyramid to parallel the dimensions of the womb. There is no longer a capstone, it was mysteriously, and might I add, remarkably removed. How these people did this if we are to believe traditional history is beyond me. Rather than go into that, just why



was it removed? Legend says it was a crystal. It was that or either granite for this would have attracted the cosmic forces also. However, this may explain why the Anunnaki, 'took to the hills', so to speak, to the Valley of the Kings. The capstone could have been purposely destroyed by the Nibiru to keep them from regenerating themselves. (It may not have been the Nibiru, I may have been rash here, but the other enemies they all fought as well.) The royal family was then forced to employ mummification and probably many of the Nibiruian peoples stranded there as well. We know from the Veda that Enlil came to help them at one point. The Valley was an excellent place to go for it was a geodesic vein of the earth as most mountains and hills, rich in magnetism. Limestone is their content, rich in electricity, ochre has been deposited by the winds, a copper element, and here it is said 'spirits' dwell to be wary of. And, as one would expect, the east Valley has a natural pyramidal shape. It is a Valley of Life to house the lifeless, not the dead, for there is no such thing in an intelligent universe. Like the Valley itself, the mummies are alive but only inanimate, resting until they receive the forces to germinate them once again, just as Ra promised them, and as YHWH, he promised the Hebrews.

The Egyptians were adamant that a body must be whole to regenerate, or at least as whole as possible. The Greeks believed a sound mind and body was imperative to health- *He who is of a calm and happy nature, will not feel the pressure of age, but to him who is of an opposite disposition, youth and age are equally a burden.* There were two bodyparts they gave great attention to, the heart and the liver, with great emphasis on the former and with studies in magnetism it is no wonder. In most papyri of the dead, it was the hope the gods would find the heart intact and healthy, that because of Maat, they had cared well for it in life. By that, they did not lie, steal, hurt their fellowmen, have coition promiscuously, treated their family members correctly and did not look upon corruption, which today would entail anything from a TV commercial to pornography, for they knew the problems incurred from iconolagny upon the system. They did not cause stress to their hearts which affects the entire system. Let us take a lie for instance, the Gods of the Veda were said to be incapable of it. Why? They were so genetically perfect they did not have to. How many times have people lied to cover their incompetence, cowardness, vanity, imperfections? When we lie, it really hurts us because we have played into our weakness instead of fighting it. Our bodies want to rebuild imperfection and when we fail to meet it an automatic self-destruct mechanism goes off, we have failed. The Catholic Confession is a sham, you may feel good about getting it off your chest, or heart so to speak, but the damage is done. And we have just said why--it lays heavy on our hearts. You do get something off your chest, and the quicker you do, the less damage. Confession is thus good for the soul, or should we say our bioelectrical system, which has been overcharged, but you should have been smart enough to have avoided it in the first place for irreparable damage is done. Our hearts beat fast and our nerves are frayed and we sweat and get flushed as histamine races through our systems, a very cytotoxic substance. That little voice inside pesters you day and night. One of the self-destruct chemicals is cortisone, next to histamine, the most caustic in cell destruction. What happens is the hypothalamus activates the pituitary, which sets off the adrenal glands, and then the sympathetic and autonomic nervous systems are affected, bringing nervous frustration. Other substances released are catecholamines and adrenalin. I disagree with many researchers that

cortisone is a healthy constituent of our bodies, for just because it is there does not mean this, for we have many substances within us that react adversely to situations. It is used on arthritic patients and brings great relief for awhile, until the next shot, but they never improve, the arthritis keeps coming back three-fold because cortisone is one of the causes of it. It is no coincidence that stress brings arthritis attacks on. Cortisone is one reason muscles are sore and stiff from exercising and also because you get surface cracks of bone each time you bounce and jolt yourself. Cortisone also leaches vitamin C from the system which again contributes to exercising being detrimental. As a drug, everyone reacts mentally to it especially if you are hypothyroid. It is why in an emergency you become dumbfounded and confused, freeze or faint from your internal cortisone. As a drug it has caused everything from insanity to death. Another problem in the stress release is that the thymus and lymph nodes shut down from cortisone and every germ in your system gets an edge. It also curtails functions of defensive cells like polymorphonuclear leukocytes, lymphocytes and macrophages. Now, if you weaken these, you have got troubles, but it goes beyond this, the polymorphonuclei are those with nuclei and they are destroyed outright as the others are then weakened or destroyed. Any nucleus is highly electrically charged which is its downfall as it cannot stand more or less than what is normal. (Tell me more about the fight or flight syndrome!). Another problem is that thyroxine is pumped in enormous amounts, befuddling the system, and why hyperthyroid peoples are always on edge. Needless to say, all this is straining the heart but the other little beasties are the catecholamines which cause the blood platelets to clump together and hence the heart suffers from oxygen lack and thus other cells. It is why your heart thanks your brain when you confess, but wishes you had not been so stupid in the first place! What we have described is the same procedure the body goes through with scopophilia. As for butterflies in our stomach, a study at the Ohio State University in Columbus has used electrogastragraphs to determine the electrical charge of the stomach during stress.<sup>9</sup> Stomach muscle is like all muscle, electrically stimulated by whatever the brain sends it. First studied in 1922, this new study revealed in subjects suffering from stressed induced stomach ailments, when (their normal readings were 50-70 microvolts) told to think of a stressful event, readings jumped to 500 microvolts. Said the researcher, "*Its a little storm in there.*" It showed that the stomach's acids literally eat it up; ulcers and poor digestion are the dire consequences.

There was one surprise discovered first in 1981, concerning the heart, that the ancients (and anyone with horse sense) knew instinctively. That the heart can control the body, just like the brain, through a secretory hormone called Atrial Natriuretic Factor<sup>10</sup>. No one had ever believed the heart ever did anything but pump blood and this finding was quietly announced (par for the course! They always sneak their embarrassments in so not to let the general public know). It has both good and bad qualities, again pointing to another autolytic aspect of our chemistry that registers whether we have been good or bad. It regulates salt and water balance and regulates blood pressure. However, it also induces renin and increased aldosterone secretion, so it is a self-destructive mechanism also, apparently when the organism is stressed. It was found in both man and animal studied, even sharks. I do not like the idea that it can suppress sodium and potassium by increasing aldosterone, the most biologically active adrenal cortex hormone, but it is there for a reason.

Potassium stimulates cells to action, but a loss means a great deal of cells go by the wayside. One commentator remarked that ANF must be an "evolutionary strategy," to balance water and electrolytes. This is ridiculous for what happens when you upset that balance, it goes awry, and hominids were plenty stressed on the savannah, so no evolution there, you stay the same or most likely worsen. There is believed to be many other hormones the heart conveys. Dying from a broken heart is now finally recognized as a real pathology. Stress is just too much for it. Every little evil thought, stress, excitement that quickens the pace and releases these hormones loses the body's homeostatic ability. If you ever doubted the Egyptians knew of hormones in the heart and stress having an effect, please read the following from the *Ebers Papyrus*--" *when the heart is sad, behold it is the moroseness of the Heart, or the vessels of the Heart are closed up in so far as they are not recognizable under thy hand. They grow full of Air and Water.*" This is exactly what happens with ANF inhibition! (Did you note all of this? How did they know this without seeing inside? Could they do this by touch, by feeling the magnetic pulses as we do with instruments today?)

There has always been questions pertaining to the wisdom of transplanting animal organs such as hearts, and the transference of the characteristics of the animal, also of another human. This used to be laughed at by medical practitioners, while researchers were not so sure, but hormones as ANF have stopped some from laughing. People have shown peculiar behaviors from animal organs. Whether it is imagination, or a true biochemical dilemma, or both, has yet to be determined scientifically (that means you have to wait years from someone in a white coat to evaluate in a test tube what he should know instinctively). The fact is, each animal and another person's heart, are composed of cells conducive to its way of life and we are only at the ground-floor in further studies of hormonal secretions of the heart as being the seat of the emotions as the ancients have told us. I am sure you would not grunt like a hog or want to climb trees, but there are other biochemical processes that could alter a person's biochemistry. The Egyptians would find us very barbaric to be cannibalizing animal and human organs when we cannot correct our bodies and minds, for as I have said I personally would not want my kidney or any other organ in someone who was so ignorant they could not take care of their own. Or worse, contribute to someone who will create more of their own kind if it was congenitally caused, or for whatever reason, for there is stupidity behind every malfunction; it does not float down out of the air. The Egyptians believed in living with a whole body and to 'die' that way, but the latter for a very good reason. Our problem is we do not even know how to 'die' right! However, the Baby Fae case was no doubt a failure in part because of agenesis. One other infant and a few children have received human hearts and survived, so that now they can go on and produce more who will have degenerating bodies. Artificial hearts are a total loss for there are none of the chemicals there from the real thing. But, speaking of Baby Fae lets jump into another area here. The Nibiru would have hung their heads in complete shame at humanity for this one. Baby Fae was a disaster right from the start with a hypoplastic left heart syndrome, which prohibits pumping by the left ventricle. Today, it is a rare woman, especially in western cultures, that has a normal baby, there is really no such thing as a healthy one. The diets of the parents are atrocious, conception is like the last quarter of a football game, or a Saturday

night wrestling match, and the chances of the pregnancy being wanted is 1 in 11,000; birth is a drugged disaster; all in all every night they spend up with a colicky baby, sick child, who is hyperactive, mentally deficient, with teens libidinous, marijuana smoking, ad nauseam, is entirely their fault. Baby Fae, like so many birth defective babies, is the far end of this spectrum and an excellent example of another problem. We are a society today that no longer calls things as we see them because we have so many decadents they are shouting down the few with common sense (remember the ancient texts covered?). One hundred years ago they would have called Baby Fae by her real name, in the 1960's the name was whitewashed by calling them "love children" but they are always the same for Baby Fae should really have been called Baby Bantling, pure, direct and true. The product of a degenerative couple. I am not going into any religious harangue because I am not religious, but I am going to preach the pure biological facts here. This was another reason the Egyptians harped so on avoiding promiscuousity. If such a baby was presented in Egypt, or to Hippocrates or Galen, they would have definitely refused help. In all my research in teratology, I have yet to see a baby born to an unwed couple that is normal, for this is where we often see the grossest of defects, but all couples have them to one extent or the other because of poor living habits. The children's hideousness reveals the parents amentia. Why would marriage have an affect? For reasons that many people have forgotten today. When a man and woman come together for a few moments of bodily pleasure the body only registers one thing--baby time, and all the chemicals fall into place. Somewhere between all the hectic doings it suddenly hits the girl (your average western woman may not always register this until pregnancy as the nervous excitement incited during the relation releases too much adrenalin and histamine clouding the mental processes because the coition was one of tension release rather than procreation--this in itself creates a very unhealthy child and unfortunately, married or not, most women are guilty of this and there are just as many Baby Bantlings among them which is why we have such a sudden influx of unhealthy babies and catastrophic disorders as Sudden Infant Death) that she has no trust or confidence in a man who may leave her stranded with the care of a baby. People have forgotten what commitment and trust between man and woman is, so their 'word' means absolutely nothing when eroticism enters for they are unstable organisms. The 'word' is from the heart, part of the body. And as we do know that certain words evoke emotions and bonding (just as the ancients knew!) words as 'promise' do not enter their life which is a dying one. Another reason this may, however, not dawn on her at all, is because so many are highly androgynous which is the main reason most women commit these blunders, as a gynec never would as they are more mentally stable. Well, what occurs sooner or later is stress from cortisone, histamine, adrenalin, and an avalanche of other biochemicals with a great loss of nutrients robbed from and effecting the growing fetus. The baby was conceived and nurtured under a stress condition, under 'sin'. Disease, malformations, are then nature's way of putting an end to the line, as they then breed more if allowed, until they come to an end. How long that end is is up to the health officials who continue treating them as time goes by, and in the meantime everyone has to put up with drunks, addicts, criminals, perverted people, etc., etc. But since things as the heart by-pass is a five billion dollar industry per year, we are, with also all this organ donation foolishness, going to have to prepare ourselves for the miscreants that are going to come out of it for when one sees such abnormalities in people then they have become exceptionally

low in intelligence and sensitivities. The Egyptians and the people of the Veda gave so much credence to their morality, telling the Gods they had no perversions and that they had no "defects", equating the two, for these aberrations would affect offspring. Erotism has no purpose, but procreation does, and the sad fact is that all of the protecting hormonal responses to this very stressful biological event cannot come into play with erotism and there is no organ that is affected more than the heart during it. There is a silly rumor going around it lowers blood pressure, but they neglect to mention that in some individuals that after the stressful event the blood pressure lowers too much from the shock and the muscles of the heart are not pumping as much as they did for the person had high blood pressure to begin with and it just appears as if coition alone had lowered it. It did but for another reason, injury. And it certainly does not promote long life as centurions tell us. And anyone familiar with experiments with animals when they are not allowed to breed they live much longer as Dr. Michael Rose's famous experiment of fruit flies in which he did not let them mate and they lived 50% longer and were less resistant to starvation, stress and were very healthy and vigorous. We are getting more and more reports of persons getting ill or dying suddenly during intercourse from the heavy influxes to the brain in active people; also heart attacks and stroke. But you need not tell an Egyptian where a good heart started, "*My ab (Heart) O, my mother! My hati (energy of the heart), my being!*"-a very classic line from the BOOK OF THE DEAD which was mistitled, it should be the Book of Life. All functions pertinent to life are lessened in extreme stress, often stopped, with cell destruction-always. In animals, nonadrenalin, a harmless energy inducer is produced, sent through the system in stress so that the animal can keep his wits about him, but in man he pays the price of caustic substances if he cannot live up to his intended perfection as these damaging hormones are reactions from a poor system. The fight or flight syndrome of gut retraction, high blood pressure etc., is not conducive to life and why we see so many bold and brave men unafraid in battle up until the Civil War days and rarely seen today. This was not bravado, but they had less estrogen and better diets which allowed nonadrenalin to flow.

Well, nonetheless, if you are a child or aged 110, if you tell a lie or commit some other infraction, you pay dearly for it. The body has a mind to keep it homeostatic and the body suffers when the mind errs. The heart receives the brunt of all this as the energy center of our bodies. Heart cells will live indefinitely if fed in a medium, one scientist kept some heart cells alive for over 20 years until they were destroyed. In any stress we get little scars on the heart which means cells are lost. In some people stress lowers the heartbeat (another reason why there is a report that mating lowers blood pressure) but since we do not know what a normal beat or pressure is, for some this could mean a loss of oxygen flow. This is why the readings of blood pressure and EKG tests are unreliable and many people have had heart attacks and strokes from 'healthy hearts'. However, next time you look up at the star-filled sky--that is how long you have to live, and then some, for the gods were said to live as long as the universe lasted and beyond. All in all, to the Egyptian all this meant that much against the immortal soul if injury was incurred and since their lives could be so long you had to have foresight in what lay in the long road ahead. In the event of death, with cell loss, there was that less to work with to regenerate the body and retain its health. With all their moral restraints

and ethics, it does not take long to realize they knew something we have only learned today that the heart cells do not divide, what you are born with is all you get. The same with the neurons of the central nervous system. And, from the moment of conception, throughout childhood, the development of the heart is most crucial. But look at the start we get, someone hits us in the posterior and we come into life crying which itself causes such a histamine and cortisone flow that many cells are destroyed on the spot (crying is not normal for anyone); we are doped and asphyctic; all leading to illnesses as dire as cancer, the number one killer of children. Every child four years and over has incipient or severe heart problems from all this, and a mother and father whose personal habits are the first insults to development. There is rarely a child today who would live past six without our "wonder drugs", and they are born aged and by thirty look forty or more. Poor foods contribute and the Egyptian diet was most formulated for a healthy heart. There has never been to my knowledge a description of child abuse in Egyptian art, and the way they worshiped their families, I highly doubt it until their later stages. At this late time 110+ was the normal lifespan. Today, the family rises above street crime in violence. So much for "my mother my heart".

To the Egyptians, the heart was the seat of life with all the contents of good and bad therein. It was called 'ab.' Many peoples the world over have eaten the heart to take on the owner's characteristics which is certainly believable now. (Remember also our little worms so many pages back?) The Egyptians believed a man had three souls, but giving the translation problems, soul has always meant "energy". The Ka I have explained, but there was also the Ba or heart/soul, and then the Khu. The heart does have a life of its own and it seems will keep beating independently of the body because of its electromagnetic flow. The Khu was "imperishable" and I believe they most certainly meant the crystalline life of our bodies which never ends. The Ba helped hold the Ka and Khu together, and is often referred to as the heart/soul. The Ka then was the force of life, the Khu that which remained in death and the Ba the heart which in either circumstance helped to keep the charges going. The Hati was the life force of the heart and in the Ritual of Weighing the Heart it is balanced against immorality and disease.

It is in the BOOK OF THE DEAD that we see the respect these people had for their hearts welfare and its strength. If they truly resurrected their dead, it was the primary organ to arouse the life force in, as the following from the BOOK OF THE DEAD, "I feed upon right and truth my heart." Without the heart, there could be no revival-"I know my heart, I have gained power over my heart, I have gained Power over my two hands and arms, I have gained power over my feet, I have gained the power to do what pleaseth my Ka". They knew the body must rely on it, and vice versa, and no moral indiscretions should be done, "He who liveth in it is in peace of heart. Not but not are performed love joys in it." While another says, "Not have I fornicated. Not have I defiled myself." The latter also meant onanism which they regarded as heinous for it has all the bodily destructive mechanisms that come into play as the other indiscretions. One line I find amusing is that "Not have I token fishes with bait of their own bodies." But this is most important, for fish must only be caught with lures, as every Pharaoh knew, for with bait the fish has primed his intestinal juices which causes a reaction of enzymes through his meat from the stress involved

making the fish not edible—in other words, Shechita fishing! You have to have the intelligence to fool the fish into capture. Other declarations were, "not have I added to, not have I diminished the offerings. Not have I stolen from the orchard. Not have I trampled down the fields. I have not added to the weight of the balance. Not have I diminished from the weight of the balance. Not have I carried off the milk from the mouth of the babe. Not have I driven away the cattle which were upon their pastures . . . Not have I turned back water at its season. Not have I cut a cutting in water running . . ." There are more, but they may seem silly to you but this was just some of their many rules which kept life in order. Another was "not have I raged except with a cause," while other mores were "not have I defiled the wife of a man . . . not have I polluted myself" and others were, "not have I inflamed myself with rage . . . not have I made deaf myself to the worlds of right and truth . . . not have I caused grief . . . not have I acted insolently . . . not have I judged words. (I think every politician can take a lesson from that one! A.N.) . . . not have I made haughty my voice."

It must be remembered with the environment and their biochemistries so changed, they felt a great compunction to hope that the people who would retrieve them would recognize these things. They became frantic that the Gods know that the person in repose was all these things in his or her life. Surely anyone capable of doing such a thing would want to know, as a doctor, just what you have done in life. As for the food left in the tombs, it is silly to think they believed the dead fed off of it, but if someone had this power to revive, the first thing you would want to know is what type of food they were consuming and what they had in their stomachs at death. Even a forensic pathologist would ask such a thing and an example of it would be better. As the stomach receives electromagnetic emanations from the food eaten, this would be important. If the Egyptians believed in a life after death, they would not have had the morbid joke with the mummy miniatures stated, nor would they have gone to so much trouble to preserve the dead. The Nibiru and their Egyptian followers were proud of their homeostatic bodies as the BOOK OF THE DEAD states, "my seasons are in my body," meaning they were in control. Entropy was not their hallmark. The environment and the stars did not rule them, they ruled the world! It was thus a tragedy for those who were trapped within the boundaries of the Ram. Nowhere else but in the tomb papyri do we see the hatred they had for Amen-Ra and those who would invade their tombs. I have come to a conclusion that some of these people may have purposely had themselves entombed, unable to cope with the environment, before further assault to tissues occurred. Going by some of these texts, they knew what was happening to them as the environment changed. That there were people they hoped to evade in their helplessness at death is not to be denied. These people were terrified. After making commentary on the greatness of Osiris, we see the following, "Not am I afraid of those who create terror, or of those who live on their lands. Behold me, I am exalted upon my standard, upon my seat. I am Nu, not shall I be overthrown by the doer of evil." And what they feared most was the theft of their heart, "Chapter of not being carried off the heart of the deceased in the Netherworld. Saith he: My heart is with me, not shall happen its being carried off. I am the lord of hearts, slaying the heart. I live in right and truth, I exist in it. I am Horus pure of heart within the pure of body. I live in (or by) my word,

existeth my heart. Not may be taken away my heart from me, let it not be wounded, let there not be wounds and cuts upon me being carried away it. May I be in the body of my father Seb, of my mother Nut. I have not committed evil against the gods, I have not sinned there in triumph. . . . not may happen things against me in the presence of the great god, lord of Amenta. Homage to thee, my heart! Homage to thee, my heart! Homage to you, my entrails! Homage to you, O gods those who preside over the divine clouds exalted by your scepters, speak ye fair things to Ra, and make to prosper ye me before Nehebka . . . Hail Lion-god, I am Un, what I hate is the block of the god. Not let be taken away my heart this from me by the fighter in Heliopolis. . . ." It is obvious the Anunnaki did not want the original Nibiruan lineages to live. I believe a great many of these tomb wall pleadings are directed to the Ennead by their own officials. And we must remember too, that many of these are later translations of the originals. Another plea from the PYRAMID TEXTS states, "May they not make opposition, when I turn to you, when I come to you and tell you this name of yours of 'Great Flood which came forth from the Great one.' I will not be blind if you put me in darkness, I will not be deaf even though I do not hear your voice; take me with you, with you, even I who drive away storms for you, who dispel the clouds for you, and who break up the hail for you. I will make for you praise on praise, I will make for you adoration on adoration; may you set me over the Vulture-goddess." Was he ever retrieved? It states also that they will come "with fierce roaring with those who are to be in trouble, with those whom they would destroy." It says that they "go forth" from the "Hall of the Baldachin in the middle of the Platform of the Zenith from which you go forth when you go aboard the Night-bark." This reminds me of Hebrew literature that says God had his alter on the "Foundation Rock" and directed his power from there. A launch pad? Others still sat by the side of Nephthys, "O Hmi, O Shd-star, I will never give you my magic, for I sit side by side with Her who is holy in On. Take me to the sky!"<sup>12</sup> The following seems to be a reference to Siva, "O Evil-doer, Evil-doer! O Creeper, Creeper! Your foot be behind you! Beware of the Twice Great!"<sup>13</sup> Do they speak of Siva's talipes equinus? Note the reference to the "Twice Great" as the "Twice Born" of the Veda.

The next appears as very wishful thinking of a man who hopes he does not have to remain among men much longer and hopes to return to his people, "The sky is clear, Sothis lives, because I am a living one, the son of Sothis, and the Two Enneads have cleansed themselves for me in Ursa Major, the imperishable. My house in the sky will not perish, my throne on earth will not be destroyed, for men hide, the gods fly away. Sothis has caused me to fly up to the sky into the company of my brethren the gods, Nut the great has uncovered her arms for me, the Two Souls who are at the head of the Souls of On, who attend on Ra, have bowed themselves, even they who spend the night making this morning for the god. My seat is with you, O Ra, and I will not give it to anyone else; I will ascent to the sky to you, O Ra, for my face is that of falcons, my wings are those of ducks, my talons are the fangs of Him of the Cerastes-Mountain. There is no word against me on earth among men, there is no occasion in the sky among the gods, for I have annulled the word against me, which I destroyed in order to mount up to the sky. Wepwawet has caused me to fly up to the sky among my brethren the gods. I use my arms as a goose, I flap my wings as a kite; the flier flies, O men, I fly away from you."<sup>14</sup> We must bear in mind that if these passages sound rather bizarre, by that meaning as if they were panicked, they were.



And, they were also suffering from what we all do, only it hit them full force, Ondine's Curse, which is alveolar hypoventilation due to reduced respiratory responses to CO<sub>2</sub>, which was certainly going to affect their thought processes. In other words, they got a little carried away, hoping they would be carried away! They just could not deal with it. It is ironic that Ondine's Curse is named from Undine, the mythical water nymph who had a lover who continually slept which is what the ancients tell us is our problem, we just are not totally aware of our world, slightly comatose.

Another entry states that the famous stairs are awaiting, "A stairway to the sky is set up for me that I may ascend on it to the sky, and I ascend on the smoke of the great censuring,"<sup>15</sup> which needs no explanation! (Why do I always feel like I am in the middle of a George Lucas/Steven Spielberg movie?!) When the attackers came at different periods they were most vicious in their attacks, "hacking and cutting souls, in shutting up the shadows of the dead, and in dragging the occupants of tombs to their place of slaughter."<sup>16</sup> However, the worst thing that could also happen was decay, "Homage to thee, O my divine father Osiris, thou hast thy being with thy members. Thou didst not decay, thou didst not turn into worms, thou didst not rot away, thou didst not become corruption, thou didst not putrefy. . . I shall have by being, I shall live, I SHALL GERMINATE, (Italics-A.N.) I shall wake up in peace. . . My body shall be established, and it shall neither fall into ruin nor be destroyed off this earth."<sup>17</sup> It may be that many fed off the dead remains as one Ugas is a slayer and eater of the gods, in fact, these people may be the third party involved here, who seem to be aliens. Powerful he must have been to pester the gods of whom he cut their throats and "drew out their intestines," that is his helper, "Khensu the slaughterer" did. The many lineages of Indra were prone to cannibalism.

The heart was again their most precious organ "thou are my double within my body forming and making strong my limbs."<sup>18</sup> The "double" meant the electric and magnetic aspects of this field. It is when you start studying magnetocardiograms and cardiac electrophysiology that these strange snake configurations and tools used to awaken the dead in their pictographs start making sense. The schematics of these fields match drawings used of the Weighing of the Heart and Opening of the Mouth to near perfection. Today we use these devices to measure the electromagnetic properties of the heart. One of the most remarkable parallel's to this study is the Einthoven triangle, an inverted pyramid, an area over the heart from shoulder to shoulder, extending to the groin, each point a polar lead of energy received from the heart. The first cardiac magnetic field was recorded in 1963. When ill the heart gives different readings often in several places. The skin receives a weaker magnetic field from specialized structures of the heart, so please do not tell me the heart is only for pumping blood, thank you! There have been found three major areas of conduction of electrophysiological value in the heart - the sinus node, the atrioventricular node and the purkinje fibers. An instrument called the gradiometer is used to record the conduction. It has been found, however, that the body is actually a homeogenous volume conductor<sup>19</sup> and as such we cannot dismiss telepathic powers, laying on of the hands, etc. in people who also possess the correct blood constituents of minerals. We have some very curious pictures of a box-like object looking very much like a gradiometer pointed at Osiris' heart.(plate no. 58) I first

chuckled at the one depicting a thigh (plate no. 59) forgetting that the sciatic nerve is the strongest conductor next to the brain and heart. They may have just borrowed the shape from nature again to make their instruments. (Also note in plate 59 an unknown object pointed at Osiris' heart, and a snake in the other.) The question is, did they use it in reverse, giving electromagnetic energy instead of monitoring it? I would have half-heartedly dismissed this except for a passage from the PYRAMID TEXTS which is rather revealing, "*O Osiris the King, a current round in you, surging and dripping. . . . I have put my brother together, I have reassembled his members.*" When this was translated years ago, it was criticized because they could not relate an electric current being used over 4000 years ago! If this is so, the mysteries of life and death were not new to the Egyptians. The Egyptians were well known for their powers to regenerate and re-attach body members as the magician Teti who lived during the reign of Khufu. He was acquainted with the mysteries of the edicts of Thoth and could rejoin the head of a man to his body after decapitation and was summoned to Khufu's court to demonstrate it. Khufu then ordered a prisoner's head cut off but Teti declined saying only an animal should be used and a goose was brought in, the head cut off and he then placed the head and body in different areas of the room, the head on the west side, the body on the east. After saying magical words the head and body inched towards one another and when the two neared one another they jumped into place and the goose cackled. He then did the same with another bird and an ox. This was called White Magic and Teti could guard against all manner of devils who caused disease, knew the lucky and unlucky days, could read books without opening them and other magical prowess. But if you will notice he placed the animals in the magnetic fields of the earth to affect his 'magic' and he also refused to use a man, because by this time the fields had changed and so had man and his powers to perform such tricks could not be done, and he probably used something more than just 'words'!

We are learning that the body has marvelous mechanisms that come into play at the moment of disaster. Since the 1970's the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration does not advocate giving drowning victims up for dead. Studies by the University of Michigan with submerged subjects showed no ill affects. What changed the administrations policy was that an eighteen year old was trapped in a car for 38 minutes in Lake Michigan and was resuscitated! There was no brain damage they could tell. There have been several such incidents as this now that we know drowning does not mean death. Apparently, the vagus nerve, during a tragedy, slows the heart (bradycardia). This cannot be enough however. Somehow oxygen is 'locked' in the cell nuclei of the body. There has to be other agencies at work here. The vagus upon excitement, immediately liberates potassium and acetylcholine, thereby two nerve stimulators are retained and the cells then become hyperpolarized. The cells then do not have energy, but retain their negative charge, just as in adipocere tissue. This would keep oxygen on the heme molecule from oxidizing and keep it from turning from ferrous to ferric iron. There would be no energy expended but the oxygen would stay in the nucleus. Instead of energy traveling through the system in other words, they put on the brakes and stored the iron and other nutrients on the heme molecule and the body processes came to a halt, but only fell dormant. No energy means oxygen would stay in the cells. The Veda tells us that those well-born have no fear of drowning, "*I am the son of Varuna, King, I have nothing to fear from drowning in*

water!"<sup>20</sup> As mentioned before we do not have red blood cells that are nucleated, but we do early in their stages of development which seems to have been lost in most people. The above may be no brag, for I do not see how the people who do live from drowning could not help but have them too. It has been stated that this lack of nuclei in red blood cells makes them better able to transport oxygen, but this is rather unlikely as the nuclei of cells have more iron than the surrounding cell bodies. All sea mammals have to have nucleated red blood cells or they would never store the oxygen to dive as they do and stay submerged. There are some people who do have all nucleated red blood cells, a condition called pyrenemia, but it is a pathology which leads me to believe it may not be in another atmosphere. They are probably very normal, but the poor diets and surroundings turn them into very ill people. But given the above people like our magician Teti knew why only animals and not people could be used anymore. We are always so embarrassed and mad that reptiles and amphibians can regenerate limbs and we cannot, but they are less complicated in structure, we are more complicated. But we were given a bigger, more complicated brain to discern and avoid more obstacles, we really have no right to regenerate lost parts. However, we see such diversity in people as South Sea Island peoples who can stay submerged for very long periods, which may mean they have considerable nucleated red blood cells. We just do not know all there is about cells as yet, despite all the sensationalism of them and the bravado of scientists. Recently, it has been found that there are two more oxygen carriers, hemerythrin and hemocyanin, although they say their role is minor in oxygen transport. This may be so because of environment and diet. In my little scenario of the 'holistic' person who succumbed to death, if he was revived, as with our ancients, they had to have nucleated red blood cells for this would enable the cells to merely retreat from the fight. The other person on the refined foods had no nucleated red blood cells right from conception, because of the diet his mother was on. And, as he matured, as with all of us, he lost a great deal of blood marrow processing which turns to fatty tissues and hematopoiesis is gone. The process moves then to the responsibility of ribs, vertebrae, skull and proximal ends of humerus and femur, which ossify all too soon in us. The membrane on a cell is very susceptible to foreign substances, thwarting oxygen carrying powers. Something just puts a block on our nucleated erythrocytes, and I dare say it is environment and diet. And, I dare say the main reason we age and die. Surgery in Egypt did not become popular until very late and this may be the reason as the people degenerated in their lost cellular abilities and did not heal as thoroughly. This could also be why some people react to natural healing better than others and have ESP and why some are more conscious of the world. It is here in the blood that nutrients are laid down and if someone has nucleated blood, more is present. Need I say what this would mean in biomagnetic sensitivity? One would also need more copper then, and here again enters our green-skinned Nibiruans. Literally, a whole new world would open. Can you imagine cutting yourself and watching it heal? (No more bandaids!) From all that I have studied in physiology and biochemistry, I would be the last one to criticize supernatural powers. The world is so full of charlatans, a true study may never be done, for those truly possessive would keep these gifts to themselves. We read so much of supernatural feats in ancient times that I do not believe we can regard them as fantasy. Although, while a great many seem to be caused from technology, others seem quite apart from it. Macarius of Antioch brought to life a man having been dead six hours.

He had the typical near-death experience, the fiends and serpents and the ever present river, all implants of his earlier teachings. Now you could not say this was magic if one knew how to revive someone either by mouth to mouth resuscitation or by using electromagnetism or some other agency. Our fine line between magic and science is very thin. Teti (or Teta) was 110 years old at his famous performance before Khufu. We have seen in the Veda how people were brought back to life and in Homer's Illiad, Aeneas's dislocated hip is restored in a minute after Apollo rushes him to a healing temple. There have been miraculous recoveries of soldiers on the battlefield from very severe wounds which would have killed another; a classic from World War II was a soldier who after turning blue and near death from blood loss, had spontaneous healing with no treatment, so we must continually face the fact that our stereotyped medical books do not take into consideration that everyone is different. Homer also said that Apollo was the bringer of death as well and his associates with him, being the protector and destroyer of mice which gives us a hint as to what he was doing if you will refer back to their use of them in radiation. Apollo was the son of Zeus, a twin of Artemis, so he could have been one of the Pandava twins. It seems all the Gods were also physicians too which was part of being a man still held in Jewish traditions. Aesculapius could restore the dead to life and was killed by a "cyclops" which could have been our three-eyed Siva. Apollo then killed him so the legend goes.

Those of us who use Pyramids find every experiment an adventure and the more studied you are in the sciences the more an adventure it becomes. In Europe, many places use the pyramid shape to store foods such as milk on grocery shelves as they are aware of its preserving abilities. Here in America just mention Pyramid Power and you get a silly grin.

One thing you learn quickly using pyramids is that junk food with refined sugars and flours and additives does not respond at all, or very weakly. This is pertinent to the fact pure food was always eaten by the ancients. Studies have shown that under a pyramid, alpha and theta brain waves are accelerated and the amplitude doubled.<sup>2,3</sup> This is very important as the former electrical wave, Alpha, decreases by a low body temperature and a high arterial partial pressure of CO<sub>2</sub>, again why we are in a 'sleep'. Interestingly, under normal circumstances, the alpha rhythm predominates in the waking state but only if the eyes are closed. When opened however, the alpha waves are blocked by a high-frequency but irregular rhythm. This is called alpha blocking and oddly, concentration and sensory excitation lowers which means these brain neural elements are not responding properly. But, what is it that filters through our eyes to cause this? UV light?

The pyramid's ability to sharpen razor blades, preserve meat by mummification and fruit is amazing. Apples can be preserved for months with the contents soft while the skin remains red, until mummification takes over. All retain their flavors, if not enhanced. No one has raised the dead with a pyramid for the fact no one has the money to build such a colossus and then it still takes whatever other agencies they employed, such as the sounds the stones make in the Great Pyramid which would make sense. The womb is a very sound filled place we are finding, with blood flow and heart beat; the water in the pyramid might have been used for this reason, but all of

this contributes to pulsations which give life. Dead flesh has not decayed under a pyramid which is certainly a stepping stone for us. One thing I have concluded is that pyramids were meant for decaying and dead flesh. These are not toys. I once improperly aligned a pyramid and placed my "control" banana alongside the one inside and the "pyramid" banana decayed in a matter of hours, much faster than the other. Nonetheless, I personally do not advocate anyone partaking of its powers or at least it should be done moderately (I guess you could say we are decaying flesh!) for we cannot be sure of what constitutes its powers. The feelings of euphoria people say they have under them may be hiding cell destruction, for we are often fooled by this. People who enter the Great Pyramid often report queer feelings and emotions, whether this is imagination or not does not matter, for the power is certainly there to cause adverse affects. Many of these mystics are fooled by their 'visions' which is merely the body playing tricks and they would not be too pleased by what is going on inside for as with out-of-body experiences it is a problem of neural conduction and a loss of control. I am speaking of uncontrolled 'out-of-body' experiences, versus controlled, there is a big difference.

Frankly, I would not put my big toe inside any pyramid, especially the Great One. These are also over geodesic areas which is why the Sphinx was carved out of a local hill. There is a great deal of magnetic radiation emanating from these areas which may not be for the good. There is not a great deal of plant growth in these areas which is a hint right there. People have always been wary of these areas for many reasons which we will now look into. Archaeologists have always had trouble with the local populace who were afraid of the "spirits" in these areas, particularly the Valley of the Kings. Said the famous Egyptologist Budge at the turn of the century: *"The pyramids, which they call tarabil, on the hill, are viewed with a most childish fear by the natives, who curiously enough, speak of the royal personages buried therein as illahat, or "gods", and none of them, if it can possibly be avoided, will go up after sundown into "the mountain," as they call the sandstone ridge on which they are built. Tombs and cemeteries are carefully avoided at night as a matter of course, but to approach the pyramids at night is regarded as a willful act which is sure to bring down upon the visitor the wrath of the spirits of the kings, who have by some means acquired a diving character in the eyes of the natives. When I was opening one of the pyramids at Jebel Barkal in 1897, Muhammad wad Ibrahim, the shekh of the village, tried to keep the workmen at work as long as daylight lasted, but after this had been done for two or three evenings, several of the wives of the men appeared and carried off their husbands, fearing they should either be bewitched, or suffer some penalty for intrusion in that place at the time when, in popular opinion, the spirits of the dead came forth to enjoy the cool of the evening. The same idea prevailed further south among the people who lived on the river near the pyramids of Bakrawiyeh, which mark the site of the royal necropolis of the ancient city of Berua, or Marua, i.e., Meroe. The local shekh was appointed to go with me and to help in taking measurements of some of the pyramids at this place, but when we were about half a mile from them he dismounted, and said he could go no further because he was afraid of the spirits of the gods, illahat, who were buried there. After much persuasion he consented to accompany me, but nothing would induce him to let the donkeys go to the pyramids; having hobbled them and tied them to a large stone he came on, but seated himself on the ground at the northern end of the main group of*

pyramids, and nothing would persuade him to move about among the ruins. The natives of Jebel Barkal viewed the work of excavation with great disfavor from the very first, and their hostile opinion was confirmed by the appearance at the pyramids of great numbers of wasps, which, they declared, were larger than any which they had seen before; they were convinced that they were evil spirits who had taken the form of wasps and that evil was coming upon their village. It was useless to explain to them that the wasps only came there to drink from the waterskins, which were kept full and hung there on pegs driven into the masonry for the use of the workmen; and when a harmless snake, about eight feet long, which had also crawled there to drink, was killed one morning by the men, their fears of impending evil were confirmed, for they were certain that the spirit of a king had been killed, and they expected that vengeance would be taken upon them by the divine spirits of his companions. About halfway up Jebel Barkal there lived four large hawks which always seemed to be following any person who ascended the mountain, but yet never came very near; these were always regarded by the natives as the embodied spirits of the gods whose figures still remain sculptured and painted on the walls of the rock-hewn sanctuary at the foot of the hill, and I never heard of any attempt being made to shoot or snare them by the people of the villages of Barkal, Shubba, or Marawi. The inhabitants could not know that the hawk was the first living creature which was worshiped in the Nile Valley, and therefore the respect which they paid to the hawks must have been due to a tradition which had been handed down to them through countless generations from a past age. Their connecting the hawks with the figures of the gods sculptured in the sanctuary of Amen-Ra is worthy of note, for it seems to show that on such matters they thought along the same lines as their ancestors."

Well, this is pretty typical of western thinking, people who have lost every sensitivity to the earth as is physically possible for these 'natives' knew much more than Budge could have ever imagined. The wasps, the snake, the hawk are all indicative that they disturbed the magnetic resonances with their digging and indeed the kings did die at this time for the bodies therein relied on these forces. They feared 'spirits' for good reasons, especially at night, for fields from the core of the earth lessen as the sun lowers but because of the limestone and granite here, other emanations amplify tenfold in these highly magnetized areas for it takes awhile for them to subside. This is diurnal geomagnetism which varies with the local and seasonal aspects and the pull of the moon in a 24 hour period. These fields were discovered by George Graham in 1722. Animals become much disturbed if these fields which they rely upon are disturbed as the wasps took to flight and the hawk which like all birds are supersensitive to these fields. If these actions of the animals had been normal, the people would not have been so upset, but they knew the living patterns of them. The big question is were the gods within disturbed? This is the only way I will believe in 'spirits' if they were able to keep the electromagnetic emanations of the so-called dead at least at a low-level by preserving their mineral cell content. Then they could transcend their tombs when conditions were right, namely at night, when the fields from the sun were not disturbing their body fields and their resonances could travel, although they could not for very far. But it is no wonder the people came to fear this valley at night. I have often read accounts and talked with people having had experienced seeing a loved one immediately after death and what we could be seeing here is the force leaving the body which then

vanishes as the body decays and this is what the Egyptians hoped to retain, the Ka. This is where religions have so greatly erred for to have a spirit after 'death', it must have a matrix from which to emanate, the preserved body. If you wanted to dance amidst the stars, to the Egyptians, this was the only way. This ethereal, but hazardous existence, would be had until the body was revived. This is why the Egyptians were so afraid their bodies would be disturbed. It is said by archaeologist's that the Pyramids were built within 20 years which seems ridiculous for a people whose life centered around death and becoming interred in a pyramid, for when death came one had to be interred immediately, or at least in a geodesic area as the Valley. Which leads us into how they built them which seems impossible considering we needed very highly skilled equipment just to move the Abu Simbel shrine to make way for the Aswan Dam. There is often quoted a picture of hundreds of men pulling a great statue but as I have learned you cannot always believe what the pictures say, for this may have been more wishful thinking or symbolic. I have no idea how they built the pyramids so quickly or how people so long ago, fresh off the desert sands as historians tell us, could have had the knowledge.

In 1984, cloning of intact DNA from the last of the quaggas, an animal with a horse/zebra combination was done, the last of which died in Amsterdam in 1983. From this experiment it was found that DNA survives a long time. The next step was that of bog people and Egyptian mummies, one commentator remarked the latter would "*be fascinating, though cloning the latter might prove too nerve-racking a task for the superstitious genetic engineers.*" You will often find those who work in genetic research and biomagnetism are far more skeptical about disturbing these people than archaeologists or pathologists whose lives seem centered on destructive policies. Well, someone dared just the same. A Swedish scientist isolated DNA from an Egyptian mummy; three in twenty-three showed detectable DNA and it proved that in death, "*the DNA fragments seem to contain little or no modifications introduced postmortem(!)*"<sup>24</sup> 3400 base pairs in one segment was found with little damage! Why only three in twenty-three? Given the mistreatment through the years, this is understandable, but Egypt was going through a great transition at this time and people then, like now, varied in their biochemistries. However, unlike the quagga, we have not the technology to clone an entire person, however the scientist here further stated, "*These results establish feasibility of faithfully cloning substantial pieces of genomic (chromosomal) DNA from biological remains of great antiquity.*" I like the further comments of the researcher, "*There is something intriguing about the possibility of learning the genotype of a god.*" Well, he was on the right track there, but I doubt this is what the Egyptians had in mind. The scientists were mainly interested in this because of Egyptian interbreeding which is a great reason why we have lost so many powers genetically, only outbreeding people are mortal. Well, if they had left these mummies where they were, they might have lived long enough to see professionals do the job! Cloning does not bring you back. It is just another you as a twin. However, if this much DNA is left in a completely preserved body, anything is possible. This type of biology can take us wherever our imaginations can, for this is the ultimate mystery in biology-to transcend death. It is a mystery because cells have the capability to live indefinitely if treated properly. If the total cell is healthy then it's contents are easily replaced by the healthy nucleus. I think if we brought these people back they would think the entire

world insane with our transplants and now we are making spare parts, the bionic person, for we have finally hit the lowest level, we are now becoming like cars, when we need a spare part just go to the junkyard. Junk food, junk people, junk minds, junk world. Pharaoh would have had them all beheaded years ago and would not have let Teti help them!

It was in the heart that there was Maat-truth and righteousness. In the Weighing of the Heart, a feather is held over the heart or the entire body. Against the feather the good and bad qualities of the person was weighed. Silly? Today we use a graniometer to measure the magnetism of a person's heart. But that is someone very much alive. We often see Anubis with "*laying of the hands*" over the body. It has always been legend that the Gods could sometimes use their own energies to revive the dead. If they had the high bodily electromagnetic flow which I suspect, perhaps they did. Today we use electrical stimulators to revive heart attack victims, but I cannot help but think we are missing magnetic flow as well that would save those given up for dead. It should be stated that the ancients knew and passed on to the Greeks the phenomenon of resin, which when rubbed, it lifted papyrus from the magnetism it possesses. Another reason it was placed on the mummies. However, a feather, which we know has very sensitive elements to magnetism, would have been an excellent diagnostic tool as yet used in shamanism. In the right hands a good deal could be told. The heart especially, even in death, is still resonating if the minerals were protected accordingly as with the resin. Electricity always produces a magnetic field (hence their gold sarcophagi) but in death the electricity is dulled which is why the body is 'dead' hence we now have an 'induction' field. Magnetism is laid down and produces a weak electrical field but a mild charge remains because the blood, which is a watery conductor, is still in the body (remember water is paramagnetic). The magnetic field of the 'dead' body would probably be stronger than the electric as minerals such as iron are laid down in the nuclei of cells and without the water medium of blood coursing through the body the electrical charge is thus very weak. However, if adipocere can lay down correctly, the electrical field would still remain on an even charge with the magnetism.

An interesting finding of death is that potassium levels raise. This is very odd that at the time of death, one of the most important electrical conductors of the body rises. And, more so, this occurs in the cerebro-spinal fluid of the brain for up to 70 hours. But even more strange, amino acids are boosted! There is definitely more to death than what we are taking it for so blindly. It has also been found that glucose rises but it activates lactic acid and that is what triggers the decay, but again let me say that this could be a very sad outcome of refined sugar. Since sugar destroys amino acids in life, what must it do in death? If you will notice the 70 hour duration of the cerebro-spinal fluid as it was said that resurrection came at three days; even Christ took that long. Honey was often used to preserve bodies for it absorbs moisture bacteria feed on and why, unlike sugar, it is good for the stomach and aids longevity.

If the scarab implant has any truth either before death or after, it was to stimulate the electro-magnetic fields of the heart. Particularly if it were malachite which has ferromagnetic iron in it and copper and was usually set in a gold



frame. The heart scarab was said to have assisted in the "*Opening of the Mouth.*" This was done with an iron object, a hook like affair. The heart and vagus nerve which is part of the ferromagnetic field of the chin already discussed, gives weight to why the heart opened the mouth. If they resonated the heart, they also induced the masseter muscles, which clench at death, and the respiratory tract to go lax, and 'opened the mouth'. With the heart sending energies again, the palate and uvula would relax as well.

I am very suspicious that the dog-head of Anubis was a mask as were the hawk-headed Horus and the ibis headed Thoth, but it could have been symbols of their military units, swift as a hawk, alert like a dog, keen like an ibis of sight, etc. We must remember the Ennead may have been trying to retrieve some of their people and the tomb walls tell us of the death wishes of them. Magnetobiology has taught us that certain head-shapes deflect magnetism more than others and can withstand microwaves; the longer the horizontal head shape here the better, a dog better than a rabbit, but an ibis would be better than a hawk. So these might be masks. Anubis I equate with King Ay who was praised by the people as a protector just as Joseph of the Bible. The disc shape we see so often between horns could have helped against these radiations, as such a disc is used today to produce electromagnetic fields on the spinal column or head to register sounds heard. Magnetism we know can help those affected by fallout either after or before as precautionary.

All peoples of these ages had ideas about the heart. The further wisdom that was Egypt taught us, "*another good deed in the heart of the god is to pause before speaking. . . .*"<sup>25</sup> You will often find people who pause are precise in their thoughts rather than having no control with nervous speech and prattle. We know blood pressure rises just before speaking, it should not, but in someone with good neurological control it does not. In another line they say, "*swifter is speech when the heart is hurt than wind of the head-waters.*" Losing your composure does much injury to the heart. Some more passages here are even more enlightening:

*"Do not greet thy heated opponent in thy violence,  
Nor hurt thy own heart thereby.  
Do not say to him; "Hail to thee!" falsely,  
When a terror is in thy belly.  
Do not talk with a man falsely--  
The abomination of the god.  
Do not cut off thy heart from the tongue."*

They knew the heart affected the stomach and vice versa and did not need to cut the body open or shoot x-rays through it to find out,. But they also knew overeating was a threat to the heart in this very classic line--"*God hates him who falsifies words; his great abomination is the contentious of belly.*" Like all too many today the stomach rules the mind, rather than vice versa. This came from words towards the end of the Egyptian eras, when is ours?

Many years ago a very hushed up event occurred in the Cairo Museum. A mummy was placed on display. People in morbid curiosity milled up to it when suddenly it

moved, an arm I believe, stretched out and the torso elevated. Women fainted (I would have melted in a pool of plasma!) and men were aghast. Of course, the usual things were the cause, heat condensation, etc., etc., all of which are ridiculous; someone over 3000 years old could not condensate when there is not too much water in muscle to work with! Could it not have been magnetism that caused the body to jump? I think it was a little late in the game for cadaveric spasm, well known to morticians, when a newcomer raises up under the sheet on the table when rigor mortis sets in. Mummies were placed habitually head first either to the north or south side of the earth's magnetic fields, being the female and male polarities, and this male mummy, I have to mention it, orientated himself to his rightful position! The fact is, he was not dead, his nucleated cells yet were very electromagnetic. He just did what dried insects do, suspended on a string!

Of all the Egyptian artifacts, there is no bigger mystery than that of the headrest. These were placed in the sarcophagi under the head. The Papyrus of Ani says the Tet, Ankh and the headrest are the three chief amulets of the dead. Headrests (plate no. 61) were said to be used by the living as well and are yet by some African peoples. They were of hematite, wood, ivory, etc. In the third gold coffin of King Tutankhamen an iron headrest was found under the head-mask. It is held with regard by Egyptologists only because they believe this was the first use of iron in Egypt, little realizing it was not. Also, an iron amulet bracelet and the iron dagger mentioned was found. It was always rumored by the natives that the curse of Tutankhamen revolved around the headrest. As I believe Egyptian death was only suspended animation, there may be great weight to this as the iron of the skull and the electromagnetic charges reach to a maximum at the occipital region where the pineal gland lies. (The pineal is not right at the occipital, but more towards the center.) Everything in Tutankhamen's tomb was a replacement for the energies lost to him until he could be revived. That is why tombs are also filled with personal articles for everything personal to you has your charge on it. It was said when his tomb was opened, that is when he died. Truer words were never spoken! Flowers in the tomb state his death occurred in March or April which would fit in exactly with the time of Exodus and when he fell in the crash. His family were not allowed to retrieve him or could not, and he was some sort of knife the Anunnaki held to their throats to get what they wanted. No one would have dared open that tomb without the proper precautions and that goes for all the tombs. They are all sealed, magnetic enclosures. The granite, quartz and gold sarcophagi gave the electrical impedus to keep decay away. But, the magnetic resonances would not have been in full force without iron, which would come from the headrest and whatever else had iron. The brain has three major areas of magnetic vectors due to alpha rhythm currents when alive, the gold, quartz and crystal would have replaced that and have been enhanced by the iron. The frontal, parietal and occipital regions of the brain are the main currents of flow and the occipital region of the inion was where the head rest would have sat. For a tomb, this was one 'lively' place for all the cells were energized. When Carnarvon disturbed all this, the very minute he opened that tomb he disrupted a very well planned preservation. The radiation had to be strong to accommodate his resting cells which is why there was so much gold and other minerals. I would like to mention that we are just learning how beneficial gold is for in one study it has been shown to prevent oxidation of cell membranes by enhancing superoxide dismutase

and inhibiting enzymes that break down proteins.<sup>-26</sup> So, the state of DNA preservation we see in mummies could be attributed to the heavy amount of gold they surrounded themselves with, and why Tutankhamen's was of pure gold. He was not of the best of shape when they entombed him.

We have learned one very pertinent thing in magnetism of great concern here, and that is the use of pure gold may not have been without very great cause. It is highly permeable and what we have found that when made into a container shaped object, it retains more magnetism inside, rather than outside, and would have guarded against any outside radiations. The anthropomorphic case emulated the body which is itself reactive to radiations and like a container, the same effect would be had! The coffin then merely retained the energies he had in life. The wood underneath the coffin is just what is used in labs to create magnetic shielding booths (only copper not gold is used for the outside-no one gets grants that big!) and represented the moisture of blood, the conductor. All this literally kept him in animated suspension. The "curse", in part, was the release of this powerful energy and if you would also like to include something from Tutankhamen himself! Everyone was awed when they walked into that tomb because the walls of gold were giving off tremendous energy; Carter was "pale" not just because of the grandiose discovery, but because he walked into a highly electro-magnetically charged room. This and the lack of oxygen added to the appearance of the burial being only yesterday. Even all insects and fungi had dried up. After the initial blow of the discovery they became jovial. One of the onlookers looking at Carnarvon and Carter, said of the former, but he did not know why, "*And I turned to the man next to me and said, 'If he goes down in that spirit, I give him six weeks to live.' I do not know why I said it. . . .*"<sup>27</sup> He was short fourteen weeks, for Carnarvon died from a mosquito bite, but there are no mosquitoes in the Valley so it must have been at Luxor. Or, he cut himself shaving from which septicemia occurred. His death certificate stated lobar pneumonia complicated by pleurisy from a septic insect bite. At his death, the lights went out in Cairo, even British High Commander Lord Allenby, could not find the reason. Carnarvon's dog dropped dead at that moment in his castle in England. Excitement of the discovery it was said brought on the illness induced by the bite. I would have liked to have seen the bloodcells of these tomb robbers, you could have added radiation poison to that epitaph. It was remarked how he had come up from the tomb, "*slowly into the air looking gray and old.*" Carter had bought a canary which shortly after, was killed by a cobra in his home. "*The serpent from the crown of the king has swallowed the golden bird,*" so it was said. To deny this was a curse would be very foolish. They opened a time bomb in their ignorance. Cobras were very rare in the Valley, but here was one at a most auspicious and terrible time. He may have reacted to the magnetism or maybe Tutankhamen did a little to stop them, this I do not doubt! This curse has been downplayed when it is very real. A severe plague erupted in Upper Egypt. Why would Tutankhamen curse his own people? He didn't, but the radiation did, and it made the lights go out in Egypt. Four prominent people had already died who were connected with it and people who visited it afterward while these emanations were still quite strong. Let us list some of the casualties that Egyptologists like to deny while they are hunting up more bodies to ruin while treasure and publicity await them!

George Jay Gould--American multimillionaire--died of a "strange malady".

Woolf Joel--friend of Carnarvon, sailing up the Nile was "mysteriously" swept overboard.

I want every forensic paleopathologist to take note of this next one--Sir Archibald Douglas Reid, British radiologist, after signing an agreement to x-ray Tutankhamen's body--died.

H. G. Evelyn White--Egyptologist--committed suicide because a monk had showed him coptic manuscripts and took them despite a monk's warning of a curse. It worked.

Now we have a double header--Egyptologist Georges Benedite and M. Carsonova two years later excavating in the Valley, suddenly died.

By 1929, 17 persons connected with the Valley and Tutankhamen were dead, including Lord Carnarvon's half-brother who had been present at the opening and went insane later. Well, the whole family was going down as Lady Elizabeth Carnarvon died of an "insect bite" too which I believe was as with Lord Carnarvon, a radiation lesion. Heavy magnetic and electric exposure will cause these. The magnetism would have totally disrupted their systems. American Evelyn Greely who visited the tomb, killed herself when she returned to Chicago. Professor M. Laffleur, a friend of Carter's died the day after viewing the tomb and so did Arthur C. More of the Metropolitan Museum of Art and Dr. Jonathan W. Carver, a Carter assistant. An Egyptian who helped them died also. Prince Ali Fahny By was shot shortly after seeing the tomb. The 12th victim, Lord Westbury leapt to his death from a seven story building near Buckingham Palace after his son, secretary to Carter, died, found in his house, after he had struck and killed an 8 year old boy with his car. Edgar Steele a 57 year old assistant of professor Budge died on a London operating table. By 1935, the toll had risen to 21. The rumor that a curse was before the tomb was denied by Carter. People have always died from any tomb discovery. One Lord Harrington had procured the mummy of Khapah Amen and was later trampled by an elephant in the Sudan. It too had a curse. Carnarvon's son when later asked if he would revisit the tomb said he would not. When President Garmal Abdel Mases consented to ship in 1966 treasures of Tutankhamen to Paris the director of antiquities department had objected, but had to go through with it. His daughter was killed in a car accident. He then tried to stop it but couldn't. He was struck and killed by a car. British radiologists in 1968 came to x-ray Tutankhamen, but were beset by unusual occurrences as they worked in the Valley, the lights went out in Cairo and someone connected with the team died.

Well, I must say even Little Egypt never sparked such trouble when she danced at the World's Fair Exposition! But I will admit I have done much talking about mummies, but I would never get near one, my research is strictly from books--I know better. I would not touch one for all the barley in Egypt. These people had radiation exposure (and whatever Tutankhamen or whomever, did as well, which is the main reason I would leave them alone). Tutankhamen was meant to be left alone, waiting for those who would claim him. We have not the answers to life and what can

be achieved, but these grave robbers found out the hard way. There is much to be said for 'curses' and none of it good! Tutankhamen was a direct son of the Gods, his entombment was of the finest and done for reasons according to his death. The opening of that tomb brought both the poison of the 'snakes', and the wrath of the Gods. I think it is time we left Tutankhamen in peace for enough injustice has been done. There are still cells there, and not being an expert, I do not know what miracles these people are capable of performing. I think it is odd in the paleopathological sciences, that people who work with the mummies die abruptly or become sick with very strange illnesses; you would think they would take the hint. Reopening dormant spores not to mention radiation and lord knows what else! Even people who work with hominid bones come down with unusual viruses, and kidney and blood ailments are common. If what occurred as these texts indicate, they are digging up very dangerous remains because of the half-lives of different elements from radiation such as uranium, which has a 710 million year half-life. Poking around Egyptian tombs is risky business, considering what you may come across may not really be dead. In biomagnetics it is found that cellular water is no different than normal water in that it is dielectric. At death, cellular water does not change, nor do proteins. By surrounding their dead with gold they kept this electric potential alive not to mention the resins. In adipocere, fat has oxidized to water which preserves the body. In mummies, they apparently could not preserve themselves with it from environmental assault and/or trauma. Although, it is found in some. Nonetheless, a healthy body in death (peculiar as that sounds) has cells which are still capable of electrical stimulation and still do retain their own subtle charges as they retreat from the cell membrane to the nucleus, back home again.

One interesting experiment showed that dead cells of marine micro-organisms still oriented themselves to a magnetic field, much like our mummie! We know insects that are dead will do the same. Why? Because they had not completely lost their electromagnetic force. Calcium was very strong, with iron of course, predominating in these cells. A "dcf", known as a steady magnetic field, was found to researchers surprise over a 'sacrificed' experimental dog's head<sup>23</sup> for several minutes after death and to their surprise an hour later, though weaker.

People through history have always claimed to see apparitions of the deceased, and this may be so until the body decays. To keep the Ka was most important, if their cells corroded, they then died. Their placing the body in resin was an inspiration as resin has uniformly fixed-charged sites. Gold sarcophagi would have provided dielectric constants at low frequency. Tutankhamen was entombed, not in a burial chamber as some believe, but in a very precise macroscopic recreation of what he had lost microscopically. An enclosed homeostatic compartment. When Carter opened it all the energy was released and they all came into contact with this radiation, more than would be felt at a normal death. An interesting thought, the cobra that attacked his canary was before he entered Tutankhamen's final chamber. Was Tutankhamen capable of some sort of mental activity to distract the grave robbers? When you know enough about physics, biomagnetism, biochemistry and electrophysiology, instead of smirking at this statement, please let me know! The 'natives' certainly knew what powers that Valley had--tourists, who needs them!

It is a falsehood to say most primitive tribes believe in the afterlife or happy hunting grounds for this is not so. Most Africans do not worship the sun, so erroneously stated, and believe in gods, not god, all this a reflection of their fall from the Egyptians. One Australian tribe cannot conceive of death. A New Guinea tribe believes in no afterlife, but as Egyptians, fears the "ghost." Is it the ghost as we know it, or the fact that radiation still leaves the body? Tests have shown that there is a phenomenon called "death flash" when a powerful burst of electromagnetic radiation traveling at the speed of light bursts from the body at death. Actually, this is the same effect that Carter and his thieves encountered and which was the purpose of the entombment. Everyone has a morbid fear of touching the dead (if you have any sensibilities at all) and your instincts do not lie. A dead body tries to go into spontaneous preservation, but if the molecules were not treated properly in life the body goes into regression or decay. Moses stated that to touch the dead made one unclean and you had to go through ritual bathing which was no doubt to remove this heavy influx of radiation that hits one. Women should avoid contact with the dead at all costs if possible as she is more susceptible. Most people of Nature know what death is and have retained the proper taboos and precautions. It seems when man leaves nature he then forgets it is a finality, and creates fantasies of an afterlife. At no time up to the New Testament is a world in heaven promised, on the contrary, for even David bemoans the fact death is final. The Sadducees did not believe in life after death, the soul became extinct; the Pentateuch did not teach otherwise. There are hints of resurrection, but the Sadducees I strongly believe, knew the true meaning and deception because the dead in the Bible are spoken of as being in the dust, not a tomb. In other words, rotted.

As far back as history can be remembered, the phenomenon of postmortem luminescence was viewed with fear. Dead animals were found to glow in weak light, very rare today. This is explained by some researchers as the luminous bacteria that hover over the dead flesh. Fungus has been known to do the same thing. However, people exhumed where no fungus or bacteria grew have been known to yet glow. Things have, as I have stated, changed in death through the millennia as biochemistries changed. You rarely see complete adipocere body tissue today, as diet and degeneration interrupts its progress. People's eyesight was probably very much keener in the days of Moses and they could see these 'spirits' that hover over the dead as our New Guinea tribe probably can, as many tribes can see heavenly bodies unaided while western people need instruments to do so. This is why many tribes have the penchant to, like the Egyptians, preserve their dead. Life is yet there. Moses gave himself away in Numbers 6:9-12 when anyone dying suddenly in ones presence, the head had to be immediately shaved. Water again is used and hyssop that old traditional standby for ridding the system of poisons. The radiation settles in the clothing and renders anyone or anything he touches unclean. Moses forbade them having intercourse, for obvious reasons. Men returning from battles had to refrain from it as well for the same reasons where death is part of the job (and whatever they came in contact with). This sudden burst of electromagnetic energy goes, as radiation does, to the hair and the system is next. If you ever notice how morticians look old and haggard at 40, this is one of the reasons because they handle very radioactive material which is most abnormal-death. But many people as the Kukukuku of New Guinea smoke their dead and the body remains with the family for up

to two months. The Bontor Igorot of the Philippines place their dead in a chair under the house and despite quick decomposition in the humidity, the family bears the stench and eat their meals. But are we any different in the western world? We hold wakes when everyone stares down at the deceased and says "doesn't he look good?" after some maniac has pumped him with formaldehyde and other chemicals. Everyone is truly 'unclean' at a wake, being exposed.

Most of the western world has been trained since birth that death is a normal process with religion the great pacifier, stick it in their mouths and they are contented. Of all the religions, the Hebraic has stuck most to the Nibiruan life having the most bits and pieces of their ways, despite miscegenation and a clouding of their edicts through the ages. They yet embalmed their dead up until the time of Christ and retained the mummie cases, all hoping for YHWH to return as he promised. Each different sect held on to what they believed as mentalities became changed. They even retained the mystery of the 'Tet', the sacrum, calling it the "Luz", "*From what will the Holy One, blessed be He, cause the human being to grow in the Hereafter?*" He said, "*From a bone in the spinal column called Luz.*" He asked, "*How do you know this?*" He answered, "*Have it brought to me and I will show you.*" When this bone was fetched, they tried to grind it in a mill but it could not be ground; they tried to burn it in fire but it could not be consumed; they put it in water but it did not dissolve; they set it upon an anvil and began to strike it with a hammer, but the anvil was split and the hammer shattered without a piece of the bone having been broken off.<sup>29</sup> It is very tough, but you need more to be revived which is why the Egyptians abhorred bodily defects in their lamentations. We can see here how the instincts became muddled through a loss of germ plasma viability. So many of the beliefs of the Hebrews, Amerindians, Polynesian and certain Europeans, the Scottish, and Oriental peoples are alike, and have been influenced into losing them by western culture, namely Christianity, which wants to change the world, a tribute to the Anunnaki heritage while others just want to stay out of their destructive way.

One of the reasons life has been so tough for Amerindians and Jews, who think a great deal alike with many of the same customs, is they share a common bond, as do the others listed. Like Egyptians, Jews have taboos against degrading the body at death as with autopsy, and organ transplants are looked upon disparagingly. The Talmud is legion in sound health regimens that surpasses any Christian endeavor of which there are virtually none.

You can now have your ashes shot into space and you are expected to orbit for 63 million years. Now we insult the very place that ancients tell us is only allowed to those who have the wisdom to conquer death for they then return to their heart. Today, we accept death as the final word, to the Egyptians it was just a sleep from which they expected to be awakened and as at birth, greeted again by those who loved them. The brain seems to have been second to the heart in importance probably because the latter has a stronger magnetic rate. Doctors at Mordical Shalit, Noshe Feinsod and Shamaj Koteu gave an example where a 15 year-old boy fell into a cave and went into a coma.<sup>30</sup> EEG readings were zero. But the doctors refused to give up (true to their Nibiruan natures!) and kept him on an artificial respirator and after two weeks he improved and began breathing again and a week later was conscious. Two

months later his EEG was normal. We are finding more people coming back from comas, the latest classic case was a minister's wife who, in 1986, fell into a coma, and true to his Christian teachings he wanted her taken off the respirator but the authorities refused and she came back. This proves two things, death is not always what it seems and ministers should go back to the true teachings of combining, as rabbis used to do, and few do today, biology and God. One Axel Carrel at Rockefeller Institute had kept chicken tissue alive for over <sup>31</sup>30 years from 1912-1946 and terminated them because of equipment breakdown.

I cannot help but think some have retained this belief that lies dormant in our brains that we can rise again, as many cultures around the world recognize the three day period of the wake. (Even calling it a 'wake' should be telling us something!) The elevation of potassium and amino acids up to a 70-72 hours period as stated, may be telling us something if we would listen. Instead of crying our eyes out, even if we do not have the knowledge to bring someone back, we certainly have the power to preserve. Maybe Rama will keep his promise? The Egyptian Royal Families seem to have embalmed themselves merely because they were trapped into a situation they could not help, and did the next best thing. Christ was revived in three days, and his ability to raise the dead he learned from the Egyptians he studied under. The raising of the child (John 4:46-53), a man on his way to be buried (Mark 5:35), and a man dead three days (Luke 7:11-15). And the most famous, Lazarus, whom he proved was dead to skeptics and then raised him shows no miracle workings, only common sense, but unfortunately he used them towards political gains.

Both the Veda and Bible (Isa. 65:20) tell us man should still be a child at 1000 years. But the earth has changed, and organisms play to the tune of nature's aberrated forces. We have seen how the world has changed dramatically on two major occasions, and in both man came to die after once being immortal. All animals vary in their ages of death-the May fly only a day, the sturgeon, 70 years, and some turtles over 100, as well as parrots. Even cancer cells are immortal as the cells of one woman have been kept alive for many years since 1951 when this colored woman, Henrietta Lacks, died of cervical cancer. Her culture was so proliferating that it invaded other cultures in the labs and managed to infiltrate them worldwide! If the body can be kept sound, it is a buffer to almost any malevolent influences. When our body shapes changed we were more susceptible to these forces, we were no longer a part of the universe that created us from the primal beginning. Body temperature, if not kept in harmony by the hormonal and neuronal system, will alter cellular mechanisms. And as each organ keeps a radically different temperature, poor diet only worsens it. Cancer begins basically because the body has lost temperature control in an area and cells grow erratically. Too high or too low temperature will spurn troubles from cancer to teratology. When you were a child you might have had "sea monkeys", dried shrimp eggs which came alive before your eyes when you added water, something that makes you wonder why man, a more highly developed organism, cannot do the same. Surely the universe admires its intelligent creatures which can help it more than those that cannot? I do not accept the suppositions that because we are more highly structured, death is our consequence, for our intelligence should tell us we just demand more to keep us from that condition; even prokaryotic cells and amoeba do not die. We cannot keep going on accepting things when we dream



otherwise. We drape death in all manner of philosophical renderings to pacify a brain that is too weak to do anything about it. That man was "made a little lower than the angels that he might suffer death" (Hebrews 2:9), is not so much a lament, but a tribute to our condescending ignorance for if the angels can achieve immortality, what happened to us? We have been forced to play a game in which we have been told we are doomed to lose but a few people down through history have known better. Death is a very powerful weapon for it disrupts the entire ecological system for with so many dying, too much CO<sub>2</sub> abounds. Remember the plan of Indra? Siva would be no different. Death is this planet's biggest commodity. Maybe what the gods are waiting for, is for us to come to our senses for those who love this predicament and caused it are surely not going to help for there is too much to be gained by it, for the original inhabitants cannot live in such an atmosphere. Only one thing causes death and Rama hoped in the Veda that people would learn to overcome it and in the following gnostic passages we see the problem,

*"Ignorance is the mother of all evil. Ignorance will eventuate in death, because those who come from ignorance neither were nor are nor shall be. But those who are in the truth will be perfect when all the truth is revealed. For truth is like ignorance while it is hidden it rests in itself, but when it is revealed and is recognized, it is praised inasmuch as it is stronger than ignorance and error. The word said, "If you know the truth, the truth will make you free" (John 8:32). Ignorance is a slave. Knowledge is freedom. If we know the truth, we shall find the fruits of the truth within us. If we are joined to it, it will bring fulfillment."*

It is no wonder the church hid the gnostic texts as it tells us just what sort of wool has been pulled over our faces. When we reach perfection again we will according to the Hypostasis of the Archons, "be freed of blind thought. And they will trample underfoot Death, which is of the Authorities. And they will ascend into the limitless Light where this Sown Element belongs." In the science of sitology, we know aging and death is merely malnutrition and the ill treatment cells are given. Animals pay the price of death because they are limited in their abilities, but we have the entire universe to explore that beckons us on, -we have no excuse. A plant dies because it is so immobile, but even the giant Redwoods live thousands of years. We have the intelligence if we would only open our minds and see. We do not even give life a chance right from conception with improper food, breeding and care and until we do maybe the following Veda quote will again be true for us...

*"Father and mother make one's body, Bharata, but the birth that is instructed by the teacher is the true birth that knows of no aging and dying. . . one should regard as father and mother the teacher who fills the ears with truth, while practicing the truth and bestowing immortality."<sup>32</sup> The "teacher" was the combination of the parents who passed on their knowledge to their offspring which is something you will never be able to do in any school for it was always the irresponsibility to teach their children in all facets of life. They knew that the person who obeyed the laws of Nature was the one who attained immortality, "he who lies sown and makes his whole body burst while practicing austerities, king, will thereby transcend folly and become wise and in the end put a stop to death. Finite are the worlds that people conquer by the acts they have performed, baron, but the sage attains to the whole*

*brahmin--there is no other way to go."* Oh, but there is and that is death when man forgets the rules of life; the heavens will never be his for he will take his appetites of food, war and erotism with him and will like Satan, Siva or Indra, or whatever you care to call him, be cast down but by his own hand.

Throughout all the ancient texts, if there is one major area they keep emphasizing it is the equation of food and immortality and I think we have covered how important it was in the case of the worst happening. The following tells us what man once was and unless he goes back to his true biological matrix, anything he does will always be a disaster:

*"The man has a thousand heads, a thousand eyes, a thousand feet. He pervades the earth on all sides and extended beyond it as far as ten fingers. It is the Man who is all this, whatever has been and what ever is to be. He is the ruler of immortality, when he grows beyond everything through food.*

*Such is his greatness, and the Man is yet more than this. All creatures are a quarter of him; three quarters are what is immortal in heaven.*

*With three quarters the Man rose upwards, and one quarter of him still remains here. From this he spread out in all directions, into that which eats and that which does not eat.*

*From him Viraj was born, and from Viraj came the Man. When he was born, he ranged beyond the earth behind and before."*<sup>33</sup>

Food should be of utmost importance to man as it is the energy from which he derives his life and the life he creates. All the chemicals he received in the Beginning were at his conception and through life he must feed those primal cells. Food was sacred to these people for good reason. As an Egyptian passage reads, *"Thus life was given to him who has peace and death was given to him who has sin."*<sup>34</sup> Some of our hospitals are actually serving McDonald's meals, and if anyone is acquainted with the standard fare of hospital food, you know that our medical professionals are the most blind people on the face of the earth. A close family member who had to go to the hospital actually had jell-O(sugar) bologna(fat) and chicken soup(fat) and a myriad other poisons served that are all disease producing. I will say one thing, they have got one of the biggest farces going for they have patients for life. Isis told us to get back to our instincts, but that is the problem, as the worse our eating habits become, the more degenerate the offspring and they lose all cognizance. We saw how Moses and the Gods were so particular how all their meals were made for cells treated properly reap great rewards and everyday has to be a plus day, not a minus, as far as keeping the body healthy.

One of the great passages of the Veda says it all, for the people who can influence the eating habits of another has them firmly in their hands which Indra tried to achieve and his 'Apostles' as Christ:

*"Indeed, teachers are compassionate and wise, and they see where things go wrong,*

but they should not be consulted at all when great danger looms. It is when they tell their pretty tales in fine palaces, assemblies, and lodges that pundits shine. It is when they perform many marvels in the assembly of the people, in the clever fixing of arrow to bow, that pundits shine. It is with the knowledge of others weaknesses, of human behavior, and errors in the preparation of food that pundits shine. But ignore the pundits that mouth the praises of the enemy, and rather carry out a course of action that overcomes the enemy."<sup>35</sup> Such "pundits" would be famous in history, the most renowned of Indra's 'disciples', Christ, who told the people to drop their eating regimens and hygiene as circumcision and believe only in himself and God. Many fought back and refused and a brave band of men succeeded on having him crucified not only for his but the taint of androgyny he carried, the hatred of which was black in antiquity ever since the people banded against Noah. But for killing the 'son' of 'God', they would pay dearly and lose their genetic strengths and be scattered to the four corners of the world. Indra and Siva were clever, they did not have to war to achieve their ends, they merely caused them. Perpetual death was their goal, and that they surely achieved for mankind.

The Veda knew other habits that led to longevity-

*"Ten virtues adorn the man who bathes:  
Strength, beauty, pure accent and vowels,  
Fine touch, fine smell, and cleanliness,  
Luck, delicacy, and beautiful women.  
Six virtues adorn him who limits his meals:  
Good health, longevity, well-being, vigor,  
No sickness to plague his offspring either, (Italics-A.N.)  
And no one berates him for gluttony.  
One should not lodge in one's house a man  
Who is gluttonous, idle, or widely disliked,  
Full of tricks or cruel or dressing unseemly,  
Or one who knows not the right place and time.  
However in need do never solicit  
A miser, a slanderer, one unstudied,  
A man fallen low, one respecting the worthless, (Italics-A.N.)  
A cruel, a rancorous man and an ingrate.  
There are six kinds of people one should not serve:  
Those of vile occupation, the garrulous,  
Habitual liars and disloyal men,  
The alienated and arrogant."*<sup>36</sup>

I am afraid if the gods could see how we respect the worthless with our welfare and actively promote care for those who have illegitimate babies, those on drugs and drink and those who just do not care to elevate themselves, forsaking those who do raise themselves up, they would be most displeased. Their laws were far more strict than Christianity, for instance, could obey, for they are too busy harboring the sinner who is a biological waste right there. And in their incompetence, weak in mind and body, are more liable to fall for the evangelist's rantings and ravings who will only take their money and never tell them how to get out of their morbid

conditions. The Veda had these people well pegged and said they gave "up the Law out of desire, fear, or greed, or for the sake of life itself. The Law is eternal, happiness and misery are not; life is eternal, but its carriers are not; relinquishing the non-eternal, stand firm on the eternal; be content; for contentment is for greatest good."<sup>37</sup> But the Veda tells us we do have a chance, for, "the immortal comes from the same womb as the mortal."<sup>38</sup> Another reference is to the affects of the mother and father and their powers as with the two pyramids--"the sky is my father; here is the navel that gave me birth. This great earth is my mother, my close kin. The womb for me was between the two bowls stretched apart; here the father placed the embryo in the daughter."<sup>39</sup> The Egyptians had their "divine food", tchefau, which they say the Gods ate as well, the pure food, and like the Veda, told the people that they must eat it to oppose the wrath of God, "The eating of bread is according to the plan of God, Thou shalt not put terror into men and women; is opposed thereto God."<sup>40</sup> If the people became physically weak they were less able to stand the forces of the opposition. The Veda tells us again just who brought death to man -Indra, or Yama, "Some hold Yama is Death, but others another; but non-death is study sunk in the soul. The God holds sway in the world of the Fathers, being safe to the safe, unsafe to the unsafe. It is from his mouth that there issue from men Wrath, Destruction, and Death as Folly; the ones that are fooled and under his sway depart from here and fall back again. . . . Aware that it's thus that death is born, one standing in knowledge fears no death; death dies for him if the object dies, as the mortal dies when gaining death's object."<sup>41</sup>

This sounds much like gnostic passages we have covered, but it is always the same, that it was a god who caused man's fall, man's own family. Not as the Bible states that all the inequities fall flat upon man's face for he is born that way. Many are, but as the above states some have awakened. Probably one of the best stories of the Veda of who held the power, namely Indra, is from the "Five Indras" when Indra became king to the people of the earth at the first Fall and his men could not stand that man had elevated themselves and having been once mortal are now immortal; beckoning to Indra, an officer said to him, "Why should you stand in fear of man, when you all are immortal? Let there never be fear in you from mortals." To which others replied, "Since the mortals have become immortal, there is no difference anymore. And, upset by this equality, we have come here to seek difference!" Of course this pertained to the people who had tried to elevate themselves. At one point, upset that a young god would not obey him, Indra said, "I am the king of the Gods and all the world is under my sway! I AM THE LORD! (Italics not mine.-A.N.) said he in anger as he saw the other absorbed in the game." But the young man just laughed at him.

Reviewing the life and habits of Egyptians, I can say that I have never seen a people so 'cell-conscious' right to the very nucleus as they and were dutiful to its health and stamina. They seemed to know that everyone was precious and that you came into the world with a full compliment of cellular wholeness and that it was to that end through which immortality was sustained. They feared deformity, they abhorred those who produced sickly offspring, which was the great difference between the Nibiru and the Anunnaki. The Egyptians were as many 'primitive' people today who look with disgust upon any tribal parents who bring malformed, sickly or mentally

deficient children into the world. The Anunnaki on the other hand contributed to it and the malformed were a novelty to them. Today we turn on the TV and only hear of parents crying the blues because their child needs a new kidney or has MS, or other such maladies, which are no one's fault but their own. If we had the normal logic of the 'primitives' we would do as they and shun such people for they know that such people are detriments to mankind yet we unabashedly contribute to the breeding of more and reap more misery into the world. It is nonsense that evolutionists tell us we will evolve into something higher when we are now sticking other peoples parts and artificial gadgets into people. You would think if we were such biological gangbusters having muddled through cave bear and saber-tooth tigers, we would not need high-tech bodies having weathered all that! We forget that for every physical defect there is a mental one as well, and that is not corrected with a new heart or a gene spliced. When we see such young children now getting transplants and with catastrophic diseases it is time we started asking questions and stop catering to the problem and get to the heart of the trouble. It is easy to do if people would only become aware of the things that cause them, namely, very poor living habits. Egyptians cried out that the gods would free them of their "defects" and to "fear him those who live in defects."<sup>A2</sup> Those with "defects" destroyed their civilization.

In the Egyptian story of the Mother of Nabonidus written in their later stages, she died at the age of 104 at a time we know that people did not die of catastrophic disease but just wore down, like a clock. Senility was no where to be seen in those who cared for themselves, and the text written in the first person states, "*My eyesight was good to the end of my life, my hearing excellent, my hands and feet were sound, my words well chosen, food and drink agreed with me, my health was fine and my mind happy. I saw my great-great-grandchildren, up to the fourth generation, in good health and thus had my fill of old age.*"<sup>A3</sup> Like so many in these times, she just wound down, and the text states she died a natural death, something very rare today, but she succumbed to the environment and nothing more. In Oriental countries, some old peoples yet know when death is near and prepare accordingly. Quite a difference where in western society one dies of a heart attack, or stroke or cancer or you are plugged into a machine waiting for someone to pull it or just to die.

Recall, when we were speaking at the beginning chapters how we lost our copper balance; recall too how the Egyptians prayed they would not decay. Surely they could not have been so naive as to think they would never decay unless it was something new to them or at least something they did not expect. If they had a good copper balance, it is easy to see why they were so excited, as they were no doubt losing it as skin tones changed. But, they did not rot, to put it bluntly, before. It has been found E.coli and other bacteria are reduced in experimental animals where the proper amounts of copper are.<sup>A4</sup> The yeast, milk and other food taboos gives vent to their knowledge that the so-called "friendly flora" that health enthusiasts expound, was not. Foods as this only add to decay and the body would have difficulty retaining spontaneous preservation. They certainly knew how to live and how to die, or should we say sleep. Spontaneous preservation would then occur uniformly. Mummification had to be done because of the environmental situation which affected their bodies where spontaneous preservation could not occur. Finely preserved bodies are those preserved in honey for Alexander the Great lasted quite awhile with

considerable rough treatment until someone stole him. What became of him no one knows.

The Egyptians knew that the body and its dormant forces must be preserved for if the cells decayed the mineral loss would spell doom. Once one starts equating the body with the total environment you understand what was going on here and why they did not want the bodies disturbed. Archaeologists are going to have to admit that just because they have themselves lost the knowledge to do what these people did, they have no right to infringe on this most delicate process. They must stop their thievery. This does not apply just to the Egyptian dead, but to many other people around the world whom these people have despoiled the graves of.

One of the saddest exhumations in recent years in 1981, committed by a group of very uninformed archaeologists, was of a man they called St. Bees Man. These Leicester University people discovered the tomb in the church vault located near Whitehaven, Cumbria, England. They found a remarkably preserved body buried roughly in 1300. The following is what is termed a dirty shame, when people do not understand enough of the past and the sciences. The coffin was of lead, an excellent barrier to radiation, and other cosmic forces, used so often in these times. The body was wrapped in linen that had been soaked in a resin/wax type of substance. There was short hair on the head, and a short beard. The eyes and mouth had been covered with the same resin soaked wrappings and it was found that the eyes were so intact the color of the irises were recognizable! Even the mouth mucosa on the skin was "*remarkably fresh*"<sup>45</sup>. Of course, when the air hit all this, it rapidly turned brown. Blood vessels were clearly visible, even a large volume of blood was yet in the left pleural cavity. The heart was in excellent condition, the coronary arteries and heart valves all recognized easily. The liver was yet bright pink! But it too turned brown on exposure. All the organs were as if he just died. He had rapid spontaneous adipocere which contributed to his preservation. No disease was found in the organs, he had died traumatically from a fractured jaw, hyoid bone and ribs; it is believed he died from jousting. He was in his forties. It is believed he was Anthony De Lucy and was embalmed abroad in Prussia, on a crusade. But this is speculation. However, if he were a knight errant, carrying the traditions of chivalry and strict moral beliefs and habits, being learned in the arts and sciences from the days of the last of the Nibiru offspring, he was buried as he would have wanted and expected. He would also have expected to have been left in peace until he was retrieved by those who promised they would return and claim their people. Of course the maniacs who exhumed him and killed him, had no conception of all this and naturally no remorse, for these people are heartless, imbued in their academic insensitivity. You will always find that those in academia have a tough time putting two and two together, which is why it was felt years ago that attending college was hitting at the bottom of the barrel for you fell in line with all the rest of the "*barbarians*" (remember them?). This man could have easily been revived, and just because others are doomed for the dust and ashes of the earth, does not mean everyone else is. If you took the average man today and entombed him as with this person, and opened him up years later, despite the coffin and the wrappings, he would never be so preserved. This man's body gave an excellent example of spontaneous preservation, truly remarkable, but he followed strict dietary rules and habits.

All radiation must come from a source, a matrix, and when that is gone, life is gone. This is why so many ghosts are reported in Europe where people, unlike in America, hundreds of years ago before the heavy advent of refined foods, had bodies which perfectly preserved in many areas. We have become too Christianized in our thinking, and Hebraic, Hindu and Islamic are none too clean in this either, with all their heavenly abodes awaiting or reincarnation fantasies. I would like to end this chapter with some passages from the Veda which, like all ancient texts, argues against reincarnation or any afterlife. People would later be caught between their convictions from these very trying times and this passage rather stands out in one of the arguments against the former two beliefs:

*"It is not in the stars or clinging to lightning, and its color is not seen in the clouds; it is not in the wind or the deities, not found in the moon or the sun. It is not in the Hymns, not in the Formulas, not in the Atharva, nor can it be found in the impeccable Chants, whether the rathantara or barhata, king and it is not seen in the mahavraata, that stable thing. Beyond darkness it has no farther shore to cross to; death dies in it at the time of death; it is thinner than a razor's edge but larger even than the mountains. It is the foundation, the immortal, the worlds, the brahman, the glory: from it are the creatures born, in it they are dissolved. It is whole, and large, and soaring fame--sages hold that they are the products of speech. On it is this whole universe established, and they who know it have conquered death."*

It was the body of the Nibiru, the composite of the universe, the whole. . . .

All in all, summing this chapter up, we have no valid reasons for entering anyone's tomb from any age. As far as "secret books" and texts to discover, we have the Veda whose myriad volumes still await translation as well as many other texts that just need reevaluating as the Bible and gnostic texts, as well as many others around the world. To learn of ancient pathologies and body form, we need only look at those alive around the world and use some Sherlock Holmes wisdom to deduce what has happened. You need not disturb anyone in their tomb or grave to prove your own stupidity.

THE RESURRECTION  
REFERENCES

1. THE OTHER BIBLE - edited by Willis Barnstone - Harper & Row, Publishers San Francisco-1984
2. EVERYDAY LIFE IN EGYPT IN THE DAYS OF RAMESSES THE GREAT - Pierre Montet University of Pennsylvania Press-1981
3. X-RAY ATLAS OF THE ROYAL MUMMIES - edited by James E. Harris and Edward F. Wente - University of Chicago - 1980
4. THE GOLD OF TUTANKHAMEN - Kamal El Mallakh and Arnold C. Brachman - Newsweek, Inc. New York - 1978
5. MUMMIES, DISEASE, AND ANCIENT CULTURES - edited by Aidan and Eve Cockburn - Cambridge University Press - 1984
6. FATE - September, 1986
7. SCIENCE NEWS - November 8, 1986
8. THE BODY ELECTRIC - Electromagnetism and the Foundation of Life - Robert O. Becker, M.D., and Gary Selden - William Morrow and Company, Inc., New York - 1985
9. SCIENCE NEWS - February 22, 1986
10. SCIENCE - November 15, 1985
11. ANCIENT EGYPTIAN PYRAMID TEXT - R.O. Faulkner - Aris & Phillips - Bolchazy - CARDUCCI Publishers - Oak Park, Ill. - 1969
12. IBID.
13. IBID.
14. IBID.
15. IBID.
16. THE GODS OF THE EGYPTIANS - VOL. I - E.A. Wallis Budge - 1904 - reprint 1969 - Dover Publishing Company Inc., New York, N.Y.
17. IBID.
18. THE EGYPTIAN BOOK OF THE DEAD - 1895 - reprint 1967 -



E.A. Wallis Budge - Dover Publishing Company Inc., New York

19. BIOMAGNETISM - An Interdisciplinary Approach - NATO  
Advanced Sciences Institute Series - Plenum Press, New York - 1982
20. THE MAHABHARATA - VOL. 2 & 3
21. THE BODY ELECTRIC.
22. IBID.
23. THE GUIDE TO PYRAMID ENERGY - Bill Kerrell and Kathy Goggin -  
June - 1977 Forces - Santa Monica, California
24. SCIENCE NEWS, April 27, 1985
25. THE ANCIENT NEAR EAST - VOL. I - Princeton University Press -  
James B. Pritchard - editor - 1958
26. SCIENCE NEWS - April 25, 1987 - Why Does Gold Help Arthritis?
27. THE GOLD OF TUTANKHAMEN
28. BIOMAGNETISM
29. EVERYMAN'S TALMUD - A. Cohen - Schocken Books - 1975 - New York
30. SCIENCE JOURNAL - February, 1969 - Death Needs Better Definition
31. SCIENTIFIC AMERICAN - June, 1948
32. THE MAHABHARATA - VOL. 4 & 5
33. THE RIG VEDA - editor Wendy O'Flaherty - Penguin Classics -  
New York - 1984
34. THE ANCIENT NEAR EAST - VOL. I - editor - James B. Pritchard -  
Princeton University Press - 1958
35. THE MAHABHARATA - VOL. 4 & 5
36. IBID.
37. IBID.
38. THE RIG VEDA
39. IBID.

40. THE GODS OF THE EGYPTIANS - VOL. I
41. THE MAHABHARATA - VOL. 4 & 5
42. THE EGYPTIAN BOOK OF THE DEAD
43. THE ANCIENT NEAR EAST - VOL. II
44. BIOLOGICAL AND INORGANIC COPPER CHEMISTRY-VOL. I -  
Kenneth D. Karlin and Jon Zubieta - Adenine Press Inc., Guilderland,  
New York - 1986
45. PALEOPATHOLOGY NEWSLETTER - December, 1985

## CHAPTER FORTY-ONE

### THE LOST 'RACES'

*The black horses with white feet have looked at the people, pulling the chariot with the golden shafts in front. All tribes, all worlds; rest always in the lap of the divine Savitr.*

--Veda

*Do not show an Arab the sea nor a Sidonian the desert, for their work is different.*

Aramaic Proverbs and Precepts-  
from the Words of Ahikar

The ancient texts tell us that what we are calling 'races' are really pathologies. Both the Veda and Egyptian as we saw in the front titles and elsewhere, proscribed the origins of the many peoples to Savitr, or Indra or Amen-Ra, and the loss of the disc from the sky. If they or something did cause the biochemistries of man to go askew we are living on very false ideas of our history but it fills in nicely many of the questions those in the fields of the biological sciences have. Those of us in the fields of biochemistry and sitology know that for some reason all of us are suffering metabolic problems that cause our ailments and decline. The four prime classes of people began at the original Fall and again at the second, which, given a monomorphic origin to us, would be the same outcome in a changed environment. Negroes were held in the highest regard by the Egyptians as their children, while one Egyptian picture shows an 'Aryan,' white, blonde woman in chains. In sitology, when you start to see that dietary changes can make or change to what we call race distinctions, then flags start going up that something has happened somewhere along the long lines of history. The Pandava themselves went from their green complexions to dark as even Arjuna had a "dozzling black complexion," stating, *my coloring is rare, on this four cornered earth, and I do white deeds.*"<sup>1</sup> White skin was most frowned upon and here was satirically meant. It was considered dirty and unclean, which does have great biological credence behind this, as their decided lack of vitamin A and other nutrients, makes for skin prone to blackheads and other skin eruptions as acne, leprosy, and a myriad other ailments which in turn invites much bacteria and disease much as I hate to say it as I sit here in my white skin. In the Veda a rather derogatory remark is said of a hermit who had gone mad saying, *"though black of complexion is white in his acts . . ."*<sup>2</sup> It seemed that those who had white skin were least prone to groom themselves, brush their teeth and bathe and going by whites through the ages to today, they have never been known for their cleanliness unlike the blacks, which most people fail to see in their bigotries. But their 'huts' in Africa, are often, if they have not become too westernized, of the cleanest anywhere. And, hating to use this equation, but southerners liked their slave labor for house servants kept their homes much cleaner than they would normally do. But, there is one thing this chapter will show is that no one walks the earth in perfection but the white part of this globe is going to have to face the fact they are not the pinnacle of Gods creation much as we all like to think we are all special, but are only so if we can look at our faults and do something about them.

Negroes for instance, in Egypt were held in highest regard in Pharoanic courts and Moses often tried to reach them with his dietary laws. A good case in point is the Falasha Jews of Ethiopia who claim a direct descent from the Hebrews and by following Deuteronomy they do not have the exaggerated features which we call 'Negroid.' Actually, these features can be induced in anyone as we know many people introduced to refined foods for the first time will create offspring with these features. Inverted lips can be seen on any people as the digestive processes are impaired which also can cause what is known as Menkes 'kinky-hair syndrome' from a copper and folic acid imbalance. But the Veda tells us that no one is trapped by their misfortune of the past, that by practicing dietary regimens and moral standards they will surmount their problems, *"The sages have laid down tasks for the four classes of society, by which they prosper and by the doing of which they do not go wrong."*<sup>3</sup> Deuteronomy was a part of it and wherever the other edicts are, but by

which can be surmised from a biochemical view, they were hidden from us, the divine foods and herbs everyone sought in these ages as we have seen. When he was forced from his kingdom Yudhisthira longed to let his people know that he did not forget them and had a sage tell them he would return to them saying very profoundly, "*Don't be frightened by life's miseries, which is no doubt due to evil of yore! After taming my foes and helping my friends, I shall give you support with housing and food.*"<sup>2</sup> Another passage in the Veda states, "*All four classes have sprung from a single body, beautiful maiden, but their law varies and their purity varies.*"<sup>3</sup> This would be so if we all sprang from a monomorphic people and varied biochemistries are certainly going to bring a great variation in behaviors as each will see their world differently just as we know every behavior has a chemical function. But the big problem was when people lose so much of their cognizance they destroy themselves and until we become aware of ourselves we are fodder for the earth with lives tortured and tearful. Amongst whites, approximately 30% have kept the sound bloodlines having high cheek bones, straight noses, tall, dark-haired and as we have already seen a good deal more are just affected by poor diets for this number was more say 300 years ago. Everyone is different and each show plus's and minus's and when we can elevate the latter problem we will crawl out from the dark.

One Frederick Hulse, an anthropologist, demonstrated with a reflectance spectrophotometer that the upper classes of Japanese did have genetically lighter pigmented skin, the middle class intermediate and the lower, the darkest. What he failed to do was a little study in dietary patterns. The upper classes often ate white rice and sugared foods being wealthy, the middle class only got minimums and the lower classes rarely got any refined foods at all much less alcohol. There was not genetic rules here, only proof of who was really the lower class, the upper! Sugar, milk, white flour and white rice strips all the minerals that contribute to skin tone, and apparently did something to the brain of the anthropologist for not doing his research as well.

We now approach one of the most difficult, and indeed hazardous, areas of this history, the issue of race and the concept of the biologies of the "*four classes*" as pertains to the backdrop of the world. It stands to reason if an organism suffers from the vast amount of physical and mental diseases we do, logic tells us that it is not normal, it is a fall from a more perfect, healthy state, from whatever cause. You would never realize this in western medicine which only treats the illness and does not seek to treat the cause.

Whether you believe in spontaneous generation or evolution, from either side one has to admit that man with all his pathologies has certainly fallen from grace somewhere. The major reason against evolution is the situation man is in today. Look about and see the physical and mental deterioration from poor genetic strains and nutritional states. There is nothing to be highly evolved from this, only devolution. Our beetle-browed 'ancestors' could have done no better being a motley group of degenerates themselves. We have many Neanderthals in the world today for he is a degeneration and nothing more, as well as Homo erectus' and Peking men. When conditions are right, these beings develop as well as many other different forms. Man lacks a complete genetic harmony of mind and body to accomplish his nobility over

the earth which he cannot become a part of until he does. We struggle as we do through life in an endless, blind attempt to return to our primal form whether we are always aware of it or not, usually losing in the process. If we were spontaneously developed this means there has to be a set of specific rules by which we must live to return back to the genetic matrix, laws that conform to those of Nature. We must remember, that there is a destructive side to Nature, entropy, and if we fail as we have, we only get the reward of death. Death is a failure of the mind and body to overcome that which is not normal to higher states of mental being. The more intelligent an animal the less likely it will lose its homeostasis. The more instincts man possesses the more in control he has of himself. Man's major failing and shame is that he knows where he wants to go but has few instinctual assets to get him there. The Titanic sunk and the Challenger exploded because his mind took him to challenge Nature but he had no instinctual qualities to rationalize the whole and like a babe in arms, he just was not prepared. He forgot he too was a part of Nature, not something created to the side like a machine. He has not achieved a holistic body. Like the explanation of a member of a group of mountain climbers that met death and disaster by an avalanche on Mount Hood in May of 1986, one member stated they were just not prepared for it. There is man's problem in a nutshell, they go off not mentally skillful enough to anticipate Nature and her forces. When disaster hits, they just prove what fools they truly are. When should man climb a mountain and reach the heavens? When he can reach the mountains without climbing and see the stars without a space ship. Then he is prepared to physically leave. The mind is a composite of the total universe. Some Eastern mytics have for centuries stated that they can see in their minds the elusive planet X which until last year was thought to be just bunkum, but now we know there is another planet in our solar system, perhaps the very planet the Nibiru were said to have gone to live. Amerindians used to laugh at the pioneers who were continually getting themselves into trouble with the environment unlike they who were physically and mentally aware of it all the time and anticipated its every move. Unfortunately, they could not anticipate the white man because he is not natural(!) The concept of race is a difficult subject for people, mainly because the less traveled one is the easier it is to place people in the so called three major racial types, Caucasian, Mongoloid, Negroid, their parallels being in the Bible the three sons of Noah-Shem, Japheth, and Ham. Ham usually being attributed to being the progenitor of the cursed Canaanites, black with inequity as they are usually described, but were no doubt the most near the Nibiru lines. (It should be stated "*Rama*" in Sanskrit means "*dark complexion*," believed to mean "*black*." Was he too affected by the First Fall's atmosphere? He mysteriously disappeared after a famous battle (too long to include in the narrative) and rarely came to earth until after the flood.) They are to be slaves to Shem and Japheth and many slave owners in the American South pleaded the Bible's recognizing Negroids as such to excuse their shameful habit. So much has been corrupted from these passages of Noah from whence "*came the people who were scattered over the earth*," that many ideologies have been used by peoples to subjugate minorities. Many base the three remaining sons as the sole propagators of mankind after the flood but surely there were other peoples who survived it. Nonetheless, if you are well read or well traveled it does not take you long if you are observant at all, to see that race is a folly, it is more of many, many castes or families which inhabit the earth. Race is merely a simplification. For instance, dark skin; instantly one normally, if

you are a typical westerner, thinks of a Negro. Period. Or, if your hair is woolly or with a flattened nose you are Negroid. How do you explain the very dark skinned people in various areas such as in parts of eastern Asia, or the Andaman Islands, Malay Peninsula, southern China and the many in India? Or in New Guinea, the Philippines, Australia and Melanesian Islands? A Klu Kluxer would have apoplexy trying to find out who to be bigoted about! Many with these black skins have the high cheek bones, straight noses and are very tall, especially in India, with the mesocephalic heads, more refined in features than most other peoples. Then there are some white skinned people who have these features. How does one explain the particular sect of peoples in Sweden who have very flattened noses and kinky hair? If their skins were black they would have a very hard time. The blood of the Nibiru has been diffused all over the world in some people more than others, but no one is totally handicapped that they cannot return if they have not gone too far to not realize their faults. Going by the ancient texts, our problem stretches back some 450,000 years and Rama must have thought someone was capable of returning if he rebuilt Egypt after the Flood.

By far the most controversial subject is skin color. "*You cannot judge anyone by the color of their skin,*" is a droll saying never to be said to a biologist for it actually says everything about a person and by sugar-coating our problem is the reason we shall always have it, namely racism. No one can degrade the other for if whites are the last stages, but not necessarily as we will see, but certainly a harbinger in most cases, of a dying lineage, the other colored skins of people of the world are seeing their future and as pointed out in the beginning of the book a great many people introduced to western culture are producing 'Caucasian' looking offspring with light skin. If we do not come to realize why we are all different we will eternally be placing ourselves in compromising positions. We would all like to be one family, indeed this hope is universal, but is it wishful thinking, a genetic throwback telling us, yes, we were once one? But when we get together, we fight as we have done all through history, or one rules over the other. Why? Our heart is in the right place but our varied chemistries tell us different, for the very reason we are all different and as the Veda stated we have to live by different rules to reach the one set of Laws which makes it confusing and hard. European tribes like Amerindians have done nothing but fight one another through the ages because although the skin may be the same color, slight differences here and there clash with another who is different. We really have more of a caste problem, a difference of families within the similar type peoples as well. My family is certainly different than the readers and I dare say you would say your family lineage is better than mine and I would plead the same. Bigotry? No, healthy respect for ones bloodlines and the respect to treat them as such. I never believe those who say they are not bigoted. We like to believe we are not, it is a noble virtue. But is it true? It is when we do not realize why we are different that we lose all respect as when the Mormon tried to tell me all about the racial significance behind the Tower of Babel, blindness in the extreme. The best example I can give is the Titanic. The rich elite were placed in the upper decks the peasants in the lower. When the boat started to sink, who was given priority? The rich. Let us look at the Titanic another way. The entire upper deck is filled with all the people who sang the song on the Coke commercial with all the ethnic groups who wanted to sing in "*peaceful harmony,*" hand in hand. That was

wonderful and admirable. But let us picture it, there they are saying 'Bon-voyage' as they sail off in perfect harmony. All are on an equal basis, no one down below. There is only a minimum number of lifeboats, only one-half could get in. They hit an iceberg, the ship starts sinking, who is going to get in? Well, blood will out. The Irish group looks at the English and fights them to the boats and vice versa, the lovable couple from Kenya are now dirty 'niggers,' the Catholics pounce on the Hebrews and they are none too friendly to the Arabs and vice versa, the Germans attack the Italians and the list goes on, even the Midwesterner of the United States beats it to the boat before the couple from California does. Everyone will look out for their own blood, their own genetic lines going past what we call race down to regional differences as well, which was done on the original Titanic also. Our racial problems will be endless unless we come to the fact that our differences are forever and as much philosophizing we wish to apply to it is no compensation for the blatant fact that we are trapped in our differences from one another. The more people become reliant on others through trade, commerce, etc., the more we are apt to come to war with each other because we do not share the same values; our outlooks and feelings are all different. China was closed to the world as was Japan for centuries for they were able to live without outside help and wanted nothing to do with the west, but being a failure more or less like all the other countries, they have to rely now on others. America is a good example for we now have a situation where the lawless are in power and are not doing what is for the good of the country or its people. Why? Because we are such a diverse people that no one is related so why should anyone in government care about the other, all anyone in America cares about is how much one can make off the other, it is no skin off their back, unlike say countries as Austria or Germany where everyone is basically related to some extent and national pride is better there although with the mass miscegenation that too is changing but not to the extent as in America which has always had the problem of too much diversity. Hitler is another good example. If he thought his people were so superior he would never have built an offensive nation but a defensive one. When a people have to conquer others outside their own country they only prove how inferior they truly are. If he had played his cards right he would have sealed his master race off from the entire world to be reliant on no one, the proof of great strength, and they would have probably grown to be a tremendous power, feared and respected. There always has to be someone better than someone else for one could certainly not state that Al Capone was a better man than Einstein. But people truly superior keep it to themselves and seek to take no advantages for they do not have to. There is nothing wrong in 'healthy bigotry,' but when used as a weapon it is very wrong. Everyone hates somebody, I challenge anyone who says they do not. But we should know better than the people on the Titanic example not to place ourselves in compromising situations that could escalate into something tragic. It is unfair to both parties. I come from a very diversified family, being Scottish, Irish, English, Cherokee Indian, Italian, German and Austrian, and I know what trouble the Indian part of me brought having a grandmother who totally disliked me, as well as people who found out giving me a difficult time, particularly one individual who went into the Biblical harangue that after three or four generations the bad blood would be wrenched from me! Everyone has basically been taught that races are different because either God made them that way out of spite or reward, or it is evolutionary. Sitting amongst some Protestants, they were remarking on Negroes and their hair, stating of course



being unnatural. I just added, yes, that it was because they lacked endogenous copper and that any hair that curls suffers from this. They all just looked at me, rather stymied, for no one ever presented this reason to them, it was always in a religiously racial context. I also told them their white skin destroyed most of their vitamin A content which was one of the reasons one of them present was having such a wretched cold. Somehow, every bit of bigotry in the air left because the issue of race was no longer religious, political or even biological, it was now pathological which created an equalization, everyone had to retreat to a neutral corner. Evolutionist's explain Negroid kinky hair because we came from the jungle supposedly, but I wish someone would show me a primate with that type hair! It seems they think kinky hair does not catch in underbrush, but there is no animal in glen or glade with anything but straight hair. Here again, evolution is racism for Negroes are looked upon as atavisms. The first thing to hit the discoverers of King Tutankhamen's tomb was a statue of one of his famous black guards, apparently he did not think of them as atavisms! People who claim to not be bigoted soon become so if a life affecting situation occurs from simple grade scaling in school to a jump in rank on the job. It all comes out when the situation presents itself.

Everyone has their ideal of the perfect type and as the Veda taught it is not how we look, but how we conduct and train ourselves to be like an Aryan, to reach back to that behavior type. The term Aryan is probably the most confused of terms, but as the Veda states it was the primal family, the Enead of the Egyptian. Hitler's blonde-haired, blue-eyed, white skinned type is so far removed from the original mold it is rather pathetic. Their height was their only resemblance. We always attribute the term Aryan to Hitler, as we do the swastika, but the term has been used and the symbol for millennia. Hitler was most diabolic for he waved the very symbol of the original primal stock, the swastika, before the people and reached down deep and awakened their Nibiru souls, but despite all the resemblance of the flags and uniforms he used it all to evil purposes. There was never evil attributed to the swastika until Hitler. Nearly all civilizations trace their lineages from the Aryans. The Indo-Europeans comprising the Hindoos, Persians, Celts, Germans, Romans, Greeks, Slavs and of course the Egyptians and Amerindians too must be counted. The Celts claimed Mercury was their great ruler, Plato spoke of Poseidon's intermarriage with earth born peoples. The Anunnaki as we saw bred widespread over the earth, leaving genetic structures that could, under the proper conditions, manifest back to the original mold. That the Egyptian, Sumerian and Veda texts are all similar, speaks of these people coming from one people at one time. And, according to their texts, only those who had gained back their perfections were allowed above again. They did not play with life as we do with our contraceptives and test-tube babies and promiscuousity for they knew that perfection began in the womb, which is hard to explain to a world today that bases all that it does on eroticism. The worst criminals are not in our prisons but those who create these aberrant offspring. If we ever learn to control our impulses, prisons will be no longer.

The only way we can approach this topic is by looking at each of the major skin types in the world, white, yellow and black, and to explain those in between would take volumes. We cannot claim that white is superior as in ages past, much less now,

considering that Noah was referred to as a "white drop," the ancients name for them. He had "Demdema," which is Ethiopian for kinky hair and had white skin, showing what we call Negroid hair. If you will remember how the Gods were upset that Arjuna smelled so because his skin had turned white or some light color. In ancient Greece and Rome, to be white was considered horrendous and the true whitening of skin has only been in the majority since the medieval times when refined foods started to be eaten more basically by the upper classes for the peasants, as in Japan, retained darker complexions. This would soon change also.

Skin is our most external telltale organ. It has considerable to tell us about another person's health and ancestry. Whether one is aware of it or not, our biological computations are always taking score of others and your environment. Our skin is an organ which protects us from bacteria and releases through the multitude of pores, toxins within. Whatever environment you were in today, whoever you were with, part of it and them are now in your bloodstream. Skin communicates with the autonomic nervous system to register humidity, temperature and conducts electricity over the body. This electrical conduction is important between male and female as well as to communication between offspring. Women have smoother, more sensitive skin, to allow proper maternal stimulation to create healthier babies. In studies of animals in labs those not petted or handled are found to die or recover less adequately. Caucasians suffer from typical dysfunction of organs lacking vitamin A. You will find more skin blemishes among them as stated than any other people. Acne seems to be mainly a disorder of white skinned peoples worsened by refined sugar and fats and androgyny which is particularly heavy with them. (The reason breast cancer is on the rise is not just poor diets but lack of estrogen which needs vitamin A to metabolize. At menopause, or before, when progesterone is in excess, vitamin A is lost as progesterone devours it. Androgyny is catching up to whites now in full swing as germ plasms are lacking in A and younger women are getting cancer. Physicians made a big mistake giving just estrogen to breast cancer patients as it is vitamin A they lack also, and hence the women end up with ovary or uterine cancer as the problem was not stopped. They also must give glutamic acid, paba, vitamin E and C, all estrogen producers, as well as vital potassium and vitamin D. Androgyny is catching up to western women, whereas in the Orient, where women are more gynec, breast cancer is virtually unknown, but this will soon change as they take to western diet and lifestyles for the affects of androgyny are very noted in generations since the 1950's.) Acne Vulgaris is most common now. The severity of colds and flu is worsened by the lack of vitamin A or its precursor, beta-carotene, which a lack of will affect the mucous membranes of the nose, throat, sinus, ears, lungs. The gall bladder and urinary bladder suffer most in whites. Longevity is shorter with them compared with other skin colors. When they hit forty they think it is ancient, whereas with Orientals and some Europeans, it is still considered young. Their lack of membrane mucous allows bacteria to penetrate and they cannot cleanse their cells or remove old tissue as well. Cell life depends drastically on this daily removal and why free radicals damage and cause DNA breakage causing them to age quickly. This is one of the reasons geromorphism is more common in white babies. Whites find the bulging head of their babies cute and funny, but it only reveals a lack of vitamin D which must work with A. Because of this, the classic heart-shaped face we see in ancient sculpture is very rare today amongst whites especially.

Dolichocephalic and brachycephalic faces are the norm in whites. Vitamin E if lost, cannot prevent destruction of A in the body nor store the latter in the liver, again hastening aging and why through the ages the refining of bread which lost the vitamin E content made these people lose their darker skin color. Bones and teeth are inadequate if A is lost and D not functioning. One of the reasons lactation has become abhorrent to white females is she is so depleted of nutrients by her malnutrition, that she cannot waste her strength on a baby. Her selfishness only belies here biological weakness. Unfortunately, the white strain has spread more contagious disease throughout history than any other. Because of the multitude of bacteria their skin and blood contains, body odor has always been a problem. Heavy perfumes through the ages masked this fact and that few like to take baths. By turning on any western TV with its barrage of soap, toothpaste, mouth wash, deodorants, skin medications not to mention medicines, someone new to this world would wonder just what happened to make us so sickly for all of this can be done away with on a holistic diet. Ycast diseases of the vagina are more common in white women. Diseases of reproductive tracts are more common because of the lack of anti-enzymes of the mucous tract to rid the system of bacteria. Also, whites heralded vaginismus through the ages to its popularity today known by that infamous word that gives it legitimacy to the morbid masses, but it has always been a pathology with remedies for it all through the ages from the Egyptian Ebers Papyrus to 'primitives' yet today. Any lack of vitamin A, potassium, and calcium, will cause it and the heavy androgyny of the white castes worsens it.

Many whites do not lose vitamin A as much as it's precursor beta-carotene, which converts to A. One study (American Journal of Clinical Nutrition - Vol. 47 - Number 5) found beta-carotene loss considerable under UV light, but no vitamin A loss in plasma levels. I question this as they only checked plasma levels, not the nucleus of cells where UV light affects most. Sugar does not allow vitamin A to penetrate the cell as thoroughly. Being fat soluble, unlike beta-carotene, UV light hitting it will destroy its matrix in the molecule, but not its shell, hence it appears not to lower in blood plasma. Sugar in the system will keep it in the plasma, not in cells and this study group was given a 'control' diet of everything from chocolate pudding to shortbread cookies. Shameful.

One reason Johnny cannot read in school and why we practically have to push people to read is they are white and their loss of A is affecting the eyes and reading is unpleasant. In the eyes a form of vitamin A called visual purple breaks down every time light hits it and if vitamin A is lacking your vision is distorted and close vision work such as reading becomes just that, work, instead of a pleasure and learning is thus a stress. Johnny's natural instincts tell him to stop and he gets an F in reading and goes to special reading classes thinking he is a number one dummy which all could have been eliminated if mother had stayed home and cooked him the proper foods. There are many Johnny's in this world. When he grows up he finally develops night blindness and kills himself on the highway or worst yet, someone else. Dark glasses in a society are a clear indication of a people whose vitamin A metabolism is bad as bright light cannot be tolerated. Another dent in the evolutionary theory of adapted racial types is that sunlight bouncing off snow is very depleting of visual purple. If the whites evolved in Europe as a consequence of

the glaciers and snows of the seasons, it is indeed a funny sort of evolving that would deplete an organisms system of vital A, hoping to develop a better strain! (Now, let's hear the one about the tooth fairy!)

Because vitamin A must combine with bile salts in the small intestine to enter the bloodstream, this lack of A causes the whites to consume an over abundance of saturated fats to compensate the loss which can be over 90% in the feces. Only unsaturated fats as the essential fatty acids and a little saturated fat can provide this conversion as fats also keep vitamin E in the blood to keep the cells from oxidizing. Vitamin D too must have fat to be absorbed, hence another reason fast-chain restaurants with their fatty burgers, ice cream and sugar products are so popular among whites. But by bolstering the fat to help the A, they are blocking production of vitamin D with the saturated fat. We are tricked by fatty meat because it is suppose to be an excellent source of polyunsaturated fats and little saturated. Red blood cells are thus suffering from very short life spans. Because of the increase in oil from the fat and the too little circulating A, vitamin E which works with A, D, and K is under-supplied to the system. Without E, iron literally rusts cells and cannot be eliminated from the body. Hydrochloric acid then cannot dissolve the iron through intestinal walls. Iron carries oxygen to the cells of hemoglobin but if not filtered, the cells die. Vitamin E is a very special nutrient - if under-supplied, oxygen is wasted from the cells and another source must be found. Oxygen of course is very important to life but it has a serious after effect, it oxidizes and thereby destroys cells. Apollo 10 astronauts lost 20 - 30% of their red blood cells in their oxygen rich compartments which depleted what little E they had. They returned very anemic as this lack also destroyed the unsaturated fatty acids of their cells when the bodies could not handle an oxygen rich environment. Vitamin E keeps the oxygen in cells in check, by not letting them destroy themselves if too little or too much oxygen enters. Animals supplied with little oxygen outlived those deficient in E. Athletes find they have more stamina if vitamin E is taken. However, the key to a sound body is not to reach the "panting level." Because whites seem to have the most trouble keeping oxygen in their cells they turn to maniacal behaviors called 'sports' where working up a good sweat, they believe, is actually beneficial. They are only telling how badly their cells need oxygen and will jump and jog and do anything their body commands. If their minds were working they would step up their vitamin E and other nutrients to a level where they do not have to tax the body through such grueling, injurious contortions. All the bad backs, displaced uterus's, injured ovum, muscle sprains and foot disorders are a sad reward for what is a pure dietary disorder, adding only insult to injury. Feet were made for walking only and when you want to get there faster you have a brain that will figure that out too. Animals only exert themselves when they have too for they know the danger, keeping their bodies at an even pace for anything else is a shock. Vitamin E decreases the need for oxygen thus counteracting the poisons of this planet by keeping the universe inside you at a steady state of operation. Childbirth is so difficult for whites because their organs are so weak from a lack of E hence their offspring are more prone to mental disorders right from birth. Here is another reason Johnny cannot read. Period. It is no historical exaggeration to say that the reason the sciences and literature begun and flourished in the Middle East and Far East, more than in Europe, was because of the latter's poorer biological structures.

They have merely borrowed from the Arabs and Hebrews as Greece and Rome did, and of course everyone borrowed from Egypt. And, because of their problem more with androgyny, whites read left to right.

There is a campaign today to boost the intake of calcium for women. This is so beneficial but they refrain from telling the women they must eat a balanced diet for it to be effective and cut out all refined foods or they might as well swallow air. They leave out the one other catch, if you are white skinned you will not metabolize it as well which is why a balanced diet is so important. Whites have always been at a handicap with vitamin D which absorbs calcium when obtained from the sun but is not enough to curb the malnutrition we have which we call aging. The standard dolichocephalic and brachycephalic faces of most whites is caused from this vitamin and, E, and C malfunction and why osteoporosis is so common. White women in the subtropics usually have adequate vitamin D from sunshine but a group of Michigan women were found from being indoors throughout the summer to have none at all! But it only takes about five minutes of sun a day so these women must have been extremely dietarily poor or genetically mutated against metabolizing it. White women suffer most from menopause because of this vitamin D shortage as estrogen metabolizes from it. Tooth decay also is a direct cause of this. Vitamin D protects, with calcium, the teeth against acid assault when fructose is broken down. In the study of a group of isolated Swiss they had a little or no dental caries. Being white they could not be expected to be caries free throughout life, but a mouth full of fillings before age 10 as is common in the U.S., was no where to be found. But they also drank milk which invites bacteria and could have been the reason also.

Why are whites, white? Because of their A, D and E dysfunction, iron cannot produce healthy red corpuscles or hemoglobin and corrodes the cells which cannot carry enough oxygen and pigment is thus lost. Whites only absorb about fifty percent of the iron they consume, if that. Whites actually suffer from benign forms of iron anemia and rickets. It seems rather ironic that the color extreme of 'Caucasians' and 'Negroes' centers mainly on two agents, their serum blood distribution of iron and copper. In fact, the two peoples have much in common in that they are the extreme opposite of one another. The black skin of the Negroes absorbs too much vitamin D with the sun's gamma rays. Like the whites, they too must consume an abundance of fats to stimulate metabolism but with them it is an over abundance of A and D they accumulate in their systems. The heavy fatted 'soul foods' of fatback, pork, chittlins, etc., of American blacks; milk, meat and blood diets of African blacks, attest to this.

Hemoglobin structure and function is a difficult area of study, but even to an untrained eye it is not hard to realize the fact that both these peoples have serious hemoglobin disorders. Both suffer their separate problems and I might add that Mongoloids have milder forms of white disorders and both show jaundice conditions; a fact well known that newborns are born quite yellow and white skin, like yellow, is from a poor liver as well. However, let us concentrate on the whites and blacks for they are at the far ends of the scale. The iron/copper ratio here is off, throwing other agents as zinc, folic and hydrochloric acid off as well: Although the latter may be the causative agent of all the trouble. With a loss of vitamin A, which

restricts the amount of internal and external bacteria, hydrochloric acid is greatly reduced as it is a derivative of this nutrient performing the same functions. Putrefactive fermentation, lactic acid and pathogens are very severe in whites because of the lack of this acid. Flatulence, digestive disorders, their great inability to digest properly, is the main reason the white man's eyes see the refining of foods so beneficial to help a very poor digestive tract. But it is Peter robbing Paul, for he is catering to his genetic flaws by making it worse by refining foods. By doing so, his brain is fooled by his body which wants very much to decay and his blocked senses find white bread more enticing than whole wheat. White bread is easier on his digestive tract but he does not get enough nutrients and his system suffers. Wheat break takes longer to digest with his hydrochloric acid weakness but he will get more nutrients here by compensating for his inadequacy. But for many, once they get off sugar and alcohol they find how appetizing whole wheat flour is and will actually become sick if they attempt to put other poisons in their mouth again. In blacks, hydrochloric acid is too much, they actually suffer from a slowly manifesting hemochromatosis, iron overload. This creates copper deficiency and the iron releases too much melanin, hence their dark skin, and makes copper to become exogenous. With this super abundance of exogenous iron they cannot absorb it as well because of the copper imbalance and can be as anemic as whites if they have a very poor diet. In fact, unless particular organs and cells are examined, their tests will show no differently than a whites. Because of this copper problem high blood pressure and heart disease is common with Negroes. They too can have an alcoholic problem as they need to absorb the iron. Blacks mature quickly, menarche has usually been in the 9 - 12 range, as with whites, while boys develop robustly, but by age 30 - 35 they start deteriorating, although whites start to by 25 - 30. Their athletic ability is tremendous, but short lived, as they peak in this growth spurt as calcium levels are very high because of their heavy hydrochloric acid and high iron rations. Negroes abstaining from refined foods live to be centurions as their ancient Egyptian forebearers did, for their dark skin is a bonus to them. Whites seem to suffer a slow pernicious anemia and by age 30, collagen begins to fail from the lack of A and hydrochloric acid and the skin is more loose. In blacks, too much hydrochloric acid causes the same, which is why you see the breasts of even young African women so lose, not just because they have had many children of whom they have nursed. This condition for the same reason, hits white women at about 35, bra or no bra.

The problem in whites seems to be that they have no reverse in oxygen binding. A nonaqueous environment around the iron atom allows it to remain in a ferrous state, even with oxygen present, but there is no intermediate bond, nothing to protect it and instead of it being fully bonded, it is allowed to oxidize the cell. Without this bonding, it cannot be leached through the system as waste, thus, cell damage. We need iron to carry vital oxygen, but we also have to expel it in the system because it is a poison also. Because of the lack of hydrochloric acid there is also a lack of vitamin C absorption crucial to iron assimilation. Inorganic iron in vegetables and cereals is easily absorbed but the crucial heme iron is not so easily metabolized. Heme is that derived from meat. Whites look 'white' because heme lack is causing anemia. Protein synthesis is thus troubled as heme is important to the hemoglobin molecule. Heme iron does not oxidize cells as inorganic iron does, which is why very strict vegetarians age so rapidly as only heme stimulates RNA synthesis.

Whites on the whole are only surviving on inorganic iron, deteriorating from the loss of vital heme because of red cell chain a-+b imbalance.<sup>6</sup> The lifespan of the erythrocyte is shortened from hemolytic anemias and thus is the organism.

Whites, and wherever they introduced it to darker races, became enraptured with refined sugar over honey because their lack of hydrochloric acid in whites means a lack of hydrolysis in sugars. In darker races there is too much acid (remember now, we are speaking of the intermediate colors also, for they suffer all these ailments to some extent or the other, to take the mongoloids and study them separately would take another volume) but too much iron also, and a balance of absorption cannot be kept at a happy medium. Refined sugar reaches the lower intestines almost immediately giving enzymes that great kick of energy which leaves you in a heap and reaching for another Coke an hour later as it steals nutrients. Honey or fruit sugars take longer to process, releasing the energy as you need it. Again, you do not need all the hydrochloric acid for refined sugar, but the body suffers tremendously for its default. Better slow and easy, than fast and dead before your time, and our time is not too long as 70 or 80 was considered middle life until about 600 years ago and still in remote parts of our world today. Because of whites lack of iron, alcohol is a must for them to assimilate their little iron. In darker races the same is needed for their overload of iron which they cannot assimilate because of the lack of copper which metabolizes iron.

Because of the hydrochloric acid problem, vitamins A and D loss causes lighter skin people to have a much thinner skull than the darker peoples who because of their heavy hydrochloric acid causes calcium to be laid down in the soft tissues and their iron anemia increases the thickness of their skulls. Mostly this is purely from a dietary problem rather than a mutation of genetic structure. Darker peoples usually have very large and beautifully white teeth because of their heavy vitamin D and calcium, as their darker skin attracts the gamma rays of the sun which triggers metabolism of vitamin D. The whiter skinned peoples have dollishly small jaws because of their lack of D and calcium. Whiter peoples cannot properly masticate their food which only contributes to their digestive problems. Another reason he refines his food, easier to chew. So we have two major castes at very similar, but opposite ends of the biological spectrum, like everyone else, heading towards their destruction due to their biochemical malfunctions. They are just the extreme ends of this broad 'color' spectrum with a great deal of variation in between of world peoples who do not fit into the three largest breeding types. The broad splayed nose of the blacker peoples (also to be found in whites) with their enlarged alar cartilages means they inhale more oxygen to an anemic body and expel more carbon dioxide; by doing so to an iron overloaded body, oxidation is more rampant. Again, this is more the fault of diet than anything else for very dark races abstaining from sugar and alcohol as in India and the Falasha Jews of Ethiopia do not all show this common characteristic of the further stages of these dysfunctions. White peoples tend to have more pinched nostrils and septums to keep as much oxygen as possible from reaching the little iron they have to keep from oxidizing cells, but the cells suffer from the oxygen loss. A good example of what imbalance does. Darker castes too can have the pinched nostrils. There are no set 'racial' rules. Also, the nasal septum in Negro noses can be small as compared to the enlarged alar.

There has always been rivalries between these two opposing factions as to their odors. All peoples around the world say others have smells for everyone varies so in their chemistry. Whites have to be more odoriferous for they lack intrinsic factor, an enzyme from hydrochloric acid which absorbs very vital B<sup>12</sup>, one of the nutrients that inhibits body odor. They also, because of low hydrochloric acid, cannot absorb chlorophyll well, hence more body odor and why they complain after eating Chinese food they are hungry an hour later as it just goes right through the system which made no use of all the vegetable's nutrients. The older a white person, the more pallor from the progressive anemia and they attain the characteristic body odor which offends even those most closest to them. Folic acid lack is another problem which like hydrochloric acid, which it works with, is causing a problem of anemia and body repair. Folic acid is imperative for DNA and RNA divisions and repair and for the substances which carry our hereditary patterns. One reason there is so much diversity in whiter skinned peoples in particular is this substance is so erratic and weak. The heavy skin pigmentation in blacker peoples may be because they are producing too much, again attributing to early and strong maturation rates. Healing is slower in the white races, which is why western medicine frowns so on holistic and naturopathic medicines because of their own genetic degeneracy. What heals a Hindoo or Arab will not heal an Englishman. Skin absorbs the agent, but the blood too must work with it to do the rest and a skin lacking in vitamin A and D with weak cell response will not respond. You have to be natural to heal natural. One reason the lighter skinned peoples are horrendously algolagniac is sperm is much retarded by folic acid lack and the average white male has to tax his body tremendously to release millions of sperm of which one in two are defective. This injures both himself and his partner who suffers her amount of gynecologic disorders. This overstimulation only robs his body of nutrients and damages cells. One reason he goes bald so fast nowadays is testosterone and nutrients are robbed from the system. It is a fallacy that bald men have more testosterone; if they do, it is only exogenous and useless to him for it cannot penetrate the cell nuclei, hence his baldness.

There are to our knowledge 11 sterols active in vitamin D, so to discern the reasons for the varied skin colors is not easy. If darker skin is taking in a superabundance of 7-dehydrocholesterol, or D<sub>3</sub>, the problem is indeed frightening. D<sub>2</sub> is converted by the sun from a plant and animal tissue sterol called ergosterol and an abundance of that is a biochemical trigger too. With such variation of blood chemistry an enormous amount of fat must be needed by black people to produce enough bile to absorb D into the system. It is understandable why we see cannibalism among such people and whites as well, for the opposite purposes, but again for the fat, but tribes as the Masai have changed eating their fellowman to drinking the milk and blood of their cattle, while whites drink milk and eat heavily fattened foods. But, all this influx of fats creates a much lower lifespan. Whereas whites must depend on fats and sugar, that is, heat and energy, the blacks must concentrate mainly more on fats to achieve the same ends, their bodies cannot metabolize nutrients from the foods they eat sufficiently to sustain daily body repair, but can only take the carbohydrates and fats which sustain life as their bodies wear down. One has too much vitamin A and D, the other too little, and both must consume a great deal of fat. Looking objectively at castes (and believe me this is hard with someone of my



descent!) the whites are in a perpetual state of mild rickets and osteomalacia. They manifest themselves into various forms when the body is further under supplied, with a progression until death. That we all die is proof of all of our genetic inadequacies. If you want a criteria to genetic superiority, death is it.

We must discuss an element we have called bilirubin, for if you have given up thinking you are a complete genetic disaster with no hope, forget it, for as the gods told you, you only have to wake up to those assets nature left you in times of trouble. Bilirubin is one of those elements, but it can be a curse too, but let us look. Bilirubin is derived from hemoglobin to color intestinal contents and feces. It is an orange-colored or yellow pigment. The blood carries it to the liver as it is produced from bone marrow, the spleen and elsewhere where blood is manufactured. As it passes through the intestines it is changed into urobilinogen by bacteria and or intrinsic factor (better the latter), most, but not all being passed through the feces and distributed through the circulation. Bilirubin is present in everyone's blood in certain amounts. The liver passes the final products of digestion to the bloodstream from this action of bile, our skin color is then also a reflection of our digestive qualities. The color is thus a key to our total metabolic efficiency. The darker races with their influx of fat produce too much cholesterol, saturated fat then destroys vitamin E. The bile and liver cannot clean up the system and the darker pigment from the iron/copper excess colors the skin. In whites the problem is more involved because of their lack of hydrochloric acid, intrinsic factor and vitamin B<sub>12</sub>, the later stored in the liver is lost, bacteria is more prevalent causing urobilinogen, a colorless derivative of bilirubin, to be formed from this bacteria to pass through the system. Another reason whites have much trouble with diseases. Skin is white because the blood lacks nutrients to keep the cycle in check, as in iron. It has to keep recycling bilirubin to draw out as much nutrients as possible. Darker skinned peoples have different enzymes for glucose because of their heavy loss of vitamin E. The body compensates by storing glucose as glycogen in the gluteus maximus where muscle movement is least but this storage of fat is a haven for carbon dioxide and fatty acids, again just energy/heat use and not nutrient. The same occurs in whites, particularly women. The evolutionary theory that fat storage is for severe famine and drought is terribly wrong. During a famine the obese people, white or black, are the first to go because they have to expend energy to carry and store this useless matter around. In women, when they become pregnant their body immediately tries to strip away any excess fat which will only harm and retard growth of the fetus. Again, these are not evolved characteristics in man, but degenerative features. Remember our Venus women pages back?

Now for the goods news and the bad as concerns us in our oxygen filled world. For years it was thought that bilirubin was only the end product of heme catabolism in mammals, a waste product. But according to the latest study, at micromolar concentrations in vitro, it has been shown to have great antioxidant qualities if the oxygen is decreased from 20% of normal air to 2%. And, it has been found to suppress oxidation more than vitamin E which is of course regarded as the best antioxidant of lipid peroxidation. Like vitamins E, C, b-carotene, and enzymes as superoxide dismutase and catalase, it joins their ranks as one of our finest protectorants and proves again that the environment we are in is not normal to us but

nature has provided these buffers and watch-dogs to help us. But we have to help too. It was found here that it may protect vitamin A and linoleic acid from oxidative destruction in the intestines. It also is the reason for the lighter skins of whites and mongoloids and why we are jaundiced as it is a protectorant. It also states why, for better or worse, we love the sun as it reacts to sunlight, particularly in the brain. It also keeps heme iron from oxidizing the cells. I would like to add though the reason it is not doing its job however, as in the laboratory, is that refined foods, alcohol and demon sugar are keeping its protective elements down and why we are seeing more and more jaundiced babies in hospitals with the lower levels of beta-carotene, vitamins E and C with our poor diets. Orientals have profited by it by having correct diets through the ages and this is one of the principal reasons they do not age as much, however, the new generations now are consuming western food and lighter skins are appearing with the same ailments as in the west. It is however, elements as this in us that are there for our benefit but as the ancients told us we must treat our bodies well to receive the rewards. This also tells us that the environment we are in is not conducive for any evolutionary past to have existed or any change now; something happened to a monomorphic group of peoples eons ago and here we are. Bilirubin also accounts for the great diversity of skin types depending on the genetic constitution and diet. If whites have urobilinogen coursing through their systems because of their lack of heme iron bonding it is because bilirubin, which is formed by selective cleavage of the heme ring at the  $\alpha$ -methane bridge and consisting of four pyrrole rings linked by three carbon bridges, cannot bond as bilirubin is water insoluble, water being more prominent because bile has not enough vitamin D and iron to carry the pigmented hemoglobin throughout the blood. Its COOH and -NH groups are involved in strong intramolecular hydrogen bonds, therefore it cannot react with water. The lighter skins have too much bacteria and not enough nutrient rich blood and this is so because of their extremely poor diets. Blacks, because glucose metabolism is thrown off by the lack of E, has an abundance of glucuronic acid which enhances too much the aqueous solubility of the molecule and alters its biologic properties and it cannot diffuse the heavy load of vitamin D and iron as it passes through the circulation, again diet is antagonistic to this. The whites have a further problem in that their bilirubin cannot be passed through the bile, it must be diffused through the skin and hair (another reason they have so much more body hair and pungent odor) and, unfortunately, it also crosses the bloodbrain barrier, the placenta, gallbladder and bladder. All people suffer from this bile 'backup' that tries to refilter lost nutrients through the system by keeping them locked in bile and blood. Light skin is a reaction to this water solubility problem as sunlight exposure to the bilirubin in blood actually creates water insolubility and bonding which is good, but bad if you are on a refined foods diet for the nutrients remain exogenous to your cells, and your skin pales further. This is why it can keep jaundice's ill-effects down. Isomers are then better handled by the liver and excretion is better. And, so, the waste from the fecal (bilirubin) matter must be pumped back into your system if your diet is poor. Most blue eyes are a reflection of this fecal matter which turns the iris blue upon light hitting it. (Somehow, I feel avenged, I live in Minnesota where since a child I have been told by blue-eyed Scandinavians that the reason my eyes are brown is I have fecal matter (put to me more bluntly) running through my eyes, but it rather backfired on them!). The little fellow who depends on all this nutrient

complex is the erythrocyte cells or red blood cells. Its body consists of a spongelike area where the respiratory pigment of hemoglobin is. Many of the miseries of the world can be blamed because this little fellow has either too much or too little nutrients, for it forms the bile pigments. If the blood is strong and not full of decomposition, it need not refilter bilirubin. The hemoglobin consists of hematin, the iron color portion and the protein globin. Combining with oxygen, it forms the unstable compound oxyhemoglobin. Since whites cannot bind heme iron their white skin reflects their loss of oxygen. Because blacks have too much, there is unbalance causing anisocytosis and poikilocytosis, they actually suffer from hyperchromia. The broad noses of darker peoples is the giveaway for their respiratory rate has to match their oxygen influx yet their lack of E causes them to age rapidly. Erythrocytes have a supposed lifespan of 120 days hence, 2,400,000 red blood cells per second have to be created for an average 5 liters of blood which needs 5,000,000 red blood cells/cu. mm. of blood which is a ridiculous amount and a drain on the system. With such a low volume of oxygen in whites, their narrow pinched nostrils and open mouths give evidence of the body's need to cut down on air through the nose and draws it through the mouth where a bigger volume is reached but for wrong purposes as the air is not purified and bacteria is drawn to the system, a perfect autocytolytic example, to compensate for the little oxygen turnover they have. Also, carbon dioxide is not thoroughly taken from the system in either peoples because of their poor vitamin E content (The lord warned you not to eat of fat and blood!) from their heavy amounts of fat, and add to this sugar. The prevalence of open mouths and enlarged tongues is typical of peoples today with a shiny, strawberry appearance, uncoated.

We should be looking at cobalt too which depends on the gastric mucosa of which whites are most lacking of. Cobalt needs this to be absorbed with  $B_{12}$ . The latter is a mystery for in white people it is known, like cobalt, to be poorly absorbed. Most cobalt excretes in the urine and small amounts in the bile. Plants and other animals do not seem to need  $B_{12}$ , indeed cannot even synthesize it, only organisms in the animals gut (we are speaking of herbivores). Yet humans can only get it from animal sources. Plant sources cannot be absorbed. If darker skinned peoples have an outpouring of hydrochloric acid they are at the other end of the spectrum, too much  $B_{12}$  and cobalt, and hyperchromia is again understandable. Polycythemia is the white disorder when an excess of fats goes beyond the body level of control; our obese men and Venus like women among white society has been induced by malnutrition. (This is why textbook descriptions of the extraordinary amounts of erythrocytes (2,400,000 cells per second) is reported, they do not realize this is a pathology. Another example of our reaction to a poor atmosphere of which all peoples suffer to one degree or the other.) Ruddy complexions are common and/or cyanosis. This is interesting for the blood cells so enlarge trying to speed the nutrients through, causing a slate-like, grayish or dark purple caste to the skin as in some blacks, in the need for oxygen to the cells but, because of the whites lack of hemoglobin anyway, these are the best colors they can generate, just paler shades of white or yellow. When there is a deficiency of oxygen there is an increase of carbon dioxide, the whites show this because of a lack of hemoglobin, the blacks because of the lack of vitamin E. Anemia is a nuisance more so to whites because they are 'naturally' anemic, to the black this can be a killer, such as in sickle-cell because they are so

reliant on a heavy dose of hemoglobin rich nutrients in their high metabolism. We are now approaching why salt is so craved by the world's peoples. The chloride. Chloride is a noxious substance to cells, but, in a body heavy with carbon dioxide it is a blessing yet a curse. Chloride filters carbon dioxide (and monoxide) out of the cells, but it raises the blood pressure and injures the cells in the process. Sodium is not the enemy and is only so if in the presence of refined sugar. Chloride is an inorganic substance which is indigestible and harms cells. Sodium is one of our major cells constituents. (Science is just realizing what Naturopaths have known through the ages that sodium is not the demon, but chloride. Food researchers erred and duped the big food monopolies who have the public clamoring for low-sodium products which will eventually kill them, causing heart attacks especially.) Again, we are only living a perpetual death when our confused biochemistries trick us. The Gods, recall, wanted their food unsalted during Exodus, but the lineages of Indra liked the "salts of the earth," man, the degenerative form. Malaria and other infestations would never manifest if man's blood was not so impure from a nutritional standpoint and having sickled-cells which retards the mosquito is no compensation but just an exchange of one evil for another. (The mosquito, like all vermin, love a low-alkaline blood which means a poor organism. Refined foods create a low-alkaline blood.) To build a theory such as evolution around it is so idiotic if not being downright hypnotized by a fairy tale. How could one evolve a better strain of man from one so encumbered in health? I wish people would stop making a mint off this sensationalism and open some books for people have been returned back to health from sickle-cell when given a sound diet. Sickle cell people are susceptible to many infections due to opsonization. What the evolutionist's do not tell you (I doubt they know) is that sickle-cell is also caused by being in unpressurized aircraft and is common wherever darker skinned peoples are, as in the Mediterranean, because their copper and iron ratios are off when western diets are consumed, causing a folic acid lack. Absurd statements like this are literally killing people who could easily get help because it is supposedly a genetic programmed response from our evolutionary days. Rubbish! Our American women are so low in vitamin E at this point, retarded and sickly babies are at a height never known before and infertility a serious problem, and they are going to tell me a sickled cell is capable of producing more sound biological beings, or that this condition has persisted for thousands of years? You have to stop and remember the folks making these statements have a head full of urobilinogen! They are quickly drawing mankind back for if he can be convinced that his sickly ways, poor appendix, bad backs and mental disorders are genetic throwbacks, he will never be able to help himself. Genetic soundness means an organism that can cope with its world which man cannot and the signals should be going up that this lack is not genetic but something he is personally doing wrong, he is responsible, but you are just going to have to have more brains than an evolutionist who is living a fantasy. Sickled-cells are caused by a folic acid deficiency, just what we find in areas of darker skinned peoples who need a very high folic acid content. Refined foods lower these levels. Hopefully, one day we will see these disorders disappear and the evolutionists with them. Nature never plays tricks on its lifeforms, people play tricks on themselves.

This sickle-cell discussion reminds me of hemochromatosis which is common in blacks when their folic acid and copper levels cannot meet the demands of iron flow

from their ingestions of refined foods. Because they have difficulty with glycogen metabolism, refined sugar makes it worse for them as it weakens these elements. Their smart prevalence for liver in the 'primitive' communities is understandable for it gives the highest amount of folic acid, but the whites' abhorrence of it is that the extra iron and B<sub>12</sub> in it requires more hydrochloric acid which they do not have to absorb it which is too bad because their systems cry out for it but they can only metabolize so much of it. The vitamin A content is vital to them. The lumen of the mucosal lining of the small intestine when folic acid is lost is disastrous to black-skinned peoples. In South African blacks hemochromatosis erupts when they consume too much alcoholic brew, sugar-laced, from iron containers. Western food having robbed their systems makes this added overflow of iron recede from their massive red cell mass and it is then stored in various organs instead of in the skin layers. The reticular layer of the dermis, beneath the papillary layer, can safely retain whatever deposits are laid there; the blacks are fortunate in this respect as their condition would lay iron in parenchymal deposits as in hemochromatosis where trouble then begins. Actually, nature has, like with lighter skins, been very kind on one hand by protecting them but like everyone else they abuse their bodies with poor foods that destroy these helping agencies. In whites, iron is deposited more in various organs and drawn from the reticular layer of skin. For some reason diabetes and hemochromatosis is high in whites which may be telling us that our very white skin and refined sugar intakes are affecting the mineral metabolism of our bodies and so drawing folic acid, creating an even more anemic-looking skin. As people age they get 'age-spots' where spent iron lays down, having been useless to the body. The iron problem of both whites and blacks makes them consume alcohol more which may account for the lesser troubled peoples as in Islamic countries who are able to refrain from it. Amerindians have a horrible alcoholic problem for they had a near perfect copper/iron level but the whiteman's diet has done more to destroy him through the ages than any bullet ever did, and once they realize this and get back to their true biological diet they will return to the great people they once were. They too are much lighter-skinned than a hundred years ago as the iron in their bodies lowers and alcohol is needed to help them assimilate what little they have. In whites, idiopathic hemochromatosis can develop between 40 and 60 giving pigmentation to the skin by the excess iron as it accumulates through the years from an improper diet. Here we have a clear case where so-called 'racial features' are merely metabolic imbalances. A white will definitely show 'Negroid' characteristics the older they become if nutrition is off. Conversely, blacks lose their skin color and actually start showing white features! Cells are too plastic, easily influenced by poor living habits. Race is just a folly, we generalize too much by the tricks nature plays on us.

That whites and blacks show an opposite end of the same spectrum is evidenced in albinism which is equally common in both, affecting 1 in 34,000. It is said to be one of the heterogeneous groups of disorders resulting in a deficient melanin production by affecting tyrosine metabolism. I do not believe it is totally genetic, though we must in all these accounts accept that mutation has happened in many disorders, but many are maternally or paternally created by the lack of proper diet creating the conditions favorable to producing these defects during gestation. Or, we must also figure that a great deal of all these disorders have manifested

themselves after centuries of poor diets and the effects on the germ plasms of people, coupled with the mass degree of outbreeding. One would think in albinism that these two skin color factions would trip it because of their copper/iron problem. My judgment is because tyrosine is an amino acid and serves as a precursor of epinephrine, thyroxine and melanin, but, if ascorbic acid (vitamin C) and folic acid are missing, especially during the crucial timing of gestation, a problem like this and similar disorders are going to arise because epinephrine is noxious to cells, rising due to a lack of tyrosine, vitamin C and folic acid. Stress to the mother would also cause this.

The adrenals in whites are weak because of their lack of iron binding. But, their white skin is a bonus as epinephrine will not react to light or heat; a real plus here for epinephrine (adrenaline) is caustic to cells; raises blood pressure, constricts vessels, etc., so white skin again has an attribute. However, refined foods ruin this as sugar especially makes adrenaline run wild. Thyroxine is produced by the thyroid and its relation to melanin will have to come later, let us say here the thyroid is the key also to many 'racial' features so, too much or too little thyroxine is the problem here. But it is the folic acid and vitamin C that is pertinent. All of the four types of albinism are inborn. Calcium must be present in order for vitamin C to work and here is where the white loses out because of the lack of vitamin D. It also explains why vitamin C is needed more by whites and perhaps not by blacks who may be able to metabolize it to excess because of their more calcium overload. Whites have a more sensitive skin, susceptible to bruising and tearing and why they harbor more bacterial deposits in the connective tissues. Capillaries are weaker and heart disease of the vessels and other related disease more prevalent in whites. Blacks robust teeth show their overflow of C and calcium while whites have weaker enamel and osteomalacia and bone degeneration. Although vitamin C cannot be stored in most bodies the tissues do retain some, the excess expelled in the urine. High blood pressure common of blacks in the west, and those in Africa on poor diets, lack C and they start losing calcium which is an excellent element that keeps our blood pressures down. You seldom see buck teeth or irregular teeth in blacks unless they switch to refined diets and the same for whites which in the latter lowers their vitamin D and calcium and the same problems with blacks. Protruding or receding chins and foreheads and too deep set eyes are also a problem with these skin colors to extremes and in other peoples in between to lesser extents. Nature has, however, given us elements such as bilirubin and the ability to control our mutations, capable of letting us return to our original matrix. All colors are beautiful, so it seems, but not if we abuse our bodies for then we are truly ugly.

Apparently in albinism these imbalances in whites draws the melanin further from the tissues and stores it which means it can be helped whereas in blacks the same occurs as tyrosine is underdeveloped in both. I believe it is reversible for in tyrosinase - positive oculocutaneous albinism, found mainly in blacks, it is with age that the skin slowly loses pigmentation turning them from black to yellow skin to an almost white. Obviously diet is the chemical bugaboo here. Other evidence of this is Amish albinism where melanocyte maturation is defective. The Amish are an inbreeding group but they use refined foods and because inbreeding demands the most stringent of diets to produce the most healthy offspring, just a taint as this will

cause sever deformities. Diet is the main reason people have to outbreed. Folic acid is much disturbed by refined foods, sugar the main demon. Xanthous albinism in black people is the same type as this, only with a cream rather than white color, hair dark yellow to red-brown. What we are seeing is the manifestation of genetic defects through diet, nothing more. The blood just starts wearing out to put it bluntly. The problem is, where there is one defect, there is always a parallel defect as in cutaneous albinism where skin, hair or eyes are congenitally hypopigmented and deafness is always present. What we are seeing through our history is that once these mistakes are made in biochemistry, which draws people to the wrong diets and lifestyles, they just keep making the same life expending mistakes. All of our so-called 'genetic-defects' are just a whitewash for what they truly are, ignorance. Man talks of a Golden Age because his genetic memory, those few intact brain cells some yet retain, tell him that this cannot be what life is about, sickness, mental disorders, etc. Let us run from the test tube babies and genetic splicing and the rest of these Dr. Jeckyl horrors and get back to the basics. Man is going to have to remember that along with a head he has a heart too.

In vitiligo, whites obtain darker pigments and blacks whiter. This all centers around Paba (para-amino benzoic acid) and pantothenic acid and copper also. The metabolic deficiency of these three nutrients is very evident in whites whose reticular tissues, because they lack mineral retention, makes them suffer excessive sunburn from the lack of Paba. People who burned easily when on refined sugars find it negligible when they are 100% free of it in their system. In vitiligo, whites retain their 'normal' color as do blacks when given Paba, so we can assume if other correct nutrients were present, this natural sunburn protectorant in gestation would produce a different individual. The infestation of fleas, ticks and lice would be unknown if Paba was well supplied in the system. The Black Plague would never have reached traumatic proportions if refined diets had not taken this valuable B-vitamin and others. Whites and blacks lose their hair color to gray because of a lack of Paba, biotin, folic acid and pantothenic acid. Graying and balding was practically unknown among Negroes and Mongoloids until the introduction of refined foods. Inositol is lost more readily in whites as well and males lose their hair much earlier now and women are experiencing graying earlier even in their teens. Testosterone imbalances also trigger this loss and androgynous women are losing their hair like men. Looking back at the pictures of our ancestors just one hundred years ago you will find your great-grandfather probably had more hair than you.

When we look at any peoples in the world we should be treating each person or family as a distinct breeding group rather than pigeon-holing them into this ridiculous distinction of three types. A preponderance of a certain caste lives in a particular area of the world but next door to them is someone completely different. Even among Amerindians the use of hand language had to be employed because tribes next door to one another could not speak the other's tongue. Everyone thinks an Indian is the stereo-typed hawk-nosed, red-skinned, tall person. That is true, some are, but in the tribe I come from, Cherokee, they have like many Indians, the small straight nose, tall, but light skinned, in fact people to the New World mistook some for Europeans. Indians vary so in their physiologies you cannot class all of them the same. There is no where in the world where abruptly the stereotyped Negro begins

or the Mongoloid. The British in their narrow-minded ways called the Indians of India 'niggers' because they have dark to black skins. They too suffer from the same problems the African do, but have through the millennia stuck to strict diets in many castes and although they have the slightly waved hair their copper problem is not so severe but will be, and has become, when they leave their natural diets. There is nothing like food that alienates people from others, and so it should, for it says everything and is everything about a people. If Indians persist in following the west their future generations will develop more kinky hair and broadened or pinched noses. In the land of India you will find some of the most near-perfect Aryan types and a few of these are in Europe and among Africans, as well as the Falashas, and others can be seen especially in old daguerreotypes before the whites influenced them. You can see in so many colored peoples where they have retained excellent features. The Norwegian caste with its white kinky hair mentioned, like Noah, is telling us of another peculiar problem where they cannot absorb heme iron, like all whites, and have not been able to keep their copper and maganese ratios in balance since folic acid has been disturbed. Any curl or wave to hair shows a copper imbalance. The 'pug-nose' of many Norwegian castes is an attempt to work more oxygen into the systems, but not so much to help the inorganic iron as the little heme they have. Too much phosphorus in a body poor at calcium metabolizing contributes to these type conditions also. Their splayed noses are more probably poison retention rather than an attempt to get more air in for the septums are not large, the same with many blacks.

Iron absorption is a much debated issue in biology. Ferritin is an iron-phosphorus protein containing 23% iron. As it is formed in the intestinal mucosa by union of ferric iron with a protein called apoferritin we can approach the problem of the varied skin problems. Because of the over abundance of hydrochloric acid there is a tremendous turnover of both ferritin and ferrous iron, the two principle constituents of iron of darker skinned peoples, and is laid in the reticuloendothelial tissues as mucoproteins are overwhelmed. Heme iron absorbed from meat in the ferrous form carries the pigmentation and is the essential oxygen transport to cells, too much heme makes skin dark brown to black, robbing the system of copper and manganese causing hair to become woolly as folic acid is stripped from the system. White skin develops from a lack of intestinal mucosa and hydrochloric acid which then cannot take ferric iron (as from organic sources as vegetables, cereals, etc.) and transform it to ferrous, nor can they take ferrous iron and properly use it to transport oxygen. It is very weak and the lack of pigmentation reveals this and they obtain worse pallor the more anemic they become, a mild form of the lack of the enzyme nicotinamide adenine dinucleotide diaphorase is evident. Myoglobin, a respiratory pigment in muscle tissue is a repository for oxygen which in healthy black skinned men creates sound muscle strength whereas a white skinned man is deficient in it and tries to create oxygen rich muscles with exercise which only ruins an already oxygen lacked cell system as he loses what little oxygen he has. Arnold Schwarzenegger has developed the fine muscle mass he has because he is a rare individual who has through diet and exercise and good genetic soundness has been able to transcend his body weaknesses. As long as he, and those like him, keeps lifting weights and does not jog or do exercise that will rob his body of oxygen, he will live to be 110+. He has let his head rule his body, but males do not have to go to



these extremes if they do not wish, for a good diet will build very good muscle mass. Lactoferrin is lacking in lighter skinned peoples which, as an iron-binding protein, plays a vital role in keeping iron from binding to bacteria, inhibiting infection. Another reason for their many plagues through the ages. Cells distort from this lack of erythropoiesis in light skinned peoples, lowering lifespans tremendously whereas in darker skins the reverse of white's hypochromia, polycythemia makes cells develop prematurely with a short lifespan also. (Can't win for losing can we?) But, again let me state that diet has a great deal to say here. This makes the practice of medicine a game of chance for everyone is so different. This is where again those who follow naturopathic or holistic medicine differ from allopathic for the latter works on the dire misconception that all people are the same and it is backfiring on them and why they need such heavy malpractice insurance. In holistic medicine everyone is an individual and are studies against the backdrop of their own personal environment.

We must discuss the various iron enzymes because we must understand that just a ferrous/ferrin or hydrochloric or copper imbalance is not enough (there is a never-ending cycle once the chemistry is disturbed). Let us begin with the cytochromes derived from heme-proteins. The cytochromes are a, a<sub>3</sub>, b, b<sub>5</sub>, c p-450. The latter the most interesting. It is important in catalyzing the metabolism of fatty acids and detoxicates many chemical substances. It is present in the ovaries, placenta, testes and adrenals and thereby hangs a great tale. If cytochrome p-450 is too much as in darker skinned people, or too little as in the lighter, it is going to produce the same effect which we have already discussed, poor adrenals. Black skinned peoples must eat an abundance of fat to compensate for their lack of sugar storage from folic acid deficiency from too much hydrochloric acid to create energy. Whites must do the same to bolster their lack of A and D. Both are also missing a vital substance the body cannot make itself but which only comes from vegetable sources - - three essential fatty acids called linoleic, linolenic and arachidonic acid. Of the three, linoleic is most important to the adrenals. The adrenals of both people suffer from this p-450/linoleic acid malfunction. Whatever linoleic acid they get they cannot metabolize appropriately. Another serious part is that p-450 stabilizes the steroid hormones produced by the ovaries, adrenals, testes and placenta. We are now approaching one reason why amoralia is so common with peoples. One has an enormous amount of steroids the other not enough. Vitamin D is a steroid, again contributing to this malady. So much mental anxiety is caused from this tangled mess, I would not know where to begin. Since the adrenals are weak to react, they must pump out an over supply of adrenaline to speed the change of glycogen to sugar. Because they have trouble metabolizing sugar in an emergency, darker skinned peoples are slower to respond, whereas lighter skinned overreacts because sugar storage is no problem to them. White caste males (and androgynous females) need to seek ways to burn up their sugar storage, thus physical excitement, and it comes through the three ancient hallmarks of the enigma called man, erotism, sports and war. That the male of the lighter castes needs an adrenaline high almost daily is the result of this imbalance. It is getting worse as their diets deteriorate and adrenals are more exhausted. The fight or flight syndrome, common theory of evolutionary perfection, is thus very false. It is a body's drastic reaction to something it cannot prepare itself for and when the action is before it the body runs

or fights in wild agitation. None of earth's inhabitants are more aggressive through history than the lighter skinned castes because, unlike others, they actively seek it and will journey to the four corners of the world to satisfy a craving which is a biological mishap. When Cortez disrupted the great Indian empires it was his adrenals causing excitement that filled his ships sails and their extermination the final fulfillment. The Mayan, and certainly the Hawaiians, had the vessels to sail around the world but they were content where they were and if they did sail other worlds it was to home they wished to return. The heavy influx of androgynous women is caused from this as well, for she used to refrain from sports, alcohol, arguing and stayed home with her needlepoint, all the more healthy for it, but now she actively seeks these masculine outlets to feed the same adrenals laced by a system heavy in testosterone. Actually the fight or flight syndrome is a gynec response which shows how the males are degenerating. Because the testes and ovaries are producing too much of the opposing hormones, the placenta harboring this engorgement affects the embryo which cannot handle this from the moment of conception, its developing steroids actually being drowned by the influences of two instead of one steroid and in a no win situation accepts both. The cycle goes on.

Cytochromes are the pigments which give color to animals and plants, but because p-450 is weak in dark and lighter skinned peoples, the lack of iron in the latter and abundance in the former disturbs the electron flow to the cytochromes creating not enough oxygen in whites to too much in blacks. In rats, p-450 accounts for 60-70% of heme vitalization. Cytochrome oxidase suffers the same and cannot bind to iron in whites while too much in blacks. Myopathy is common in whites, a dire result of abnormalities of the cytochromes which plays a crucial role in respiration to muscles. Recall back to the birth of one of Indra's children who died.

Catalase is another heme protein which as an enzyme helps hydrogen, present in all organic compounds, convert to oxygen. This can tell us a great deal why for instance head hair is less and of a light color in most light skinned peoples for if p-450 is a problem, so is catalase, for the latter helps protein synthesize. It also metabolizes fats and carbohydrates and with the fat imbalances in both factions of peoples their adipose tissue is an obvious outcome. Peroxidase, another enzyme that takes oxygen to tissue once again leads to a light or darker skin according to the iron and copper levels.

Tryptophan pyrrolase cannot function to retard colloidal cells from the bile pigments of bilirubin as iron is too heavy, and dark skins are even darker the more that is lost. In lighter skins this lack causes another problem of tryptophan's ability to conduct nerve impulses across nerve cell connections. Tryptophan can cause pain sensitivity if lacking and can mentally cause everything from compulsive shop-lifting to, if there is a hormonal imbalance, deviations. Also the inability to regulate food intake, sleep is often restless and aggression common. Women bear children in pain as sensitivity is elevated. The protein problem of lighter skins rings true as tryptophan cannot be diffused through the blood as well as tyrosine (recall our albinos). The great problem is, it is inhibiting brain neurons so great quantities of carbohydrates must be eaten, but further blocking protein and other amino acids to the brain. A balanced meal must be protein followed by carbohydrates,

but lighter skinned peoples find this impossible because they need an energy/heat boost first, and reach for sugared coffee or rolls, or Cokes in the morning. Here lies the problem for tryptophan converts to serotonin which creates aggression and sleeplessness without appropriate levels of protein and carbohydrates. This is another reason lighter skinned people need the drug of refined sugar to energize them by bombarding the system which is then their downfall. Because of the high levels of testosterone in women, estrogen is blocked which needs B<sub>6</sub>, but the latter must have an equal amount of tryptophan and serotonin to counteract depression which is so prevalent amongst women today. One of the main curses of the lighter skinned peoples is that the true feelings of the vitality of life will never be a part of them and they will never appreciate, or understand, the living things about them which is why they laugh at holistic peoples, eastern philosophy, naturopaths, etc. They are a poor organism, entirely at odds with every atom in their confused bodies and wherever they go in the world they will always wreak havoc. People always destroy that which they cannot understand and call it progress, when it should be termed catagenesis. They are the poorest at handling the sun as melatonin, a hormone released from the pineal gland, cannot raise enough serotonin because of the lack of tryptophan. In winter areas such as where I live where you are indoors for six months of the year this has an adverse affect on the populace. There are plenty of rays bouncing off the snow but their seclusion is the cause of depression for the sun is not always out and its cold(!). Illness rises because the immune system is weakened from the lack of sun and when spring does arise everyone goes crazy but, winter or summer, light skin still cannot get all the stimuli from the sun as it should because of the poor metabolism. The sleek tanned girls of today are the obese prunes of tomorrow because their systems are fooling them, like a moth to the flame. Oh, nuts, why did we ever leave the Underworld?!

The lack of B-complex vitamins in people is a great problem today which leads to family discord, psychosis; particularly of B<sub>6</sub> and B<sub>12</sub>. It is sad that people cannot realize this, but the very fact of these losses is the reason they cannot become cognizant. Enough oxygen is just not reaching the brain.

Cytochrome C reductase, an iron flavoprotein, is an enzyme which reduces chemical compounds which is too strong in lighter skinned peoples and too weak in darker. Whites have gone beyond the bilirubin content of pigment with this compound while darker skins cannot retard the iron pigment because of not enough of it. Flavoprotein is that which gives yellow or tan color in an oxygen/carbon environment in response to respiration. Oxygen is the triggering device to what color you will be as biochemistry reacts with it, and why the Gods turned various colors and we can as well. Succinate dehydrogenase, acyl CoA dhydrogenase, aconitase, are all essential iron metabolizers which are critical in electron acceptors, weak in lighter skins. In no other peoples is acratia and abalienation so rampant although we surely cannot deny it in many others. The empires of Egypt, Greece and Rome, of India and the Far East kept the barbarous whites from encroaching for centuries until their attacks were so heavy they lost to them and hence the stigma of miscegenation. The Orientals invented gunpowder but never dreamed of using it to injure as it was too loud, and being a people most in order with their bodies, and the earth around them, disregarded it as a toy. When the whites discovered it, being of lesser biological

wholeness, they liked the power and noise combined and put it to a warring usage. The Romans had invented the power steam engine but the noise made them forget it. Why would Henry Ford invent a noisy, smelly, machine like a car when electric, solar or even crystal power would have done just as well if not better? No one seemed to mind the noise and stench and despite today's effort to produce a quieter car, man still likes the roar of the engine and still has done nothing about the fumes even though they fill the environment with poisons that are killing him. No progress here, just a race to oblivion. What is wrong when an organism dislikes the solitude of nature and fails to respect it and himself? The fault lies in the very construction of the being. First, the nervous system of most peoples is so lacking in vitamin A from the lighter skins that blood cells are incapable of carrying the B-complex vitamins. This has so damaged the auditory system, as the nerves are always at tenderhooks, that noises must be loud. Peoples of the Middle and Far East are perplexed with the loudness of our noise and music. In no other people are ear problems so extant as in the lighter skinned. But why is loud sound so appealing to them as they equate it with power? Again, look to the B-vitamins. The spinal cord and nerves are most effected, because oxygen is not being properly carried to them, and like their iron problem, they must bring more into the system which has an adverse affect on those cells which must now loose the oxygen. It is a cytocidal process. Loud noises raise blood pressure, which heightens adrenaline. By this roundabout action an attempt is made to elevate all hormonal weaknesses of their system to no avail as the balances are off anyway and the body literally eats itself. Glucose rises, but is thwarted by the malfunctioning carbohydrates, another reason for the fight or flight syndrome. Electrolytes tune in to raise sodium and potassium, bowel systems cease, or release by diarrhea, in the fight or flight, and to lesser extent by the other stimulants. This is not too good for another reason that mucoproteins, enzymes etc., will be lost at a crucial time when mind and body needs extra energy and perfect coordination. Oxygen to the brain is at a slow-up, very obvious in rock and roll musicians when they go through their erratic moves and are totally hypnotized by the music. Blood flow decreases, evolutionists claiming this is to thwart the body from further injury if one is cut which is rather silly as you are most liable to injury because your blood is not carrying oxygen properly to the body, opening yourself up to further cellular injury. They also claim the bowel restriction or loss is an evolutionary adaption too. But again this is harmful to the system either way and you then have one of two choices - if a cave-bear is before you, you can darken the color of your loincloth or fight wildly with compulsive actions and with a little luck your club just might hit the bear's head! Fight or flight, or the milder symptoms from loud noises, stress, etc., are all pathological conditions that set cytocidal actions into play, the organism can no longer handle itself. The problem being that the lack of the B-complex's are not acting as adrenergic neuronal blocking agents, and inhibiting transmissions of sympathetic nerve stimuli and epinephrine (adrenaline) which cannot be diffused from the adrenals as they pump it as a nerve excitor in an attempt to boost neuronal conduction loss of neurotransmitters. That is, as the cave bear stood before Neanderthal Man, adrenaline would work against his nervous system as a chemical compensation for what he lacked, for without adrenaline he would be more aware of the situation and deal with it accordingly. The heavy influx of estrogen prohibits this in most males and has been lost through the ages which is why we read of more stronger men in times

past which sounds like boasting to us today. It wasn't. The men just did not get excited in adversity. There are still a few around left today, these are men who do not have to prove their courage or masculinity by loud guns and voices and noisy cars as those who have to compensate for their own weaknesses within. Amerindians have always looked at the white man as a child, he needs his toys, his fast cars and loud sports, he just cannot do without a rumble and a roar or knocking one another around on a football field. (And he calls the Indians wild!) Just think what a quieter and cleaner world it would have been if Henry Ford did not have white skin!

Lighter skinned peoples suffer more erotomania, delusions and neuroses and feelings of paranoia because of their lack of choline, a part of lecithin prominent in eggs and milk, which he cannot metabolize to their full extent. Another reason he cannot be a part of the world about him. The heavy amount of bilirubin re-filtered in his brain does much too cause this, again all this could be eliminated on a more biological diet. He has borrowed all his arts and sciences from all over the world and has, because of his inept biomorphology, corrupted them all. He accuses the darker skinned peoples of having 'natural rhythm,' which means a nervous system which, like his noise and power problems, must get a chemistry high. Whenever music moves the body and not the mind in erratic uncontrolled moves, that is when the nervous system is stimulated by auditory emanations, it brings the same reaction on the adrenals producing body impairment as in the fight or flight syndrome. Music by far tells of an organism's health than anything else. From ragtime to rock it does the same thing, produces a situation whereby the body literally destroys itself, piece by piece, note by note, by raising the chemical reactions so much at odds with one another. Poison for a poisoned system. It is not hard to see through history that the rise of ragtime in the 1890's coincided with the heavy influx of refined foods and a change in birthing habits which demanded of beings another form of stimulation to compensate for a natural loss of cell generation through development. (Infants banging their heads just as rockers to move in epileptic contortions tells us the same thing, a brain that was pinched and punched at birth and thus lacks, often from the asphyxia as well, complete neural conjunctions and thus searches for the correct stimuli they will never find.) Like religion, they need music to control them, the idols of rock today are no different than the disciples of old. Like the Pied Piper they lead the stricken to their ruin. Music as we see it from Ancient Egypt to the sylvan melodies of the Far East, is made to bring creative imagination to minds; this is lost when the music robs elements from the body to the mind thus the latter has lost control over the nervous system. I have often heard people who dislike classical or even incidental music (music soundtracks) and who love their rock say they cannot move with it because their minds go blank. That is the problem in a nutshell, for they have a body that has taken over their minds completely and the mind cannot be moved to emotional imagination and creativity by natural music and their rock and fast, frantic music brings impulsive agitation with a total loss of the mind to control the nervous system and they twist and turn to the bear, the music controls them when it is they who should control the music. You can always tell the fall of a civilization by the music it plays. When people cannot control themselves they must search for other means of releasing their anxieties which comes forth in their music, loud cars, sports, eroticism, the old standbys, by which the organisms reach a speedy end. That loud music, drugs and eroticism are all related is not

surprising in this cytotoxic process, as they are all dependent on the sympathetic nervous system which if not properly nourished by nutrients or lacking in development since gestation, (and add to this a poor adrenal system) they will have to search out other stimuli. Music cannot be loud or wild enough, nor eroticism or sports, as their bodies race to a climatic, collective end. Because of our poor dietary habits, nine out of ten people today would never have made it past childhood save for the 'wonder' drugs of penicillin, aspirin, antibiotics, which has stopped nature from doing her job and now they can die through drugs, alcohol and Michael Jackson and Purple Rain. In fact, drugs are a contributor to these disorders as well; if mother had not have left home, and seen to it her children were properly fed, most of this would have been eliminated. One reason rock music is so loud is drugs have marred their hearing. But don't just ridicule the teens for nearly every drug your family doctor prescribes, harms the auditory system. Most parents set their children up for this right at gestation for poor food will do the same. When 'rockers' are on stage, they are actually showing epileptiform seizures brought on photogenically by the wild lights and auditory stimuli. They have to actively seek their destruction. Do not believe it is only they for everyone does it in milder forms as square dancers do it, ball room dancers, anytime the body succumbs to auditory stimuli by moving erratically to the normal body processes, it is always telling of some neuronal malfunction. People you see at classical concerts may look dull and lifeless, but they are reaching into the universe of their minds and seeing through natural means for they have control of their world, and music is nature and life, but if that nature has gone awry it is a hell. The church tells us rock music is the working of the devil (well, in a way!), but here again instead of finding the cause, they pray it will go away and burn the record albums, never stopping to think that their own music through the ages has contributed to this as well with their spirituals. And let us not forget the wild rumblings and contortions of the preachers who incite all manner of chemical caustics as does the rocker on the stage. If you listen to the latest church radio shows, they have now gone rock! None of them are as pure as the driven turntables for their tent-prayer meetings and bellowing evangelists take the place of the rockers. They all do the same, raising a person's sympathetic nervous system to a fever pitch, the adrenalin pumps, the religion is so cheap they have to peddle it like side-show barkers. Most of this is before an elderly audience who reach for religion in this late time of life to try and unload their anxieties with built up visions of hell that waits before them incited by this circus of performers before them. And they call Indians wild! When is the last time you saw an Indian rock-group? Or a Hebrew one? The only times the Indians got up a stomp dance was to raise himself to a fever pitch to obliterate the white man and it still could not compare to Elvis' twitchings or Madonna! And then, he only started to dance when he got the whiteman's liquor and sugar, another fallacy of our historians; Indians are docile and used music to stimulate their minds or in healing to trigger endorphins and other brain chemical as dopamines. Because of their folate lack, whites cannot possibly, from the minute of conception till death, produce enough neurotransmitters such as acetylcholine nor catecholamines, derived from tyrosine to keep them healthy. This adds to make a very nervous, high-strung organism of whom cardiovascular and neuronal trouble is most highest in and when worsened by a poor diet they are to be leery of. Metabolic rates are slowed considerably, again contributing to their need to expand by force and feeling of continual unrest. They sail the seas and fly the

skies, not to attain wisdom, but in search of that part of them they will never know. Neural transmissions to muscle tissue is erratic because it is so weak and they must search out compensations in which other stimuli tries to satisfy their natural wants, weak as they are. All this is easily controlled when a proper diet is observed and man did not start reaching out from Europe for conquests until the advent of refined foods upset his lineages. Although the Chinese and Japanese, and probably Hawaiians and many others, had sailed all around the world long before Columbus, they had no reason to conquer anyone but merely to explore and learn of other worlds for they were content and happy with their own for they were more stable beings. Any place whites have gone they have destroyed or set the motions into action as with the terrible problems of starvation in the Third World countries who had survived for thousands of years before the whiteman changed their ways of life for the worse. Like Indians, blacks in Africa never jumped and twisted in their tribal dances until sugar was introduced to them, their 'natural rhythm' like everyone else is because of a neurotransmitter overload, the least auditory stimuli sets them in motion and the explorers who found them in such straits forgot that sugar has been used by them for ages, since its first appearance many centuries ago, and assumed they were naturally 'born' like this. I know many blacks on whole food who have divorced themselves from this, again let me point out also the Falashas Jews. If blacks are slow or lazy, as whites erroneously claim, it is because their diets, influenced by whites, is killing them, and they suffer many neurological disorders and heart troubles evidenced by this, which many of their Africans relatives do not who have not been fully enculturated by the west.

The need for nerve growth factor (NGF) is evident in most peoples particularly in lighter skinned peoples. If cholinergic brain neurons are weak right from embryological development, later neuronal handicaps are guaranteed. Lighter skinned peoples are more prone to degenerate in mental powers sooner than other peoples, although again diet steps in here and others are suffering just as they in a switch to western diet, with a loss of acetylcholine and by middle age mental prowess begins to wane with disorders such as Alzheimer's disease that creeps in. Memory retention has always been a problem with lighter skinned peoples while the darker races have always displayed a better retention of things learned and which is how their histories were passed down, taking great pride that they retained information as told. The whites weakness in this area has prompted the invention of the computer which anyone with biological acumen could have predicted as the germ plasms gradually deteriorate. The human brain is the most perfect computer the universe has ever created, yet poor genetics and nutrition is making people toss it away with the appendix and I am waiting for the day the evolutionists tell us the brain is vestigial! This is all having a disastrous affect on man, for when the brain stops functioning properly in all areas, the body will follow. Science has, on the whole, been reluctant to admit that food does affect the mind, but more researchers are discovering this right along and many so-called diseases as Alzheimer's has been found to be a nutritional lack, as well as depression, and a score of other mental disorders. Behind every one of our behaviors is a chemical and what we eat tells everything about us. We used to be able to tell what herbs were best to use for different ailments for unlike drugs they help the body to heal itself and do no harm as drugs do. Drugs are broken down chemicals and herbs stripped of their whole

content, which is needed to keep them from harming the body. All the chemicals in an herb are synergists to one another, unlike a drug which is a raw chemical. Orthomolecular medicine is just an out growth of herbalogy, for instance the latest use of beta-carotene comes from the old use of carrots for the body and can heal such dire afflictions as cancer. We use to be able to in an emergency if someone had a fever, to recognize those herbs and roots best for it just by the uncomplicated strategy of just looking about you at nature's pharmacy, plants for instance, that live where it is hot and arid which are good for fever, etc. The computer generation is just the cherry on top of the sundae, the mindless generation as they no longer can rely on their own brains; using a machine as a crutch for a much crippled mind, what a shame. Lighter skinned peoples have always been better candidates for psychiatric problems because of their B-complex lack. B<sub>6</sub> was found to be the lowest of the nutrients lacking in one group of patients. In Britain a similar test was given and B<sub>6</sub> loss was common. Depression, confusion, PMS are just a sampling of the many disorders prevalent among them to varying degrees. They have a difficult time of equating things about them and for this reason history always repeats itself with them for no one is interested in their ancestry and must race ahead for they are incapable of equating their present problems from roots in their past. This is why they fall to dogma so easily. An old Amerindian proverb states that change is good if it benefits, but never forget your past. To forget ones ancestry means an organism runs haphazardly into the future, and like a ball in a pinball machines, bounces from one disaster to another. Our problems with rebellious youth on drugs and delinquency are no one's fault other than the parents for their children never received the proper tactile and verbal stimulation and they must then search for other stimuli as rock music, drugs, eroticism. The statement by working mothers that it is not the quantity of time, but the quality, is ridiculous and a cover-up for their own incompetency for they have organisms before them that demand her attention continuously in the rapid and long growth process that is supposed to make one of the most glorious beings ever created, a human, but all the family seems to produce today is a being a orangutan mother and father would not even accept. The offspring will seek to destroy itself and to disrupt the parents who failed him and through drugs and other self-destructing activities seek to gain their attention as he commits a slow suicide. Society is not to blame for there is no such thing for society is a collection of the same morons doing the same demented things. It seems to be the fashion in these times to shift blame and responsibility to someone or something else, it is either the gene, society or the will of God! We have seen the best of family unity amongst the so-called primitives but again we watch it erode when refined foods are brought them and this is what is for the most part the trouble with families today, but they are the climax of centuries of slow decaying germ plasm and so many have mutated to these behaviors I doubt that things will ever be changed. These people also have a bad habit of saying their offspring got into the wrong crowd when they take to delinquency, drugs, etc., but a well developed organism distinguishes between right and wrong and is not influenced and drawn into the 'crowd' and knows how to use that wonderful word-no! Like always gathers with like.

The facial contours of the darker skinned and light peoples are a mixture of features, but a basic biological pattern can be seen pertaining to their particular biochemistries. In darker populations they retain exaggerated genetic morphologies



(American blacks for instance, are appearing more with white characteristics because of the same diet) with high malar and zygomatic processes, wide dental arches with high palatine process, lack of mental prominence, heavy sub-orbital margin and glabella vs. the whites with little or no zygomatic or malar processes, small dental arch, medium mental prominence, little sub-orbital margin and glabella. There are very few whites in the past fifty years who have retained the high cheek bones and we are seeing a great decline in their fine features as they are eating themselves into genetic oblivion. The whites have attained a smaller nasal area than the blacks to lessen the amount of air to cells. The nasal bone is often curved upwards giving a pug-nosed or ski-nose like appearance to allow a minimum amount of air in to help lessen oxygen to the iron poor cells. This however retards normal growth of remaining cells and heavy physical activity fools them into committing further physical abuse. The nose of darker skinned peoples tries to promote more air flow by its splayed appearance, however, when on refined diets this can also be splayed with a pinched septum. Because of their wide dental-arch and high palate, the nose must compensate like this as the hard palate is butted up against the nasal septum. This must in effect, push the frontal sinus and the supraorbital and glabella giving the beetle brow effect. Let me point out though, we see this in whites as well and other peoples, remember, these are not truly genetically caused. American blacks seem to just have exaggerated features unlike some other African tribes, and again I state the Falashas when the diet is good. The zygomatic arch has to spread considerably in blacks to accommodate the bulbous ramus and keep the masseter muscle taut as the pterygoids struggle to keep the heavy mandible functioning. The temporomandibular ligament has to be attached to a protruding heavy zygomatic arch. Whites have a very small dental arch which is usually crowded by deformed teeth, caused by poor diets. Their problems with this small mouth area and mandible/maxillary atrophy is the cause of wisdom tooth problems and not as the evolutionists have told us because the brain area is getting larger. (We need computers if our brains are getting larger?) We know from maxillary and mandibular corrections on the mentally handicapped, that they can, practically overnight, change from a total imbecile to a person of much more intelligence. In one study,<sup>9</sup> the maxillary arch of a sixteen year old boy was drastically smaller than his mandible, giving him a decided bulldog appearance (an underbite), much as we seen in many lighter skinned peoples to a lesser degree and those suffering from pituitary disorders. His nose and facial characteristics were of course much pronounced with an open-mouth much as we see in lesser degrees among the general population. (Actually, mental retardation is in everyone to some degree or the other.) The boy had a complete physical turnabout, in four months he grew three inches, a mustache grew, and in 12 weeks developed gamically. His mental abilities developed more keenly and he was able to do more things. Still retarded, yet a vast improvement, this tells us that with a little brainwork in biochemistry, we could help these people more and even cure some in certain cases. The instrument which helped his mouth retain its 'normal' shape became dislodged one day and the bones resettled and he returned to his old self. When replaced, he changed again. What happened? What we are seeing is a good example of what the wrong physiologies can do, and giving all the disorders in the world, and our past history, no one is morphologically perfect and how much this affects biomechanics upon biochemistry is beyond words! This retarded individual whose underbite caused pressure on his upper palate produced severe retardation if gone unchecked. When corrected, he suddenly

went into maturity. What happened was lateral pressure on the maxillary bones placed pressure on the temporal bones thus placing a downward tension on the floor of the brains anterior, stimulating the pituitary. Precocious puberty, accelerated by a poor diet in youth, makes the reproductive organs precede the brain in neuronal development, and if the facial bones and head are not correctly formed this too will cause the problem as the hypophysis (pituitary) is a main director of body metabolism; as an endocrine gland its health is vital to the organism. Called the 'master gland' because it regulates growth and reproduction, its functions are then many. The anterior, or adenohypophysis, produces somatotrophic or growth hormone, gonadotrophin hormone for follicle stimulation of the ovaries and spermatogenesis in the testis. Lutinizing hormone secretes estrogen, ovulation and progesterone. But most interestingly, thyrotrophin hormone, which regulates the thyroid, presents problems if the latter is not functioning properly. In whites, the infundibulum, (pituitary stalk) is receiving too much pressure because the palate is too low, the stimulation when eating and grinding of teeth is causing a tremendous feedback here. The thyroid is not functioning right and as such the palate has lowered tremendously to seek stimulation by other means upon the pituitary. A cause and effect situation. This causes the pituitary to pour out an imbalance of gonadotrophic hormone and the organism suffers from precocious puberty. Growth rates excels, but the mind does not follow, and teens find themselves in a maturity conflict. The body is mature but the mind is not. (And to think they let them drive and drink before 21!) We then have a bevy of gangly, out of balance bodies, from the very skinny to the obese. If you ever wonder about this pituitary stimulation just look at commercials on TV. We are a 'crunch' society -- foods that munch and crunch sell the most. Gum is actually a pituitary stimulant from the constant pressure. Grinding of teeth is a common disorder. Hard candy, caramel, etc. What an odd bunch everyone is, they have to refine their foods to make it more palatable to the stomach but harden others to get that 'crunch kick'. All this also accounts for the overeating done to satisfy a mind that needs the stimulation. This is also contributing to women's gynecologic disorders. The posterior lobe produces oxytocin which helps the smooth muscle of the uterus during labor and why she suffers more from period severity than other peoples because of a lack. Morals will definitely be very lax in such a people so bombarded by this heavy influx of gonadotrophic hormone. Women are also indifferent to breastfeeding and will find it abhorrent because of a lack of luteotropic hormone after birth to stimulate milk flow. Blood vessel problems are common because vasopressin which produces contraction of smooth muscles of blood vessels is weak. To expect that natural medicines would work on such people is not too good in bodies so disrupted which is another reason the faster acting drugs had to come into play, but they only harm them in the long run. The problem also arises if the pituitary stalk is pressured as surrounding tissues will be thus affected. The internal carotid artery could not possibly function with an even flow, especially during meals, when the heart is taxed by digestion and the entire arterial supply is hampered. Stroke would occur sooner or later. The "dog-eyes" of whites so spoken of in antiquity is when the internal carotids are weak producing a smaller iris and pupil, less conjunctiva, and as the nose is on the same blood supply channel, it will pinch giving them their common abrupt speech patterns. Once again, this can all be helped for there are many of light skins who through diet have avoided all this. True we will always be stuck with some mutations, but as the Gods tried to tell us as

with all peoples, we can compensate and must learn to deal with our weaknesses, meeting them head-on. Bulbous alar cartilage is common in whites and others, indicative of a lack of water loss through tissues as the kidneys suffer from the vasopressin lack which is a natural antidiuretic. Whites are prone, because of their low palates, to suffer a total cranium pressure load. Strokes, tumors, dental caries are then common if they cannot learn to handle their handicaps. The biomechanics of jaw movement should be such that with each chew of food a minimum amount of pressure reaches the floor of the forebrain for the inferior cerebral veins, as well as the carotid artery and nerve pathways, are being affected. It must be remembered the brain is a soft piece of gel actually, with no supporting structures other than bone and arterial and venal flow which puffs it up like a balloon. The ideal is a wide manible and maxilla to accommodate all the teeth, wisdom too, but a minimum amount of dental arch to keep from affecting the brain. In whites, the jaw is too narrow, dropping the palatine down and the brain feels the pressure as the forebrain tilts forward, down. The occipital region should be flat, missing in so many lighter skinned peoples, as this gives enough pressure to the temporal region to lift it above and off the palatine creating a broad, high forehead, again absent in so many. A flat occipital also makes the foremen magnum lie directly even with the hard palate where the nose, and mouth fall horizontally with it. In our beetle-browed 'ancestors' we see a good example of this imbalance to extremes. The frontal sinus' have enlarged to such an extent to combat the brain pressure from the bulbous jaws and too high a palatine. The sinus acts as pressure valves but can only do so much. The foramen magnum is displaced farther back, giving the 'apeish' stance, with the head jutted forward. When we start investigating biomechanically the structural problems of peoples, their behaviors through history are understandable. As the white population is suffering from such a cranial pressure problem, the hippocampus is indeed their weakest point as the internal carotid artery feeds this important memory system. Both short term memory and long term are housed here. Short term does not require, it seems, as drastic chemical or structural changes of the nervous system as in remembering a phone number, unless purposely planted in the mind. Research has, to my knowledge only been done on whites on short term memory and it has been found to be poor. Memory, going by their cultural habits, seems much more efficient in other peoples. It is protein synthesis that brings memory to synaptic terminals which programs it into the brain. As the carotid arteries and protein fluid are weak in whites, it is easy to see again why they must form an alternative to thinking, the computer. It also may be why they have no feeling for natural things or the past, the latter because they lack the engrams of old. Genetic memory is a blessing to an organism to keep it from disasters and keep it on a steady course if those people from the past are lost to them. The whites have a very peculiar manner of having to be taught everything, unable to figure things out for themselves, as with herbalogy just discussed, and must follow others, right or wrong. They totally lack instinct and foresight. They always reach for something or go to the ever popular seminars and group therapy and clubs to do for them what the family has failed to do. All the great leaders of the world have played on their inability to think for themselves. With this pressure problem on the brain, the malar bone is small and the zygomatic processes narrow and flat, the apple cheeks of many is only adipose tissues fed by the pyterygoid venous plexus to stimulate a balance of sorts. (They also suffer from enlarged toxin filled parotid glands as we see in babies.)

The thalamus suffers as well, this paired structure of gray matter fed by the internal carotid is a relay station for all manner of sensory, (except olfactory) pain, temperature and touch, is registered here. It also functions with the major motor areas as it lies between the cerebral motor cortex and the cerebellum and the basal ganglia and relays different impulses from here to the motor cortex. If these centers are malfunctioning, then the entire limbic system suffers, the ringlike border around the top of the brain stem where resides emotional behaviors. That western peoples cannot understand naturopathic ways nor the duties of living and scoff at Middle Eastern and Oriental medicine is no wonder because if these key senses are not working, how in the world can one appreciate the wonders of life nor ever come to remotely understand them? Now, if you have come to hate the author for what I have said about whites, let me remind you of one big thing. This was not always so, for Europe went through a big transition where once they did practice holistic medicine and their appearances, going by old paintings, were very extraordinary and fine, and this was during the medieval ages when science as we know it today started to come into being as man lost touch with his world and the Enlightenment of the 18th century brought it into full swing. This happened in the Middle ages when people fought the widespread use of refined sugar and wheat and even hung people for the use of it for they knew what it would do and it has hit us as all peoples very hard. If we do not look back on our history and recognize this, we surely are all lost to the ages. It is bad enough we fight an environment antagonistic to us without this too. But never mind, just grab the Bible or take some more pills, the answer has to be there somewhere! There is the problem, search as he has, the whiteman is incapable of ever finding himself and has had to inflict himself on the world for all his faults. He will never be pleased where he is. Our westward expansion in America had to be for the people so despoiled and overpopulated the east, each progressive age had to keep moving west. That eroticism and pain means all to them is easy to figure as pain sensors are not operating properly with their mishappened pituitary. Touch means hit and scratch, punch and prod in their conjugations and sports and they are just as aggressive in their business. Temperature malfunctions and hormonal disorders means they cannot tolerate a temperature above 70 or 75 before they are uncomfortable and the shorts seem to get shorter every year with outfits so skimpy the term 'primitives' has certainly been used on the wrong people. If a woman walked around like that where I am sitting 150 years ago when the Indians lived here, they would have thrown her in the Mississippi and good riddance. But look who is 'savage' now. It is not to be wondered in anthropological circles why 'Mongoloid' and Middle and Far Eastern children are more mild-mannered compared to their wild western white counterparts. Amerindians were always perplexed why the whiteman would greet a friend with a slap on the back which hurt the friend, thinking it most disrespectful, but they did not realize they did it because of their lack of touch sensors and equation of pain and joy. Their religion reflected this as well. We are also getting an excellent glimpse as to why they are so enamored with exercise again. You would never find a woman in Islamic or Oriental societies or Hindoo working out as they are too smart, the men also, the whites again doing so because of the direct lack of pain and touch sensory, registering correctly between body and mind. After they eat a heavy dinner or desert, they say, "*well I have to go to work this off,*" like it was a punishment for their transgression. If they ate the right food they would have to work nothing off and only do more damage to

their bodies by doing so. With exercise, gynecologic problems are rampant not to mention total organ, bone and muscle disorders as a result of the mind not listening to what the body is telling it. The postcentral gyrus is obviously suffering where kinesthesia and pain perception are most keen and where stimuli is registered from every part of the body. Many malformed and unhealthy offspring are the result of these exercising and jogging women. Importantly, the thalamus is the principle protopathic sense area where cognition of sensation, pleasant or unpleasant, is located, while discriminating sensory action is discerned in the cerebral cortex. All of this is part of what is called the 'somesthetic sensation.' This sends impulses through the body, via the spinothalamic tracts, and the trigeminal nerve is the first to suffer from the pressure on this crushed brain. Man will jog, jump, fight, hit, simply because his brain cannot register what his body tells him is bad. Common instincts, horse sense is absent. A good, simple, example is touching the toes. It hurts! Of course it does, nature supplied us with a sound pair of knees to avoid tearing our muscles, and supposedly a sound brain to know when to use them. We all have little 'brains' in every part of our bodies, the Golgi corpuscle is such a sensory nerve receptor, found only in tendons or aponeuroses, called literally an organ of muscle sense. So why do not people listen to this proprioceptive sense organ when it tells us to stop straining? When the brain cannot register it properly it is simple. This is why particularly in Christian circles down through the ages, pain and redemption went hand in hand. You have to work the devil out of you, which is only the body and brain not recognizing the signals given. By withstanding the pain, the mind tricks itself that it has made some sort of triumph, which is exactly what we see in people who exercise, the exact same actions occurring. Erotism too serves the same outlet. Religious people often say it is evil because the body has gained control over the mind and they cannot control it. Another problem is that poor nutrition has actually clogged the lymph systems of most white castes and the need to stretch and pull the muscles helps the flow of poisons exit. The only problem is they have such terrible diets all they do is make the poison exit to another area of the body and they have to jump and bounce more to try and evacuate it as it collects. People 'Gotta Dance' because they are so structurally malformed and filled with poisons, this practice they call 'art' is only telling us of their many problems. (All dancers end up with traumatic arthritis.) This all contributes to the false 'high' people receive from physical movement for it all dissolves when the system corrodes again having moved some of their poisons to other parts of the body and exercising becomes like a drug addiction. Stretch and strain and the lymph nodes get relief but the adjacent muscles and bones suffer and it is permanent injury. When you have to devise special shoes and equipment and 'running bras' that is when nature is trying to tell you that you should have the brains enough to know better. Touching the toes tears innumerable muscles, nerves and vessels in the back, so the next time you say 'ouch' from doing it, don't! Other little body brains are the pacinian corpuscles and Ruffini's end organs. Even when there is an adaptation to pain as when touching the toes no longer hurts, the leg muscles have given way to punishment, cells are busted, giving an elusion that one is in shape. Stopping makes the muscle fibers return to their normal order again as they try to repair and why it hurts when you later resume it. Limbering up means rebreaking the tissue again so that it cannot register pain. A great deal of the pain is from a terrific lactic acid build-up, so again, quite logically, exercise is Nature's way of finishing off a

mentally incompetent organism. Beware of any school of 'higher learning' which has sports in its curriculum. How wise the people in the Orient who have for centuries practiced isometric type exercises. Most people are not aware of the fact that when a muscle is stretched the cells bust with it and are never replaced, which is another reason athletes do not last long. With proper diet and sound physical workout as weight lifting, fencing, etc., that builds the body and does not tear it down, they will have an excellently well-toned body with a brain that relates to it. People who 'strive to win' and beat their bodies are so full of pent up mental anxieties and malnourished bodies this is the only way they can burn off the nervous energy they have. Even Hippocrates tried to get men from exercising and sports, for even he knew how short-lived they were as they ruined their bodies. Anyone could have predicted the sudden rise in sports and exercise today as the germ plasm starts reaching their ends, for even Hippocrates' civilization, as he well knew, was on the road to extinction.

We see such poor posture among white castes, again a reflection of their poor cranium structure. A computer the size of a New York skyscraper or more would have to be made to collect all that the three pound mass of our brains contains, yet he continually strives to destroy it by replacing it with artificial devices. If nature had wanted a useless piece of machinery, it would have devised as such. I know computer people who cannot even do arithmetic, they are mental cripples! What happens gentlemen when the power goes off?

The trigeminal nerve and the pons area of the brain gives us wonderful clues of the problems here. The trigeminal sends stimuli to the pons which, as it lies behind the sphenoidal sinus, receives a double bruising from the pituitary and the sinus as they are affected by the pressure. We can again understand why poor tooth development and alignment is in whites for nerve centers from the trigeminal rest in every tooth. The supra-orbital area is usually too enlarged or not enough. The trigeminal is the largest of the cranial nerves which have both sensory and motor responses like spinal nerves. We are now entering the twilight zone of why the white castes are so often insensitive to themselves and their world and their many weaknesses not experienced by other castes. Pons is Latin for 'bridge' which is exactly what it does, serves as a bridge to receive sensors from the trigeminal and channels to the rest of the brain. The pons, so butted up against the sphenoidal sinus from the pressure on the vomer, cannot properly send the stimuli along, like holding back water in a hose. No one could respond properly to any stimuli. As the master sensory organ of the face, nose, forehead, mouth and top of the head, it is a key point of many behavioral abnormalities. Efferent fibers (carrying away) are conducted to the mastication muscles. Afferent (toward) fibers affect the facial skin and anterior scalp, the mucous membranes of the mouth, nasal cavities and meninges. Temperature and tactile sensation on the face is lost if injured, yet it is obvious sensory stimuli is abnormal. Again food must be crunchy, fingernails are chewed, pencils in mouths. Apples used to be as soft as oranges in antiquity, it is only in the last 200 years that man had to (notice, had to) develop harder apples to bring as much stimulation to his oral cavity and brain as possible for he is suffering from an underload of stimulation that cries out for more to try and coordinate the myriad sensory and hormonal systems fighting one another, using food

much like the device put on our mentally retarded victim to restructure the head and thus brain. Everyone suffers from this on the face of the earth to one extent or the other from these biomechanical maladjustments, and which is self-destructing to the being. In whites, the pituitary is too pressured, sending out much of its hormones erratically while the hippocampus and thalamus try to keep up with this overload of stimulus, like a drug user they need more and more to appease them. Exercise, eroticism, eating cannot be enough until the system overloads and busts, in this case, dies from what we call old age. Life and its true meaning will never be evident to them, as their world is a fog to them which religion then has as their best supporters, or sports, or physical indiscretions. People bang their heads against the wall to pressure the supra-orbital nerve to stimulate the brain or to jar brain cells that did not receive the proper stimulation during birth or development as with breast-feeding, or during the teen years which sees an enormous spurt again of growth. Taste has to be too sweet and too salty to stimulate a sense so dulled that it needs more and more to appease it and a carbon-riddled system. Because they cannot diffuse carbon as well because of the lack of heme iron, salt consumption is highest amongst them. The parotid glands need stimulation to activate the digestive juices and cleanse the system but are so small because of the small jaws and weak from the glossopharyngeal nerve it takes more stimulation through mastication. Refined foods again are necessary to help the parotid work easier, but unfortunately, chemically, not as thoroughly, and the body suffers while the mouth mucous membranes are unable to taste the difference between white and wheat bread, preferring the former whose nutrients have been split asunder as taste receptors are weak. (If the white bread is enriched with vitamins they are not metabolized because the body cannot register or divide the unnatural chemicals from the natural in the bread, and the body anyway is so busy trying to burn the bread which is stripped of its natural elements it robs these nutrients from the body making the enriched part equal to zero nutrition). Two-thirds of the tongue is affected as well, preferring heavy sweets to protein, chloride in salt to sodium in fruits and vegetables. Speech is often nasal and always loud for the tongue is always too large for the palate and the nasal septum too crowded for proper air passage-the 'speech of the dog' as the ancients called it. Tic douloureux is a painful disorder of the trigeminal nerve and is experienced to some degree by all the white castes, more common in women, where stabbing pains shoot about the face where the nerve branches are. Neuralgia or sinus is often mistaken for it which is a favorite excuse for dentists when they cannot find tooth problems. Unfortunately, the optic chiasms and optic nerve bears the brunt of these problems as well and if you walk through any American food market you can see the problem. Fruits and vegetables colored into horrible oranges and greens and reds for the eyes of whites need as much color stimuli as possible as they are incapable of recognizing the natural colors as beneficial to them. Nature's colors cannot register upon their weakened optic tracts to the pons which cannot discern good from bad, so when the organism has ingested enough food dye that a tumor develops, then it may register. Walk into any furniture store and see the wild color of fabric and carpet and notice the appeal they have to people deprived of color sensory. People who like the classic styles of subtle colors do not suffer such deprivation. People in advertising play on this by the colored packages of products by over stimulating the ophthalmic pathways and playing on the weakened auditory channels as well. Ever notice how they cannot sell you anything on a TV commercial

without jumping and loud music, (and eroticism) to appeal to your every weakened sense response? (Instead of being intellectually insulted, people love it!) Those catchy tunes and snappy phrases merely trick the sensory system into deceiving the other areas of the brain either efferently or afferently. Smell is the same, for women and men reach for the worse concoctions of perfumes instead of the natural scents. They lack ornamentation in decorations as the classic Egyptian, Greek, Rome, Victorian which brought nature into the home and used its designs to bring harmony and attract the natural resonances from the earth and cosmos. The pillars of the buildings of the ancients, emulated by mansions of the old South, were a symbol of purity and this was so for the geometric pattern of them drew favorable emanations as did so much of their architecture. You can tell how dead western people are today with their square, unimaginative, high-tech buildings that leave one cold, and feeling alone, for they do nothing for the body and mind that reacts to nature. Architects forgot that the true architect was a naturalist, as well as physician, for here was another area that man had to incorporate into his thinking if he was to live according to nature's laws. Eyesight in whites is not keen, this we know for so many primitives can see star systems with an unaided eye, more than we, for due to the position of the oculomotor nerve, reaction to stimuli is slowed. The pons cannot fully appreciate the sensory information from the ciliary ganglion which activates the iris, smooth muscles of the blood vessels of these areas and the cornea. Eyes are often blue from a loss of visual purple, a loss of vitamin A is constant, which again contributes to their transparent, white skin as nerve strength is lost. The choroid, a membranous lining of the sclera, loses its dark pigmentation which makes whites eyes look transparent instead of very white with a small iris again contributing to their 'dog-eye' appearance. The cornea, which acts like a photographic lens, is the principal refracting action of the eye, bending light rays to focus them into the retina. Distant objects are thusly appropriately focused. Oxyopia has never been a hallmark with whites as it has in other castes. Glasses are in profusion now as vitamin A has a severe impact on prenatal development if weak as the eye develops in the first stages. Because of the thinness of eye tissue, blue eyes, etc., they cannot hold vitamin A and lose it to light. Whites have a preponderous of eyesight problems from night blindness to cataracts. In studies of animals, vitamin A deficiency causes degeneration of both central and peripheral nervous systems and affects cochlear and vestibular division, both hearing and balance than recede as eyesight does. The organ of Corti and basilar membrane loss of power is very evident as whites lose their hearing and vision quite soon in life with a general decline now starting between 18-25, although the problem is right from birth. Special reading classes are needed in schools to help those having trouble which is rather a farce for 80% of most graduating high-school teens cannot read anyway! Eye problems are much worse than suspected, for most people are not aware they have a problem or ignore it, not wanting to wear glasses, but the many car accidents and job related accidents bear witness to a lack of depth and perception. The Maori of New Zealand can tell when an eclipse of one of the stars occurs unaided by telescope; Australian aborigines are another example of a people who can see clearly animals a mile away when a whiteman needs a telescope. This does not mean these people were necessarily visited by the Gods as Ancient Astronaut proponents like to point out, but they certainly share a genetic affiliation with them! Among physical anthropologists, the Maori are stated to have some of the finest morphologies of any caste, but they too



are degenerating terribly from the whiteman's diet. They are well-known for their intelligence in government execution and development but this will all change. Considered the most physically perfect people on the face of the earth this is sadly changing.

In anatomical dissection, it is not unusual to find gross errors of structure among whites more than any other peoples because of their great diversity, however, let me state emphatically that other peoples are catching up to them in all areas of digression as they ingest western food. The whites are an organism suffering from total amoralia and the rest of the world is close at their heels. Their wars, their lack of family unity, has torn them apart as they go to every corner of the earth. And other light-skinned peoples as the Japanese are following suit as their once stable society joins the ranks of the declining man. Histology and gross anatomy studies keep telling people facts they seem incapable of registering. There are so many specialists in the medical fields it reminds one of Egypt at her last days when man lost the ability of eclectic wisdom. Orthodontists correct crippled teeth but the poor jaw and skull structure only brings further pressure points out of play and the teeth still crack and chip, corrode and fall out. Gingivitis is rampant in western peoples. Our mental victim, though other areas were corrected, would soon have had problems elsewhere, for as we are sadly finding when one area is off, the entire system is askew and if a person cannot learn to live with it and let the body gradually correct itself by employing 'austerities' as the Veda says, it will never recover. Anatomists often find the cricoid cartilage of the larynx lying higher than normal, a tribute to our Neanderthal proclivities as the neck and head are becoming more imbalanced, which is of course affecting the thyroid. Many times the first cervical nerve has the dorsal root missing. The coccyx is not always fused with the sacral, causing abnormal walking from faulty metabolism during gestation which is a step towards a tail-like appendage from the nerve tissue failing to perform which we are seeing more of today. Not a functional tail, although some can be, but definitely no vestigial organ from evolution, just a continual loss of our intended genetic matrix, caused by poor nutrition, uterine degeneration, etc. The basilic vein of the arm can be malformed or the palmaris longus or brevis of the hand is often times missing, important to manipulation. Cubitus of the forearm is becoming rarer in women and they can throw baseballs, etc., just like a man; again androgyny, of which the whites suffer most, comes into play. The supra-orbital-artery is often absent on one side or the other while the other is quite weak. The list of these stigmas of degeneration is endless, which gives us such a varied somatypic people and why diet is so varied. People have to search for themselves the answers to their problems for only they know inside what is right for them and why the "College of Ra" in Egypt was not one of teachers, but consisted of books for man to search out for himself. And the Gods brought every manner of people here black, white, yellow, red to let them discover where their roots really lie and allowed no contests, no personal scaling between them for that is when people clash. Each had to find themselves and by doing so understand one another. No one ruled anyone, they just went back home and the families in their appointed areas lived and prospered to that day when they could look upon one another with no bias or prejudice for they would have returned to their monomorphic wholeness.

Americans in particular dislike the issues of genetic purity while in Europe it is a matter of pride to belong to a particular caste, which is understandable as Americans, sad as we hate to admit it, were those cast out of Europe for the most part because of their impurity. The dregs, thrown out looking for a place of hiding. Europeans look down on Americans as the former have tighter biological bonds.

We must discuss those who do interbreed, caste within caste even if it is German with French, Englishman with Comanche Indian for there are many instances where people of opposing biological systems find one another attractive which can be both good or bad. Many people accentuate and improve their bloodlines by intermarriage while in others it is a source of further ruination. This is surely for nature to decide, and people should choose with whom they wish to be with and not be ridiculed. Being part Indian and the daughter of a soldier where I have always been around people from all over the world, I appreciate the world's peoples more and was thankfully, taught to treat people as individuals and understand their ways and if I disagreed with anyone's culture, to accept it as it is and not degrade them. Being of many different nationalities, I can look upon them all and find their faults and assets, and thereby be less prejudiced. If I have come down particularly hard on the white castes it is because, as one myself, I can accept my failings and meet them head on, I am aware and can thus do something about them. It is those who do not that are a menace, and this goes for whatever color you are. I used to think it a stigma to be of so many castes, but now I realize how I can look upon my ancestry and see its good and bad faults and appreciate them. The Olympics is a silly concept for all it does is test genetic prowess which should never be done for all of us are suffering from our biologies. And, athletes are the biological dregs of any society. The true test of any genetic prowess is that of whom will return from their peaceful slumbers if this history is ringing true. The only mark of a true people also is that they are totally self-reliant for the trouble begins when you have to rely on someone else be it a neighbor or someone across the world.

There is a latest craze of allowing men to cry in the western countries where in most areas of the world it is still looked upon as shameful. A biologically sound male should react to adversity in an unemotional state because he is the one who must keep his head and deal with whatever situation arises while his female counterpart may be having a rough time. Crying seems to be totally absent in most genetically and nutritionally stable castes and to do so is another branch of male androgyny. Male actors often find it hard to do so, trying to do something they really are not biologically capable of doing. The lacrimal gland is an interesting organ within the upper and outer angle of the orbit with 12 ducts leading to the conjunctiva where anti-bacterial fluid is deposited. Crying is thus a serious affair, much more than people are aware of, particularly the white castes as they allow babies to do so without any emotional response at all, believing crying babies are 'normal' which shows to what insensitive straights they have digressed to, as this fluid is part of the lymph system. Crying is actually another self-destructive mechanism as this vital fluid is lost by the body. Pioneers were always stumped as to why Indian babies did not cry, or very little, but their mothers realized how harmful it was for them as do many other peoples around the world. Anyone who says you need a good cry is very ignorant. That you feel better afterwards is a fooler, you are also

exhausted and have lost this important fluid likened to blood. Men are supposed to keep women from crying which is why they are supposed to be mentally and physically sound. If you have done something bad and cry and then feel better, you have just experienced a mind/body imbalance of one part trying to destroy the other. To cry is to die a little each time. Your body is just relieved when your mind has regained control of the body. We take psychogenic lacrimation all too lightly, particularly when we assume babies do this as part of their maturation process. This is totally wrong. A baby is stressed when it cries and during this crucial development the last thing they need is a loss of this anti-bacterial fluid. This is another reason babies are ill so much. Every cell is experiencing damage. You can also deduct five years off of every one minute of crying you did as a baby and child. Ashley Montagu reasoned that crying babies were favored by evolution (here we go again!) because lysozyme, the one anti-bacterial agent of tears, would reduce upper respiratory infections. I wonder if he ever spent a day in a doctor's office and saw how many babies come in with respiratory ailments! Tears are considered to be a loss of harmful waste the body accumulates from the stress it encounters, comparing it to urine, perspiration, defecating. But here again we have a typical western scientific approach to unnatural processes. Perspiration is not a normal process, sodium and B-vitamins and many other nutrients are lost from the body and causes it to lose homeostasis; urinating is less when the kidneys are functioning properly and is odorless and sterile when the body's organs are healthy and doing their jobs. Fecal matter the same, an excess of food matter, drained of its nutrients, again if the organs are healthy, odorless. Everyone seems to presume the body is naturally incapable of being incorrupt. There is no evolution in this, nothing higher to climb up on that glorious ladder to perfection from a crying baby. I wish people like Montagu would become more interested in biochemistry for people are going to let poor babies continue to cry (they were always too lazy to stop them and too ignorant anyway, now they have an excuse) because it is 'evolutionary adaptive'(!). More research tells us lysozyme, also known as muramidase, is one of those biological barometers that cause the body to suffer when the mind is allowed to be stressed. I wonder if Montagu has seen how common leukemia is amongst our babies today and young people if he believes it is so good and the myriad other ailments. How Montagu figures losing lysozyme, an anti-bacterial, is healthy when its loss is the one main reason we have so many colds and tonsillitis in children, is beyond me! Muramidase is a hydrolytic enzyme, present in the primary granulocyte and monocyte precursor cells. It is one of the important reactions to cell life, converting protein to amino acids. However, in leukemia it is elevated in the blood and urine, it makes the cells run amuck. As one of the constituents of crying, it raises to a level to where the cells are drowned in it, stymieing them to desist from normal functioning. Leukemia, like so many other diseases, is from an unhealthy lymphatic system. Anemia, cell destruction, etc., occur each time one cries no matter what your age, and to allow it during developing years is just a little less than murder. This opens the body up to a shortened lifespan and vulnerable to any pathogen as organs lose cells during development or anytime during life. B<sub>6</sub> anemia is common in babies and women, as is iron, and if Montagu had looked further he would have seen that magnesium, which is a major part of tears, is lost during crying and magnesium/B<sub>6</sub> and iron go hand in hand in metabolism. There stands mother however, when baby is crying, getting tense and upset because she herself is low in B<sub>6</sub> and the other

elements and calcium as well, and then thinks that motherhood is terrible and she will be so glad when this thing is married and out the door someday. But, because people have decided that this is 'normal', little babies are not even given a chance in life and then she says the heck with it and its the career life for her, and then wonders why he grows up to be a drug addict or hooked on liquor. Other vital tear chemicals are calcium, lipids, cholesterol, urea, glucose and vitamin C, the latter an excellent clue that crying is an autolytic action. If a developing organism like a baby is going to lose vitamin C, it is losing a most vital chemical and again why they are most sickly. It is no wonder we see such old looking babies today and people age so as vitamin C is a constituent of collagen, the element that keeps skin elastic. This connective tissue in the cell walls keeps poisons from leaking in and fights those that do so and it is no wonder people are as sickly as they are. Bone formation is also poor from a loss of C which again is why whites have such poor posture. Healing of tissue is slow, so a market of miracle salves is needed to help their weaknesses. Tears are also found to have a very important hormone, prolactin, which helps cell formation tremendously.

In man, the lacrimal gland is of course bigger, but we are finding it atrophied to the size of woman's now and is supposed to help man fight bacteria to the eyes since they are supposed to be less sedentary. Women cry more than men because they are more sensitive to the world and her every life response is conducive on how powerful and successful her counterpart is. Her actions rely on his strengths and weaknesses with a feedback to the biologic value of the offspring. Every cry is an injury to her and her germ plasm. Women who are nutritionally sound are less apt to cry emotionally from PMS and tension, and usually have the good sense to avoid sad movies, books, music, unneeded stress which only harms the body while a undernourished women, especially an androgyne, will actively seek tear-jerker movies and other stressors to further break themselves down. Music such as country-western or religious attracts the people as it does, just as rock, to create a melancholy stress to the body, again bringing self-destruction. Gynics are meant to be emotional, but the action should never be allowed to manifest itself. Women who do cry habitually, have an imbalance of estrogen/prolactin and testosterone which makes them unstable as it does in men. Prolactin is one of the basic reasons of feminine behavior but can only react to endogenous estrogen. It is calorogenic (heat and energy producer) which in andric women makes them don shorts in the summer as they cannot tolerate heat. (No wonder they can't stand the kitchen!) It is also anti-diabetogenic, that is it regulates insulin and keeps it from becoming cytotoxic. Cartilage needs it and this is another reason androgens age faster and why crying is so bad for you. During coition, prolactin is supposed to be an inhibitor of cellular breakdown as the act is so hard on man and woman, especially the latter. Women who have coition as an emotional outlet, men as well, instead of as a procreative act, allow lactic acid to enter from the stressor and if they have hormonal imbalances, prolactin cannot do its job. This is another reason prostitutes and promiscuous men and women age so, balding in men quite regular, while wrinkles hit women especially hard. Also during coition, histidine, necessary for tissue repair, hydrolyzes into histamine causing cell injury. The coition flush is a sign of histamine release.

We could go into many volumes of the troubles that a low or too high palate

involves. It goes in effect, if the palate is too low in lighter skinned peoples and too high in the darker, there are variations in between of peoples, as we have seen the pituitary in particular is affected. But we have neglected another important part of the brain, the hypothalamus. This regulates the peripheral automatic nervous system, controlling behavior and emotions and manufactures hormones for the pituitary, regulating endocrine functions and also controls gamic behavior and reproduction. Black Africans, contrary to what the missionaries and anthropologists tell you, did not, until the whiteman's arrival and those who had access to sugar, have gamic or reproductive problems, and if so, they were quite negligible compared to other peoples. Refined foods has made them like so many who lost control of their instinctual behaviors. We see the Kung! San, once a stable hunter/gathering people, now a bevy of depressed drinkers because of the change to the whiteman's lifestyles. Like everyone, they suffer from biochemical dysfunctions, which has, as with everyone else, made them concentrate their energies on satisfying nutritional cravings rather than retaining a stable level of reactions which magnifies when off their biological diets. As in whites, the hypothalamus is pushing too much hormonal secretions into the blood as in everyone, to more or less degrees. Part of the limbic system, the hypothalamus and thalamus helps control the amygdala, the major aggression center, and the strategic centers for sensory output and input. Blood pressure, heart rate, body temp, feeding behaviors, digestive processes, are all reliant on this system running smoothly. On the whole, the blacks of Africa for instance, show a much more sound diet than the west when untouched by the latter, although still are heavy on the fats, but no sugar, or sometimes salt, and some still refrain from alcohol. You cannot generalize on the castes of Africa no more than you can whites or Amerindians, as they are all different. This brain area also governs the pleasure center in the medial forebrain bundle, particularly in the ventromedial nuclei of the hypothalamus, where if irritated by too much or too little stimuli, it must search out other means of gratification to feed it more as it disrupts the entire body as it tries to stimulate it into a proper balance. "*Natural rhythm*" is thus an absurdity as it is a pathology all peoples have when they suffer from these deprivations. When the foot moves to the beat, you can bet the automatic nervous system is lacking limbic control. The mind/body has lost homeostasis. Like a universe to itself, entropy moves to a beat and sooner or later comes the Big Bang--death. Whether it is a Strauss Waltz (considered in its day, the waltz was very daring and comparable to rock and roll today which shows you how mental areas have degenerated; it was not so much the music, but that people moved their bodies with it rather than letting the music represent nature in its slyvan movements) or a Zulu tribal dance, it is all the same. It is interesting in studies on rats when levers were given to the animals by which electrical stimulation of pleasure or food would be given by implanting electrodes in their brains, they pressed as high as 5,000 times per hour to satisfy those areas of the brain controlling pleasure, food itself would not be taken. The hypothalamus and amygdala gives excellent stimulation for the organism to correlate past and present information to appreciate emotional experience. This means if you had a bus load of people from the city and took them to the country and they could see the immensity of the heavens for the first time, maybe one or two would be awed enough to blossom this experience into a life pursuit. Or, taking them through a museum, only a few would appreciate the creative mind of man while the rest would rather go home and turn on the soaps or listen to the Grateful Dead. Has anyone

wondered why coprolalia is so widespread? Listen to children even who use every word in the book as loosely as the Little Rascals used to say 'jeepers'. We know when the prefrontal cortex is disrupted of the limbic system, individuals will use the most morbid profanities. People, women especially, as they get older profane most terribly. Women nowadays can out swear most men in a most vile way as their androgyny surfaces. Profane graffiti is found in ancient archaeological finds to today, all the signs of neuropathologic dementia in a civilization on the brink of destruction. This hypothalamic degeneration makes the brain less apt to store information and retain it without flaws, again a brain capable of doing more than a computer. The software in computers is the result of the software of the person who devised it. People with phenomenal memories have been able to recall everything throughout their entire life, one man was able on his job as maitre d' to remember everyone by name and what they ate through the years, yet the common complaints of these people is that they cannot turn it off. This tells us that somewhere between those without photographic minds and those with, important components are either missing or dormant. Something has to be wrong with the protein synthesis at synaptic terminals and chances are it begins right at conception.

The hypothalamus so compressed by skull malformations is causing too much secretion of epinephrine and norepinephrine by the adrenal medulla, hence many peoples, black, white and in between, suffer from adrenal exhaustion, showing in nearly everyone's face to one extreme or the other, as fibers pass down the spinal cord and synapse with preganglionic neurons whose fibers lead straight to the adrenal medulla. Again, this contributes to aggressive behavior and pursuits in abnormal behavior in many life situations.

We see many ailments attributed to the biochemical weaknesses of each caste and in whites many are seen as with Down's syndrome. Because of their vitamin D lack, rickets becomes full-blown as age progresses and/or osteomalacia when the wrong diet and too much sun finally strikes them. Many suffer mild forms of osteitis deformans, a bulging forehead. Because of their calcium and vitamin D problem, whites also suffer more from backaches, headaches, arthritis, hearing problems and neurological disorders because of their skeletal disorders. They can be erratic and nervous because of their problem of losing Vitamin A to ultraviolet light, as well as riboflavin to the sun. Anemia is a constant problem with pernicious anemia common to northern Europeans, highest in Scandinavia, while generally all suffer from megaloblastic anemia because of their folate deficiency. Again, let me stress that diet is at fault in a great deal of this. If we closed up every hospital and doctors office to all the whites, much less anyone else, most would have died before 10, now they last to 70 at best, suffering heart attacks, stroke, etc., which would have finished them. Fetus' have always suffered from this lack in white castes leaving the mother incapable of producing any others near a healthy being as the fetus has to rob from the mother. Spontaneous abortion is quite common with white women because of these nutritional lacks. Where diets are depleted more in one nutrient or the other, we see these various disorders as in hemolytic diseases such as thalassemia in Greeks and Italians.

We shall now discuss those of red skin found in many areas of the world, the

Middle and Far East and the Amerindians, although because the latter are falling to the whiteman's diet they are now losing what copper/iron balances they had and showing lighter skins. Red skinned peoples include also Arabs, Hebrews, Pakistanians, Polynesians and many others and shows they have been able to keep some semblance to near stable copper and Paba. Their hair is usually black and straight, but if sugar is consumed it can lose some of its copper and start to wave. Also folic acid is lost, and the skin can start turning more brown. They seem to be midway in the sun's rays, neither deflecting too much or absorbing too much, but they suffer from CO<sub>2</sub> problems because of their copper. Yellow skin too shows an affinity to metabolize copper well, but they can suffer many of the ills whites do because of the bilirubin if their diets are off for yellow skin is the next digression from red. With red skin, flavoproteins, a conjugated protein which constitutes the yellow enzymes essential to cellular respiration, are metabolizing properly. Red skin is obtained by adrenochrome utilizing copper and Paba by oxidizing epinephrine, hence the very red pigment of these peoples. Now, here is where we can all see that every color is suffering from something, for if you noted epinephrine, which is a by product of the adrenal medulla caused by stress, means these people if they are not on a biological diet, can be 'wild as Indians', and there you have it. That is when the Indians became wild when the rum and the sugar of the whiteman made this shaky balance go askew as well as the erratic behaviors of Arabs and others; no one is going scot free on this one either. Sympathetic nerves can be at a fever pitch. In whites and blacks this excess is excreted by the kidneys, lucky them, but in red skinned peoples, and yellow too, it is being metabolized by oxidation thus nerve pathways are quite 'sensitive' to say the least. In other words, during excitement they are pushing a great deal of epinephrine through the system, some being metabolized by the liver and lungs, the rest through the kidneys. The red face whites show is the adrenal rush which they loose when the fight is over, but red skinned peoples are continually in a mild state of epinephrine overdose if they cannot learn to control it and alcohol and refined foods are their worst enemy. Otherwise they are in complete control, the stoic Indian is very true, but not when he touches abiological foods. (That means whiteman's food!) In whites and blacks, it should be mentioned if they are not on their biological diets this epinephrine oxidizes in them as well, and released through the liver, lungs and kidneys, is concentrated in plasma there, exciting the sympathetic nervous system. However, it is among the red-skinned peoples in particular that the fight or flight syndrome is rare if they are not raised on refined foods. Amerindians in days of old could be most brave in battle, and a few still are, as it was only when they were all 'liquored up' that they whooped and hollered in battle, where basically, at home or on the battlefield, they were austere and serious. Hollywood has given us a bad example of the 'noble savage'.

Red-skinned peoples can also suffer from a lack of zinc which attributes to their short statures, although there are yet many castes among Egyptians, Arabs and Indians of India (more among Amerindians) who have retained the genetic soundness for height. In white castes there are but a few who have retained features which seem more Indian or from the Middle or Far East and have retained the height, high cheek bones, etc., which if these histories are right are remainders of the few people who lived in Europe at the Fall of On and we will later discuss those today who are well known who

show these traits and you can compare yourself to them. The problem is so many peoples with these good traits degenerated rapidly among the white castes during the Dark Ages, which were not dark for nothing, for many 'whites' were not so then. It is among the people of red and yellow skins that we see the near perfected mesocephalic face, rare in whites, but closer in blacks. It would not be so rare in whites if they would abstain from their poor food. As said, these red and yellow peoples suffer much from our heavy CO<sub>2</sub> environment but flavoprotein aids in respiration of their cell structure and is conducive to a longer life and with adrenochrome, their cellular structure is more tougher but again, if they pursue refined foods as the Arabs and Hebrews would later do, this is their greatest downfall. Among these people we do find the least amount of genetic abnormalities. However, their great problem is the CO<sub>2</sub> which reacts to their copper/iron metabolism which is built for a mainly nitrogen/oxygen balance but luckily adrenochrome helps them. These people have the biggest hallmarks in pride and principle, but westernization is destroying this. Here among these peoples are the last vestiges of those closest to the Nibiru peoples while sadly, those in Europe among the whites and Africans coming to a climax, however, the latter still have many who are fighting the whiteman's ways. The red and yellow castes though suffer as all but perhaps more so from carbonemia and are more sensitive to it which may be why the Gods took advantage of them. With them also, bilirubin is a great asset. As a cleavage of the heme ring at the a-methane bridge, if iron/copper/zinc ratios are stable and the liver operating well, bilirubin passes to the liver and then through the bile, or you would have a storage, and it is then passed to the feces, but when diets are lacking this is off. Excrement is then less likely to attract bacteria which is why they can, if healthy, use their own to fertilize their crops. If these people show such a balance of copper/iron/zinc, they can handle glucose efficiently and tolerate a hot climate but sugar destroys this. CO<sub>2</sub> is less tolerated, and they will also start reaching for salt to make-up for the sodium they lose through sweat although the Bedouin do not even have a word for salt as they do not use it. Nonetheless, like everyone else, tempers flair in Cairo as fast as they do in Berlin.

What has always intrigued me however, is that since these people can metabolize nutrients so efficiently, and as their problems seem more aerobic, what color is their skin supposed to be? In an environment lacking in CO<sub>2</sub>, sodium would function much better, as well as all the other nutrients upon metabolism, osmotic pressure and muscular action. Is this why ancient Egyptians were so tall and their counterparts today around the world are rather short on the most part? However in many sects they still have the height and features, and Polynesian peoples are often six foot high or more, but we must remember Hawaii is still new to the degeneration of refined foods having been brought to them some 300-400 years ago, while most whites and red-skinned peoples of the Middle and Far East have seen it for over 1,000 years. Their skins should all be olive green, for in a low CO<sub>2</sub> atmosphere sodium for instance would react to oxygen much better as with plants in photosynthesis. We know they process protein and minerals better by their long, black hair, very evident in Hawaiian peoples. Such people in a better atmosphere would be better in carbohydrate production and they could fix CO<sub>2</sub> much better because of this and turn it into a stronger cell enhancer instead of it being a detriment. In other words, whatever CO<sub>2</sub> in the atmosphere would come from respiration and not decay, and by that it would be



a stable carbon. We do see in people substances called bile biliverdin, and a similar pigment, biliprasin, which is in very small amounts that has no real explanation biochemically, other than it is the remainder or dormant part of our blood that would arise to produce the green skin if our atmosphere were better. It should be mentioned that they can retain chlorophyll better than white skins who lose it to the sun because they do not have enough carotene. With all of us, if chlorine were better utilized by our gastric juices, we would transfer the chlorophyll we eat to help copper and iron find even better metabolic routes in a proper nitrogen/oxygen environment.

As carbon exists in glucogen, starches, dextrans, and cellulose, it must all be diffused by the body yet cellulose carbohydrates cannot be metabolized by man and most vertebrates except herbivores who have bacteria to do the job. With some peoples, stomach acids are able to accomplish the job as with Orientals, while whites prefer energy derived from sugar more than through vegetables, grains, etc. This is another reason whites often complain of being hungry an hour later after eating Oriental food. This is also why whites will eat sugared food before protein, a big no-no amongst many red and yellow-skinned peoples. Cellulose in most peoples, when ingested, is not chemically changed or absorbed and merely acts as fiber for elimination. In red and yellow skinned peoples,  $\text{CO}_2$  seems to be released through the urine rather than through sweat and lungs as urobilin, a pigment derived from bilirubin, does not have to refilter through the blood as in whites which is why mongoloids no doubt have less sweat glands or seem to. As mentioned, flavoprotein is well metabolized by these people, in particular xanthine oxidase which works with molybdenum to synthesize ferritin iron, again adding to their good copper/zinc levels. The other key may be zinc and why they suffer in this atmosphere. As a co-enzyme, zinc is a component of carbon anhydrase, lactic dehydrogenase, alcohol dehydrogenase, alkaline phosphatase and other metalloenzymes. Carbonic anhydrase, is an enzyme which catalyzes union of  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  and  $\text{CO}_2$  to form carbonic acid and better remove it from the system. Carbonxypeptidase removes the carboxyl group from peptides to form amino acids. Lactic dehydrogenase is essential for the lactic acid and pyruvic acid interconversion in the glycolytic pathway for glucose oxidation, but this is the brunt of the problem for the lactic acid is only an aberrant by-product, because of the  $\text{CO}_2$ . Zinc we should mention is with iron, calcium, magnesium and manganese very important in RNA metabolism and it must be stressed that lifespans are lowered if the body must fight heavy concentrations of  $\text{CO}_2$  as well. Zinc will just not respond well in its presence. This brings on chain reactions of other problems as with the whites and blacks. The aquiline nose, common from the Berber to the Sioux Indian, again we see as an effort in their case to shunt off respiration of  $\text{CO}_2$ , but cells are damaged by the lack of oxygen. All in all, no one can boast of a better genetic stability unless they come to control their weaknesses. With the heavy  $\text{CO}_2$ , the legends of Amerindians possessing far greater technological skills may be true, as the Arabs once did and all these peoples, for this element which causes carbonemia will affect more mentally these people with the near-perfect nutrient levels, and they will not be as good at equating mathematical skills for they lack the natural awareness to apply it safely and to their benefit, so here we have man's great dilemma for no one seems to have the full compliments of mental and physical acumen. Each trips and stumbles through life.

We can see this ventilation problem in the aquiline nose so common in many of the desert tribes, and some Amerindians, in an attempt to reduce  $\text{CO}_2$ . However, reducing oxygen concentrations in the blood stimulates chemo-receptors in the carotid and aortic bodies, thereby sending impulses to the medulla to increase ventilation as  $\text{CO}_2$  increases. Here again we have the classic example of cells trying to both survive and committing biological 'cell-a-cide' at the same time. An ideal nose would be one which we still find amongst the red/yellow peoples of the small nose with straight nasal bone to allow an even flow, and is still visible in whites and many blacks as the Falashas. Noses are the most touchy part of peoples anatomy, being quite cognizant of them.

Chemoreceptors are sense organs or nerves which react to chemical stimuli and are in the large arteries of the thorax and neck (carotid and aortic bodies), taste buds and the olfactory cells of the nose. This is why men should have a large chest cavity and neck as compared to women yet we see less robust men today in the Middle East and Orient as in the past, probably trying to shunt down an increase in  $\text{CO}_2$ , hence the small statures. This opens an entire new set of biological rules and problems and why I state all peoples of the world have their own particular problems. Since these people are suffering from low oxygen concentration and  $\text{CO}_2$  accumulation, they are also suffering from vasoconstriction, that is constriction of blood vessels as  $\text{CO}_2$  accumulates from oxygen-deficiency states. This means muscular strength, particularly among men, is greatly reduced, the splanchnic nerves leading to viscera are not conducting as well, leading to improper digestion as these nerves control the organs here. The heavy use of curry and pepper through the ages, as well as other spices, reveal their troubles in this area but most, as these two, are very caustic to the stomach, such as curry which seems relaxing to this area but is very harmful as your stomach has no way of telling you because of lack of nerve perception here. The internal combustion of these people needs the heavy use of curry especially. They have to reach for milk, cheeses, yogurts, to cushion these heavy, hot spices. Many Middle Eastern peoples have rather bulbous, some inverted lips, because of their poor digestion. The splanchnic nerve is part of the thoracolumbar outflow and leads to the eyes, lips, nose, liver, kidneys, gonads, parotid, sublingual, and submandibular glands, heart, lungs, and the face of everyone reveals just how good the metabolism is of each in this world. The sympathetic nervous system seems quite strong, unlike the rather unstable white castes, and they seem to show a smoother bioelectrical flow (although remember everyone suffers to some degree) as music is more natural sounding in the Middle East but more so in the Oriental whose music is closer to nature. The parasympathetic system is indeed finer tuned in these people and another reason the red/yellow castes can relate to the vibrations of the earth much better.

All peoples suffer from a lack of sympathetic innervation to the head, neck and upper extremities from preganglionic fibers in the white rami communicans of thoracic fibers which has to pass up to cervical paravertebral ganglia by which there is a division of the sympathetic trunk at a level between T-1 and C-8 vertebrae, which unfortunately, results in a flow of sympathetic electrical conduction of the head and neck. Because the sympathetic and parasympathetic is so strong in red/yellow peoples, this causes their palpebral fissures and muscles to either become thick

and/or slanted; they do not suffer from, but have benefited and compensated for their lack, as this protects the zinc in their eyelids and helps it from being affected by radiation as well as other elements in the eye itself as visual purple and vitamin A. Down's syndrome babies were called 'Mongoloid' because to the white physicians in their prejudice they appeared Oriental but it is from a loss of parasympathetic and sympathetic nerve control. Oriental people who have Down's syndrome babies say they look white! It is the same reason here, nerve loss, but there is no true genetic overtones here, just as with everyone else, for no one has the true lotus eyes of the Gods, although as stated, the epicanthic fold and the thick eyelids of people does show they have these genetic responses to only a different environment. We should mention that if the magnetism of the world did change we could write volumes on the iron/copper ratios of each people as a reaction to these fields. Whites, though I have given them a hard time, are merely suffering from a normal retraction of the minerals to an abnormal situation in the hopes they will follow a diet to counteract the recession, so you see we are all superior, but if we are not cognizant of the fact, we lose. The biggest loss to the whites was their falling from their true abiological diet, and refraining from those things as the sun, which can be their enemy, as their ancestors did so long ago.

The postganglionic fibers arising from the cervical paravertebral ganglia, innervates the smooth muscles of the eye and thus controls the convexity of the lens, the iris and the pupil which is why the pupil is often so large and black in red/yellow peoples and the iris normally brown to black. This of course, keeps visual purple from being destroyed by a lack of vitamin A, or destroyed by the sun's rays and other light sources. It is why the 'natives' of the world and Amerindians were said to see at very long distances and why the art of the Middle and Far East is so vibrant with natural color and detail. Up until the Edwardian era, the west still had strong eye control revealed in their relationship to nature to some extents in their artwork, dress and styles.

We must mention again the pineal gland which the west has laughed about for years stating it has no special powers while eastern and other 'primitives' as the Africans and Amerindians have always spoken of its effect. The white peoples cannot be helped, for they lack response in this organ as compared to others. Because they also suffer from a pressured cranial cavity, they have a dormancy here as well. Mystics always told of it, but science laughed, calling it again in their famous terminology, 'vestigial', until 1963 melatonin was discovered in it and its reaction to light via a most complex pathway to the retina, the brain and sympathetic neurons to and from the superior cervical ganglia. It basically translates nerve language to gland language as it acts upon the endocrine system. The problem is the pineal responds to lighting conditions to activate circadian rhythms in the body but, and this is the problem, it is terribly disturbed if the sympathetic input is awry as in whites. Whites cannot stand the light and have very poor nerve conduction because of their vitamin A loss. No wonder they will never grasp orthomolecular medicine nor the 'cosmic conscious'; they are totally out of harmony with their world. Poor eyesight is again a tribute as to why writing and the sciences did not begin with the white people, or if it did, they are now sad remnants of those who altered further in the degeneration. It is also related to the adrenal medulla and as a neuroendocrine

transducer, it converts a neural input to an endocrine output again giving credence to those who have the fight or flight response. I would hazard the glial cells (supporting cells) are quite inadequate in a white's pineal gland and as stated in an earlier chapter, it depends on a good vascular system, as the cardiac output received by the pineal is the highest of any other body organ making it not a vestigial organ as many evolutionists suppose. (The only thing vestigial in this world is evolutionists!) Middle Eastern peoples, Orientals, Amerindians and Africans have usually excellent postures revealing not only good bone and skeletal muscles resulting from a good nerve conduction but a good pineal gland which they all show as cerebral spinal fluid surrounds the pineal. Whites have been found to have a calcification from calcium hydroxyapatite of the pineal starting very early in childhood.<sup>10</sup> We can believe this to be attributed to their very poor nerve degeneration and refined foods for many whites centuries ago did not seem to have this problem as they still practiced naturopathic ways and were closer to the earth until we see the advent of refined foods in excess.

The pineal gland can be seen in the fetus at the second month and to have it deteriorate after birth makes no sense. The fetus does not rely on it as heavily as when born. Autopsies of children before ten find it much calcified. Again, it is absurdly attributed as another vestigial organ and doctors still declare they do not understand it, but they have little training in biochemistry. (A headline in the ST. PAUL PIONEER PRESS for June 27, 1986 read, "*Minnesota Doctors Know Cocaine is a Killer*"--This is news? People in the naturopathic sciences and those with just plain horse sense have known this for millennia as it is a toxin to the body and destroys cells immediately--wake up gentlemen!) We may be seeing also why the skin pigments vary if white's nervous systems are improperly conducting, as they may be like the 'blanched' frogs and tadpoles when fed bovine pineals they turned a lighter color as melatonin was found to effect skin pigmentation in these animals. And, again the people of earlier ages were much darker than now, but they did not have the heavy influx of refined foods. Science claims they can find no use for this organ in humans, yet it has a direct influence on the splanchnic nerve pathway, digestion and skin blood vessels, and it may be the influencing factor as copper/iron levels give rise to skin cells and thus helps skin pigmentation to arise as the sun's rays enter eyes and skin. The harderian gland is believed to be, as stated, another vestigial organ, yet it too is fed by melatonin from the pineal. You cannot even find anything of the harderian in the Bible of the medical dictionary's, Tabors and information is hard to find, but it plays a role in bacterial control and contributes to better depth perception. Again, it too lacks in function among most whites.

The "third eye" as the pineal is called, has been found in all animals to date studied for the pineal in frog and dogfish contains cells that resemble retinal photoreceptors. In mammals, biosynthesis is strong in this gland. One very important activity is it stimulates in mammals tryptophan release, which is very important here. In lack of photo input (light) as with blue eyes and/or a weak nerve conduction, as in whites, tryptophan increases tremendously; this is an amino acid for normal growth and development but too much or too little, stimulates the gonads which react to pineal influence. Sufficient light allowed to enter allows a normal electrical impulse as it decreases the chemical output if the sympathetic nervous

system is good and eyes brown to black or some very dark blue eyes. (Which would have been brown if the mother had not ingested refined foods.) Norepinephrine levels are lowered as well, which as a vasoconstrictor keeps the body in harmony with ephinephrine levels. Again we see why red/yellow peoples are not as excitable (work in a public place and see how placid for the most part black, yellow and red babies are compared to white!). We are also seeing why whites have puberty hit so young, while today's Middle Eastern Muslim women for instance, have menarche at 17-21 and in the Orient the same, but poor food is lowering this in many to 9-12 as in the white castes. Depression and obesity is also triggered in whites more because tryptophan is a precursor of serotonin which triggers these problems. It also is a cause of the androgyny problem in whites especially, as testosterone acts postnatally on the brain to cause long-term pineal modification. This is contributing to a great deal of the erotism we see today. Behavior patterns in women showing male patterns are then stimulated to heights at particular light stimuli while males many times show a lack of confidence in situations. Precocious development shows everywhere from this lack of nerve control and the latter also contributes to listening to rock music and other fast paced tunes and the bright lights to try and trip nerve conduction through their weakened nerve pathways in the retina to try and stop a hormonal onslaught to no avail. All in all, how can we expect any sort of logical response to natural responses in a people so handicapped? It is no wonder western medicine is so numb to the body's dual relationship to nature, using toxic medicines, instead of allowing the body to heal itself with natural medicines. It is also no wonder that honor, duty and respect has been losing ground with these people for years whose Manifest Destiny is to try and find something they never will and unfortunately, they are dragging the entire world down with them. Present day medicine is stemmed from the teachings of a German physician named William Bombast von Hohenheim, who was instrumental in changing the curing of peoples from herbs, roots and bark to chemicals as he introduced mercury and chemistry entered medicine. As we saw, the Egyptians when they used it gave buffers to protect the system, but he gave his patients any dosage with none and though the cures were fast, his patients did not live long which in the late fifteenth century when he was practicing made no imprint on people who were already dying from the refined foods they were consuming which was bringing many illnesses. He was reported to publicly burn the works of Galen and Hippocrates and like refined sugar he was the last straw to a people who could no longer react to natural cures, which allowed the body to heal itself. The doctor himself only lived to 50 or 51. My how things have changed through the centuries for now we have a group of people who hold power over us as to how to handle our bodies when it was just natural and part of living to be able to know how to cure oneself. All men were physicians, all women knew the use of food for prevention and everyone knew the use of herbs. If you had a body, you had to know how to take care of it, now, only a few are afforded the 'privilege'. It is sad that no one is recognized as having intelligence unless one has gone to a college with degrees behind or in front of their names when the most ironic thing is that there is absolutely nothing helpful to mankind to be learned from these institutions. It is only a collection of people who cannot think for themselves and would not dream of picking up books unless there was some monetary or label to be gotten out of it for prestige, none do so for personal advancement for learning never stops and one does not know all there is with degrees. We have actually taken a natural living habit, conducive to life, and made

it to be something that you have to go away to learn or can only do so under 'official' auspices. That is truly sad.

It is the  $\text{CO}_2$  and hydrogen that is the problem with everyone as it acts primarily upon the medulla and surroundings, one of the reason's ancients say we are in a 'sleep'. One of our biggest questions in biology is whether  $\text{CO}_2$  itself stimulates respiration or whether it is the hydrogen ions responsible for it. Nonetheless, brain mechanisms are more depressed in individuals whose bodies, though built more soundly, are still laboring and being genetically affected by an overload of  $\text{CO}_2$ . The red/yellow castes are prone to erratic behavior just as the blacks and whites in different manners, as the latter two have cranial problems also and the others to varied extents (everyone does on this earth). The medulla oblongata is immediately affected by this atmospheric imbalance. Responsible for involuntary reflexes vital to the maintenance of life, we can see why these people are sensitive to the fine tunings of nature and yet perhaps at times too passive about life as well. It is here many sense receptors branch afferently and efferently. Here we can deduce why whiter castes suffer hypoaesthesia and hypogeusia, attributing to their world passions for physical play and lack of body awareness and their extremely poor dietary habits. The pons, the mesencephalon and diencephalon, thalamus and hypothalamus are all part of this cerebral matrix. The hypoglossal nerve is the motor nerve of the tongue which is commonly large in whites giving rise to their guttural manner of speech patterns, as well as aberrations. You can blame many eropathologies on old mom a great deal when she refused to breastfeed, as well as the open-mouth kissing which is spreading considerable virus and bacteria. Sticking the tongue out for instance when upset with someone is a reflex of the hypothalamus in whites who do this more than any other castes, to stimulate a lack of nerve response by bringing forth epinephrine and norepinephrine which in turn elevates vasopressin, elevating blood pressure. In other words, the body tricked the mind, upset that the mind let it fall victim to stress and was duly punished. The spinal accessory nerve contains fibers that terminate in proprioceptors in the muscles of the neck which because of vasoparesis in whites, contributes to their 'no-neck', Neanderthal neck as the pituitary is affected. The red/yellow peoples seem to have necks more graceful and less bulbous, in uniform with their bodies. Poor thyroids and musculature creates weakness of visceral efferent fibers traveling through the neck and terminating in the sternomastoid and trapezius muscles, again here, strong in the yellow/red castes and only a few of whites, but many blacks, which contributes to upright stance and square shoulders in the men. Through the ages, only the whites have shown more of a predilection for sports as the others have no need to build up what they have genetically. Others, as American blacks, follow suit when diet degrades. Red, yellow and black peoples show a strong vagus nerve which controls the pharynx, larynx, trachea, esophagus and thoracic and abdominal vicera which contributes to their pleasant, harmonious tongues and in the men resonant voices and pleasant ones in females. Many black actors show this with their masculine voices while only a few white actors are able to come up to their level as some have retained the strong genetic patterns. Taste buds in the area of the epiglottis also enter into the interior ganglion of the vagus, again we can see a food preference more conducive to health in these peoples except for the whites where only a few still do. Many taste buds of the Orient have degraded for many eat pork, rats, monkey brains (live!)

octopi, which are considered delicacies, which are all definitely not wholesome. Many Japanese have used salt for ages to greater extremes than whites and are suffering heart disease which shows what a CO<sub>2</sub> environment can do despite their relatively sound biochemistry which is quickly eroding from this. Because of the Orientals better nerve conduction to the smooth muscle of the abdominal viscera and splanchnic flexure of the colon, cancer is not as rife with them because of their sound diets which is all changing now that they are shifting to more western.

I do not think there is anything more revealing that our belief in 'races' is misleading by seeing how people taken off their biological diets as western life infringes are now developing degenerate diseases and are also taking on the look of western people with a lightening of the skin and facial and body features. Body hair is now appearing amongst the Orientals who had little or none at all. Amerindians were first shocked at the filthy body hair of the whites and when they started eating their foods, they too started developing body hair or with miscegenation, the varied chemistries allowing poisons to evolve. Hypertrichophobia is a common disorder for many peoples who believe it should not be there. Even Hitler had all his body hair removed. It is also a direct consequence of adrenal and gonadal disturbances. Hair is of two types, vellous and terminal. The former is the 'peach-fuzz' type on children and women. Terminal hair is more pigmented, stiff and thicker as on men. When on women it is caused by male hormones floating in the body or in males, female hormones clashing with theirs as they cannot rid any poisons. Solomon looked down upon Sheba with her hairy legs because of her hormonal problems, but this can also be caused by liver disorders, so if you are gynec with terminal hair your system merely needs cleansing. There are many moustached women today from the epicene problems. As discussed, body hair attracts radiation as does beard hair, only the head hair is different. Bacteria and mites are attracted to all hair which is why straight hair is the safest as it does not entrap this all so easily. This brings more disease states. The pictures of primitive man with beards is again ridiculous if we are to expect evolution here as bacteria would be consumed from the beard and so many pathogens developed that to expect healthy offspring would be very wishful thinking, not to mention the radiation he attracted to his parotid glands. Hirsutism is so widespread today in androgynous women that it is almost considered a disease. 3% of them have hair growth on the sternum although this was taken about 20 years ago, so you can more than triple that amount now. I hate to think what it will be like in another 20 years! Virilism in women is causing enlarged thyroid cartilage, android pelvis, androgenic obesity with muscle mass comparable to males, and general muscle mass which is why we are seeing more women involved in sports. Another problem is elevated plasma protein bound testosterone concentrations and excessive secretion of its precursor androsterone. There are many reasons for this in the whites whose loss of neural and cerebral control from poor skeletal structure causes the sudden influx of andric women. Their main problem is whites cannot, in their general lack of pinocytosis, generate above mild oligergasia which has been a total paroxysm for them which if they do not realize this soon, the balance of the world will be totally lost. however, it seems to be at this point now. Looking back at European history, women were very feminine, men very masculine, until about the Middle Ages when a general decline began. Western science, because of this, is totally anempiric due to these aberrations. When historians start placing Madame Curie, Amelia Earhart,

Clara Barton, and others on a pedestal who were the worst of aberrations instead of the unsung hero, the wife and mother. you know there are indeed problems. These people are not role models for any female unless she too is suffering from these disorders. They need only look at the world's people of today and study them in the past to see that cenesthesia is the norm for man and not senescence and degeneration. It is a failure of medical schools and education in general that they do not concentrate on the patterns of history or no correlations can be made to problems today.

Androgyny has caused the problem of cortisol during coition stress when it is used as a nervous outlet and energy releaser which only produces very death-dealing results especially to offspring. Cortisol being lost during such stress makes it unable to block hormonal influx as it pours around the egg and enters andromimetically to the ovum or developing fetus. If it is a female fetus we get just that a female, not a gynec, and if a male predominance, estrogen is involved. Cortisol because of this and the poor diets, cannot act as an anahormone; you might call it the great catabolic prohibitor which is supposed to keep the hormones from fusing and creating imbalances as we see in people today, with all the attending mental and physical disorders. It is interesting to see family pictures of people's great-great grandmothers in the 1860's with their offspring, then women who lived during the women's liberation of the 1890's and then to the roaring 20's when skirts went up, morals down with smoking and drinking which women usually shunned because they were more genetically stable, as well as sports, and the bloomers then turned to pants and shorts. Women of the 19th century looked more feminine than by today's standards, the Edwardian Age saw the last of them and now they are few. By the 1940's because of mother's bathtub gin and blackbottom, the offspring start taking on a most peculiar and definite look, the girls are masculine and the boys feminine. I remember reading an article on some Civil War veterans from a 1920's paper who stated that in their days youth were stronger and complained how soft they were now in those times. Sound familiar? Obviously, the germ plasm is getting weaker and weaker. At the turn of the century refined foods were making a bigger influence and later more so when mom left the house for the factories as in the second World War; Hitler never realized it but he did win. Now, meals are out of a box or can. When she found she loved money more than the art of living and they waved that red meat under the female hyena's nose, an entire people was on its final and last road to oblivion. The hand that rocked the cradle left it and ruined the world. Now, as I type, the government is giving leave to working (pregnant) mothers but their jobs will be secured when they return. Wake up, America, when she gets pregnant and gives birth it is then a lifetime job. You have come a long way baby, but you are dragging mankind down with you. Scientifically, a beautiful example of genetic genocide, but morally a crime of heinous proportions. A warning to the rest of the world--forgive the whites, for they know not what they do, and that is the sad shame of it because they are so biologically corrupt they have no awareness. They have for the most part gone past analepsis. Let us hope we can stay out of their way as they destroy themselves for they are the great immoral majority.

A sparcity of head hair in male whites is often hypoandrogenemia. All hair follicles have one or more sebaceous glands, but hair only erupts in most places as a



consequence of releasing body poison, the better the body at filtering them the less hair. There should be light vellous hair around the lips in both male and female to catch any bacteria which are lubricated by buccal glands here. Many females find out how much male hormones they have when they get on the pill which confuses their estrogen and prolactin levels. Pregnancy can do this as well, as does of course menopause, when the male in them comes out. In a study of women students at a medical clinic, 84% had terminal arm and leg hair, 26% had facial and lip hair, 17% had hair on the chest and 35% abdominal hair on the linea alba,<sup>1,2</sup> but again this was done many years ago and why today hair removal services are blossoming. Again, if a woman shows gynec proclivities it could merely be the wrong diet, heavy spices, salt and pepper which will also elevate male hormones.

Another 'atavism' is the claim of the lanugo hair of the fetus, evolutionist's again claiming we are going through our ape stages while developing. But paleogenetics is a poor excuse for inborn errors of metabolism. Lanugo hair usually, but not always, covers 20 week old fetuses. This is down-like hair which makes the fetus look like the offspring of Jo-Jo the Dog face boy and is stated to help hold the vernix caseosa, a cheesy-like substance the newborn is covered with to protect its sensitive skin while in the embryonic fluid and from the sudden air influx when born. This makes no sense as sebaceous glands cover the body to keep the skin well oiled, hair robs the oil to keep it nourished and would take it from the skin. Other components of vernix caseosa are exfoliated squamous cells from the periderm and desquamated cells from the amnion. At the three month gestation period vibrissae appear on the upper lip, eyebrows and oddly the palms and soles (what ape has hairy palms and soles?!). All this leaves and turns to soft, lanugo hair all over the body with coarser hairs developing. In anorexia nervosa in females we see an eruption of this lanugo hair as gonadotropins from testosterone activity from their hormonal problems arise and this may be what is happening in the fetus as well. In a watery medium why would hair be needed? One would think they would need it after birth as it hits the cold environment, but it is shed leaving the vernix caseosa. However, we are seeing it persist in many babies after birth today as well as associated disorders as tails, webbed hands and feet, etc. But the development of the fetus is the proving ground for the health patterns developed by the mother and the father. The hair diminishes and is usually gone by the time of parturition perhaps as the fetus has stopped its in-utero growth and now relies on external influences until puberty turns on gonadal activity. We may be seeing at the same time the fetus' own personal protection against impurities in the amniotic fluid which is why the soles and palms are covered as well. It must be remembered that whatever is in the amniotic fluid soaks through the skin and into the fetus' system. If pure, no hair would be needed, only the vernix caseosa to guard against the skin becoming 'water-logged'. The placenta is definitely not the only source the fetus receives nourishment from. Interestingly, potassium is a major constituent of amniotic fluid, and indeed it should be. It monitors just how smart the mother is. Does she allow herself to sit through stress filled things as horror movies, soap operas? Does she work, drive, where sudden events, emotions, loud noises, other people, occur? Each time she is stressed, so is the baby, and there is a dramatic loss in amniotic fluid potassium levels. This means developing adrenals are already stressed and life is already shortened tremendously as the baby's blood pressure rises. Is she eating

table salt? Potassium is lost as well, and chloride reeks havoc with cellular growth. Stress and poor diet combine to cause a breakdown in her and the fetus' ability to metabolize food as stomach muscles become lax from low potassium. She complains of heartburn, edema, morning sickness, while the baby kicks like crazy as it suffers too. Colicky babies are often a result of potassium deficiency started right from conception. Glucose levels drop, as do amino acids, which the fetus needs to develop. If the mother is on sugar this makes the amino acids excrete more which must make way for this heat and energy producer rather than the slow and steady growth from life-giving proteins. We know from unhealthy, Caesarean births the amino acid content of the amniotic fluid is very low. In so-called hereditary diseases such as phenylketonuria, the body's inability to oxidize the amino acid tyrosine, it is not genetic, but a case where abiological diets have produced this where proper enzymes were not produced. When you say hereditary this absolves the person from all responsibility, it is a pacifier for his or her own incompetence and their ancestors who often caused it, everyone contributing to the next one's disorders. There are no bad genes, only bad brains behind them. Ascorbic acid metabolism is ruined in the fetus if the woman allows herself into a stressful situation and tyrosine cannot be created during fetal development as ascorbic acid is scanty or lost. Whites have anyway, a difficult time with vitamin C absorption rates because of their poorer pituitary/hypothalamus system from adrenal exhaustion. Folic acid is needed by tyrosine as well, very much in low quantities in whites, although there are a few still who can transcend these problems as they still have the genetic qualities. Phenyketonuria is basically a white disorder, but all suffer mild forms of this tyrosine lack as they have an offensive odor of urine and sweat, most detectable by Orientals and blacks. All this also contributes to the hyperactivity we see most in white children. One day women will learn that fetal development is most dependent on the right stimuli at the right time, or else adverse effects as we are seeing arise when she leaves the home for the job which is only producing individuals which will be a detriment to society later. This is another reason why our schools are nothing more than proving grounds for tomorrows penitentiaries and why someone is going to have to wake up before it is too late. Right from conception to the last trimester, the period of rapid growth, each and every cell depends on the wisdom of the mother and father, and for many years thereafter in a body that demands the best.

The lanugo hair is often left after birth in tufts down the back. We can reason it leaves prior to parturition as the central nervous system, heart, eyes, palate, teeth, external genitalia and ears drain the protein content from the body and hair then disappears in the fast spurts of growth. In individuals where there is just the opposite, that is less development in these areas, we get our so-called avatisms, chimp-looking people, covered with hair, or this can be an endocrine problem. Evolutionists just jump to too many conclusions. Remember, Darwin flunked medical school, easy to see why. He did come close on one point which I will ponder on now. When the lanugo develops, it takes protein from the fetus for this and structures such as the ear are left with a notch on the helix. Darwin stated this was proof that our ancestors had pointed ears. Close Darwin, but what we are seeing is the product of this protein robbery for the ear does attempt to point, but cannot do so because of the deficiency. The later spurt of growth at the last stage before birth as the lanugo thins makes the ears develop round as the growth cycle was inhibited

before and the partition comes together. In women with good protein synthesis, we do see rather pointed ears in individuals, but to be truly 'genetic' other features must be present. One of the tell-tale signs of those who have a genetic propensity to our ancient ancestors is the lack of an ear lobe. The lobule is the last part to develop and cannot get proper stimulus from the mandibular branch of the trigeminal nerve and as the mandible develops the ears move to the side of the head and ascend the level of the eye, but leave a 'residue' of flesh. In men with the true archaic features of the strong jaw with the indentation in the chin and with a mesocephalic face, we see a very clear indication of a strong trigeminal nerve as it branches to the mental protuberances and we should then often see a lack of ear lobes. The genetic propensity was there, but nutritional and atmospheric conditions caused an incomplete helix to develop. We have already studied benefits of the pointed ear, but again it would help us not to turn our heads and shunt off blood flow, as this makes us lose cells to the body and brain in particular, and also their ability to pick up auditory and electromagnetic resonances as well. Nonetheless, lord help us if evolutionists ever dig up an ichthyoid baby (a person with no limbs and/or scaly skin) or adult, for then we shall have them saying we were really fish who developed into apes, but of course they are saying that, but they had better learn some biochemistry before they drift into these fantasies.

We still must remember that the yellow/red castes are suffering from hypercapnia problems which brings in a myriad of physical and mental disorders. As the left and right carotid have the highest blood flow per unit mass of tissue of any structure in the body, we can see why bulbous necks are not often seen in them but more in whites, as the latter must pump as much blood as possible to keep the brain and body going because of poor metabolism. The aortic and carotid chemoreceptors monitor the arterial blood and are extremely sensitive to the pressure of oxygen ( $PO_2$ ) and carbon dioxide ( $PCO_2$ ) and to a lesser degree of hydrogen. The problem lies (and another hint of our descent from a purer environment) that these receptors respond more to oxygen lack than to elevated  $CO_2$ ; there is just no good structure that we know of to deal with  $CO_2$ . As such, everyone is poor at  $CO_2$  release from the cells as waste, and everyone suffers from hypercapnia to some extent. Blood flow is not what it should be in everyone. This is causing, particularly in the red/yellow castes,  $CO_2$  to effect the medullary vasomotor center, causing peripheral vasoconstriction of blood vessels, again accounting for their small size on the whole. Lack of protein is not the only thing that keeps Orientals short. But the hypothalamus is being depressed by the vessel constriction and a lower blood pressure is often found. We know the hypothalamus controls much behavioral and emotional expression and accounts for the stoic behavior of many of these peoples as well as their penchant for torture. Eastern Amerindians used to take prisoners and (they had a very sound knowledge of anatomy -- especially after the arrival of the whiteman!) to prolong their suffering they would cut the linea alba and remove the small intestine (9 ft. 10 inches long approximately) and wound a captive around a tree with it. You lived for quite awhile, through quite in shock, and thought twice before taking an Indian's land again if you lived, which of course you didn't. The Turks have been known for centuries for their cruel forms of torture. Chinese are well known for theirs, but everyone has some form of barbarity. The problem is we seldom see such behavior in the red/yellow castes unless they are on refined foods, alcohol, drugs, otherwise they

are rather passive, and show more moral restraints when compared to the white castes who used to be as they. The Amerindian is probably our saddest representation of what can happen to a people when stripped of their biological diets as their civilization dissolved overnight. Like the Hawaiians, they soon fell to the diseases they normally had an immunity to. No whiteman brought smallpox or typhus, it was always there, but they weakened and fell to these and many other ailments. Like all red skinned peoples, they depend on a good supply of protein consumption and the loss of the deer and buffalo meant a great loss of essential fatty acids and minerals in their particular biochemistry that they depended upon. Refined sugar and molasses was always a staple of trading from the first white men and the Indians soon got their share and the 'noble savage' soon began acting and looking like one and their many fine features began leaving. Loss of iron, copper and folic acid makes him seek alcohol which they became addicted to, just as with the whites, to help absorb what little iron they had left. It was more nutritional genocide than anything else, as they began losing battle after battle for they were better horsemen and fighters than the white soldiers but their weakened states soon made them lose the west. We see rarely anymore the true red skin of the Indians in George Catlin's paintings and as described in the journals of pioneers as refined sugar has stripped them of Paba levels and other nutrients. They were once as red as Ancient Egyptians. I would now like to discuss something that shamefully no one has ever written of, for I guess no one can make the biological equation. Has not anyone ever wondered why the pioneers reported that they could not believe how drunk an Indian could get on just a thimble full of liquor? I guess no one has ever believed it because they knew nothing of biochemistry, but it is an excellent example here of the differences between whites and red skinned peoples although some whites still carry this very tell-tale genetic trait. If you are Indian, or part Indian, you may know what I am talking about, or as I said, those who retain this trait. Whites would become instantly drunk too if they did not have so much bilirubin which filters through their submandibular and sublingual glands in the mouth. What happens is that Indians do not have this problem as these glands are normal, but here is his great problem. Whatever they eat or drink is raced to the brain, which is good for the brain gets an instant boost from particular chemicals, but if it is a toxic substance like alcohol, they get drunk in a matter of seconds. The white man's glands are so clogged with toxins and bilirubin their food goes directly to the stomach where the alcohol takes time to hit him in the brain. It was this genetic pristine perfection of the Indians that was their big downfall once he was driven to alcoholism. Sugar does the same thing to him and since alcohol has sugar in it it is a double dose of poison which can give him very erratic behavior. If you want to know if you are one of the 'chosen,' one good rule is to get completely of refined foods and about a year later (it takes that long or longer to be rid of sugar from your system) take a spoonful of honey. For one brief split second, you will feel an 'electric' like jolt to your brain which is harmless, and very good, as your brain is receiving the food nutrients and energy. The nice part of this is that many whites would find the same thing if they improved their diets for some still retain this trait. Indians will awaken to their true selves once they get off the whiteman's diet which is easily done. I still eat buffalo! So many Indian peoples are suffering from diabetes which is not genetic with them, but again refined sugar and other foods for it must be remembered the finer the genetic constitution, the worse one will suffer on these foods and the

Indian has gotten a reputation in this country which is not their true genetic selves.

People really do not know what normal behavior is until they get off of refined sugar. We are attracted to anything sweet because of our high mental processes, but sugar is a real fooler which leaves the thought process dulled. People often exclaim how an entire new world is opened up to them when they get completely off of it. We see people change drastically from their old selves in looks and behavior. Sugar has always been treated as a narcotic among Islamic and Indian practitioners. The problem is that the brain is composed basically of glucose, the most vital carbohydrate in the body, and relies on a constant, stable blood sugar level. Refined sugar is stripped of all its proteins, minerals and vitamins, not to mention the chemicals it needs to break down further in our systems. This, as in all refined foods, presents a problem to the body which was developed whole and complete to be able to process this on its own according to its basic metabolism. Incomplete carbohydrates from this refinement results in poisons developing as pyruvic acid and other metabolite toxins including five unstable carbon atoms which is why when people get off this drug they look 10 to 20 years younger as they were harboring very radioactive material. Proper glucose metabolism is one of the main basic constituents affecting our behavior. Because of its being stripped so, sugar rushes quickly through the body being already digested, giving you a sugar high but it tricks your body which cannot handle its processing. Your body tries to maintain a glucose/oxygen level but sugar absorbs through the blood almost instantly, the balance is gone and chances are you screamed at your kids today who themselves could not think straight in school and became fatigued by mid-class and the husband came home in a terrible mood. Sugar leaves the mind and body in terrible mood swings and pyruvic acid becomes stored in the brain and nervous system and destroys red blood cells throughout the body as oxygen is retarded to cells. Susceptibility to disease is then a logical follow-up. Refined flour and rice does the exact same thing because these all inhibit natural chemical activities of the body to utilize food as a whole life-giving and retaining substance. The high received by sugar is soon lost when, like a drug, it wears off and the body is left all the worse for it. You crave more because you are hooked on it because you need the energy and you constantly try to make up for the endless supply of vitamins and minerals it saps from your system as it tries to digest in the body which has to give up its own supplies to do it. Many of the so-called arthritis and rheumatism pains, growing pains, etc., are actually from this process of thievery by sugar and when one gets back to a natural diet, they leave. When we speak of glucose imbalances we might as well be discussing the Big Bank theory for the mind literally blows. Many diabetes cases are from sugar, not truly genetic in origin, but what caused them? Some people, or should I say many, are stuck with their genetic defects for what their ancestors did. We have degenerated so much through our history, one look at our past in the arts and literature, there is no comparison to today. Looking at the literature just from Shakespeare's time, our speech and thought patterns have become almost simpleton in nature. Because hormones of the anterior lobe of the hypophysis, the adrenal gland, thyroid and gonads play a role in this carbohydrate metabolism, it is easy to deduct why this degeneration of disease and mental disorders have only worsened. (You can certainly tell this is the Pepsi generation!) The hypophysis (pituitary gland) of

all the body's processes registers the most harm done by refined foods, especially sugar, which is proved in every gonadal precocious and promiscuous person. It used to be at the turn of the century, before this extra heavy onslaught of the effects of sugar and the greatest consumption of it, that onanism developed by age 6 - 10, now we see infants in cribs doing same from the disturbed pituitaries wrought by sugar affecting the fetus from the wretched formulas and baby food fed them. Even breast milk will carry it. Like I pointed out before, it is rare not to find a medical book or psychology book today which does not frown on onanism, rather, they recommend it! Whites in particular are suffering from a bioelectrical problem, but sugar has made it much worse through the years. It is truly unbelievable doctors would condone this most disastrous practice. In Ancient Egypt, as we saw, it was considered akin to suicide and as I have mentioned women would sit only on their knees or legs as still practiced in the Orient and some Middle and Far Eastern castes. Islamic women in prayer services or at home, will only sit in this fashion while her Christian counterpart sits in a pew every Sunday before her God and usually with pants on. The problem with onanism is, when you trip the switch, so to speak, without the proper stimuli, that is a man and woman together, the proper chemical reactions cannot take place such as cortisol and prolactin. Any gamic stimulation whether through visual or self, cannot awaken these vital chemicals and many others to protect the body from the terrific drain this brings to the system (remember what happens to the salmon!) that without these protectorants, the cells weaken and die, producing most unhealthy people and worse, poor offspring, to the extremes of teratosis. This is another reason we have such an onslaught of deformed babies today. The March of Dimes, like a bunch of children, whine and cry against birth defects, but if they would start pointing fingers at parents whose fault this is, they would stop needing dimes. The problem is that these people are themselves so blind to the reasons, like allopathic practitioners, they are looking for a gene to manipulate or organ to replace instead of putting a stop to it. For instance, one of our famous First Lady's had a deformed baby which died but no mention was made of the fact she was a horsewoman and this is to be expected of women who are physically active as the uterus is always damaged and there is nothing worse for a woman than horseback riding. When the brain cannot operate properly by sending the correct nerve impulses, it will turn to things as onanism to try and get rid of pent up energy. Of all the peoples, whites have always had a tough time controlling eroticism and their society is filled with it from simple toothpaste ads, to their every emotion which seems based on it.

This mania has spread into all the sciences. For instance, for years it was thought the female praying mantis devoured the male after copulation, but has since been found to do no such thing! It was merely the observer who jumped the gun and did not look closely enough and in his erotic mental fixations just deduced this. In a study of over 3,000 college students in California and Canada, 35% stated they would very happily rape a woman if they knew they would not be detected! That is higher education for you! When statements as this are made, these are people definitely on the decline as rape is cellular suicide for the rapist commits this against himself and the woman whose life is finished for she can never give birth to any viable offspring under normal circumstances for the correct chemicals were not brought into play. Rape in Islamic countries is death as it should be, where genetic

mental stability to life processes is still strong. However, in America, no man will or can take effective measures because unfortunately we are suffering from androgyny more than these other countries and there are less stable men. In America you can get away with the most heinous crimes because of this. When America got the tired and the poor, she got what she asked for, the biochemically weak!

Adrenal glands are very weak in whites and undergo rapid involution during the first few months of life from poor genetic and dietary stimuli with no breast feeding. As the pituitary is especially troubled by refined sugar, ACTH (adrenocorticotrophic hormone) is released too much, exciting the adrenal cortex and coition becomes a bioelectric frenzy to pacify this great overflow, hence why erotism is so prominent among everything in their society and why pornography and onanism is so prevalent. In the latter two problems, this is a great problem for the adrenal cortex has to have the proper pituitary stimuli through visual and olfactory responses, as well as bioelectric, to keep the harmful releasers away. These are inhibited during normal stimuli where visual, tactile and olfactory processes work together during conjugation. Without cortisol, cortisone makes cells lose water and nutrients as ions are lost with the potassium. Cortisone is a cytotoxic chemical which in iconolagny and too vigorous coition, arises as one of nature's little eliminators. So many promiscuous women today have the 'prostitute's countenance' that old, haggard look from all the 'energy' they have, while men are experiencing acomia, and by 35 most people are now looking like 45 or 50. Every organ suffers when ions are lost, heart foremost, lungs, kidneys, etc. So, next time you open Playboy or watch a suggestive movie or even just a mild love scene in the movies, your automatic system knows no different and responds in this way, but this is why you were given a brain to avoid all this. This is why monks of the Far East when going out into the world cover their eyes and have someone lead them, for they do not want to look at the degeneration of the world with its androgyny and all the other ills. The world has only seen the first stages of the biological breakdowns from venereal diseases and other illnesses which are going to ravage the earth. For years the Pharisees were laughed at because they would avoid looking at an unveiled woman and would run into a wall, bloodying their faces, but they knew instinctively what this would do to their system, as bleeding faces heal, cells damaged by cortisone or histamine and the many other agents, are gone. Would only such be done today whenever scantily dressed women and men appear in the movies and on the streets. It is the people who laugh who have lost command of their senses; the laugh is upon them when they produce morbid young and spend their lives in sickness. The strengths of the parents is proven through the offspring, only they are to blame for their ills and misfortunes in life.

The Bible warns that those *"who cast their seed upon the ground"* will meet with destruction and nothing could be more true. Children of primitive societies seem not to take notice of their organs other than like a nose and finger, it is there, yet most 'civilized' children begin onanising right from the crib which is very injurious at any age. Primitive tribes do the same when given refined foods. Most doctors claim damage is none, but unfortunately, they are not schooled in sitology nor biochemistry. It does not make sense that a growing body would start draining its system of electrolytes and nutrients. One of the most vital nutrients lost is zinc,

and that old trite joke about going blind if you do it is very true. for it does affect eyesight as zinc is such a vital element to it. In poor diets of refined sugar, insulin is too excessive as too much glucose is converted to glycogen and blood glucose is low (marijuana does this also) bringing nervous irritability. Zinc which is crystallized by insulin is lost by this and worsened by onanism which again is the body's response to unstable physical chemistry. The best pinpoint to this is that zinc activates RNA metabolism which is ruined for further cell rejuvenation and growth. This is particularly hard on boy's who develop 3 - 4 years behind girls for this one reason and because diets are so very poor any way when they should be ahead of females in body growth. I cannot stress enough how important zinc is to the total well-being of the body. Known better as carbonic anhydrase, it converts  $\text{CO}_2$  to carbonic acid in cells and blood plasma and releases this poison from the lungs which is important in our  $\text{CO}_2$  laden environment for whatever reason. Pyruvic acid raises during any stress such as onanism and the Krebs cycle, a very complicated series of body reactions to oxidate pyruvic acid, liberates energy lost with cell erosion. Pyruvic acid being a waste product of carbohydrate, fats and amino acids, like  $\text{CO}_2$ , it is our body's engine exhaust and is another one of our hidden self-destructing mechanisms, to come into play to rid the body from the life scene when senses fail. And, again, that old wife's tale of one going blind from onanism is true, for the lens, retina, cornea and iris are loaded with zinc, and the very poor eyesight in western cultures can be attributed from this as well. Cells are then retarded from growth and repair and eye problems such as blindness are certainly a problem and the older one gets the more trouble one will have. You have to figure whatever cells you lose in early life will sooner or later give you trouble. In ancient Egypt and later with Hebrews, Hindu, Islamic peoples, chastity was their biggest hallmark, and considered a divine attribute, and to reveal the body before one's mate at an inopportune time was considered a sin and disrespectful of the mate and their health. In western culture, modesty is considered silly, old fashioned, but so is pathology, teratology and venereal diseases. There should be no shame in chastity. In fact, it is only in the west it is considered a phobia, which figures! The old fashioned dressing panel was done for a purpose, as is purdah, and long dresses on women, and in the 'old days' men never allowed the seat of their pants to show and wore the long coats and the opening on pants was on the side. After the Civil war, it was a big scandal when the opening was put in front. I think the question of morality is probably one of the biggest reasons for a split between whites and yellow/red castes as there is no difficulty usually explaining morals to the latter if they have stayed with their old ways. It is no wonder Islamic peoples are so afraid of western peoples for they are a very ill people who are spreading their madness around the world. Moral instincts comes naturally to most red and yellow castes as they are more stable, but the whites laugh at it. To laugh at one's own death is truly sad. One book I have seen even recommends onanism during pregnancy! Well, that's another baby with a poor kidney, liver, or without a spine or legs, or slow in school, mentally disturbed, ad infinitum! This is all thanatognomonic, and a classic in biological history, and if I were an alien watching all this I might get a good laugh, but we have to live with people who have degenerated in their thinking as this. Whenever one suffers a scopophililia attack you have lost some of your life force through autocytolysis just as the Egyptians said. We are so worried about smog and pollution and other evils of society, we forget one of the great precursors of it



all, which is hard for whites to acknowledge from their insensitivities which brings perpetual hyperfunction. We have no better thanatoid examples than among the peoples of the earth. Another problem from zinc loss is hypogeusia, which again contributes to their love of refined foods. Hyperactive children are added to the list when zinc is lost. Retarded individuals often improve when given zinc. Zinc and vitamin A must work together, another failing of whites, and why skin problems arise as this loss of both these nutrients causes enlargement of the sebaceous glands. Stress or exercise brings a loss of zinc. Another reason even minute amounts of alcohol can harm a fetus is because this chemical flushes out zinc. Also, the most important, folic acid, is robbed from the system with its loss and copper and iron then disappear and the curly hair of whites and others slows.

People have a bad habit of saying when someone acts crude they are just like an animal. Animals never commit onanism, murder, create bantling children, rape, take drugs or drink themselves to death or any of the other vile habits of man. Only among domesticated animals do we see this and among those in the wild whose environments have been disturbed. Dian Fossey observed onanising gorilla youth, and an entire evolutionary scenario has been built, equating it as being a trait continued from our days as apes so it is correct for us. These apes are in environments not their own, as the gorillas have been very harassed and as a sound specimen of animal they are on the bottom of the list for whatever has happened; they are most unhealthy as are the chimpanzees. Animals will actually avoid scopophilia, which is why they mate but once or twice a year to avoid undue stress to their bodies. Zinc loss loses a number of T cells, reducing immunity, which is quite evident today. Zinc helps vitamin A convert to its active form, retinaldehyde in the retina, or vision is off as is depth perception, again the old wives tale holds true. And, as usual in a biological snowballing effect, if zinc is lost, so is vitamin E and free radicals get their way in our bodies. And also magnesium is not synthesizing either, so body odors erupt and sweating is profuse. Cancer of the throat and liver is related to low zinc, as well as magnesium in leukemia one of the leading causes of death in children today. Cortisone from either improper habits or taken as medicine, robs the body of zinc. Abnormal cravings in pregnant women is often a sign of zinc deficiency, often a direct cause of onanism. Zinc also is a main constituent in allowing toxic wastes to pass through the system and protects cells from injury. Sickle cell (listen to this all you evolutionist's!) is often from a loss of zinc. Because blacks metabolize so much calcium, they loose zinc when on sugar and the cells sickle from the loss of folic acid and cannot squeeze through capillaries, trying to pick up more oxygen in a vain attempt.

Another dangerous self-destruct mechanism hidden in our bodies is histamine, a local hormone that lays dormant in mast and basil cells within their granules where it lies. It seems to act as a kinetic and emotional barometer and works in conjunction with heparin, found in the same cells, but triggers the latter to affect the liver, lungs and many other organs. During coition stress, exercise, anything the body is not biologically atuned to, histamine rushes through the system from its previous inert position and heparin, which normally prevents blood clotting and cell destruction, allows histamine to do its dirty work of cell destruction. Histamine is a non-essential amino acid produced from an essential amino acid histidine and its

conversion in the body stumps biologists but they forget that the body retains its own self-destruct mechanisms in compliance with nature's rules to keep the higher and better fitted organisms living. A plus suddenly turns to a poison, histamine. When you harm or cut yourself, histamine rushes to the scene to fight cells trying to combat the injury, like a referee it tries to determine just how strong you are after letting yourself fall ignorantly to injury. One of its hazards is that it stimulates gastric acid secretion and too much hydrochloric acid robs the body of zinc which contributes to ulcers as lysosomes, tiny sacks of enzymes in the cells of the stomach lining, are broken open and injure cells. People with stomach disorders often are guilty of either too much coition or too much stress - same thing! Moses probably had the best answer for moral offenders and needed no senate committees or panels to see what should be done, for he judged that if you do not know you are surely flawed yourself, and going by Deuteronomy the answer for him was simple. If anyone was caught walking around with suggestive materials or had venereal disease or whatever offense, it was all quite simple for he killed them and everyone who had a hand in the matter for he knew once people had reached these aberrant forms of behavior, there is no returning them back and they pass degeneration down through the lineages who will only suffer disease and early death. There are only a few areas of the world that yet practice this in their stability.

Just when refined sugar, or flours, were introduced is not really known, but it does go back to before the time of Christ (who may have been behind the scandals at this time to get people on it.) Sweet cane is a very natural and healthy food and is found in the Middle east to the South Sea Islands. People pressed the cane and drank the juice fresh before it fermented or some did drink it fermented. The Indus Valley seems to have been the forerunner of it soon after whites invaded from the areas of Europe which also brought miscegenation and further genetic problems. We saw how whites were brought in swarms from the Underworld by Indra. This was another reason Moses refrained peoples from intermarriage as they would lose their natural inhibitions to foods. It came to be known as 'Indian salt' or 'honey without bees.' Herodotus called it "*manufactured honey*" and Pliny, "*honey from the cane*" and Dioscorides called it, "*like salt and brittle between the teeth.*" It has been known roughly from 500-800 BCE, but it may have been used long before this. Caesar's legions did not carry sugar, but whole grains and vegetables, particularly cabbage, and on this they marched halfway around the world with only surgeons to administer to wounds. In Vietnam our army, like all previous ones, carried K-rations that you would not give a dog and the usual Hershey bar and they expected men to fight on this while the enemy had brown rice, salted fish, pickled plums and seaweed and could outfight our men for logical reasons. Persia became the leading importer of sugar after 600 CE, and China's sick partook of the new so-called 'miracle drug' as it came to be known. Probably one of the best examples of sugar madness comes from the Islamic Empires which overran Persia and the sugar trade was then theirs. The once noble empires that led the world in the arts, sciences and medicine soon decayed when sugar got the best of them. Observers to their armies could not believe how slovenly they had become and had lost all fighting prowess and the empire broke apart. Every civilization that had it did not last long. Disease and immorality were at their highest. Female births rose dramatically letting polygamy get a firmer edge, with direct insult to the germ plasma as androgyny struck hard. Many saw the

evils and cut down on consumption or quit altogether. In Europe, where many darker castes yet lived, they were not weaned from their natural diets as yet, but soon would be. And, one of the big pushers of this drug was none other than the Church and one of the primary reasons behind the Crusades. Sugar was the major business in the world at this time as peoples got hooked on it. It was soon imported to European royal courts and ambassadors in Egypt and elsewhere had to be withdrawn because of bribes in the sugar trade. Once the people had tasted this noble delight the Crusades were on! More wars and corruption has come from the over-stimulated pons and pituitary than there are sands in the desert, and the tide now turned to the Europeans who fought anywhere and anyone in one of the biggest bloodlusts in history. Both sides fought with barbarity. If you took all peoples right now off of sugar for a week, there would be total chaos as peoples have to have it and it is the only reason why dieting is so hard for they have to get this drug out of their system. People can literally go through mental depressions and anxiety, even heart palpitations, until they get over it. The Church however, was behind a great deal of this, which leads me to believe there was always some conspiracy to corrupt the people with this poison for it weakens people to fall for their policies which is why there was a total uprising among many peoples in Europe against its use. Europe was populated mostly by whites, but there was a great element of those who presumably were direct descendants from the Fall of On, and their ancestors today are few. They are found in clusters about Europe from the enigmatic Basques to the British Isles. King Arther may have been one of them as I have said, and many peoples hid themselves as much as possible from the white oppressors that came up from you know where! They had all the physical features of the red and yellow peoples and some still do today and these are the people of whom I speak who have changed to a lighter skin because of dietary influences.

To state that all white peoples are phylogenetically wretched would be a very narrow minded opinion, and very wrong given these histories, for many have retained more than other peoples the height and features of their original forebears, they are like others, the last of these lines. Sugar can give the appearance of a total genetic breakdown, but when we see the features of such peoples as these (to be discussed in the last chapter of such examples) some other agents are at work. We have already discussed this in the beginning of the book, but it is a gestation assault and the use of refined foods through maturation. Even those born with black or auburn hair can turn to white or yellow hair by 5 or 6 years of age. If what you have in your 'gut' is good you will have what that old saying is, 'gut instincts,' and the earlier good food is introduced, the more instincts you will have. If you have dark brown or auburn hair and blue eyes that are rather dark, chances are your eyes are really genetically brown or black. We have seen how the upper classes of the Japanese have lost their dark skins as compared to the lower classes who received very little or no sugar, and have retained more of the classic, noble features. Abnormal cytohistogenesis has hit many 'whites' from their forebearers use of sugar, as well as their own usage, as they are getting paler all the time. We can induce color reduction even in plants. In one study of pea plants, different members of genetic families responded differently to environmental factors.<sup>13</sup> It was thought only chlorophyll containing tissue could express color, but the roots (analogy in man, germ plasm) stimulated tissues that are not green to become so under a

particular stimulus. One experiment showed how a herbicide blocked biosynthesis and photo-oxidized the chlorophyll, turning the plant white. I had to rather laugh however, when they could not explain why other plants responded differently to red or blue light conditions for the expression of genes changed so erratically, it could only be attributed to a different light stimuli they reckoned. Leaves, stems, sepals, stigma (a green structure in tobacco), stumped the researchers because of this dramatic change of color. Studies by other researchers produced the same results. I kept reading this until it hit me what the problem was - - they were using sucrose (sugar!) as a medium for growing the plants! It comes as a sad fact that most researchers are not educated in sitology and give their plants and animals what they themselves eat. This makes most research very dubious. Science always looks so hard and makes things so tough, when the answers are always right in front of them, but if eyes are biologically weak themselves how can they see? How many millions of dollars are wasted, how many lives are lost? There is too much research and not enough instinct because by the time they complete their experiments, those who needed help are worse or dead. It is no wonder we had to change to another form of medicine, having to use more caustic and quicker acting chemicals rather than nature's whole elements for as we depleted our bodies of its natural nutrients, altering metabolism and changed its electromagnetic charges, we no longer responded to natural cures and had to employ ones that cannot help the body to heal but only mask the symptoms. You cannot expect the same results on someone off sugar as on, the natural remedies just will not work. Sugar is sometimes used in natural medicines, but just a few grains, as it is treated as a narcotic as it will make remedies quicken into the system. True Naturopaths do not use it, only in dire cases, as there is always cell damage and protectorants must be given with it as the Egyptians used in their medicines, that is how potent it is. If Egyptians used it I cannot find any sign. If used it would be in a most unusual case and used with great caution, for as stated before, it is kept under lock and key in most areas of the world where Ayurveda and Islamic practices are still used with success.

When the upper classes of Dark Age Europe were extolling its fine use in food the rural classes and those in the know were banding together against it. They were termed 'heretics' for the Church found much profit in the sugar trade and condoned the use of blacks in slavery for it. Women who refused to use it were branded witches and who still practiced naturopathic medicine. There were outbreaks of scurvy never or rarely seen before, teeth began to rot away, TB and other degenerative diseases arose dramatically (TB is on the rise again in the U.S.). People found their offspring were being born of lighter colors and appearing quite different looking. Looking at old paintings women were taking on the anemic pallor of a porcelain white skin. There were riots in the streets as even beer was being laced with it. It hit everyone quite hard as their systems were pristine to any foreign chemistries. Sugar was used in fermentation and it was a serious offense for brewers to be caught doing it with one 11th century English brewer who was taken around in a cartload of human dung for doing such. Up until the 19th century it was against the law to "*sophisticate*," as it was called, your beer. One brewer was declared to be threatening the health of his race, while a wine "*sophisticator*" in 1482 in Germany was forced to drink six quarts of his sugared brew; he died. Today we have sugar in nearly all food stuffs, as well as still in the brewing and

fermentation process, even some milk has it added. People are hooked on it whether they are aware of it or not, but they would find out if they completely abstained, which is hard to do for you have to go totally to natural foods, cooked from scratch. You will appreciate life once you divorce yourself from this drug. For the first time in your life, you will feel alive and food will taste completely different. People on sugar find wheat flour offensive because their taste buds have been desensitized. They also find they cannot eat fruit often until off sugar, as it causes gas from fermentation. Everyone loses who eats it, except the food industry, doctors and the mortician who was not even needed 500 years ago. It has been at the forefront of every civilization's downfall. It was not so much the tax on tea that bothered the Colonists so, but the tax on rum with the Molasses Act of 1733 with four gallons consumed annually between every man, woman and child. French philosopher Claude Adrien Helnetius in 18th century France condemned sugar but the Sorbonne and Church claimed he was wrong, and he barely escaped hanging. Going by all these histories down through the ages, I cannot help but think that sugar, since the Church was so behind it, was used as a device by those who wanted to keep mankind on its knees for it surely does that. Since Christ, who told the people to forget all their food restrictions and other living habits as circumcision, there has been a regular conspiracy to wrench people from their natural instincts. Things just seem to fall into place here. One of the biggest after effects of ridding oneself of sugar is the oft heard declaration that one can finally 'see' again, the world becomes clearer, which it certainly should for you are no longer under this drug. It is all too clear how the Christian Church in particular was behind the sugar trade and against any natural remedies or dietary laws, in complete opposition to Deuteronomy and Talmud. Christianity has spread all this around the world and everyone they have touched has fallen to ruin. How many 'primitives' have fallen from worshiping the Gods to God? Look how the Bible skipped over so much of man's history. The Church is certainly no example of physical and mental purity, healthy ministers, priests and nuns are very hard to find. Between the holy wine and sugared wafers, there is enough there to tempt one to stay on sugar by letting them taste the poison fruit, and with their bazaars and charities of food giving, all the unnatural, one looks twice at to what the real Plan of the Ages was, and is. People on this drug are easily reduced into thinking that a benevolent force will take care of them because their bodies are wasting and their minds are weakened and they lose confidence in themselves and the belief that they are not the commanders of their lives. Allopathic medicine falls into these leagues when the Church was getting everyone hooked on it for they forbade people to learn natural healing as doctors were not needed for everyone was a doctor. But they made it illegal and the healing profession fell to only those who studied under the Church. Medicine was now a political faction under the auspices of God. Today those in orthomolecular medicine and naturopathy still fight the same thing, the dogma of allopathic medicine which cannot help mankind, only bring it further down to its knees. The Church seemed set through the ages on creating this hyposensitive biochemical lack of response in peoples and they suffer severe panphobia because of it, and people no longer trust their own bodies for everything is an act of God or the will of God. Well, they are right on that point, but remember there is more than one 'God.' They will either pray like whimpering children before a God who wants nothing to do with them and seems to be merely using them, or they become scientists still thinking some great panacea of their own

concoction will cure all ills when the answers have always been before them. Who could have told Jonas Salk that polio was a degenerative disease, caused by refined foods and mainly from a lack of vitamin C and easily cured as it is still cured in countries which practice naturopathic medicine. But whites, in particular, believe they have to go about everything the hard way and everything is complicated because they themselves are so complicated in their biochemistries that they are like hound dogs in meat houses, confused and scared, not knowing what to use or how unless they suffer long hours in laboratories while people die right before them. Man was supposed to have been given a mind that just reacted accordingly and opening his eyes he would find the cures all about him. Heavy doses of vitamin C have successfully been given to cases of polio by psychiatric doctors (like Hippocrates), and there are many other natural cures for it. Polio did not just 'pop up' in the 1960's, it has been around for thousands of years and people use to be able to keep it under control and if it struck, to keep it as a mild virus. Salk was not interested in letting autarcesis tell him he was not God's gift to medicine. Like so many others, he forgot that we are products of nature, and so is God, and these are the laws we must abide by or perish and the most 'godlike' people are the ones who read nature's warnings and react, they have instinct. But we inject a substance of which we know nothing of its long range effects (although we believe many forms of virus and cancer may result from it in cases today) because medical doctors broke their pact with Hippocrates and only mumble the words of the oath for they have no inkling what it means. Salk would have been better if he had used his needles to prod more mothers into seeing their children ate right. Sugar has a great deal to do with polio as it effect the nervous system and decays it. Remember how we used to take polio in sugar cubes - - the very thing that causes it! Talk about your doctor Jeckyl's between advising people to onanise and their sugar coated medicines, we will never return to our true selves.

The wedded bliss between the Church and medical profession started in the Dark Ages when natural healing methods were forbidden with a declaration in the 14th century that any man or woman practicing it would be put to death. The white castes had already weaned themselves from life and sugar drove them over the brink. They were no longer the composite of the universal matrix and life was a sin to them, wrought from conception in evil as the Church pronounced. Religious groups rose from the branches of Christianity, merely a collection of similar biotypologies all suffering from the same ailments and all seeking the same goal. So well planned, this species annihilation, so the Veda tells us in its remonstrations as we saw, and to beware those who tell us to change our diets as Christ and his evil cohorts did. They also knew when people come together and are not closely related, they will only cause havoc. Organized religion is the most dangerous concept in the world just as governments which have the same problems in our miscegenated populace. Members of churches calling themselves 'sisters' and 'brothers' under God is false, for brothers and sisters are a biological unit, not symbolic. Anything else is Utopian. Sometimes people find others of whom they are related, but municipal churches are certainly not like this. But religion for the whites especially, had a deeper meaning for them now as they had an excuse for their biological weaknesses - - God. Whenever adversity strikes it is always God's will and like medicine today, it is a gene or hereditary, or some other silly nonsense, when the truth of the matter is

they are to blame. It is not the will of Zeus or God, for Rome fell too when they started blaming everything on Zeus instead of picking themselves up. Zeus could care less as we saw. For instance, on one of America's most nauseating religious programs, they showed a couple who had Siamese twin girls, the ultimate in morbid germination. Well, I calmly waited for the punch line and sure enough it came. The babies were God's gift to them! The height of dementia! This was a warning from nature, meant to tell them to change their lcaith habits, yet they were totally blind to it which shows how hypnotic this religion can be. Why would a beneficent God want deformities? The God or Gods had no compunction when they allowed the Flood to rid the world of undesirables. Moses quickly disposed of people who produced such morbidities. The parents of these so-called 'gifts of God' were typical, she was terribly androgynous. typically Christian, wearing pants, hair cut off and of very low mentality, and he looked like an *Ame-de-boue*, so you could only expect defective children from unions as this. I am still laughing over another of these programs when some Boeotian got on and said he played football for Jesus Christ. Well, I guess that is just what Christ wanted, for nothing destroys the body more than this game, he merely played into God's hand.

Whites, in particular, will drown in their blind compassion which they merely do for monetary and personal aggrandizement, at the same time contributing to the world's woes. Unrelated people do not help each other without reward. When the rockers got together in the "*We Are the World*," which should have had an end title, "*Boy, Are We in Trouble*," to help fund the crisis in Africa, do you really think anyone would have done it with no publicity? True altruism is done anonymously. They were certainly correct in calling this conglomeration "*We Are the World*" for they were representative of the biotypologies and morbidity which has digressed to this point from ages past. The crisis in Africa needs only two things to be eliminated, westerners and missionaries who caused it all. We are only seeing replays through history of what happened to Amerindians and Hawaiians and so many others whom the white man has touched. Their cancerous ways have eaten away the living habits of these African peoples and they cannot cope with their environment as they formerly did for millennia. Whites have so charmed the world with their technologies, that everyone believes falsely that they know about everything in the world. Gee whiz, if you can fly you must know all the secrets of the universe, but flying on a fuel that poisons everyone below it, and with planes that crash and pilots on marijuana and alcohol, is hardly what one would call 'superior intellect.' Researchers are trying to tell pilots and others, that even though they smoke marijuana a few days before flight, it still is in their systems. Whites could learn a great deal from the 'primitives' by applying their natural senses to their technology. If Henry Ford were an Amerindian or a Zulu, you would have had cars that run on solar power or electricity or even crystal! Everyone can compliment one another. I heartily recommend to anyone in the sciences, the book by Doctor Weston Price written in 1938, *NUTRITION AND PHYSICAL DEGENERATION* which took this gentleman around the world where he was able to study many of the tribal peoples and saw firsthand the transitions they went through when influenced by western diets. Basically concerned as a dentist with the poor quality of civilized teeth, he soon found himself embroiled in all aspects of body health. He was one western doctor who soon learned, to his amazement, how mind and body work together. Price pointed out

in the 1930's, what is very much wrong yet today, that the soil of the last 200 years in America has degenerated and pointed out correctly that this was the main reason for westward expansion as a result of poor farm management. Progress is a poor excuse for poor genetic structures and Manifest Destiny another name for ignorance. The Egyptians survived for more the 5,000 years (30,000 + ?) in one spot because they took care of Khemit Egypt - - black Egypt, the soil extraordinarily rich. For one thing they seeded their soils very differently. They would scatter the seed and then entice livestock to walk on it, thereby planting the seed as would be done in nature where there are no neat rows of anything. It was planted and fertilized all in one step. Crop rotation was known. In the 1930's, as now, artificial fertilizer, high in nitrogen, has allowed bumper crops, but the land cannot lie fallow to allow organisms to multiply and release nutrients to the plants. Pesticides, herbicides and machinery has reduced crop quality. Moses, as all Egyptians, deemed the oxen sacred because only hooved animals can plant the seed and help cultivate it through plowing as the split hooves have oil secretions which help bind the seed in the soil and help it to grow for as with such sebaceous secretions the oil helps fight harmful bacteria. Tires and metal are very poor substitutes because hooves, and our feet, are the substance of soil. But you say if we planted today like the ancients, or like the Amish in this country, our large population would suffer. We did not have over-population until this so-called progressive farming and the refined foods which spoiled the natural abilities of man to regulate birth. Actually, refined foods, which upset our reproduction stability, drove us to 'modern' farming as we need more food. There was no need for contraceptives in Egypt until the later kingdom. People then had the foods that prohibited ovulation until the male instigated it (eat your fish on Friday's ladies, for the church does not know that it upsets ovulation from the enzymes in it, but the ancients knew this! Good luck with your rhythm methods, you will need it!) and women were more aware of their cycles and able to read their body signs as women discover when off refined foods. The early Egyptians suffered not from locusts and pests which was why the plagues at Exodus were such a shock, for well-nourished plants to not fall prey to vermine and disease. They are completely resistant to fungi and insects as they have natural secretions of their own pesticides. That there is a farm crisis today is nothing new, their forebearers had the same thing years ago and just moved west, now there is no place else to go and man is stuck in his dilemma. Their Amish counterparts are an exception today as they adhere to the natural ways of farming and should be a model for them. \$50,000 tractors will never ever replace a good team of horses or mules or better yet, oxen.

Price coined the phrase, "*Life in all its fullness is Mother Nature obeyed,*" and truer words were never written. He too saw that inheritance was merely "*biochemical individuality*" and that genetic failings were more a poor metabolism from the wrong foods than anything else. Since nutrition is still not taught in medical schools, they will continually make the same mistakes. One of Price's biggest concerns was the deterioration of American youth in the 1930's and saw that the exact same problems arose in primitive peoples when western diets affected them. Drugs too were a problem then, as well as alcohol which was easier to get. Many parents are literally stupefied upon learning of their children's drug habits today as what little instincts they have are telling them their blood lines are destroyed. No one ever returned to normalcy from any drug habit, for as Naturopaths have known for



ages, these drugs do great harm just the first time with long ranging consequences. Price was concerned also with the androgyny that had developed to such extents even back then. He would be most shocked at the turn it took today. Not everyone was thrilled to see Amelia Earhart soar around the world, for they knew she was hormonally aberrated and to praise her was blindness in the extremes much as with Marie Curie, for women have no business subjecting themselves to harmful chemicals which will ruin germ plasms and bodies. People who are more hormonally secure avoid such dangers.

Modern medicine has deluded itself into believing they have conquered infectious diseases in the past 40 years, but bacteria is only dormant until newer strains can develop to beat the vaccines. Even new malaria strains have developed to counteract medicines and it is a never ending fight in pathology as all these new strains surface continuously. Polio shots are now proving ineffective as new resistant strains have developed hitting those already inoculated. Only a healthy body can fight and stop pathogens and with the advent of newer venereal diseases as AIDS, many transmutations will erupt and affect those whether they practice deviantcy or not. Remember what the Torah said! Sodom was entirely destroyed because of diseases as this. As with syphilis and gonorrhea, we will start seeing more virulent forms of many diseases just as with herpes, which like the others, has over 20 various forms and growing. We really cannot keep up with all the new strains of diseases developing.

Syphilis can be lessened by penicillin, never completely halted, as the damage is already done the moment it develops, hitting the nervous system and then attending organs, and the entire body goes into regression with no way to stop it for cells have been killed at the nucleus. AIDS is blamed on monkeys who contracted it a few years ago but this is ridiculous as it is the result of the wrong bacteria entering the wrong place, the monkeys only finally helped identify this pathogen. Whenever the improper organs are used we will always see a development of new diseases. Cells are always shocked when the wrong organs are used. AIDS has always been around, but no one could identify an odd virus, or track it down but it has enabled us to see many people suffering from a germ that manifests itself within a few days to several years depending on the person. People who suffered colds and flu frequently are discovering what they did years ago is finally catching up with them as the immune system deteriorates. This includes heterosexuals also. And, like syphilis, even if a vaccine is developed, the damage is done. This is ridiculous anyway, for every vaccine that has been developed virus' have mutated to counteract it as the latest has with the venereal diseases, and even malaria, and now they must find another alternative. It is the Neverending Story until people realize they are the cause of this not some monkey or black in Africa as they are now blaming too (whenver will they stop these equations?) If people do not observe Nature's laws, they will just run around in circles until it closes in on them. We are seeing many infections and disorders arise from the use of condoms which everyone in their narrow-mindedness believes will keep them from other venereal diseases but these are very hazardous too, causing cancer in women and infection with attending pathogens in man as the sperm, being very radioactive (stable) harms the protecting fluids of the glands of Littre's and the smegma of the glands, which feeds back through the many blood

vessels and into the system, producing infection to any part of the body.

A good case in point here is syphilis for instance. If caught in time, penicillin can only halt further progression, damage is always done, (although penicillin will not work on most strains of venereal diseases as they have become resistant to them) but we have committed a very foolish act, for this was nature's way of eliminating the miscreant who is so lax in moral fiber, so disregarding of life and the development of a future of healthy offspring, and a world free of misery and disease. What has happened is these people do not change their lifestyles and new venereal and other infectious diseases have erupted, in fact we cannot count them all they are developing so fast. They only produce very unhealthy and morbid offspring which is again why we are seeing such an eruption of teratology in births. We cannot halt Nature from doing its job or we all suffer, and the problems only snowball. One day man will realize that the best judge and jury in the world is Nature.

It is truly said that 'racial' anthropology has entered the scene for white anthropologists have such underdeveloped jaws themselves when they look at hominids they believe their's is the superior form. It is only amongst the red/yellow/black peoples, and few whites anymore, that we see anything near the correct shapes. The hominids with the sagittal crests have been very mistaken, for as mentioned, this is seen in peoples who suffer nutritional deficiencies as the Eskimo which is a direct result of a lack of vitamin D and seems to develop more during the long dark winters causing, as with many anemias, hyperplasia. It recedes of course when the sun returns. The blood flow of the sagittal sinns causes this. This sinus serves to help the nose filter air through warmth and moistening and this condition can also be caused from an environment heavy with atmospheric dust and pollution. Which brings us to an interesting note. If we find beings with as massive a sagittal crest as the Australopithecines, what was it in their environment, a lack of considerable sunlight, or heavy pollution, or what? Gorillas are certainly no criteria as they are metabolically the poorest of animals, a profusion of infestation and sickness in the wilds. When evolutionists hold up hominid skulls and proclaim in such assured and glowing histrionics that this was man's part, he is making a big mistake, for he is beholding a very morbid creature who suffered from something that went wrong in its world. (Barnum was right, there is a one born every minute.) Do we not have enough problems in this world without such nearsighted people as this proclaiming this is our genetic past? People then believe, as with religion, that they are stuck with whatever faults they collected on that long climb up the great evolutionary ladder. There is a genetic norm for us and is attainable by all peoples. Our different castes are merely differing biochemistries from one extreme to the other, all searching for the perfections they know are there. Some will make it, most will not, if we keep thinking like the religions and scientific crepe-hangers. I always think of the words of noted Harvard physical anthropologist, Hooten, who said, "*I am entirely serious when I suggest that it is a very myopic medical science which works backward from the margue rather than forward from the cradle.*" We will always keep making the same mistakes through history unless we open our eyes and stop making excuses. There would be no need of a Bible or Koran, or Democracy or Communism, or any political organization if people could handle themselves with their instincts

rather in their blindness, falling victims to those claiming to know the answers when each of us must find the answers for ourselves. When people are not closely related and organize - - watch out. Egyptians had no Bible, no codes of life to live by, they needed none, it was in their blood.

Price's studies took him around the world. The first group visited were the isolated people of Loetschental Valley in Switzerland. Having lived there for centuries, it was an interesting note that although through the ages many tried to conquer them, they never succeeded. Here was an excellent example where a truly superior people were capable of subsisting by themselves without help from outsiders. They were a very healthy people and a rarity among lighter skinned peoples who have to traverse the world from one destructive phase to another in their mass degeneration and have to keep moving as they destroy each place. A legend said the high mountains the people lived in were the "*parapeis of the universe*" and the Rhone Valley, the end of the universe. Logically, Price found they had no doctor or dentist nor policeman or jail. The people he said had the "*finest physiques in all Europe.*" Many of them were used as guards at the Vatican in Rome, they were so admired and characteristically tall. There were no horses, or wagons, or tractors, all loads were lifted by hand. Dairy products and rye were their main subsistence, giving a special sacred significance to the lifegiving qualities of the butter made in June when the cows were pastured on nature's best. Here butter would have the highest content of vitamin A. Cheese was a staple and meat eaten once a week. It must be noted that milk too will take dark skin and turn it whiter in many peoples who have a stronger iron content and endogenous copper. Price was amazed that the children played bareheaded and barefooted in the glacier waters, even in the chilly evenings. In America, tonsillitis and colds would have resulted. Children examined between 7 - 16 had 0.3 cavities! Sadly, he reported that western progress was seeping in and he saw that refined flour was being introduced and sugar and the good statistics would not last long. Today, they are no different than anyone else in western culture. In nearby villages, dental caries were abominably low while practicing the same basic diets. Price conjectured that refined flours were causing also a chemical imbalance in the saliva which we know today to be true. An enzyme called ptyalin, a salivary amylase, breaks down a starch or carbohydrate to sugars, digestion actually begins right in the mouth. Refined flours do not have all the chemical ingredients to match your mouth's chemical composition, and no stable reactions can take place. Your stomach then cannot break down the nutrients either and finish the job. Price found that when these people left for the big city, eating the refined diets, their teeth decayed and when they returned, it ceased and often healed, another thing we see on whole food diets; teeth do mend themselves. He would find this peculiarity in every people he studied. We also have cases of people pass one-hundred, regenerating teeth they have lost. But, we cannot get too overly excited, for despite their better health than most, we do see the large, splayed alar of the noses, a sign of improper fat metabolism from the milk the drank and probably the many organisms they harbored from same. They also did not have the proper balance of fruit and vegetables. Price kept speaking of how manly the males were and feminine the females, so androgyny was not too much of a problem with them and he elaborated on how in the 1930's it was hard to tell male and female apart then! When Price visited the modernized villages he found tooth decay rampant and hyperglossia

and pinched nasal bones, causing the most typical look in western cultures, the open mouth breathers. This is a classic attempt to shunt off oxygen supplies to the brain through the nasal sinus, the organism destroying itself. The open mouth cannot defuse bacteria which gathers in the system, bringing various ailments and fungi as *Candida albicans*. He found chocolate used in profusion which contains oxalic acid which the body cannot metabolize and to get rid of it it needs calcium which you lose when you eat it, hence dental caries and bone ailments are common in chocolate eating peoples. What Price found happening was that right from gestation palates were being developed too small with a crowding of teeth. Wisdom teeth cannot develop and the so-called atavism theory of evolutionists is thus a farce. They tell us if you have wisdom teeth, you have retained an apish feature! Again, their poor white anemic features influence's their writing. The narrow, flat, palates caused a buttressing against the inner nasal passages causing the mouth to take on the brunt of breathing much to the detriment of the organism. Gee, I am glad my Cherokee ancestors gave me my wisdom teeth but to this day when I see a tree I have no compunctions to swing in it, despite what the evolutionists say!

Price next went to the Islands of the Outer Hebrides off the northwest coast of Scotland. The islands had virtually no trees as there was so little lime and if there was one place you would expect unhealthy people this was it. But peat was abundant and made bacterial growth practically nil, so vegetable decay was exceedingly slow. This is a plus to people and proves again why Egyptians frowned on yeast and to keep objects and material that would collect fungi out of reach of food and breathing. This only collects in the gut and you are a host to these little critters who rob you of your nutrients all through life. Cattle could not be pastured here, so they relied on fish and grains, oat in particular, with a little barley. Lobster, clams and oysters were profuse with cod's head stuffed with chopped cod's liver and oatmeal a favorite dish. Price was amazed with their dental perfection and again commented on the distinction between genders so markedly healthy. These people received no milk and still had very sound teeth. Only 1,3 children had been attacked by dental caries. At a nearby 'civilized' seaport, people between 20 - 40, 25% already had false dentures; here white bread and sugar prevailed. One family he found during this transition had two brothers who were classic examples of a clash of biochemical weaknesses and strengths. One brother refused to eat the "*city-folks*" poison while the other wanted the modern ways and ate the sugared jams and coffee, white bread, etc. The former boy had no dental caries, while the latter had very poor dentition of decay with two front teeth missing. The father complained how he was hard to get up in the morning and make work for he was always tired, a typical sugar reaction. When on whole foods you want to get up with the sun and go to bed with it. The Islanders called the modern food the "*white plague*" and were ashamed when the younger generations took to it. TB was accelerating where it had been a rarity before. These Gaelic peoples had many fine features, notably the straight nasal septums, mainly because of no sugar and milk, and sound genetics, as well as the high cheek bones and mesocephalic faces with wide mandible and maxilla and the men prominent jaws and chins, a pattern from the original ancestors of this world. They looked more like they were from the Middle or Far East. Their skins were rather dark, but they used yeast which is another reason why skin can lighten and again why Egyptians forbade it. Again Price encountered the

pinched nose, open mouth of those peoples who partook of the "white plague." Price examined many peoples here in their 70's and 80's, and except for minor gingival infections with some loose teeth, all the teeth were present and no evidence of previous caries. One interesting note was that they complained to Price that the new generations did not have the health of former ones. He asked them why they thought so and they pointed to two stone grinding mills which now sat dormant which had been used for hundreds of years. Price bought them as an educational tool for Americans. It did not work and neither did his book, but at least he tried, but his book is still in print today for those who still have the wisdom to discover; a classic in holistic fields.

In various parts of northern Scotland people complained that their fame for large, tall men was declining in the past fifty years to as much as four inches when on the refined foods, Price found. Those strong Nibiru lines were losing ground fast in their genetic stability which demanded the finest of foods. Like the Gaelic Island peoples they had retained the well-coordinated height and noble facial features.

Probably the best example of white enculturation and the harm it can do was in his study of Eskimos. He found those who ate the "white plague" now succumbed to small pox, measles or TB when molasses, sugar, and refined flours were used and the people lost their natural immunities. Since the fifth century, Europe, which coincides beautifully with the influx of sugar, was smallpox ravaged. The Middle East and Europe seems not to have been affected as other parts of the world until sugar and refined foods were introduced. These virus' can be anywhere, brought by birds, animals, airborne, and if we go by eminent researcher Sir Frederick Hoyle, they also may come from space itself which seems to be a garden of lifeforms as we are finding as these spores deposit on meteorites or clouds, escaping earth's fiery entry, just as we are finding lifeforms deep within geysers and other hot areas. Egypt probably had smallpox in its late stages as well, and the Rig Veda speaks of inoculation for what seems to be symptoms of smallpox. Even China at this time spoke of it in the Tsche-U Dynasty (1122-249 BCE) coinciding with their introduction to sugar. We would see these same patterns all over the world, even central and south America in the 16th century. Red and yellow peoples are hit very hard for they have such a finer-tuned system and the degeneration is fast as with black skinned peoples for the same reasons. Soon, Europe would have to find other areas of the world to colonize as populations exploded and the land became wasted and people changed in their sound wisdoms. Among the Eskimos living on Stony River, a very isolated area, Price found in 288 teeth only one attacked by tooth decay. Two who had been to a town and eaten western food each had 27% dental caries. He found the same situation in other villages. When he found people of mixed white, tooth decay was very prominent. Reservation Indians living on government food, 21.1% of their 1,094 teeth were decayed. TB was again widespread among them. Among women who ate the native foods they would have healthy children to very late in life and no dental caries and looked like they were in their 30's by American standards. He was amazed by the strength of their jaws for the men could carry 100 pounds in each hand and 100 pounds in their teeth for considerable distance. Here again, we see the straight noses and mesocephalic faces most similar to the Gaelics, in fact you have to look twice, the

skin color only has really changed. Looking back on the fish diets of the Gaelics we have to consider too that they probably were not getting enough Paba in their diets accounting also for their lighter skin than Eskimos. If you go by evolutionary theory, they should have white skin due to the cold environment, but the Eskimos would soon attain this from refined food. The Gaelics tended to have slightly curled hair, signifying a copper loss, but the Eskimo made up for this with seal and whale meat. Today many Eskimo are as light as whites. Price found the Eskimo teeth worn from excessive use of them as tools such as the women chewing leather, but in most the worn crowns would have exposed pulp but in them they were filled with secondary dentine! Markedly, Price found that in all the Eskimo contacts he never heard an Eskimo baby cry except when hungry or frightened by strangers. Price also noted the babies had no difficulty cutting teeth, which would of course be a great stress to a growing body. He also found how their beautiful cherub faces changed when modern food was adopted. Many acquired the so-called, ape-like face, the criteria evolutionists go by to record their pseudo-histories. They always state that 'Negroids' have more ape-qualities but they never seem to see they look like orangutans, for it is all an illusion. (Winston Churchill looked like a bull-dog, was he from the Clan of the Canine?) Every caste in the world blames the other for looking like an ape or monkey, when it is all biological delusion and when we let ourselves decay we take on these features for the ancients surely did not resemble apes and thought them very aberrant lifeforms; now we have the ears of chimps, remember what they used to be like?

The Eskimo also ate caribou (lots of Paba here) nuts, kelp, which produced iodine helping the thyroid keep blood levels of CO<sub>2</sub> as stable as possible, also berries, flower blossoms, sorrel grass preserved in seal oil, frozen fish, whale, the large organs from the latter, rich in vitamins A, C, and D. However, when they left their biological diets, Price found in the 1930's that already 50% had declined in 75 years as disorders as TB and other epidemics had destroyed them. The flu epidemic of 1914 had hit them very hard, which ravaged much of the world. His next trek was to Canada and the Indian populations there. Many people from my area go fishing to Canada and always return with the same sickening story about the Indians on the reservations there and how they are a disgrace to the human race (look who is talking!) and they speak of the dirty shacks, wrecked cars and the same trite old joke, "Well, when we got there we tied a squaw to a tree and when she got to lookin' good, we left!" Well, they went home to obese, nasal sounding, moronic American women of whom more than half are epicenes. But who turned the Indians into such? They do not look anything like they truly did years ago, the fine features are fading, but even still their women can surpass the beauty of most white women any day. Most of the whites are trapped in their genetic mutations while the Indians, if they do not pick themselves up now, will suffer the same. It was the Indians who taught the 'intelligent' Europeans how to use the adrenal glands of animals for the vitamin C it contains when they fell to scurvy. They always retained their natural instincts until diet changed them and responded automatically to every problem with no need for test tubes and torturing animals to discern what you should empirically know. Reductionism is stupidity at its highest form. The Egyptians seemed to know everything about the human body, but they did not need to cut it up to find out.

Price noted how arthritis was totally absent except in those areas in contact with western food. Wisdom teeth erupted normally with native foods when eaten but lost on refined, with crooked teeth and deformed dental arches. This only gave them the so-called 'savage look,' missionaries and others would apply the same descriptions to blacks in Africa. And, as usual, children raised on refined foods look very different than their parents who had not been and these photos are most shocking.

Where Price started really hitting the mark was in his observance of the drastic changes in parturition. Speaking to one of the local doctors he stated that the demand for more beds in the hospital could never be met. He saw three generations of mothers. The grandmothers used to take a shawl and alone, or with a member of the family, go to the bush and give birth and return to the cabin, no one was concerned about anything going wrong as it was extremely rare. But the mothers of the last generation had to be brought to the hospital in labor for many days with surgical interference needed. These were the generations raised on refined foods. Their pelvis' were android as well, contributing to their problems, so androgyny was already setting in. A lack of B-complex and calcium brings pain to childbirth and the screaming women in the western movies and their counterparts of today are all a tribute to very poor nutrition. Why would nature, which demands superior structured beings, cause pain at the very beginning of an organism's life and then expect the mother to be well enough to care for it? Indian women were also famous for the use of herbs to make labor even more easier and painless in those who experienced slight discomfort.

Price found ancient Indian skulls with perfect dentition and dental arches. Before white man's food, cancers, gallbladder trouble, as well as kidney and stomach disorders were unknown. Price commented that peoples with both white and Indian blood with similar characteristics produced the most beautiful offspring; often people of similar genetic constitutions find they compliment one another. Analyzing skulls of pre-Columbian Indians of Florida, he found dental caries nearly non-existent. Like all Amerindians unaffected by modernization, these skulls had full sets of teeth with no prognathism or narrowness, and nearly all 100% free of caries. With also high cheek bones, strong frontal prominences and low incidences of supra-orbital arch. The skulls were thick compared to the paper thin ones of modern peoples. Pictures of Seminole Indians he studied are classic for they had very handsome features and the women beautiful, but the pictures of those on refined foods were like night and day! They take on a 'savage' look as they call it. Jaws became prognathous or under developed. This was also brought out by him in his study of Australian aborigines, claimed by anthropologists to be the most primitive peoples on earth. Price's before and after pictures of those on refined foods and those off kills all those theories! Those on their native foods did not have the splayed nose but the primal straight looking like our Gaelic and Indians, nor the curly to kinky hair, common now, but very straight, their resemblance to Polynesians unmistakable! But now they look like hominids with heavy brow ridges, undershot jaw, splayed noses, prognathous faces, little mental protuberance, buck teeth like the Australopithecines. In fact, there is a whole gamut of degenerative features which are nothing like they were many years ago when Price saw the last remnants of those

unaffected by the whites. Price examined fossil Aborigine skulls and compared them to Peking Man and chimps and found them decidedly unlike the latter two! What he found showed the primal skull shape of a flattened occipital region and broad, high frontal skull with perfect dentition just as he found in his native food eaters with straight noses. He found those living near the coast had straighter hair as kelp is an excellent source of copper as well as iodine. Price bemoaned the fact that they were dying out on refined foods, especially those on reservation foods. And this is the wool everyone has had pulled over their eyes by evolutionists who do not look into the records of these people and force their 'science' upon the gullible public. I think we have finally found the missing link, it is called an evolutionist whose links are not operating in their heads! Price also studied Papuans, New Guinea, Mobuiags, Arakuni, Kendali and Yonkas north of Australia, and found the exact same situations, beautiful people, definitely not primitive or some evolutionary branch of the tree until refined foods struck. Again this proves that our 'race' types are nothing more than pathologies, cells that are struggling to return to their natural matrix. When the church forced their new polices on many of these people, Price reported they refused it and continued their old ways and were strong and healthy. Price found that the whites living there had rampant tooth decay compared to them, as well as diseases. He criticized them that they were in an area of the world with the finest food but did not take advantage of it, *"a typical characteristic of modern whites,"* so he said. Price pointed out that parents often lay faulty breathing habits on thumb sucking, posture or sleeping habits of children while not stating the real source - - poor diet. The Maori of New Zealand were the most splendid physiques he had seen with men over six feet but were quickly dying out when he saw them, as they obtained that 'savage' look. Degenerative diseases were rampant here too. Again, ancient Maori skulls show strong, well developed jaws, flat supraorbital ridges and occipital. Price was quick to point out that refined foods gave the illusion that many of these people were of mixed blood. This is a much quoted mistake of anthropologists of peoples around the globe. He also pointed this out in his study of African peoples where we really see how food can change a people as in one classic photo of a black man with very fine features whose son was on refined foods, the latter had the splayed nose, prognathous face, which the father did not have. (Mother not shown.) The people also then took to the next 'natural' responses, they turned to smoking toxic weeds and herbs, drank alcohol and morals sunk to the lowest levels. We need only look at the peoples of ancient Egypt to see how much we have changed for these people once looked as they. Here we see all the rules of evolutionary games go right down the Nile without a paddle. Here were the most near-perfect to the Gods who eventually disappeared with hypogenesis.

I have never debated the long chronologies of the Bible and other writings, for it would be the height of ignorance for anyone well read in the biological sciences. Legends tell us that the Maoris, Eskimos, Hawaiians and the Amerindians, all had much higher civilizations with technology. If what occurred, as I believe, you can imagine how a magnetic jerk and a heavy influx of CO<sub>2</sub> would suddenly knock these people down from an awareness in the fields of mathematics and physics and why these legends may not be just tales. The Eskimo's claim they "flew" from an island that had gone under when the Deluge sunk it. Lemuria, Hawaii, or the lost Atlantis? Amerindians tales tell of when the Gods flew on elephant's ears, which sounds like



our flying saucers. The Bible, as well as Inca hieroglyphics, tell of dinosaurs living with man. (I still wish someone would explain to me how an animal as big as a brontosaurus with such a small head ate enough to fill such a large body - - that is probably why they are extinct and why they were some sort of biological mishap). We have so many odd bits and pieces of man's history that traditional history (that means the white man's version) just does not make sense and when you get into the biological sciences the puzzle pieces start to merge. Just how much can we believe of a people who are so biologically ill-structured as the whites whose history we have to listen to and live by? I think the entire meaning and purpose of life is going right past us because of their blindness. I think I will close this chapter with a quote by Devasena when she spoke of the madness Siva had brought to the earth while she was being held by him in On, "*for one is an Aryan by what he does not by knowledge or wealth.*"<sup>15</sup> What she meant was that being Aryan must come naturally, any knowledge is in the blood. But let us remember what the Veda tells us, that the end of the Eon will be at the hands of the whites with a holocaust, then the cycle will begin again - unless the 'ultimate weapon' of the Gods does something about it . . .

THE LOST RACES  
REFERENCES

1. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. 4 & 5
2. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. I
3. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. 4 & 5
4. IBID.
5. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. I
6. TEXTBOOK OF MEDICINE - Vol. I - James B. Wyngaarden, M.D. and Lloyd H. Smith, Jr., M.D. - W. B. Saunders Company - Philadelphia - 1982 - The equation rate for iron absorption is listed here, the equation to 'racial' characteristics genetically is mine.
7. SCIENCE - February 27, 1987 - BILIRUBIN IS AN ANTIOXIDANT OF POSSIBLE PHYSIOLOGICAL IMPORTANCE
8. YOUR EMOTIONS AND YOUR HEALTH - New Dimensions in Mind/Body Healing - Emrika Padus and the editors of Prevention magazine - Rodale Press, Emmaus, Pennsylvania - 1986
9. NUTRITION AND PHYSICAL DEGENERATION - Weston A. Price, DDS - Price - Pottenger Nutrition Foundation - San Diego, California
10. TEXTBOOK OF ENDOCRINOLOGY - edited by Robert H. Williams, M.D. - W. B. Saunders Company - Philadelphia - 1974
11. IBID.
12. IBID.
13. SCIENCE - July 4, 1986
14. NUTRITION AND PHYSICAL DEGENERATION
15. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. 4 & 5

CHAPTER FORTY-TWO

THE CHOSEN PEOPLE

Only a few of the Jews, as with everyone else, can lay claim to the above statement for not many people harbor the genetic strains of the small group of people rescued at Exodus, and the Nibiru lineages that survived around the world are quickly dying out. The 'chosen' then lived in many areas of the world. Not too many people are tall, high-cheek boned with straight, black hair anymore with the straight nose. The Chosen People were always those who not only possessed the Nibiruian features but lived up to their expectations. I do not believe the Gods would appreciate the fact the one God is their mentor, having lost the familial aspect of devotion, although some isolated sects through the centuries still knew the difference. It must be remembered that many nomadic peoples adopted the Hebraic traditions, creating a religion by them, and took concrete reasoning and turned it into religious ritual as so many have done. The Talmud wrenches back and forth between observing something because it is sound biologically, or appeals to superstitious ritual, but at least they debate it which is more than Christians do, forever lost in their dogmatic mental handicaps. The difference between a Hebrew and a Jew was always known, the former came from the royal courts of Egypt, the latter was a nomad who adopted their ways. If you asked the latter why he did not venture out Friday nights and Saturday it was because Yahweh told him not to; if you asked the former who was still intuned to the wisdom of nature, and as his lineages went back to the Gods, he would have said he did so because his ancestors as Yahweh always did so to avoid the magnetic fluxes at these times of the week and was only doing what his family always observed. Also, no Hebrew claimed the ten tribes as his people, but direct lineage to the Gods themselves, the primal beings, as they knew the others were lines of the families who had changed. They claimed the House of Judah as their family link, the Lion, which would be seen in many parts of the world, from the rampant Lion of Scotland to Japan's lion emblem in royalty, all lines that branched from these people as they evacuated when Egypt fell and the outposts around the world.

There were many Hebrews through the ages who debated the Bible, hence the birth of the Talmud. Is it a coincidence that a great deal of the Ancient Astronaut research is done by Hebraic authors? Or that so many of the world's finest scientists as Einstein, were Hebrew? Or, that Hollywood's science fiction hits come from people of Hebrew descent? Genetic memory? Going by the accounts of long ago, so many of them were eye-witnesses to the great battles of the sky and at the forefront of the events as they unfolded. We also have to figure that many of these people today may no longer resemble their forebearers from the conditions of the havoc and the holocaust that occurred. There are still though, some isolated sects of them in Islamic people's and in India castes, that still retain the height and other noted features, and are resembling of those people in Europe and around the world who still retain them.

It is surprising however, how many severe genetic disorders there are among the Jewish peoples. Now, all you bigots, do not jump to conclusions, I say this because of the fact that many have good dietary laws and health habits compared to other peoples and despite this, they still pop up with horrendous pathologies. Disorders as anencephaly, spina bifida and cystic fibrosis are not common among them as they are amongst so many other castes, as in Europe. We have to figure also that as they were caught in these wars that many of these peoples were affected genetically by it.

However, many sects have cousin marriages and it could be as with the Amish, that refined foods are catching up with them which will definitely affect inbreeding. Moses' Laws may point to the injuries they picked up in the wars for it is an excellent regimen to build up the endocrine system and certainly tells us of their radiation problems. Miscegenation has also affected these lines as well, and the many wars they have gone through that affected their lineages. The Oriental Jews, those who remained in Israel, are supposed to be the original gene pool, while the Ashkenazi Jews are the German Jews who accompanied the Roman legions there. Today, many Jews still wear the long grisly beards which in the Middle Ages was a law enforced to distinguish them from Gentiles which is a long way from their clean-shaven looks in the days of Egypt, where most did not even have to shave. Being a real Hebrew has never been a religious adaptation but a genetic state of mind, and there are Hebrews all over the world, even in Japan, whose many peoples have many parallels to their culture, all branching from the Nibiru Empire. Hebraic Laws come hard to many, even to most of the Jews, who have lost the natural instincts which makes these laws or ritual, not part of daily life like breathing. I am not of Hebrew origins but I have so many 'customs' they follow that I might just as well be, but then my 'customs' come from the same sources theirs did. My grandfather was 'accused' by his neighbors of being a Jew because he killed his animals 'kosher' style, but there is no religious significance here, this is the only natural way, the instinctive way, to properly slaughter animals. I think Russian writer Maxim Gorky, a non-Jew put it well when he said, *"I believe that Jewish wisdom is more all-human and universal than any other; and this not only because it is the firstborn; not only because of its immemorial age, but also because of the powerful humaneness that saturates it, because of its high estimate of man."*<sup>1</sup> It was a shame that many had to become mixed with white for the Jerusalem today is very evident of this and Yiddish is very remote from their natural roots as so many have adopted the ways of Europeans, although a few still retain the good features and have stuck to their traditions despite living amongst the Europeans. However, many may have already been there before the latter came.

Some disorders as described in Talmudic treatises sound very peculiar as the family members of one who used to die at around 18 of familial cardiac conduction defects, the Talmud stating (order Nashim, tractate Yevamot, 105a) that it stemmed from a *"curse inflicted on their great-grandfather, the son of Eli the High-Priest."* This sounds suspiciously like all the priests who dealt with the ark and other radiating devices who may have picked up a mutated gene and passed it on. Remember in the beginning of the book when Indra inflicted people so that they did not live past 20 years of age?

The Northern African Jewish communities have the largest amounts of congenital adrenal hyperplasia as Siva and others suffered perhaps for similar reasons. But as everyone on earth suffers from this, to one degree or the other, it is silly to point them out in particular, just that one sect may suffer more than the other, and as we are all products of these times we will see common ailments. Diet certainly has something to do with it.

We find, as one would expect if my theory is correct, that similar genetic

disorders such as hyperphenylalaninemia is common among Arabs, Jews, and Scots! I believe it is brought on by generations of refined foods and when people share similar biochemistries it occurs for their bodies are not genetically geared for this food. Remember the people Price found in Scotland who were bemoaning the fact the pure, fine Scottish lines were diminishing as refined foods became more available? Other disorders as myopia is common in Jews, Amerindians and Japanese.

It need not be said that wherever the Jews have gone, the sciences and arts have flourished and with the Arabs they developed the great "Golden Age" from the 9th to the 13th centuries CE, two peoples so high on the intelligent scale that the Europeans could not come close except for the lines from which they sprung forth as they. Hitler made his biggest mistake when he rid Europe of a great part of these people. He was also a very curious figure when it came to the Jews. He was said to be of Hebraic stock himself and his cook was Jewish and he followed many patterns of their traditions going a little too far with the Laws of Moses. Whom did he hate down deep, the Hebrews or the Jews and which was he? He loved Amerindians and if he had come to power he would have probably made them first class citizens over the Americans. He was a very perplexing person.

It is also no coincidence that the great studies in holistic medicine are being done by many of Jewish origins, many returning to their ancient roots. When you said rabbi centuries ago you also said doctor and you also said man, for this is the ultimate goal of a male to be able to physically care for the family he has brought into the world and this sect of people exceeds in this profession more than any others. Talmudic teachings, unlike Christian, which wants nothing to do with it, included all the sciences with medicine at the top for this was the world of Yahweh, Rama, or by whatever word you wish to call him, and with his people since the Flood tried to indoctrinate them to their rightful places in the world.

The Torah has always been debated by those of Hebraic following for, unlike the Christians who take everything face value, they knew that the Bible was a mixture of legends and stories. Torah actually is not translated "Laws," this is a Greek interpretation, but meant "guide" being not so profound in its statement, but meant to serve as just that, open to debate by the people. As many had pointed out through the centuries in the flaws of the Bible, how could Moses have written his own death if he wrote the Five Books? The Torah seems to me in part a translation from a guide to survive a nuclear war and what not to do and to remind the people of their natural living habits that may have been lost in the turmoil. Much of the Bible was taken from the BOOK OF THE WARS OF THE LORD as it states in Numbers 21:14 but I think the Veda fills in nicely here. There are many other sources claimed in the Bible that are now lost as well, as the BOOK OF YASHAR II - Sam. 1:18. We have certainly missed much of our true history because a few fanatics through history had the power to cloud everyone's minds. The Bible is a good example of not to believe everything you read without finding out all sides to issues of which, in these chaotic times, there were many! When we reclaim our natural instincts again we can one day throw the books away. We will no longer need a guide, but once again will be "master's of our senses."

## THE CHOSEN PEOPLE

### REFERENCES

1. THE BOOK OF JEWISH KNOWLEDGE - Nathan Ausubel - Crown Publishers, Inc., New York - 1964

CHAPTER FORTY-THREE

THE HAWAIIANS



I would like to take some time here and discuss the Hawaiians whose features are quite remarkable and who show lineages that extend back to these ancient times. They were always a tall people, with high cheek bones, straight, black hair, the straight noses, all the classic features, and whose culture parallels those of the Egyptians and ancient Hebrews as well as other peoples of these lineages. In 1878, a Swedish historian, Abraham Fornander, compiled the largest collection of history and mythology of the Hawaiians and tried to prove they were Aryans, having been influenced by Cushites, Chaldeo-Arabic and "Davidian civilizations." Of course, modern historians debunked this, but any paleontologist who will admit it (that is the problem right there) can only look at Hawaiian features and Egyptian art and see their heart is there as well as many of their customs which are of Egyptian and Hebraic origins. Now, the question is, were they a group of people who escaped the Fall of Egypt and made their way eastward to the Pacific, or were they already on the Hawaiian islands and during the turmoil and the shift of the magnetic flows and other environmental upheavals, left there? One thing, why would any people blindly venture out to supposedly the unknown, on an ocean so vast? Historians claim they are so 'childish' in their ritual and superstitions, but I just cannot see their doing this. It is only conjecture that some people ventured on boats there. The recent finding in the volcano Mauna Kea revealed permafrost which means that Hawaii existed probably, going by Sumerian history, right after the original Fall some 450,000 years ago, the ancient Lemuria, and that the islands survived the glacier age that the havoc brought and also survived the Flood. We know that Alaska, as well as the North Pole, was a tropical area due to the palm trees and elephants found. It was at this time that the Eskimo say they "flew" to their homeland. Hawaiians certainly had the skill and boats to sail the ocean, but with their extraordinary features, one is apt to believe they were already there thousand of years before traditional history claims they were. Perhaps they did sail there after the breakup of Lemuria right after the Flood, when the islands of this vast land broke apart while Atlantis sunk to the oceans floor. If this is so, genetic memory would have taken them there for it would have been very foolish for people to sail with no knowledge of what they would come to at distances so far. I do know that, like the Australians and so many people, the Hawaiians were not as we see them from 200-300 years ago for the refined foods of the whites hit them as the others extremely hard. I do not believe Cook was the first voyager there as Spain was said to have been there at least 100 years before. The British, as usual, just took the credit (just as Columbus had the old maps of the ancient voyagers before he took off). The rum and other abiological food soon hit the islands and by the time Cook saw them there were quite 'primitive' the same reactions we see in just one or two generations when the 'white-plague' hits those unaccustomed to it. Legend says they, like the Amerindians and Eskimo, had a very high technological empire, combining nature with this as their forebearers did. If this is so, as Hawaii lies on the same magnetic flow that stretches from Egypt to Japan to these islands and Meso-America, they like everyone, were immediately affected by the great upheaval and lost the powers of particular mental cognizance that made them great. Later, with the advent of the whites it tore them down further. Reading the journals of the Hawaiians by the whites, you always get the same morbid details they blamed on all other 'primitive' peoples, Libidinous, drunkards, obese, etc., etc. In Hawaii, particularly among royalty, they received the most of the 'best' of food from the whites, and were hit exceptionally hardest

for they inbred more to keep their purer blood. We saw as with Nahi'Ena'Ena what happened.

Hawaiians had taboos on many foods much as the Egyptians and Hebrews, but more for the women. No pig, of course, shark and other fish, some dog-meat, only certain coconuts, no bananas. All this makes sense for pig, coconuts, and bananas have the highest saturated fat content and will affect hormonal rates on the fetus, as well as put unwanted fat on both mother and child. I do not know about shark, but fish have the nasty habit of upsetting the ovulation rate. When the Hawaiian women broke the taboos, androgyny rose terrifically and fetal malformations, as well as disease, erupted.

Like Amerindians and Hebrews, they burned particular animals, grains and vegetables in sacrifices to the Gods and as white historians tell us this was all so silly ritual and I think if I pick up one more so-called scholarly book on the Hawaiians which says it was a religious custom of these 'charmingly childish heathens,' I think I shall disgorge. They are going to have to stop and realize, as we have seen, that these people were mainly playing out actual events, for there was a time when their forebears burned these articles and the Gods did come. This 'ritual' was performed as we saw at a particular rough time for these people when in the wars the people could not be kept track of by the Gods who also employed this at times between themselves as a thermal indicator. It was a crude device, but it worked, but like so much ritual in other religions it became something Hawaiians could no longer explain.

The Hawaiians wear the garlands or leis, as the Gods of the Veda and in Egypt deemed were important for aromathy and the power of flower scents helped them through crucial times for flowers have wonderful healing powers. The Hawaiian royalty wore the large Greek-looking hats, a remnant of the helmets worn at those times. They also practiced aquaculture, the making of artificial ponds to stock fish in so that they could be eaten fresh which goes back to Egypt whose people knew this was the only way fish could be eaten. China too practiced it. How did the Hawaiians learn of it, or did they develop it on their own? We know Amerindians practiced it as well.

I also do not believe that when they saw Cook they thought he was one of the gods, Lono, come back. That sounds like white's talking. If anything, they looked at his huge ships and in genetic memory were in awe because they too once had ships that size. Hawaiian royalty fell into wearing the finest of silk and velvets of the best European styles and why not, for they once did dress like this themselves in ages past. Their Gods were very much like out of the Veda and other ancient literatures. The God Kūlakai meant the "*red sacred one of the sea*" which sounds very familiar! They also had the God Manu, ring a bell? The Aumakua are a group of gods, sounding much like the Anannuki, who can appear in human form. The God Lono is half man, half pig as Seth of Egypt who was equated with the pig. The gods as in the Veda have 'kino lau,' "*myriad bodies*." Even their creation stories parallel the Veda and Sumerian where jealousy and hatred are created from a son and his mother's transgressions from which all people evolve. Like Egyptians and others, they

believed in the power of the spoken word which we are now believing to be true because of vibration. Royalty married brother to sister called 'pi'o', the highest of perfection, for they had 'ali'i', the sacred blood of the Gods in their veins. Hawaiians circumcised, they also had "mana" which no whiteman has successfully translated other than it is power from the Gods; I am surprised they got that far! Pele, Goddess of volcanos, seems equated with the Goddesses of old we have seen. They also used the famous sandalwood as was used in ancient times as we saw from the Almug tree for personal use and sacrifice.

When Cook arrived the Hawaiians were deep in tribal war. When Vancouver arrived in 1778, he too found the same and the degeneration of the royal family. If these people had fought all through the ages as they did at this time, there would never have been any Hawaiians left and the first voyagers would have met deserted islands, but sugar and other foods hit them hard bringing all the typical patterns which occurs. Their features were soon lost as the straight noses turned to splayed, straight hair to wavy and kinky and with the loss of nutrients, disease and great epidemics took many. Like many of their lineages before, they could commit to memory and repeat word for word everything taught them, but this ability soon diminished. The coming of the missionaries was their finish as they saw an island of 'sinners' they and their culture had created and religion saw to it they never returned. The Spanish, Dutch, French and the British ended a way of life they could never come to understand and left their legacy of sugar, alcohol, tea and all the immorality it would bring. It is a shame that Hawaiian children will never really know their history. Forensically, we have the same situation Price found with Amerindians, Australians and others, for their ancient skulls do not compare with the skulls from the time of Cook and slightly before which have a strange asymmetry, the kind we see in people's when their diets are wrong. Our ideas of what Hawaiians truly are are only accounted from these very troubled times. When Cook found them they were often on a narcotic called 'awa,' as well as on alcohol, while women gave themselves freely to the sailors, all the characteristics of years of degeneration from refined foods of which they had plenty from the traders. Cannibalism naturally broke out as well. The fall of the Hawaiians was one of the biggest culture shocks in history but following the same pattern all over the world that whites touched. Cook complained that they were terrible thieves; of course, if you have people as they with a well balanced copper/iron level, sugar will alter their tryptophan levels and often brings people to be the worst of thieves, who will feel no compunctions against it. It is rather sad to see those commercials of Hawaiian sugar and then they show those beautiful little Hawaiian children eating the very thing that brought their people to their knees. When they made the famous statue of King Kamehameha in 1878, King Kalakaua could not let them sculpture it from present Hawaiian royal features in the direct lineage of the great King because they had changed in their features so, so he picked the handsomest man in his court as the model. The King Kamehameha we see today is an actual representation of what the old Hawaiians looked like, his high cheekbones, straight nose, he is more a sad tribute to a people who were lost to the ages, although a few still have these archaic and stable features that seem to endure. King Kamehameha by an old engraving in 1816 showed what traits his descendants would have, the eyes lowered at the edges, Menkes kinky hair syndrome, inflamed lips, squared nasal cartilage, all because of the 'pure' can sugar from

Hawaii. Before his death he bought 16 kegs of rum and a box of tea, enough sugar and alcohol and tannic acid here to erupt a volcano. He was very fond of sweets, hooked as most who tasted them. An attempt was made in 1878 by King Kalakaua to bring better health to the people and published a pamphlet to try and rejuvenate an ailing people; no, make that dying.

Queen Kapiolani in the 1880's threw sacred berries into the volcano Kilauea and when she so tempted the Goddess Pele and found nothing happened, she became a Christian. Three hundred years before if her ancestors thought sacred berries would have disturbed the so-called Goddess in the volcano they would have declared themselves quite insane. Wonderful things that sugar can do if you want to destroy a people. This was just the blind leading the blind.

CHAPTER FORTY-FOUR

BOOK 'EM DANO, THEN BEAM ME UP SCOTTY!

The last chapter of every authors book is always where he or she reflects on what was written and just sits back, relaxes, and writes! And I shall do that here. We have journeyed a long way in the story of the Ennead, not as far as I would have liked to have gone for I would have liked to have covered the stories of Homer and a history of Christ but I feel that future books would best be devoted to this. However, as a student of physical anthropology I have found these histories most fascinating as they searched for the archetypal men and women through the ages. Each civilization as we saw in the selections from Cicero's THE NATURE OF THE GODS had their versions of them, but basically they all resembled one another in the fine features that Michaelangelo would emulate centuries later. Basically, the noses were always shown straight with no curvature, the cheekbones high and wide and the classic jaw lines of the men. It is very hard today to find anyone who fills all the criteria of what Aristotle called the "*Divine Child*," those whose genetic lineages harkened from the blood of the Gods. It is very hard today to pick up a book on psychology, physiology, etc., without someone making comment on those people in our society whom we place on pedestals as the epitome of the classic man or woman. When Greece and Rome, for instance, started to crumble, the images of the Gods fit the peoples own degraded morphologies and lifestyles as we saw was the complaint in Cicero's book. Zeus who was more upright as the Egyptian Ra was turned into a drunken licentious debauchery of the Gods, thereby man could excuse his own indiscretions and the rest of theogony fell as well. Today, movie stars fill the same roles the Gods once did. In the old days of Hollywood the studios took care to see as little scandal as possible surrounded their "*stars*" for whether they knew it or not consciously, since they emulated archetypes, they would set the trend for lifestyles and behavior before a people who have little control over their thinking and emotions because of their inborn weaknesses. We have seen through the years the glamour of Hollywood change as the people of America changed and as society degenerated more, we, like the Greeks and Romans, like our "*Gods*" slovenly, licentious, crude and immoral to fit the declining lifestyles. Now, when they live together, take drugs, have illegitimate babies, everyone has someone to look up to as a model to condone their own misconducts. Movie actresses get on TV and tell of all their 'romantic' encounters when all they are are the best examples of biological malformations and instead of seeing they are the lowest of organisms, everyone condones it, because they are just like them. Or, they tell of using drugs which is the bottom of the scale of life on the way to extinction, and no one tells them what refuse of biology they truly are. We have a local commercial, from a hospital of course, where a man gets on the TV and states that despite his cocaine habit and losing his wife, car, kids, despite all this he did not lose his health! That was the first thing he lost for he lost so many cells the first time he took it that there is no possible way he would have regained his total mental and physical being again and if he ever breeds more like him, lord help us, for the offspring are absolutely of no worth whatsoever and you and I will foot the bill when they do the same, if not worse than the father, for these people have no respect for themselves or life.

Acting was always basically a male action to test his abilities to remain in control of his physical and mental processes and through the ages it was frowned upon for women to pursue the role. I refer the reader back through the book as to why men

are more attuned for it. It was just a matter of time before the women entered the theater as androgyny hit them and they were at the time considered those particular teratisms of nature we have in abundance today and Hollywood is very full of them where the androgynous woman found her niche and today the screen is full of tough, aggressive women. However, a very small minority of gynics find acting fulfilling for they are playing out roles that match genetic engrams of their ancestors. Men do this also. Many men and women have found acting to their liking if they have an androgynous problem as well for they can fulfill through acting roles in life they might not be able to pursue. It has been a long time since this true art form was used by man in a therapeutic way to keep his senses in keen shape and one can tell where the playactors leave and the true actors come in for the latter are natural actors. There are also few actors who can live up to the role models they portray even though they show the fine traits, for as we have seen, diet and environment plays a great role here. Aristotle knew his *"Divine Child"* suffered greatly if not treated properly and these *"lions among the cattle"* as they were also referred to as, could find life most hard because of their genetic purity which was not always fed right, should we say.

I do not intend to go into actresses for as stated they are mostly quite androgynous although there are exceptions, but few. The 'tough girl' image today with the advent of the 'liberated' woman is well portrayed on the screen where today the men are getting 'whimpier' and shorter while the women are taller, stronger and more aggressive; androgyny has swept Hollywood.

The ancients looked for in a man a physiology which showed a composite of the world as they had, the famous *"lion's face,"* with the straight nose, mesocephalic face, well-proportioned body and strong jaw lines. The Lions' Face is the true mesocephalic face, and very pyramidal in shape which is why the strong, prominent jaw was important to the males and the small, pointed chin, the heart-shape face of the females. If you will recall back to the quotes of the Ayurveda concerning the features of the 'lion' it will help here rather than quoting it again. Today it seems the movies have no concept what the prototype is anymore as most actors today are guttural examples of the decayed man. The *"Divine Children"* are hard to find. There are still a few who fit this ideal in the movies and a few more around the world. I would like to point out four men especially first here, for if you bear any resemblances to them it may help you as well. Anytime physical anthropologists or physiologists gather socially it seems there are the first in conversations about the cinema. But before we go on this little tour I would like to state I make no claims as to what these people are in real life, I, like so many, only know them from the screen. I know by looking at them what they should be like and the roles they play would never have been successful had they not fit the role physically. But people as this, as the Ayurveda and the ancients warned us, have to have the proper diets and care through life or people's conceptions of them would be off no matter what their genetic constitutions read. The people about to be reviewed have never, to my knowledge, been in any scandal or anything derogatory said about them which does add to the validity of their genetic make-ups. Also, we must figure that their looks may not be truly genetic but a response to something ingested or done by the mother in gestation or they could be atavisms as well, but the latter would be genetic unlike

the former condition. I also do not know if cosmetic surgery is involved. I personally did not want to write about these people for I have people in my lineages who resemble them but I had gotten so many requests by people to include them in the research because of the attraction that I could not resist writing of a few of these 'lions' that are dying out today. But this is no boast on my part, for everyone has had such somatypes in their heritage at one time or another which contributes to their great popularity, especially amongst intellectual peoples. When people find you are studying physiology or psychology it seems that movie stars are the favorite topic, but for me these people always meant a little something more for their features are unique and from the golden ages of time. They are 'dinosaurs' now, the 'lions among the cattle' as we were told who are leaving the genetic strains of man. People all over the world seem fascinated by these four men because of the fact they are archetypes, namely, Charlton Heston, Jack Lord, Roger Moore and James Garner. Both men and women find them fascinating because the men see in them the prototype figure of man and for the women they represent the type of man who rarely walks the earth anymore for these are the composite features spoken of by the ancients, the eclectic or Renaissance Man. They have all played men of action, but unlike the Sylvester Stallone's and Chuck Norris' they had intelligence for their character's displayed all that was expected in a man with Roger Moore's James Bond so successful for he, like the others, had these worldly features. You could take anyone of them and put them in the Orient, on top of the Alps, on an African Savannah before the Pyramids, in the great wild west, in the South Seas and they would always look at home for they have the universal features that the 'Gods' looked for and as the medical treatise as the Ayurveda states. They are all the basic somatypes, with of course variations, but their physiques are quite unique because we seldom see people with a uniform figure. Their faces have very archaic features seldom seen. The placing of Jack Lord, a perfect archetype, in an archetypal place, Hawaii, was an excellent maneuver on someone's part for he fits perfectly like a puzzle piece in paradise. If Niha'Ena'Ena was around she would have fallen in love with him for he looks very much like the ancient Hawaiian peoples as they once looked. I have had people claim he is part Amerindian with his high cheek bones and straight 'lion's' walk, others claim he is part Hawaiian, or Scottish, others that he is from an India heritage, others Oriental, but actually he is all these for his features are a composite of all the prototypal features. I have also had people say all this about Charlton Heston, James Garner and Roger Moore as well. I believe I heard that James Garner is part Cherokee, which I can believe for he looks very much (we all have the same straight noses!) like those of us who are of Cherokee blood. James Garner has very classic facial features seldom seen anymore. But then many Cherokees believe Jack Lord is part Indian, since I do not follow the movie magazines, I do not know. Jack Lord has an excellent jaw-line as do all the others, which I refer the reader back to the chapter on physiology as to why this is important for these type jaws are very rare now. Roger Moore does not have the high cheek bones of the others but his other facial hallmarks make up for it. We have already spoken of Jack Lord's hallmark of the hair tuft which was considered a prime mark of distinction and all the others seem to have slight reminiscences of it. Jack Lord even has the large lobeless Egyptian ears if you will remember the statements on them. He has the perfect mesocephalic face which if you will notice the next time you see HAWAII FIVE-O he also has the small neck they looked for. All these men have the thick



torsos and small necks to fit the broader shoulders which contributes to their 'lion-strides.' Jack Lord, Charlton Heston and James Garner have the unusual feature of the large iris' which is rare around the world and Mr. Lord has the rather thickened eyelids which are a biological bonus, for reasons already stated concerning zinc. His character of Steven McGarrett was a plus for him as his features matched the character of an ultra-andric man, non-smoking, non-drinking, upright and honest. How much he lives up to the features on his face that reveal this I have no idea. All the others show this too for these are the few men left who have the true andric features that are quickly dying out. They should all be very talented men who would also be good in the sciences and Jack Lord's face especially reveals that he would be good in sculpture or painting as do the others, but his in more degree. All would make very good business people as well, in fact there are few things in this world they could not do if they applied themselves, for people who have an art talent that they have through acting are good at other things as well. I believe Jack Lord lives in Hawaii which would figure, for people like this usually go back 'home.' He is something of an enigma since his show went off the air but it still shows daily everywhere it seems around the world. People going to Hawaii come back with the wildest rumors about him, he is a mystery like a living Rosetta stone, people just find his features most intriguing.

These men as described usually marry very gynec women, there is none of this - that is my money and this is hers, business, for the marriages are usually for life with an equal sharing in all things. I always was fascinated by these people for they resembled people in my lineages particularly Jack Lord, resembling so I am told by my parents, my great-grandfather and his sons, even down to his famous smile. But I point this out because it does not necessarily mean relatedness for in our world of peoples where cross-mating is done people often pop up with the same genetic features and also food consumption as stated can influence this too, something I wish the evolutionists would learn. I think this is why I found Mr. Lord more interesting for as a little girl it was not hard to find me on the night his show, STONEY BURKE was on for there I sat in my braids and cowgirl skirt and boots equating him with my father who grew up on a ranch in Oklahoma and later became a horse soldier, having made the army his career and later was a policeman. In the back of my mind I probably saw my own people on my father's side who, being part Cherokee, looked very much like him and James Garner as well. I was always in front of the TV when "Maverick" was on! I was never much for being movie star struck and people only interest me if they have good features I can relate to. Movie stars that are 'real hunks,' as they call them, are only biological disasters! I remember when a local program was going to show a study of whales which Mr. Lord was going to narrate. I heard on the science 'grapevine' that he would narrate only and when I happened to mention it I heard a resounding 'Oh, no!', but I encouraged everyone to watch and perhaps learn something about these noble creatures. Reluctantly they did, and when they did they were hooked to the cause of the whales! Again, when you have an archetype involved with such important issues as the whales, people will listen and take heart. I think that special did more to win the people to the cause of the whales than any environmental group has ever done. Animals have a very serious problem for they cannot always help themselves from the misfortunes we place them in. Just the same I would personally like to thank Jack Lord and James Garner for the

many hours of entertainment but mostly for letting me see some of those in my own lineages who have passed away "come alive" again.

Well, like the others, I think someone could devote an entire book just on the features of Charlton Heston who did not play Ben-Hur and Moses for nothing! He fit into these characterizations for his features are like all the others, straight out of those times. I had heard that he was of Scottish origins which would certainly prove much of what I have said through these pages. If you will recall what Dr. Price said of the certain clans in Scotland who were complaining in the 1920's and 30's that their lineages were losing their noble looks, their height and fine features, Mr. Heston's features were the type they worried about losing from the refined foods. He seems to have busted his nasal septum but his other features transcend this blemish. He has been so successful for he is very versatile in his features and acting. As stated Ben-Hur was a real person and seems to be a take-off of Yudhisthira of the Veda. Mr. Heston's 'divine' presence is because his features are so archaic and like the other's his genetic constitution is so strong. These people age very slowly because of this, but refined foods are their biggest downfall and if any ever get face lifts it is not so much old age as sugar and alcohol which is very poisonous to these fine structures. People like this are very quick to lose up to 20 years in their features when they return to their biological diets, I have seen this often. They are prone to degenerative diseases like everyone else but if they are taken by such things as cancer they are more apt to subdue it on a holistic diet and live to very ripe old ages, and I am speaking 100+. One of the things in their profession that is against them, but can be easily helped, is that those heavy lights drain all the vitamin A from their systems and they appear to age very rapidly, despite their very youthful facial structures, but all they usually need is a good deal of beta-carotene and no face lifts are ever needed. These people do not decay as others though they can show malnutrition which is taken for aging. Their skins are white and, like all of us, they do have difficulty with ultra-violet light. I do not know, I believe they all have children, but if you will recall my statement about the element arginine in our systems which in people who show these features can be a great problem for they often do not have children as the men need extraordinary amounts of it because of their nutritional demand for a more soundly structured genetic matrix. And, as I said, silly as it sounds, they will often crave peanuts and other foods which have arginine in it but if they are on sugar this will dull its affects. This is the main reason these genotypes are dying out today, and as we saw it may be the well-layed plans of Gods and men for these people are often of the most sterling, make that golden, characters, who are an asset to mankind rather than a detriment. They also are known to have rather unusually strong hearts, the so-called "Lion-Heart," but smoking, alcohol, refined foods, will break it down. I owe Mr. Heston a personal thank you for like Jack Lord's and James Garner's movies, I grew up with his also, as it was my brother who inspired me to watch them as he was an historian. There were no other movies save the ones with Mr. Heston whom he had as a role model who brought history to life. He was particularly fond of his role as Andy Jackson in THE PRESIDENT'S LADY and THE BUCCANEER, as he looked a great deal like him, and in fact "Old Hickory" bore many of these characteristics we speak of. EL CID, BEN-HUR were all his favorites and inspiration. But the movie that most changed his life was his portrayal of General Charles Gordon in the

spectacular KHARTOUM. My brother was a military historian specializing in Scottish history but after seeing the film he included the history of these times in his studies and even became an Arabic interpreter for the Army. He was completely absorbed in his portrayal of Chinese Gordon and was totally taken by the country of Egypt. I was about 13 at the time it was released and I remember doing a charcoal sketch of Mr. Heston as Gordon and one of Laurence Olivier as the Mahdi and presenting them to him. My favorite scene was when he entered Khartoum, although I never found such in any of Gordon's journals. It was merely symbolic, but as I read the Veda's it seems whenever Rama or Yudhisthira would enter a city as Gordon did in Khartoum, I always thought of Mr. Heston. My brother loved Scottish history and I really grew up in a 'Scottish' atmosphere with the bagpipes that I love. My brother always said when he died he wanted SCOTLAND THE BRAVE and the theme from KHARTOUM played at his funeral. We did not know this would come so soon in his very short life of 24 years and we were so upset we never could fulfill this. I think if I had heard KHARTOUM at that time I would have died too. Just the same. I do thank Mr. Heston, for when I watch his movies now I remember my brother with fondest of memories. He, Jack Lord, and James Garner are also the only three men who can 'almost' sit a horse as good as my father! Now, from a horse soldier's daughter that is a good compliment! But this is another thing about these people, they are usually excellent equestrians as it comes natural as it appears to these men or else they are the best actors in the world!

Did you ever notice Roger Moore's mole at the side of his nose? I have got one there too, and I am pointing this out because it is a blessing and a curse. Prominent moles were highly regarded by the ancients for they denote an organ that has extra-special strength (however, many are from poor working organs) as they are the endings of nerve impulses that lead to them. If you have a mole like this it means your kidneys are sound but the mole can enlarge, or even go cancerous, if you are on refined foods and your gall-bladder will also suffer the effects and what was a hallmark turns out to destroy us if we do not care for it. People with these features on refined foods are often restless, suffering from sleeplessness, and with such genetic features they are hit very hard, and what could be a very long life is often short. Mr. Moore, like James Garner, probably has the most perfect nose and their features remind me of Pharaoh Chephren if you will look back to the plate. My favorite Bond movie was THE SPY WHO LOVED ME because of his fight with "Jaws" in front of the pyramid. I had to kind of chuckle for there has not been a fight like that since Marduk took on Enlil in a fight in front of the Great Pyramid as the Sumerian tales seem to relate! It was a little foolish however, for them to portray James Bond as a man of action and yet drinking and very promiscuous for the two vices would have lowered his testosterone levels so and made him terribly afraid of heights and loud noises as well as a lack of quick reaction and thought. In MOONRAKER, they would have had to have 'Q' supply him with a drug just to get him up there! Sugar and alcohol are very detrimental to men in jobs that demand derring-do. They should have made Bond celibate for it to be believable, as men in the past have been so in such positions. I think one of the major reasons I am pointing these people out is because several years ago a major health magazine adorned it's cover with an actor, who shall remain anonymous, but whose show replaced Jack Lord's Hawaii Five-O, and represented him as the epitome of good health. This

was ridiculous and very dangerous for it would have men believing if they had thick eyebrows and a hirsute body they were healthy. But all this spells a liver disorder with hormonal problems, which his high voice proved and any man with these features should see a doctor immediately.

All in all, I hate to say it, but if these gentlemen were starting out today I do not think they would gain the popularity they have because the andric look in men is fading and good, classic features are not looked upon by the masses who like the doggerel looks. I personally cannot think of any other actor in the last few years who comes close in mystique save one, and it was very wise of George Lucas and Steven Spielberg to use him. We have for the major part of this book sat through the real 'Star Wars' of which the movie by that name seems to be an example of George Lucas' own genetic memories as it bore many resemblances from the laser swords, as we saw, to the death star and the double suns in the sky. And, Indra parallels Darth Vader exactly, the physically maimed soldier whose mind is disrupted by his deformity. I remember when I first saw STAR WARS I thoroughly enjoyed it, but I was getting rather tired of Luke Skywalker and the highly androgynous Princess, however, she certainly fit the roles of the Anunnaki women, but when Harrison Ford appeared on the screen I had to take a better look for he too has the archaic features. If you will look back at Pharaoh Smekhara as a young man and compare the jaw lines you will see the resemblance. He actually has a young version of these features which were slow to mature, and as stated these people do mature slowly and often find they have difficulties in school for while those about them are racing to their decay with precocious puberty, they are lagging behind which can be most difficult for the boys especially, as they can be regarded as 'sissies' often. But as stated before, these people really start maturing and coming into their own by the late thirties and forties when the body's maturation process has slowed, not by 20-30 as we see in most people who figure they are over the hill by 40. They are really not middle aged until 60-70. Mr. Ford too will find he will, as he has proven, not be restricted to his 'duty in space,' but able to act in many roles. He shows the same body conformations in being uniform (sounds like I am talking about horses -- that's what happens when you are a horse soldier's daughter!) Another thing you will notice about the men we have spoken of is that their voices match their physiques, another rarity today. I heard that Mr. Ford is good with woodworking which rather sells his real bloodlines for me right there. These people probably think I have gone off the deep end, but I have really given them all the best compliments they may ever get for whoever their ancestors were they did an excellent job!

I have only seen a picture of Steven Spielberg, which going by this, it is not hard to figure why he has such an imagination, or rather, such a genetic memory. Placing Harrison Ford as Indiana Jones chasing the Lost Ark of the Covenant was inspiration, for he was of the lineages that took charge of it. Like Charlton Heston, Jack Lord, James Garner and Roger Moore, they all would have fit the role. All of them could have played James Bond or Sherlock Holmes and done an excellent job. Gene Roddenberry with his STAR TREK is another person with an excellent memory, the program's success was also because archetypal peoples were in it. Leonard Nimoy was the first man in history to play a Nibiruian and even without the pointed ears he has most interesting features and plays his character to perfection -

the Gods would be pleased! William Shatner has marked features as well and if any of you have seen him ride his beautiful saddle horses you will get an excellent example of horsemanship that comes natural, he looks like he was born and bred in the saddle so my horse soldier father states who taught equestrian in the last years of the United States Cavalry. But the Gods tell us that a true man is as good in his "celestial chariots" as he is on a horse, both were the marks of a man. I have heard Leonard Nimoy enjoys flying which if you will recall as to why men like to fly is certainly evident my Mr. Nimoy's looks. He even has the Nibiruian movable eyebrows! I think someone was truly looking down when they cast this program! Nichelle Nichols with her pretty-shaped face with the beautiful Egyptian eyes has always been one of the few actresses with redeeming features. George Takei with his very superbly sculptured features with his famous resonant voice to match; DeForest Kelly with his excellent facial features of which his flexible eyebrows are quite notable when he acts considered a hallmark for reasons already stated, and even old 'Scotty,' James Doohan, despite he has gotten a little overweight, he does have very good facial features. I know many young people who have gone into aeronautics and technical careers because of George Takei's and James Doohan's portrayal of their famous characters. DeForest Kelly should be quite proud that he has inspired many to go into the fields of medicine. The charisma of STAR TREK and the other films is that they have awakened in people a genetic memory of these very ancient and hidden times from us. These are the only movies I have ever been to where the people actually stood up and applauded at the end. They also prove Hollywood can make a clean movie without all the erotism and undue violence to be good. All these people we have spoken of influenced many people, even Jack Lord's Steven McGarrett character influences many young people to go into law enforcement because he was a 'straight shooting cop' with his 'gut instincts' and is someone to pattern after. Another 'lion actor' who merits attention is Clint Walker whose physiology draws comment for as a muscular man he is rather unique. That is because his body is in proportion - the typical lion physique with no over-bulbous muscles in the neck as in most muscular men which is unhealthy as already discussed in past chapters. His facial features are leonine as well; he also has the hair cowlick. He has the Egyptian physique - compare him to Pharaoh Chephren, muscular but not to extremes; the body is balanced.

If any of you have any of these characteristics you are most fortunate but a warning tag comes with them for being of such a different biochemical make-up, if good diet is not observed, you are most prone to very serious ailments. But as stated, the good news is that they are often easily remedied when the person returns to their true biological diet, for their fine genetic structures demand a natural diet free of sugar and alcohol and refined flours. Take a good look at these people for they are the last of their lineages and when they are gone very few will be able to fill their shoes. Other actors who must be mentioned are Omar Sharif with his superb Leonine head, excellent Nibiruian features here, his bloodlines are as old as the Sphinx. His eyes even have the unusually large iris'. Gregory Peck has the strong looks and height to match. Michael Rennie (deceased) had excellent sculpted features. Very coordinated features here. English actor Peter Cushing has unique features also.

unaffected by the whites. Price examined fossil Aborigine skulls and compared them to Peking Man and chimps and found them decidedly unlike the latter two! What he found showed the primal skull shape of a flattened occipital region and broad, high frontal skull with perfect dentition just as he found in his native food eaters with straight noses. He found those living near the coast had straighter hair as kelp is an excellent source of copper as well as iodine. Price bemoaned the fact that they were dying out on refined foods, especially those on reservation foods. And this is the wool everyone has had pulled over their eyes by evolutionists who do not look into the records of these people and force their 'science' upon the gullible public. I think we have finally found the missing link, it is called an evolutionist whose links are not operating in their heads! Price also studied Papuans, New Guinea, Mobuiags, Arakuni, Kendali and Yonkas north of Australia, and found the exact same situations, beautiful people, definitely not primitive or some evolutionary branch of the tree until refined foods struck. Again this proves that our 'race' types are nothing more than pathologies, cells that are struggling to return to their natural matrix. When the church forced their new policies on many of these people, Price reported they refused it and continued their old ways and were strong and healthy. Price found that the whites living there had rampant tooth decay compared to them, as well as diseases. He criticized them that they were in an area of the world with the finest food but did not take advantage of it, "*a typical characteristic of modern whites,*" so he said. Price pointed out that parents often lay faulty breathing habits on thumb sucking, posture or sleeping habits of children while not stating the real source - - poor diet. The Maori of New Zealand were the most splendid physiques he had seen with men over six feet but were quickly dying out when he saw them, as they obtained that 'savage' look. Degenerative diseases were rampant here too. Again, ancient Maori skulls show strong, well developed jaws, flat supraorbital ridges and occipital. Price was quick to point out that refined foods gave the illusion that many of these people were of mixed blood. This is a much quoted mistake of anthropologists of peoples around the globe. He also pointed this out in his study of African peoples where we really see how food can change a people as in one classic photo of a black man with very fine features whose son was on refined foods, the latter had the splayed nose, prognathous face, which the father did not have. (Mother not shown.) The people also then took to the next 'natural' responses, they turned to smoking toxic weeds and herbs, drank alcohol and morals sunk to the lowest levels. We need only look at the peoples of ancient Egypt to see how much we have changed for these people once looked as they. Here we see all the rules of evolutionary games go right down the Nile without a paddle. Here were the most near-perfect to the Gods who eventually disappeared with hypogenesis.

I have never debated the long chronologies of the Bible and other writings, for it would be the height of ignorance for anyone well read in the biological sciences. Legends tell us that the Maoris, Eskimos, Hawaiians and the Amerindians, all had much higher civilizations with technology. If what occurred, as I believe, you can imagine how a magnetic jerk and a heavy influx of CO<sub>2</sub> would suddenly knock these people down from an awareness in the fields of mathematics and physics and why these legends may not be just tales. The Eskimo's claim they "*flew*" from an island that had gone under when the Deluge sunk it. Lemuria, Hawaii, or the lost Atlantis? Amerindians tales tell of when the Gods flew on elephant's ears, which sounds like

our flying saucers. The Bible, as well as Inca hieroglyphics, tell of dinosaurs living with man. (I still wish someone would explain to me how an animal as big as a brontosaurus with such a small head ate enough to fill such a large body - - that is probably why they are extinct and why they were some sort of biological mishap). We have so many odd bits and pieces of man's history that traditional history (that means the white man's version) just does not make sense and when you get into the biological sciences the puzzle pieces start to merge. Just how much can we believe of a people who are so biologically ill-structured as the whites whose history we have to listen to and live by? I think the entire meaning and purpose of life is going right past us because of their blindness. I think I will close this chapter with a quote by Devasena when she spoke of the madness Siva had brought to the earth while she was being held by him in On, "*for one is an Aryan by what he does not by knowledge or wealth.*"<sup>15</sup> What she meant was that being Aryan must come naturally, any knowledge is in the blood. But let us remember what the Veda tells us, that the end of the Eon will be at the hands of the whites with a holocaust, then the cycle will begin again - unless the 'ultimate weapon' of the Gods does something about it . . .

THE LOST RACES  
REFERENCES

1. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. 4 & 5
2. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. I
3. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. 4 & 5
4. IBID.
5. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. I
6. TEXTBOOK OF MEDICINE - Vol. I - James B. Wyngaarden, M.D. and Lloyd H. Smith, Jr., M.D. - W. B. Saunders Company - Philadelphia - 1982 - The equation rate for iron absorption is listed here, the equation to 'racial' characteristics genetically is mine.
7. SCIENCE - February 27, 1987 - BILIRUBIN IS AN ANTIOXIDANT OF POSSIBLE PHYSIOLOGICAL IMPORTANCE
8. YOUR EMOTIONS AND YOUR HEALTH - New Dimensions in Mind/Body Healing - Emrika Padus and the editors of Prevention magazine - Rodale Press, Emmaus, Pennsylvania - 1986
9. NUTRITION AND PHYSICAL DEGENERATION - Weston A. Price, DDS - Price - Pottenger Nutrition Foundation - San Diego, California
10. TEXTBOOK OF ENDOCRINOLOGY - edited by Robert H. Williams, M.D. - W. B. Saunders Company - Philadelphia - 1974
11. IBID.
12. IBID.
13. SCIENCE - July 4, 1986
14. NUTRITION AND PHYSICAL DEGENERATION
15. THE MAHABHARATA - Vol. 4 & 5



CHAPTER FORTY-TWO

THE CHOSEN PEOPLE

Only a few of the Jews, as with everyone else, can lay claim to the above statement for not many people harbor the genetic strains of the small group of people rescued at Exodus, and the Nibiru lineages that survived around the world are quickly dying out. The 'chosen' then lived in many areas of the world. Not too many people are tall, high-cheek boned with straight, black hair anymore with the straight nose. The Chosen People were always those who not only possessed the Nibiruian features but lived up to their expectations. I do not believe the Gods would appreciate the fact the one God is their mentor, having lost the familial aspect of devotion, although some isolated sects through the centuries still knew the difference. It must be remembered that many nomadic peoples adopted the Hebraic traditions, creating a religion by them, and took concrete reasoning and turned it into religious ritual as so many have done. The Talmud wrenches back and forth between observing something because it is sound biologically, or appeals to superstitious ritual, but at least they debate it which is more than Christians do, forever lost in their dogmatic mental handicaps. The difference between a Hebrew and a Jew was always known, the former came from the royal courts of Egypt, the latter was a nomad who adopted their ways. If you asked the latter why he did not venture out Friday nights and Saturday it was because Yahweh told him not to; if you asked the former who was still intuned to the wisdom of nature, and as his lineages went back to the Gods, he would have said he did so because his ancestors as Yahweh always did so to avoid the magnetic fluxes at these times of the week and was only doing what his family always observed. Also, no Hebrew claimed the ten tribes as his people, but direct lineage to the Gods themselves, the primal beings, as they knew the others were lines of the families who had changed. They claimed the House of Judah as their family link, the Lion, which would be seen in many parts of the world, from the rampant Lion of Scotland to Japan's lion emblem in royalty, all lines that branched from these people as they evacuated when Egypt fell and the outposts around the world.

There were many Hebrews through the ages who debated the Bible, hence the birth of the Talmud. Is it a coincidence that a great deal of the Ancient Astronaut research is done by Hebraic authors? Or that so many of the world's finest scientists as Einstein, were Hebrew? Or, that Hollywood's science fiction hits come from people of Hebrew descent? Genetic memory? Going by the accounts of long ago, so many of them were eye-witnesses to the great battles of the sky and at the forefront of the events as they unfolded. We also have to figure that many of these people today may no longer resemble their forebearers from the conditions of the havoc and the holocaust that occurred. There are still though, some isolated sects of them in Islamic people's and in India castes, that still retain the height and other noted features, and are resembling of those people in Europe and around the world who still retain them.

It is surprising however, how many severe genetic disorders there are among the Jewish peoples. Now, all you bigots, do not jump to conclusions, I say this because of the fact that many have good dietary laws and health habits compared to other peoples and despite this, they still pop up with horrendous pathologies. Disorders as anencephaly, spina bifida and cystic fibrosis are not common among them as they are amongst so many other castes, as in Europe. We have to figure also that as they were caught in these wars that many of these peoples were affected genetically by it.

However, many sects have cousin marriages and it could be as with the Amish, that refined foods are catching up with them which will definitely affect inbreeding. Moses' Laws may point to the injuries they picked up in the wars for it is an excellent regimen to build up the endocrine system and certainly tells us of their radiation problems. Miscegenation has also affected these lines as well, and the many wars they have gone through that affected their lineages. The Oriental Jews, those who remained in Israel, are supposed to be the original gene pool, while the Ashkenazi Jews are the German Jews who accompanied the Roman legions there. Today, many Jews still wear the long grisly beards which in the Middle Ages was a law enforced to distinguish them from Gentiles which is a long way from their clean-shaven looks in the days of Egypt, where most did not even have to shave. Being a real Hebrew has never been a religious adaptation but a genetic state of mind, and there are Hebrews all over the world, even in Japan, whose many peoples have many parallels to their culture, all branching from the Nibiru Empire. Hebraic Laws come hard to many, even to most of the Jews, who have lost the natural instincts which makes these laws or ritual, not part of daily life like breathing. I am not of Hebrew origins but I have so many 'customs' they follow that I might just as well be, but then my 'customs' come from the same sources theirs did. My grandfather was 'accused' by his neighbors of being a Jew because he killed his animals 'kosher' style, but there is no religious significance here, this is the only natural way, the instinctive way, to properly slaughter animals. I think Russian writer Maxim Gorky, a non-Jew put it well when he said, "*I believe that Jewish wisdom is more all-human and universal than any other; and this not only because it is the firstborn; not only because of its immemorial age, but also because of the powerful humaneness that saturates it, because of its high estimate of man.*"<sup>1</sup> It was a shame that many had to become mixed with white for the Jerusalem today is very evident of this and Yiddish is very remote from their natural roots as so many have adopted the ways of Europeans, although a few still retain the good features and have stuck to their traditions despite living amongst the Europeans. However, many may have already been there before the latter came.

Some disorders as described in Talmudic treatises sound very peculiar as the family members of one who used to die at around 18 of familial cardiac conduction defects, the Talmud stating (order Nashim, tractate Yevamot, 105a) that it stemmed from a "*curse inflicted on their great-grandfather, the son of Eli the High-Priest.*" This sounds suspiciously like all the priests who dealt with the ark and other radiating devices who may have picked up a mutated gene and passed it on. Remember in the beginning of the book when Indra inflicted people so that they did not live past 20 years of age?

The Northern African Jewish communities have the largest amounts of congenital adrenal hyperplasia as Siva and others suffered perhaps for similar reasons. But as everyone on earth suffers from this, to one degree or the other, it is silly to point them out in particular, just that one sect may suffer more than the other, and as we are all products of these times we will see common ailments. Diet certainly has something to do with it.

We find, as one would expect if my theory is correct, that similar genetic

disorders such as hyperphenylalaninemia is common among Arabs, Jews, and Scots! I believe it is brought on by generations of refined foods and when people share similar biochemistries it occurs for their bodies are not genetically geared for this food. Remember the people Price found in Scotland who were bemoaning the fact the pure, fine Scottish lines were diminishing as refined foods became more available? Other disorders as myopia is common in Jews, Amerindians and Japanese.

It need not be said that wherever the Jews have gone, the sciences and arts have flourished and with the Arabs they developed the great "Golden Age" from the 9th to the 13th centuries CE, two peoples so high on the intelligent scale that the Europeans could not come close except for the lines from which they sprung forth as they. Hitler made his biggest mistake when he rid Europe of a great part of these people. He was also a very curious figure when it came to the Jews. He was said to be of Hebraic stock himself and his cook was Jewish and he followed many patterns of their traditions going a little too far with the Laws of Moses. Whom did he hate down deep, the Hebrews or the Jews and which was he? He loved Amerindians and if he had come to power he would have probably made them first class citizens over the Americans. He was a very perplexing person.

It is also no coincidence that the great studies in holistic medicine are being done by many of Jewish origins, many returning to their ancient roots. When you said rabbi centuries ago you also said doctor and you also said man, for this is the ultimate goal of a male to be able to physically care for the family he has brought into the world and this sect of people exceeds in this profession more than any others. Talmudic teachings, unlike Christian, which wants nothing to do with it, included all the sciences with medicine at the top for this was the world of Yahweh, Rama, or by whatever word you wish to call him, and with his people since the Flood tried to indoctrinate them to their rightful places in the world.

The Torah has always been debated by those of Hebraic following for, unlike the Christians who take everything face value, they knew that the Bible was a mixture of legends and stories. Torah actually is not translated "Laws," this is a Greek interpretation, but meant "guide" being not so profound in its statement, but meant to serve as just that, open to debate by the people. As many had pointed out through the centuries in the flaws of the Bible, how could Moses have written his own death if he wrote the Five Books? The Torah seems to me in part a translation from a guide to survive a nuclear war and what not to do and to remind the people of their natural living habits that may have been lost in the turmoil. Much of the Bible was taken from the BOOK OF THE WARS OF THE LORD as it states in Numbers 21:14 but I think the Veda fills in nicely here. There are many other sources claimed in the Bible that are now lost as well, as the BOOK OF YASHAR II - Sam. 1:18. We have certainly missed much of our true history because a few fanatics through history had the power to cloud everyone's minds. The Bible is a good example of not to believe everything you read without finding out all sides to issues of which, in these chaotic times, there were many! When we reclaim our natural instincts again we can one day throw the books away. We will no longer need a guide, but once again will be "master's of our senses."

## THE CHOSEN PEOPLE

### REFERENCES

1. THE BOOK OF JEWISH KNOWLEDGE - Nathan Ausubel - Crown Publishers, Inc., New York - 1964

CHAPTER FORTY-THREE

THE HAWAIIANS

I would like to take some time here and discuss the Hawaiians whose features are quite remarkable and who show lineages that extend back to these ancient times. They were always a tall people, with high cheek bones, straight, black hair, the straight noses, all the classic features, and whose culture parallels those of the Egyptians and ancient Hebrews as well as other peoples of these lineages. In 1878, a Swedish historian, Abraham Fornander, compiled the largest collection of history and mythology of the Hawaiians and tried to prove they were Aryans, having been influenced by Cushites, Chaldeo-Arabic and "Davidian civilizations." Of course, modern historians debunked this, but any paleontologist who will admit it (that is the problem right there) can only look at Hawaiian features and Egyptian art and see their heart is there as well as many of their customs which are of Egyptian and Hebraic origins. Now, the question is, were they a group of people who escaped the Fall of Egypt and made their way eastward to the Pacific, or were they already on the Hawaiian islands and during the turmoil and the shift of the magnetic flows and other environmental upheavals, left there? One thing, why would any people blindly venture out to supposedly the unknown, on an ocean so vast? Historians claim they are so 'childish' in their ritual and superstitions, but I just cannot see their doing this. It is only conjecture that some people ventured on boats there. The recent finding in the volcano Mauna Kea revealed permafrost which means that Hawaii existed probably, going by Sumerian history, right after the original Fall some 450,000 years ago, the ancient Lemuria, and that the islands survived the glacier age that the havoc brought and also survived the Flood. We know that Alaska, as well as the North Pole, was a tropical area due to the palm trees and elephants found. It was at this time that the Eskimo say they "flew" to their homeland. Hawaiians certainly had the skill and hoats to sail the ocean, but with their extraordinary features, one is apt to believe they were already there thousand of years before traditional history claims they were. Perhaps they did sail there after the breakup of Lemuria right after the Flood, when the islands of this vast land broke apart while Atlantis sunk to the oceans floor. If this is so, genetic memory would have taken them there for it would have been very foolish for people to sail with no knowledge of what they would come to at distances so far. I do know that, like the Australians and so many people, the Hawaiians were not as we see them from 200-300 years ago for the refined foods of the whites hit them as the others extremely hard. I do not believe Cook was the first voyager there as Spain was said to have been there at least 100 years before. The British, as usual, just took the credit (just as Columbus had the old maps of the ancient voyagers before he took off). The rum and other abiological food soon hit the islands and by the time Cook saw them there were quite 'primitive' the same reactions we see in just one or two generations when the 'white-plague' hits those unaccustomed to it. Legend says they, like the Amerindians and Eskimo, had a very high technological empire, combining nature with this as their forebearers did. If this is so, as Hawaii lies on the same magnetic flow that stretches from Egypt to Japan to these islands and Meso-America, they like everyone, were immediately affected by the great upheaval and lost the powers of particular mental cognizance that made them great. Later, with the advent of the whites it tore them down further. Reading the journals of the Hawaiians by the whites, you always get the same morbid details they blamed on all other 'primitive' peoples, Libidinous, drunkards, obese, etc., etc. In Hawaii, particularly among royalty, they received the most of the 'best' of food from the whites, and were hit exceptionally hardest

for they inbred more to keep their purer blood. We saw as with Nahi'Ena'Ena what happened.

Hawaiians had taboos on many foods much as the Egyptians and Hebrews, but more for the women. No pig, of course, shark and other fish, some dog-meat, only certain coconuts, no bananas. All this makes sense for pig, coconuts, and bananas have the highest saturated fat content and will affect hormonal rates on the fetus, as well as put unwanted fat on both mother and child. I do not know about shark, but fish have the nasty habit of upsetting the ovulation rate. When the Hawaiian women broke the taboos, androgyny rose terrifically and fetal malformations, as well as disease, erupted.

Like Amerindians and Hebrews, they burned particular animals, grains and vegetables in sacrifices to the Gods and as white historians tell us this was all so silly ritual and I think if I pick up one more so-called scholarly book on the Hawaiians which says it was a religious custom of these 'charmingly childish heathens,' I think I shall disgorge. They are going to have to stop and realize, as we have seen, that these people were mainly playing out actual events, for there was a time when their forebears burned these articles and the Gods did come. This 'ritual' was performed as we saw at a particular rough time for these people when in the wars the people could not be kept track of by the Gods who also employed this at times between themselves as a thermal indicator. It was a crude device, but it worked, but like so much ritual in other religions it became something Hawaiians could no longer explain.

The Hawaiians wear the garlands or leis, as the Gods of the Veda and in Egypt deemed were important for aromathy and the power of flower scents helped them through crucial times for flowers have wonderful healing powers. The Hawaiian royalty wore the large Greek-looking hats, a remnant of the helmets worn at those times. They also practiced aquaculture, the making of artificial ponds to stock fish in so that they could be eaten fresh which goes back to Egypt whose people knew this was the only way fish could be eaten. China too practiced it. How did the Hawaiians learn of it, or did they develop it on their own? We know Amerindians practiced it as well.

I also do not believe that when they saw Cook they thought he was one of the gods, Lono, come back. That sounds like white's talking. If anything, they looked at his huge ships and in genetic memory were in awe because they too once had ships that size. Hawaiian royalty fell into wearing the finest of silk and velvets of the best European styles and why not, for they once did dress like this themselves in ages past. Their Gods were very much like out of the Veda and other ancient literatures. The God Kuulakai meant the "red sacred one of the sea" which sounds very familiar! They also had the God Manu, ring a bell? The Aumakua are a group of gods, sounding much like the Anannuki, who can appear in human form. The God Lono is half man, half pig as Seth of Egypt who was equated with the pig. The gods as in the Veda have 'kino lau,' "myriad bodies." Even their creation stories parallel the Veda and Sumerian where jealousy and hatred are created from a son and his mother's transgressions from which all people evolve. Like Egyptians and others, they



believed in the power of the spoken word which we are now believing to be true because of vibration. Royalty married brother to sister called 'pi'o', the highest of perfection, for they had 'ali'i', the sacred blood of the Gods in their veins. Hawaiians circumcised, they also had "mana" which no whiteman has successfully translated other than it is power from the Gods; I am surprised they got that far! Pele, Goddess of volcanos, seems equated with the Goddesses of old we have seen. They also used the famous sandalwood as was used in ancient times as we saw from the Almug tree for personal use and sacrifice.

When Cook arrived the Hawaiians were deep in tribal war. When Vancouver arrived in 1778, he too found the same and the degeneration of the royal family. If these people had fought all through the ages as they did at this time, there would never have been any Hawaiians left and the first voyagers would have met deserted islands, but sugar and other foods hit them hard bringing all the typical patterns which occurs. Their features were soon lost as the straight noses turned to splayed, straight hair to wavy and kinky and with the loss of nutrients, disease and great epidemics took many. Like many of their lineages before, they could commit to memory and repeat word for word everything taught them, but this ability soon diminished. The coming of the missionaries was their finish as they saw an island of 'sinners' they and their culture had created and religion saw to it they never returned. The Spanish, Dutch, French and the British ended a way of life they could never come to understand and left their legacy of sugar, alcohol, tea and all the immorality it would bring. It is a shame that Hawaiian children will never really know their history. Forensically, we have the same situation Price found with Amerindians, Australians and others, for their ancient skulls do not compare with the skulls from the time of Cook and slightly before which have a strange asymmetry, the kind we see in people's when their diets are wrong. Our ideas of what Hawaiians truly are are only accounted from these very troubled times. When Cook found them they were often on a narcotic called 'awa,' as well as on alcohol, while women gave themselves freely to the sailors, all the characteristics of years of degeneration from refined foods of which they had plenty from the traders. Cannibalism naturally broke out as well. The fall of the Hawaiians was one of the biggest culture shocks in history but following the same pattern all over the world that whites touched. Cook complained that they were terrible thieves; of course, if you have people as they with a well balanced copper/iron level, sugar will alter their tryptophan levels and often brings people to be the worst of thieves, who will feel no compunctions against it. It is rather sad to see those commercials of Hawaiian sugar and then they show those beautiful little Hawaiian children eating the very thing that brought their people to their knees. When they made the famous statue of King Kamehameha in 1878, King Kalakaua could not let them sculpture it from present Hawaiian royal features in the direct lineage of the great King because they had changed in their features so, so he picked the handsomest man in his court as the model. The King Kamehameha we see today is an actual representation of what the old Hawaiians looked like, his high cheekbones, straight nose, he is more a sad tribute to a people who were lost to the ages, although a few still have these archaic and stable features that seem to endure. King Kamehameha by an old engraving in 1816 showed what traits his descendants would have, the eyes lowered at the edges, Menkes kinky hair syndrome, inflamed lips, squared nasal cartilage, all because of the 'pure' can sugar from

Hawaii. Before his death he bought 16 kegs of rum and a box of tea, enough sugar and alcohol and tannic acid here to erupt a volcano. He was very fond of sweets, hooked as most who tasted them. An attempt was made in 1878 by King Kalakaua to bring better health to the people and published a pamphlet to try and rejuvenate an ailing people; no, make that dying.

Queen Kapiolani in the 1880's threw sacred berries into the volcano Kilauea and when she so tempted the Goddess Pele and found nothing happened, she became a Christian. Three hundred years before if her ancestors thought sacred berries would have disturbed the so-called Goddess in the volcano they would have declared themselves quite insane. Wonderful things that sugar can do if you want to destroy a people. This was just the blind leading the blind.

CHAPTER FORTY-FOUR

BOOK 'EM DANO, THEN BEAM ME UP SCOTTY!

The last chapter of every authors book is always where he or she reflects on what was written and just sits back, relaxes, and writes! And I shall do that here. We have journeyed a long way in the story of the Ennead, not as far as I would have liked to have gone for I would have liked to have covered the stories of Homer and a history of Christ but I feel that future books would best be devoted to this. However, as a student of physical anthropology I have found these histories most fascinating as they searched for the archetypal men and women through the ages. Each civilization as we saw in the selections from Cicero's *THE NATURE OF THE GODS* had their versions of them, but basically they all resembled one another in the fine features that Michaelangelo would emulate centuries later. Basically, the noses were always shown straight with no curvature, the cheekbones high and wide and the classic jaw lines of the men. It is very hard today to find anyone who fills all the criteria of what Aristotle called the "*Divine Child*," those whose genetic lineages harkened from the blood of the Gods. It is very hard today to pick up a book on psychology, physiology, etc., without someone making comment on those people in our society whom we place on pedestals as the epitome of the classic man or woman. When Greece and Rome, for instance, started to crumble, the images of the Gods fit the peoples own degraded morphologies and lifestyles as we saw was the complaint in Cicero's book. Zeus who was more upright as the Egyptian Ra was turned into a drunken licentious debauchery of the Gods, thereby man could excuse his own indiscretions and the rest of theogony fell as well. Today, movie stars fill the same roles the Gods once did. In the old days of Hollywood the studios took care to see as little scandal as possible surrounded their "*stars*" for whether they knew it or not consciously, since they emulated archetypes, they would set the trend for lifestyles and behavior before a people who have little control over their thinking and emotions because of their inborn weaknesses. We have seen through the years the glamour of Hollywood change as the people of America changed and as society degenerated more, we, like the Greeks and Romans, like our "*Gods*" slovenly, licentious, crude and immoral to fit the declining lifestyles. Now, when they live together, take drugs, have illegitimate babies, everyone has someone to look up to as a model to condone their own misconducts. Movie actresses get on TV and tell of all their 'romantic' encounters when all they are are the best examples of biological malformations and instead of seeing they are the lowest of organisms, everyone condones it, because they are just like them. Or, they tell of using drugs which is the bottom of the scale of life on the way to extinction, and no one tells them what refuse of biology they truly are. We have a local commercial, from a hospital of course, where a man gets on the TV and states that despite his cocaine habit and losing his wife, car, kids, despite all this he did not lose his health! That was the first thing he lost for he lost so many cells the first time he took it that there is no possible way he would have regained his total mental and physical being again and if he ever breeds more like him, lord help us, for the offspring are absolutely of no worth whatsoever and you and I will foot the bill when they do the same, if not worse than the father, for these people have no respect for themselves or life.

Acting was always basically a male action to test his abilities to remain in control of his physical and mental processes and through the ages it was frowned upon for women to pursue the role. I refer the reader back through the book as to why men

are more atuned for it. It was just a matter of time before the women entered the theater as androgyny hit them and they were at the time considered those particular teratisms of nature we have in abundance today and Hollywood is very full of them where the androgynous woman found her niche and today the screen is full of tough, aggressive women. However, a very small minority of gynics find acting fulfilling for they are playing out roles that match genetic engrams of their ancestors. Men do this also. Many men and women have found acting to their liking if they have an androgyne problem as well for they can fulfill through acting roles in life they might not be able to pursue. It has been a long time since this true art form was used by man in a therapeutic way to keep his senses in keen shape and one can tell where the playactors leave and the true actors come in for the latter are natural actors. There are also few actors who can live up to the role models they portray even though they show the fine traits. for as we have seen, diet and environment plays a great role here. Aristotle knew his "*Divine Child*" suffered greatly if not treated properly and these "*lions among the cattle*" as they were also referred to as, could find life most hard because of their genetic purity which was not always fed right, should we say.

I do not intend to go into actresses for as stated they are mostly quite androgynous although there are exceptions, but few. The 'tough girl' image today with the advent of the 'liberated' woman is well portrayed on the screen where today the men are getting 'whimpier' and shorter while the women are taller, stronger and more aggressive; androgyny has swept Hollywood.

The ancients looked for in a man a physiology which showed a composite of the world as they had, the famous "*lion's face*," with the straight nose, mesocephalic face, well-proportioned body and strong jaw lines. The Lions' Face is the true mesocephalic face, and very pyramidal in shape which is why the strong, prominent jaw was important to the males and the small, pointed chin, the heart-shape face of the females. If you will recall back to the quotes of the Ayurveda concerning the features of the 'lion' it will help here rather than quoting it again. Today it seems the movies have no concept what the prototype is anymore as most actors today are guttural examples of the decayed man. The "*Divine Children*" are hard to find. There are still a few who fit this ideal in the movies and a few more around the world. I would like to point out four men especially first here, for if you bear any resemblances to them it may help you as well. Anytime physical anthropologists or physiologists gather socially it seems there are the first in conversations about the cinema. But before we go on this little tour I would like to state I make no claims as to what these people are in real life, I, like so many, only know them from the screen. I know by looking at them what they should be like and the roles they play would never have been successful had they not fit the role physically. But people as this, as the Ayurveda and the ancients warned us, have to have the proper diets and care through life or people's conceptions of them would be off no matter what their genetic constitutions read. The people about to be reviewed have never, to my knowledge, been in any scandal or anything derogatory said about them which does add to the validity of their genetic make-ups. Also, we must figure that their looks may not be truly genetic but a response to something ingested or done by the mother in gestation or they could be atavisms as well, but the latter would be genetic unlike

the former condition. I also do not know if cosmetic surgery is involved. I personally did not want to write about these people for I have people in my lineages who resemble them but I had gotten so many requests by people to include them in the research because of the attraction that I could not resist writing of a few of these 'lions' that are dying out today. But this is no boast on my part, for everyone has had such somatypes in their heritage at one time or another which contributes to their great popularity, especially amongst intellectual peoples. When people find you are studying physiology or psychology it seems that movie stars are the favorite topic, but for me these people always meant a little something more for their features are unique and from the golden ages of time. They are 'dinosaurs' now, the 'lions among the cattle' as we were told who are leaving the genetic strains of man. People all over the world seem fascinated by these four men because of the fact they are archetypes, namely, Charlton Heston, Jack Lord, Roger Moore and James Garner. Both men and women find them fascinating because the men see in them the prototype figure of man and for the women they represent the type of man who rarely walks the earth anymore for these are the composite features spoken of by the ancients, the eclectic or Renaissance Man. They have all played men of action, but unlike the Sylvester Stallone's and Chuck Norris' they had intelligence for their character's displayed all that was expected in a man with Roger Moore's James Bond so successful for he, like the others, had these worldly features. You could take anyone of them and put them in the Orient, on top of the Alps, on an African Savannah before the Pyramids, in the great wild west, in the South Seas and they would always look at home for they have the universal features that the 'Gods' looked for and as the medical treatise as the Ayurveda states. They are all the basic somatypes, with of course variations, but their physiques are quite unique because we seldom see people with a uniform figure. Their faces have very archaic features seldom seen. The placing of Jack Lord, a perfect archetype, in an archetypal place, Hawaii, was an excellent maneuver on someone's part for he fits perfectly like a puzzle piece in paradise. If Niha'Ena'Ena was around she would have fallen in love with him for he looks very much like the ancient Hawaiian peoples as they once looked. I have had people claim he is part Amerindian with his high cheek bones and straight 'lion's' walk, others claim he is part Hawaiian, or Scottish, others that he is from an India heritage, others Oriental, but actually he is all these for his features are a composite of all the prototypal features. I have also had people say all this about Charlton Heston, James Garner and Roger Moore as well. I believe I heard that James Garner is part Cherokee, which I can believe for he looks very much (we all have the same straight noses!) like those of us who are of Cherokee blood. James Garner has very classic facial features seldom seen anymore. But then many Cherokees believe Jack Lord is part Indian, since I do not follow the movie magazines, I do not know. Jack Lord has an excellent jaw-line as do all the others, which I refer the reader back to the chapter on physiology as to why this is important for these type jaws are very rare now. Roger Moore does not have the high cheek bones of the others but his other facial hallmarks make up for it. We have already spoken of Jack Lord's hallmark of the hair tuft which was considered a prime mark of distinction and all the others seem to have slight reminiscences of it. Jack Lord even has the large lobeless Egyptian ears if you will remember the statements on them. He has the perfect mesocephalic face which if you will notice the next time you see HAWAII FIVE-O he also has the small neck they looked for. All these men have the thick

torsos and small necks to fit the broader shoulders which contributes to their 'lion-strides.' Jack Lord, Charlton Heston and James Garner have the unusual feature of the large iris' which is rare around the world and Mr. Lord has the rather thickened eyelids which are a biological bonus, for reasons already stated concerning zinc. His character of Steven McGarrett was a plus for him as his features matched the character of an ultra-andric man, non-smoking, non-drinking, upright and honest. How much he lives up to the features on his face that reveal this I have no idea. All the others show this too for these are the few men left who have the true andric features that are quickly dying out. They should all be very talented men who would also be good in the sciences and Jack Lord's face especially reveals that he would be good in sculpture or painting as do the others, but his in more degree. All would make very good business people as well, in fact there are few things in this world they could not do if they applied themselves, for people who have an art talent that they have through acting are good at other things as well. I believe Jack Lord lives in Hawaii which would figure, for people like this usually go back 'home.' He is something of an enigma since his show went off the air but it still shows daily everywhere it seems around the world. People going to Hawaii come back with the wildest rumors about him, he is a mystery like a living Rosetta stone, people just find his features most intriguing.

These men as described usually marry very gynec women, there is none of this - that is my money and this is hers, business, for the marriages are usually for life with an equal sharing in all things. I always was fascinated by these people for they resembled people in my lineages particularly Jack Lord, resembling so I am told by my parents, my great-grandfather and his sons, even down to his famous smile. But I point this out because it does not necessarily mean relatedness for in our world of peoples where cross-mating is done people often pop up with the same genetic features and also food consumption as stated can influence this too, something I wish the evolutionists would learn. I think this is why I found Mr. Lord more interesting for as a little girl it was not hard to find me on the night his show, STONEY BURKE was on for there I sat in my braids and cowgirl skirt and boots equating him with my father who grew up on a ranch in Oklahoma and later became a horse soldier, having made the army his career and later was a policeman. In the back of my mind I probably saw my own people on my father's side who, being part Cherokee, looked very much like him and James Garner as well. I was always in front of the TV when "Maverick" was on! I was never much for being movie star struck and people only interest me if they have good features I can relate to. Movie stars that are 'real hunks,' as they call them, are only biological disasters! I remember when a local program was going to show a study of whales which Mr. Lord was going to narrate. I heard on the science 'grapevine' that he would narrate only and when I happened to mention it I heard a resounding 'Oh, no!,' but I encouraged everyone to watch and perhaps learn something about these noble creatures. Reluctantly they did, and when they did they were hooked to the cause of the whales! Again, when you have an archetype involved with such important issues as the whales, people will listen and take heart. I think that special did more to win the people to the cause of the whales than any environmental group has ever done. Animals have a very serious problem for they cannot always help themselves from the misfortunes we place them in. Just the same I would personally like to thank Jack Lord and James Garner for the

many hours of entertainment but mostly for letting me see some of those in my own lineages who have passed away "come alive" again.

Well, like the others, I think someone could devote an entire book just on the features of Charlton Heston who did not play Ben-Hur and Moses for nothing! He fit into these characterizations for his features are like all the others, straight out of those times. I had heard that he was of Scottish origins which would certainly prove much of what I have said through these pages. If you will recall what Dr. Price said of the certain clans in Scotland who were complaining in the 1920's and 30's that their lineages were losing their noble looks, their height and fine features, Mr. Heston's features were the type they worried about losing from the refined foods. He seems to have busted his nasal septum but his other features transcend this blemish. He has been so successful for he is very versatile in his features and acting. As stated Ben-Hur was a real person and seems to be a take-off of Yudhisthira of the Veda. Mr. Heston's 'divine' presence is because his features are so archaic and like the other's his genetic constitution is so strong. These people age very slowly because of this, but refined foods are their biggest downfall and if any ever get face lifts it is not so much old age as sugar and alcohol which is very poisonous to these fine structures. People like this are very quick to lose up to 20 years in their features when they return to their biological diets, I have seen this often. They are prone to degenerative diseases like everyone else but if they are taken by such things as cancer they are more apt to subdue it on a holistic diet and live to very ripe old ages, and I am speaking 100+. One of the things in their profession that is against them, but can be easily helped, is that those heavy lights drain all the vitamin A from their systems and they appear to age very rapidly, despite their very youthful facial structures, but all they usually need is a good deal of beta-carotene and no face lifts are ever needed. These people do not decay as others though they can show malnutrition which is taken for aging. Their skins are white and, like all of us, they do have difficulty with ultra-violet light. I do not know, I believe they all have children, but if you will recall my statement about the element arginine in our systems which in people who show these features can be a great problem for they often do not have children as the men need extraordinary amounts of it because of their nutritional demand for a more soundly structured genetic matrix. And, as I said, silly as it sounds, they will often crave peanuts and other foods which have arginine in it but if they are on sugar this will dull its affects. This is the main reason these genotypes are dying out today, and as we saw it may be the well-layed plans of Gods and men for these people are often of the most sterling, make that golden, characters, who are an asset to mankind rather than a detriment. They also are known to have rather unusually strong hearts, the so-called "Lion-Heart," but smoking, alcohol, refined foods, will break it down. I owe Mr. Heston a personal thank you for like Jack Lord's and James Garner's movies, I grew up with his also, as it was my brother who inspired me to watch them as he was an historian. There were no other movies save the ones with Mr. Heston whom he had as a role model who brought history to life. He was particularly fond of his role as Andy Jackson in THE PRESIDENT'S LADY and THE BUCCANEER, as he looked a great deal like him, and in fact "Old Hickory" bore many of these characteristics we speak of. EL CID, BEN-HUR were all his favorites and inspiration. But the movie that most changed his life was his portrayal of General Charles Gordon in the



spectacular KHARTOUM. My brother was a military historian specializing in Scottish history but after seeing the film he included the history of these times in his studies and even became an Arabic interpreter for the Army. He was completely absorbed in his portrayal of Chinese Gordon and was totally taken by the country of Egypt. I was about 13 at the time it was released and I remember doing a charcoal sketch of Mr. Heston as Gordon and one of Laurence Olivier as the Mahdi and presenting them to him. My favorite scene was when he entered Khartoum, although I never found such in any of Gordon's journals, it was merely symbolic, but as I read the Veda's it seems whenever Rama or Yudhisthira would enter a city as Gordon did in Khartoum, I always thought of Mr. Heston. My brother loved Scottish history and I really grew up in a 'Scottish' atmosphere with the bagpipes that I love. My brother always said when he died he wanted SCOTLAND THE BRAVE and the theme from KHARTOUM played at his funeral. We did not know this would come so soon in his very short life of 24 years and we were so upset we never could fulfill this. I think if I had heard KHARTOUM at that time I would have died too. Just the same. I do thank Mr. Heston, for when I watch his movies now I remember my brother with fondest of memories. He, Jack Lord, and James Garner are also the only three men who can 'almost' sit a horse as good as my father! Now, from a horse soldiers daughter that is a good compliment! But this is another thing about these people, they are usually excellent equestrians as it comes natural as it appears to these men or else they are the best actors in the world!

Did you ever notice Roger Moore's mole at the side of his nose? I have got one there too, and I am pointing this out because it is a blessing and a curse. Prominent moles were highly regarded by the ancients for they denote an organ that has extra-special strength (however, many are from poor working organs) as they are the endings of nerve impulses that lead to them. If you have a mole like this it means your kidneys are sound but the mole can enlarge, or even go cancerous, if you are on refined foods and your gall-bladder will also suffer the effects and what was a hallmark turns out to destroy us if we do not care for it. People with these features on refined foods are often restless, suffering from sleeplessness, and with such genetic features they are hit very hard, and what could be a very long life is often short. Mr. Moore, like James Garner, probably has the most perfect nose and their features remind me of Pharaoh Chephren if you will look back to the plate. My favorite Bond movie was THE SPY WHO LOVED ME because of his fight with "Jaws" in front of the pyramid. I had to kind of chuckle for there has not been a fight like that since Marduk took on Enlil in a fight in front of the Great Pyramid as the Sumerian tales seem to relate! It was a little foolish however, for them to portray James Bond as a man of action and yet drinking and very promiscuous for the two vices would have lowered his testosterone levels so and made him terribly afraid of heights and loud noises as well as a lack of quick reaction and thought. In MOONRAKER, they would have had to have 'Q' supply him with a drug just to get him up there! Sugar and alcohol are very detrimental to men in jobs that demand derring-do. They should have made Bond celibate for it to be believable, as men in the past have been so in such positions. I think one of the major reasons I am pointing these people out is because several years ago a major health magazine adorned it's cover with an actor, who shall remain anonymous, but whose show replaced Jack Lord's Hawaii Five-O, and represented him as the epitome of good health. This

was ridiculous and very dangerous for it would have men believing if they had thick eyebrows and a hirsute body they were healthy. But all this spells a liver disorder with hormonal problems, which his high voice proved and any man with these features should see a doctor immediately.

All in all, I hate to say it, but if these gentlemen were starting out today I do not think they would gain the popularity they have because the andric look in men is fading and good, classic features are not looked upon by the masses who like the doggerel looks. I personally cannot think of any other actor in the last few years who comes close in mystique save one, and it was very wise of George Lucas and Steven Spielberg to use him. We have for the major part of this book sat through the real 'Star Wars' of which the movie by that name seems to be an example of George Lucas' own genetic memories as it bore many resemblances from the laser swords, as we saw, to the death star and the double suns in the sky. And, Indra parallels Darth Vader exactly, the physically maimed soldier whose mind is disrupted by his deformity. I remember when I first saw STAR WARS I thoroughly enjoyed it, but I was getting rather tired of Luke Skywalker and the highly androgynous Princess, however, she certainly fit the roles of the Anunnaki women, but when Harrison Ford appeared on the screen I had to take a better look for he too has the archaic features. If you will look back at Pharaoh Smekhara as a young man and compare the jaw lines you will see the resemblance. He actually has a young version of these features which were slow to mature, and as stated these people do mature slowly and often find they have difficulties in school for while those about them are racing to their decay with precocious puberty, they are lagging behind which can be most difficult for the boys especially, as they can be regarded as 'sissies' often. But as stated before, these people really start maturing and coming into their own by the late thirties and forties when the body's maturation process has slowed, not by 20-30 as we see in most people who figure they are over the hill by 40. They are really not middle aged until 60-70. Mr. Ford too will find he will, as he has proven, not be restricted to his 'duty in space,' but able to act in many roles. He shows the same body conformations in being uniform (sounds like I am talking about horses -- that's what happens when you are a horse soldier's daughter!) Another thing you will notice about the men we have spoken of is that their voices match their physiques, another rarity today. I heard that Mr. Ford is good with woodworking which rather sells his real bloodlines for me right there. These people probably think I have gone off the deep end, but I have really given them all the best compliments they may ever get for whoever their ancestors were they did an excellent job!

I have only seen a picture of Steven Spielberg, which going by this, it is not hard to figure why he has such an imagination, or rather, such a genetic memory. Placing Harrison Ford as Indiana Jones chasing the Lost Ark of the Covenant was inspiration, for he was of the lineages that took charge of it. Like Charlton Heston, Jack Lord, James Garner and Roger Moore, they all would have fit the role. All of them could have played James Bond or Sherlock Holmes and done an excellent job. Gene Roddenberry with his STAR TREK is another person with an excellent memory, the program's success was also because archetypal peoples were in it. Leonard Nimoy was the first man in history to play a Nibiruan and even without the pointed ears he has most interesting features and plays his character to perfection -

the Gods would be pleased! William Shatner has marked features as well and if any of you have seen him ride his beautiful saddle horses you will get an excellent example of horsemanship that comes natural, he looks like he was born and bred in the saddle so my horse soldier father states who taught equitation in the last years of the United States Cavalry. But the Gods tell us that a true man is as good in his "celestial chariots" as he is on a horse, both were the marks of a man. I have heard Leonard Nimoy enjoys flying which if you will recall as to why men like to fly is certainly evident my Mr. Nimoy's looks. He even has the Nibirnian movable eyebrows! I think someone was truly looking down when they cast this program! Nichelle Nichols with her pretty-shaped face with the beautiful Egyptian eyes has always been one of the few actresses with redeeming features. George Takei with his very superbly sculptured features with his famous resonant voice to match; DeForest Kelly with his excellent facial features of which his flexible eyebrows are quite notable when he acts considered a hallmark for reasons already stated, and even old 'Scotty,' James Doohan, despite he has gotten a little overweight, he does have very good facial features. I know many young people who have gone into aeronautics and technical careers because of George Takei's and James Doohan's portrayal of their famous characters. DeForest Kelly should be quite proud that he has inspired many to go into the fields of medicine. The charisma of STAR TREK and the other films is that they have awakened in people a genetic memory of these very ancient and hidden times from us. These are the only movies I have ever been to where the people actually stood up and applauded at the end. They also prove Hollywood can make a clean movie without all the eroticism and undue violence to be good. All these people we have spoken of influenced many people, even Jack Lord's Steven McGarrett character influences many young people to go into law enforcement because he was a 'straight shooting cop' with his 'gut instincts' and is someone to pattern after. Another 'lion actor' who merits attention is Clint Walker whose physiology draws comment for as a muscular man he is rather unique. That is because his body is in proportion - the typical lion physique with no over-bulbous muscles in the neck as in most muscular men which is unhealthy as already discussed in past chapters. His facial features are leonine as well; he also has the hair cowlick. He has the Egyptian physique - compare him to Pharaoh Chephren, muscular but not to extremes; the body is balanced.

If any of you have any of these characteristics you are most fortunate but a warning tag comes with them for being of such a different biochemical make-up, if good diet is not observed, you are most prone to very serious ailments. But as stated, the good news is that they are often easily remedied when the person returns to their true biological diet, for their fine genetic structures demand a natural diet free of sugar and alcohol and refined flours. Take a good look at these people for they are the last of their lineages and when they are gone very few will be able to fill their shoes. Other actors who must be mentioned are Omar Sharif with his superb Leonine head, excellent Nibirnian features here, his bloodlines are as old as the Sphinx. His eyes even have the unusually large iris'. Gregory Peck has the strong looks and height to match. Michael Rennie (deceased) had excellent sculpted features. Very coordinated features here. English actor Peter Cushing has unique features also.

Well, of the ladies, there never were too many on stage or screen because by the time they took off the wigs, false eyelashes and heavy make-up, you usually had candidates for the "*Lassie Show*." However, two ladies do stand out for their lovely features that still surpass the youngest ingenue today who comes out with a coiffure that looks like she stuck her finger in a light socket and outfits that would frighten the Bride of Frankenstein. Our first lady is just that, the first and last lady of the theater, Helen Hayes, whose angelic face and career proved a woman does not have to use eroticism if she is lady enough. Very beautiful features that have stood the test of time. Jane Wyman always had, and still does, a sweet, pristine face whose career is a hallmark also.

Well, we have gone from the fall of the world to Hawaii 5-0(!) so I believe it is time we stopped here for now. So much more could have been written. I hope the reader has found something of himself or herself within these pages. To my evolutionist opponents I hope I have given you a run for your genes, though I doubt in your stubborn blindness you absorbed much of this for people such as yourselves have gone past the point of realizing what you do. I feel sorry for all the people who are dying every minute because of your influence on medicine. I just hope we can all stay out of your way and the many others who are taking this world down for the last time.

The human adventure will only begin when we find a human, or as the Sumerians said, a Nam-lulu, and told us to watch out for the lu-lu's. And that is my parting word, 'watch out for the lu-lu's.' . . .

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

### Additional Reading

1. Ariola, Paavo - N.D., Ph.D. - Every Woman's Book - Health Plus Publisher - Phoenix, Arizona - 1979
2. Alexander, R. McNeill - Biomechanics - Chapman and Hall - London - 1975
3. Aman - M.A., M.D.C.M., M.A.M.A. - Medical Secrets of Your Food - Vol. I & II - Director of Consulting Gynecologist, Obstetrician and Dietician - Published by Secretary - Indo - American Hospital - N.R. Mohalla, Mysore - India
4. Arkell, A.J. - The Prehistory of the Nile Valley - Leiden/Koin - E.J. Brill - 1975
5. Burr G. Atkinson and David B. Walden - Changes in Eukaryotic Gene Expressions in Response to Environmental Stress - Academic Press, Inc., New York - 1985
6. Bennion, Marion - Clinical Nutrition - Harper & Row - N.Y. - 1979
7. Bhattacharya, A.K. - Gem Therapy - Firma KLM Private Ltd., Calcutta - 1981
8. Bland, Jeffrey, Ph.D. - Hair Tissue Mineral Analysis - An Emergent Diagnostic Technique - Thorsons Publishing, Inc., New York - 1984
9. Bogolepov, N.N. - Ultrastructure of the Brain in Hypoxia - Mir Publishing, Moscow 1983
10. Bourne, G.H., Editor - The Chimpanzee - Immunology, Infections, Hormones, Anatomy, and Behavior - University Park Press, Baltimore, Md., 1970
11. Brandt, N.B., and Chudinov, S.M. - Electronic Structure of Metals - Mir Publishing, Moscow - 1975
12. Brickelin, Mark - The Practical Encyclopedia of Natural Healing - Rodale Press, Emmaus, Pennsylvania - 1983
13. Brook, Danae - Naturebirth, You, Your Body and Your Baby - Pantheon Books, New York.
14. Calloway, Doris Howes - Human Ecology in Space - The New York Academy of Science - N.Y., 1966

15. Chagnon, Napoleon A. and Irons, William - Evolutionary Biology and Human Social Behavior - An Anthropological Perspective - Duxbury Press, North Scituate, Massachusetts - 1979
16. Coon, Charleton S., - Racial Adaptations - Nelson - Hall, Chicago - 1982
17. Cooper, Wendy, and Smith, Tom, M.D. - Beyond Our Limits - What Ordinary Humans Can Do in Extremes - Stein and Day Publishers - 1982
18. Crook, Wm. G., M.D. - The Yeast Connection - A Medical Breakthrough - Professional Books, Jackson, Tennessee, 1984
19. Custance, Arthur C. - Genesis and Early Man - Academic Books - Zondervan Publishing House, Grand Rapids, Michigan - 1975
20. Day, Michael H. - Guide to Fossil Man - A Handbook of Human Palaeontology - University of Chicago Press - 1977
21. Davis, Adelle - Let's Eat Right to Keep Fit - New American Library - Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, Inc., N.Y. - 1970
22. Davis, Adelle - Let's Get Well - Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, Inc., N.Y. - 1965
23. Davis, Gavan - Shoal of Time - A History of the Hawaiian Islands - University of Hawaii Press, Honolulu -- 1982
24. Dhopesworkar, Govind, A. - Nutrition and Brain Development - Plenum Press - N.Y. - 1983
25. Dubos, Rene - Man Adapting - Yale University Press - 1976
26. Dubos, Rene - Quest - Reflections on Medicine, Science and Humanity - Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, N.Y. - 1979
27. Duffy, William, Sugar Blues - Warner Books - N.Y. - 1975
28. Eldredge and Tattersall - The Myths of Human Evolution - Columbia University Press - 1982
29. Dreman, Adolf - Life In Ancient Egypt - Dover Publishing, Inc., N.Y. - 1984 reprint 1971
30. Evans, W.E.D., M.D., B.S. - The Chemistry of Death - Charles C. Thomas Publishing - Spring, Illinois - 1963
31. Feliks, Yehuda - Nature and Man in the Bible - Chapters in Biblical Ecology - The Soncino Press - London - 1981

32. Fix, Wm. - The Bone Peddlers - Selling Evolution - Macmillan Publishing Co., N.Y., 1984
33. Flindt, Max H. and Binder, Otto O. - Mankind, Child of the Stars - Fawcett Gold Medal - Breenwich, Connecticut - 1974
34. Fossey, Diane - Gorillas In the Mist - Houghton Mifflin, Co., N.Y. 1983
35. Fox, Robin - The Red Lamp of Incest - E.P. Dutton - N.Y. - 1980
36. Frazer, James G., M.A. - The Golden Bough - The Roots of Religion and Folklore 1890 - reprint - 1981 - Avenel Books, N.Y.
37. Frohse, Franz and Brodel, Max, and Schlossberg, Leon - Atlas of Human Anatomy - College Outline Series - Barner and Noble - N.Y. - 1981
38. Fuchs, Fritz - Endocrinology of Pregnancy - and Arnold Klopfer - Harper and Row, N.Y. - 1977
39. Giese, Arthur C., Ph.D. - Cell Physiology - W.B. Saunders Co., Philadelphia 1968
40. Goodman, Richard, M.D. - Genetic Disorders Among the Jewish People - John Hopkins University Press - Baltimore - 1979
41. Gould, George, M., M.D. and Fyle, Walter L., M.D. - Medical Curiosities - Anomalies and Curiosities of Medicine - W.B. Saunders - 1896 - reprint - 1982 Hammond Publishing, Ltd.
42. Goy, Robert W., and McEwen, Bruce S. - Sexual Differentiation of the Brain MIT Press - Cambridge - 1980
43. Hadingham, Evan - Secrets of the Ice Age - Walker Publishing Co., Inc. - London - 1979
44. Hamburger, Joel I., M.D., - Clinical Exercises in Internal Medicine - Thyroid Disease - W.B. Saunders, Philadelphia - 1978
45. Hamilton, David, and Naftolin, Frederick - Basic Reproductive Medicine - MIT Press, Cambridge, Massachusetts - 1981
46. Helwig, Elson B., M.D., Editor - The Skin - International Academy of Pathology By Thirty Authors - Robert E. Krieger Publishing Company - Huntington, N.Y. 1980
47. Hoffman, Jay M., M.D. - The Missing Link in the Medical Curriculum - Professional Publishing Co., Valley Center, California - 1984

48. Jacob, Stanley W., M.D.; Francone, Clarise Ashworth; Lossow, Walter J., Ph.D. - Structure and Function in Man - W.B. Saunders Co., Philadelphia - 1978
49. Jensen, David - The Principles of Physiology - Appleton - Century - Crofts - N.Y. 1976
50. Josimovich, John B., M.D., Reynolds, Monica, Ph.D., and Cobo, Edgard, M.D. - Lactogenic Hormones, Fetal Nutrition and Lactation - John Wiley and Sons - N.Y. 1974
51. Kaganov, M.I. and Tsukernic, V.M. - The Nature of Magnetism - Mir Publishing - Moscow - 1985
52. Keller, Werner - The Bible As History - William Morrow and Co., N.Y., 1981
53. King, Donald West, Fenoglio, Cecelia M., Lefkowitz, Jay H. - General Pathology, Principle and Dynamics - Lea and Febiger - Philadelphia - 1983
54. King, James C. - The Biology of Race - University of California Press - Berkeley - 1981
55. Kolosimo, Peter - Timeless Earth - Bantom Books - N.Y. - 1975
56. Krause, Marie, B.S., M.S., R.D. and Hunscher, Martha - B.S., R.D., M.R.S.H. - Food, Nutrition and Diet Therapy - W.B. Saunders Co., Philadelphia - 1972
57. Kummerov, Fred, Benga, Cheorghe, Holmer, Ross; - Biomechanics and Cell Function - Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences - N.Y. - 1983
58. Kurten, Bjorn - Not From the Apes - A History of Man's Origins and Evolution - Columbia University Press - N.Y. - 1984
59. Kushi, Michio - Your Face Never Lies - Avery Publishing Group, Inc., Wayne, New Jersey - 1983
60. Kushi, Michio - How To See Your Health: Book of Oriental Diagnosis - Japan Publications, Inc., Tokyo - 1980
61. Langer, Steph E., M.D. with Scherr, James F. - Solved, the Riddle of Illness - Keats Publishing, Inc., New Canaan, Connecticut - 1984
62. Lee, Patrick, Stewart, Robert Sussman - Sex Differences - Cultural and Development Dimension - Urizen Books, N.Y. - 1976
63. Le Gros Clark, W.E. - The Fossil Evidence for Human Evolution - University



of Chicago Press - 1978

64. Lewin, Miriam - In the Shadow of the Past - Psychology Portrays the Sexes - Columbia University Press - 1984
65. Liebowitz, Michael R. - The Chemistry of Love - Little, Brown and Company - Boston 1983
66. Lips, Hilary M., and Colwell, Nina Lee - The Psychology of Sex - Prentice - Hall Englewood Cliffs, N.J. 1978
67. L'Orange, H.P. - Apotheosis In Ancient Portraiture - Caratzas Brothers, Publishers New Rochelle, N.Y. - 1982
68. Gaia - A New Look at Life on Earth - Lovelock, J.E. - Oxford University Press - 1979
69. Lumsden, Charles J. and Wilson, Edward, O-Genes, Mind and Culture - The Coevolutionary Process - Harvard University Press - 1981
70. Manolilov, V. - Electricity and Man - Mir Publishing - Moscow - 1978
71. Mar, Timothy T. - Face Reading - The Chinese Art of Physiognomy - Dodd, Mead and Company, N.Y. - 1974
72. Mause, Lloyd de - Editor - The History of Childhood - The Psychohistory Press - N.Y. 1974
73. McArdle, William D., Katch, Frank I, Katch, Victor L. - Exercise Physiology - Energy, Nutrition, and Human Performance - Lea and Febiger - Philadelphia - 1981
74. Meyer, Joseph - The Herbalist - Meyesbooks, Glenwood, Illinois - 1986
75. Mills, Simon Y., M.A., M.N.I.M.H. - The Dictionary of Modern Herbalism - Thorsons Publishing Group - Wellingborough, N.Y. - 1985
76. Mogheisi, Kamran S., M.D., - Birth Defects and Fetal Development - Endocrine and Metabolic Factors - Charles C. Thomas, Springfield, IL - 1974
77. Monet, Pierre - Everyday Life In Egypt In the Days of Ramsesses the Great - University of Pennsylvania - Philadelphia - 1881
78. Money, John - Sex Errors of the Body - John Hopkins Press - Baltimore - 1968
79. Moore, Mary Lou, R.N., M.t., - Realities in Childbearing - W.B. Saunders Co., Philadelphia - 1978

80. Morecki, A., editor - Biomechanics of Motion - Springer - Verlag - 1980
81. Morgan, Elaine - The Aquatic Ape - Stein and Day - N.Y. - 1982
82. Morse, Donal Roy, D.D.S., M.A., Furst, M. Lawrence, Ph.D., M.P.H. - Women Under Stress - Van Norstrand and Reinhold Co., N.Y. 1982
83. Munk, Michael L. and Eli and Levenger, I.M. - Shechita - Religious, Historical and Scientific Aspects - Gur Aryeh - Institute for Advanced Jewish Scholarship - Brooklyn, N.Y. - 1976
84. Murchie, Guy - The Seven Mysteries of Life - Houghton Mifflin Co., Boston - 1978
85. Nagle, James J. - Heredity and Human Affairs - C.V. Mosby Co., St. Louis, MO - 1974
86. National Council On Radiation Protection and Measurements - Carbon - 14 in the Environment - NCRP Report No. 81 - Bethesda, Maryland
87. National Council On Radiation Protection and Measurements - Biological Effects and Exposure Criteria for Radiofrequency Electromagnetic Fields - NCRP Report No. 86 - Bethesda, Maryland.
88. Najar, Mahmoud Y. El, Ph.D. and McWilliams, K. Richard, Ph.D., - Forensic Anthropology - The Structure, Morphology and Variation of Human Bone and Dentition - Charles C. Thomas, Publisher - Springfield, Illinois - 1978
89. Nechar, James W., and the editors of Prevention Magazine - Whole Body Healing - Rodale Press, Emmaus, Pennsylvania 1983
90. Neely, James C., M.D. - Gender - The Myth of Equality - Simon and Schuster, N.Y. 1981
91. Ortner, Donald J., Putschar, Walter G. - Identification of Pathological Conditions In Human Skeletal Remains - Smithsonian Institution Press - 1985
92. Oxnard, Charles - The Order of Man - Yale University Press - New Haven and London - 1984.
93. Parsons, Jacquelynne - editor - The Psychobiology of Sex Differences and Sex Roles - Hemisphere Publishing Corp., N.Y., 1980
94. Patton, S. and Jensen, R.G. - Biomedical Aspects of Lactation - Pergamon Press - Oxford - 1976
95. Polivanov, K. - The Theory of Electromagnetic Field - Mir Publishers, Moscow - 1975

96. Pollack, Robert L., Ph.D., - The Pain - Free Tryptophan Diet - Warner Books - 1986
97. Potter, Norris, Kasdon, Lawrence, Rayson, Ann. Dr. - The Hawaiian Monarchy - The Bess Press, Inc., Honolulu - 1983
98. Rama, Swami, Ballantine, Rudolf, M.D., Hymes, Alan, M.D. - The Science of Breath - A Practical Guide - The Himalayan International Institute - or Yoga Science and Philosophy - Honesdale, Pennsylvania - 1981
99. Restah, Richard, M.D. - The Brain - Bantam Books - 1984
100. Rivlin, Robert and Gravelle, Karen - Deciphering the Senses - The Expanding World of Human Perception - Simon and Schuster, Inc., N.Y., 1984
101. Robinson, John T. - Early Hominid Posture and Locomotion - University of Chicago Press - 1972
102. Rombert, Henry C., M.D. - Bris Milah - A Book About the Jewish Ritual of Circumcision - Feldheim Publishing - Jerusalem - 1982
103. Rodale Press - The New Encyclopedia of Common Diseases - Editors of Prevention Magazine - 1983
104. Shepher, Joseph - Incest, A Biosocial View - Academic Press, N.Y. - 1983
105. Shipman, Pat, Walker, Alan, Bichell, David - The Human Skeleton - Harvard University Press, Cambridge, Massachusetts - 1985
106. Siegler, H.R., Evolution or Degeneration - Which? - Northwestern Publishing House - Milwaukee, Wisconsin - 1972
107. Sinclair, Marjorie - Nahi'Ena'Ena - Sacred Daughter of Hawai'i - The University Press of Hawaii - Honolulu - 1976
108. Smith - Jo Durden - and Desimone, Diane - Sex and the Brain - Arbor House - 1983 - N.Y.
109. Steele, E.J. - Somatic Selection and Adaptive Evolution - On the Inheritance of Acquired Characters - University of Chicago Press - 1981
110. Steer, Charles M. - Moloys Evaluation of the Pelvis in Obstetrics - Plenum Press, N.Y. - 1975
111. Stoppard, Miriam, Dr. - Pregnancy and Birth Book - Villard Books, N.Y. - 1986
112. Swindler, Daris R. and Wood, Charles D. - An Atlas of Primate Gross Anatomy

- and Man, Chimpanzee, Baboon - Robert E. Krieger Publishing Co., Malabar, Florida - 1982
113. Valeri, Valerio - Kingship and Sacrifice Ritual and Society in Ancient Hawaii - The University of Chicago Press - 1985
  114. Van Daniken, Erich - According to the Evidence - The Chaucer Press - Great Britain - 1977
  115. Van Daniken, Erich - Chariots of the Gods - Bantam Books, N.Y. - 1974.
  116. Velazques, Antonio - editor - Genetic Factors in Nutrition - Academic Press, N.Y. - 1984
  117. Verny, Thomas, M.D. - The Secret Life of the Unborn Child - Summit Books, N.Y. - 1981
  118. Velikovsky, Emmanuel - Oedipus and Akhnaton - Simon and Schuster - N.Y. - 1960
  119. Watson, George, Dr., - Nutrition and Your Mind - Bantam Books, N.Y. - 1974
  120. West, John Anthony - The Travelers Key to Ancient Egypt - A Guide to the Sacred Places of Ancient Egypt - Alfred A. Knopf, N.Y. - 1985
  121. Wexu, Mario, D.AC. - The Ear - A Modern Guide to Ear Acupuncture - Aurora Press - N.Y. - 1975
  122. Wiedeman, Greisheimer - Physiology and Anatomy - J.B. Lippincott Co., 1972 - Philadelphia
  123. Weideneich, Franz - Apes, Giants and Man - University of Chicago Press - 1970
  124. Weiss, Mark L., and Mann, Alan E. - Human Biology and Behavior - An Anthropological Perspective - Little, Brown and Company, Boston - 1978
  125. Wilson, Edward O. - Sociobiology - The Belknap Press - Harvard University Press - Cambridge - 1980
  126. Wyngaarden, M.D. and Smith, Lloyd H., Jr., M.D. - Textbook of Medicine - Volumes I & II - W.B. Saunders Company, Philadelphia - 1982
  127. Wynn, Ralph, Editor - The Biology of the Uterus - Plenum Press, N.Y. - 1977
  128. Yepsen, Roger B., editor - The Encyclopedia of Natural Insect and Disease

Control - Rodale Press, Emmanus, Pennsylvania - 1984

129. Youmans, Guy, M.D., Ph.D.; Paterson, Philip Y., M.D.; Sommers, Herbert M., M.D., - The Biological and Clinical Basis of Infectious Diseases - W.B. Saunders - Philadelphia - 1980
130. Zivanovic, Srbojub - Ancient Diseases - The Elements of Paleopathology - Pica Press, N.Y. - 1982

#### Journals --

1. Whitelson, S.F. - The Brain Connection - Corpus Callosum Is Larger in Left-Handers - SCIENCE - August 16, 1985
2. Harber, Alfred, Ph.D. - Transitions in Health Statutes: Implication for Dietary Recommendations - Journal of Clinical Nutrition - May, 1987
3. Kasting, James F. and Ackerman, Thomas P. - Climatic Consequences of Very High Carbon Dioxide Levels in the Earth's Early Atmosphere - SCIENCE - December 12, 1986
4. Hinkle, P.M. and Kinsella, P.A. - Thyroid Hormone Induction of an Autocrine Growth Factor Secreted by Pituitary Tumor Cells - SCIENCE - December 19, 1986
5. Millier, Jule Ann - Parthenogenesis - Mammals Need Moms and Dads - BIOSCIENCE - 1987
6. Moody, Mark D. - Microorganisms and Iron Limitation - BIOSCIENCE - October, 1986
7. Russel, Mary - The Supraorbital Torus - A Remarkable Peculiarity - CURRENT ANTHROPOLOGY - June, 1985
8. Verneuil, H. De, Champe, B. Grand, Beaumont, C., Pscat, C., - Uroporphyrinogen Decarboxylase Structural Mutant (Gly<sup>281</sup> → Glu) In Case of Porphyrin SCIENCE - November 7, 1986

#### Additional

Sushine: Every Little Bit Hurts - Prevention Magazine - June, 1987  
New Benefits Seen in Vitamin A Therapy - SCIENCE NEWS - May 23, 1987  
Zinc: Moderator in Brain Cell Chatter? - SCIENCE NEWS - May 16, 1987

- A** Abraham and Sarah - 5-6/10-5  
 acromegaly - 3-27,28/Bears in Pleistocene - 4-33  
 Adam - 5-5,6,7,9,11 See also Siva  
 Aesculapius - staff of - 31-13  
 Agade (Akkad) - 37-11  
 agriculture - soil - 35-8  
 Akhenaten - 16-5/28-2 through 15 29-4/37 - 3,6,7,8 (Death of)/34-3,5 (daughters of)/34-17 - blindness and - 33-4/features - 33-5,23,24,25  
 alcohol - 26-16 through 12/35-9  
 aluminum (and Alzheimer's disease) 35-9  
 amaranth - 17-6  
 Amerindians - 17-13/26-65/31-11/34-2/See "The Lost Races" - 4/(alcoholism and 41-58)  
 Amenophis III - 28-2,3,4  
 Ancient Astronaut theory - II  
 Androgyny - 1-2,3/4-10/5-17/8-2 through 30/Neanderthals and 8-5/9-2,6,7 (Race of the Sun) Parthenogenesis and - 9-8 through 12/Androgyne - 13-2/Androgyny - 34-11/breast cancer and - 41-8/angel's wings - 3-3  
 Anubis (Pharaoh hound) - 34-24  
 Arjuna - numerous entries - Fight with Lord 39-2  
 Ark of the Covenant - 29-18 through 40  
 Arrangers, The - 15-5  
 arteriosclerosis - 35-2  
 arthritis - 34-14 (in mummies)  
 Arthur, King - 3-53  
 astrology - 3-19  
 Asuras - 2-11 through 14  
 Atai Culture - 38-4  
 Atlantis - 10-8 through 12  
 Australopithecines - 3-28/4-31  
 Ay, King - 28-2,3,9,10,15,18/34-2,6/Physiology - 33-40,50  
 Ayurveda - India Medical Treatise - 2-3/26-33,34,57,58/34/19
- B** Ba - 37-18  
 Bab edh-Dhra - supposed cemetery - 38-2  
 Babel, Tower of - 37-12,13  
 Babylonia - 37-9,10  
 Bhima (Wolf-Belly) numerous insertions 19-5 through 7  
 Bhadraskha (mother/wife of Indra) 5-3,4,6 also called Gandhari - 5-6/Goddess Heba - 5-17/10-5  
 Big Bang - 2-5  
 birth - 12-1 through 12/13-9,10  
 blindness (in Egypt) 33-2 through 5  
 blood - consumption of - 35-3,6  
 blood - 3-9,10  
 Blumrich, Josef P. - F-3  
 Bn Bn Stone - 14-5,6,11  
 Boats of Ra - 1-2/32-4-6

Book of the Dead - Egyptian - 2-3,4  
Book of Recipes - 24-4/Hezekiah and - 25-40  
brain and food - 35-2/hemispheres and male/female - 33-26 through 35

- C calcium - 3-28  
cannibalism - 10-13/15-7  
Canopy Effect - 3-6  
Caucasian - 3-3,31/37-12 (from Underworld)  
Caudal appendages 34-22,23  
Celestial Nile - 15-6  
Chakra - solar plexus - 33-30  
Chatelain, Maurice - III  
Chenebres - Pharaoh - 29-3,4  
Christ - and androgyny - 8-12,27/diet and - 17-2/18-16/37-10  
Celestial Chariots - 1-2 through 5  
Cicero - Nature of the Gods - I, 6 through 10  
circumcision - 8-7 through 11  
Clay - 5-4/25-11 - radiation and 15-17 and 25-11  
CO<sub>2</sub> - 3-6 through 14,25,29,30,47,48,49/5-20,30/15-6  
cobalt - 3-11  
College of Ra - 2-3/15-9  
contingent negative variations (CNV) 3-35  
Cooper, Gordon - IV  
copper - 3-7 through 17,42,45  
cortisol (cortisone) 8-3  
Cosmic Conscience - 2-6  
Cosmic Egg - 2-4,5,6/3-18  
Creationists - II, VIII  
Cro-Magnon - 3-31  
Cushing, Peter - Chapter 44
- D Daughters of Darkness - 2-14,15  
David, King - 29-28 through 40 (See also 'Horus')  
Dead Sea - 38-2  
death - chemistry of - chapter 40  
DeLuge, The - 10-9 through 28  
Devasena (Nephtys, also see Nefertiti) 4-3,7 through 12, 19 through 21  
Diet - 17-2,5/and brain - 17-9,10/ religion and - 35-5/forbidden foods - 35,5, 6  
dinosaurs - 2-10/3-7 and Nemesis star/4-9/5-22  
Disc (Eye of Horus 16-2 through 5/15-6,7,10/31-16,17/32-3,4/37-11 (Divine  
Crescent)/26-3 through 66 - used as a weapon  
Dogon tribe - 26-3  
Dogu Statues - 26-42  
Doohan, James - chapter 44  
dove (at DeLuge) 10-16,17  
Draupadi - numerous insertions - 18-2/19-2-7 - abduction of/also see 'Isis'  
dwarfs in Egypt - pathocrines and - 33-6-8

- E** Eady, Dorothy - 3-56  
 Ebers Papyrus - 4-22/25-16/34-15/and radiation - 26-4 through 62  
 Edins (Edens) 1-4,5/3-6/4-10/5-21,22  
 Egypt, fall of - 31-2 through 28  
 Egyptian inflammation - 31-26  
 Einstein - I  
 Elixir (as fuel) 1-2/2-13  
 EMR - numerous insertions - 4-4,5,6  
 Ennead (see also Nibiru, Pandava) 6-1,2,3/38-5  
 Enoch (as Arjuna) Chapter 'Command Base of Heaven'  
 Epic of Gilgamesh -10-17  
 epilepsy - 26-34  
 Ereshkigal - 15-15,16  
 Esau and Jacob - 10-5  
 ESP - 33-38  
 estrogen - 5-13/9-15/11-8/and clothing - 33-12,13,14,15/ovulation and 37-41  
 eugenics - 15-11  
 Eve - 4-22,23  
 Eye of Horus (and Kilt) 31-12/26-9,10/also see 'Disc'  
 eye disorders in Egypt - 26-10 through 13  
 Ezekial - 1-2
- F** fats - 35-2,3,6,7,8,10  
 fat embolism and war dead - 17-10  
 figs - 17-6  
 fish - forbidden food - 35-15/radiation and 33-5  
 flags of the Gods - 1-3,5  
 footprints of ancients - 2-8,9  
 Ford, Harrison - 29-20/Chapter 44  
 fossilization - 3-6
- G** Gaia (earth) - 3-22  
 gametogenesis - 9-16,17,18  
 Gandharvas - 4-5  
 garlic - 17-7  
 Garner, James - Chapter 44  
 gender and clothing - 9-20 through 23  
 genetic memory - 3-56  
 geodesical areas - radiation - 38-3  
 giants (pathocrines) 34-21  
 Gilgamesh - 4-24  
 Gods - ears of - 26-60,61/34-3/34-23/eyes - 34-2/eyebrows - 34-7,20/horns of -  
 34-21,24/Lion physique (Divine Child) - 34-19,20,21/44-3/osteology of -  
 34-4,6/Lion face - 2-14/Physiology - 31-23 through 25/F-9/rumination -  
 34-22/Skin tone - 3-3,8,14,39/ Twice born generations - 4-6/Unborn generations -  
 2-6/Body temperature of - 26-6/Also see Chapter 'Egyptian Teratology and  
 Physiology" - 33  
 Genesis - 2-2,3,4,5,6,8



gold - 10-12  
grains - 17-6  
Graspers - 4-5,6/5-23  
Great Treasure - gnostic script - 5-20  
gynecomastia - 34-4  
gynic - 13-2 through 13

**H** Hagar and Ismael (Ishmael) 5-6  
Hammurabi - Codes of - 34-4  
Hatsheput - 34-18 - see also Tiy  
Hawaii - 10-9/see Chapters "The Lost Races" and "The Hawaiians"  
Hayes, Helen - Chapter 44  
Hebrew - 17-12,13/see Chapter "The Chosen People"/Various insertions through book  
hemorrhoids - from radiation - 31-25,26  
herbs - to counteract radiation - 4-24/5-14/17-11/26-1 through 66/chimpanzees and  
- 17-16  
hermaphrodites - 9-4,5/10-2  
Hermes - 15-9  
Heston, Charlton - Chapter 44  
Hezekiah - 25-39  
Hitler, Adolf - 4-23/34-11/35-7  
Hittites - 30-2  
Homo erectus - 3-22/4-30  
honey - 17-7,8  
Horembeb, King - 30-2  
horns/antlers on animals - 35-12  
Horus - revenges father's death - 18-11,12 through 16/28-17  
Hoyle, Sir Frederick - 2-9,3-6

**I** imprints - 12-7-9  
Inanna - 15-12-13,14,15  
inbreeding - 36-2 through 10, 16  
Indra (Known as Dhrtarastra, Ea, Enki, Satan) 2-10 through 17/3-2/5-3 through  
17/4-3,4,5,7,12 through 25/10-3,4,6,7/15-12,18,19/34-18/numerous insertions  
infant mortality - 12-11  
insects as food - 35-15  
Ipuwer Egyptian texts - 38-4  
iron - 3-8,9,16,40,47  
iron in Egypt - 25-43/31-25-28  
Isaac - 10,4,5  
Isis - and murder of Osiris - 18-8,9,10

**J** Jacob - fight with Lord - 39-3  
Jericho - 29-40  
Job - 2-10  
Joshua - 29-39,40

**K** Ka - 31-8

Kamehameha 1 - 36-10 (See also "The Hawaiians" chapter)  
Kapu - Hawaiian Laws - 36-12  
Kashrut (forbidden) - 35-9  
Kelly, Deforest - Chapter 44  
Kervan Effect (transmutation) - 3-17  
Krishna - 2-6

- L** Lactation - 9-13,20/14-3 through 9  
Laksmana - 4-8,12,18,19,20,23  
Laws of Moses - 17, 12-13//34-2,3,4,10 through 14/36-9,12  
Lead 34-17  
Leakey, Mary - 2-8/3-22  
Lemuria - 10-9,10  
Lettuce - 17-7  
Leviathan (monster) submersible - 4-15,16  
Lilith - (Minjida) 5-4,6,7,17,19/10-9/34-18  
Lord, Jack - 3-34/See also Chapter 44  
Lucas, George - VIII/1-2/Chapter 44  
Lucy - 3-20,23  
Lu-Lu's - 4-11/10-8 Sumerian name of man.
- M** Magnetism - 3-5,8,9,18/Gilbert reversal 4-20/Egyptians and - 4/21/25/27/Body and  
- 4-33 through 38,45,46/Hominids and - 37  
Manu - 15-9  
Masai - 35-3  
meat - 17-5/cooking of - 17-14/hominids and - 17-14  
melanin - 3-40  
melatonin (and ovulation) 9-2,3/UV-Light and 9 - 2,5,8,9,10  
Melkisedek - 10-15,16  
menstruation - 9-3,6/11-8/26-8  
Meritaten (Merris, Miriam) 28-2,8,9,18,19/29-18/34-7  
missionaries - 36-7,8  
Mitchell, Edgar D. - IV  
monkeys - combat group - numerous entries - 1-2,3/4-13,14  
Moore, Roger - Chapter 44  
Moses - 29-2 through 40  
Muscular Dystrophy - 17-4  
Multiple Sclerosis - 17-4
- N** Nahi-Ena-Ena - 36-10 through 15  
Nalakubara's curse - 4-24  
Nam-LuLu - 4-11  
Neanderthal - 3-27,31,33,34,35/34-14  
Nefertiti - 34-2,4,5,6,20 numerous insertions - see also Devasena, Nephthys  
Negev desert - 38-2  
Neptune (see also Rahab) - 4-14  
Nephthys - 5-5  
Nibiru-Ennead, Pandava - 5-3

- Neteru, Ennead - 2-4/3-7  
 Night Stalkers - 4-14,17,21  
 Nimoy, Leonard - Chapter 44  
 Nir and the Flood - 10-14,15  
 Noe (Noah) - 1014 through 18
- O** ochre - 3-45  
 oil, anointing of - 33-6  
 On (Heliopolis, Anu) - 15-5/26-7  
 onions - 2-17/17-7  
 Organ of Jacobson - 3-37/31-9  
 Osiris (see also Yudhisthira, Enlil) 15-12,13
- P** Paar, Thomas - 17-4  
 parthenogenesis - 9-8,9  
 Passover - 29-6  
 Pasupata weapon - and end of the world - 39-2  
 pathorines - 34-4,5,6,13  
 Peck, Gregory - Chapter 44  
 physiology of Egyptians - 33-2 through 60  
 pig - forbidden foods - 35-13  
 pineal gland - 41-50,51  
 Placer in Egypt - 31-18 through 22  
 Plague of Blood - 29-8  
 Plague of Boils - 29-9  
 Plague of Frogs - 29-8  
 Plague of Gnats - 29-8  
 PMS - 8-16/11-3,4  
 polyandry - 36-2,3,4,15  
 Polynesian - 26-64/34-2  
 porphyria - 3-44  
 primitives and diet - 17-5,9,13  
 Prince of Darkness - 2-14  
 Ptah - 15-10/26-6  
 Pum II - mummy - 34-16  
 Pyramids - 38-3,4
- R** Ra - 37-2,3 poisoning - numerous insertions  
 Race - 3-31,41,42/Egypt and - 33-61,62/41-1 through 79  
 Rachaef (wife of Jacob) 10-5  
 radiation in Egypt, inhabitants hit with - 33-2 through 20  
 Raiders of the Lost Ark - 29-20  
 Rahab (Nala, Prince of Seas) - 4-14,15,16  
 Raksasas - 4-11,18,20,21/5-7,8  
 Rama - numerous insertions - 2-10/4-3,5,7 through 21,25/5-8/Anu - Sumerian name  
   5-10/15-3,5/34-18/warns Arjuna of power of Pasupata weapon - 39-4  
 Rameses II - 28-13,14/29-7/34-8 through 12  
 Rameses III - 26-4

- Rameses IV - 37-2  
 Rebekah - 10-5  
 refined foods - 17-4  
 Rennie, Michael - Chapter 44  
 Roddenberry, Gene - 1-2/Chapter 44  
 Rommel, Field Marshal Erwin - 1-3
- S Sagan, Carl - F-3,6/3-20-21  
 salt - 26-14  
 Saul - 29-28 through 40  
 Scottish - 10-10  
 Schechita (ritual slaughter) - 25-34,35/34-11,12  
 Schliemann, Heinrich - 1-2  
 Secret Book - 26-29-30  
 Sekinah (also see 'Disc') 15-6  
 Sennecherib, King - army slew by God - 25-39/31-14  
 Seti I - 3-57  
 Seven Heavens, The - (Book of Solomon) 25-5  
 Sharif, Omar - Chapter 44  
 Shatner, William - Chapter 44  
 Sirius (star) 31-2  
 Sitchin, Zecharia - 1-2  
 Siva - (also Adam, Dhartarastra, Duryodhana, Marduk, Minjika, Saktisiva, 5-3,5,6  
 - Three-Eyed One - 5-10/supernumerary tail - 5-10/One of the Three Strides -  
 5-10,11,13/10-5/physiology of 10-6/10-9 numerous insertions/18-3/30-1,5/34-18  
 Shewbread - 25-36,37  
 Sirius - 26-3,4  
 Skanda - (Indra) 2-14,15/5-4  
 Skin tone - 34-10/34-24/and environment - 3-7,8,39,40,44/33-62 through 64/also  
 see - "The Lost Races" - 41-a through 79  
 Skinas - 5-22,23  
 Smekhare (or Smenkhkare) 28-2,15,18,19/physiology 33-40/34-7,13  
 Sodom and Gomorrah - 38-2  
 soil - 17-9  
 Solomon and Temple and EMR - 25-2 through 50  
 Solomon's Seal - herb - 25-4  
 Soma (Elixir of IMMortality) - 2-13/14-2,9,10  
 Song of Songs - 36-2,4  
 Spielberg, Steven - 1-2/29-20/Chapter 44  
 Sphinx - 38-3,4/indentification of head - 33-20  
 Srivatsa curl (hair cowlick) 34-19  
 Staff - 1-5,6/29-7,8,9  
 Star Trek - 1-2/34-18  
 Star Wars - 1-2/28-12  
 strontium - 26-20/34-15 (in mummies) 34-16,17  
 sugar and androgyny - 8-15-16/history of - 41-64 through 69  
 Superoxide dismutase (SOD) 3-13,14,17  
 suttee - 9-25

- swastika - 4-23  
sweating - 3-12
- T** Tablets of Wisdom - 15-4  
Takei, George - Chapter 44  
Talmud - 35-8,9,10,12 (see "The Chosen People" chapter)  
tchefau (food) - 31,21,23  
teeth - and mummies - 34-15  
teratology - 5-20  
Testament of Solomon - 25-3,6  
testosterone - 5-13/9-14 through 20/and clothing 33-10 through 16,35,36  
Thom, King (Thutmosis?) 29-2  
Thoth - 15-9  
Thutmose I (Thutmosis) 34-13,14  
Thutmose II (Thutmosis) 34-13  
Tiy, Queen - 28-2,3,4,17,18/34-4,9,13,14 numerous insertions - in guise of Isis - 37-2,3,4/Battle with Siva - 35-5,6,7,/and Sphinx 33-21,22/Physiology 33-40  
Torch Shapsh - 15-20  
Tree of Life - 4-22  
Tutankhamen - 28-2,8,15 through 19/34-6/34-7/Physiology of - 34-40
- U** UFO's - F-2 through 7/from Underworld - 7-2,3,4/15-16/38/5  
Uraeus - 4-22  
Uzziah, King - 25-38
- V** Valley of the Kings - 38-3  
Veda (Mahabharata) I  
Venus art - 3-25  
vegetarianism - and cannibalism - 17-15  
vestigial organs - 34-22  
Virgin Mary - androgyny of - 9-10  
vitamins - discovery of - 17-3  
vitamin A - 3-7,8,16/Homo Erectus and - 3-30,42,43  
vitamin C - 3-8,9,13,14,16,43/35-13  
vitamin D - 3-28,42  
vitamin E - 17-4  
vitamen K - 17-4  
vitiligo - 3-9  
Von Daniken, Eric - F-6/1-2
- W** Walker, Clint - Chapter 44  
Watchers - 15-3,4/31-15  
watermelon - 17-6  
Weekly World News - 34-23,24  
Wheel (magnetism) of earth 3-5 - numerous insertions  
Winter, Dr. William G. - 38-3  
World Body - 15-9  
Wyman, Jane - Chapter 44

- Y** Yahweh (Yhwh) - 5-9/15-6  
Yanomamo Indians - 36-6,7,8  
yeast - and Exodus - 19-12,13  
Yudhisthira (Enlil, Osiris) numerous insertions - 19-5,7/34-18/38-5
- Z** zinc - 3-7,8/26-5,7